





EX LIBRIS  
ST. JOHN FISHER  
COLLEGE









# The World's Greatest Literature

**T**HE Masterpieces of the World's Greatest Authors in *History, Biography, Philosophy, Economics, Politics; Epic and Dramatic Literature, History of English Literature, Oriental Literature (Sacred and Profane), Orations, Essays.*  
Sixty-one Crown Octavo Volumes    ::    ::    ::

---

ILLUSTRATED WITH FRONTISPIECES, EACH A MASTER WORK OF ART IN PORTRAITURE OR HISTORIC PAINTING

## Editors

### LIBRARY COMMITTEE

JUSTIN McCARTHY, M.P.  
*Historian and Journalist*

TIMOTHY DWIGHT, D.D., LL.D.  
*Ex-President Yale University*

RICHARD HENRY STODDARD  
*Author and Critic*

PAUL VAN DYKE, D.D.  
*Princeton University*

ALBERT ELLERY BERGH  
*Managing Editor*

### ADVISORY COMMITTEE

JOHN T. MORGAN  
*United States Senate*

FREDERIC R. COUDERT, LL.D.  
*New York Bar*

EDWARD EVERETT HALE  
*Author and Editor*

MAURICE FRANCIS EGAN, LL.D.  
*Catholic University of America*

JULIAN HAWTHORNE  
*Literary Editor*





# INDEX

TO  
THE WORLD'S GREATEST  
LITERATURE

COMPRISING  
A SUMMARY OF THE SERIES, A GENERAL INDEX, A SUBJECT INDEX, AN INDEX OF AUTHORS, AND A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

*Compiled by an Editorial Corps of Expert Indexers*

REVISED EDITION



PN  
6013  
W83  
Vol. 61  
Index

NEW YORK  
P. F. COLLIER & SON

COPYRIGHT, 1902  
By THE COLONIAL PRESS



## SPECIAL INTRODUCTION

Though index learning turns no student pale,  
It holds the eel of science by the tail.

—POPE

THE old problem of the limit of human progress, whether with the advance of learning so much time will have to be devoted to acquiring the knowledge of the past that the student will die of old age before he is ready to make to it any contributions of his own, has developed from a purely academic proposition into a very practical and indeed acute issue. What the ultimate solution will be we can not foresee; the best we can do is to postpone, so far as possible, the day when the period for original research shall begin to shorten, by inventions for reducing the time and labor needed in mastering the essentials of existing knowledge.

One of the most useful devices of this sort is the analytic subject index, which is now supplanting in all important books the old form of the index, that consists merely of an alphabetical list of proper names, with no other reference than to the pages on which they occur. In the analytic index, not only names of persons, places, etc., but all subjects treated in the work, generic ideas as well as specific themes, are entered, and in the case of each reference a clear statement is made of the particular phase of the subject treated. In this way the index not only directs the student to all the information of which he is in search, but provides the parts of a scheme for classification when he shall come to synthesize his selected material. The function performed is of such great and obvious assistance in the rapid and thorough assimilation of knowledge that it has often been compared to predigestion. This implies, however, that there has been a change in the nature or application of the elements of information, which is not the case. It is at the most mastication, a separation of the elements preparing for and inviting the operations

which the student's own mind must supply, if he would really make the knowledge a part of his intellectual being.

While each of the four large indexes of the present volume—the General Index, the Subject Index, the Index of Authors, and the Chronological Index—is analytical in its construction, it is the first one, the General Index, that embodies most fully and thoroughly the idea. In this index alone the reader will find a detailed analytical guide to all the essential principles and facts in the various subjects of the series—History, Biography, Philosophy, Economics, Politics, Literature, Criticism, and Oratory. By it the sixty volumes of the series are made available as an encyclopedia more accurate, authoritative, and exhaustive than can be claimed of any work of equal size that has been builded on a different principle.

As a proof of this statement, and as an illustration of the method of using the index for a few of its many purposes, the following treatment of the subject "War" is presented:

The theme is referred to in twenty-nine of the sixty volumes of the series. In its general philosophic and legal aspects "War" is discussed in volume one of "American Orators," volume two of "British Essayists," volumes one and two of "British Orators," "Chinese Literature," volumes one and two of de Tocqueville's "Democracy in America," "Demosthenes' Orations," volume one of Carlyle's "French Revolution," volume two of von Ranke's "History of the Popes," Sir Thomas More's "Utopia" and Campanella's "City of the Sun" in "Ideal Commonwealths," volume one of Hallam's "Middle Ages," Bagehot's "Physics and Politics," volumes one and two of Mill's "Political Economy," Aristotle's "Politics," Plato's "Republic," and Montesquieu's "Spirit of Laws." Here we find references to the conclusions of the master minds of all ages and countries on such important phases of the subject as the doctrine of civil war, its justification, its dangers, its cost, etc.; progress in the arts of war; relation of war to religion; armaments as an assurance of peace; effect of war on democratic government, especially in America; causes and motives of war, such as geographical conditions, desire of personal aggrandizement, annexation of territory; methods of financing a war; the Hindu view of war; the right of private war; beneficial effects of war on society; relation of ethics to war; economic effects of war; the



place of war in an ideal state; relation of war to historic civilization.

His is a dull mind indeed who does not see in this unordered, but not entangled, array of ideas a wealth of material which he can easily rearrange to suit a specific purpose, whether this be to prepare an oration for Memorial Day, an economic or philosophic essay, or a utopian romance.

Specific wars are referred to in the following volumes: volume two of "American Orators," Rawlinson's "Ancient History," volume two of "British Essayists," volumes one and two of "British Orators," Creasy's "Decisive Battles of the World," "Demosthenes' Orations," "Egyptian Literature," volume one of Carlyle's "French Revolution," volume three of Green's "History of the English People," volume two of von Ranke's "History of the Popes," volumes one and two of Hallam's "Middle Ages," Michelet's "Modern History," and Hegel's "Philosophy of History." Every important war of ancient, medieval, and modern times has its references, some of which are to political and philosophical reflections upon the causes, results, justification, etc., of the wars, and some to military accounts of notable campaigns. When the entries of particular battles such as Blenheim and Waterloo are consulted, the work will be found to be unusually rich in graphic descriptions, and as such an inspiration not only to the orator, the essayist, and the novelist, but also to the poet and even to the painter and the musician. Robert Southey's poem, the "Battle of Blenheim," Lady Butler's painting "Quatre Bras," and Rouget de Lisle's song the "Marseillaise," are artistic expressions of ideas and ideals susceptible of endless repetition and infinite variation, for of such sentiments as humanity and heroism and patriotism the human heart never tires. History and philosophy and literature are full of suggestions for fresh embodiments of these immortal motives, and even if the reader does not commit his ideas to writing he may still share in the author's intellectual and spiritual delight of original conception.

The Subject Index is constructed on the plan of the General Index, with a far broader classification. It also serves as a table of contents of the entire series, and is, therefore, supplementary to the tabulated Summary of the Series which precedes the General Index.

The Index of Authors is an alphabetical list of all the

writers represented in the series. The large number of these, five hundred and nineteen, is the best of all indications of the wide scope of the collection. The foreign representation is unusually large, owing to the inclusion in the series of many masterpieces of Oriental literature here presented for the first time in an English translation.

The Chronological Index gives tabulated reference to the years in which those events occurred which are described or mentioned in the work. These occurrences are grouped in the various divisions of Literature, Law and Political Economy, Philosophy and Religion, and History.

It is earnestly recommended that the reader make an ineffaceable mental note of the nature and uses of these indexes, rendering as they do the whole work readily available as an encyclopedia of general reference, a handbook of quotations, a treasury of literary suggestions, a biographical dictionary, and a manual of classified dates.

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
SUMMARY OF THE SERIES . . . . .	viii
LIST OF TITLES USED IN INDEX. . . . .	xvi
INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .	xvii
GENERAL INDEX. . . . .	I
SUBJECT INDEX . . . . .	381
INDEX OF AUTHORS . . . . .	427
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX . . . . .	445
LITERATURE . . . . .	447
LAW AND POLITICAL ECONOMY . . . . .	467
ORATORY . . . . .	470
PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION . . . . .	476
HISTORY . . . . .	484

## SUMMARY OF THE SERIES

Title of Work.	Synopsis of Contents.	Author.	Translator.	Writer of Special Introduction.	Number of Pages in Text.*
<b>Ancient History.....</b>					488
	Book I. History of Asiatic and African Nations. Book II. History of Persia. Book III. History of Greece. Book IV. History of Macedonia. Book V. History of Rome and Parthia.	George Rawlinson.	<i>Written in English.</i>	William F. McDowell.	
<b>History of Europe during the Middle Ages.</b>	Book I. History of France. Book II. The Feudal System. Book III. History of Italy. Book IV. History of Spain. Book V. History of Germany. Book VI. History of the Greeks and Saracens. Book VII. History of Ecclesiastical Power. Book VIII. The Constitutional History of England. Book IX. Society during the Middle Ages.	Henry Hallam.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Arthur R. Marsh.	Vol. I, 478 Vol. II, 494 Vol. III, 245
<b>Modern History.....</b>					215
	First Period, 1453-1517. Second Period, 1517-1648. Third Period, 1648-1789.	Jules Michelet.	M. C. M. Simpson.	William MacDonald.	
<b>A Short History of the English People.</b>	The English Kingdoms, 607-1013. England under Foreign Kings, 1013-1204. The Great Charter, 1204-1265. The Three Edwards, 1265-1360. The Hundred Years War, 1336-1431. The New Monarchy, 1422-1540. The Reformation. Puritan England. The Revolution. Modern England.	John Richard Green.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Albert S. Cook.	Vol. I, 439 Vol. II, 478 Vol. III, 165
<b>History of Civilization in Europe.</b>	Fourteen Lectures on the History of External Events of the Political and Social World in Europe. From the Fall of the Roman Empire to 1830.	François Pierre Guillaume Guizot.	William Hazlitt.	Paul van Dyke.	280



<b>The French Revolution: A History.</b>	The Bastille. The Constitution. The Guillotine.	Thomas Carlyle.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Julian Hawthorne.	Vol. I, 414 Vol. II, 402
<b>Decisive Battles of the World.</b>	From the Battle of Marathon to the Battle of Waterloo, supplemented by critical narratives of the Battles of Gettysburg, Sedan, Santiago, and Manila.	Edward Shepherd Creasy.	<i>Written in English.</i>	John Gilmer Speed.	434
<b>The Spirit of Laws....</b>	A treatise exhibiting the Relation between the Laws of Different Countries and their Local and Social Circumstances, with special application to Civic Liberty and the Science of Politics.	Montesquieu.	Thomas Nugent.	Frederic R. Coudert.	Vol. I, 402 Vol. II, 282
<b>Physics and Politics; or, Thoughts on the Application of the Principles of "Natural Selection" and "Inheritance" to Political Society.</b>	The Preliminary Age. The Use of Conflict. Nation-making. The Age of Discussion. Verified Progress Politically Considered.	Walter Bagehot.	<i>Written in English.</i>	J. Laurence Laughlin.	138
<b>Principles of Political Economy, with some of their Applications to Social Philosophy.</b>	Book I. Production. Book II. Distribution. Book III. Exchange. Book IV. Influence of the Progress of Society on Production and Distribution. Book V. On the Influence of Government.	John Stuart Mill.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Arthur T. Hadley.	Vol. I, 460 Vol. II, 480
<b>Democracy in America.</b>	Part I. The Aspects of Civil Society and the Evils and Advantages of Democracy in America. Part II. (Book I.) Influence of Democracy on the Progress of Opinion in the United States. (Book II.) Influence of Democracy on the Feelings of the Americans. (Book III.) Influence of Democracy on Manners. (Book IV.) Influence of Democratic Opinions and Sentiments on Political Society.	Alexis de Tocqueville.	Henry Reeve.	John T. Morgan and John J. Ingalls.	Vol. I, 442 Vol. II, 399
<b>Dialogues of Plato....</b>	The Apology of Socrates, Crito, Phædo, and Protogoras.	Plato.	Benjamin Jowett.	Maurice Francis Egan.	208
<b>The Politics of Aristotle.</b>	A treatise on the Best Form of Government and the most Eligible Life for the Individual.	Aristotle.	Benjamin Jowett.	Maurice Francis Egan.	208

\* The number of pages in text given in this column is exclusive of Special Introductions and other prefatory pages.

Title of Work.	Synopsis of Contents.	Author.	Translator.	Writer of Special Introduction.	Number of Pages in Text.*
Advancement of Learning, and Novum Organum.	<i>Advancement of Learning</i> : A Description and Classification of the Existing Sciences to show the necessity of advancing Knowledge, to justify Learning by setting forth its Dignity and true Value. <i>Novum Organum</i> : Book I. On the Interpretation of Nature and the Empire of Man. Book II. On the Interpretation of Nature, or the Reign of Man.	Francis Bacon.	<i>Written in English.</i>	James Edward Creighton.	476
Critique of Pure Reason.	I. Transcendental Doctrine of Elements. II. Transcendental Doctrine of Method.	Immanuel Kant.	J. M. D. Meiklejohn.	Brandt V. B. Dixon.	480
The Philosophy of History.	Part I. The Oriental World. Part II. The Greek World. Part III. The Roman World. Part IV. The German World.	Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel.	J. Sibree.	J. Sibree and Charles Hegel.	457
Orations of Demosthenes.	From "The First Philippic," delivered between 351 B.C. and 341 B.C., to the "Oration on the Crown," 330 B.C.	Demosthenes.	Thomas Leland.	Epiphanius Wilson.	448
Orations of Cicero.	From "First Oration against Catiline," delivered 63 B.C., to the "Oration on the Prosecution of Verres,"	Marcus Tullius Cicero.	Charles Duke Yonge.	Charles Hermann Ohly.	446
Orations of British Orators.	From Hugh Latimer, 1485, to Henry Drummond, 1897.	Various authors.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Julian Hawthorne.	Vol. I, 453 Vol. II, 449
Orations of American Orators.	From Samuel Adams, 1722, to Archbishop Ireland.	Various authors.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Julian Hawthorne.	Vol. I, 452 Vol. II, 458
Essays of French, German, and Italian Essayists.	From Michel Eyquem de Montaigne, 1553, to Camille Flammarion.	Various authors.	Various translators.	Chauncey C. Starkweather.	466
Essays of British Essayists.	From Francis Bacon, 1561, to Sir John Lubbock.	Various authors.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Chauncey C. Starkweather.	Vol. I, 447 Vol. II, 456
Essays of American Essayists.	From Benjamin Franklin, 1706, to George William Curtis, 1892.	Various authors.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Chauncey C. Starkweather.	456

## SUMMARY OF THE SERIES

<b>Dramatic Masterpieces</b> by Greek, Spanish, French, German, and English Dramatists.	Prometheus Bound.  Edipus Rex. Medea. The Knights.  Life as a Dream. The Misanthrope.  Phædra.  She Stoops to Conquer. Faust.  The Rivals.  Mary Stuart.  A Doll's House. Les Pattes de Mouche.  Book I. The Source. Book II. The Renaissance. Book III. The Classic Age.  The Shah Náneh. The Rubáiyát. The Diván. The Gulistan.  Genji Monogatari. Japanese Poems. Japanese Dramas.  Book of Good Counsels. Nala and Damayanti. The Rámáyana. Sakountalá.  Poems. Anaclets. Sayings. The Shi-King. Travels of Fā-Hien. Sorrows of Han.  Romance of Antar.	Elizabeth Barrett Browning. E. H. Plumptre. Michael Woodhull. John Hookham Frere. Edward Fitzgerald. Charles Heron Wall.  Robert Bruce Boswell. <i>Written in English.</i> James Stuart Blackie.  J. Melish.  William Archer. Leonie Gilmour.  Henry Van Laun.   James Atkinson. Edward Fitzgerald. Herman Bicknell. James Ross.  Suyematz Kenchio. B. H. Chamberlain. B. H. Chamberlain.  Sir Edwin Arnold. Sir Edwin Arnold. R. T. H. Griffiths. Sir Monier Monier-Williams. <i>Written in English.</i> William Jennings. James Legge. James Legge. James Legge. John Francis Davis.  Etienne Delecluse and Epiphanius Wilson. J. D. Carlyle. Various translators.	Vol. I, 449 Vol. II, 512
<b>History of English Literature.</b>	J. Scott Clark.	Richard J. H. Gottheil.	Vol. I, 479 Vol. II, 453 Vol. III, 444
<b>Persian Literature....</b>			Vol. I, 470 Vol. II, 125
<b>Japanese Literature...</b>		Epiphanius Wilson.	266
<b>Hindu Literature....</b>		Epiphanius Wilson.	467
<b>Chinese Literature...</b>		Epiphanius Wilson.	302
<b>Arabic Literature....</b>		Epiphanius Wilson.	149

\*The number of pages in text given in this column is exclusive of Special Introductions and other prefatory pages.

Title of Work.	Synopsis of Contents.	Author.	Translator.	Writer of Special Introduction.	Number of Pages in Text.*
<b>Sacred Books of the East.</b>					457
	Vedic Hymns. Zend Avesta. Dhammapada. Upanishads. The Koran. Life of Buddha.	Unknown. Unknown. Unknown. Mohammed. Asvaghosha. Various authors.	F. Max Müller. James Darmestetter. Max Müller. Max Müller. George Sale. Samuel Beal.	Epiphanius Wilson.	
<b>Moorish Literature...</b>	Moorish Ballads. Story of Sidi Braham of Massat. Five Berber Stories. Poems of the Maghreb. Popular Tales of the Berbers. Popular Tales of the Kabyles.	Various authors. Sidi Braham. Various authors. Various authors. Various authors. Various authors.	Epiphanius Wilson. John G. Lockhart. C. C. Starkweather. C. C. Starkweather. C. C. Starkweather. C. C. Starkweather.	René Basset and Epiphanius Wilson.	281
<b>Malayan Literature...</b>	The Epic of Bidasari. Sedjaret Malayou. Legends of the Malay Archipelago. The Princess Djouher-Manikam.	Unknown. Unknown. Unknown. Unknown.	C. C. Starkweather. C. C. Starkweather. M. Devic and C. C. Starkweather. Aristide Marre and C. C. Starkweather.	C. C. Starkweather.	191
<b>Egyptian Literature...</b>	Makota Radja-Radja; or, The Crown of Kings.  The Book of the Dead. Egyptian Tales. Epic of Penta-our. Hymns and Invocations. Cuneiform Inscriptions. Hieratic Papyri.	Unknown. Unknown. Penta-our. Unknown. Unknown. Unknown. Unknown.	E. A. Wallis Budge. William Flanders Petrie. C. W. Goodwin. Various Egyptologists. Various Egyptologists. Various Egyptologists. C. R. Conder.	Epiphanius Wilson.	393
<b>Turkish Literature...</b>	Tell Anama Tablets. Turkish Fables. The Magistrates. Ottoman Poems. Counsels of Nâbi Efendi to Aboul Khair. The Ascension of Mahomet. The Rose and the Nightingale. History of the Forty Vizirs.	Unknown. Vartan. Akhouz Zade. Various authors. Nâbi Efendi. Unknown. Fasli. Zada.	Epiphanius Wilson. Epiphanius Wilson. E. J. W. Gibb. Robert Arnot. Robert Arnot. Epiphanius Wilson. E. J. W. Gibb.	Epiphanius Wilson.	46a



<b>Hebrew Literature...</b>	The Talmud. The Kabbalah Unveiled. Hebrew Melodies.	Various authors. Various authors. Various authors.	Joseph Barclay, S. L. Macgregor Mathers. Mrs. Henry Lucas.	Epiphanius Wilson.	400
<b>Babylonian and Assyrian Literature.</b>	Epic of Ishtar and Izdubar. Tablets and Cuneiform Inscriptions.	Unknown. Various authors.	W. Le Cenci Hamilton. Various Assyriologists.	Epiphanius Wilson.	309
<b>Armenian Literature.</b>	Proverbs and Folklore. The Vacant Yard. Armenian Poems. David of Sassun. The Ruined Family.	Various authors. Unknown. Various authors. Unknown. Sundukianz.	Florence B. Collins. Florence B. Collins. Robert Arnot. Florence B. Collins. Florence B. Collins.	Robert Arnot.	142
<b>Froissart's Chronicles.</b>	Comprising Chronicles of France, England, Scotland, Spain, Brittany, Gascony, Flanders, and other countries.	Sir John Froissart.	Thomas Johnes.	Ferdinand Brunetière.	Vol. I, 429 Vol. II, 215
<b>History of Charles XII.</b>	Comprising an Abridgment of the History of Sweden and a Complete Account of the Career and Wars of Charles XII.	Voltaire.	Tobias Smollett.	Justin McCarthy.	230
<b>Classic Memoirs. Vol. I.</b>	<i>French Memoirs:</i> The Fall of Burgundy, Turbulent Times at Court. Sidelights on the Reign of Henri IV. Rochelle and the Great Cabal. The Eclipse of Mazarin. The Triumph of Madame de Maintenon. Court Life under Louis XIV. Memoirs of Marie Antoinette. An Autobiographical Sketch. From Consul to Emperor. Life at the Court of Bonaparte. Paris during the Consulate.	Philippe de Commines. Marguerite de Valois. Duc de Sully. Richelieu. De Retz. Madame de Montespan. Saint Simon. Madame de Campan. Madame Roland. Talleyrand. Madame de Régnier. Madame Junot. Earl of Clarendon.	Various translators. Various translators. Various translators. C. C. Starkweather. Various translators. Various translators. Bayle St. John. Various translators. Various translators. Mrs. Angus Hall. Robert Arnot. Various translators. <i>Written in English.</i>	George Saintsbury.	Vol. I, 448
<b>Classic Memoirs. Vol. II.</b>	<i>English Memoirs:</i> Intrigue at the Court of Charles II. The Great Plague and the Great Fire. The Return of Charles II. The Court of Charles II.	John Evelyn. Samuel Pepys. Count Grammont and Count Hamilton.		Andrew Lang.	Vol. II, 437

\* The number of pages in text given in this column is exclusive of Special Introductions and other prefatory pages.

Title of Work.	Synopsis of Contents.	Author.	Translator.	Writer of Special Introduction.	Number of Pages in Text.*
<b>Classic Memoirs.</b> Vol. II.— <i>Continued.</i>	Advance of the Pretender. The Closing Years of George II. <i>American Memoirs</i> : The Burr-Hamilton Duel. Printing Experiences. Sojourn in Rome.	John Heneage Jesse. Horace Walpole. Aaron Burr. Benjamin Franklin. Margaret Fuller Ossoli.	<i>Written in English.</i>	Edward Everett Hale.	
<b>Classic Memoirs.</b> Vol. III.	<i>Miscellaneous Memoirs</i> : Autobiographical Leaves. Military and Political Campaigns. Life as a Grand Duchess. A Secret Mission. The French-Austrian Crisis.	Charles V. Frederick the Great. Catherine the Second. Count de Mirabeau. Prince von Metternich.	Clayton. Various translators. A. Herzen. Various translators. Mrs. Alex. Napier.	Robert Arnot.	Vol. III, 175
<b>Annals, or Day and Year Papers.</b>	Annals from 1749 to 1822.	Johann Wolfgang von Goethe.	Charles Nisbet.	Edward Dowden.	261
<b>The Divine Comedy..</b>	Canto 1 to 34, Hell. Canto 1 to 33, Purgatory. Canto 1 to 33, Paradise.	Dante Alighieri.	Henry Francis Cary.	Charles Eliot Norton and Henry Francis Cary.	423
<b>Jerusalem Delivered..</b>	A Romantic Treatment of the First Crusade, relating the Victory of Godfrey de Bouillon over a Great Host of Saracens and his Capture of Jerusalem.	Torquato Tasso.	Edward Fairfax.	Henry Morley.	446
<b>The Nibelungenlied..</b>	The Great National Epic of Germany, presenting a Picture of German Life in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries.	Unknown.	William Nanson Letisom.	William H. Carpenter.	405
<b>History of the Popes: Their Church and State.</b>	Book I. Epochs of the Papacy. A.D. 1-7500. The Church and her Territories in 1500. Book II. Regeneration of Catholicism, 1550. Book III. The Popes about 1550. Book IV. Gregory XIII and Sixtus V. Book V. Counter-Reformation, 1563-1589. Book VI. Internal Conflicts, 1589-1607. Book VII. Counter-Reformation, 1590-1620. Book VIII. The Popes about the Middle of the Seventeenth Century. Later Periods.	Leopold von Ranke.	E. Fowler.	William Clark.	Vol. I, 358 Vol. II, 396 Vol. III, 451

History of Florence. From the Earliest Times to the Death of Lorenzo the Magnificent.	Book I. From the Northern Invasion to the Council of Pisa, 379-1423. Book II. From the Origin of Florence to the Rebellion, 1010-1348. Book III. From the Era of the Ricci to the Neapolitan War, 1350-1420. Book IV. The Rise of the Medici, 1422-1434. Book V. Internal Dissensions, 1434-1439. Book VI. From the Venetian League to the Downfall of the Turks, 1439-1463. Book VII. The Milanese Plot, 1453-1476. Book VIII. Trouble and Final Triumph of the Medici, 1473-1492.	Niccolò Velli.	Machiavelli.	Various translators.	Charles W. Colby.	444
The Republic of Plato.	Book I. Of Wealth, Justice, and Moderation. Book II. The Individual and the State. Book III. The Arts in Education. Book IV. Wealth, Poverty, and Virtue. Book V. On Matrimony and Philosophy. Book VI. The Philosophy of Government. Book VII. On Education. Book VIII. Four Forms of Government. Book IX. On Wrong or Right Government. Book X. The Recompense of Life.	Plato.		Benjamin Jowett.	William Cranston Lawton.	329
The Federalist.....	A collection of Essays interpreting the Constitution of the United States as agreed upon by the Federal Convention, September 17, 1787.	Alexander Hamilton, John Jay, and James Madison.		<i>Written in English.</i>	Goldwin Smith.	488
Ideal Commonwealths.	Utopia. New Atlantis. The City of the Sun. Oceana.	Sir Thomas More. Francis Bacon. Campanella. James Harrington.		<i>Written in English.</i> <i>Written in English.</i> Various translators. <i>Written in English.</i>	Henry Morley.	416

\* The number of pages in text given in this column is exclusive of Special Introductions and other prefatory pages.

# LIST OF TITLES

USED IN INDEXING THE WORKS COMPRISED IN  
 "THE WORLD'S GREATEST LITERATURE"

Advancement of Learning	Froissart's Chronicles, ii
American Essayists	Goethe's Annals
American Orators, i	Hebrew Literature
American Orators, ii	Hindu Literature
Ancient History	History of English People, i
Arabian Literature	History of English People, ii
Armenian Literature	History of English People, iii
Babylonian-Assyrian Literature	History of Florence
British Essayists, i	History of the Popes, i
British Essayists, ii	History of the Popes, ii
British Orators, i	History of the Popes, iii
British Orators, ii	Ideal Commonwealths
Charles XII	Japanese Literature
Chinese Literature	Jerusalem Delivered
Cicero's Orations	Malayan Literature
Civilization in Europe	Middle Ages, i
Classic Drama, i	Middle Ages, ii
Classic Drama, ii	Middle Ages, iii
Classic Memoirs, i	Modern History
Classic Memoirs, ii	Moorish Literature
Classic Memoirs, iii	Nibelungenlied
Critique of Pure Reason	Novum Organum
Decisive Battles of the World	Persian Literature, i
Democracy in America, i	Persian Literature, ii
Democracy in America, ii	Philosophy of History
Demosthenes' Orations	Physics and Politics
Divine Comedy	Plato's Dialogues
Egyptian Literature	Political Economy, i
English Literature, i	Political Economy, ii
English Literature, ii	Politics of Aristotle
English Literature, iii	Republic of Plato
Federalist	Sacred Books of the East
French, German, Italian Essays	Spirit of Laws, i
French Revolution, i	Spirit of Laws, ii
French Revolution, ii	Turkish Literature
Froissart's Chronicles, i	

The exigencies of space and the system of alphabetizing titles, adopted principally for the General Index, made it advisable to shorten some of the above titles. A list of the titles as they appear respectively on the title-page of each work will be found in the Summary of the Series beginning on page viii. *Dramatic Masterpieces, i, ii*, are indexed under titles *Classic Drama, i, ii*. *Memoirs of the French Court, English and American Memoirs*, and *Royal Memoirs* are indexed under titles *Classic Memoirs, i, ii*, and *iii*, respectively.

In the General Index, whenever the same title-word calls for credit from several volumes respectively, as, for instance, on page 368 under the title-word WAR, the titles of volumes have been alphabetized as in the above list. The only departure from this rule in the General Index is where the same title-word refers both to a place and to a person, as in the case of the title-word ORLEANS on page 265. In such cases the references to the place are alphabetized together and precede the references to the person or persons, the crediting volumes being alphabetized, of course, in corresponding manner.



# INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(PHOTOGRAVURES)

TITLE	SOURCE	FRONTISPICE TO
After Waterloo.....	Painting by A. C. Gow.	<i>Decisive Battles of the World.</i>
Aristotle.....	Statue in the Spada Palace, Rome.	<i>Politics of Aristotle.</i>
Assassination of the Duke of Guise....	Engraving by Manigaud.	<i>Middle Ages, Vol. III.</i>
Babylonian Marriage Market.....	Painting by Edwin Long.	<i>Babylonian - Assyrian Literature.</i>
Bacon, Francis.....	Old Print.	<i>Advancement of Learning.</i>
Bagehot, Walter.....	Photograph.	<i>Physics and Politics.</i>
Burke, Edmund.....	Portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds.	<i>British Orators, Vol. I.</i>
Carlyle, Thomas.....	Photograph.	<i>French Revolution, Vol. I.</i>
Carnival Scene.....	Painting by H. Vollen in Paris Salon, 1889.	<i>History of Florence.</i>
Charles V and Francis I.....	Painting by Adolph Treidler.	<i>Middle Ages, Vol. II.</i>
Cicero Accusing Catiline.....	Wall Painting by Prof. C. Maccari in Palazzo del Senato, Rome.	<i>Cicero's Orations.</i>
Clay, Henry, Before the Senate.....	Painting by P. F. Rothermel.	<i>American Orators, Vol. I.</i>
Cleopatra and Cæsar.....	Painting by J. L. Gérôme.	<i>Egyptian Literature.</i>
Confucius.....	Old Chinese Print.	<i>Chinese Literature.</i>
Dante and Beatrice.....	Painting by Henry Holiday.	<i>Divine Comedy.</i>
Demosthenes.....	Statue in Vatican Gallery, Rome.	<i>Demosthenes' Orations.</i>
Emerson, Ralph Waldo.....	Painting by J. Jaeger.	<i>American Essayists.</i>
Faust and Margaret.....	Painting by Carl Becker.	<i>Classic Drama, Vol. II.</i>
Franklin, Benjamin.....	Painting in State House, Boston.	<i>Classic Memoirs, Vol. II.</i>
Froissart, Sir John.....	Rare Old Print.	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, Vol. I.</i>
Girondists on Their Way to the Guillotine.....	Painting by Carl von Piloty.	<i>French Revolution, Vol. II.</i>
Gladstone, William Ewart.....	Photograph.	<i>British Orators, Vol. II.</i>
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von.....	Painting by J. K. Stieler.	<i>Goethe's Annals.</i>
Hadley, Arthur T., LL.D.....	Photograph.	<i>Political Economy, Vol. II.</i>
Hallam, Henry.....	Steel Engraving.	<i>Middle Ages, Vol. I.</i>
Hamilton, Alexander.....	Miniature by Archibald Robertson.	<i>Federalist.</i>
Harem in Granada, A.....	Painting by Edward Richter in Paris Salon, 1883.	<i>Moorish Literature.</i>
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich.....	Steel Engraving.	<i>Philosophy of History.</i>
Henry, Patrick.....	Painting by J. B. Longacre.	<i>Democracy in America, Vol. II.</i>
Kant, Immanuel.....	Steel Engraving.	<i>Critique of Pure Reason.</i>
Lamb, Charles.....	Painting by Hancock.	<i>British Essayists, Vol. II.</i>

TITLE	SOURCE	FRONTISPICE TO
Leo the Thirteenth.....	Painting by M. Fuerst.	<i>History of the Popes, Vol. III.</i>
Mary Stuart and Rizzio.....	Painting by David Neal.	<i>History of the English People, Vol. II.</i>
Melpomene: Muse of Tragedy .....	Painting by Paul Baudry.	<i>Classic Drama, Vol. I.</i>
Mikado of Japan, The.....	Photograph.	<i>Japanese Literature.</i>
Mill, John Stuart.....	Steel Engraving.	<i>Political Economy, Vol. I.</i>
Milton, John.....	Etching.	<i>English Literature, Vol. III.</i>
Mitre Tavern, The .....	Painting by Eyre Crowe.	<i>British Essayists, Vol. I.</i>
Molière Before Louis XIV .....	Painting by Leyendecker.	<i>Classic Memoirs, Vol. I.</i>
Montaigne, Michel de.....	Painting in the Louvre, Paris.	<i>French, German, Italian Essays.</i>
Montesquieu, Baron de .....	Wood Engraving.	<i>Spirit of Laws, Vol. I.</i>
More, Sir Thomas .....	Old Print.	<i>Ideal Commonwealths.</i>
Muezzin, The .....	Painting by J. L. Gérôme.	<i>Sacred Books of the East.</i>
Public Scribe, The .....	Painting by F. M. Brett.	<i>Persian Literature, Vol. I.</i>
Ranke, Leopold von.....	Painting by Julius Schrader.	<i>History of the Popes, Vol. I.</i>
Return of the Missionary .....	Painting by A. Frappa in Paris Salon, 1889.	<i>History of the Popes, Vol. II.</i>
Shakespeare at the Court of Queen Elizabeth .....	Painting by Edouard Ender	<i>History of the English People, Vol. I.</i>
Shakespeare Before Sir Thomas Lucy .....	Painting by T. Brooks.	<i>English Literature, Vol. II.</i>
Socrates .....	Bust in the Villa Albani.	<i>Republic of Plato.</i>
Sword Dance in a Café.....	Painting by J. L. Gérôme.	<i>Turkish Literature.</i>
Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe .....	Engraving.	<i>English Literature, Vol. I.</i>
Taj-Mahal .....	Photograph.	<i>Hindu Literature.</i>
Tasso at the Court of Ferrara.....	Painting by Edouard Ender.	<i>Jerusalem Delivered.</i>
Tocqueville, Alexis de .....	Steel Engraving.	<i>Democracy in America, Vol. I.</i>
Tullia Driving Over Her Father's Corpse .....	Painting by Ernst Hildebrand.	<i>Ancient History, Vol. I.</i>
Victoria, Queen.....	Photograph.	<i>History of the English People, Vol. III.</i>
Voltaire.....	Painting by Largillière.	<i>Charles XII.</i>
Webster, Daniel, Before the Senate...	Painting by P. F. Roth- ermel.	<i>American Orators, Vol. II.</i>
Wisdom of Solomon .....	Painting by L. Knaus.	<i>Hebrew Literature.</i>
Wotan's Farewell to Brunhild .....	Painting by Konrad Dielitz.	<i>Nibelungenlied.</i>

## GENERAL INDEX





# GENERAL INDEX

## A

- A**, initial of absolvo, 161, note.  
*Cicero's Oration*
- ABANA**, the river, 65.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ABANDONMENT**, the Chinese on moral, 131.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ABASSINES**, severe fast of the, 64.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ABATI**, Neri, villanous conduct of, 79.  
*History of Florence*
- ABBAYE**, the, massacres at, 125; Jourgniac, Sicard, and Maton's account of doings at, 128-135.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- ABBEVILLE**, quarters of the French king at, before the battle of Crécy, 37.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- ABBO OF FLEURY**, 71.  
*History of English People*, i
- ABBOTS**, election of, 240.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ABBOTT**, Archbishop of Canterbury, 152, 204.  
*History of English People*, ii
- ABD ALLAH**, Mohammed's son, 213.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ABDAL AND THE KING**, The (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 455.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ABDALLAH TLAHIR**, Sultan, legend of, 181, 182.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ABD-EL-AZIZ**, Sidi, legend of, 117.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ABDELA**, Protagoras of, 155.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ABDERRAHMAN IBN ABDILLAH ALGHAFKI**, Saracen general, appointed governor in Spain, 161; his character, 161; his army, 162; his exploits, as given by the monkish chroniclers, 163; his battles and death, as given by Arabian chroniclers, 165.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- founds dynasty of the Ommiades at Granada, v.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ABEL**, an image of the contemplative state of man, 25.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- removal of, from Hell, 14.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ABELARD**, efforts of, in behalf of human reason, 102, 103.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- enthusiasm excited by the teachings of, 138; his erratic career, 138.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- ABENAMAR**, The Blazon of (ballad), 113; Funeral of (ballad), 123.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ABENAMAR'S JEALOUSY** (ballad), 119.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ABENUMEYA'S LAMENT** (ballad), 105.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ABERCORN**, the see of, 41, 44, 229.  
*History of English People*, i
- ABERCROMBIE**, General, 27, 106.  
*History of English People*, iii
- ABERDEEN**, the Earl of, 136.  
*History of English People*, iii
- ABERFFRAW**, princes of, 202, 207.  
*History of English People*, i
- ABHORRERS**, political sect, 382.  
*History of English People*, ii
- ABIAZAR**, Arabian soldier, 338.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ABILITY**, American political, 166.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- ABITUR**, Joseph Ibn, "Sanctification" (poem), 380.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ABOLISHING THE SLAUGHTERINGS** (from "Book of the Dead"), 35, 36.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ABOMINATIONS**, various ("Koran"), 285.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ABORIGINES**, vanishing of the, at the breath of European activity, 81.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ABORTION**, allowed in certain cases, 152.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ABOUKIR**, the victory of, 41.  
*British Orators*, ii
- the battle of, 106.  
*History of English People*, iii
- ABOUL KHAIR**, Counsels of Nabi Efendi to his son, 163-196.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ABRAHAM**, removal of, from Hell, 14.  
*Divine Comedy*
- legend of, 22.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- slaves of, 46.  
*Physics and Politics*
- Mohammedan legend of ("Ascension of Mahomet"), 202, 207.  
*Turkish Literature*
- religion of ("Koran"), 222; Ismael and Isaac of the same religion as (ibid.), 223; orthodoxy of the religion of (ibid.), 223; neither a Jew nor a Christian (ibid.), 246.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ABRIE**, river, 192.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ABSENT**, the, soon forgotten ("Doll's House"), 409.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- ABSANS AND FAZAREANS**, story of, 26-45.  
*Arabian Literature*
- ABSOLUTE**, Sir Anthony, character in "The Rivals," 152-238.  
*Classic Drama*, ii

- ABSOLUTION**, as given by the Jesuits, 158.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the, of the Spanish regent, 225;  
 of the Venetians, 241; of Henry IV  
 of France, 176, 177.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- ABSOLUTISM**, dependent chiefly on religion, 91, 92; if re-established in Europe would lack old check and have new terrors, 332 et seq.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- ABSTINENCE**, remuneration for, 32, 388.  
*Political Economy*, i
- ABSTRACT**, the, has no part in American character, 320.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- ABSTRACTION**, a drama, 285-296.  
*Japanese Literature*  
 —the State as an, 43.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ABTINAS**, the House ("Talmud"), 221, 233.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ABU SAID OF KHORASAN**, the inventor of the Rubái, viii.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- ABU-SIMBEL**, great tablet of Rameses II at, 315.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ABYDOS**, 4, 6, 16, 43, 66, 96, 97, 100, 115, 129.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ABYSS**, the, between husband and wife ("Doll's House"), 440.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- ABYSSINIA**, Lowe on the affairs of, 221 (1st ed., 287). *British Orators*, ii  
 —Jesuits in, 342; mission to, 343.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- ACADEMY OF SYLLOGRAPHS**, Leopardi on the, 241-244 (1st ed., 315-318).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- ACADEMY**, French, owes foundation to Cardinal Richelieu, 106.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- ACARINE**, Prince of Est, 348.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ACARNANIA**, location of, 102; history of, 130.  
*Ancient History*
- ACASTE**, Marquis, character in "The Misanthrope," 272-320.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- ACBAR**, the emperor, and the Hitopadesa, 3.  
*Hindu Literature*
- ACCAD**, city of, built by Nimrod, 20.  
*Ancient History*
- ACCEPTION**, the great, by Louis XVI, 3-10.  
*French Revolution*, i
- ACCHO**, letters from, 249.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ACCIAJUOLI**, Agnolo, his quarrel with the Medici, 354; flies to Naples, 363; writes to Piero de' Medici, 364; removes to Rome, 365; attempts to injure Piero, 365, 366.  
*History of Florence*  
 —Donato, his character, 167, 168; his fruitless exertions to recall the exiles, 167, 168.  
*History of Florence*
- ACCIDENT**, the originator of the noblest discoveries, 408. *Novum Organum*  
 —the penalty of an, in China, 129.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ACCIDENTS**, ready assistance in case of, in United States, 366.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- ACCOLTI**, Benedetto, a wild enthusiast, 241; attempts the life of Pius IV, 241, 242; legate at Ancona, 275.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- ACCUMULATION**, susceptibility of wealth to, 47.  
*Political Economy*, i
- ACCURACY**, development of, 122.  
*Political Economy*, i
- ACCUSATION**, Walpole considering the articles of, brought against him, 146 (1st ed., 246). *British Orators*, i
- ACCUSATIONS**, number of, against Cleon ("The Knights"), 173.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —and invectives, results of, 131.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —in different governments, 80; some requiring particular moderation and prudence, 187.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ACCUSER**, character of a false, 424; Æschines charged with being a false, 430. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- ACCUSERS**, false, branded at Rome, 199.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ACHÆA**, description of, 105; history of, 123; location of, 390.  
*Ancient History*
- ACHÆAN LEAGUE**, one of the best leagues of antiquity, 80; valuable suggestions obtained from, 92; accounts of, 92, 93; comparison of the, with the United States, 253.  
*Federalist*
- ACHÆANS**, one of the original Hellenic tribes, 110.  
*Ancient History*  
 —the, 75, 76. *Republic of Plato*
- ACHERON**, the throng on the banks of, 11, 12.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the river, 137, 138.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ACHERUSIAN LAKE**, the, 137, 138.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ACHILLEIS**, 42, 156.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- ACHILLES**, Emerson on, 178.  
*American Essayists*  
 —the ideal youth of poetry, 223, 224.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —the son of Peleus, third in descent from Zeus, 73; his grief, 69; his avarice, cruelty, and insolence, 72, 73; his master Phoenix, 72.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —son of Thetis, 23; attacks Scamander, 185.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ACHILLES OF LOMBARDY**, knight of the Christian host, 13; slain by Clorinda, 194.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ACHMET I**, Sultan, 137.  
*Modern History*
- ACHMET III**, emperor of the Turks, 119; Charles XII writes to, 120; sends presents to Charles, 125; warns Charles to depart, 152; letter to the pacha of Bender, 158.  
*Charles XII*
- ACHMET PACHA**, in the service of Mahomet II, takes Otranto, 419.  
*History of Florence*  
 —the vezir, death of, 51.  
*Modern History*
- ACHTOUKS**, the country and tribe of the, 158, 159, 164.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ACIEH**, wife of Fer'oun, 221.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ACKERMANN**, Professor, anatomist, 82, 96.  
*Goethe's Annals*

- ACLEA**, battle of, 56.  
*History of English People, i*
- ACQUAINTANCES**, unknown, warning against, 16. *Hindu Literature*
- ACQUISITION**, right of property includes freedom of, 214.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 —war a just means of, 11; money-making as an art of, 12; art of, a part of the management of households, 12. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —the, of riches, Nabi Efendi on, 195. *Turkish Literature*
- ACRE**, siege of, 96.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 —consequences to commerce from the capture of, 58. *Middle Ages, iii*
- ACREAGE**, the, comparison of, of products in France and England, 147-149. *Political Economy, i*
- ACROPOLIS**, Minerva and the, 190. *Classic Drama, i*
- ACT**, the Church Temporalities, of 1833, 286 (1st ed., 352). *British Orators, ii*
- ACTION**, conjunction of contemplation and, 23. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —direct and indirect, compared, 89. *Civilization in Europe*  
 —hasty, disadvantages of, 114-118; prevention of, 118; dying out of impulse to, 119. *Physics and Politics*  
 —importance of collective, in nations, 449. *Political Economy, ii*  
 —roots of, or the five skandas, eye, ear, nose, tongue, body (also the roots of understanding), Alola to Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 366. *Sacred Books of the East*
- ACTIONS**, final issue of all human, dependent on God, 413. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —a man's, the true criterion of his character, 42. *Persian Literature, ii*  
 —sole springs of, in men, 20. *Philosophy of History*  
 —illustrations of reflex, 2, 3; natural, 3; artificial, 3; the basis of all improvement, 4; rule of, 4. *Physics and Politics*  
 —set form of, how introduced, 76. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- ACTIUM**, not a battle, 384. *Ancient History*
- ACTIVITY**, virtuous, why identical with happiness, 169, 170. *Politics of Aristotle*
- ACTORS**, at Weimar, 184. *Goethe's Annals*  
 —services of, 46. *Political Economy, i*  
 —not capable of both tragic and comic parts, 78. *Republic of Plato*
- AD** and **THAMÚD**, extermination of tribes of, 396. *Persian Literature, i*
- ADA**, contract concerning the house of, 286-291. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ADAM**, employment of, in Paradise, 25. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the dwelling-place of, after Paradise, 128. *Arabian Literature*  
 —removal of, from Hell, 14; human error began with, 348, 309; time passed before the deliverance of, from Hell, 395; the language of, 395; enthroned, 419. *Divine Comedy*
- ADAM**, legend of, 22. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —God's substitute on earth ("Koran"), 213; Eblis, from pride, refused to worship (ibid.), 214; and brought about expulsion (ibid.), 214; the two sons of (ibid.), 279. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —Mohammedan legend of, 203, 214, 221. *Turkish Literature*
- ADAMS**, Dr. Charles Kendall, on Rawlinson, ix. *Ancient History*  
 —John, biography of, 48; his "Inaugural Address," 49-54; memorials of, 407, 408. *American Orators, i*  
 —John, Webster on, 45. *American Orators, ii*  
 —John Quincy, biography of, 325, 326; his "Oration at Plymouth," 327-341. *American Orators, i*  
 —Samuel, biography of, 1, 2; on "American Independence," 3-18. *American Orators, i*
- ADAR**, star of Ninazu, 149, 238. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ADDISON**, Joseph, biography of, 206; on "The Character of Ned Softly," 207-210; on "Nicolini and the Lions," 211-214; on "Fans," 215-217; on "Sir Roger at the Assizes," 219-222; on "The Vision of Mirza," 223-227; on "The Art of Gunning," 229-232; on "Sir Roger at the Abbey," 233-236; on "Sir Roger at the Play," 237-240; on "The Tory Foxhunter," 241-245. *British Essayists, i*  
 —Joseph, 265, 292, 300, 311; his life and writings, 327-359. *English Literature, ii*  
 —Joseph, 83, 95, 259, 272, 280, 306. *English Literature, iii*
- ADDRESS**, inaugural, of George Washington, 27-30; Washington's Farewell, 31-46; inaugural, of John Adams, 49-54; inaugural, of Thomas Jefferson, 141-145. *American Orators, i*  
 —the second inaugural, of Abraham Lincoln, 225, 226; first inaugural, of Grover Cleveland, 405-409; inaugural, of William McKinley, 413-423 (1st ed., 459-469). *American Orators, ii*
- ADEIMANTUS**, son of Ariston, brother of Plato, 28. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —son of Ariston, a person in the dialogue, 2; his genius, 46; distinguished at the battle of Megara, 46; takes up the discourse, 40, 46, 56, 105, 180, 246; urges Socrates to speak in detail about the community of women and children, 138. *Republic of Plato*  
 —son of Cepis, present at the Protagoras, 161. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —son of Leucolophides, present at the Protagoras, 161. *Plato's Dialogues*
- ADELARD**, of Bath, 162, 169. *History of English People, i*
- ADELIFA'S FAREWELL** (ballad), 81. *Moorish Literature*



- ADELIFA'S JEALOUSY (ballad), 120.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ADEN', "Gazel" (poem), 77.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ADHELM, St., 64, 69, 185.  
*English Literature, i*
- ADHEMAR, of Puy, 9, 221; slain by Clorinda, 230. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ADIABENÉ, an important district of Assyria, 23; position of, 23.  
*Ancient History*
- the King of, 113.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ADIAZEL, slain by Solymán, 196.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ADIEU, the (poem), 64.  
*Arabian Literature*
- ADIMARI, Antonio, heads a faction at Florence, 106; his conspiracy, 107; knighted by the duke, 108.  
*History of Florence*
- ADIN, 239, 240.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ADITE, the sky, invocation to ("Vedic Hymns"), 34; in the character of mother (*ibid.*), 44.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- wife of Kas'yapa, granddaughter of Brahma (in "Sakoontala"), 317.  
*Hindu Literature*
- 'ADLI, "Gazel" (poem), 122, 155.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ADMINISTRATION, in America, imperceptibility of, 69; difference in systems of, in different States, 78 et seq.; how different in town and county, 79; centralization of, distinguished from local administration, 84; dangers of, 84, 85, 89-91, 126 et seq.; in France and England, 84, 85; essential to power, 85; different tendencies of, in Europe and America, 87, 88; ill-effects of, on China, 88; conservative tendency of, 88; effect of, upon the press, 145, 146; most potent cause of, 169, 170; strength of, in war, 171.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- science of, improved in our time, 321.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- the stability of the, 422.  
*Federalist*
- ADMIRAL'S FAREWELL, the (ballad), 6.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ADMIRALTY, courts of, disadvantages wrought to the defendant in the, 152; the courts of, 317.  
*American Orators, i*
- the court of the, 464.  
*Federalist*
- ADMIRATION, the seed of knowledge, 4.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- ADOLPHUS OF NASSAU, election of, as emperor of Germany, 18.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- ADONAI, 230.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ADONIS, 106; identified with Tammuz, 277.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ADOPTED SON, Story of the (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 391.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ADOPTION, Freeman on the law of, 392.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- custom of, among the Germans, 289.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ADORATION, highest honor attainable among the heathens, 27.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- ADRASTUS, wounded before Jerusalem, 228, 339; and Tisapherne, 344; and Armida, 394; rides elephant, 406; slain by Rinaldo, 432.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ADRIAN, Pope, character of, 29.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Pope, Schiller on, 194 (1st ed., 262).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- ADRIAN II, Pope, attempts to overawe Charles the Bald, 104.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ADRIAN IV, insolence of, toward Frederic Barbarossa, 123.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- ADRIAN V, Pope, confession of the spirit of, in Purgatory, 221, 222.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ADRIAN VI, of Utrecht, succeeds Leo X, 65; his high character, 65; indifference to secular honors, and letter thereon, 66; policy in war of Christendom, 67 et seq.; his unpopularity, 68, 282; his epitaph, 69.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ADULTERY, capital crime in Connecticut and Massachusetts, 37 and note.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- on, 151.  
*Republic of Plato*
- public accusations of, under the Roman law, 48, 103.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- why differently regarded in the husband and in the wife, 65; law of the Visigoths concerning, 76.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ADULTRESS, an, permitted to be accused by her children or the children of her husband, 60.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ADVANCEMENT, influence of principle of equality on, 257; in a democracy, 257, 258.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- ADVANTAGES, need in all wars of external, 205.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ADVENTITIOUSNESS, on the element of, 247.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ADVENTURE, the American love of, 433.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- spirit of, a distinguishing characteristic of American commerce, 52.  
*Federalist*
- the essential element in the Celt's poetic life, 417 (1st ed., 491).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- ADVENTURE, fascinations of a life of, 374.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ADVENTURE OF SIDI MAHOMET, 226.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ADVERSARIES, advice of, as to the, 108.  
*Persian Literature, ii*
- ADVERSITY, a consequence of crime, Nabi Efendi on, 193.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ADVERTISEMENTS, objections to taxation of, 364.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- ADVICE, suspension of, to friends, Seneca on, 179.  
*British Essayists, i*
- Montaigne on giving, 29 (1st ed., 89).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

- ADVOCATE**, hired, Demosthenes gives up the profession of a, 328.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ADVOCATES**, when the assistance of, should be refused, 335.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ADVOWSONS**, an abuse of right of property, 231.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ADYMANTES**, why spared from death, 84.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ÆACUS**, a judge in Hades, 35.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ÆANTODORUS**, brother of Apollodorus, 38.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ÆGEUS**, character in "Medea," 88-136.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ÆGINA**, marbles of, 184, 220.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- ÆGOS-POTAMI**, crowning victory of, 152.  
*Ancient History*
- ÆLFRED**, King of Wessex, 57; struggle with Danes, 58, 61, 65; his rule, 59, 61; character, 61, 62; literary work, 63, 64; death, 65; sayings, 149.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆLLE**, King of Deira, 22.  
*History of English People, i*
- king of the South Saxons, 13.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆNEAS**, meeting of Dante with shade of, in Hell, 16.  
*Divine Comedy*
- Sylvius (afterward Pius II), instance of the political foresight of, 418.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- Sylvius, abets the war against the Turks, 70; he plays into the hands of the Pope, 175; he obtains the repeal of the Pragmatic Sanction, 177.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- ÆNANIA** (or *Ætæa*), location of, 103.  
*Ancient History*
- ÆSCHINES**, criticism of, 103; suit against Ctesiphon by, 276; enmity of, against Demosthenes, 359; personal attack upon, by Demosthenes, 361; education of, 362; disaster of the Amphictyonic army commanded by, 401.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- son of Lysanias, 28; present at death of Socrates, 79.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ÆSCHYLUS**, unrivalled powers of, in certain realms, iii.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- quoted, 39, 40, 61, 63, 65, 74, 248, 263.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ÆSCULAPIUS**, why made brother of Circe by poets, 112.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- ÆSOP**, fables of, vi.  
*Armenian Literature*
- fables of, 80.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ÆSTHETIC**, transcendental, 21-43; definition of, 21, 22; composition of, 35; general remarks on, 35.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- ÆTAS SENATORIA**, 146, 147, note.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- ÆTHELBALD**, King of Mercia, 46, 50.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELBERHT**, King of Kent, 20-23.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELFLED**, Lady of the Mercians, 60, 66.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELFRIITH**, King of Northumbria, 23, 24.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELGIFU**, mother-in-law of Eadwig, 69.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELRED**, King of Mercia, 42-45.  
*History of English People, i*
- King of Wessex, 56, 57.  
*History of English People, i*
- the Unready, King of Wessex, 74; marriage, 75, 76; flight to Normandy, 76.  
*History of English People, i*
- Ealdorman of Mercia, 60, 64, 65, 66.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELRIC**, King of Bernicia, 16, 20, 21.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELSTAN**, King of Wessex, 66, 67.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELTHRYTH** (Etheldreda), 40.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELWOLD**, Bishop of Winchester, 71.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHELWULF**, King of Wessex, 56.  
*History of English People, i*
- ÆTHER**, Prometheus addresses ("Prometheus Bound"), 39.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ÆTIUS**, Roman general, 143; his exertions in collecting his army, 153; effects a junction with his ally Theodoric, 153; commands the right wing of the army at Chalons, 154; his jealousy of the Visigoths, 155.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- ÆTOLIA**, location of, 102; history of, 130.  
*Ancient History*
- the savage highlanders of, Macaulay on, 162.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- AFFABILITY**, Alceste's opinion of ("The Misanthrope"), 274.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- AFFAIRS**, domestic and foreign, Gladstone on, 253-282 (1st ed., 319-348); foreign, great merit of, never to be heard of, 269 (1st ed., 335).  
*British Orators, ii*
- management of, determined by the Athenians, 3; administration of public, Demosthenes' conduct in the, 428; independent master of, 431.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- local, conduct of, in America, 110, 111; private, how related to public, 111; control of, after revolutions, 312.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- AFFECTION**, novelty the source of, in literature, 299.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- Alceste on ("The Misanthrope"), 283.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- in style, Schopenhauer on, 228 (1st ed., 302).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- AFFECTION**, natural, importance of, 302.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- the Talmud on, 214.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- AFFECTIONS**, the, how different from reason, 179; are diseases of the mind, 227; but secondarily considered in works of Aristotle, 227; more definitely treated of by Stoics, 227; extent of treatment of, in poetry, 227.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Burton on the, 37.  
*British Essayists, i*

**AFFIDAVITS**, at the trial of Warren Hastings, 416 (1st ed., 526).

*British Orators*, i

**AFFINITY**, chemical, 468.

*Novum Organum*

—degrees of, 152.

*Republic of Plato*

**AFFLICTION**, the old adage about, 393.

*Hindu Literature*

**AFGHANISTAN**, central and western, part of the ancient Aria, 21; southeastern, 22.

*Ancient History*

—war in, 133.

*History of English People*, iii

**AFITABI**, "Gazel" (poem), 78.

*Turkish Literature*

**AFRÁSIYÁB**, son of Poshang, influence of Poshang over, 71; expedition of, against Nauder, 72; forces of, 72; combat of, with Nauder, 73; victory of, over Nauder, 73; why he killed Nauder, 76; kills Agrhiras, 77; attitude of Poshang toward, 79; proposes conquest of Irán, 79; description of, in battle array, 84; army of, in battle with Kai-kobád, 84; proposes terms of peace with Kai-kobád, 86; invades Irán, 107; message of Káikáús to, 109; reward offered by, for person of Rustem, 109; forces of, opposed to those of Rustem, 113; confederates of, in battle against Soráb, 122; interpretation of mysterious vision of, 163; gives a reception to Saiáwush, 165, 166; dream of, relating to Kai-khosráu, 173; combat of, with Rustem, 177; rescue and escape of, 177; anger of, toward Byzun, 214; escape of, from Rustem, 223; death of, 246.

*Persian Literature*, i

**AFRICA**, ancient, remarks on the geography of, 49; climate and aridity of, 49; rivers of, 49; physical defects of, 49; northern part only of, known to ancients, 50.

*Ancient History*

—North, known to ancients, 50; contrast of western part of, with eastern, 50; geographical features of, 50, 51; importance of the Nile to, 51; nations of, anterior to Cyrus, 51.

*Ancient History*

—mines of, 73.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—South, the prosperity of, 404 (1st ed., 470).

*British Orators*, ii

—siege of a town of, by the Christians, 71; the abandonment of, 77.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

—Portuguese colonies in, 144.

*Modern History*

—the fables of, v-vii.

*Moorish Literature*

—the land of childhood, 91.

*Philosophy of History*

—state of people of, 332; the circuit of, 349.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**AFRICANUS**, Julius, early chronological writer, 9.

*Ancient History*

**AGADIR-NDOUMA**, commerce of, 159.

*Moorish Literature*

**AGAMEMNON**, dream of, 65; gifts of, to Achilles, 72; anger of, against Chryses, 75; shown by Palamedes in the play to be a ridiculous general, 218; soul of, becomes an eagle, 328.

*Republic of Plato*

**AGAPETUS**, Justinian recalled to the true faith by, 304.

*Divine Comedy*

**AGAPITO**, Pope, solicits Otho to relieve him from the Berengarii, 19, 20; is re-established, 20.

*History of Florence*

**AGATASÁTRU**, moving of, to a twofold depth of piety by Buddha's subduing of the elephants ("Life of Buddha"), 417.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**AGATHARCHIDES**, ancient geographer, 10.

*Ancient History*

**AGATHOCLES**, administration of public affairs of, during Ptolemy Epiphanes' minority, 203.

*Ancient History*

—a great sophist, 162.

*Plato's Dialogues*

**AGATHON**, Pausanias and, 161.

*Plato's Dialogues*

**AGE**, homage to, 452 (1st ed., 470).

*American Essayists*

—old, uselessness of existing in, 271; approach of, 272; the changes of, 273; childhood of, 273; avarice in, 276; occupations of men in, 277.

*American Essayists*

—characteristics of the, 379-411; present, cannot lay claim to the mightiest efforts of human genius, 380; of reading, 382.

*American Orators*, i

—old, Cicero on, 181.

*British Essayists*, i

—enlightened, Macaulay on, 196.

*British Essayists*, ii

—changes wrought by ("The Misanthrope"), 301; Mr. Hardcastle's opinion of the ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 383.

*Classic Drama*, i

—Montaigne on, 30 (1st ed., 90); appetites in, 31 (1st ed., 91); wrinkles in the mind imprinted by, 33 (1st ed., 93).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—old, disabilities of, 88.

*Persian Literature*, ii

—the Golden, on the first ruler of, 75.

*Philosophy of History*

—the prehistoric, one of license, 76-78; migrations in the prehistoric, 88, 89; occupations of society in the prehistoric, 91; use of preliminary, 133; first work of, 134.

*Physics and Politics*

—the proper, for active life, 238, 239; for marriage, 150; for philosophy, 237.

*Republic of Plato*

—old, complaints against, 3; wealth a comforter of, 4; old men think more of future life, 5; not students, 234; the older to bear rule in State, 98; to be over the younger, 156.

*Republic of Plato*

—old ("Dhammapada"), 128; its afflictions (ibid.), 126; comes to man as to the ox (ibid.), 128; affected by former discipline (ibid.), 128.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**AGED LOVER**, The (ballad), 131.

*Moorish Literature*

**AGEN**, the castle of, 115.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

**AGENTS**, vile, a master's conduct toward his, 376.

*Demosthenes' Orations*



- AGEREPTA**, penalties for ("Zend-Avesta"), 78; defined (*ibid.*), 78.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- AGER PUBLICUS**, the, 325.  
*Ancient History*
- AGES**, civilized, inheritance of, 114.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 —ignorance of the dark, Shelley on, 119.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- AGESILAUS**, the lodgings of, Montaigne on, 23 (1st ed., 83).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- AGGRESSION**, on the part of France, was the result of anything but the principles which characterized the French Revolution, 12; foreign, act of, against Portugal, 67 (1st ed., 83).  
*British Orators*, ii
- AGINCOURT**, battle of, 330.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —battle of, 67.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- AGITATION**, America kept in a continual state of, 230 (1st ed., 340).  
*British Orators*, i
- AGITATORS**, council of, 269.  
*History of English People*, ii
- AGLAON**, father of Leontius, 129.  
*Republic of Plato*
- AGLON**, tribe and country of, 159-161.  
*Moorish Literature*
- AGNI**, 160.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —the twice-born Master, 15; suitor to Damayanti, 97-103.  
*Hindu Literature*
- AGOBARD**, letter of, 98, 99.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- AGONY**, no limit to the, of Prometheus ("Prometheus Bound"), 11.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- AGORA**, nature and proposed establishment of, 183.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- AGOUST**, Captain d', seizes two Parliamenters, 90.  
*French Revolution*, i
- AGRARIAN LAWS**, 187; equal, 205; and ancient commonwealths, 208, 213; of Oceans, 261-272.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- AGRARIANISM IN IRELAND**, 307.  
*Political Economy*, i
- AGRICALT**, slain by Solyman, 196.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- AGRICULTURE**, the result of occupation of, 193.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —position of, in democracy, 103; a trade in America, 166.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —improvement in, in sixteenth century, 172.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —in the nineteenth century, 43, 168.  
*English Literature*, iii  
 —relation of, to commerce, 59.  
*Federalist*  
 —changes in, 302-305.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —in Utopia, 35, 40; in the City of the Sun, 166.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —cause of low state of, 42-84; superior cultivation of church lands, 85; early enclosures and clearances, 87; exportation of corn, how limited, 89; high state of Italian, on pestilence, 90; decline of, in western part of Tuscany, 90.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- AGRICULTURE**, the cessation of a roving life involved in, 101.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —dependence of, 31; comparison between English and French, 148.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —effects of increase of population upon, 217; and manufacturing industry compared, 218; effects of a tax on, 314; modes of taxing, 345.  
*Political Economy*, ii  
 —tools required for, 49.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —a servile profession among the Greeks, 38; honored in China and Persia, 227.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- 'AGRICULTURIST**, American, disadvantages of the, 263 (1st ed., 329).  
*British Orators*, iii
- AGRICULTURISTS**, distress of, 187 (1st ed., 233); depressed condition of, 196 (1st ed., 242); English, unable to compete with foreigners, 204 (1st ed., 250).  
*British Orators*, ii
- AGRI DECUMATES**, the, fell under Roman protection toward close of reign of Augustus, 395.  
*Ancient History*
- AGRIGENTINES**, the, Montaigne on, 17, note (1st ed., 77, note).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- AGRIPPA**, King, 50.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- AGTAB-AL-ARD** ("Bowels of the Earth"), King, legend of, 98.  
*Malayan Literature*
- AHAB**, struggle of, with the Syrians, 166.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —condemnation of, 181; well of, 280.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- AHALA**, Caius Servilius, 6.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- AHITOPHEL**, condemnation of, 181.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- AHMED ARAB**, legend of, 181.  
*Malayan Literature*
- AHMED EL HILALIEU AND EL REDAH**, 176.  
*Moorish Literature*
- AHMED PACHA**, "Gazel" (poem), 80.  
*Turkish Literature*
- AHMED**, Radja (Sultan), legend of, 110-112.  
*Malayan Literature*
- AHMEDI**, from the "Iskender-Nama" (poem), 69, 70.  
*Turkish Literature*
- AHRIMAN**, Lord of Evil, 178.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —modern form of Angra Mainyu, distinct from Sanscrit ariman' ("Zend-Avesta"), 64.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- AHURA MAZDA**, rivalry of, by Angra Mainyu ("Zend-Avesta"), 67; revelations of, to Zarathustra, in the *Verdad* (*ibid.*), 67-69.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- AHURA'S TALE**, 150.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- AIGNADEL**, battle of, 60.  
*Modern History*
- AIGUILLON**, Duke d', at Quiberon, 4; account of, 5; in favor, 5; at death of Louis XV, 21.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —surrender of the castle of, in Gascony to the Earl of Derby, 35.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- AIMAN**, valley of happiness, 391.  
*Persian Literature*, i

- AINTRIGUES**, Count d', notice of, 101.  
*French Revolution*, i
- AIR**, the daughters of the, children of, 222.  
*Hindu Literature*  
—exclusion of, 458; means of excluding, 458, 459.  
*Novum Organum*  
—tyrants of the ("Life a Dream"), 214; Segismund wishes for one blast of rough mountain (*ibid.*), 231.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
—Living by ("Book of the Dead"), 30, 31.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
—as a possible part of wealth, 7.  
*Political Economy*, i  
—AND WATER ("Book of the Dead"), 38.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- AISLABIE**, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 470.  
*History of English People*, ii
- AISSAOUA**, the, in Paris (poem, Qad-dour ben Omar ben Beuyna), 195.  
*Moorish Literature*
- AIT-BAMOURAN**, country of, 162.  
*Moorish Literature*
- AIT-BOU-BEKR**, 162.  
*Moorish Literature*
- AIX-LA-CHAPPELLE**, coronation of Charles V at, 6.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—peace of, 358.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—peace of, 13.  
*History of English People*, iii  
—Protestants of, 8.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
—peace of, 204.  
*Modern History*
- AJARI**, an ecclesiastical office in Japan, 69.  
*Japanese Literature*
- AJAX**, the son of Telamon, 35.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
—the son of Telamon, 328; the reward of his bravery, 161; his soul turns into a lion, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*
- AKENSIDE**, Mark, 36.  
*English Literature*, iii
- AKWÂN Dîw**, story of, 206-209; how he captured Rustem, 207; how finally killed by Rustem, 208.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- ALABAMA**, on the ship, 241; the escape of the, 242; hostile expedition of the, 243; captures made by the, 259.  
*American Orators*, ii  
—claims on account of, referred to arbitration, 218 (1st ed., 284).  
*British Orators*, ii
- ALADDIN**, the wonderful lamp of, 136-149; early life of, 136, 137; snatches the lamp, 138; sees the princess, 139; builds a palace, 142; loses the lamp, 146; kills the magician, 149.  
*Arabian Literature*
- ALADINE**, resists crusaders, 19-21; removes image of Virgin from Christian church, 23; accuses Christians of the theft, 24; decrees death of Christians, 24, 25; Sophronia appears before him, 26; she pleads for doomed Christians, 26; condemns her to the stake, 28; releases her upon Clorinda's plea, 33; and Argantes, 107; comes to aid of Solyman, 200; in council with his lords, 209, 210; compared to Colossus of Rhodes, 226; fights Raymond, 370; and Solyman in David's tower, 387; slain by Raymond, 429.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALALA THE EAGLE**, husband of Ishtar, vi, 82.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ALAND**, Russian expedition against, 195.  
*Charles XII*
- ALARCO**, 339; slain by Gildippes, 416.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALARCON**, leads soldiers of Barca, 337.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALARIC**, siege of Rome by, 463.  
*Ancient History*  
—King of Toulouse, Breviarium Aniani of, 48.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
—chosen king of the Visigoths, 4; pillages Rome, 4.  
*History of Florence*  
—tolerance of, toward his Catholic subjects, 4, note f; defeated by Clovis, 5.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
—laws compiled by order of, 133.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- ALASIYA**, letters from, 308.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ALASTU**, compact of, 388.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- ALBANI**, Giovanni Francesco, Pope Clement XI, 127 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- ALBANIANS**, the, Freeman on, 410; nearer kin to Greeks, 410; easily distinguished from Turks, 410.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- ALBANY**, Duke of, Balzac on the, 264 (1st ed., 338).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- ALBAYALDOS** (ballad), 124.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALBAZAR**, slays Ernesto, 188.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALBEMARLE**, Duke of, declared general at sea, 60; notice from Mr. Bertie of the wounding of, 64; fight at sea between fleet of, and Dutch, 64.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—Stephen of, 109.  
*History of English People*, i
- ALBENZAIDE**, Gazul and (ballad), 100.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALBERIC**, Duke of Tuscany, chosen leader of the Romans, 19; saves them from the Saracens, 19, 20.  
*History of Florence*
- ALBERIGO**, friar, the soul of, in Hell, 137, 138.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ALBERONI**, Cardinal Giulio, 213.  
*Charles XII*  
—Cardinal Giulio, 467.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—Cardinal Giulio, prime minister of Spain, his administration, 131; Pope Clement XI threatens him with the Inquisition, 131.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
—Cardinal Giulio, 199.  
*Modern History*
- ALBERT**, margrave of Brandenburg, great Protestant leader, 204.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—Prince of Est, son of Berengare, 350.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALBERT I**, Dante's complaint concerning, 166.  
*Divine Comedy*



- ALBERT I**, of Germany, 18; his rule in Switzerland, 42. *Middle Ages*, ii
- ALBERT II**, successor to Sigismund as Emperor of Germany, 23. *Middle Ages*, ii
- ALBERT V**, Duke of Bavaria, efforts of, for the restoration of Catholicism, 89, note, 97. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ALBERT D'AIK**, events of the Crusades chronicled by, 127. *Civilisation in Europe*
- ALBERT OF BRANDENBURG**, 89, 138. *Modern History*
- ALBERT OF COLOGNE**, the spirit of, 325. *Divine Comedy*
- ALBERTI**, family of, recalled from exile, 230. *History of Florence*
- Benedetto, his character, 157; excites envy by his splendor and magnificence, 161, 162; banished, 162; his speech, 162, 163. *History of Florence*
- ALBERZ**, mountain of, refuge of Faránuk and Feridun, 20. *Persian Literature*, i
- ALBIGENSES**, crusade against the, 157. *Civilisation in Europe*
- persecutions endured by, 24. *History of the Popes*, i
- ALBINUS**, Christian knight, slain by Clorinda, 194. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALBIZI**, ascendancy in Florence regained by the, 412; Cosmo de' Medici banished at their instigation, 413. *Middle Ages*, i
- ALBIZZI**, Piero Degli, singular story of, 155. *History of Florence*
- Rinaldo Degli, aspires to the first offices in the government, 181, 182; his speech, 182; advises a continuance of the war, 183; commissioned to wait upon Giovanni de' Medici, 185; deprives Ser. Martino of his office, 187; conducts the expedition against the Voterrani, 194, 195; promotes the war with Lucca, 197, 198; appointed a commissary of the forces against the Lucchese, 199; complaints against him, 203; answers them before the Council of Ten, 203, 204; heads the faction against Cosmo de' Medici, 212; imprisons him, 213, 214; rises to depose the Signory, 219; lays down his arms at the instigation of Pope Eugenius, 221; banished by the Signory, 221; performs a pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulchre, 277; his death, 277. *History of Florence*
- ALBOIN**, king of the Lombards, conquests of, 13; his cruelty and death, 13. *History of Florence*
- ALBRET**, Sir Perducas d', offended at the Prince of Wales, 101; joins the English, 121; in London at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion, 220. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- ALBRIC**, unsuccessful strife of, with Siegfried, 16, 80, 81; the Nibelungers' treasure guarded by, 180. *Nibelungenlied*
- ALCASTO**, knight of the Christian host, 15. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALCESTE**, character in "The Misanthrope," 272-323. *Classic Drama*, i
- ALCHEMISTS**, useful inventions of, 342. *Novum Organum*
- ALCHEMY**, compared to a fable of Æsop, 19; assistance derived by science from, 19. *Advancement of Learning*
- the punishment for practising, 120. *Divine Comedy*
- ALCIBIADES**, ambition and influence of, 150; genius of, 152. *Ancient History*
- Athenian general, 45; his character, 45; his revenge on the Athenians, 46; his harangue in the Spartan assembly, 46. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- a disciple of Socrates, 8; and Socrates, 154; his beauty, 154. *Plato's Dialogues*
- praise of, 42. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- ALCINAS**, the, 384. *Nibelungenlied*
- ALCINOÛS**, tales of, 322. *Republic of Plato*
- ALCMÆON**, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190. *Divine Comedy*
- ALCUIN**, 64, 70. *English Literature*, i
- teacher of Charlemagne, 137. *Middle Ages*, iii
- ALDFRITH**, the Learned, King of Northumbria, 46. *History of English People*, i
- ALDGATE**, Priory of Holy Trinity at, 117. *History of English People*, i
- ALDOARD**, Prince of Est, 349. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALDOBRANDINI**, sons of Sialvestro Aldobrandino; namely, Bernardo, military leader; Tommaso, eminent philologist; Pietro, a distinguished jurist; Giovanni, cardinal; and Ippolito, pope, 162. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Florentine family of, 13, 14. *History of the Popes*, iii
- ALDOBRANDINO**, Giovanni, cardinal, 162. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Ippolito, Pope Clement VIII, 163. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Pietro, cardinal-nephew, under Clement VIII, 187; his administration as papal minister, 193, 213. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Sialvestro, father of Pope Clement VIII, 161-163; his five distinguished sons, 162; epitaph on his wife Lesa, 163. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ALDROVANDI**, Ulysses, natural historian, 334. *History of the Popes*, i
- ALDUS**, Manutius, professor of eloquence, 334. *History of the Popes*, i
- ALECTO**, 159; appears to Argillan, 172, 175; incites Solymán to war against the Christians, 179-181, 194. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALEMANS**, laws of the, 232, 244. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- ALENCON**, Duke of, brother of Marguerite de Valois, 43; suspected by M. de Matignon, 45; his escape from the Louvre, 46; aided out of Paris by Abbot of St. Geneviève, 46. *Classic Memoirs*, i

ALENÇON, the Earl of, at Crécy, 42; the death of, 43.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

ALETES, messenger from Egypt to crusaders, 35; addresses the knights, 36-39; arouses their displeasure, 40; receives helmet from Godfrey, 42.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

ALEXANDER, of Poland, wars of, 53.

*Modern History*

ALEXANDER I, Czar of Russia, 111, 112.

*History of English People*, iii

ALEXANDER II, Pope, restoration of the authority of the Church by, 40.

*History of Florence*

—Pope, election of, 122.

*Middle Ages*, ii

ALEXANDER III, Pope, complains to the Emperor Frederick of the anti-pope, 25; excommunicates him, 25; receives ambassadors from Henry II on account of Thomas à Becket, 26; receives submission from Frederick, 27.

*History of Florence*

—Pope, pretended defence of, by Venetians, 22, 23.

*History of the Popes*, iii

ALEXANDER III, King of Scots, 232.

*History of English People*, i

—King of Scotland, opposition to papal dominion by, 144.

*Middle Ages*, ii

ALEXANDER V, elected pope, 167.

*Middle Ages*, ii

ALEXANDER VI, Pope, 5.

*English Literature*, ii

—Pope, Roderigo Borgia, his ambitious designs and their success, 35, 36; his profligate character, 35, 36; his son Caesar Borgia, 36, 37, 38; they seize on Pesaro, Rimini, and Faenza, 36; their violent proceedings for the establishment of hereditary dominions, 36; effects of their atrocities, 37, 38 et seq.; dies from poison prepared for one of his cardinals, 38; mercenary policy and abuses of his administration, 37, 38, 169, 279; failure of his attempt to secure dominion to his son, 38; his sale of indulgences, 44.

*History of the Popes*, i

—Pope, assumption of the tiara by, 16; hides himself in the castle, 56; death of, 58.

*Modern History*

—division of new worlds between the Spaniards and the Portuguese by, 367; other nations refuse to abide by decision of, 367.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

ALEXANDER VII, Pope, Fabio Chigi, 37; resolves to bestow no undue favors on his family, 37; is prevailed on by the Jesuit Oliva to abandon his resolve, 38; advances his family, as was usual with the pontiffs, 39; establishes the Congregation of State, a council of cardinals, 40; love of books, 40; indifference to state affairs, 40; receives Christina of Sweden, 71, 72; financial measures, 79.

*History of the Popes*, iii

ALEXANDER VIII, Pope, 124; declares the decrees of the French convocation to be null and void, 124; early death of, 124.

*History of the Popes*, iii

ALEXANDER THE GREAT, the reign of, 171; the situation of, 172; enters India, 174; the policy of, 175; dominions of, divided, 181; tendency to corruption and decay since time of, 337.

*Ancient History*

—an example of learning and military excellence, 6, 30; his education, 30; his speech concerning Diogenes, 30; his remarkable sayings, 30-32; his reprehension and use of logic, 31; admiration of Homer, 31; his answer to Calisthenes, 31; his reply to Parmenio, 31; his distinction between love of Alexander and love of king, 32.

*Advancement of Learning*

—a type of ambition, 453.

*British Essayists*, ii

—character of, slandered by ancient rhetoricians, 58; Arrian's remarks on, 58; Sir Walter Raleigh's comment on, 59; Napoleon's, 60; important results of conquests of, 61-63; numbers of his army at Arbela, 68; passes unconsciously the remains of Nineveh, 69; comes in sight of the Persian army, 70; holds a council of war, 70; his address to his officers, 70; refuses to attack the Persians by night, 71; great skill shown in his disposition of his army, 72, 74; his personal valor, 74; form of attack, 75; description of his manoeuvres, 77; gains a complete victory, 79; enters Arbela, 79; enters Babylon, 79; the victory at Arbela the crisis of his career, 79; his later exploits, 80.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—the government of, a military feudalism, v; Philip claims, as an ancestor, 185; introduction to the Oration on the Treaty with, 261; Æschines accused of displaying zeal for, 340; hiring of, 377.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—followers of, Montaigne on, 39 (1st ed., 99).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—revenge of, against Asia, 224; education of, 272.

*Philosophy of History*

—career of, 143; comparison between, and Caesar, 146; conquests of, 341.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

—ironical remarks of, 211.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

ALEXANDER THE TWO-HORNED, legends of, 171, 176.

*Malayan Literature*

ALEXANDRIA, chief centre of commerce, 274; the thinkers of, 330.

*Philosophy of History*

—mathematicians of, 42.

*Political Economy*, i

—foundation of, 343 and note.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

ALEXIOVITCH, Peter, 89.

*Charles XII*

ALEXIS, son of the repudiated wife of the Czar, Motley on, 333; disinherited by the Czar, 335; accused of conspiring against his father's life and throne, 335; sentence of death of, published, 337.

*American Essayists*

ALEXIUS COMNENUS, Turks attacked by,

67.

*Middle Ages*, ii

- ALFONSO**, King of Aragon, suddenly invades Naples, 232; orders his fleet to attack Gaeta, 232; taken prisoner and sent to Filippo, 232; his interview with him, 233; invades the Florentines, 300, 301; retreats, 303, 304; his confederacy with the Venetians, 317, 318; acceded to the peace between the Venetians, Florentines, the Duke of Milan, etc., 328; encourages Jacopo Piccinino to make new disturbances, 329; invades Genoa, 333; his death, 333.  
*History of Florence*
- ALFONSO I**, Duke of Ferrara, 185.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ALFONSO II**, Duke of Ferrara, arbitrary government of, 178, 179.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- of Naples, his abdication, 56.  
*Modern History*
- ALFONSO III**, of Aragon, compelled to apologize to his people, 463.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ALFONSO V**, of Aragon (the Magnanimous), 405; his virtues and patronage of the arts, 409; his love of Naples, 460.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ALFONSO VII**, of Castile, unwise division of his dominions by, 430.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ALFONSO X**, of Castile, scientific acquirements and governmental deficiencies of, 432, 433.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- of Castile, his election as Emperor of Germany, 12; he exempts the clergy from civil jurisdiction, 151.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- ALFONSO XI**, of Castile, assassinates his cousin, 434.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ALFONSO THE AFRICAN**, King of Portugal, 36.  
*Modern History*
- ALFONZO RAMOS**, The Moorish Infanta and (ballad), 45.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALFORISIO**, Prince of Est, death of, 349.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALFRED**, influence of Christianity on the Saxon people under, 235 (1st ed., 301).  
*British Orators, ii*
- ALFRED THE GREAT**, 64, 69.  
*English Literature, i*
- rescue of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy by, 193; his alleged division of the kingdom into counties, etc., 201; ascription of trial by jury to him, 205.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- extent of his acquaintance with Latin, 19.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- ALGAZAR**, slain by Dudon, 54.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALGAZEL SLAYS ENGERLAN**, 188; fights Argillan, 196.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALI** and **OU ALI**, tale of, 249.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALI COUMOURGI**, 154.  
*Charles XII*
- ALIATAR**, The Dirge for (ballad), 52.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALICANDRO**, son of Ardelio, 52, 128.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALIDOSI**, Taddeo Degli, stripped of the city of Imola by the Duke of Milan, 370.  
*History of Florence*
- ALIENS**, held liable for each other's debts, 64.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- ALIF-FORM**, meaning of, how derived, 408.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ALIFRAND**, relates finding of Rinaldo's armor, 170.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALI'S ANSWER** (poem), 183.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALISON**, Sir Archibald, 44.  
*English Literature, iii*
- ALJUBAROTA**, the battle at, between Spain and Portugal, 331; the result of the battle at, 332.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ALKMAR**, brave defence of, in Protestant cause, 48.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ALLAH**, in Moorish literature, iv.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALLAT**, Queen of Hades, 91, 92, 97, 98, 120, 143, 161.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ALLATIO**, Leone, sent from Rome by Pope Gregory XV to take possession of the Heidelberg library, 320, 321, note.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ALLEGORY**, Bunyan's, religion in, Macaulay on, 249.  
*American Essayists*
- not understood by the young, 59.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ALLEGRO**, peculiar manner of Milton displayed in the, 200.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- ALLEN**, William, an English Jesuit, establishes the college of Douay, 61; made cardinal by Sixtus V, 115; his opinions respecting allegiance, 126.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ALL-FOOLS' DAY**, Lamb on, 11-14.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- ALLIANCE**, with France, not to be broken, 283.  
*American Orators, i*
- entangling, of nations, 408 (1st ed., 454).  
*American Orators, ii*
- decree for the consideration of an, 299; Theban, attempt to transfer the merit of the, 344; peoples composing the Theban, 423.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- the Grand, 415, 441.  
*History of English People, ii*
- the Holy, 130.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ALLIANCES**, permanent, on policy of steering clear of, with the foreign world, 44.  
*American Orators, i*
- when first formed in Europe, 168, 169.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- ALLIES**, protection of, Demosthenes advises the, 47; amount of the contributions of the, 172.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ALLOBROGES**, the, ambassadors of, Cicero hears of conspiracy from, 38.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- ALLOTMENTS**, the failure of the system of, 207 (1st ed., 253).  
*British Orators, ii*
- ALLSTON**, Washington, Lowell on, as a great painter of historical subjects, 383, 384 (1st ed., 401, 402).  
*American Essayists*
- ALMA**, battle of the, 135.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ALMAGRO**, Diego de, and the conquest of Peru, 154, 155.  
*Modern History*
- ALMANSOR**, slain by Dudon, 54.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*



- ALMANZA, battle of, 455.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ALMANZOR AND BOBALIAS (ballad), 44.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALMEIDA, siege of, 116.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ALMERIC, first Marquis of Ferrara, achievements of, 349.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALMS, reward for the giving of ("Koran"), 236, 238.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ALMS-GIVING, Nabi Efendi on the excellence of, 176-179.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ALORUS, first King of Babylonia, 277.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ALPHABET, an, in use in the Chaldean Empire, 29.  
*Ancient History*
- ALPHABETS, kinds of, used in writing, 167-170. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Egyptian, vi. *Egyptian Literature*
- ALPHONSO, King of Portugal, private library of, 29, note; fails to make peace between Louis XI and Duke of Burgundy, 29; the King gives him a safe conduct to Portugal, 30.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- ALPHONSUS, prophecy of exploits of, 353.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALPS, wood-cutting in forests of, 34.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ALRAS, the river, 158, 164.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ALTABIN, a king of New Atlantis, 115.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- ALTAI MOUNTAINS, the, 16; the northern boundary of Central Asia, 16.  
*Ancient History*
- ALTAMORE, King of Samarcand, 339; and Armida, 394; in defence of Jerusalem, 414; fights Christians, 417; slays Brunello, 417; slays Ardona, 417; slays Gentonio, 418; slays Guascar, 418; slays Rosimond, 418; slays Guy, 418; fights Gildippes, 418; comes to rescue of Armida, 424; yields to Godfrey, 440.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALTAR, cleansing the, 110; bringing wood for the, 152, 153; the, 237; of burnt-offerings, 259; of incense, 259.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ALTERNATION, of life and death, 69; of opposites, 70; a condition of existence, 93.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ALTIERI, Emilio, Pope Clement X, 118.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Pauluzzo Pauluzzi, Cardinal, 418.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- ALTINE, Prince of Est, achievements of, 348.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ALTMAYER, character in "Faust," 1-150.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- ALTONA, conferences of, 12; treaty of, 25; the burning of, 183.  
*Charles XII*
- ALTOPASCIO, battle of, 89.  
*History of Florence*
- ALTRANSTÄDT, Charles XII at, 76; imprisonment of Patkul at, 81; treaty of, 83-85; Charles XII at, 86.  
*Charles XII*
- ALUM, a mine of, discovered near Volterra, 377.  
*History of Florence*
- A-LU-U-LIM-NU, evil spirit of the breast, 150. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ALVA, Duke of, his campaign against Pope Paul IV, 203, 204; his personal reverence for that pontiff, 204.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Duke of, his cruelties and rapacity in the Netherlands, 40-42; receives the cardinal's hat from Pius V, 258; is successfully opposed by the Protestants in Holland and Zealand, 48-50.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Duke of, his cruelties in the Low Countries, 105, 106, 110, 111.  
*Modern History*  
 —Duke of, 50, 51.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ALVANTE, slain, 417.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- AMADEUS, Duke of Saxony, elected pope, 171.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- AMADIGI, work of Bernardo Tasso, 337.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —work of Bernardo Tasso, 4, note 1.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- AMADIS DE GAUL, effect of this work on Ignatius Loyola, 124, 125; Tasso's opinion of, 337.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- AMALASONTHA, accession of, to the government of Italy, 10, 11; betrayed and put to death, 11.  
*History of Florence*
- AMALFI, early commercial eminence of, 57.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- AMALIA, Duchess of Weimar, 7, 44, 48, 77, 82, 130, 133, 145.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- AMA-NO-UKIHASHI, floating bridge of heaven, legend of the, 254, note.  
*Japanese Literature*
- AMANUS, boundary of Syria Proper, 22.  
*Ancient History*  
 —campaigns of Assur-nasir-pal in mountains of, 165.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- AMATEURS, gains of authorship affected by, 381.  
*Political Economy, i*
- AMAUROT, the chief town of Utopia, 35, 37.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- AMAZIR LANGUAGE, the, 160.  
*Moorish Literature*
- AMBASSADOR, sacred character of an ("Mary Stuart"), 322.  
*Classic Drama, ii*  
 —faithless conduct of an, 324.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the arrest of a French, on his way to Scotland, 163.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- AMBASSADORS, reason for the privileges of, 78.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*  
 —of the Allobroges, Cicero and the, 35.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —action to be displayed by, 35; treaty with Philip concluded by the, 75; political events concealed by the, 99; Athenians when ready to contend against Philip should send, into all parts, 144; Philip accuses the Athenians of sending, to the Persian, 182; Athenians agree to send, to Philip, 372.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- AMBIGUITY, Oronte on ("The Misanthrope"), 316.  
*Classic Drama, i*

- AMBITION**, the, of man, first great judgment of God upon, 25.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Lubbock on, 451-456.  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —Clotaldo on ("Life is a Dream"), 249; appeal to Hippolytus ("Phædra"), 350.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —characteristics of American, 254 et seq.; effects of equality on, 255-256; influence of love of well-being on, 258, 259; military, in a democracy, 280, 281, 282.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —effect of Philip's, on his army, 36, 193.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —despised by Montaigne, 381 (1st ed., 455).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —three grades of, 366.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —disgraceful, 24; characteristic of the timocratic state and man, 242, 246, 247, 251; easily passes into avarice, 252; assigned to the passionate element of the soul, 284; men of, 168, 177.  
*Republic of Plato*  
**AMBOISE**, the executions at, Balzac on, 255 (1st ed., 329).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —treaty of, 104.  
*Modern History*  
**AMBRACIA**, cause of the revolution at, 120.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
**AMBRETIQCOURT**, Sir Eustace d', at the battle of Poitiers, 54.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**AMBROGIO**, secretary to Pope Paul III, 165, 166, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**AMELES**, the river (= Lethe), 329.  
*Republic of Plato*  
**AMELUNGS**, the, 400.  
*Nibelungenlied*  
**AMEN**, hymns to, 343.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**AMENDMENTS**, consideration of the provisions of the Constitution concerning, 242; Jefferson's plan for, 277; constitutional, by popular vote, 277-279.  
*Federalist*  
**AMENOPHIS III**, letters to, vi.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**AMENOPHIS IV**, letters to, vi.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**AMEN-RA**, hymn to, 349.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**AMENTET**, 4, 9-15, 24, 25, 28, 30, 35, 39, 41-43, 46, 64, 65, 67, 69, 74, 76, 96, 98, 105, 111-115, 119, 121, 122, 131.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**AMENTI**, 46, 62, 82, 129-131.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**AMERICA**, Young, intelligent strangers surprised at tyrannical supremacy of, 451 (1st ed., 469).  
*American Essayists*  
 —liberty of, on the impossibility of uniting the supremacy of Great Britain and the, 10; good qualities of the men of, 136; the cause of, the object of universal attention, 149; the soil of, 150.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —on the great discoverer of, 157; the Goshen of, 351 (1st ed., 371); on the Catholics in, 451 (1st ed., 497).  
*American Orators*, ii  
**AMERICA**, Pitt on the right of taxing, 213-223 (1st ed., 323-333); Pitt on the idea of virtual representation of, in the House of Commons, 216 (1st ed., 326); Pitt on the commons of, 216 (1st ed., 326); Pitt rejoices at the resistance of, 218 (1st ed., 328); Burke on conciliation with, 229-286 (1st ed., 339-396); conciliation declared admissible by the House previous to any submission on the part of, 233 (1st ed., 343); Burke on how England must govern, 234 (1st ed., 344); the trade with, nearly equal to what England carried on earlier with the whole world, 237 (1st ed., 347); a noble object, 240 (1st ed., 350); authority in, an emanation from British, 247 (1st ed., 357); on the commission which went out with powers to cede to the thirteen provinces of, in 1778, 367 (1st ed., 477); revenue of, transmitted in England cannot be received by the English, 283 (1st ed., 393).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —hostility against, on part of France, 25.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —recent origin of, as an independent power, 297; the physical and moral elements of progressive might combined in the United States of, 298; continual rapid advancement and extension of the United States of, 298; De Tocqueville on, 299-300, and note; Macgregor's account of the United States of, 301; remarks on the probable results of intercourse between, and the Chinese, etc., 303-304, and note; feelings with which the English ought to regard the progress of, 304; result of the unwise policy of England toward the colonies of, 304; consequences resulting from Burgoyne's defeat, and a brief recapitulation of the early events of the war between England and, 304.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —general decision of, in regard to restraint on legislatures, 134; hereditary prejudice against standing armies in, 136; power surrendered by the people in, 286.  
*Federalist*  
 —Berkeley's zeal for, Herder on, 159 (1st ed., 227).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —English settlements in, 196; Spanish settlements in, 196; their trade with English, 475.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —English settlements in, 15, 30, 31, 32; rivalry with the French, 16, 17, 26-28; religion and government, 31, 32, 33; relations with England, 33, 42, 43; struggle for self-taxation, 44, 52, 53, 54; Congress, 45, 55-58; Declaration of Independence, 58; alliance with France, 59; war with England, 57-60, 64, 65; embargo and non-intercourse, 116, 117; war with England, 120, 122, 123, 125; civil war, 137.  
*History of English People*, iii



- AMERICA**, Spanish, Catholicism in, 15;  
Catholic missions to, 335, 336;  
Jesuits in, 335, 336; universities in  
Mexico and Lima, 335, 336; Chris-  
tianity extended over, by mendicant  
friars, 335. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—the tradition of Atlantis, iv, 115-  
117. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—Portuguese discoveries in, 144,  
147, 156; Spanish discoveries and  
conquests in, 147-156.  
*Modern History*  
—physical and psychical constitution  
of, 80, 81; weakness of the human  
physique of, 82; a land of desire, 86.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—value of migration in, 194; North,  
tenure of land in, 248.  
*Political Economy*, i  
—discovery of, 366; its conse-  
quences, 369; consequences to Spain,  
370; soil of, its productiveness, 275;  
its populousness, 275.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**AMERICAN**, the, passion of, never found  
expression on printed page, 431 (1st  
ed., 449). *American Essayists*  
—the name of, Washington on, 34.  
*American Orators*, i  
**AMERICANS**, the, the political nature of,  
401 (1st ed., 419). *American Essayists*  
—equal right of, with Britons, for  
freedom, 150; grievances of the,  
155; declare war with the Indians,  
347. *American Orators*, i  
—Mansfield on the, 206 (1st ed.,  
216); consequences of trying to  
prove that the, ought not to be free,  
249 (1st ed., 359); the education of  
the, on the same unalterable bottom  
as their religion, 252 (1st ed., 362).  
*British Orators*, i  
—in their individual capacity as re-  
ligious beings, 152 et seq.; inter-  
course between, travelling in foreign  
countries, 179, 180; abroad, preten-  
sions of, 184; social exclusiveness  
of, 225; why not always restrained  
by their gravity, 231-234; ambition  
of the, not lofty, 254 et seq.; satis-  
faction of, with their political in-  
stitutions, genuine, 376, 377.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
**AMES**, Fisher, biography of, 268; on the  
"British treaty," 269-301. *American Orators*, i  
**AMHAMMED OF MASSAT**, 157. *Moorish Literature*  
**AMHERST**, General, 26-28. *History of English People*, iii  
**AMIENS**, negotiations at, for peace be-  
tween France and England, 84-87.  
*Frøissart's Chronicles*, ii  
—peace of, 106. *History of the English People*, iii  
**AMIRAL**, the assassin, 324; guillotined,  
328. *French Revolution*, ii  
**AMISUS**, Greek settlement in Asia Minor,  
18. *Ancient History*  
**AMMONITI**, citizens of Florence incapaci-  
tated to fill the magistracy, 124, 125.  
*History of Florence*  
**AMORITE TREACHERY**, the, 201. *Egyptian Literature*
- AMORY**, Thomas, 438. *English Literature*, ii  
**AMPHIBOLY**, definition of, 168; of the  
conceptions of Reflection, 172. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
**AMPHICTYON**, law of, not prudent, 158.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**AMPHICTYONIC COUNCIL**, analogy of, to  
confederation of American States,  
89, 90; account of, 89-91. *Federalist*  
**AMPHICTYONIES**, not political alliances,  
112. *Ancient History*  
**AMPHION**, Socrates at, 23. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**AMPHIPOLIS**, the capture of, by Philip,  
vi; reasons why Athenians do not  
own, 64. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**AMPHISSÆANS**, Locrians and the, Cyrrha  
restored by the, 311; Demosthenes  
receives bribes from the, 311; pun-  
ishment on the, Amphictyonic con-  
vention issue decree concerning in-  
fiction of, 314; second expedition  
made against the, 316. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**AMPIRE**, investigations of, 42. *Political Economy*, i  
**AMRA**, the grove of, Buddha in, 420;  
foot of Buddha worshipped in, 421. *Sacred Books of the East*  
**AMULET**, the "Invincible," 414. *Hindu Literature*  
**AMULETS**, the Talmud on, 19. *Hebrew Literature*  
**AMURAT**, the Turkish commander, the  
army of, 336, 337. *Frøissart's Chronicles*, i  
**AMURATH I**, progress of the Turkish  
arms under, 66. *Middle Ages*, ii  
**AMURATH II**, rout of Hungarians by,  
38; reunion of the Ottoman mon-  
archy under him, 68. *Middle Ages*, ii  
**AMURATH III**, Sultan, his reign, 137. *Modern History*  
**AMURATH IV**, Sultan, his foreign wars,  
138. *Modern History*  
**AMUSEMENT**, necessity for, in life, 198;  
object of, 201, 222. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—a means of education, 111, 234. *Republic of Plato*  
**AMUSEMENTS**, low, the secret of the  
pleasure of, 162 (1st ed., 208). *British Orators*, ii  
—Alceste on ("The Misanthrope"),  
292. *Classic Drama*, i  
—American attitude toward, 231;  
of citizens of ancient democracies,  
232. *Democracy in America*, ii  
**AMYMONES**, the irresponsible magistrates  
among the Guidians, 158 and note. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**AMYNTAS I**, contemporary with Darius  
Hystaspis, 165. *Ancient History*  
**ANABAPTISM**, proscription of, 86. *Modern History*  
**ANACHARSIS**, the Scythian, inventions of,  
305. *Republic of Plato*  
**ANALOGIES**, the, of experience, 122-138. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
—Roman, for British policy, the  
establishment of, Gladstone's criti-  
cisms on, 280 (1st ed., 346). *British Orators*, ii

- ANALOGIES, not differences, the object of research, 404. *Novum Organum*
- ANALOGY, the, of death and sleep, 92. *Plato's Dialogues*
- ANALYSIS, mere, useless in the extension of *a priori* knowledge, 14. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- ANALYTIC, transcendental, 52. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- ANALYTICS, as a division of the art of judgment, 154. *Advancement of Learning*
- ANANDA, the remarkable death of, 249, 250. *Chinese Literature*
- ANARCHY, Shelley on, 118. *British Essayists*, ii  
—intellectual, origin of, 271; not to be feared in democratic ages, 302. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—social, Mazzini on, 392 (1st ed., 466). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—begins in music, 110; in democracies, 264. *Republic of Plato*
- ANASTASIUS, clemency of, a mistake, 93. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- ANASÚYÁ, a companion of Sákootalá (in "Sákootalá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- ANATHEMA, 13. *Hebrew Literature*
- ANATOLIA, Peninsula of, another name for Asia Minor, 18. *Ancient History*
- ANATOMIST, Sainte-Beuve on an, 359 (1st ed., 433). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- ANATOMY, deficiencies in study of, 115, 116. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Henry on political, 118. *American Orators*, i  
—comparative, and phrenology, 109. *Goethe's Annals*  
—the, of organic bodies, 372. *Novum Organum*
- ANATU, queen of heaven, 83, 109, 111. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ANAXAGORAS, lectures of, attended by Socrates, v; his books and opinions, 21; attained pure abstraction, 69; "Chaos" of, 93; Socrates heard some one reading out of his book, 121, 122. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—the Greek, 11; ignorance of, as to the revelation of intelligence, 13. *Philosophy of History*
- 'ANAXILUS, death of, 341. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- ANAXINUS, Æschines detected in his intercourse with, 399. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- ANCESTORS, respect for, 327. *American Orators*, i  
—wisdom of our, 402-405. *British Essayists*, i  
—British, Mr. Pitt on the state of our, 235 (1st ed., 301). *British Orators*, ii  
—the wisdom of discreet treatment of ("The Rivals"), 204. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—our, deeds of, 52; edifices of, 52, 249; prosperity of, 52; political superiority of, 95; of the Thebans and the Argians, characteristics of the, 95; undertakings accomplished by, 249; influence of his, on a patriot of Athens, 327; true bravery the characteristic of our, 388. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- ANCESTORS, Chinese, 122. *Philosophy of History*  
—particular notions of our, 109. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ANCESTRY, pride of, Nabi Efendi on, 170, 171. *Turkish Literature*
- ANCHIN, Benedictine, abbey of, near Douay, 66. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ANCIENT LANGUAGES, Jesuits emulate the Protestants in promoting the study of, 22. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ANCIENT OF DAYS, 119. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ANCIENT ONE, the, 305. *Hebrew Literature*
- ANCIENTS, interpretation of their fables, 19, 28; honors rendered to eminent men among, 28. *Advancement of Learning*  
—study of the works of the, 45; efforts to rival them in their own languages, 46, 47; and to imitate them in the vernacular tongues, 46, 47; decline of the study of, 334. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, manufacturing establishments of, 234; artisans among, 234. *Political Economy*, i  
—a paradox of the, 37; had not a clear idea of monarchy, 162; commerce of the, 334. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- ANCONA, commerce of, 263, 273, 274, 298, 325; the inhabitants of the march of, excellent soldiers, 263, 264; privileges conferred on the march by Sixtus V, 314. *History of the Popes*, i
- ANDALLA, the Bridal of (ballad), 149. *Moorish Literature*
- ANDALUSIA, conquest of, by Ferdinand III, 430. *Middle Ages*, i
- ANDARIC, king of the Zepidi, subject to Attila, 6. *History of Florence*
- ANDELIS KHANIM, On the Death of (poem—Leyla Khanim), 156. *Turkish Literature*
- ANDERSON, Dr. James, theory of rent, propounded by, 408. *Political Economy*, i  
—General Robert, and his men, Beecher on, 295 (1st ed., 315). *American Orators*, ii
- ANDILLY, Arnauld d', a Jansenist, a friend of St. Cyran, 102 et seq., and note. *History of the Popes*, iii
- ANDOVER, the old oak of, Stowe on, 293-296. *American Essayists*
- ANDREDSWEALD, 13. *History of English People*, i
- ANDREW OF HUNGARY, married to Joanna of Naples, 402. *Middle Ages*, i
- ANDRI, Count d', sent by King Robert to command the Florentines, 84; driven from their city, 84. *History of Florence*
- ANDRISCUS, the rebellion of, 229. *Ancient History*
- ANDRODAMAS, of Rhegium, laws of, 53. *Politics of Aristotle*

- ANDRON**, with Hippias, 161.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ANDROTION**, father of Andron, 161.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ANGEL**, assistance given to Dante by an, at gates of Dis, 35, 36; in charge of vessel in Purgatory, 148, 173, 174; the guardian, of gate in Purgatory, 179, 180; of peace, sculpture of the, in Purgatory, 182; in snowy vestments, assists Dante in Purgatory, 191, 202, 203, 212, 220, 244, 252; the, host in the Empyrean, 412.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the, of death, 223, 226.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ANGELIS**, Bishop of Urbino, complains of ecclesiastical abuses, 86.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- ANGELO**, Giovanmaria, slain by the Milanese, 37.  
*History of Florence*  
 —Michael, 183, 366.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —Michael, 27.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 —Michael, his intended monument to Pope Julius II, 50; his statue of Moses, 50.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ANGELS**, Scriptural commands concerning worship of, 81.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —present lot of the, to behold the face of our Father in Heaven, 104 (1st ed., 142); bending a wakeful regard over men of this sinful world, 105 (1st ed., 143); their mightier reach of contemplation, 111 (1st ed., 149).  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —Segismund wonders if Rosaura is one of the ("Life a Dream"), 216.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
 —the Talmud on, 27.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —hosts of, accompany Buddha, 417.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the, of damnation, 223; the, of mercy, 223.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ANGELUS**, Isaac, clemency of, a mistake, 93.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ANGER**, how appeased, 239.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —a most unruly pest, 103.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
 —Montaigne on, 47 (1st ed., 107); muscles rendered protuberant by, Lavater on, 135 (1st ed., 203); wishes of, Richter on, 214 (1st ed., 282).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —non-effect of, on noble natures, 19.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —how different in effect from hatred, 141.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —stirred by injustice, 129.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —penalties and characteristics of ("The Dhammapada"), 134, 135.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 187.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ANGERMANUS**, Abraham, Lutheran Archbishop of Upsala, 257; severity of his ecclesiastical visitation, 261.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ANGHIARI**, Baldaccio, assassinated by Bartolommeo Orlandini, 292.  
*History of Florence*
- ANGLAS**, Boissy d', President of the Convention, 360.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ANGLE**, Sir Guiscard d', defeat of, off La Rochelle, 140; Richard of England placed under the tutorship of, 150; the death of, 230.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ANGLES**, called in by the Britons to assist them, 5.  
*History of Florence*
- ANGLESEY**, conquered by Eadwine, 25.  
*History of English People, i*
- ANGLIA**, East, settlement of the Engles in, 13; submits to Penda, 26; seized by Offa, 52; conquered by Danes, 56, 57; earldom of, 79.  
*History of English People, i*
- ANGLOMANIA**, French, 43.  
*French Revolution, i*
- ANGLO-SAXONISM**, modification of, 23.  
*Physics and Politics*
- ANGLO-SAXONS**, their zealous Catholicism and pilgrimages to Rome, 12; send their children thither for education, 12; their nobles go to Rome because dying there gave them more immediate access to heaven, 12; Offa, king of the, establishes the tax called Peter's Pence, 12.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —divisions of England under the, 192; their Danish assailants, 194; influence of provincial governors, 196; constitution of the witenagemot, 200; administration of justice, and division of lands for the purpose, 201; hundreds and their probable origin, 202; the county court and its jurisdiction, 203; trial by jury and its antecedents, 205; introduction of the law of frankpledge, 209; responsibilities and uses of the tythings, 212; probable existence of feudal tenures before the Conquest, 214, 218.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- ANGOUËME**, Duchesse d', parts from her father, 193.  
*French Revolution, ii*  
 —visit of the King of Cyprus to the Prince of Wales in, 77.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ANGRA MAINYU**, the functions of ("Zend-Avesta"), 51, 67.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ANGREMONT**, Collenot d', guillotined, 109.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ANHALT**, attitude of Prince of, 48.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- ANI**, the scribe, 4, 6-9, 18, 21, 25, 40, 57, 66, 73, 76, 77, 100-102, 104, 121, 123.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ANIDER**, a river in Utopia, 37.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- ANIMALS**, Berber stories of, 215 et seq.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —power of Húsheng, King of Persia, over, 8.  
*Persian Literature, i*  
 —sacred, in Egypt, 212.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —justification of laws against cruelty to, 459.  
*Political Economy, ii*



- ANIMALS, liberty enjoyed by, in a democracy, 262, 264; choose their destiny in the next world, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ANJOU, Duke of, desire of, to marry Princess Henrietta, 117.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Duke of, suitor of Elizabeth, 81, 82.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Duke of, agreement of, to terms of peace, 89; winning of the city of Cahors by, 118; intended alliance of, with the Duke of Berry against the Prince of Wales, 132; expedition of, broken up, 134; supremacy of, after the King's death, 190; the exploits of, related to Sir John Froissart by Sir Espaign du Lyon, 307-310.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- Duke of, afterward Henry III of France, 45 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Duke of, seizure of Charles V's treasures by the, 59; his claim as regent, 62 and note v; his attempt on the crown of Naples, and death, 62.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- ANNA, character in "Doll's House," 369-442.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- ANNALENA, retirement of, from the world, 292; founds a convent, 292.  
*History of Florence*
- ANNALS, as component part of history, 58.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- of Assur-nasir-pal, 165-197.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Carlyle on, 137.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- Goethe's account of origin of his, iii-vii; style of the, xi.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- ANNATES, tithes of the papal see, 42, 277 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- ANNE, daughter of James II, deserts him, 412; her relations with the Marlboroughs, 429, 443, 455; Queen, 445; her bounty, 450; death, 460.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Queen, quoted on the power of union, 18.  
*Federalist*
- of Austria, queen of Louis XIII, 359; Duke of Buckingham's supposed passion for, 359.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- of Austria, 169.  
*Modern History*
- of Bohemia, the marriage of, to Richard II of England, 236, 237.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- of Bohemia, the death of, consequences of, 116, 117.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- of Bohemia, wife of Richard II, 323.  
*History of English People*, i
- of Denmark, wife of Augustus, elector of Saxony, 97; her strict adherence to Protestantism, 97, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- ANNOTATORS, a fleet of, 387.  
*British Essayists*, i
- ANNU, 4, 5, 15-18, 22, 38, 40, 41, 44, 52, 58, 68-70, 73, 79, 80, 86, 94, 95, 100, 103-105, 125, 126, 128.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- of journeying to ("Book of the Dead"), 58.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ANNUITANTS, public, why they receive special protection, 395.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- AN-NU-NA-CI, spirits of the earth, 25, 42, 79, 104, 150.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ANOUMAH, Radeu, legend of, 116.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ANPU, 20, 26, 36, 39, 53, 81, 98, 101.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ANQUETIL-DUPERRON, celebrated Frenchman, his enthusiasm for the Oriental World, 176.  
*Philosophy of History*
- AN-RUT-F, 5, 11, 15-17.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ANSON, Lord, articles of impeachment ordered to be drawn against, 273.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- ANT, the big (Samodra), legend of, 105.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ANTÆUS, help given Dante by, 129.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ANTAGONISM, the, of custom and discussion, 107.  
*Physics and Politics*
- ANTALCIDAS, peace of, immediate consequences of the, 155.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTAR, the place of, in Arabian literature, 3; the birth and early life of, 7; the special aim in life of, 9; the final success of, 14; advice of, to King Cais, 33.  
*Arabian Literature*
- ANTENORA, situation of, in Hell, 129.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ANTEQUERA, The lovers of (ballad), 33.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ANTHEMIUS, as "Emperor of the West," 469.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTHOLOGY, the, 209, 240.  
*English Literature*, i
- ANTHROPOLOGY, akin to history, Text Introduction, i; books on, i, 2.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTHROPOPHAGI, the, 350.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ANTICIPATION, poetical, 5.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- ANTI-CONSOLIDATION, supporters of, 33.  
*American Orators*, ii
- ANTI-CORN-LAW LEAGUE, 134.  
*History of English People*, iii
- ANTI-FEDERALISTS, Hayne on the, 116.  
*American Orators*, ii
- ANTIGONE, child of Œdipus, character in "Œdipus Rex," 42-86.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- saying of Sophocles in his, 38.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ANTIGONUS, nothing less than entire empire of Alexander would content, 180; Macedonian throne recovered by, 217; takes Athens, 218.  
*Ancient History*
- of Socho, 138.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ANTI-LIBANUS, mountain range of Syria Proper, 22.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIMÆRUS, of Mende, most famous of the disciples of Protagoras, 160.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ANTIOCHIS, the Socrates of the Antiochid tribe, 26.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ANTI-REFORMERS, Sydney Smith on fallacies of, 401-427.  
*British Essayists*, i

- ANTIOCHUS I (SOTER)**, successor to Seleucus' dominions, 187.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS II**, successor to Antiochus I, 187.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS III**, successor to Seleucus II, 187.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS IV**, or Antiochus Epiphanes, recovers throne from Heliodorus, 188.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS V**, surnamed Eupator, succeeds Epiphanes, 189.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS VIII**, the tranquillity of, disturbed, 192; succeeds Ptolemy Physcon, 192; end of reign of, 193.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES**, 153.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ANTIOCHUS SIDETES**, sole monarch after death of Tryphon, 191.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIOCHUS THE GREAT**, Jews under, 259; conspires against Rome, 340.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTIPATER**, Alexander's knowledge of, 31.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—voting law of, 15.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ANTIPATHIES**, inveterate, against particular nations, 41, 42.  
*American Orators, i*
- ANTIPATHY**, results of, in oratory, 42.  
*American Orators, i*  
—power of ("Mary Stuart"), 113.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- ANTIPHO**, evil deeds and death of, 398.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ANTIPHON OF CEPHISUS**, present at the trial of Socrates, 28.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ANTIQUARIANS**, views of ancestors regarding, i.  
*Physics and Politics*
- ANTIQUE**, effect of imitation of the, on modern sculpture, 437.  
*British Essayists, i*
- ANTIQUITIES**, as a component part of civil history, 53.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—works on, Text Introduction, 3, 4.  
*Ancient History*  
—of Rome, 329, 330, 331, 332.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
—of Rome, 54, 55, et seq.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- ANTIQUITY**, mistaken regard paid to, 20; just respect due to, 20.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—restoration of Greek and Roman, in fourteenth century, 173, 174.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
—influence of cities of, 294.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
—the present time the true, of the world, 340, 341.  
*Novum Organum*  
—the study of, 409.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—the, of man, 1, 2.  
*Physics and Politics*
- ANTITHESIS**, system of the Hegelian, a phase of the subjective and the objective, vii; on the infinite, 26.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ANTITHETIC**, the, of pure reason, 230.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- ANTOINE OF NAVARRE**, unites with the Protestants, 103.  
*Modern History*
- ANTONIA**, Herod's fortress, 209.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ANTONIANO**, Silvio, Cardinal, 217, 349.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ANTONINUS PIUS**, sobriquet of, 29.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- ANTONIO**, Fra, of Volterra, assents to the doctrines of Protestantism, 100.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ANTONIUS**, Marcus, colleague with Cæsar in the consulship, at the time of Cæsar's death, 277; first oration of Cicero against, 279-294; anger of, at Cicero's first speech against him, 296; prepares an invective against Cicero, 296; Cicero's second oration against, 297-345; Cicero's ninth oration against, 349-355; Cicero's last oration against, 359-374.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
—T. Aurelius, succeeds Hadrian, 422.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTONY**, Mark, trick practised by Mucianus on, 261.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—Mark, contrives to obtain supreme power, 377; cedes to Cleopatra the provinces of Cœlesyria and Cyprus, 382; tires of Octavia and returns to Cleopatra, 382; divorces Octavia, 383.  
*Ancient History*
- ANTRUSTIOS**, or vassals, 190; their property, 190; compositions for the death of, 213.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ANTWERP**, religious opinions of people of, 50; siege of, by the Spaniards, 75; terms of surrender, 75.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ANU**, king of heaven, 46, 49, 83, 114, 120; Ishtar complains to (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 83, 84; creates a winged bull to destroy Ishtar, 83, 84; deputed to punish Izdubar and Heabani, 89; rage of, 112, 125.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ANUBIS**, invention of writing ascribed to, 210.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ANVARI SUHAILI**, The, 4.  
*Hindu Literature*
- ANXIETY**, uselessness of, 24.  
*Hindu Literature*
- ANYTUS**, accusation of, against Socrates, 6.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—representative of the craftsmen against Socrates, 17.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ANZIANI**, twelve citizens of Florence chosen annually to govern the city, 59.  
*History of Florence*
- AOI**, Lady Hollyhock, wife of Genji, neglect of, 27, 137; unladylike conduct of, toward the Lady of Rokjio, 148, 149; revenge of the Lady of Rokjio upon, 149; death of, 153.  
*Japanese Literature*
- AOUI DITCHOU**, legend of, 108.  
*Malayan Literature*
- APATHY**, cultivated, mischief done by, 171 (1st ed., 217).  
*British Orators, ii*  
—general, influences of, 380.  
*Democracy in America, ii*



- APES**, of the four ("Book of the Dead"), 111. *Egyptian Literature*
- APHORISMS**, used as a method of speech, 173. *Advancement of Learning*  
—well used by ancient discoverers, 343. *Novum Organum*
- APHRODITE**, identified with Istar, 277. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—bound by Hephestus, 72. *Republic of Plato*
- APIS STELÆ**, the, 8. *Ancient History*
- APOLLO**, why made the primary god of medicine, 110, 111. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Dante's invocation to, 283. *Divine Comedy*  
—the declaration of, with regard to Socrates, 15; Theseus' vow to, 77; swans sacred to, 108. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—song of, at the nuptials of The- tis, 65; Apollo and Achilles, 73; prayed to, by Chryses, 76; lord of the lyre, 82; father of Asclepius, 93; the god of Delphi, 114. *Republic of Plato*  
—Belvedere, the, 50. *History of the Popes, i*
- APOLLODORUS**, chronological history of, 9. *Ancient History*  
—father of Hippocrates, 155, 162. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—of Phalerum, present at the death of Socrates, 78; his passion- ate grief, 142. *Plato's Dialogues*
- APOLLONIA**, government of, 90. *Politics of Aristotle*
- APOLLYON**, struggle between Christian and, in "Pilgrim's Progress," Whittier on, 247. *American Essayists*
- APOLOGIES**, manner of making, 252. *Advancement of Learning*
- APOLOGY**, the, of Plato, relation of, to real defence of Socrates, 1; agrees with Xenophon, 1; compared to speeches of Thucydides, 2; ideal- ism in, 2; authenticity of, 2. *Plato's Dialogues*
- APOPHTHEGMS**, the, of Cæsar, 33, 61; as a component part of history, 61. *Advancement of Learning*  
—wise, Macaulay on, 184. *British Essayists, ii*
- APPETITES**, motions and, explained, 91, 92. *Advancement of Learning*
- APOTHECARY**, profits due to skill of, 393. *Political Economy, i*
- APPANAGES**, effect of system of, 79. *Middle Ages, i*
- APPAREL**, the, of Gunther and Siegfried, 59. *Nibelungenlied*
- APPARITION**, the, of two infants, Lamb on, 24. *British Essayists, ii*
- APPEAL**, right of, obtained by the peo- ple, 301. *Philosophy of History*  
—Henry II's court of, 136. *History of English People, i*  
—the, against false judgment, 125; condemned by St. Louis, 125; its danger, 126; remarks, 136; or default of justice, 147, 149. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- APPEARANCE**, first, deceitfulness of, 413. *Classic Drama, i*
- APPEARANCE**, concerning transcendental illusory, 186; the seat of transcen- dental illusory, 189. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
—power of, 43, 45. *Republic of Plato*
- APPEARANCES**, neglect of ("The Misan- thrope"), 299. *Classic Drama, i*  
—unimportance of, in a just cause ("Mary Stuart"), 289. *Classic Drama, ii*  
—strange, before the battle of Rose- becque, 258, 259. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- APPERCEPTION**, meaning of, 41; original synthetical unity of, 76; principle of the synthetical unity of, the high- est of the exercise of the under- standing, 79; objective unity of, the basis of all judgments, 81. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- APPETITE**, good and bad, 169. *Republic of Plato*
- APPETITES**, the, 258, 272. *Republic of Plato*
- APPIUS**, the decemvir, 80. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- APPLAUDERS**, hired, 28, 36. *French Revolution, ii*
- APPLE OF YOUTH**, the, 244. *Moorish Literature*
- APPLICATION**, determinate, difference be- tween a truth limited to an abstract form and its, 12. *Philosophy of History*
- APPOINTMENT**, Collier, public indigna- tion aroused, upon the, 218 (1st ed., 284). *British Orators, ii*
- APPOINTMENTS**, episcopal, made by the crown, 292 (1st ed., 358). *British Orators, ii*  
—theatrical, change in the applica- tion of the, 257. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—power of, a source of danger, 309; presidential power of, 417; by a collective body, 418. *Federalist*
- APPRENTICESHIP**, wages affected by laws of, 386. *Political Economy, i*
- APPROBATION**, Marlow on ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 436. *Classic Drama, i*
- APPROVAL**, popular, relation of, to excel- lence in political institutions, in America, in England, in France, 276, 277. *Democracy in America, ii*
- APSHAIT**, Driving away of ("Book of the Dead"), 30. *Egyptian Literature*
- APULIA**, location of, 276. *Ancient History*
- AQ-'ALEM** (poem—"Arizi"), 128. *Turkish Literature*
- AQUAPENDENTE**, scientific labors of, 232. *History of the Popes, ii*
- AQUAVIVA**, Claudio, general of the Jesu- its, 86; character and policy of, 197-205, 206, 207, 208; his connec- tion with, and devotion to, Henry IV of France, 291. *History of the Popes, ii*
- AQUEDUCTS**, the, of Rome, 328; of Six- tus V, 328. *History of the Popes, i*  
—the, of Pope Paul V (Borghese), 51. *History of the Popes, iii*

- AQUILA, rebellion of, against Naples, 435. *History of Florence*  
 —Bishop of, 111. *History of the Popes, i*
- AQUILERA, taken by Attila, 6. *History of Florence*
- AQUILINE, steed of Raymond, 147. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- AQUINAS, Thomas, the spirit of, on St. Francis, 328-331; advice of, to Dante, 337-340. *Divine Comedy*  
 —Thomas, metaphysical eminence of, 144. *Middle Ages, iii*
- AQUITAINE, the duchy of, the Prince of Wales assumes control of, 76; condition of, after departure of the Prince of Wales, 137. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
 —the duchy of, 116; remonstrances of the towns of, against Richard II's gift of the duchy to Duke of Lancaster, 120. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
 —extent of the dominions called, 99. *Middle Ages, i*  
 —loss of, 287, 288. *History of English People, i*
- ARAB, King, and the Monster, 221. *Moorish Literature*
- ARABIA, region of the West-Asian Plateau, 23; position of, 23; extent of, 23; scanty population of, 23; ancient unimportance of, 23; important towns of, 23. *Ancient History*  
 —commerce of the Romans with, 359. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- ARABIAN DESERT, the, southeastern boundary of Syria, 22. *Ancient History*
- ARABIANS, their conquests, 11; their scientific and literary attainments in the Middle Ages, 45, 46; their mode of translation, and misdirection of their literary labors, 45, 46. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —little value of the science of, 332, 333, 337. *Novum Organum*
- ARABS, double motive of invasion of Europe by, 44. *Civilization in Europe*  
 —loss of the, at the battle of Toulouse, 164; the Arabian chroniclers, 165, note; the Arabian chroniclers' account of the exploits of Abderrahman, 165-168. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —drink of the, 228; liberty of the, 279. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 —annual truce among the, 37; in Barbary, order of succession among the, 62. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ARACHNE, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190. *Divine Comedy*
- ARACHOSIA, part of the Highland of Southwestern Asia, 21; position of, 21; composition of, 21; rivers of, 21; capital of, 21; extent and physical character of, 21. *Ancient History*
- ARACHOTUS (Arghand-ab), river of Asia, 21. *Ancient History*  
 —capital of Arachosia, 21. *Ancient History*
- ARÁDA, Buddha in the abode of, 343, 361; discourses of, 361 et seq. *Sacred Books of the East*
- ARADIN, follower of Armida, 340. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARADUS, city of Phœnicia, 22. *Ancient History*  
 —levied on by Assur-nasir-pal, 165, 282. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ARAGON, power of the house of, in Naples, 33. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —bequest of, to the Templars, by Alfonso I, and reversal thereof, 430; rise of the kingdom in political importance, 457; points of interest in its form of government, 461; its natural defects and political advantages, 462, 463; the office of justiciary, 466; duration and responsibilities of the office, 470; the Cortes of Aragon, 472. *Middle Ages, i*
- ARAI, by Imam Talebi, 225. *Turkish Literature*
- ARAMONTE, slain by Solyman, 186. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARAOZ, one of the first Jesuit preachers in Valencia, 149. *History of the Popes, i*
- ARASPES, Egyptian soldier, 336. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARAXES, river in Armenia, source of, 19; (Bendamis), river in Persia, source of, 20; river in Media, 20. *Ancient History*  
 —apostrophe to, vii; "The Woe of," 49-51. *Armenian Literature*
- ARBELA, one of the chief cities of Assyria, in the region between the Tigris and Mount Zagros, 23; the battle of, followed by the end of the Persian Empire, 94; final conflict near, 173. *Ancient History*  
 —Oracle of Ishtar at, 69, 171. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —battle of, 57; situation of, 65; its importance as a military position, 66; size of Darius' army at Arbela, 65; his proposed plan of the battle, 69; Alexander's army, 67; its strength and constitution, 67; his instructions to his generals, 70; date of the battle, 72; plan of the battle, 73; the disposition of Alexander's army at, 73; description of the battle, 75; Persians defeated at, 78; Alexander enters the city of, and takes possession of the treasure, 79. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- ARBETERS, England suffers in commercial interests by submitting its case to, 130 (1st ed., 168). *British Orators, ii*
- ARBITRATION, treaty of, between the United States and Great Britain, 420 (1st ed., 460). *American Orators, ii*  
 —Palmerston on, 119-130 (1st ed., 157-168); distinction between mediation and, 121 (1st ed., 159); in cases of, the chosen one has been a sovereign or government, 122 (1st ed., 160); by decision of, by Lord Palmerston, 124 (1st ed., 162); principle of, not applicable to the present state of Europe, 128 (1st ed., 166); no country would consent blindfold to submit its interests to, 130 (1st ed., 168). *British Orators, ii*

- ARBITRATOR**, King of the Netherlands chosen as, 123 (1st ed., 161).  
*British Orators*, ii
- ARBILAN**, father of Armida, 71.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARBUTHNOT**, Dr. John, 381.  
*English Literature*, ii
- ARCADIA**, Irving on Sir Philip Sidney's, 70, 210.  
*American Essayists*  
—description of, 106; history of, 124; physically broken up into separate valleys and basins, 124.  
*Ancient History*  
—temple of Lycean Zeus in, 266.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ARCADIUS**, successor to Theodosius, 4.  
*History of Florence*
- ARCHÆOLOGY**, Egyptian, iii.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- ARCHAMBAULT**, Pierre d', put to death at Basle, 4.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- ARCHELAUS**, the reign of, 166; the murder of, 166.  
*Ancient History*  
—lectures of, attended by Socrates, v.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
—motive of conspiracy against, 139.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- ARCHER**, the strongest, among the Arabs, 31.  
*Arabian Literature*
- ARCHER AND THE TRUMPETER** (fable), 23.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ARCH-HERETICS**, the torture of the, in Hell, 36 et seq.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ARCHIAS**, Anlus Licinius, a Greek poet, one of Cicero's early preceptors, vi, 108; prosecuted by Gracchus as a false pretender to the rights of a Roman citizen, 108; speech of Cicero in defence of, 109-121.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- ARCHILOCHUS**, quoted, 43.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ARCHITECTURE**, Chaldean, character of, 29.  
*Ancient History*  
—Gray on Norman, 321-325; Coleridge on, 438.  
*British Essayists*, i  
—sublime in, Ruskin on the, 297-300.  
*British Essayists*, ii  
—Norman, 75, 127; the Tudor style of, 174.  
*English Literature*, i  
—state of, in Italy, in fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, 50; modern sacred, 343, 344.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—as illustrative of domestic progress, 73; the, of early houses, 75; the, of dwellings in France and Italy, 77, 78; introduction of chimneys and glass windows in, 78, 80; the, of farmhouses and cottages, 81; ecclesiastical, its grandeur and varieties, 82, 84.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
—the, of the Egyptians, 199.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—necessity of pure taste in, 85.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ARCHITECTONIC**, the, of pure reason, 466.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- ARCOLANO**, a citizen of Volterra, deposes Giusto and murders him, 195.  
*History of Florence*
- ARCOT**, Clive's capture of, 15.  
*History of English People*, iii
- ARDELIO**, slain by Clorinda, 52.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARDENBOURG**, surprise of the town of, attempted, 284.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- ARDIÆUS**, tyrant of Pamphylia, his eternal punishment, 323.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ARDONIA**, slain by Altamore, 417.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- AREMBERG**, Duke of, killed at Heiligerlee, 41.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- AREOPAGUS**, council of the, submits to legal examination, 286.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
—essential dignity of the, 259.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—the, members of, chosen for life, 48; examples of its judgments, 70; a court of appeal, 77.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ARES**, the destroyer ("Edipus Rex"), 49.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- ARETINO**, Balzac on, 277 (1st ed., 351).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- ARGANTES**, messenger from Egypt to crusaders, 35; defies them to go to war, 42; receives sword from Godfrey, 42; with Clorinda before Jerusalem, 47; protects Clorinda against pagans, 51; compared to Mars, 51; escapes from Christians, 53; slays Dudson, 54; calls upon Christians to fight, 105; and Aladine, 107; challenges Godfrey, 108, 109; slays Otho, 113; fights Tancred, 113-117; again challenges Tancred, 143; fights Raymond, 151; slays Ormanno, 155; wounds Guy and Roger, 155; slays Pyrrhus, 157; and Clorinda fights Christians, 189-194; and Aladine, 210; and Clorinda defend Jerusalem, 230, 231; vows to avenge Clorinda's death, 263; fights Camillo, 370; fights Tancred, 381-385; death of, 385.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARGENTI**, Filippo, meeting of Dante with, 30; Boccaccio on, 30.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ARGENTO**, Gaetano, his school of jurisprudence at Naples, 133.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- ARGEUS**, slain by Gildippes, 416.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARGILLAN**, vision by, of Rinaldo's murder, 172; swears vengeance, 173; in chains, 177; loosed from prison, 195; fights Algazel, 196; slays Lesbino, 197; slain by Solymán, 198.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARGINUSÆ**, condemnation of the generals after, 26.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ARGIRIPOLO**, a celebrated Greek scholar, patronized by Cosmo de' Medici, 347, 348.  
*History of Florence*
- ARGIVES**, oath of the, 112.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
—cruelty of the, 84, 85.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ARGO**, rapid voyage to the Colchian strand of the ("Medea"), 89; knowledge of each Grecian chief who sailed in the (ibid.), 104.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- ARGOLIS**, location of, 107.  
*Ancient History*



- ARGONNE FOREST**, the, occupied by Dumouriez, 120; Brunswick at, 145.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ARGOS**, government of, was at the first a monarchy, 116; Dorian colonists went forth from, 116; declined in power, 117.  
*Ancient History*  
—the open arms of ("Medea"), 367.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
—Agamemnon, King of, 76.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ARGOVIE**, canton of, marriage in, 280; peasants of, 281.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ARGUMENT**, refutation of Mendelssohn's, for the permanence of the soul, 221.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—the longer and the shorter method of, 124, 199; misleading nature of, 180; youthful love of, 237.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ARGUMENTS**, invention of, 147.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—transcendental, for the existence of a necessary Being, 344.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- ARGUS**, Io found by ("Prometheus Bound"), 25.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ARGYLE**, Duke of, fort begun by, at Minorca, 227.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- ARGYLL**, Earl and Marquis of, Presbyterian leader, 239, 275, 277, 283; beheaded, 352, 390.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ARIA**, part of the Highland of South-western Asia, 21; the modern Herat, 21; situation of, 21; capital of, 21; composition of, 475.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIADENE**, slays Gilbert and Philip, 188; wounded by Solyman, 196.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARIANA**, a desert region, 342.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ARIANISM**, of Milton, Macaulay on, 192.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- ARIARATHES IV**, successor to Ariarathes III, 246.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIARATHES V**, surnamed "Philopator," succeeds Ariarathes IV, 247.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIARATHES VI**, murdered by an emissary of Mithridates, 247.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIARATHES IX**, succeeds Ariobarzanes II, 249.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIBERT**, declared King of Aquitaine, 99.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ARICIA**, character in "Phædra," 325-375.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ARIDAMANT**, with Egyptian army, 340.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARIF**, "Munajat" (poem), 133; "Gazel" (poem), 134; "Farewell" (poem), 135.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ARIGNOTUS**, the person meant by ("The Knights"), 197.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ARIGONE**, auditor of the Rota, 348.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ARIMON**, slain by Clorinda, 251.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARIMONT**, slain by Gildippes, 417.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ARIOBARZANES**, successor to Ariarathes VIII, 248.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIOBARZANES II**, succeeds Mithridates II, 240; succeeds Ariobarzanes I, 248.  
*Ancient History*
- ARIOSTO**, 185, 222.  
*English Literature, i*  
—his early intimacy with Leo X, 51; contrasted with Tasso, 341.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
—quoted, 175, note 5.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ARIPHON**, teacher of Alcibiades, 165.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ARISTÁTALIS**, sage of great renown and master of Sikander, 325.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ARISTIDES**, the chief under whom Athens obtained leadership, 146.  
*Ancient History*
- ARISTIPPUS**, his answer to one reproving him for servility, 14; excuse for not disputing with the Emperor Adrian, 14.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—of Cyrene, not present at the death of Socrates, 79.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
—anecdote of, 277.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ARISTOCRACIES**, the choosing of magistrates in, 97, 98; causes and instances of revolutions in, 128-130.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- ARISTOCRACY**, pride of, 195.  
*American Essayists*  
—the, of England, Cobden on, 209 (1st ed., 255).  
*British Orators, ii*  
—state of, in England after the War of the Roses, 167.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
—territorial possessions the basis of, 29; oppositions to, in America, 29; traces of, in colonial democracy, 43-47; to what extent it has existed in America, 46 et seq.; prevents despotism, 93; chief source of parties, 178; spirit of, 179; effect of, on taxation, 217, 218; attitude of, toward the masses, 217, 220, 221; salaries of officials, how influenced by, 220, 221; advantages of, in foreign affairs, 238; why so fitted for great national enterprises, 239; relation of, to majority rule, 260; self-destructive tendency of, 278, 279; slavery compared with, 363; definition of, 435; mistaken prophecy for, by Europeans, 427.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
—leads men to set limits to human progress, 34, 35; science and high thought nourished by, 45, 46; literature in an, 59 et seq., 64; impotent when it holds aloof from masses, 61; of Greece and Rome, 65; language of an, stable, 68, 69; poetry of, 75-79; influence of drama on, 85; parties and leaders in, 94; nature of representation in, 95; why offensive to democracy, 102; individualism discouraged by, 105; associations in an, 115, 119; high moral sentiments in, 129; contentment prevalent in an, 136, 137; labor under, 161; wealth governs in an, 164; manufactures may engender, 168-171; classes in an, cannot fully sympathize, 172 et seq.; caste in an, 172-

- 173; effect of, on social intercourse, 178, 179, 226; social conventions in, 181, 225; paternal authority under, 203; fraternal relations under, 206; education in, 209, 314; corruption in an, 219; national pride of members of an, 236; stationary social conditions of individuals in an, 238, 252, 278; military life in an, set apart from civil, 285; advantages of military life in an, 288, 289.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- ARISTOCRACY, the British, in the nineteenth century, 169 et seq.
- English Literature*, iii
- ascendant in Europe in seventeenth century, 43.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- the, in Rome, 279; depression of the, 429.
- Philosophy of History*
- landed, in India, 314.
- Political Economy*, i
- definition of, 136; mode of its decline, 243; the aristocratical man, 239, 242.
- Republic of Plato*
- constitution of, 13; abuses of, 13; the best and the worst kinds of, 15; virtue not absolutely requisite in an, 22; moderation its virtue, 49; two principal sources of disorder in, 49; corruption of its principle, 112; hereditary, 112.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- ARISTOCRATS, officers in French army, 313.
- French Revolution*, i
- number of, in Paris, 109; seized, 115; condition in 1794, 308.
- French Revolution*, ii
- ARISTODEMUS, the tyrant of Cumæ, 141.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- ARISTOPHANES, number of comedies written by, v.
- Classic Drama*, i
- ARISTON, father of Adeimantus (and Plato), 28.
- Plato's Dialogues*
- ARISTONICUS, Æschines did not oppose the decree of, 384.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- ARISTONYMUS, father of Cleitophon, 2.
- Republic of Plato*
- ARISTOPHANES, the comedian, satirized Socrates, 13; caricatured Socrates in the "Clouds." *Plato's Dialogues*
- ARISTOPHON, boast of, concerning prosecutions made by himself, 333.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- ARISTOTLE, wisdom and integrity of, 19; his error in intermingling Philosophy and Logic, 22; error of, in treatment of physiognomy, 108; observations of, regarding relation of reason to the imagination, 134; defects in rhetorical sophisms of, 180; on virtue, 223; treatment of the affections neglected by, 227.
- Advancement of Learning*
- metaphysics of, 388.
- American Orators*, i
- quoted, 21.
- British Essayists*, i
- caution of, against species of delusive geometrical accuracy in moral arguments, 277 (1st ed., 387).
- British Orators*, i
- the "Ethics" of, Virgil points out three dispositions adverse to heaven's will mentioned in, 44.
- Divine Comedy*
- ARISTOTLE, study of, in Middle Ages, 166, 168, 169, 186.
- History of English People*, i
- Arabian translator of, 45; followers and opponents of, in Italy, 338.
- History of the Popes*, i
- on government, 184, 188, 193.
- Ideal Commonwealths*
- legend of, 176.
- Malayan Literature*
- writings of, how first known in Europe, 143; ignorance of his translators, 146; character of the Aristotelian philosophy, 147.
- Middle Ages*, iii
- contempt of, for early ages, 431; corrupted natural philosophy by his logic, 327; his philosophy wrongly said to have superseded all others, 336; value of general assent given to his philosophy, 336.
- Novum Organum*
- remarks of, on Anaxagoras, 12; the dictum of, 234.
- Philosophy of History*
- a pupil of Plato, philosophical master of Thomas Aquinas, iv; adopted by the Catholic Church, iv; sketch of life, and philosophy of, vii; idol of the philosophical world until the Renaissance, viii; formulated the deductive method of philosophy, viii.
- Plato's Dialogues*
- opinion of, ancient religion of Persia, 56.
- Sacred Books of the East*
- remarks of, on democratic constitutions, 8; on slaves, 33; on monarchy, 164; his philosophy carried to the west, 364.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- remarks of, on the number of children, 11; remarks on, 170.
- Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ARISTOTLE AND TRAGEDY, Lessing on, 87-117 (1st ed., 147-177).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- ARISTRATUS, treatment of, at Sicily, 377.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- ARITHMETIC, imperfection of science of, 103; Pythagorical and mystical, 103.
- Advancement of Learning*
- problems in, synthetic nature of, 10.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- puzzles in, 121, 127.
- Plato's Dialogues*
- necessity of rulers learning, 217, 222; use of, in forming ideas, 220; spirit in which it should be pursued, 221; common notions about, mistaken, 221; an excellent instrument of education, 223; employed in order to express the interval between the king and the tyrant, 292.
- Republic of Plato*
- ARITHMETICAL PRODIGES, 75.
- Physics and Politics*
- ARIUS, river, in Aria, 21.
- Ancient History*
- ARJASP, battle of, with Gushtasp, 261-264; description of Brazen Fortress of, 283; death of, 287.
- Persian Literature*, i
- ARK, the sacred, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 182.
- Divine Comedy*
- ARKANSAS, the Indians of, 356.
- Democracy in America*, i



ARKWRIGHT, Sir Richard, 320.

—*English Literature*, ii  
—Sir Richard, inventions of, 95.

ARLES, advantageous situation of, 26;  
assemblies at, 27.

—*Civilization in Europe*  
—state of, 23. *French Revolution*, ii

ARLETTA, the daughter of the tanner of  
Falaise, influence which the events  
of her life have exercised over the  
subsequent history of the world,  
170; William the Conqueror, her  
son, 170.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
ARLINGTON, Bennet, Earl of, endeavor  
of, to gain favor with Miss Stewart,  
162; offer of, to assist Miss Stewart  
in her relations with the king, 163.

—*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—Bennet, Earl of, 355; forms Triple  
Alliance, 358; share in Treaty of  
Dover, 359, 360; dismissed, 368.

—*History of English People*, ii  
ARMADA, the Spanish, 173, 279.

—*English Literature*, i  
—the Spanish, 86-89; second, 117,  
118. *History of English People*, ii

—the Spanish, promoted and fa-  
vored by the pontiffs, 116; its de-  
struction, 116.

—*History of the Popes*, ii  
—the Spanish, 115. *Modern History*  
ARMAGH, history of, statistics in, 141  
(1st ed., 187).

—*British Orators*, ii  
ARMAGNAC, Count of, remission of 60,-  
000 francs from ransom of, by in-  
tercession of the Princess of Wales,  
303. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—Count of, negotiations of, with  
the Free Companies, 1, 2.

—*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
—Count of, opposes the Duke of  
Burgundy, 65. *Middle Ages*, i

—Counts of, 18. *Modern History*  
ARMAGNACS, rise of the faction of the,  
65; their league with Henry IV of  
England, 68. *Middle Ages*, i

—defeat of the, by the Swiss, 44.  
*Middle Ages*, ii

ARMAMENT, intended, Athenians abandon  
the, 48. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—twofold, necessity of having a, 66.

—*Demosthenes' Orations*  
ARMAMENTS, Demosthenes sends out,  
384. *Demosthenes' Orations*

ARMENIA, position and physical character  
of, 19; the "Switzerland" of  
Western Asia, 19; mountain system  
of, and its culmination, 19;  
source of all the great rivers of  
Western Asia, 19; the lake-basins  
of, 19; ancient town of importance  
in, 19; a boundary of Media, 20;  
location of, 396. *Ancient History*  
—Greater, Kingdom of, 249.

—*Ancient History*  
—Minor, Kingdom of, 251.  
*Ancient History*

—Christianity in, iii, vi; Persian  
invasion of, v. *Armenian Literature*

—campaigns of Assur-nasir-pal in,  
165, 174, 246, 249.

—*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ARMENIUS, father of Er, the Pamphy-  
lian, 322. *Republic of Plato*

ARMIDA, niece of Hidraort, 67; to en-  
snare Christian knights, 67, 68;  
beauty of, 68, 69; arrives at God-  
frey's camp, 69; Eustace succumbs  
to charms of, 69; addresses God-  
frey, 70-76; Eustace pleads for her,  
79; is granted protection, 80; to  
select ten knights, 99; names of,  
100, 101; departs from Christian  
camp, 101; castle described to God-  
frey, 215-219; capture of Rinaldo,  
related, 294-300; retreat on Fortu-  
nate Isles, 298, 308; Rinaldo dis-  
covered with, 320; girdle, 321; be-  
moans Rinaldo's flight, 325; de-  
struction of castle, 331; flight to  
Damascus, 332; arrival at Gaza,  
335; before caliph of Egypt, 340;  
recounts her capture of the Chris-  
tian knights, 343; incites Egypt-  
ians against Rinaldo, 345; appears  
to Rinaldo in charmed forest, 361-  
363; Rinaldo resists her, 362;  
changes her form to giantess, 363;  
vanishes, 363; discovered by Va-  
frine, 394; and Adrastus, 394; gives  
herself to Rinaldo's subduer, 406;  
in defence of Jerusalem, 414; meets  
Rinaldo, 422; forsaken by her  
guard, 424, 435; Altamore comes to  
her rescue, 424; flight, 435; pur-  
sued by Rinaldo, 436-438; Rinaldo  
pacifies her, 439.

—*Jerusalem Delivered*  
ARMIDAS, the, 384. *Nibelungenlied*

ARMIES, standing, contrary to the na-  
ture of our government, 318.

—*American Orators*, i  
—standing, the system of, in Eu-  
rope, 155; firm establishment of,  
155. *American Orators*, ii

—on blame of those who have been  
haranguing against standing, 154  
(1st ed., 254). *British Orators*, i

—standing, advantages of, 33; ef-  
fects of, on liberty, 33-35; consti-  
tution does not provide for, 34;  
why necessary in America, 34;  
why not found in Greece, 35; com-  
petition between States resulting  
from establishment of, 35; concern-  
ing, 124-128; Europe forced to  
maintain, 221; a dangerous provi-  
sion, 222; unnecessary in America,  
222; limitation of term of appro-  
priation of, 223; appropriations for,  
in Great Britain, 223. *Federalist*  
—standing, dangers from, 11, 12.

—*Ideal Commonwealths*  
—origination of the standing, 428.

—*Philosophy of History*  
ARMINIANS, or Latitudinarians, 159.

—*History of English People*, ii  
ARMINIUS, victory over the Roman le-  
gions under Varus, 115; one of the  
national heroes, 116; his character,  
116; perilous nature of the enter-  
prise which immortalized him, 117;  
state of Rome and her government  
at the time of, 117; private causes  
which helped to urge him forward  
to the deliverance of his country,  
119; his marriage with Thusnelda,

- 119; succeeds in blinding Varus as to his schemes, 122; description of the precise locality chosen by, for his enterprise against Varus, 122; names of several spots in the vicinity still indicate the scene of the battle, 122; the Roman army is harassed and its march impeded by, 124; gives the signal for a general attack, 125; Roman captives slain in sacrifice by, 127; extreme terror caused by victory of, at Rome, 127; terrific portents believed to have occurred at the time, 128; the independence of Germany effectually gained by the victory of, 128; our right to claim, as one of our national heroes, proved, 129; his subsequent contests with the Romans, 130; unhappy fate of his wife and child, 130; fights various battles with the Romans under Germanicus, and afterward Cæcina, 130; assembles his army on the bank of the Weser, the Roman army under Germanicus being encamped on the opposite bank, 131; his interview with his brother Flavius, who adhered to the Romans, 131; beautiful stanzas by Præd, describing the interview of, with his brother, 132; wounded in battle, 133; the Romans claim the victory, but nevertheless they retreat, 133; takes up arms against Marabodunus, who is endeavoring to enslave the other tribes of Germany, 134; a peace concluded, 134; death of, by assassination, erroneous statements of Tacitus on the subject, 134; sources from which we hear the glorious exploits of, 135; divine honors paid to his memory by his countrymen, 135; etymology of, 135; the German stanzas of an old song referring to, 136; tardy homage which the Germans eight or ten years ago proposed rendering to the memory of, 136; ode by Klopstock on, 137.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- Arms**, the real object of, 116.
- American Orators*, i
- smiths making, 155, 157; search for, 156; at Charleville, 157; at Hôtel des Invalides, 160-162; manufacture of, 363, 377.
- French Revolution*, i
- scarcity of, in 1792, 111; Danton's search for, 114.
- French Revolution*, ii
- the celestial, bestowed upon Rama, 264-266.
- Hindu Literature*
- Assize of, 135.
- History of English People*, ii
- Call to (ballad), 92.
- Moorish Literature*
- Gazul's (ballad), 101.
- Moorish Literature*
- throwing away of, disgraceful, 160; of Hellenes, not to be offered as trophies in the temples, 162.
- Republic of Plato*
- Army**, increase of the, John Caldwell Calhoun on the, 443-451.
- American Orators*, i
- Army**, standing, Macaulay on a, 163; Italian, reorganization of the, planned, 182: *British Essayists*, ii
- Cromwell on debauching of the, 73 (1st ed., 109).
- British Orators*, i
- standing, useless expenditure of, 120 (1st ed., 158).
- British Orators*, ii
- standing, by whom first established, 167.
- Civilisation in Europe*
- standing, of France and of America compared, 226.
- Democracy in America*, i
- necessity of an, in a democracy, 277; character of, in a democracy, 278 et seq.; the French, titles of officers in, 279; democratic, remedy for the vices of the, 283; democratic, most warlike and revolutionary class in a, 284-287; democratic, causes which render a, weaker at the outset and more formidable in protracted warfare, 288-292; democratic, discipline of a, 294; Roman, discipline of the, 294; Russian, discipline of the, 294; size of the modern, 296, 297; effect on a democracy of destruction of its, 297.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- regular, advantages of a constantly kept up, 13; measure urged for the support of a, 116.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- great increase of the, impossible, 138; a substitute for the standing, 184; probable power of a regular, 262.
- Federalist*
- the French, after the destruction of the Bastille, 311-317; officered by Aristocrats, 313; to be disbanded, 317; demands arrears, 318, 323; general mutiny of, 318; outbreak of, 318, 323, 324, 335; Nancy military executions, 334; Royalists leave, 339.
- French Revolution*, i
- Austrian, invades France, 113; unsuccessful there, 153; defeated at Jemappes, 172.
- French Revolution*, ii
- French, bad state of, 36, 53, 118, 147; in want, 167; Revolutionary, 215; fourteen armies on foot, 304, 351.
- French Revolution*, iii
- standing, its origin, 353; increased by James II., 393; subject to control of Parliament, 421.
- History of English People*, ii
- British, promotion by purchase in abolished, 138.
- History of English People*, iii
- needed in a state, 53.
- Republic of Plato*
- Army and Navy**, services of the, 46.
- Political Economy*, i
- Army Plot**, the, 237.
- History of English People*, ii
- ARNAULD**, Angelique, abbess of Port-royal, devoted with her nuns to St. Cyran, 102.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- Antoine, the elder, his enmity to the Jesuits, 104, 105.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- Antoine, the younger, Jansenist writer and controversialist, 104.
- History of the Popes*, iii

ARNAULD, Robert (d'Andilly), celebrated Jansenist, 102, 104.

*History of the Popes*, iii

ARNO, invective against the cities of the valley of, 198, 199.

*Divine Comedy*

ARNOLD, Matthew, biography of, 346; on "Sweetness and Light," 347-369.

*British Essayists*, ii

—Paul-Louis Courier's reply to, 37.

*Physics and Politics*

—Thomas, of Rugby, 100, 178.

*English Literature*, iii

ARNOUL LE CLERC, captain of the men of Ghent, 202, 203; march of, to Gavre with 1,200 white hoods, 207.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

ARONTES, son of Hidraort, to wed Armida, 72, 74; leads soldiers of Cairo, 337.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

ARRANGEMENTS, models for political, 47.

*Philosophy of History*

ARRAS, Bishop of, 66; insurrection at, 68.

*History of the Popes*, ii

ARRIAN, his defence of Alexander, quoted, 58, 65; fidelity of his history, and peculiar value of his military authorities, 66, 72, 73.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

ARROGANCE, Philip accused of, 9; Demosthenes accused of, 345.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—Nabi Efendi on, 184, 185.

*Turkish Literature*

ARROW-HEAD CHARACTERS, iii.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ARROWSMITH, A., on ancient and modern geography, 11.

*Ancient History*

ARSACES, first king of Parthia, 477.

*Ancient History*

ARSELA OF ZIPPORI, 118.

*Hebrew Literature*

ARSENAL, attempt to burn the, 162.

*French Revolution*, i

ARSENALS, the necessity of, 116.

*American Orators*, i

ARSETES, relates story of Clorinda's birth, 244.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

ARSINOË, friend to Célémène, character in "The Misanthrope," 272-323; prayers of, criticised (*ibid.*), 300; vexations of (*ibid.*), 301.

*Classic Drama*, i

ART, comparing of, to an heroic life, 295.

*American Essayists*

—glyptic, under Sardanapalus, 32;

Egyptian, highest perfection of, 61.

*Ancient History*

—Coleridge on, 431-439.

*British Essayists*, i

—highest, Kingsley on the, 321; future of, 322.

*British Essayists*, ii

—man in the infancy of, Shelley on, 105; of living, 259-263.

*British Essayists*, ii

—Grecian, struggle of the Romans against the seductive power of, 377.

*Cicero's Orations*

—inaptitude for, of democratic peoples, not proved by example of America, 36 et seq.; influence of religion on American, 36; influence of commercialism on, 36; of Europe serves America, 37, 38; influence of equality on pursuit of, 38-

41, 50 et seq.; influence of privilege on, 50 et seq.; fine, characteristics of, in democracy, 53, 54; anatomical accuracy in, under democracy, 54.

*Democracy in America*, ii

ART, definition of, as nothing else but nature, 124 (1st ed., 184).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—effect of antique, on Italy, 49.

*History of the Popes*, i

—Arabian, in Europe, v.

*Moorish Literature*

—a form of the union of objective and subjective, 49; on the poetic, 68; plastic, 69; skill in imitation, among the Chinese, which is exercised in, 137; the subjective work of, 241-243; the objective work of, 244-250; the political work of, 250-256; Roman works of, 312.

*Philosophy of History*

—region of, 136.

*Physics and Politics*

—military, progress of, 28-31.

*Physics and Politics*

—the, of making money, 4; separate function of each, 23; the, of payment, 23; mimetic, 77; influence of, on character, 84; the, of reading, 86; the, of war, 218; the, of number, 221.

*Republic of Plato*

—Gymnic, its effect on manners, 39, 117; its relation to military affairs, 117, and note.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

ARTABANO, slain by Gildippes, 417.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

ARTABAZUS, the revolt of, in Asia Minor, 92.

*Ancient History*

ARTACOANA, another name for Herat, 21.

*Ancient History*

ARTAVELD, Jacob von, power of, in Flanders, 12; attempt of, to disinherit the Earl of Flanders, 33; the death of, 34.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

ARTAXERXES, long reign of, 87.

*Ancient History*

—Greeks asked for assistance by, 233.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—murder of, by Gildippes, 416.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

ARTAXERXES I, called by the Greeks, Macrocheir, or "Longhanded," 86.

*Ancient History*

ARTAXERXES III, accession of, 91.

*Ancient History*

ARTEMIDORE, chosen knight to Armida, 100.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

ARTEMISIA, conquest of Rhodes attempted by, 221.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

ARTEVELD, Philip von, election of, as governor of Ghent, 209, 210; military inefficiency of, 250; the attack of, on Oudenarde, 250; hears of the defeat at Commines, 256; march of, to Rosebecque, 258; alarm of, at strange noises, 258, 259; defeat and death of, 261.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

ARTHEMIUS OF ZELIA, decree concerning, 139.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

ARTHUR, victories of, 429 (1st ed., 503).

*French, German, Italian Essays*



- ARTHUR**, romances and legends of, 147, 148, 205; son of Henry VII, 383.  
*History of English People*, i
- ARTHUR AND MERLIN**, romance of, 77.  
*English Literature*, i
- ARTHUR OF BRITTANY**, 141.  
*History of English People*, i
- ARTICLES**, contraband, enumeration of, under the British treaty, 168; as to doubtful, 169. *American Orators*, i
- Lambeth, a document well known in England, 304 (1st ed., 370).  
*British Orators*, ii
- the, of religion, 420.  
*History of English People*, i
- the, of religion, the Six, 9; repealed, 12; Forty-two, 14; Thirty-nine, 45; Three, 153.  
*History of English People*, ii
- ARTIFICERS**, origin of, 14.  
*Political Economy*, i
- ARTILLERY**, results of the introduction of, 371. *History of English People*, i
- ARTISANS**, skill of, 47, 48; evolution of, 234; wages affected by prudence of, 377. *Political Economy*, i
- necessary to the state, 49; have no time to be ill, 92.  
*Republic of Plato*
- little esteemed in the Greek republics, 38. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- ARTIST**, the, in history, Carlyle on, 143.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- the, degraded by trade in art ("Faust"), 7. *Classic Drama*, ii
- day of victory for the, Sainte-Beuve on the, 362 (1st ed., 436); in Byron the man at times overcame the, 397 (1st ed., 471); in Goethe the man was completely lost in the, 397 (1st ed., 471).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- the great, 300; the true artist does not work for his own benefit, 23, 24; artists must imitate the good only, 85. *Republic of Plato*.
- ARTISTS**, great, Sainte-Beuve on, 361 (1st ed., 435).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- ARTOIS**, Lord James d', at battle of Poitiers, 57. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- Lord Philip d', appointment of, to office of constable of France, 109; death of, while a prisoner of the Turks, 173. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- Lord Robert d', presence of, in England, 22. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- Monsieur d', ways of, 30; unpopularity of, 76; memorial by, 102; fled, 175. *French Revolution*, i
- Monsieur d', at Coblenz, 34; will not return, 40. *French Revolution*, ii
- ARTS**, method of judging the, 112; liberal, as a means of bodily perfection, 124; the invention of, 136; number of the, 209.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- the, under the Assyrian monarchy, 31, 32. *Ancient History*
- the six, recommended by Confucius, 31. *Chinese Literature*
- Prometheus claims the giving to mortals of all ("Prometheus Bound"), 19. *Classic Drama*, i
- ARTS**, the, account of, 157-159, 193-196. *Modern History*
- analogy of the, applied to rulers, 17; of the, and justice, 27; deterioration of the, causes of, 107; the, and philosophy, dignity of, compared, 189; manual, why a reproach, 296; three, concerned with all things, 307. *Republic of Plato*
- number of inhabitants with relation to the, 9. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ARTAVASDES I**, successor to Tigranes I, 250. *Ancient History*
- ARTSCHELOV**, Czarevitch, 35. *Charles XII*
- ARUNDEL**, Archbishop of Canterbury, 322, 323, 324. *History of English People*, i
- Earl of, favored by the parliament, 323; his conduct as a lord appellant, 330; his breach with the Duke of Lancaster, 332; his decapitation, 335. *Middle Ages*, ii
- Sir John, expedition of, 176; death of, 176. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- ARYAN RACES**, early history of the, 17; Germanic and classical nations of the, 111, 112; Eastern division of the, 112. *Physics and Politics*
- ARZANE**, the river, 171, 246. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ARZANG**, demon-leader of Mázinderan, appointed escort to captive King Kaikáu's, 92; killed by Rustem, 98; palace of, 379. *Persian Literature*, i
- AS**, legend of, 213. *Turkish Literature*
- A-SAC-CU-KAB-BI-LU**, evil spirit of the head, 150. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASAF**, Hânz's symbolization of the story of the ring guarded by, 383; greatness of, 387. *Persian Literature*, i
- ASAI**, Guy d', defeat of, at Montauban, by the Free Companies, 98-100. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- ASCALON**, important city of Palestine, 23. *Ancient History*
- letters from, 253. *Egyptian Literature*
- ASCENSION**, The book of the, 201. *Turkish Literature*
- ASCENSION OF THE MASTER**, from "The Rose and the Nightingale," 240. *Turkish Literature*
- ASCENT**, The, of Mount Tsukúba (poem), 255. *Japanese Literature*
- ASCETICISM**, Celtic men who preach, 443 (1st ed., 517). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- ASCETICS**, Damayanti with the, 121-123. *Hindu Literature*
- ASCHAFFENBURG**, concordats of, 175. *Middle Ages*, ii
- ASCHAM**, Roger, 181, 246. *English Literature*, i
- Roger, 3. *English Literature*, ii
- ASCHMEDAI**, king of the devils, 25. *Hebrew Literature*
- ASCLEPIAD**, Hippocrates, the, 156. *Plato's Dialogues*
- ASCLEPIUS**, son of Apollo, 93; not ignorant of valetudinarian arts, 91; a statesman, 93; said by the poets to have been bribed to restore a rich man to life, 93; left disciples, 304. *Republic of Plato*



- ASCUE, Anne, 11.  
*History of English People*, ii
- ASHBURNHAM, Mr., asked to procure removal of Secretary of State from office, 27.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- ASHDOWN, battle of, 57.  
*History of English People*, i
- ASHEMAAGA, the ignorant cleanser (the quack, in general), the greatest menace to his fellow men ("Zend-Avesta"), 101.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ASHTABULA, the men of the district of, 329 (1st ed., 349).  
*American Orators*, ii
- ASHTAROTH (Ishtar), vi.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASIA, remarks on the geography of, 15; the largest division of the Eastern Hemisphere, 15; boundaries of, 15; superficial contents of, 15; variety of climate in, 15; position of, 15; physical constitution of, 15; the rivers of, 16; various divisions of, 16; Northern, 16; Central, 16; Southern, 16, 17; Southwestern, 18; the Macedonian invasion of, 93.  
*Ancient History*  
 —designs of Charles XII against, 91.  
*Charles XII*  
 —Light of Spirit arose in, 99; Alexander's expedition to, 273.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —weakness of desire of accumulation in, 186; desideratum for, 186.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —climate of, 264; consequences resulting therefrom, 267; a country of great empires, 268.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ASIA MINOR, physical constitution of, 18; position of, 18; chief rivers of, 18; loftiest mountain of, 18; salt lakes of, 18; countries comprised in, 18; islands belonging to, 18, 19; chief cities of, 18; Greek settlements belonging to, 18; various kingdoms of, 34, 35, 36; details concerning the kingdoms of, 35, 36.  
*Ancient History*
- ASIA PROPER, location of, 390.  
*Ancient History*
- ASIATIC KINGDOMS, early, general character of, 25-28; uniformity of size and type of population observable in, 25; universal form of government in, 25; adherence of, to despotic form of government, 26; variety of internal organization in, 26; defects and advantages of the organization of, 26; special characteristics of, 26; polygamy in, 26; effects of polygamy in, 26, 27; always founded on conquest, 27; evils attending foundation by conquest of, 27, 28; dishonesty of administration in, 27, 28; history of, previous to Cyrus, 28-48; Chaldaea the first of, 28.  
*Ancient History*
- ASILIAN LAW, its provisions, 87.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ASTMIRE, fights Rinaldo, 421.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ASITA, a Rishi, visits Buddha at birth ("Life of Buddha"), 300; prophecy of (ibid.), 301.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ASOKA, King, the palace of, 250; legend of, in a former birth, 258-260.  
*Chinese Literature*
- ASOKA, the tree, virtue of, 140.  
*Hindu Literature*
- ASRAF-EL-KAUM, legend of, 130-133.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ASS AND THE FROGS (fable), 8.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ASS, the Wolf and the (fable), 18.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ASSANDUM, battle of, 79.  
*History of English People*, i
- ASSASSINATION, the, of William of Nassau, 74; of Henry III, 119.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- ASSAULT, degrees of, under Zoroastrian Law ("Zend-Avesta"), 78-81.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ASSAULTS, trials for, will be unknown in the best State, 155.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ASSEMBLIES, annual attempt of Honorius toward establishment of, in Gaul, 25; attempted, rules of, at Arles, 27.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —legislative, character of, in aristocracies, 94; character of, in democracies, 94.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —flatteries of orators in the, 132.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —elective, special attention paid to the make-up of, 356.  
*Federalist*  
 —French, Primary and Secondary, 105.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —public, their number, why fixed, 9.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ASSEMBLY, business in the ("The Knights"), 173; saying of an orator in the (ibid.), 200.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —National, Third Estate becomes, 138; to be extruded, 139; stands grouped in the rain, 140; occupies tennis-court, 140; scene there, 140; joined by clergy, etc., 141, 144; doings on King's speech, 143, 144; ratified by King, 145; cannon pointed at, 146; regrets Necker, 159; after destruction of the Bastille, 172; Constituent, National, becomes, 185; pedantic irregular verbs, 185; what it can do, 187; Night of Pentecost, 189; Left and Right side, 190, 261; dull, 191; raises money, 207; on the veto, 208; Fifth October, Women, 224, 230, 233; in Paris Riding-Hall, 255; on deficit, assigns, 257; on clergy, 258; and riot, 265; prepares for Louis' visit, 280; on federation, 292; Anacharsis Clootz, 292, 293; eldest of men, 296; on Franklin's death, 306; on state of army, 319, 323; thanks Bouillé, 333; on Nancy affair, 334; on emigrants, 360; on death of Mirabeau, 371; on escape of King, 388; after capture of King, 410, 412.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Constituent, completes Constitution, 3; dissolves itself, 7; what it had done, 8; Legislative, First French Parliament, doings of, 10-24; book of law, quarrel with King, 15; Baiser de Lamourette, 16; High

- Court, 39; decrees vetoed, 39; scenes in, 40; reprimands King's ministers, 42; smoked out, 43; declares war, 50, 53; declares France in danger, 59, 72; reinstates Petion, 71; brayed-glass, 76; nonplussed, Lafayette, 80, 81, 86; King and Swiss, August Tenth, 88-94; becoming defunct, 106; September massacres, 135; dissolved, 152. *French Revolution, ii*
- ASSEMBLY, the, of the birds (fable), 16. *Turkish Literature*
- ASSENT, caution on giving or withholding, 330. *Novum Organum*
- ASSHUR, important town of Assyria, 23; capital of Assyrian monarchy in first period, 30; situation of, 30. *Ancient History*
- ASSIDUITIES, respectful, atonement made through ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 444. *Classic Drama, i*
- ASSIGNATS, origin of, 257. *French Revolution, i*
- false Royalist, 34; forgers of, 126; coach-fare in, 355. *French Revolution, ii*
- ASSIMILATE, conquerors, their subjects, 394. *British Essayists, ii*
- ASSIMILATION, result of, 170 (1st ed., 216). *British Orators, ii*
- desire of, in all bodies, 450. *Novum Organum*
- ASSIZE OF ARMS, 135; of Clarendon, 136; of Northampton, 136. *History of English People, i*
- ASSOCIATION, success of principle of, in America, 191; effects of, upon political world, 192; right of, 192; how regarded by other nations, 196-199; dangers of, how mitigated by suffrage, 198. *Democracy in America, i*
- principle of, relation of, to that of equality, 115, 116, 118; influence of, in France, 116. *Democracy in America, ii*
- ASSOCIATIONS, public, use Americans make of, in civil life, 114-118; multitude of, in United States, 114; how regarded by the French, 116; advantages of, in democracy, 117, 118; relation of, to newspapers, 119-122; civil, connection of, with political, 123-128; political, instructiveness of, 124, 125; expediency of laws restricting, 125; public tranquillity and, 126-128; manufacturing, government control of, 326; in democracies, may supersede personal power of members of aristocracy, 338. *Democracy in America, ii*
- evil, effect of, 57. *Hindu Literature*
- Italian literary, 93 et seq.; of Venice, 93, 94; of Padua, 93, 94. *History of the Popes, i*
- ASSUETON, Sir John, gallantry of, at Noyon, 133, 134. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ASSUR, 164, 171, 172, 174, 177-180, 183, 190, 193, 195-197, 238-241, 245, 246, 248, 249, 252, 286, 295, 297-300, 303, 306, 308, 309. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- city of, 189. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASSURANCE, considered as a means of concealment of defects, 266. *Advancement of Learning*
- ASSUR-BANI-PAL, 164, 165, 206, 211, 237-239, 258, 266. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASSUR-NASIR-HABAL, Annals of, 165-197. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASSUR-NASIR-PAL, Annals of, 165-197, 238, 239. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASSURUBALID, letter of, 301. *Egyptian Literature*
- ASSYRIA, part of the West-Asian plateau, 23; position of, 23; boundaries and physical character of, 23; chief cities of, 23; rivers and mountain ranges of, 23; chief districts of, 23; monarchy of, traces of the first period of the, chiefly monumental, 30; kings of the, 30; seat of the, 30; connection of, with Chaldean Empire, 30; second period of the, 30; chronology of second period of the, 30; chief of the kings of, in second period, 30; details concerning later portion of second period of the, 31; art and letters in the second period of the, 31; commerce in the second period of the, 31; third period of the, 31; greatness of third period of the, 31; art, commerce, and letters in the third period of the, 32; conquests of, in third period, 32; collapse of the, after the Sargonidæ, 32. *Ancient History*
- literature of, i-ix, 1-309. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASSYRIAN CANON, the, 8. *Ancient History*
- ASSYRIANS, the attack of, on Israel and Judah, 166. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ASTALLI, Don Camillo, made cardinal-nephew by Pope Innocent X, 34; his disputes with Donna Olympia Maidalchina, and consequent downfall, 34, 35. *History of the Popes, iii*
- ASTLEY, Sir Jacob, 261. *History of English People, ii*
- ASTOLFO, nephew of Basilio, King of Poland, character in "Life a Dream," 206-269. *Classic Drama, i*
- ASTOLPHUS, marriage of, to Placidia, 4, 5. *History of Florence*
- king of the Lombards, refuses obedience to the authority of the Emperor, 11; he menaces Rome, 11. *History of the Popes, i*
- ASTORRE, son of Galeotto, taken under the protection of the Florentines upon the murder of his father, 441. *History of Florence*
- ASTRAGOR, spirit of hell, vows death to Rinaldo, 159. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- ASTRAKAN, its conquest by Ivan IV, 139. *Modern History*
- ASTRAKHAN, rebellion in, 73. *Charles XII*
- ASTROLOGY, assistance of, to science, 19, 86-91; foundation of, 85; as a division of physics, 86; how used in prediction and election, 89. *Advancement of Learning*

- ASTROLOGY**, the "Talmud" on, 18.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —application of, by the Arabians to the practice of medicine, 45.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 192.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ASTRONOMERS**, the Chinese as, 137.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —skill of, 122. *Political Economy, i*
- ASTRONOMY**, exemplification of, in the Book of Job, 26; how studied, 86; physical part of, why wanting, 86.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Chaldean, 161.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —modern, Huxley on, 433.  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 17, 208.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —perversion of, by the Arabians of the fifteenth century to the dreams of astrology, 45.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —successful teaching of, by the Jesuits, 23. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —necessity of rulers studying, 224, 227; spirit in which it should be pursued, 226, 227.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ASVAGHOSHA**, the twelfth Buddhist Patriarch ("Life of Buddha"), 293.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ASVANEDH**, the rite of, 226.  
*Hindu Literature*
- ASWAMEDHA**, rite of, 104.  
*Hindu Literature*
- ASYLUM**, Medea promised an ("Medea"), 113.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ASYLUMS**, on the Catholic orphan, 398 (1st ed., 418). *American Orators, ii*  
 —Mosaic law of, 47.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ATAHUALPA**, Inca of Peru, 155, 156.  
*Modern History*
- ATAIDES**, Portuguese governor in India, 146.  
*Modern History*
- ATALARIC**, grandson of Theodoric, death of, 11.  
*History of Florence*
- ATAVISM**, 95, 135. *Physics and Politics*
- ATÉ**, the great net of ("Prometheus Bound"), 39. *Classic Drama, i*
- ATHAMUS**, fatal frenzy of, 121.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ATHEISM**, causes of inclination toward, 5.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —charge of, against Socrates, 20.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —Dupont and, 184.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ATHEISTS**, evidence of, in law, 311.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- ATHELSTAN**, 36, 54.  
*English Literature, i*
- ATHENE**, goddess of Attica, Prometheus' crime against, 167.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ATHENIANS**, difficult to compel the, to enlist for foreign service, 162.  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —letters to the, Philip sends, 107; Philip despoils the, 119.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the, Socrates not put to death by, till the return of the mission-ship from Delos, 41; laws on education, marriage, etc., 49 et seq.; the "Eleven," 79; the wisdom of, 183; Athenian speakers dragged from the bema by force, 165.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- ATHENIANS**, the, lenient to their slaves, 244; and Lacedæmonians contrasted, 295; commerce of the, 339.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ATHENREE**, battle of, 123.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ATHENS**, history of, 120; warlike power of, 122; changes of importance accompanied exaltation of, 144; art and literature of, 145; period of greatness of, 147; remarkable contrasts of, with Sparta, 148; second period of, 159. *Ancient History*  
 —the civilization of the republic of, 242 (1st ed., 308).  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —the mother of art, iii; eloquence in its beginning and perfection traced to, iii. *Cicero's Orations*  
 —great power of, in the year B.C. 414, 38; her tyranny, 40; naval force, 41; ambition of, 42, 43; perseverance of, 50; her power broken, 54. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —characteristics of democracy in, 65; literature of, 65.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 —enemies of, peoples who were, and causes why considered, 215; dignity of, Athenians urged to treat the Rhodians in a manner becoming the, 231; honor of being a citizen of, 248; enemy of, 298; cause of, Eschines accused of not supporting the, 432. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the tradition of an ideal commonwealth in, iii; invasion of, by the Atlantids, iv; Senate and Assembly of, 201; unequal agrarian laws in, 208; unequal rotation in government of, 209; ecclesiastical law in, 211; Council of the Bean in, 304; representative assembly of the people in, 323. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —history of, 258-262; population of, 258, 259. *Philosophy of History*  
 —mission of, fulfilled in giving academic shelter to Plato, iii; the Tholus, 27; judgment hall and prison of Socrates in, 79.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —prosperity of, 102. *Political Economy, i*  
 —constitution of, how influenced by laws of Solon, 52. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —corpses exposed outside the northern wall of, 129. *Republic of Plato*  
 —division of the people of, by Solon, 13; military strength of, 21; marriage law in, 43. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- ATHLETES**, necessity of, paying excessive attention to diet, 89; sleep away their lives, 89; are apt to become brutalized, 96, 97. *Republic of Plato*
- ATHLETICS**, evils of excessive training in, 200. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —tendency of, 39. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- ATHUALPA**, unhappy state of the Yaca, 78.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*



- ATKINSON, James**, translation of "Sháh Náneh" by, compared with other translations of great works, 4, 5.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ATALANTA**, the golden apple of, 332, 359.  
*Novum Organum*
- ATLANTIS**, the tradition of, iv; a forecast of America, v; the island and its people, description of, 115-117; destruction of, iv, 116.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- ATLAS**, fable of, as illustrative of something fixed or at rest, 154.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—the world-mountain, 277.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—doom of, Prometheus bewails the ("Prometheus Bound"), 14.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ATLAS MOUNTAIN**, the Moors of the, v.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ATONEMENT**, festival and mystic rites for an ("Medea"), 134.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
—rite of, 122.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
—Day of, the "Talmud" on, vii, 6, 91, 108.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ATREMEN**, Francis, surprise of the town of Oudenarde by, 274.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ATROCITIES**, wish of Fox that the, were unexampled, 331 (1st ed., 441).  
*British Orators, i*
- ATROPATÊNÉ**, location of, 474.  
*Ancient History*
- ATROPOS**, one of the Fates, song of, 325; spins the threads of destiny, and makes them irreversible, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ATTACHMENT**, the, of individual to individual the origin of feudalism, 35; evidences of, among barbarians, and ancient republics, 35.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
—passionate, of one nation for another, evils produced by, 42.  
*American Orators, i*
- ATTACHMENTS**, Marlow on ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 436.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ATTAINDER**, the bill of, speech of the Earl of Bristol on the, against Lord Strafford, 107-112 (1st ed., 143-148).  
*British Orators, i*  
—bills of, the passing of, by the States forbidden by the Constitution, 246.  
*Federalist*  
—bills of, in England, 199.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*  
—bills of, in England, 59.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ATTALUS**, inventor of tapestry, 390, note.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- ATTALUS I**, successor to Eumenes I, 231.  
*Ancient History*
- ATTALUS III**, surnamed Philometor, succeeds Philadelphus, 234; death of, 234.  
*Ancient History*
- ATTALUS**, surnamed Philadelphus, succeeds Eumenes II, 233; exchanges Prusias for a more friendly neighbor, 133.  
*Ancient History*
- ATTENDANCE**, the, of the members of both Houses, 322.  
*American Orators, i*
- ATTENDANTS**, the, of the pure rose (from "The Rose and the Nightingale"), 258.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ATTENDULO**, Micheletto, appointed to command, 286.  
*History of Florence*
- ATTERBURY**, Bishop of Rochester, 470.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ATTICA**, location of, 104.  
*Ancient History*  
—renown of ("The Knights"), 168.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
—small extent of, 11.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- ATTICUS**, an example of irresolution, 8.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- ATTILA**, king of the Huns, 466.  
*Ancient History*  
—gigantic conquests of, 161.  
*British Essayists, ii*  
—his camp, 141; lines from Herbert's "Attila," 141, 142; various sources from which we may gather indisputable testimony to the power and greatness of, 146; numerous legendary lays, of which he is the hero, 146; his remarkable character, 147; legend of the Sword-God, the iron sword, 147; title assumed by, 148; remarks of Herbert on the title of, 148; the possible reason for his asserting in his title that he was "nurtured in Engaddi," 148; extent of his conquests and kingdom, 149 and note; founded Buda on the Danube, 149; murder of his brother, 149; legend which may have induced him to commit the crime, 150; receives from Honoria, a Roman princess, an offer of her hand, and share of the empire, 151; her imprisonment gives him a pretext for war with Rome, 151; ugliness of, 151; his assistance requested by a chief of the Franks, 152; strength of his army, 152; account of his march and of the disposition of his forces, 152; commences the siege of Orleans, 153; breaks up the siege and falls back toward the plains of Chalons, 153; assumes the title of the "Scourge of God," 154; disposition of his army at Chalons, 154; description of the battle at Chalons, 154; forced to retire within his intrenchments, 154; allowed to retreat, 155; his subsequent history, 155.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—king of the Huns, becomes very powerful, 6; reduces Andaric and Velamir, 6; takes Aquileia, 6; advances to Rome and dies, 6.  
*History of Florence*  
—Prince of Est, achievements of, 348.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ATTORNEYS**, custom as fixing fees of, 387.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ATTRIBUTES**, the five, common to all mankind, 362.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- AUBESPINE**, Count l', character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- AUBRIOT**, Sieur, after King's capture, 405.  
*French Revolution, i*



- AUBRY**, Colonel, at Jales, 38.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- AUCH**, M. Martin d', at the Session of the Tennis-Court, 141.  
*French Revolution*, i
- AUDACITY**, Alceste charges Célémène with ("The Misanthrope"), 309.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- AUDIENCE**, impartial and equal, both parties deserve an, 366; right of, 423.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- AUDLEY**, Sir James, reward received by, from the Prince of Wales, 62, 63; generosity of, 63.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- AUGHRIH**, battle of, 427.  
*History of English People*, ii
- AUGIER**, Emile, 208.  
*English Literature*, iii
- AUGIER**, Edmund, celebrated Jesuit orator, 44.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- AUGSBURG**, league of, 407.  
*History of English People*, ii
- diet of, 78.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- confession of, 7; peace of, 9, 90; diet of, 37; Catholic ascendancy in, 94; Protestant expulsion from, 95.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- peace of, 90, 136; alliance of, 183.  
*Modern History*
- AUGUR**, no answer from the ("Cedipus Rex"), 57.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- AUGURIES**, according to, Cedipus was to kill his father ("Cedipus Rex"), 71.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- AUGUST**, King, devastates the earth (from "The Rose and the Nightingale"), 314; sends the hot winds to the rose-garden (ibid.), 316; sends his son as field marshal to rose-garden (ibid.), 319.  
*Turkish Literature*
- AUGUSTEUM**, the recess for the statues of the deified emperors in the Roman Basilica, 7.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- AUGUSTINE**, his mission to England, 22, 23.  
*History of English People*, i
- AUGUSTINUS**, the doctrinal work of Jan-senius, 99 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- AUGUSTULUS**, last of the Western Emperors, 470.  
*Ancient History*
- son of Orestes, obtains the Roman Empire, 7.  
*History of Florence*
- AUGUSTUS**, Elector of Saxony, humiliation of, 323.  
*American Essayists*
- Elector of Saxony, 97; his enmity to Calvinism, 97, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- Octavianus, reign of, 397; the temper and circumstances of, 400; organization of army under, 401; age of, one of prosperity and elegance, 404; death of, 405.  
*Ancient History*
- Octavianus, offence given by, to the Romans, 293.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- Octavianus, exhorts Romans to marriage, 13; his law on succession and legacies, 18; this softened by succeeding emperors, 18; his reforms, 37.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- Prince, dismissal of, 89.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- AUGUSTUS II**, Frederick, Elector of Saxony, conspires against Charles XII, 11, 12, 36; rule of in Poland, 44; assembles troops at Cracow, 52; at battle of Clissow, 53; convokes the diet, 54; retires to Thorn, 56; deposed by Warsaw assembly, 59; seizes the Sobieski princes, 59; narrow escape of, from capture, 60; flees to Sandemir, 60; seeks assistance from Russia, 60; moves against Stanislaus at Warsaw, 65; captures Warsaw, 65; delivers Bishop of Posen to Papal nuncio, 66; abandons Poland to the Swedes, 68; retires to Saxony, 68; Swedes capture his baggage, 74; shut up at Cracow, 75; sues for peace, 77; dilemma of, 78; at battle of Kalisch, 78, 79; re-enters Warsaw, 79; humbled by Charles, 79; deprived of his crown, 79; meeting of, with Charles at Gutersdorf, 80; congratulates Stanislaus on his resumption of the crown, 80; delivers Patkul to Charles, 81; treaty of Altranstädt, 83; visited by Charles at Dresden, 91-93; return of, to Poland, 128; restored to the Polish throne, 193.  
*Charles XII*
- AUGUSTUS III**, of Poland, 200.  
*Modern History*
- AULID**, capture of, by Rustem, 97.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- AULUS FULVIUS**, murder of, by his father, 49, note.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- AUNTS**, Tony's estimate of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 429.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- AURAY**, siege of, by Lord John de Montfort, 85, 86.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- AURELIANUS**, L. Domitius succeeds M. Aurelius Claudius, 438; military glories of reign of, 439; assassination of, 439.  
*Ancient History*
- AURELIUS**, Marcus, succeeds T. Aurelius Antonius, 423; embodiment of highest Roman virtue, 423.  
*Ancient History*
- AURENGZEBE**, saying of, 25.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- AURORA**, Emerson on, 178.  
*American Essayists*
- AUSCULUM**, Pyrrhus not able to effect anything after second victory at, 322.  
*Ancient History*
- AUSPICUS** (Bishop of Toul), character of the poetry of, 16.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- AUSTEN**, Jane, concerning, 85.  
*English Literature*, iii
- AUSTERITIES**, lust cured by ("Life of Buddha"), 357.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- AUSTERLITZ**, battle of, 109.  
*History of English People*, iii
- AUSTRALIA**, colonization of, by convicts, 31.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- foreboding of, in Bacon's New Atlantis, v, 103.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- AUSTRASIA**, characteristics of the people of, 100, 101.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- AUSTRIA**, the aggressor in war with France, 297 (1st ed., 407).  
*British Orators*, i

**AUSTRIA**, war against, an aggression on the part of France, 18.

*British Orators*, ii  
—agreement between Russia and, 150, 151; alleged motives for war with, 152; pacific intentions of court of, 155; rumored pretensions of, to crown of Spain, 157; Metternich on Napoleon's attack on, 158; defensive and prompt measures for, 160, 161; fate of, dependent on the Emperor, 168.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—state of, at the time of Louis XIV, 259; remarks of Bolingbroke on misgovernment of, 259.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—humiliation of, by Gustavus Adolphus, 5.

*Charles XII*  
—quarrel of, with France, 32.

*French Revolution*, ii  
—religious affairs of, 7, 8, 274, 286; Jesuits established in, 19; power and influence of the House of, 110, 134, 278 et seq., 375-379; Empress Theresa of, 146; her reply to Pope Clement XIII, 146.

*History of the Popes*, ii  
—on the inhabitants of, 453.

*Philosophy of History*  
—value of serf-labor in, 244; commutation of labor-rents in, 244.

*Political Economy*, i  
—the empire of, joins the Grand Alliance, 415; war of succession in, 477. *History of English People*, ii  
—policy of, during French war, 81, 84, 96.

*History of English People*, iii  
—house of, the struggle for supremacy of the, 23.

*Federalist*  
—fortune of the House of, 367.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
—Empress of, death of, 204.

*Goethe's Annals*  
**AUSTRIA AND SPAIN**, measures taken by the English to prevent war between, 149 (1st ed., 249).

*British Orators*, i  
**AUSTRIANS**, the, on the conduct of, in receiving Venice from the French, 307 (1st ed., 417); the argument of the, in receiving Venice from the French, 308 (1st ed., 418).

*British Orators*, i  
—exactions demanded from, 77.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
**AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN MONARCHY**, 415.

*British Essayists*, ii  
**AUTHORITY**, claimed over America by the British Parliament, 367 (1st ed., 477).

*British Orators*, i  
—danger of, if too great, 69; methods of limiting and distributing, 69, 70; requisite to government, 68-70; and violence, 248.

*Democracy in America*, i  
—intellectual, necessity of general acceptance of, 9, 10; source and standard of, in ages of democracy, 10-13; how public opinion becomes, in ages of equality, 11; tendencies of, under equality, 12.

*Democracy in America*, ii  
—restriction of the legislative, in regard to military affairs, 124;

legislative, and the national defence, 134; idea of restraining the legislative, 134; example of co-ordinate, from Roman history, 166; intrusted to lawgivers by the people, 196, 197; why intrusted to a single person by the Greeks, 197; the judiciary, of New York, residence of, in its Senate, 366; the executive, vested in a single magistrate, 379; duration in office second requisite to the energy of the, 394; consideration of, 425, 426. *Federalist*  
**AUTHORITY**, regal, sources of, 46.

*Hindu Literature*  
—the royal, in France, 372; the papal, 406. *Philosophy of History*  
—paternal, at Rome, 48; instance of, 48, note. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**AUTHORS**, consuls, not dictators, 20.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—pleasure of, when their works are quoted, 3.

*American Essayists*  
—aspiration of, to instruct posterity, 384; the chosen ornaments of society, 384; possess a hold on the human mind, 385; temptation of, 402. *American Orators*, i  
—unmethodical ways of, 250; a club of, Goldsmith on, 349-354.

*British Essayists*, i  
—especial and extrinsic marks of, Montaigne on, 191 (1st ed., 79); two kinds of, Schopenhauer on, 219 (1st ed., 293); write to fill paper, 219 (1st ed., 293); three kinds of, 220 (1st ed., 294); value of books depends on, 223 (1st ed., 297); little honesty among, 227 (1st ed., 301).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**AUTHORSHIP**, Irving on, 71.

*American Essayists*  
—the rewards of, 385.

*American Orators*, i  
—Schopenhauer on, 219-238 (1st ed., 287-312).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—profits of, 381; effect of amateurs on gains of, 381; overcrowding of profession of, 381.

*Political Economy*, i  
**AUTOBIOGRAPHY**, the, 169, 177, 181, 184, 186, 189, 191, 201, 210.

*Goethe's Annals*  
**AUTOCRACY**, Russian, the genius of the, 333.

*American Essayists*  
**AUTOCRAT**, on the, of the State, 29.

*Philosophy of History*  
**AUTOLYCUS**, praised by Homer, 9.

*Republic of Plato*  
**AUTO-DE-FÉ**, the, in Rome, 147.

*History of the Popes*, i  
**AUTRONIUS**, Publius, one of many implicated in Catiline's conspiracy, 3; elected consul with P. Sylla, 68.

*Cicero's Orations*  
**AUTUMN**, King, conquers rose-garden (from "The Rose and the Nightingale"), 325.

*Turkish Literature*  
—On (poem—Baqi), 115.

*Turkish Literature*  
—On (poem—Lami'i), 90.

*Turkish Literature*

- AUXERRE**, the Earl of, confusion of the battalion of, at Auray, 87; capture of, 88. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- AUXILIARIES**, the young warriors of the state, 101; compared to dogs, 55, 130, 140; have silver mingled in their veins, 102. *Republic of Plato*
- AVALON**, Isle of, Arthur's tomb in the, 430 (1st ed., 504). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- AVARATR**, battle of, v. *Armenian Literature*
- AVARICE** (poem), 57, 58. *Arabian Literature*
- disgraceful, 24; forbidden in the guardians, 72; falsely imputed to Achilles and Asclepius by the poets, 73; characteristic of timocracy and oligarchy, 244, 251. *Republic of Plato*
- Nabi Efendi on, 185, 186; how punished in Mohammedan hell, 217. *Turkish Literature*
- AVE MARIA**, the singing of, by a spirit, 294; by the heavenly choirs, 418. *Divine Comedy*
- AVERAGES**, doctrine of, Froude on, 282. *British Essayists*, ii
- AVERROES**, tendency of the commentaries of, 247. *Middle Ages*, iii
- AVERSIONS**, the, of a gentleman, 83; of Confucius, 83. *Chinese Literature*
- AVESTA**, the sacred book of the pre-Mohammedan Persians, iv; ancient traditions of Persia to be found in the, v. *Persian Literature*, i
- AVIDITY**, Nabi Efendi on, 185, 186. *Turkish Literature*
- AVIGNON**, seizure of, 17. *British Orators*, ii
- disturbances caused by removal of holy see to, 171. *Civilization in Europe*
- Union of, 7; described, 17; state of, 18; riot in church at, 19; occupied by Jourdan, 20; massacre at, 20. *French Revolution*, ii
- given by Joan of Naples to the Church, 42. *History of Florence*
- removal of the papal court to, 158. *Middle Ages*, ii
- AVITUS** (M. Aurelius Antoninus), successor to Macrinus, 432. *Ancient History*
- AVITUS**, election of, as Roman Emperor, 7. *History of Florence*

- 'AVNI**, "Gazel" (poem), 75, 76. *Turkish Literature*
- AXIOMS**, unsoundness of, 316, 317; for the transformation of bodies, of two kinds, 370, 371. *Novum Organum*
- AXTELL**, execution of the regicide, 122. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- AYAS**, the verses of, 32. *Arabian Literature*
- AYAZ**, legend of, 173-176. *Malayan Literature*
- AYËHI**, practice of, at the starlight ("Zend-Avesta"), 110. *Sacred Books of the East*
- AYLESFORD**, battle of, 11. *History of English People*, i
- AYR**, a shrine of countless pilgrims, 416 (1st ed., 482). *British Orators*, ii
- AZARCO OF GRANADA** (ballad), 78. *Moorish Literature*
- AZARCO REBUKED** (ballad), 79. *Moorish Literature*
- AZARCO'S FAREWELL** (ballad), 82. *Moorish Literature*
- AZAZEL**, 113, 114. *Hebrew Literature*
- AZILOUN**, the fourth Mohammedan heaven, 220-225. *Turkish Literature*
- 'AZIZI**, "Sachli Zeman" ("Fortune the Long-haired") (poem), 127; "Jihan Banu" ("Lady World") (poem), 127; "La 'I-Fara" ("Ruby-Chip") (poem), 128; "Aq-'Alem" ("White Universe") (poem), 128. *Turkish Literature*
- AZORES**, discovered by the Portuguese, 143. *Modern History*
- AZOTUS** (Ashdod), important city of Palestine, 22. *Ancient History*
- AZOF**, Russian capture of, 14. *Charles XII*
- AZPILCUETA**, Spanish canonist, 349. *History of the Popes*, i
- AZRAËL**, gatekeeper of the fourth heaven, 220, 222, 223; angel of death, 226. *Turkish Literature*
- AZZO I**, Prince of Est, exile, 349. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- AZZO II**, Prince of Est, 349. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- AZZO IV**, Prince of Est, founder of house in Germany, 350. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- AZZOLINI**, Cardinal, 37, 75. *History of the Popes*, iii

## B

- BAAKHA**, the mountain of sunrise, 13. *Egyptian Literature*
- BAALBEK** (Syria), importance of, in the ante-Cyrus period, 22. *Ancient History*
- BAAL-WORSHIPPERS**, 133. *Hebrew Literature*
- BABBAGE**, works of, 105; views of, 110, 121-127, 129. *Political Economy*, i
- BABEL**, antidote against the curse of, 164. *Advancement of Learning*
- Tower of, and the Chaldeans, 29. *Ancient History*
- legend of the Tower of, 232-234. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BABINGTON**, Anthony, plot of, 85. *History of English People*, ii

- BABËUF INSURRECTION**, 371. *French Revolution*, ii
- BABYLON**, capital of Babylonia, 24; city of, founded by Nimrod, 29; sudden death of projector at, 175. *Ancient History*
- golden age of letters in, iii; the tower-city, 6; annual sale of the maidens of (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 53-61; commerce of, 144; tower of, 149; conquered by Assurnasir-pal, 165; the Israelites carried to, 197; captivity of the Jews in, 198; exorcism and magic in, 203, 242, 250-252, 254, 255, 257-263, 265, 295. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*



- BABYLON**, patriarch of, 342; acknowledgment of him as their head by primitive Nestorian Christians, 342; his seat at Mosul, 342.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- BABYLONIA**, part of the West-Asian Plateau, 22; position of, 24; sometimes included in Assyria, 24; boundaries of, 24; physical character of, 24; chief cities of, 24; southern part of, known as Chaldaea, 24; conquest of monarchy of, by the Assyrians, 34; details concerning monarchy of, 34; art and science in monarchy of, 34, 35; location of, 473.  
*Ancient History*
- literature of, i-ix; language of, 159; exorcisms, 159-161; superstition, 159; charms, 206-211, 242, 249, 262; private contracts, 282-294; public documents concerning private persons of, 281-294.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BACCHOS**, aid of, against Ares implored ("Edipus Rex"), 50.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- BACHAUMONT**, the thirty volumes of, 49.  
*French Revolution, i*
- BACKBITING**, Nabi Efendi on, 187.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BACKWOODSMEN**, the, of the West, national character of the American people most distinct in, 431 (1st ed., 449).  
*American Essayists*
- BACON**, Francis (Lord Verulam), biography of, 2; "On Seeming Wise," 3, 4; "On Studies," 5, 6; "On Truth," 7-9; "On Revenge," 11, 12; "On Envy," 13-17; "On Love," 19, 20; "On Friendship," 21-27; "On Youth and Age," 29, 30.  
*British Essayists, i*
- Francis (Lord Verulam), sweet and majestic rhythm of language of, 108 (1st ed., 144).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- Francis (Lord Verulam), philosophy of, 255-263.  
*English Literature, i*
- Francis (Lord Verulam), 111-117; his plea for church reform, 160; fall of, 176, 177; his death, 178.  
*History of English People, ii*
- Francis (Lord Verulam), author of "New Atlantis," v, 103.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- BACON**, Roger, sketch of life and works of, 169-173.  
*History of English People, i*
- Roger, a true philosopher, 146, note m; his acquaintance with mathematics, 149.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- BACTRA** (modern Balkh), capital of Bactria, 17; position of, 17.  
*Ancient History*
- BACTRIA**, region of Central Asia, 17; ancient importance of, 17; geographical position of, 17; physical character of, 17; chief cities of, 17; kingdom of, 252.  
*Ancient History*
- BACTRIANA**, seat of the Zend people in, 177.  
*Philosophy of History*
- BACTRIANS**, horrid custom of the, suppressed by Alexander, 137.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- BAD MAN AND THE GOOD ONE**, the (tale), 269.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BADAJOS**, storming of, 121.  
*History of English People, iii*
- BADANG**, adventures of, 100-104.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BADBY**, John, martyrdom of, 327.  
*History of English People, i*
- BADEN**, the margrave Jacob of, a proselyte to the Catholic faith, 100; Margrave Wilhelm of, 321; his compulsion of Baden to Catholicism, 321.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- BADEN-BADEN**, Margrave Philip of, 31; his Catholic education, 31.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- BADON**, Mount, battle of, 14.  
*History of English People, i*
- BADSAM**, the people of, legend of, 98.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BÆDA**, 47-50; Ælfred's translation of, 63.  
*History of English People, i*
- BÆTIS**, the silver mountains of, 354.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- BÆZA**, in Moorish ballads, iv.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BAGDAD**, a legend of, 125 et seq.  
*Malayan Literature*
- celebrity of the early khalifs of, 55.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- BAGEHOT**, Walter, works of, vi.  
*Political Economy, i*
- BAGLIONI**, Roman family of, 36, 40.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- BAGOUSA**, Radeu, legend of, 116.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BAHMAN**, son of Isfendiâr, education of, 310; determination of, to make Zâl expiate the death of Isfendiâr, 315; treachery of, 315; conflict of army of, with that of Ferâmuz, 316; capture of Ferâmuz by, 317; death of, 317; successor to the throne of, 317.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- BAHRAM**, the great Persian hunter, 351.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- BAHRAM-GOR**, inscription on tombstone of, 56.  
*Persian Literature, ii*
- BAIL**, or committal, unjust to the poor, 43, 44.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- BAILLE**, involuntary epigram of, 45.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- BAILLY**, Jean Sylvain, astronomer, account of, 124; President of National Assembly, 138; Mayor of Paris, 174; receives Louis in Paris, 175; and Paris Parlement, 258; on Petition for Deposition, 413.  
*French Revolution, i*
- Jean Sylvain, astronomer, withdrawal of, 44; in prison, 265; at Queen's trial, 266; guillotined cruelly, 280.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- BAJAZET**, the Sultan, boast of, 134, 135; preparations of, to oppose the Hungarians and French, 142; victory of, at Nicopolis, 159, 160; prisoners murdered by, 161, 162; negotiations with, for ransom of prisoners, 164, 177; character of, 174, 175.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- military successes of, 67.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- BAJUS** of LOUVAIN, the exposition of St. Augustine of, 204.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- BAKER**, occupation of, 43; how classified, 43.  
*Political Economy, i*
- BAKEWELL**, Robert, reforms of, 320.  
*English Literature, ii*



- BAKHTI**, "Gazel" (poem), 122.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BAKIA-EL-GHARKADA**, legend of, 159.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BALAAM**, condemnation of, 181; the sin of, 215.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BALANCE OF POWER**, 461.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BALAS**, Alexander, the hand of Cleopatra given to, 190.  
*Ancient History*
- BALBUS**, a freedman of Faustus, 91.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- BALDE**, Jakob, poems of, 31.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- Jakob, Latin poetry of, 302.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BALDWIN**, brother to Godfrey, 10, 57; sent to fight Argantes, 155; fights Muleasses, 419. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- BALE**, John, style of poetry of, 186.  
*English Literature*, i
- BALERONG**, legend of, 116.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BALIA**, a temporary council at Florence, 136, 137.  
*History of Florence*
- BALKH** (the ancient Bactra), the capital of Bactria, 17.  
*Ancient History*
- BALL**, John, excites the lower orders in England to rebellion, 212 et seq.; march of, to London, 218; the death of, 228. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- John, 296, 308-311.  
*History of English People*, i
- BALLAD OF ALBAYALDOS**, 124.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BALLADS**, Armenian, iii.  
*Armenian Literature*
- Moorish, iii, iv, 1-142.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BALLANTYNE**, James, school-fellow of Scott, 108.  
*American Essayists*
- BALLANTYNES**, publishing house of the, Scott silent partner in the, 115.  
*American Essayists*
- BALLIOL**, Edward, received as a vassal king of Scotland at the English Court, 265, 267.  
*History of English People*, i
- John, claim of, to the English throne, 233-235.  
*History of English People*, i
- BALLOONS**, invention of, 45.  
*French Revolution*, i
- the use of, by spies, 307.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BALMERINO**, Earl of, capture of, 12.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BALMUNG**, sword of Siegfried, 15, 153.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- BALOU-BLAH**, legend of the rock, 101.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BALTAGI**, Mehemet, 135; reduces Charles' allowance, 149. *Charles XII*
- BALTIC SEA**, controlled by Charles XII, 58. *Charles XII*
- BALZAC**, Honoré de, rank of, 3.  
*English Literature*, i
- Honoré de, Taine on, 215, 254.  
*English Literature*, iii
- Honoré de, biography of, 246 (1st ed., 320); "About Catherine de Medici," 247-280 (1st ed., 321-354); Sainte-Beuve on, 355-369 (1st ed., 429-443); as a painter, 355 (1st ed., 429); had fifteen years to the fall of the empire, 355 (1st ed., 429).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- BAMBERG**, attachment of, to Lutheranism, 7 et seq.; reclaimed to the Catholic ritual, 273. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BANCROFT**, George, biography of, 150; on "The Last Moments of Eminent Men," 151-167. *American Essayists*
- BANCROFT**, Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, tyranny of, 152, 166.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BANDARANG**, legend of the athlete, 103, 104.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BANDINO**, P. Ant., on the prevalence of infidel opinions at the court of Pope Leo X, 53. *History of the Popes*, i
- BANDITTI**, 273, 308; measures of Sixtus V for extermination of, 309, 310.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BANGOR**, monks of, slain, 23, 24.  
*History of English People*, i
- BANISHMENT**, Creon on Medea's ("Medea"), 99. *Classic Drama*, i
- BANK**, giver instead of lender, 119; need of ready money by Spanish, 120; aid to Spanish, by government, 120.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- BANKER**, the word, Balzac on, 262 (1st ed., 336).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- the gains of a, 387; assistance the State may derive from the, 393.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- BANKING**, adaptability of joint-stock principle to, 135.  
*Political Economy*, i
- BANK-NOTES**, Manning on, 241 (1st ed., 307). *British Orators*, ii
- a powerful instrument for raising prices, 51; as a purchasing power, 52; artificial limitation of the issue of, 56; whether to be considered as money, 58; compared with other forms of credit, 60.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BANK OF ENGLAND**, founding of, 433.  
*History of English People*, ii
- former monopoly of, 135.  
*Political Economy*, i
- effect produced by operations of, upon state of credit, 165; how governed by the Act of 1844, 167 et seq.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BANK OF THE UNITED STATES**, 179, 415-417. *Democracy in America*, i
- BANKRUPT**, Philip II of Spain a, 369.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- BANKRUPTCIES**, proportion of, 398.  
*Political Economy*, i
- BANKRUPTCY**, laws of, in United States, 113, note, 114, note, 233.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- laws of, consideration of the clause in the Constitution on, 235.  
*Federalist*
- BANKRUPTS**, position of, in the United States, 248.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- French law regarding, 167.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BANKS**, the, and bankers of Italy, 68.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- national, a mode of extinguishing national debt, 382.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- the, of deposit, functions of, 156.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BANNOCKBURN**, battle of, 265.  
*History of English People*, i

- BANQUO, the ghost of, 11; the story of, 11. *American Orators*, ii
- BANS, Sir Agos de, defence of the castle of La Reole by, 33. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BANTRY BAY, battle in, 424. *History of English People*, ii
- BAPTISM, lack of, defect of dwellers in Limbo, 1. *Divine Comedy*  
—the "Talmud" on, 10. *Hebrew Literature*  
—the, of God ("Koran"), 223; miraculous, of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 296. *Sacred Books of the East*
- BAPTISTE, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii
- BAGI, "Qaisda," (poem), 109; "Gazel" (poem), 112-117; "On Autumn" (poem), 115; "Elegy on Sultan Suleyman I," 118. *Turkish Literature*
- BARBA, Bernardino della, 274; his reduction of Ancona and Perugia to the papal authority, 274-276. *History of the Popes*, i
- BARBADORO, the endeavor of, to ruin Cosmo de' Medici, 209. *History of Florence*
- BARBARIANS, difficulty in obtaining knowledge of social conditions of, 33; predominating sentiment of, 33; able writers on characteristics of, 33, 34; devotion of man to man among, 35; attempt of, toward organization, 47; attack of, upon the Christian Church, 82; means used by Christian Church, to convert, 82; final adjustment of relations of, with Christian Church, 83; power of, at fall of Rome, 98. *Civilization in Europe*  
—a community of slaves, 2. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—regard nakedness as improper, 141; the natural enemies of the Hellenes, 161, 163; peculiar forms of government among, 241. *Republic of Plato*  
—commerce of the Romans with, 359. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
—laws of the, all personal, 94; how these laws came to be lost, 102. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BARBARISM, the deluge of, Macaulay on, 158. *British Essayists*, ii  
—characteristics and epoch of, in Europe, 41-43; limits of period of, 43-51; two chief causes of, 43-46; causes which led to the termination of, 46, 47. *Civilization in Europe*
- BARBAROSSA, Frederick, Emperor of Germany, his character, 25; excommunicated by the Pope, 25; marches to besiege Rome, 25; driven back by the plague, 26; submits to the Pope, 27; his death, 27. *History of Florence*  
—Frederick, personal qualities of, 388. *Philosophy of History*
- BARBAROUX, Charles, Marat and, 216. *French Revolution*, i  
—Charles, Marat and, Marseilles deputy, 23; and the Rolands, 23; on map of France, 56; demand of, to Marseilles, 57; meets Marseilles, 77; in National Convention, 144; against Robespierre, 165; cannot get a hearing, 176; wroth and scornful, 212; will not demit, 237, 238; arrested, 239; and Charlotte Corday, 243; retreats to Bordeaux, 250, 261; farewell of, 270; shoots himself, 271. *French Revolution*, ii
- BARBARY, order of succession among the Arabs in, 62. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BARBER, the, at Lille, 153. *French Revolution*, ii
- BARBERINI, family of the, 16. *History of the Popes*, iii
- BARBERINO, Carlo, character of, 16. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—Francesco, Cardinal, nephew of Urban, 17. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—Maffeo, Pope Urban, career of, 368 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—Maffeo, Pope Urban VIII, character of, 16 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—Taddeo, high positions held by, 17 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- BARBIANO, Alberic di, military eminence of, 391; pupils of, 398. *Middle Ages*, i
- BARBURY HILL, battle of, 14. *History of English People*, i
- BARCELONA, treaty of, between Clement VII and Charles V, 77, 78. *History of the Popes*, i  
—feudal submission to France of counts of, 10, note. *Middle Ages*, i  
—early commercial eminence of, 59. *Middle Ages*, ii
- BARCLAY, Alexander, translations of, 165. *English Literature*, i  
—G., controversy of, with Bellarmine, 127. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BARD, comic, business of the ("The Knights"), 197. *Classic Drama*, i
- BARDI, Alesandra de', married to Raffaello, is ill-treated and her fortune adjudged to be returned, 354. *History of Florence*
- BARDISM, opposition between, and Christianity, 441 (1st ed., 515). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- BARDS, Welsh, Renan on the, 420 (1st ed., 494); the theme of the poetry of the, 441 (1st ed., 515). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the Welsh, songs of, 205. *History of English People*, i
- BARDY, Abbé, massacred, 130. *French Revolution*, ii
- BAREBONES, Praise-God, 291. *History of English People*, ii
- BARENTIN, Keeper of Seals, 137. *French Revolution*, i
- BARGEMEN, function of, 37. *Political Economy*, i
- BARGYLUS, mountain range of Syria Proper, 22. *Ancient History*
- BARI, dukedom of, 201. *History of the Popes*, i
- BARLOW, Joel, poetry of, Bryant on, 95, 96. *American Essayists*
- BARMAN, a Túránian chief, conflict of, with Kobád, 73; death of, 74. *Persian Literature*, i
- BARMECIDE, imaginary feasts of, 385 (1st ed., 403). *American Essayists*
- BARNABITES, order of, founded, 122; take the form of regular clergy, 122. *History of the Popes*, i

- BARNAVE**, the revolutionist, at Grenoble, 91; member of Assembly, 123; one of a trio, 191; too reckless, 255; Jacobin, 276; duel with Cazalès, 348; escorts the King from Varennes, 407; conciliates Queen, 408; becomes constitutional, 409.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —the retirement of, to Grenoble, 49; treason of, 178; in prison, 178; guillotined, 281.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BARNET**, battle of, 355.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —battle of, 28.  
*Modern History*
- BARON**, origin of the title of, 219.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- BARONIUS**, Cæsar, the "Annals" of, 336, 349.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Cæsar, the "Annals" of, 218, 230.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BARONS**, relations of the, with the Conqueror, 103, 104, 108; with Henry I, 118; with Henry II, 134; with John, 152, 155, 156; council of, appointed to enforce the charter, 160; offer the crown to Louis, 160; quarrel with Henry III, 190, 191; war of, with Henry III, 192, 193; the greater and lesser, 215; their rule, 251; struggle of, with Edward I, 251, 252; effects of the Hundred Years' War on, 336, 337, 338; their decline, 358, 359; Henry VII's dealings with, 372.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Northern, rise against Elizabeth, 52.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —the great, of France, 428.  
*Philosophy of History*
- BARONS IN FRANCE**, occasional assemblages of the, 185; consequences of their non-attendance at the royal council, 187, 188; their privileges curtailed by Philip IV, 190.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- BARONTUS**, a monk called, voyage of, 449 (1st ed., 523).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- BAROZZI**, 344; his canon of church architecture still held good, 344.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BARRAS**, Paul-François, the constitution of, imposed by the arms of Bonaparte, 33.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —Paul-François, in National Convention, 145; commands in Thermidor, 338; appoints Napoleon in Vendémiaire, 369.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BARRE**, Colonel Isaac, on British colonists, 21.  
*American Orators*, ii
- BARRÈRE**, the editor, at the King's trial, 180; peace-maker, 211, 235; levy in mass, 262; Anacron of the guillotine, 305; gives dinner-party, plot, 333; banished, 356.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BARRES**, Le Barrios des, escorts the English to Cherbourg, 201.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BARRIER**, the Dutch, 440.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BARRIER HOUSE**, story of the, 208-210.  
*Japanese Literature*
- BARRIÈRE**, Jean de la, ascetic institution of, 102.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BARRISTERS**, fees of, in the fifteenth century, 96.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
 —effect of custom on fees of, 387.  
*Political Economy*, i
- BARROW**, Isaac, 292, 295 et seq.  
*English Literature*, ii
- BARTAIN**, river, legend of, 115.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BARTER**, the origin of, 13.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- BARTHOLOMEW**, apostolic labors of, in Armenia, iii.  
*Armenian Literature*
- BARTHOLOMEW**, the massacre of St., 138.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY**, St., 80.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —St., massacre on, 46, 47.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BARTSCH**, river, crossed by Schulenburg, 68.  
*Charles XII*
- BARÚ**, magic power of, 193.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- BARZALLAI**, on the sons of, 93 (1st ed., 127).  
*British Orators*, i
- BARZU**, determination of, to fight with Rustem, 224; training of, 225, 226; how aided and encouraged by Afrasiyab, 227; combat of, with Rustem, 227, 228; capture of, by Ferámuz, 230; how aided to escape by his mother, 230; escape of, 231; combat of, with Rustem, 231; how related to Rustem, 232; how received by Gál, 232; attempt of, to kill Afrasiyab, 238.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- BASALT BRIDGE OF DRANSFELD**, the strange appearance of, 60.  
*Goethe's Anals*
- BASCIANO**, monastery established by, on Monte Corona, 118, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BASENESS**, the very consummation of all, 433.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- BASHFULNESS**, unaccountable, Miss Hardcastle on ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 406.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- BASIL**, emperor, inconsistent conduct of, 90.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- BASILICÆ**, the, of Rome, 7; changed to Christian churches, 7.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BASILIO**, King of Poland, character in "Life a Dream," 205-269.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- BASING HOUSE**, siege of, 261.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BASIS**, on the Chinese family, 123.  
*Philosophy of History*
- BASLE**, council of, failure of, to effect reform, 172.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —council of, 27, 28, 32, 238.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the bishop of, 288.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BASMATH**, Lady, letters of, 273.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- BASQUE**, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-323.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- BASRA**, Hasan of (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 446.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BASSRAH**, legends of, 137, 138, 144, 163.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BASTARDS**, status of, in different governments, 4; disabilities of, 4.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii



- BASTEFOL**, Sir Seguin de, a division of the Free Companies commanded by, 74. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BASTIAT**, Frédéric, on the Métayer system, 292. *Political Economy*, i
- BASTILLE**, Parliament to interrogate the prisoners in the, 161. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- Linguet's book on, 49; meaning of, 113; shots fired at, 160; summoned by insurgents, 164; besieged, 165; capitulates, 168; treatment of captured, 170; Quérét-Démery, prisoner in, 171; demolished key sent to Washington, 180; Heroes, 181; electors displaced, 201; dancing on ruins of the, 397. *French Revolution*, i
- the, destroyed, 81. *History of English People*, iii
- BATEFOL**, Ernauton de, captain of the Castle of La Bassere, 334. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BATH**, England, description of life at ("The Rivals"), 157. *Classic Drama*, ii
- BATH KOL**, the, 15, 216. *Hebrew Literature*
- BATHI**, Giuliano, 93; member of "Oratory of Divine Love," 93. *History of the Popes*, i
- BATHS**, neglect of artificial imitation of natural mineral, in medicine, 119. *Advancement of Learning*
- BATSCH**, botanist, efforts of, 17, 22, 30, 38; death of, 73. *Goethe's Annals*
- BATTORI**, Stephen, Prince of Transylvania and King of Poland, 140. *Modern History*
- BATTISTA**, head of the Canneschi, murdered by the populace, 294. *History of Florence*
- BATTLE**, Patrick Henry's call to, 59. *American Orators*, i
- the front of the, 302 (1st ed., 322). *American Orators*, ii
- the, in the Black Forest ("Ish-tar and Izdubar"), 72-75. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- exclusion from public honors of one who leaves his post in, 329. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- Sarah, opinions of, on whist, Lamb on, 15-21; quadrille, the first love of, 16; whist as the "soldier" game of, 16; piquet held by, as best game for two persons, 19; whist as a square game, 19; on chance, 20; on chess, 20; on cards, 20, 21. *British Essayists*, ii
- BATTLE ABBEY**, built on the site of the battle of Hastings, then called Sen-lac, 183, 184. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- BATTLES**, nature of, 216. *French Revolution*, i
- Siegfried in search of, 7. *Nibelungenlied*
- BAUER**, the German, condition of, 257, 258. *Political Economy*, i
- BAUGERANT**, Nandoz de, division of the Free Companies commanded by, 74. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BAUHARA TOUN PARAPATIH TOULOUS**, legend of, 116. *Malayan Literature*
- BAUTZEN**, battle of, 122. *History of English People*, iii
- BAVARIA**, treaty of, signed, 72; acquisition of, sought by emperor, 113. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- the dukes of, 115. *History of the Popes*, i
- Duke of, 7; progress of Protestant opinions in, 7; Duke of, favors Catholicism, 28, 29, 30; progress of Jesuits in, 31 et seq.; duchy occupied by the Swedes, and Munich taken, 389. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BAXTER**, Richard, 268. *English Literature*, i
- Richard, 56, 292. *English Literature*, ii
- Richard, 343, 356, 398. *History of English People*, ii
- BAYARD**, Chevalier, at the head of an attack on Genoa, 59; death of, 69. *Modern History*
- BAYER**, General, at battle of Liesna, 103. *Charles XII*
- BAYEZID II**, Qasida on the accession of (from the poem "Nejati"), 82. *Turkish Literature*
- BAYLE**, Mr., a paradox of, 27; another, 31. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BAYLEN**, French surrender at, 113. *History of English People*, iii
- BAZA** REVISITED (ballad), 25. *Moorish Literature*
- BAZAINE**, defeat of, at Courcelles, 415. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- BAZARS**, origin of, 13. *Political Economy*, i
- BAZEILLES**, struggle of, 420. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- BEACHY HEAD**, battle of, 428. *History of English People*, ii
- BEACON**, story of the, 196-201. *Japanese Literature*
- BEACON LIGHTS**, the, by Imam Bagavi, 201, 211. *Turkish Literature*
- BEANS**, field of, v. *Egyptian Literature*
- BEAR** AND HIS MATE, the (fable), 9. *Turkish Literature*
- BEARD OF THE MOST HOLY ANCIENT ONE**, 313 ("Kabbalah Unveiled"). *Hebrew Literature*
- BEARN**, riot at, 92. *French Revolution*, i
- restoration of church lands in, 304, 307, 309; factions of Beaumont and Grammont in, 309. *History of the Popes*, ii
- peasant properties in, 270. *Political Economy*, i
- BÉARN**, Sir Peter de, the strange fancies of, 319-320. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BEARNOIS**, Perrot le, the town of Montferrant taken by, 11, 12; at Chalucet, 66. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- BEAST**, the great, 186; the many headed, 294; the wild, within us, 272, 273. *Republic of Plato*
- BEASTS**, servile, Prometheus the first to yoke ("Prometheus Bound"), 18; proper entertainment for ("Life a Dream"), 211. *Classic Drama*, i
- the language of the, 241. *Moorish Literature*
- worship of, among the Egyptians, 212. *Philosophy of History*
- BEATING**, the "Talmud" on, 161. *Hebrew Literature*



- BEATRICE**, charge of, to Virgil, 6, 7; care of, over Dante, 144, 146; Dante told to await explanation of, 165, 204, 216; Virgil tells Dante of the nearness of, 263; description of, 266, 267; rebuke of, to Dante, 267 et seq.; exhorts Dante to make known what he has seen, 279, 280; the sweetness of, 343; transcendent beauty of, in light of seventh heaven, 371; the great beauty of, 409; the departure of, from Dante, 412. *Divine Comedy*  
—wife of Boniface, Prince of Est, 350. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- BEATRICE IN PARADISE**, apotheosis of, Dante on, 121 (1st ed., 157); first interview of, 210 (1st ed., 246). *British Essayists*, ii
- BEATTIE**, James, character of, 36. *English Literature*, iii
- BEAUCLERK**, Henry, education of, 76. *English Literature*, i
- BEAUFORT**, Henry, diplomatic ability of, 345. *History of English People*, i
- BEAUMARNAIS**, Alexander, in Champ-de-Mars, 299. *French Revolution*, i  
—Josephine imprisoned, 276. *French Revolution*, ii
- BEAUMANOIR**, the lord of, efforts of, to make peace between Lord John de Montfort and Lord Charles de Blois, 86. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—Philippe de, on judicial combats, 116; his era, 120. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BEAUMARCHAIS**, Caron, lawsuit of, 38; "Mariage de Figaro," of, 52. *French Revolution*, i  
—Caron, arms from Holland, commissioned by, 111; his distress, 116. *French Revolution*, ii
- BEAUMONT**, the palace of, 164. *History of English People*, i
- BEAUMONT**, Francis, works of, 307-317. *English Literature*, i  
—Francis, character of works of, 41; influence of writings of, upon Milton, 100. *English Literature*, ii
- BEAUREPAIRE**, governor of Verdun, suicide of, 118. *French Revolution*, ii
- BEAUTIFUL**, sensibility to the, not to be considered in life, 29; pleasure in the contemplation of, the, 258. *American Essayists*  
—the, and the good are one, 141; the many beautiful contrasted with absolute beauty, 202. *Republic of Plato*
- BEAUTY**, antitheses for and against, 192. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Channing on the sense of, 28; Poe on, 259. *American Essayists*  
—Coleridge on, 434 (1st ed., 490). *British Essayists*, i  
—idea of, in Greece, Arnold on the, 356 (1st ed., 414). *British Essayists*, ii  
—De Bonald on, 365 (1st ed., 436). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—on the spirit of, 260. *Philosophy of History*  
—as a means of education, 85; absolute, 170, 174, 187, 195, 200, 203, 207. *Republic of Plato*
- BEAUTY of the rose** ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 253. *Turkish Literature*  
—of the rose discussed by the east wind and the nightingale ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 264. *Turkish Literature*
- BEAUX' STRATAGEM**, resemblance to Cherry in the ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 417. *Classic Drama*, i
- BETEL-NUT**, the thirteen virtues of the, 64. *Hindu Literature*
- BEC**, the abbey of, 88. *History of English People*, i
- BECKET**, Thomas à, retinue of, 97. *English Literature*, i  
—Thomas à, sketch of life of, 127, 128; Chancellor, 130; Archbishop of Canterbury, 130; quarrel with Henry II, 131, 132; death, 133, 134; canonized, 134. *History of English People*, i  
—Thomas à, desecration of shrine of, 8. *History of English People*, ii
- BECOMING**, the passage from, to being, 213, 217, 221. *Republic of Plato*
- BEDE**, the division of the world by, 64, note. *English Literature*, i
- BEDFORD**, John, Duke of, refusal of, to take Ireland, and subsequent acceptance, 274. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—John, Duke of, refuses to accept the surrender of the city of Orleans on the terms offered, 209; his letter to Henry VI on the influence exercised by Joan of Arc, 222. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—John, Duke of, Regent of France, 339, 344, 345. *History of English People*, i  
—John, regent for Henry VI, 69; his successes in France, 70; overthrow of his forces by Joan of Arc, 72. *Middle Ages*, i
- BEDFORD**, John Russell, Duke of, rescue of, 310. *English Literature*, ii  
—the Duke of, minister of George III, 40, 41, 48. *History of English People*, iii
- BEDFORD LEVEL**, draining of, 91. *Political Economy*, i
- BEDFORDSHIRE**, England, condition of laborers in, 342. *Political Economy*, i
- BEDLOE**, plot of the Catholics revealed by, 375. *History of English People*, ii
- BEDMAR**, Alfonso de Cueva, Cardinal, Spanish Minister, distrust of France by, 358. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BEDR**, Mohammedan victory at ("Koran"), 251. *Sacred Books of the East*
- BEDRIACUM**, Battle of, 415. *Ancient History*
- BEDS**, the figure of the three, 301. *Republic of Plato*
- BEE**, Insects and Ant (fable), 15. *Turkish Literature*
- BEECHER**, Henry Ward, biography of, 294 (1st ed., 314); "Raising the flag over Fort Sumter," 295-312 (1st ed., 315-332). *American Orators*, i

- BEGGAR, the King and the (poem—Yahya Beg), 108.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BEGGAR'S COMPLAINT, the, 232, 233.  
*Japanese Literature*
- BEGGING, the disgrace of, 60.  
*Persian Literature*, ii
- BEHAVIOR, advice to an offender of a prince regarding, 246, 247.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- BEHEADING, execution by, 174, 179.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BEHISTUN, the most valuable of Persian monumental remains, 85.  
*Ancient History*
- BEING, a Supreme, arguments in proof of, 327. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —the Supreme, use of the spheres by, 315, 316. *Divine Comedy*  
 —on the Absolute, 139. *Philosophy of History*  
 —on, and not being, 186. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —on, and not being, 171; the object of the philosopher's desire, 176, 177, 179, 183, 194, 216, 235, 285; concerned with the invariable, 289. *Republic of Plato*
- BEIREIS HOFRATH OF HELMSTADT, strange behavior of, 110, 112-123.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- BEIRUT, letters from, 241.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- BEITI MA' MOUR, temple of, 223.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BEL, temple of, 13, note, 71, 73, 120, 150, 163, 166, 213, 214, 225, 227, 231, 238, 239, 257, 273, 274, 278, 288, 293.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BELACQUA, the sorrows of, 159.  
*Divine Comedy*
- BELAT, queen of Hades, 143.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BELESME, Robert of, encounter of, with English army at Portsmouth, 118.  
*History of English People*, i
- BELGICA, the principal tribes of, 387.  
*Ancient History*
- BELGIUM, incorporation of, with the French Republic, 8.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —restored to Catholicism, 75, 76. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —new triumphs of Romanism in, 169; progress of liberal opinions in, 172. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —farming in, 145, 176. *Political Economy*, i
- BELGIOIOSO, Princess, letter from, to Margaret Fuller (April 30, 1849), 342. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- BELGRADE, more than once Austrian, 415 (1st ed., 473). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —battle of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 398. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —siege of, by the Turks, 330. *History of Florence*  
 —city of, taken by the Turks, under the pontificate of Adrian VI, 66. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —siege and relief of, 39. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —siege of, 14, 85. *Modern History*
- BELHAVEN, Lord (John Hamilton), biography of, 128 (1st ed., 228); on "Union of England and Scotland," 129-139 (1st ed., 229-239); anxiety of, in regard to the union of England and Scotland, 129-131 (1st ed., 229-231). *British Orators*, i
- BELIEF, conduct of whole nations affected by a, Freeman on, 380 (1st ed., 438). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —as a state, concerning, 460. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —principal source of, among democratic nations, 9-13; necessarily derived from authority, 9, 10; influence of public opinion on, 11, 12; dogmatical religious, especially desirable, 21; stability of, difficult to achieve through reason, 21, 22; of religious, on American thought, *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —inefficiency of professions of, 362-366. *Divine Comedy*  
 —terrors in ("Koran"), 272. *Sacred Books of the East*
- BELIEVER, to kill a, unlawful ("Koran"), 267, 268. *Sacred Books of the East*
- BELIEVERS, the friends of ("Koran"), 282. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —true, in Mohammedan heaven, 203. *Turkish Literature*
- BELIEVING, on the necessity of, to obtain what we ask in prayer, 34. *British Orators*, i
- BELIEVRE, the President de, reply of, to Louis XIII, 78. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- BELIG, "Gazel," (poem), 137; "On a Dancing-Girl" (poem), 138. *Turkish Literature*
- BELISARIUS, the expedition of, against the Vandals, 11; his conquests, 11; recalled by Justinian, 11; his conduct in Italy, 11. *History of Florence*
- BELKNAP, Jeremy, "History of New Hampshire" by, 362. *Democracy in America*, ii
- BELL, Story of the Terrible, 40. *Hindu Literature*
- BELLA, Giano della, a Florentine patriot, reformation of the city encouraged by, 68; goes into voluntary exile, 69. *History of Florence*
- BELLAHOE, battle of, 126. *History of English People*, ii
- BELLARMINE, Robert, Cardinal, controversial writings of, 348. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Robert, Cardinal, controversial writings of, 127, note, 234, note; anecdote of, 312. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BELLASYS, Lord, commission of, 397. *History of English People*, ii
- BELLEPERCHE, siege of the castle of, 131. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BELLE-POULE, sailors of the, Hugo on the, 310 (1st ed., 384). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- BELLIEVRE, Count, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama*, ii
- BELLIGERENCY, ocean, as a fact, 237, 238, 240. *American Orators*, ii
- BELLIGERENTS, as to, on land, 238. *American Orators*, ii

- BELLINZONA**, taken by the Swiss, 57.  
*Modern History*
- BELLUM MUTINENSE**, the defeat of Antony in, 378.  
*Ancient History*
- BELPHEGOR** (novel of), by Machiavelli, 176 (1st ed., 212).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- BELTIS**, feast of, 55, 66, 164, 186, 197, 239, 278.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BEMBISARA RAGA**, meeting of, with Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 352; Buddha's reply to (ibid.), 355-361; conversion of (ibid.), 360; becomes a disciple (ibid.), 292, 293.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BEMBO**, Pietro, his services rendered to the Italian language, 47; receives learned fugitives in his house at Padua, 94. *History of the Popes*, i
- BEN MEDIEN**, Moorish poet, 203, note.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BENARES**, the washerman of, 33.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BENASCO**, burning of, by Bonaparte, 35.  
*British Orators*, ii
- BENDER**, Charles XII at, 119; battle of, 168 et seq. *Charles XII*
- BENDIDEA**, a feast of Artemis, 34.  
*Republic of Plato*
- BENDIS**, a title of Artemis, 1.  
*Republic of Plato*
- BENEDICT XI**, Pope, reconciles Philip the Fair to the holy see, 157.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- BENEDICT XII**, Pope, his fears of the Emperor Louis, 40.  
*History of Florence*
- BENEDICT XIII**, the election of, as pope by the Avignon cardinals, 166; deposed by the council of Pisa, 166, 167.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- BENEDICTINES**, eminent men of, 22.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- conflict of Jesuits with, for restored monasteries of their order, 382, note. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BENEFICES**, appointments to, laws relating to, eluded, 42, 43; Roman, 42, 43; German, 98, 99.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Spanish appointments to, laws relating to, eluded, 40.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- character of, under Charlemagne and Louis the Debonair, 255; hereditary, character of, 259.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- BENEVENTO**, seizure of, by Alfonso, 288, 289.  
*History of Florence*
- BENEVOLENCE**, the wonderful system of organized, established by the Catholic Church, 396 (1st ed., 416).  
*American Orators*, ii
- toward others, Hunt on, 73 (1st ed., 109). *British Essayists*, ii
- under Edward IV, 361; under Wolsey, 401.  
*History of English People*, i
- under James I, 171.  
*History of English People*, ii
- the test to which all plans of, should be brought, 469.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BENEVOLENCES**, Edward IV first to levy, in England, 446.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- BENI ARDOU**, legend of the valley of, 163.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BENINCASA**, of Arezzo, Dante sees the spirit of, 164.  
*Divine Comedy*
- BENNETT**, Sir Harry, sent as envoy to Spain, 7; orders of King disobeyed by, 8; consent of King given to, for renewal of old league between England and Spain, 9; election of, to House of Commons, 9; knowledge of, of constitution and laws limited, 12; belief of members of the House in, 12; advisers of King not pleased with, 16; endeavors of friends to procure appointment of, as Secretary of State, 27; appointment of, as Secretary of State, 29.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- BENNU BIRD**, transformation into a ("Book of the Dead"), 69.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- BENSINGTON**, battle of, 50.  
*History of English People*, i
- BEN-THAI**, legend of the tribe of, 188.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BENTHAM**, Jeremy, Sydney Smith on the character of the writings of, 401 (1st ed., 457).  
*British Essayists*, i
- Jeremy, reforms of, 320.  
*English Literature*, ii
- Jeremy, 119.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BENTIVOGLI**, Annibale, killed by Battista Canneschi, 294. *History of Florence*
- BENTIVOGLIO**, Giovanni, palace of, at Bologna, 39, 40.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Guido, Cardinal, papal nuncio, 328, note. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BENTON**, Thomas Hart, biography of, 78; "On the Expunging Resolution," 79-93.  
*American Orators*, ii
- BEORHTRIC**, King of Wessex, 51, 52.  
*History of English People*, i
- BEORNWULF**, King of Mercia, 53.  
*History of English People*, i
- BEOWOLF**, an Anglo-Saxon epic poem, 49-53.  
*English Literature*, i
- BEQUEST**, limits of, 391.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BERANGER**, Jean-Pierre de, conscience, how treated by, 11.  
*English Literature*, ii
- Jean-Pierre de, quotation from, 37.  
*Physics and Politics*
- BERBER**, Churchill on the value of soldiers at, 425 (1st ed., 491).  
*British Orators*, ii
- BERBERS**, the, v-vii; literature of, v; popular tales of, 213-246.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BERE**, Major, at battle of Poltava, 112.  
*Charles XII*
- BEREAVED FATHER**, The (ballad), 10.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BEREITHA**, the, 11, 93, 119.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BERENGARIUS**, created King of Italy, 19; defeats the Huns, 19.  
*History of Florence*
- Christian knight, slain by Clorinda, 194, 349.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- BERENGER**, Raymond, the ingratitude of, 307, 308.  
*Divine Comedy*



- BERESINA**, river, Charles XII at, 96.  
*Charles XII*
- BERG**, difficulties in acquisition of the duchy of, 41. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- BERGERAC**, capture of, by the Earl of Derby, 33; surrender of, to the Duke of Anjou, 151.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BERKELEY**, John, Bishop, theory of, 6.  
*Physics and Politics*  
—John, Bishop, philosophy of, influenced by that of Socrates and Plato, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—Thomas, Lord of, capture of, at the battle of Poitiers, 59.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BERKLEY**, Sir George, partiality of King for, 134. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- BERKLEY**, Sir Charles, 141.  
*English Literature*, ii
- BERLIN**, terms of the Treaty of, 273, 274 (1st ed., 339, 340); Lord Salisbury's misrepresentation of, 274 (1st ed., 340). *British Orators*, ii  
—life at the Court of, 122; bounty to weaver of, 123; comparison between weavers of Lyons and, 124; silk stockings made at, 124.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- BERLINE**, the new, description of, 392-396. *French Revolution*, i
- BERMUDO III**, king of Leon, death of, in battle, 426. *Middle Ages*, i
- BERNARD**, the first disciple of St. Francis, 329. *Divine Comedy*  
—King of Italy, barbarous treatment of, 247. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
—the treasurer, events of the Crusades chronicled by, 128.  
*Civilisation in Europe*  
—of Weimar, 135, 165.  
*Modern History*
- BERNE**, politics and religion of, 63; its Protestant inhabitants expelled by the Duke of Savoy, 111.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BERNI**, rewriting of the Orlando Innamorato of Boiardo by, 336.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BERNICIA**, establishment of kingdom of, 16; joined with Deira, 16, 20.  
*History of English People*, i
- BEROSUS**, list of Chaldean monarchs cited by, 28, 29; upon the Median Monarchy, 32. *Ancient History*
- BERRY**, Duchesse de, debaucheries of, 225; illness of, 226; the sacraments refused to, by Cardinal de Noailles, 227; secret marriage with Rion, 230; her death, 236; her character, 237.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- BERRY**, Duke of, at the deathbed of King Charles, 189.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—Duke of, siege of Ventadour by, 6; efforts of, to win over the Duke of Brittany, 13; proposals of, for the daughter of the Duke of Lancaster, 17; proposals of, for the daughter of the Count de Boulogne, 50, 51; marriage of, 53.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
—Duke of, appointed guardian of Charles VI, 62. *Middle Ages*, i
- BERTHA**, wife of Ethelbeht of Kent, 21.  
*History of English People*, i
- BERTHIER**, the intendant, flight of, 175; arrest of, 178; massacre of, 179.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BERTOLDO**, father to Rinaldo, 14, 86.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- BERTRAND**, of Born, confession of the shade of, 116. *Divine Comedy*
- BERULLE**, Pierre, Cardinal, his efforts to forward the French projects against England, 357, 358.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BERWICK**, the castle of, disputes concerning, 11; attack on, 154, 155.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—stormed by Edward I, 235; taken by Bruce, 258; peculiar position, 267. *History of English People*, i  
—pacification at, 229.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BERYTUS**, city of Phœnicia, 22.  
*Ancient History*
- BÉSENVAL**, Baron, Commandant of Paris, on French finance, 56; in riot of Rue St. Antoine, 112; on corruption of guards, 147; at Champ-de-Mars, 158; apparition to, 161; decamps, 172; and Louis XVI, 192.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BESHETTASHLAIN**, Mugurditch: "A Plaint," (poem), 47; "Fly, Lays of Mine" (poem), 48.  
*Armenian Literature*
- BESISIK**, legend of the river of, 100.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BEST**, Paul, why put to death, 50.  
*English Literature*, ii
- BESTIALITY**, the "Talmud" on, 163.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BESTOUJEFF**, Count, effort of, to humble Catherine II, 92.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- BETHBALTIN**, high flames at, 138.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BETHSHAN**, idolatry in, 187.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BETHUNE**, riot at, 148.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BETROTHAL**, the Talmud on, 7.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BEURNONVILLE**, with Dumouriez, imprisoned, 225. *French Revolution*, ii
- BEVERLEY**, fatal accident at, 289, 290.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BEVERLY**, Alfred of, writings of, 147.  
*History of English People*, i
- BEYT of MAHMUD NEDIM PACHA**, on a (poem), 160. *Turkish Literature*
- BHAGIRATH**, life of, 303-305.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BHARATA**, the war of, the nature of, 92.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BHIKSHEE**, the ("The Dhammapada"), 146-148; the self-control of (ibid.), 146; duties of (ibid.), 147; disciple of Buddha (ibid.), 148.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BHIMA**, Raja, the residence of, 93.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BHODI**, the tree ("Life of Buddha"), 368. *Sacred Books of the East*
- BIANCHI AND NERI**, origin of factions of, 326. *Middle Ages*, i  
—factions of, 160. *Middle Ages*, iii
- BIAOAK BOUSOK**, legend of, 115.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BIAS OF PRIENE**, precept of, 272.  
*Advancement of Learning*



- BIAS OF PRIENE**, one of the Seven Wise Men, 189. *Plato's Dialogues*
- BIBBENA**, Cardinal, letter of, to Giuliano Medici, 52. *History of the Popes, i*
- BIBERACH**, the Protestant town of, with its Catholic council, 94. *History of the Popes, ii*
- BIBLE**, confirmed by Assyrian inscriptions, v. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- in colonial laws, 37. *Democracy in America, i*
- the most important remnant of Hebrew literature, iii. *Hebrew Literature*
- sole guide of German theologians, 55, 56; Italian version of, 93, 94. *History of the Popes, i*
- Jansenist version of, 105, 106. *History of the Popes, iii*
- as the basis of the Christian Church, 417; Luther's translation of the, 418. *Philosophy of History*
- Wyclif's translation of, 301; its effects, 319; in Bohemia, 324; translation promised by Henry VIII, 412; Tyndale's, ii, 4, 5; forbidden, 412; Coverdale's, 421. *History of English People, i*
- effects of, on England, 139-141; the Geneva, forbidden, 201. *History of English People, ii*
- carried by officers in Cromwell's army, 71 (1st ed., 131). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- BICKERING**, punishment of, in Moham-medan hell, 217. *Turkish Literature*
- BICKERSTAFF**, Isaac, the vindication of, Swift on, 157-162 (1st ed., 201-207). *British Essayists, i*
- BIDASARI**, Epic of, iii, iv, 1-89. *Malayan Literature*
- BIDPAI**, fables of, vi. *Armenian Literature*
- BIGOD**, Hugh, Earl of Norfolk, 190, 191; defies Edward I, 255. *History of English People, i*
- BIGORRE**, the territory of, the location of, 302. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- BILGAH**, the course, 135. *Hebrew Literature*
- BILICHUS** (Belik), river of Assyria, 23. *Ancient History*
- BILL**, army, speech of the new, Henry Clay on the, 415-437. *American Orators, i*
- Nebraska, 287 (1st ed., 307), 288 (1st ed., 300). *American Orators, ii*
- redistribution, Lord Churchill's demonstration of the defects of the, 364, 365 (1st ed., 430, 431); Lord Hartington on the, 365 (1st ed., 431). *British Orators, ii*
- BILLEUS** (Filiyas), the, a boundary of Paphlagonia and Bithynia, 18. *Ancient History*
- BILLAUD-VARENNES**, Jacobin, 44, 46; cruel, 123; at massacres, September, 1792, 136; in the Salut Committee, 296; and Robespierre's *Etre Suprême*, 326; accuses Robespierre, 336; accused, 354; banished, 355; at Surinam, 362. *French Revolution, ii*
- BILLS**, influence of, upon price, 42; a more powerful instrument for acting on prices than book credits, 51. *Political Economy, ii*
- BILLS OF EXCHANGE**, why introduced, 35; extended use of, 36; different kinds of, 36 et seq.; fictitious, 38; indorsement of, 40. *Political Economy, ii*
- BILL-STICKERS**, Paris, 274, 340. *French Revolution, i*
- BIMETALLISM**, 28-31; objections to, 30; fluctuations of value frequent under, 30; advantages of, how best obtained, 30. *Political Economy, ii*
- BIOGRAPHIES**, as a component part of history, 54. *Advancement of Learning*
- history the essence of innumerable, 139 (1st ed., 139). *British Essayists, ii*
- BIOGRAPHY**, truer in history than poetry, 225. *Advancement of Learning*
- BIOT**, on polarization of light, 208, 229. *Goethe's Annals*
- BIRCH**, Samuel, on ancient pottery, Text Introduction, 3. *Ancient History*
- Jonathan, translator of the first complete edition of the Nibelungenlied, xxii. *Nibelungenlied*
- BIRD-CATCHER AND THE BLACKBIRD** (fable), 6. *Turkish Literature*
- BIRDS**, assembly of the (fable), 16. *Turkish Literature*
- breeding of, at Athens, 149. *Republic of Plato*
- BIRDS' NESTS**, the "Talmud" on, 9. *Hebrew Literature*
- BIRMINGHAM RIOT**, the, 32. *French Revolution, ii*
- BIRON**, Maréchal de, attacks Henry of Navarre at Nerac, 55, 56. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- Duke of Courland, arrest and banishment of, 46. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- BIRTH**, Bacon on envy of persons of noble, 15. *British Essayists, i*
- Edipus anxious to discover secret of his ("Edipus Rex"), 73. *Classic Drama, i*
- Buddhist doctrine of perpetually recurring, 232. *Japanese Literature*
- BIRTHDAY**, A Friend's (poem), 68. *Arabian Literature*
- BIRTHRIGHT**, Segismund accuses his father of stealing his ("Life a Dream"), 243. *Classic Drama, i*
- BIRTHS**, limitation of, 157. *Political Economy, i*
- BIRZEN**, conference between the King of Poland and Czar of Russia at, 37, 47; entry of Charles XII into, 39. *Charles XII*
- BISHOP**, right of state to interfere with the revenues of a, 153 (1st ed., 199). *British Orators, ii*
- BISHOPS**, on the unmeanness of, to be lord presidents, 12. *British Orators, i*
- mode of appointing, 417. *History of English People, i*
- James I's theory concerning, 163, 164; expelled from House of Lords, 260; the Seven, 400. *History of English People, ii*

- BISHOPS**, position of, under the Georges, 1, 2. *History of English People*, iii  
 —Roman, their increased authority, 15. *History of Florence*  
 —the Palatinate, of Germany, 7 et seq.; those of Rome assume pre-eminence, 9; their revenues, 42, 43; temporal power of, 109; divine right of, 236. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —as ecclesiastical electors of Germany, 272, 274. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —why exempt from military service, 191; their complaints on the subject, 191; election of, 240. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**BISSET**, John, governor of, the town of Berwick, 154. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**BITHYNIA**, anterior to Cyrus a part of Asia Minor, 18; kingdom of, 234; acquires independence, 235; location of, 391. *Ancient History*  
**BITONTO**, archbishop of, at the council of Trent, 140. *History of the Popes*, i  
**BIYAPPI**, legend of, 137-139, 143, 144, 150. *Malayan Literature*  
**BKIKSUS**, the five, suspicions of ("Life of Buddha"), 368; hear first sermon of (ibid.), 279, 382-384; names of (ibid.), 381. *Sacred Books of the East*  
**BLACKBIRD**, Bird-catcher and the (fable), 6. *Turkish Literature*  
**BLACK DEATH**, the, 306. *History of English People*, i  
**BLACKER**, William, prize essay on land in Ireland by, 144. *Political Economy*, i  
**BLACKMORE**, Sir Richard, 224. *English Literature*, ii  
**BLACKS**, the, improvement of, 275 (1st ed., 295); emancipation of, 275 (1st ed., 295). *American Orators*, ii  
**BLACK SEA**, the, a boundary of Southern Asia, 17. *Ancient History*  
 —the, Russian dominion of, 14. *Charles XII*  
**BLACKSMITH**, the learned, Hawthorne on, 196, note. *American Essayists*  
 —labor of a, 30. *Political Economy*, i  
**BLAINE**, James Gillespie, biography of, 320 (1st ed., 349); "Funeral Oration on Garfield," 321-343 (1st ed., 341-363); gallant leader of the Republican party, 378 (1st ed., 398). *American Orators*, ii  
**BLAKE**, Robert, Admiral, death of, 164. *American Essayists*  
 —Robert, Admiral, defends Taunton, 282; struggle with Tromp, 286, 287; with Spain, 303, 307. *History of English People*, ii  
**BLANC**, Louis, doctrines of, 200. *Political Economy*, i  
**BLANCHARD**, Alain, unjustifiable execution of, 76. *Middle Ages*, i  
**BLANCHE OF CASTILE**, regency of, during the minority of Louis IX, 28. *Middle Ages*, i  
**BLANCHE OF LANCASTER**, marriage of, to the Earl of Richmond, 75. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**BLASPHEMY**, a capital crime in Connecticut, 37. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —the "Talmud" on, 175. *Hebrew Literature*  
**BLAZON OF ABENAMAR**, the (ballad), 113. *Moorish Literature*  
**BLEDA**, murder of, by his brother Attila, 6. *History of Florence*  
**BLenheim**, motive of the battle of, 332, 333 (1st ed., 442, 443). *British Orators*, i  
 —battle of, 256; for account of the state of France and of the events immediately preceding the battle of, see France, Louis XIV, and Marlborough; description of the ground occupied by the French and Bavarians at, 274; the chief French command held by Marshal Tallard at, 275; plan of the battle of, 275; numbers and disposition of the forces of the French and Bavarians, 275; the army of the Allies at, how commanded, 275; commencement of the battle of, 275; the assault on the village of, 276; Marlborough crosses the Nebel, 276; rescues the centre of his army, 277; valor of Prince Eugene, 277; the crisis of the battle described, 278; complete victory gained by Marlborough, 278; the numbers of the killed and wounded, and of the prisoners, 279; as stated by Voltaire, 279; results of this victory, 279. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —battle of, 448, 449. *History of English People*, ii  
**BLESSING OF THE PRIESTS** (the "Talmud"), 143. *Hebrew Literature*  
**BLESSING ON THE PROPHETS**, a ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 243. *Turkish Literature*  
**BLESSINGS**, the, of life, Temple on, 95 (1st ed., 139). *British Essayists*, i  
 —the "Talmud" on, vii, 4, 43, 143. *Hebrew Literature*  
**BLINDNESS**, mental, causes of, 213. *Republic of Plato*  
**BLOCK**, Prosper, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii  
**BLOCKADE**, Sumner on the word, 239, 240. *American Orators*, ii  
**BLOCKADE-RUNNERS**, the, multitudinous, 246; supplied by England, 255. *American Orators*, ii  
**BLÆDEL**, Sir, enticed to slay Hagan, 306; slain by Dankwart, 310. *Nibelungenlied*  
**BLOIS**, treaty of, 60. *Modern History*  
 —Guy de Chatillon, Count of, patron of Sir John Froissart, 301. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Lord Charles of, claim of, to the duchy of Brittany, 21 et seq.; invasion of Brittany by, 23; attack on the Countess of Montfort at Hennebion by, 28, 29; second invasion of Brittany by, 85-87; death of, at Auray, 88. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Peter de, position of, at the battle of Nevele, 205; heads the Flemings against the French, 256; the men of Ghent rallied by, 262; seeks safety

- in England on conclusion of peace, 299, 300. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BLOOD, the ties of, 389 (1st ed., 409).  
*American Orators*, ii
- the, of Abon-Firacat, the price of, 44.  
*Arabian Literature*
- original community of, Freeman on, 391 (1st ed., 449); idea in forming the greater and smaller groups of mankind, 392 (1st ed., 450).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- guilt of, state blasted by, 46; ties of, 357.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- river of, in seventh circle in Hell, 47.  
*Divine Comedy*
- baths of, 12. *French Revolution*, i
- sprinkling the, 116.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BLOREHEATH, the battle of, 349.  
*History of English People*, i
- BLOSSOMING TEMPLE, the, 224.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BLOSSOMS, the two fair, of the tree of life, 22.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BLOUNT, Edward, 192.  
*English Literature*, i
- BLOWS, scale of compensation for, 117.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BLÜCHER, statue of, 199, 225.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- Marshal, 125-128.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BLUMENBACH, Hopath, 51, 52, 75, 242.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- BLUMSTEIN, Captain, 143, 151.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- BLUNDERS, laughable, Lamb on, 14.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- governmental, in Egypt, 369 (1st ed., 435).  
*British Orators*, ii
- BOABDIL and VINDARAJA, the loves of (ballad), 14.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BOARDING-SCHOOLS, changes in, 57.  
*Physics and Politics*
- BOASTING, considerations on, 252.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Fuller on, 53 (1st ed., 73); various kinds of, 53, 54 (1st ed., 73, 74).  
*British Essayists*, i
- Nabi Efendi on, 189.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BOBALIAS, Almanzor and (ballad), 44.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BOCCACCIO, Giovanni, writings of, 132.  
*English Literature*, i
- Giovanni, influence of, on the literature of his age, 54.  
*History of Florence*
- Giovanni, influence of, on the literature of his age, 54.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Giovanni, appointment of, to lecture on Dante, 163.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- BOCLAND, nature of, 214.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- BODEGHEM, Bartholomew, of Delft, activity of, in the reorganization of ecclesiastical tribunals, 33.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BODHISATTVAS, attendance of, on the image, 217.  
*Chinese Literature*
- BODHISHATTVA, Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 295 et seq.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BODLEY, Sir Thomas, literary collections of, 246.  
*English Literature*, i
- BODMER, the Nibelungenlied first published at Zurich by, xxi.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- BODY, ecclesiastical, the, in Charlemagne's time, 363.  
*Philosophy of History*
- human, the, how influenced by the soul, 109; divisions of, according to perfections, 110; medicine as a means to perfection of, 113-123; causes and prevention of waste of, 121; repair of, 121, 122; art of decoration of, 123; gymnastics as a means to perfection of, 123; arts of elegance as a means to perfection of, 124. *Advancement of Learning*
- human, the, a source of evil, 86; and the soul, 102; a prison, 103, 105-109.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- care of, the, why it should precede care of soul, 190.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- the, not self-sufficing, 18; harmony of, with the soul, 87; excessive care of, inimical to virtue, 92; and the members, comparison of the State to, 153, 155; has less truth and essence than the soul, 289.  
*Republic of Plato*
- BÆOTIA, description of, 104; history of, 128.  
*Ancient History*
- BÆTHIUS, quoted, 64-67.  
*English Literature*, i
- BOETIE, Etienne de la, Montaigne's love for, Sainte-Beuve on, 375 (1st ed., 449).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- BOHEMIA, the blind king of, slain at the battle of Cressy, 41.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- effects of Wyclif's writings in, 324.  
*History of English People*, i
- struggle of, against Austria, 175.  
*History of English People*, ii
- dukes of, 17; ecclesiastics in, 18.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Jesuits in, 19, 277; Utraquists and their privileges in, 277, 316 et seq.; Frederick, Count Palatine, elected King of, 306, 307; the country is compelled to become Catholic, 317.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- nature of its connection with Germany, 35.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- BOHEMIA and HUNGARY, 51, 131.  
*Modern History*
- BOISSEREE, Dr. Sulpiz, 179, 194, 196, 249, 252, 256.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- BOJARDO, poem of "Rinaldo" by, 48.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- "Orlando" of, quoted, 179.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BOKHARI, author of the "Makota Radja Radja", iv, v.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BOLDNESS, antitheses for and against, 192.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- BOLEYN, Anne, last words of, 276.  
*English Literature*, i
- Anne, at the court of Henry VIII, 405, 406, 416, 430.  
*History of English People*, i
- BOLINGBROKE, Earl of Derby and Duke of Hereford, made lord appellant, 330; his quarrel with the Duke of Norfolk, 337; his accession to the throne, 338.  
*Middle Ages*, ii



**BOLINGBROKE**, Lord (Henry St. John), on the philosophy of, 327-329 (1st ed., 383-387). *British Essayists*, i  
— Lord (Henry St. John), referred to, 259; remarks on his writings, see note, 259; quotation from, 259, 260; quoted, 266; in note, 282.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
— Lord (Henry St. John), 275, 303.

*English Literature*, ii  
— Lord (Henry St. John), 8.

*English Literature*, iii  
— Viscount, 457; rivalry with Harley, 459; joins the Pretender, 462; returns, 474.

*History of English People*, ii  
**BOLLANDISTS**, Rénan on the, 454 (1st ed., 528).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**BOLOGNA**, taken possession of by Pope Julius II, 40; conference at, between Pope Clement VII and Emperor Charles V, 82; Paul III holds a council at, 174; municipal independence of, 265; university of, 304, 314; school of paintings in, 341.

*History of the Popes*, i  
**BOLOGNETTO**, Cardinal, 348.

*History of the Popes*, i  
— Cardinal, papal nuncio in Poland, 249; his intercourse with King Stephen, 249, 250.

*History of the Popes*, ii  
**BOLOR RANGE**, the, longitudinal chain of Central Asia, 17. *Ancient History*

**BOMBAY**, cession of, to England, 175.

*History of English People*, ii  
**BONA**, Queen of Poland, 201; assists Alba against the French with the funds of her duchy of Bari, 201.

*History of the Popes*, i  
**BONAPARTE**, Napoleon, the ambitious schemes of, 366; as a modern Attila, 419; power of, 419.

*American Orators*, i  
— Napoleon, overtures of peace of, Burke on rejection of, 291-334 (1st ed., 401-444); a man of great abilities, 319 (1st ed., 429); his hatred of the English, 323 (1st ed., 433); abilities of, 323 (1st ed., 433); as to the interest of, to make peace with England, 327 (1st ed., 437).

*British Orators*, i  
— Napoleon, refusal of Pitt to negotiate with, 3-53.

*British Orators*, ii  
— Napoleon, proposes the conquest of Egypt, 305; his address to citizens, 305; refuses command of expedition to Ireland, 307; Directory powerless to keep him in check, sends him to Egypt, 308; defeated at Acre, 314; hands his command to Kébler and leaves Egypt, 314; a grotesque uproar, 315 (note); legislature transferred to St. Cloud by, 315; Directory dissolved and Bonaparte appointed a consul, 316; infatuated with revolutionary doctrines, 317; appointed First Consul, 318; writes to England and Austria for a reconciliation with France, 318; clothes and sends home Russian prisoners, 319; crosses Great St. Bernard into Italy and gives battle at Marengo, 320; military

glory his title to power, 320; sets up the basis of a new peace, 320; curious scene at Bonaparte's audience with Austrian ambassador, 321; differences with United States terminated by treaty, 322; the treaty of Amiens, 322; compact of, with the holy see, 323; his incredible activity, 324; his violation of the law of nations, 328; assassination of the Duc d'Enghien by, 328; assumes the titles Emperor of the French and King of Italy, 329; the camp of Boulogne, 330; falls in a fit, 331; capitulation of Austrian army, 331; battle of Austerlitz, 332; his abundance of trophies, 333; furious at the report of Madame de Genlis, 333; scene on the battlefield, 334; gives kingdom of Naples to his brother Joseph, 335; battle of Jena, 338; pictures in the Dresden gallery, 341; his stay at Warsaw, 342; battle of Eylau, 343; victories of, at Heilsberg, Guttstadt, and Friedland, 343; treaty of Tilsit, 343; the fine reply of the Queen of Prussia to, 344; Jerome as King of Westphalia, 345; Cadoudal's attempt to kill, 351; sends Caulaincourt to arrest Duc d'Enghien, 352; d'Enghien assassinated by Bonaparte's order, 358; grief of Madame Bonaparte, 355, 356; "my policy," 359; he allays Caulaincourt's resentment, 360; announces his opinions of French kings, 362; of military science and risk, 363; of statesmen and politicians, 364; a scene in the Tuileries, 367; hostile opinions die quicker than hostile feelings, 369; shows himself at the opera, 369, 407; removes to St. Cloud, 369; legislature applaud proposal to place his bust in Assembly room, 370; royalists arrested every day by, 370; Pichegru strangled in prison, 370; his brother Lucien Bonaparte exiled from France, 371; affection for Josephine, 372; contemplates ascending the throne of France, 372; bitter conversation of, with Louis Bonaparte, 373; decreed Emperor of the French, 381; his greatest mistake, 387; refuses to give France a free constitution, 398; makes rules of etiquette for his new court, 399; narrowly escapes assassination at the opera, 409; his personal appearance, 409; a pitcher with two handles, 410; Ceracchi's knife, 414; signs Junot's marriage contract, 426; opposes marriage at church in daytime, 432, 433, 434.

*Classic Memoirs*, i

**BOND**, on the marriage, 396 (1st ed., 416). *American Orators*, ii

**BONDAGE**, imperfect humanity is in, vi, vii. *Philosophy of History*

**BONDHOLDERS**, the Confederate, of England, 236. *American Orators*, ii

**BONDSMEN**, when enfranchised, 153; rated to the census, 187. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**BONDSMEN**, freedom of the, purchased at a moderate price, 404.

*Philosophy of History*



- BONELLI, Cardinal, nephew of Pius V, 248. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BONIFACE, Prince of Est, 349, 350. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- St., the apostle of Germany, 13. *History of the Popes*, i
- St. (Winfrith), 52. *History of English People*, i
- BONIFACE VIII, Pope, 238, 255. *History of English People*, i
- Pope, election of, 33; taken prisoner by Sciarra, 34; his death, 34; founder of the first jubilee, 34. *History of Florence*
- Pope, bull of excommunication of, resisted by the French, 25, 26. *History of the Popes*, i
- Pope, suspected of fraud toward Celestine V, 153; disregard of his bulls by Edward I, 154; his death, 157; rescindment of his bulls, 158; rejection of his supremacy by the English barons, 163. *Middle Ages*, ii
- BONIFACE IX, Pope, the election of, 60, 61; legate sent by, to win over the King of France, 114, 115. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- elected Pope, 166; his traffic in benefices, 160. *Middle Ages*, ii
- BONIFAZIO, Governor of Africa, 5. *History of Florence*
- BONN, taken possession of by the Protestant Gebhard Truchsess, Archbishop of Cologne, 78. *History of the Popes*, ii
- BONNEMERE, Aubin, at siege of the Bastille, 164. *French Revolution*, i
- BONNER, Edmund, Bishop of London, cruelty of, 33. *English Literature*, ii
- Edmund, Bishop of London, 17, 20, 22, 139. *History of English People*, ii
- BONZES, on the, in China, 133. *Philosophy of History*
- BOOK, why some people write a, Schopenhauer explains, 220 (1st ed., 294); an old and excellent, 222 (1st ed., 296); the impression of the author's thoughts in his, 223 (1st ed., 297); the motif gives the peculiar character to the, 223 (1st ed., 297). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- BOOK OF THE ASCENSION, the, 201. *Turkish Literature*
- BOOK OF THE DEAD, v, 1-131. *Egyptian Literature*
- BOOKS, Solomon quoted on, 3; dedication of, 13, 14; as monuments to learning, 38. *Advancement of Learning*
- usefulness of, 33, 37; selection of, 38. *American Essayists*
- the only harmless, iii; Carlyle on, iii; Harrison on, iv. *Ancient History*
- Bacon on, 5, 287 (1st ed., 5, 331). *British Essayists*, i
- enjoyments in, Hazlitt on, 45 (1st ed., 75). *British Essayists*, ii
- excellent, Schopenhauer on, 219 (1st ed., 293); newest, 221 (1st ed., 295); write, which are worth translating, 222 (1st ed., 296); Sainte-Beuve on, 349 (1st ed., 423). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- BOOKS, prohibition of, under various pretences, 79, 145. *History of the Popes*, i
- prohibition of, under various pretences, 228. *History of the Popes*, ii
- effect of reading heretical ("Life of Buddha"), 423. *Sacred Books of the East*
- BOOKSELLERS, former combinations of, 394. *Political Economy*, i
- BOOTH, 124 et seq. *Hebrew Literature*
- BOOTS, carpet-bag full of old, Kingsley on, 313 (1st ed., 359). *British Essayists*, ii
- BORAO, Mahomet carried to heaven by, 169, 201, 202. *Turkish Literature*
- BORDE, Andrew, style of poetry of, 186. *English Literature*, i
- BORDEAUX, siege and capture of, by King's troops, 154; Peace of, registered October 1, 1650, 161. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- Sainte-Beuve on, 378 (1st ed., 452). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- priest hanged at, 66. *French Revolution*, ii
- BORDER MINSTRELSY, the, of Scott, Prescott on, 111. *American Essayists*
- BORGHESE, family of, 221. *History of the Popes*, ii
- family of, 14, 15. *History of the Popes*, iii
- Pope Paul V, 221-244. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Scipio Caffarelli, Cardinal, nephew of Paul V, 310. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Scipio Caffarelli, Cardinal, nephew of Paul V, 14. *History of the Popes*, iii
- BORGIA, Cæsar, 58, 59. *Modern History*
- Cæsar, despotic life of, 5, 6. *English Literature*, ii
- Cæsar, Duke of Valentinois, son of Pope Alexander VI, violence and ambition of, 35-37; his many atrocities, 37, 38; his duchy seized by Pope Julius II, 39; his treaty with Louis XII of France, 57. *History of the Popes*, i
- Cardinal, 373, 388. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Francesco, Duke of Gandia, 148, 149. *History of the Popes*, i
- BORIZOF, attacked by Charles XII, 96, 97. *Charles XII*
- BORN, Bertrand de, revolt under leadership of, 139. *History of English People*, i
- BORODINO, battle of, 121. *History of English People*, ii
- BOROUGH, smaller, unfavorable to conservative views, 224 (1st ed., 290). *British Orators*, ii
- when first a definite factor of civilization, 105; comparative picture of, in twelfth and eighteenth centuries, 105, 106; nature and results of insurrection of, in eleventh century, 111-120; internal government of, 119; diversity of state of, in different countries of Europe, 120. *Civilization in Europe*

- BOROUGHs**, their representation in Parliament, 195, 219; early English, 240; restriction of franchise in, 335.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —changes in representation of, 67;  
 new, created under the Tudors, 165.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BORROMEO**, Federigo, Cardinal, 347.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —St. (Carlo), nephew of Pius V,  
 exemplary life of, 222, 223, 251  
 et seq.; is canonized, 347.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —St. Carlo, influence of his reputa-  
 tion on Catholic progress, 64.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BORROWER**, the, Emerson on, 181.  
*American Essayists*
- BORROWING**, and not returning, a crime  
 ("Zend-Avesta"), 76.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BORSIPPA** (Birs-Nimrud), important city  
 of Babylonia, 24. *Ancient History*
- BORYSTHENES**, Muscovites driven beyond  
 the, 74; Charles' march toward, 97;  
 recrossed by the Muscovites, 97;  
 crossed by Charles, 97, 114.  
*Charles XII*
- Bos**, Abbé du, his financial theories, 96,  
 178, 182, 190, 193; general idea of  
 his book on the establishment of a  
 French monarchy in Gaul, 207;  
 ironical remarks on it, 211.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BOSCAWEN**, Admiral, expedition under,  
 against the French, 27.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BOSSU** (or Lebossu), characteristics of  
 writings of, 224.  
*English Literature*, ii
- BOSSUET**, "Discours sur l'Histoire Uni-  
 verselle" of, 6. *Ancient History*  
 —forces which produced the noble  
 cast of literature under, 18.  
*English Literature*, i
- BOSTON**, the massacre at, 127-137; in-  
 vested by a British fleet, 128; the  
 port of, blocked by a British fleet,  
 154; consequence of the destruction  
 of the trade of, 157.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —measures adopted in, during the  
 war of 1812, 129.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —(Lincolnshire), foundation of, 40.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —(Mass.), occupation of, by British  
 troops, 53, 54, 57, 58.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BOSTON PORT BILL**, Burke's wish to re-  
 peal the, 273 (1st ed., 383).  
*British Orators*, i
- BOSWELL**, James, dogs the footsteps of  
 Samuel Johnson, 444 et seq.  
*English Literature*, ii
- BOSWORTH**, battle of, 317.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —battle of, 30. *Modern History*
- BOTHWELL**, Earl of, Mary Stuart at the  
 head of army under, enters Edin-  
 burgh, 47; the boldest and most un-  
 scrupulous of nobles, 48; marries  
 Mary Stuart, 49.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BOTLUNG**, the father of Etzel, 396.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- BOTULF**, Boston founded by, 40.  
*History of English People*, i
- BOUCHER**, Jean, violent democratic opin-  
 ions and sermons of, 129, 173.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BOUCICAUT**, Lord, capture of the town of  
 Mantes from the King of Navarre  
 by, 80. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Lord, capture of, by the Turks,  
 160; humiliation of, at the hands of  
 the Turks, 162; mission of, at Avig-  
 non, 196, 200.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
 —Sir, the younger, in tournament  
 near St. Illevère, 61, 62.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- BOUCMEL**, John, challenges Nicholas  
 Clifford, 199.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BOUGAINVILLE**, Louis Antoine de, brief  
 sketch of, 306 (note).  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- BOUVILLE**, at Metz, 309, 354; account of,  
 310; character of, 312; troops of,  
 mutinous, 317; and Salm regiment,  
 318; intrepidity of, 318, 322;  
 marches on Nancy, 328; quells  
 Nancy mutineers, 329-332; at Mira-  
 beau's funeral, 371; expects fugitive  
 King, 394; would liberate King, 406;  
 emigrates, 406. *French Revolution*, i  
 —Junior, at Varennes, 401; flies to  
 father, 405. *French Revolution*, i
- BOULAINVILLIERS**, the Count de, an error  
 of, 177. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BOULE**, John, expedition of, at the head  
 of the men of Ypres, 202, 203.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BOULOGNE**, Eustace, Count of, the Kent-  
 ishmen forced to seek aid from, 100.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Napoleon's camp at, 107, 108.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BOUNDARY**, the Maine, dispute with re-  
 spect to, 123 (1st ed., 161).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —salutary, between power and privi-  
 lege, 134. *Federalist*
- BOURBON**, family of, renew their claim  
 to Naples, 130; great extension of  
 power of, 130 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
 —House of, 100.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —House of, execrable principles of  
 the, 298 (1st ed., 408); the French  
 governed by the, 298 (1st ed., 408);  
 restoration of the, not wished for  
 by Fox, 313 (1st ed., 423); conse-  
 quences from the perfidy of the, 313  
 (1st ed., 423). *British Orators*, i  
 —Cardinal, refusal of Henry III  
 to liberate, 118.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Charles, Duke of, attacks Rome,  
 May, 1527, 76; death of, 76.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Constable of, Francis I gives of-  
 fence to the, 68; Louise of Savoy  
 resolves to ruin, 69; conspiracy of,  
 against France, 69; army of, 71.  
*Modern History*

- BOURBON, Louis, Duke of, victory of, at the castle of Belleperche, 131; desire of, to see contest between the Lord of Carogne and James le Gris, 379; commander of the army, sent to assist the King of Castile, 382.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Louis, Duke of, commands expedition to Africa, 71.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- BOURBONS, fall of the, 152.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- French, restoration of the, 103, 172.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- BOURCHIER, governor of Ghent, 295; return of, to England, 300.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- BOURDELOT, physician to Christina of Sweden, 61, note, 64.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- BOURDILLES, siege of, by the dukes of Cambridge and Pembroke, 122, 123.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- BOURGEOISIE, the, origin of, 114; of what it consisted in the twelfth century, 114; diversity of its composition at different epochs of history, 114; character of, 116, 117.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- ancestry of, 19.  
*Political Economy, i*
- BOUROU, legend of, 104.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BOUVINES, battle of, 155.  
*History of English People, i*
- BOUZOR DJAMBOUR, a legend of, 163, 164.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BOVERIO, annals of the Minorities by, 99, note.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- BOW, the wondrous, of Mithilā, 276.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BOWELS OF THE EARTH (Agtab-al-Ard), King, legend of, 98.  
*Malayan Literature*
- BOWMEN, Genoese, plight of the, at Cressy, 40.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- BOXING, science and practice of, 108.  
*Republic of Plato*
- BOYER, the duellist, 350.  
*French Revolution, i*
- BOYER-FONFREDE, notice of, 288.  
*French Revolution, i*
- BOYLE, organic researches of, 382 (1st ed., 492).  
*British Orators, i*
- Robert, 303.  
*English Literature, ii*
- BOYNE, battle of, 426.  
*History of English People, ii*
- BRABANT, subjugated by the Prince of Parma, 75; recommendation of Peckius to the council of, 310.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- the Duchess of, desire of, for war with the Duke of Gueldres, 26.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- the Duke of, cause of the quarrel of, with the Duke of Gueldres, 2; siege of Grave by, 26, 27; defeat of, 28.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- the Lady of, Dante's warning to, 164.  
*Divine Comedy*
- BRACCO DI MONTONE, rivalry of, with Sforza, 398.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- BRADDOCK, General, attack of, upon Fort Duquesne, 16.  
*History of English People, iii*
- BRADFORD, battle of, 41.  
*History of English People, i*
- Andrew, arrangements for printing by, inadequate, 176.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- John, excursion of, 333.  
*American Orators, i*
- BRADSHAW, John, head of commissioners at the trial of Charles of England, 276.  
*History of English People, ii*
- BRAGANZA, the House of, Great Britain's refusal to acknowledge any other than the dynasty of, 60 (1st ed., 76).  
*British Orators, ii*
- BRAGGART REBUKED, The (ballad), 4.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BRAHE, Count, refusal of, to take the crown from the head of Christina, Queen of Sweden, 71, note.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- BRAHM, the Substantial Unity of All, 148.  
*Philosophy of History*
- BRAHMA, the forest of, 27.  
*Hindu Literature*
- the visit of Buddha to, in contemplation ("Life of Buddha"), 379.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BRAHMAKARINS (Brahmans), meet Buddha and explain penance ("Life of Buddha"), 331.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BRAHMAN, the, and the Pans, story of, 77; and the goat, story of, 81.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BRAHMANA, the, 148-151 ("The Dhammapada"); duties of, 148-151; the true (ibid.), 148, 149, 150, 151; exhorted to self-restraint (ibid.), 148-151; extinction of the passions of (ibid.), 150; commended to poverty (ibid.), 151.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BRAHMA-RISHI-DEVA, praises Tathāmagata's Nirvāna ("Life of Buddha"), 444.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BRAHMIN-MAHOMET-ABON-DJEMAA, 157.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BRAHMINS, on the class of, 145, 148; life of the, cannot answer for crimes, 152.  
*Philosophy of History*
- principles of, according to A-lola ("Life of Buddha"), 363; Buddha not satisfied with (ibid.), 366.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BRAIN, Dr. Gall's lecture on the, 109.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- BRAIN AND WISDOM IN GENERAL ("Kabalalah Unveiled"), 314.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BRAMADETTA, the hundred daughters of, 279-284.  
*Hindu Literature*
- BRAMANTE, Roman architecture of, 50.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- BRAMBER, Sir Nicholas, the knighting of, at Smithfield, by Richard II, 227.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- BRAN GALED, the horn of, Renan on, 419 (1st ed., 493).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- BRANCAS, Marquis de, anecdote of Charles XII, 105.  
*Charles XII*
- BRANDAN, St., legend of, Renan on the, 448 (1st ed., 522); poem of, 450 (1st ed., 524).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

- BRANDENBURG**, House of, conspiracy to annihilate, 252. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —Lutheranism established in, 97;  
 Joachim of, 109; Albert of, 200.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —margraves Joachim and Christian Ernest of, 283.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BRANDER**, character in "Faust," 1-150.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- BRANDYWINE**, the vales of, 245.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —battle of, 58.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BRASSUS**, Quintius Cæcilius, partisan of Pompey, 265, note.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- BRAVERY**, deeds of, Philinte on ("The Misanthrope"), 275.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- BRAZIL**, consequence of the residence of the King of Portugal in, 68 (1st ed., 84); Great Britain undertakes a mediation between Portugal and, 68 (1st ed., 84); the crowns of Portugal and, reunited, 68 (1st ed., 84).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —discovery of, 144.  
*Modern History*
- BREAKING ON THE WHEEL**, introduction of the punishment of, 83.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- BREDA**, peace of, 355.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —siege of, 353.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BREDOW**, on ancient history, 7.  
*Ancient History*
- BREEDING**, good, De Quincey on, 78 (1st ed., 114).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- BREMEN**, conquest of, 5, 8, 57.  
*Charles XII*  
 —dispute about, 468.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —archbishop of, his supremacy in Scandinavia, 18, 20.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Henry of Saxe Lauenburg, archbishop of, 8, 80, 98; his death, 79, 80.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BRENNUS**, reminiscence of, 163.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BRESLAU**, gates of, opened, 51.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 —Peace of, 9.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BREEST**, sailors revolt at, 335.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —state of, in 1791, 26.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —siege of, by Sir Oliver de Clisson, 333.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BRETHREN**, the Moravian, formally acknowledged by Maximilian II, 13; expulsion of, 318.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BRETIGNY**, conclusion of the peace of, 70.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —treaty of, 284.  
*History of English People*, i
- BRETON CLUB**, germ of Jacobinism, 91.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BRETONS**, deputations of, 91.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BREVETS**, character of, in France, 321.  
*Political Economy*, i
- BREVIARIUM ANIANA**, by whom published, 48.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- BREWSTER**, Sir David, on the color theory, 208, 217. *Goethe's Annals*
- BREZE**, Marquis de, his mode of ushering, 114; and National Assembly, 139, 143; extraordinary etiquette of, 143.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BRIBE**, Mitylenian, amount of the, 178.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —silence of Demosthenes the result of a, 339.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- BRIBERY**, the, of judges, 250.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —in the House of Commons, 70.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —of electors, 228; in democracies and aristocracies, 228.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —Demosthenes charged with obtaining seat in Senate by, 298.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- BRISES**, Demosthenes accused of receiving, from Harpalus, ix; Æschines accuses Demosthenes of receiving, 349.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- BRICKLAYERS**, character of employment of, 80-83.  
*Political Economy*, i
- BRIDAL**, Father, influence of Robert South upon, 298.  
*English Literature*, ii
- BRIDAL OF ANDALLA**, the (ballad), 149.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BRIDE**, an ode celebrating the virtue of King Wan's, 125; an ode in praise of a, 126.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —the, of Faust, description of ("Faust"), 78.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
 —The Zegri's (ballad), 148.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BRIDEGROOM**, ode on the happiness of a, 187, 188.  
*Chinese Literature*
- BRIDGE**, the, of Heaven (poem), 254.  
*Japanese Literature*
- BRIDGES**, Sir Harford Jones, discoveries of, 251.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BRIEG**, siege of, resolved on, 65.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- BRIENNE**, Loménie de, anti-protestant, 33; is appointed as Controller of Finance, 67; incapacity of, 69; edicts by, 70; failure of, 73; transfer of, by Paris Parlement, 74; illness of, 83; secret scheme of, 86; scheme discovered, 87; arrests two Parliameuteers, 89; bewildered, 93; desperate shifts by, 93; wishes for Necker, 95; dismissed, and provided for, 96; effigy of, burnt, 96.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Walter de, Duke of Athens, invested with extreme powers in Florence, 349.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- BRIGANDS**, the origin of, 109; in Paris, 110, 176; of Avignon, 18.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —in Paris, 38.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- BRIGHAM**, treaty of, 232.  
*History of English People*, i
- BRIGHT**, John, biography of, 334 (1st ed., 400); on peace and war, 335-346 (1st ed., 401-412); Lord Salisbury on the value of the services of, 376 (1st ed., 442).  
*British Orators*, ii
- BRIMARTE**, with Egyptian army, 340.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*



- BRISACH**, battle of, 165.
- BRISSAC**, Duke de, commands Constitutional Guard, 4; disbanded, 41.
- BRISSON**, fault in the career of, Montaigne on the, 38 (1st ed., 98).
- French, German, Italian Essays  
—Barnabé, studies of, in Zoroastrianism, 57.
- BRISSOT**, Jean Pierre, edits *Moniteur*, 117; friend of blacks, 260.
- French Revolution, i  
—Jean Pierre, in First Parliament, 12; plans in 1792, 37; active in Assembly, 42; in Jacobins, 46; at Roland's, 48; pelted in Assembly, 71; arrested, 238, 252; trial of, 268; guillotined, 270.
- BRISTOL**, siege of, by Queen Isabella of England, 4, 5.
- slave trade at, 72, 108.
- BRITAIN**, bolts and bars of power of, 122; lack of influence of, on the Continent, 283.
- description of, 396.
- Empire of, Chamberlain on the future of the, 401-405 (1st ed., 467-471); hangs together by a single thread, 402 (1st ed., 468).
- Great, colonial empire of, progress of, 237 (1st ed., 303).
- Greater, Chamberlain on the wider patriotism which embraces the whole of, 403 (1st ed., 469).
- Great, advantages of insular situation of, 37; restrictions on the standing army of, 135; the Parliament of, 353, 445-447; judicial establishments in, 464; the statute law of, 472; the King of, styled the fountain of honor, 384; a perpetual magistrate, 392.
- under the Romans, 6, 7; attacked by Picts and Scots, 7; English conquest of, 8-16.
- BRITANNICUS**, son of Claudius, 411; poisoning of, 412.
- BRITONS**, the, of Cornwall, adoption of speech of England by, 385 (1st ed., 443); unity of certain, with the Saxons, 403 (1st ed., 461).
- BRITONS**, the ancient, 38.
- the extermination of, 11, 12; defeat of, at Daegastan, 23; end of dominion of, 52.
- the, send to the Angli for assistance, 5; possess themselves of Brittany, 5.
- BRITANNY**, worthy research of, furnished to Celtic antiquities, 413 (1st ed., 487); popular songs of French, 436 (1st ed., 510).
- French, German, Italian Essays  
—commotions in, 13, 90, 106.
- state of affairs in, 144.
- origin of the people of, 88, and note s; grant of the duchy of, to Montfort, 89; its annexation to the crown, 90; right of its dukes to coin money, 173.
- the Duke of, feeling against, in 144; return of, to, 147; surrender of, demanded by the King of France, 164; condition of the affairs of, 177, 178; conduct of, toward the English, 192.
- BROC**, Sir Hugh, lays siege to St. Malo, 157.
- BROGLIE**, Marshal, against Plenary Court, 92; in command, 135, 147; in office, 151; dismissed, 174.
- BROKERS**, functions of, 131; how remunerated, 131.
- BRONTË**, Charlotte (pseud., Currer Bell), 85, 100, 185.
- BROOK**, The, of Hatsuse (poem), 253.
- BROOKLYN**, the battle of, 58.
- BROOM-LIKE TREE OF JAPAN**, story of the, 28-61.
- BROSSE**, Peter de la, Dante sees the shade of, 164.
- BROTHER**, ode lamenting the loss of a, 152.
- BROTHER AND SISTER**, marriage of, why permitted, 70.
- BROTHERS**, three, an ode lamenting the burial of, in the grave of Duke Muh, 155, 156.
- The Seven (tale), 232.
- BROTHERS AND SISTERS-IN-LAW**, marriage of, 71; why permitted in some countries, 72.
- BROWN**, John, Garrison on the death of, 209, 210.
- BROWNE**, Archbishop of Dublin, efforts of, to reform the Irish Church, 129, 130.
- Sir Thomas, biography, 42 (1st ed., 56); "On Toleration," 43, 44 (1st ed., 57, 58); "On Providence," 45-47 (1st ed., 59-61).
- Sir Thomas, Lamb's desire to see, Hazlitt on, 48 (1st ed., 78).
- Taine's criticism of, 252-255.
- BRITISH ESSAYISTS**, i  
*English Literature*, i

- BROWNE**, Sir Thomas, religious writings of, 34; characteristics of, 39.  
*English Literature*, ii  
 —William, the "Pastorals" of, 221.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BROWNING**, Elizabeth Barrett, and the interests of women, 100; why not commented on by Taine, 185.  
*English Literature*, iii
- BROWNISTS**, the, doctrines of, 154, 155; in America, 198; dying-out of, 262, 263.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BRUCCIOLI**, Italian translator of the Bible, 94; his dialogues, 94.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BRUCE**, Robert, message of, to Edward III, 5; invasion of England by, 5; death and dying request of, 8, 9.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Robert, the younger, murders Comyn, 261, 262; crowned, 263; his successes, 264, 265; truce with England, 265; acknowledged king, 266; dies, 266.  
*History of English People*, i
- BRUGES**, the banner of the Goldsmiths' Company of, thrown into the river, 204; the feast of Holy Cross in, 245; defeat of the men of, 245, 246; alarm in, at the result of the battle of Rosebeque, 261.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BRUHL**, Heinrich, Count von, aspirations of, to overturn throne of Prussia, 252; endeavor of, to terrify Czarina into an attack on King of Prussia, 253.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —Heinrich, Count von, dissatisfaction with, 114; installation of, as captain, 133; opinions regarding, 134.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- BRUNANBURH**, Athelstan's victory at, celebrated in Saxon song, 54.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —battle of, 67.  
*History of English People*, i
- BRUNDISIUM**, the peace of, 381.  
*Ancient History*
- BRUNEHAUT**, queen of Austrasia, the crimes of, 7; scheme of government of, 100; falls into the hands of Clotaire II and is sentenced to death, 101.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —execution of, 218.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BRUNELLESCHI**, Filippo, a Florentine architect, attempts to lay Lucca under water, 204.  
*History of Florence*
- BRUNELLO**, slain by Altamore, 47.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- BRUNETTO**, meeting of Dante with the shade of, 60, 61.  
*Divine Comedy*
- BRUNHILD**, history knows no trace of, xv; the wooing of, by Gunther, 53-63; tests proposed by, for her prospective wooers, 53; castles of, 63; how won by Gunther, 64-78; chosen by Gunther as the most beautiful maiden, 64; welcome of, to Siegfried, 68; tests proposed by, to decide King Gunther's fate, 69; the strength of, 73; grieves at waste of her treasures, 84; selects fine clothes to fill her travelling-chests, 89; knights chosen by, to accom-
- pany her on journey, 85; women and maidens taken by her, on her journey, 85; leaves her native ground, 86; arrival of, at Worms, 95; comparison between beauty of, and Kriemhild, 96; a son borne by, 116; secret grudge borne by, for Siegfried, 117; requests Gunther to have Siegfried and Kriemhild visit them, 117, 118; preparations of, to welcome Kriemhild, 127; mischief brooded by, 131; quarrel of, with Kriemhild, 131-141; result of quarrel of, 140, 141; Kriemhild not pitted by, 177.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- BRUNO**, Giordano, condemned by the Inquisition to the stake, 339.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BRUNOUT**, Monsieur, among Menads, 228.  
*French Revolution*, i
- BRUNSWICK**, progress of reformed religion in, 87.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Duke of, imputation cast upon him by some modern writers with regard to his conduct at Valmy, 333, note. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Duke of, marches on France, 54, 111; advances, Proclamation, 73; at Verdun, 118; at Argonne, 146; at Valmy, 149; retreats, 152.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —Ferdinand, Prince of, in command on the Elbe, 25, 26; on the Weser, 36; Duke of, Charles William Ferdinand, marches against France, 88.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 —Prince Frederick, intrigues of, 128.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 —the princes of, 10.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BRUSSELS**, submission of, to Philip II, 76.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BRUTES**, their state contrasted with that of man, 2.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- BRUTTIUM**, location of, 276.  
*Ancient History*
- BRUTUS**, Decimus, the deliverance of, 359, 360.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —Marcus, conspires against Caesar, 376; army of, overcomes, 380.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Marcus, privileges of, during his praetorship, 310, note; advantages gained by, in Macedonia, 358.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —Marcus, noble character of, 313.  
*Philosophy of History*
- BRYANT**, William Cullen, biography of, 90; "Essay on American Poetry," 91-100.  
*American Essayists*
- BUCER**, Martin, his arguments for Protestantism at the conference of Ratisbon, 105, 111.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BUCH**, the Captal de, collects soldiers for the King of Navarre, 82; defeated by the French under Sir Bertrand du Guesclin, 83; the capture of, 142; death of, in Paris, 150.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BUCHAN**, Earl of, made constable of France, 71.  
*Middle Ages*, i

- BUCHANAN, George**, Scotland and Glasgow indebted to, 161 (1st ed., 207).  
*British Orators*, ii
- BUCKINGHAM, Duke of** (George Villiers), grace and pleasantry of, 162.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Duke of (George Villiers), 173; the policy of, 181, 182; impeached, 186; expedition to Rochelle, 188, 189; slain, 192; second Duke of (George Villiers), 321, 360; negotiates with Holland, 362; dismissed, 368; imprisoned, 371.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Duke of (John Sheffield), plays of, 153; a patron of poets, 180; essays of, 184. *English Literature*, ii
- Earl of, the expedition of, to assist the Duke of Brittany, 179; march of, through France, 179 et seq.; the army of, before Troyes, 183-185; meeting of, with the Duke of Brittany, 196, 197; departure of, for England, 198, 201; accused of favoring the rebellion, 217. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, England**, condition of laborers in, 342.  
*Political Economy*, i
- BUCKLE, Henry Thomas**, uncommon power of, Froude on, 267 (1st ed., 311); patient reticence of, 268 (1st ed., 312); last conscious words of, 268 (1st ed., 312); on the motive of man, 270 (1st ed., 314); Adam Smith on, 281 (1st ed., 325).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- Henry Thomas, the ideas of, 7.  
*Physics and Politics*
- BUCKNER, General** (Simon Bolivar), terms written to, at Fort Donelson, by Grant, 386 (1st ed., 452).  
*British Orators*, ii
- BUDA**, the supposed castle of Etzel at, 397.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- BUDDHA**, the laws of, carried to China, 221; legends of, 222-225, 233-242, 261, 262; the festival of the skull-bone of, 226, 227; the descent of, from the Trayastrimoas heaven, 233-235; innumerable topos to, 235, 236; the subjects of the discourses of, 237; the legends of the birth of, 243, 244; the death of, 246; at Gridhra-Kuta Hill, 253, 254; the attainment of perfect wisdom by, 256-258; feats of, 266 et seq.; the statue of, in jade, 266.  
*Chinese Literature*
- the awakened ("The Dhammapada"), 131, 132; life of, 293-452; translations of the life of, 293; versions of the life of, 293; as a religious teacher, 293; parentage of ("Life of Buddha"), 295; baptism of (ibid.), 296; manifestations at the birth of (ibid.), 297; prophecy concerning (ibid.), 298; in the palace (ibid.), 304; childhood and education of (ibid.), 306; marriage of (ibid.), 306; his life of solitude (ibid.), 319 et seq.; on discipline (ibid.), 332; rejects the five desires (ibid.), 346; at Mount Penda (ibid.), 353; wins disciples (ibid.), 352 et seq.; given up to thought (ibid.), 366; on strength of body (ibid.), 367; nearly drowned in Nairangana river (ibid.), 367; refreshed with rice milk, by Nandā Baluda (ibid.), 368; recognized as a Buddha, by Kāla Nāga (ibid.), 369; established beneath the Bodhi tree (ibid.), 369; threatened by Māra (ibid.), 370; good spirits sing prophetic praise of (ibid.), 372, 373; flowers showered upon (ibid.), 374, 378; under the Bhodi tree (ibid.), 374-380; in contemplation (ibid.), 378; escapes self (ibid.), 378; Brahma visits (ibid.), 379; fed by passing merchants (ibid.), 379; titles given (ibid.), 380, 381; sends forth disciples to preach (ibid.), 387; converts of (ibid.), 388-402; in the Vihara (ibid.), 403; miraculous power of (ibid.), 411; desire of, for Nirvana (ibid.), 417; sets duration of his life (ibid.), 425; voice and form of (ibid.), 430; last words of (ibid.), 443; death of (ibid.), 443; couch of (ibid.), 449; pyre of (ibid.), 450; relics of (ibid.), 451.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BUDDHISM**, account of, in India, 167-172; Lamaistic development of, 170. *Philosophy of History*
- characteristics of, 293; propaganda of, 293; compared with Confucianism and Christianity, 293.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BUDDHISTS**, various estimates of the number of, 208, 209, 211; number of, in China, 210, 211.  
*Chinese Literature*
- BUFFALO**, disappearance of the, in America, 343, note, 344, note.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- BUFFALOES AND THE LOG**, the (fable), 5.  
*Turkish Literature*
- BUFFON, Madame de**, and the Duc d'Orléans, 81; at D'Orléans's execution, 278. *French Revolution*, i
- BUFFON, Rabelais** as a, 353 (1st ed., 427).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- BUGENHAGEN**, founder of Lutheranism in Denmark, 5.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BUILDING**, the art of, 85, 127. *Republic of Plato*
- BUILDING-RENT**, tax on, 336.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BUILDINGS**, modern, misfortune of, Ruskin on, 299 (1st ed., 343).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- renewal of, 91.  
*Political Economy*, i
- the location of, for religious worship, 183. *Politics of Aristotle*
- BULBUL**, Göl and, Persian myth of, iv, 229-357. *Turkish Literature*
- BULGARIANS**, Greek tongue and manners initiated by the, 379 (1st ed., 437); modern, 394 (1st ed., 452); first kingdom of the, 413, note (1st ed., 471, note); among Slavonic tribes, 414 (1st ed., 472); Slavonic, 414 (1st ed., 472). *British Essayists*, ii



- BULGARIANS**, Holy, Praise of the ("Zend-Avesta"), 108.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- BULL-FIGHT**, The (ballad), 89.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BULL-FIGHT OF GAZUL** (ballad), 145.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BULL-FIGHT OF ZULEMA**, The (ballad), 46.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BULL-FIGHTS**, concerning, in "Moorish ballads," iv.  
*Moorish Literature*
- BULLION**, relation of, to the coin, 22; cost of obtaining, 126.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- BULLOCK**, the offering of a, 111.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BULLS**, winged, of Chaldean sculpture, v; man-headed, v, vi; created by Anu to destroy Ishtar, 84.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- different papal, 42, note, 45, note, 122, note, 123, note, 137, note, 142, 246, 248, note, 249, note, 253, 254, 262, note, 278, 283, note, 284, note, 312, 313, 316, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- different papal, 190, 313 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- BULMER**, Lady, the burning of, 428.  
*History of English People*, i
- BULWER-LYTTON** (Edward George Earle), Lord Lytton, influence of Scott on style of, 85; not treated of fully by Taine, 185.  
*English Literature*, iii
- BUNKER HILL**, the battle of, 57.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BUNYAN**, John, Whittier on, 235.  
*American Essayists*
- John, author of the "Pilgrim's Progress," Hazlitt on, 55 (1st ed., 85).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- John, biography of, 114 (1st ed., 190); on "The Heavenly Footman," 115-126 (1st ed., 191-202).  
*British Orators*, i
- John, 133; life and character of, 70; and the Puritans, 133.  
*English Literature*, ii
- John, 147, 343-346; his "Pilgrim's Progress," 345, 346; released, 361; refuses Indulgence, 398.  
*History of English People*, ii
- BUONAGGIUNTA**, the spirit of, 241.  
*Divine Comedy*
- BUONCOMPAGNO**, Giacomo, son of Gregory XIII, 291, 302.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Hugo, Pope Gregory XIII, the times of, 290-302.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BUONDELONTI**, the story of, 56, 57; murdered at Florence, 57.  
*History of Florence*
- BUONFIGLIOLO**, Rudolfo, secretary of the treasury of Gregory XIII, 296; his financial measures, 296 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- BURDENS**, things not used regarded as ("Faust"), 24.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- public, transfer of the, 391.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- Sabbath, the "Talmud" on, 75.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BURDETT**, Sir Francis, and Parliamentary reform, 119.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BURFORD**, the battle of, 46.  
*History of English People*, i
- BURGESSES**, the House of, in Virginia, in 1620, 162.  
*American Orators*, ii
- of the palisades, origin of the, 26.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- BURGH**, Herbert de, defeats the French fleet, 161; policy of, as Justiciar, 174 et seq.  
*History of English People*, i
- BURGHES**, relation of the, to the lords, 384.  
*Philosophy of History*
- BURGHESHER**, Sir Bartholomew, the castle of Cornicy besieged by, 67, 68.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- BURGLARY**, the Talmud on, 179.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- BURGOS**, siege of, 121.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BURGOYNE**, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- General (John), commander of the English army in the American war, State paper drawn up by King George III on the plan of expedition of, 307; description of, 307; the officers and army under, 307; assembles his troops and gives a war-feast to the Indians, 307; success of, in reducing the forts at Ticonderoga, 307; reaches the left bank of the Hudson, 308; confidence of success felt by the army of, 308; American general opposing, 309; victory of, at Bennington, 311; encampment of, at Saratoga, 311; failure of Sir Henry Clinton to reinforce, 311.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- General (John), 58, 59; campaign of, in America, 58, 59.  
*History of English People*, iii
- BURGUNDIANS**, the, Gaul overrun by, 5.  
*History of Florence*
- the, principally Arians, 10, 12; Catholic subjects of, take part with the Franks, 12.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Roman provinces occupied by the, 3; their mode of dividing conquered provinces, 120.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- destruction of the, xiv; fight of, with the Huns, 314-323; how they threw down the dead, 323-326.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- the laws of the, 93, 97.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- BURGUNDY**, Eudes, Duke of, undertakes the protection of his niece Jane, 42; betrays her cause, 42.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- Duke of (Charles the Bold), marches into Pays de Vaud, 5; captures Granson, 5; his pomp and magnificence, 5; defeated by the Swiss, 6; compared with King John of France, 6; cause of the war, 7; Louis XI pleased by Burgundy's defeat, 7; sends Lord of Contay to Louis XI, 8; abandoned by Duke of Milan, 9, 10; also by King René, 11; Germany declares against him, 12; his head-quarters at Losanne, 13; defeated at Morat, 15; his losses in battle, 15; escapes to La Rivière, 20; serious illness of, 20; besieges Nancy, 23, 28; visited by King of Portugal, 30; battle with Duke of



- Lorraine's army, in which Burgundy is slain, 34; buried by order of Lorraine in St. George's Church at Nancy, 34, note; his character and misfortunes described by Commynes, 34, 35.
- Classic Memoirs, i*  
**BURGUNDY**, Duke of (Charles the Bold), promises Pope Pius his assistance against the Turks, 352; appointed one of the generals, 352.
- History of Florence*  
 —Duke of (Charles the Bold), character and ambitious designs of, 82; is defeated and killed, 85.
- Middle Ages, i*  
 —Duke of (Charles the Bold), chief events of his career, 21, 22, 23, 24.
- Modern History*  
 —John, Duke of, 332; the assassination of, 332.
- History of English People, i*  
 —John, Duke of, assassinates the Duke of Orleans, 64; obtains pardon for the crime, 64; consequence of his reconciliation with the court, 65; is assassinated, 66.
- Middle Ages, i*  
 —Mary, Duchess of, defends her rights against Louis XI, 85 and notes, 86.
- Middle Ages, i*  
 —Philip the Good, Duke of, 333; alliance of, with Henry V, 332, 339; betrays Jeanne d'Arc to the English, 343; reconciliation of, with the King of France, 345.
- History of English People, i*  
 —Philip the Good, Duke of, allies himself with Henry V, 68; splendor of his court, 82.
- Middle Ages, i*  
 —Philip the Good, Duke of, his oath to fight the infidels, 13; provinces under his rule, 19.
- Modern History*  
 —Philip the Hardy, Duke of, marriage of, to the daughter of the Earl of Flanders, 119; appointment of, to command an expedition into England, 123; meeting of, with the Duke of Lancaster at Tournement, 116, 126, 127; intercession of, requested by the Earl of Flanders to save Bruges, 261; pardons the men of Ghent, 299.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
 —Philip the Hardy, Duke of, regency of, 101; a negotiator of peace, 113; taxes his knights to equip expedition against the Turks, 137; efforts of, to raise ransom money, 165.
- Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
 —Philip the Hardy, Duke of, named guardian of Charles VI, 59; death of, 63.
- Middle Ages, i*  
**BURIAL**, the, of the guardians, 100, 157, 162, 238.
- Republic of Plato*  
**BURKE**, Edmund, the most accomplished of orators, 114.
- American Orators, ii*  
 —Edmund, biography of, 364 (1st ed., 420); "On Taste," 365-374 (1st ed., 421-430).
- British Essayists, i*  
 —Edmund, conversational powers of, 83 (1st ed., 119).
- British Essayists, ii*  
 —Edmund, biography of, 227, 228 (1st ed., 337, 338); on conciliation with America, 229-286 (1st ed., 339-396).
- British Orators, i*  
**BURKE**, Edmund, quoted by Taine, 303; life and principles of, 317-320; on the French Revolution, 320-326; and Dr. Johnson, 444.
- English Literature, ii*  
 —Edmund, Macaulay on, 286; likeness of, to Macaulay, 306.
- English Literature, iii*  
 —Edmund, on the French Revolution, 31.
- French Revolution, ii*  
 —Edmund, 45-48; supports American demands, 55; his Bill of Economical Reform, 67, 68; moves impeachment of Hastings, 78; hostility to the Revolution, 82-86, 89; quarrel with Fox, 85; "Letters on Regicide Peace," 94; death, 95.
- History of English People, iii*  
**BURLEIGH**, Lord (William Cecil), character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367.
- Classic Drama, ii*  
 —Lord (William Cecil), emotional nature of, 273.
- English Literature, i*  
 —Lord (William Cecil), 41, 50, 51.
- History of English People, ii*  
**BURLEY**, Sir Simon, mission of, to Germany concerning marriage of Richard II, 175; appointment of, to governorship of Dover Castle, 362; charged with defalcation, 409; execution of, 410.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
**BURMANNUS**, Casper, references to works of, 65, note.
- History of the Popes, i*  
**BURNET**, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, the character of the preaching of, 292.
- English Literature, ii*  
 —Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, the character of, 329, 423.
- History of English People, ii*  
**BURNEY**, Francesca (Madame D'Arblay), characters portrayed by, in "Evelina," 283; the heroines of, 320; admiration of, for Dr. Johnson, 444.
- English Literature, ii*  
 —Francesca (Madame D'Arblay), service of, with Queen Charlotte, 275.
- English Literature, iii*  
**BURNING**, execution by, 174.
- Hebrew Literature*  
**BURNS**, Robert, the Ayrshire ploughman, extraordinary account of, 391-397 (1st ed., 441-445).
- British Essayists, i*  
 —Robert, Hunt on, 65 (1st ed., 95).
- British Essayists, ii*  
 —Robert, oration on, by Lord Rosebery, 409-416 (1st ed., 475-482); all Scotland to pay tribute to, 410 (1st ed., 476); the death of, revives interest in him, 412, 413 (1st ed., 478, 479); respected most after his death, 415 (1st ed., 481); Carlyle on, 437 (1st ed., 503).
- British Orators, ii*  
 —Robert, on refined women, 251.
- English Literature, ii*  
 —Robert, sketch of his life and works, 48-65.
- English Literature, iii*  
**BURNT-OFFERINGS**, the "Talmud" on, 156.
- Hebrew Literature*  
**BURR**, Aaron, nomination of, for governor of New York, 281; letter written by, to Alexander Hamilton, 282; idem, 285, 286; Judge Van Ness reports determination of Hamilton to, 286; verbal communication sent by, through Judge Van Ness, to

- Hamilton, 288; letter from Hamilton to, 289; letter from Mr. Pendleton to, 293; instructions from, to Judge Van Ness, 293; duel between, and Hamilton, 295, 296; papers explaining facts and communications preceding duel between Hamilton and, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300; letters written by, concerning, to Theodosia, 306, 307, 308; to Joseph Allston concerning business matters, 308, 309, 310; letters from, after duel, to Joseph Allston: concerning death of Hamilton, 310; concerning sitting of coroner's jury, 311, 312; letter to, from John Swartwout regarding verdict of jury of wilful murder by, 312; letter from, to Joseph Allston, concerning inquest and verdict of jury, 313; letters from, to Theodosia: on personal matters, 313; on rumors of attempts to assassinate, 314; on plan for meeting family, 314; on plan to go to Florida, 316; on settlement at St. Simon's, 316; on trip to Gaston's Bluff, 319; on returning from Darien, 320; on storm and inundation and drowning of negroes, 320, 321, 322; on contemplated trip, to St. John's and St. Augustine's, 322, 323; on return from Florida, 323; on storm in Savannah, 324; on plan to go to Statesburgh or New York, 325; on trip to Richmond, 326, 327; on meeting the actress, Mrs. West, 329; on dispute between New Jersey and New York in regard to hanging the Vice-President, 330; on trial of Judge Chase, 331; on motive for trip to Philadelphia, 331; on advice as to course of reading, 332; on cultivation of mind, 333; on plan to visit States on each side of the Ohio River, and also Tennessee, 335, 336; letters from, to Joseph Allston: on plan to visit Florida, 315; on Burke's history and Curran's speeches, 328; on letter from Biddle et al. and U. S. Senators to Governor of New Jersey, 330; last public duty of, as president of the Senate of the U. S. in case of impeachment of Judge Samuel Chase, 333, 334, 335. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- BURTON, Robert, biography of, 32 (1st ed., 40); on "Perturbation of the Mind Rectified," 33-39 (1st ed., 41-47). *British Essayists*, i
- Robert, on luxury in dress, 175; life and writings of, 248-252. *English Literature*, i
- Robert, religious nature of, 34; a master of Milton, 100. *English Literature*, ii
- BUSACO, the battle of, 116. *History of English People*, iii
- BUSBY, Dr. Richard, Coverley's opinion of, 234 (1st ed., 277). *British Essayists*, i
- Dr. Richard, Dryden's letter to, 256. *English Literature*, ii
- BUSINESS, divisions of the art of, 237; books written upon, 237, 238; proverbs of Solomon on, 239-255. *Advancement of Learning*
- BUSONIER, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii
- BUSSETO, conference at, between Pope Paul III and Emperor Charles V., 172. *History of the Popes*, i
- BUSSE-LECLERC, governor of the Bastille, 116. *Modern History*
- BUTCHER, profit in trade of, 370. *Political Economy*, i
- BUTE, John Stuart, Lord, conquest by, of mother of Prince of Wales, 235; desire of Prince of Wales for, as groom of the stole, 245; endeavor made with King to appoint, as groom, etc., 261. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- John Stuart, Lord, unpopularity of, 273, 274, 310. *English Literature*, ii
- John Stuart, Lord, in the Cabinet, 36-42. *History of English People*, iii
- BUTLER, Joseph, Bishop, 320. *English Literature*, ii
- Joseph, Bishop, 320, 329. *History of English People*, ii
- Samuel, 137-140, 303. *English Literature*, ii
- BUTTAFUOCO, Napoleon's letter to, 315. *French Revolution*, i
- BUTTERFLIES, women likened to ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 480. *Classic Drama*, ii
- BUTTERFLY, The Rose and the (fable), 22. *Turkish Literature*
- BUTTNER, Hofrath, library of, 70, 96; peculiarities of, 69. *Goethe's Annals*
- BUTROO (ballad), 442-449. *Hindu Literature*
- BUYING AND SELLING, the "Talmud" on, 63, 64, 68, 69. *Hebrew Literature*
- BUZOR, in the National Convention, 144, 239; arrested, 238; retreats to Bordeaux, 252, 261; the end of, 270. *French Revolution*, ii
- BYBLUS, city of Phœnicia, 22. *Ancient History*
- levied on by Assur-nasir-pal, 165. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- BYNG, John, Admiral, arrival of, at Gibraltar, 240; demand by, for battalion to transport to Minorca refused, 241; rumor of refusal of, to engage French, 241; Sir Edward Hawke and Admiral Saunders sent to supersede, and West, 241; effigy of, burned in great towns, 242; orders to arrest, sent to every port, 248; commitment of, to close confinement, 248; removal of, from Portsmouth to Greenwich, 249; notice given to, to prepare for trial, 258; statement of case published by, 259; public opinion changed in regard to, 259. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- John, Admiral, 310. *English Literature*, ii
- John, Admiral, 18. *History of English People*, iii
- BYRON, George Gordon, Lord, remark of Scott in eulogy on, 116. *American Essayists*
- George Gordon, Lord, his life and works, 102-151. *English Literature*, iii

BYRON, George Gordon, Lord, *Sainte-Beuve* on, 332 (1st ed., 406).

—French, German, *Italian Essays*  
—George Gordon, Lord, 201, 211, 243, 246. *Goethe's Annals*

BYRON AND GOETHE, Mazzini on, 389-408 (1st ed., 463-482).

—French, German, *Italian Essays*  
BYRONISM, Mazzini on, 405 (1st ed., 479).

—French, German, *Italian Essays*  
BYZANTINES, Armenian chronicles of the, vi. *Armenian Literature*

—policy of the, 111; assistance asked from the Athenians by the, 177. *Demosthenes' Orations*

BYZANTIUM, fleet commanded by Clitus defeated near, 179. *Ancient History*

—Philip lays siege to, 178; Phocion succeeds in relieving, 178; Demosthenes wrested, from Philip, 348. *Demosthenes' Orations*

BYZUN, slaughter of wild boars of Arman by, 210, 211; reply of, to message of Manijeh, 212; fate of, as ordered by Afrasiyab, 217; prophecy of astrologers relating to, 219; release of, by Rustem, 222. *Persian Literature, i*

## C

C., initial of condemnio, 160, 161.

CAABA, the pilgrimage to, by Nabi Efendi, 174-176. *Turkish Literature*

CABAL, the character of the, 201. *Civilization in Europe*

—overthrow of the, 377, 378. *History of English People, ii*

CABALLEROS, the, of Spain, privileges, enjoyed by, 429. *Middle Ages, i*

CABALS, senate formed to prevent, 258. *American Orators, i*

CABANIS, Pierre Jean Georges, physician to Mirabeau, 369. *French Revolution, i*

CABINET-COUNCIL, consideration by, of message to Prince of Wales, in regard to living with mother, 244. *Classic Memoirs, ii*

CABOT, Sebastian, 374. *History of English People, i*

—Sebastian, the discovery of North America by, 31. *Modern History*

CABUL, the occupation of, 133, 134. *History of English People, iii*

CACCIAGUIDA, the spirit of, mysterious discourse of, 345; bids Dante ask questions, 346; description of Florence by, 347-354; prediction of, concerning Dante, 354-358. *Divine Comedy*

CADE, John, 347, 348. *History of English People, i*

CADI, The three Princes and the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 401. *Turkish Literature*

CADIZ, English descent on, 118. *History of English People, ii*

—in Moorish ballads, iv. *Moorish Literature*

CADMUS, inventor of letters, Lubbock on, 456 (1st ed., 514). *British Essayists, ii*

—the Theban, 119. *Plato's Dialogues*

CADUSIA, part of the Highland of South-western Asia, 21; extent and position of, 21; no city of importance in, 21; character and population of, 21; beyond the Elburz Range, 21. *Ancient History*

CADUSIANS, the revolt of the, 91. *Ancient History*

CADWALLON, King of the Welsh, 26, 27, 28. *History of English People, i*

CÆCILIA, Metella, the tomb of, 330. *History of the Popes, i*

—Metella, tomb of, 55. *History of the Popes, iii*

CÆDMON, the hymns of, 57, 61; metrical paraphrase of parts of the Bible by, 61-64, 185. *English Literature, i*

—32-35. *History of English People, i*

CAEN, the Girondins at, 240, 252. *French Revolution, ii*

—capture of, by the English, 36. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*

CAERLEON, Arthur at, 429 (1st ed., 503). *French, German, Italian Essays*

CAERMARTHEN, the Marquis of, wants of Czar Peter while in England supplied by, 309. *American Essayists*

CÆSAR, Augustus, discernment of, as to inclinations of his daughters, 56 (1st ed., 76). *British Essayists, i*

—Augustus, foreign policy of, 117; his alarm and bitter grief at the defeat of the army under Varus, in Germany, 128. *Decisive Battles of the World*

—Caius Julius, an example of learning and military genius, 6, 30; writings of, 32, 33; wise sayings of, 33; calendar of, 32; his answer to Metellus, 33, 34; how compared to Catiline by Machiavel, 230; arrogance of, 257; reasons of, for abandoning civil life for military, 264. *Advancement of Learning*

—Caius Julius, at funeral of Julia, 366; begins march upon Rome, 373; Italy thrown into arms of, 373; wars carried on by, 374; the claim of, 374; colonies planted by, 375; misjudges temper of people, 375; death of, 376. *Ancient History*

—Caius Julius, proposition of, as to Catiline and his friends, 53; proposal of, as to the punishment of conspirators, 58; speeches addressed to, 225, 239, 257. *Cicero's Orations*

- CÆSAR**, Caius Julius, meeting of Dante with shade of, in Hell, 16.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —Caius Julius, animosity between, and Pompey, Montaigne on the, 53 (1st ed., 113).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Caius Julius, "Commentaries" of, 3; victories of, 311.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —Caius Julius, confiscation of goods introduced by, 88.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —Caius Julius, law of, against hoarding money, 158; account of the Germans by, 171, 200.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**CAIRNES**, Professor John Elliott, on condition of cottiers in Ireland, 323, 325.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**CAIS**, King, the distrust of, 26; declares war against the tribe of Byah, 28.  
*Arabian Literature*  
**CAIUS**, Prince of Est, achievements of, 348.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
**CAJETAN**, Tommaso de Vio, Cardinal, praises of, for Pope Adrian VI, 65.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**CAKE OF DOUGH**, the "Talmud" on, 5.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**CALABRIA**, Charles, Duke of, offered the government of Florence, 90; enters the city and checks Castruccio, 90; returns to Naples, 91; his death, 91; routs the Florentines at Poggibonzi, 413; remains at Sienna in spite of the peace, 418; conduct of, there, 419; ravages the Pope's dominions, 425; defeated by the papal troops, 427.  
*History of Florence*  
**CALACH**, 185, 186, 188, 190, 193, 197.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**CALAIS**, a writ issued by Henry VIII to, to send one Burgess to Parliament, 200 (1st ed., 310).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —capture of, by the English, 46.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —siege of, by Edward II, 281, 282; cession of, to Edward III, 284.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —the loss of, 26.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**CALAMITIES**, Athenian, imputed to Demosthenes, 206; public, effects of, 434.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the three, old age, decay, and death ("Life of Buddha"), 302.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
**CALAMITY**, public, a mighty leveller, 231 (1st ed., 341).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —national, Richter on, 215 (1st ed., 283).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**CALAMY**, Edmund, 58.  
*English Literature*, ii  
**CALCUTTA**, the origin of, 14; the Black Hole of, 24.  
*History of English People*, iii  
**CALDERON**, Pedro, the dramas of, v.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —Pedro, 161, 279.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Pedro, the wit of, 153.  
*English Literature*, ii  
**CALDERON**, Pedro, 69, 178, 183, 196, 247.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
**CALEDONIANS**, Lamb on the, 4, 5.  
*British Essayists*, ii  
**CALENDAR**, reformation of the, 32; of doubts, 93; of experiments, 101.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Romme's new, 256-259; comparative ground scheme of, 259.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —the, reformation of, under Pope Gregory XIII, 293, 294.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**CALHOUN**, John Caldwell, biography of, 441, 442; on the "Increase of the Army," 443-451.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —John Caldwell, quoted on nullification, 417.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
**CALIGULA**, the reign of, 409; insanity of, 409.  
*Ancient History*  
**CALIPH AND THE SLAVE GIRL**, The ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 404.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**CALIXTINS**, tenets of the, 37.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
**CALIXTUS II**, Pope, compromise effected by, 118.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
 —III, Pope, efforts of, to raise a crusade against the Turks, 330; the death of, 333.  
*History of Florence*  
**CALL TO ARMS**, the (ballad), 92.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**CALLIAS**, warlike conduct of, toward Philip, 182; Æschines charges, with duplicity, 305.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —son of Hipponicus, 160, 181; the noble, 208; large sums paid by, to the Sophists, 13, 143; Protagoras at the house of, 156; the house the wealthiest in the city, 183; half-brother by same mother to Paralus, son of Pericles, 160.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
**CALLIMASIN'S LETTERS**, 298.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**CALLIOPE**, Dante's invocation to, 143.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**CALMAR**, the union of, 48.  
*Modern History*  
**CALME**, the council of, 74.  
*History of English People*, i  
**CALMUCKS**, the, 98.  
*Charles XII*  
**CALNEH** (now Niffer), important city of Babylonia, 24.  
*Ancient History*  
**CALONNE**, Charles Alexandre de, 139 et seq.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 —Charles Alexandre de, character of, 58; suavity and genius of, 60; difficulties of, 62, 63; at bay, 64; dismissal of, 66.  
*French Revolution*, i  
**CALVERLEY**, Sir Hugh, command of, at battle of Auray, 87; made governor of Calais, 149; accompanies expedition in behalf of Pope Urban, 268; disagreement of, with the Bishop of Norwich, 269, 271.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**CALVIN**, John, 11, 45, 301.  
*English Literature*, ii  
 —John, at first considered a Lutheran, 163.  
*History of the Popes*, i



- CALVIN, John, held in high honor at Geneva, 12; severity of the tenets of, 204, 205.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —John, 99, 100. *Modern History*
- CALVINISM, in what countries prevailing, 11, 12; divisions among the professors of, 301.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- CALVINISTS, particular enmity of Rome against, 143.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —ravages of the, 235.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CAMALDOLL, seclusion of the order of, 118.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- CAMBON, Joseph, the finance-talent of, 14.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CAMBRAY, the league of, 384; treaty of, 407.  
*History of English People, i*
- CAMBRENSIS, Giraldus, Irving on, 68.  
*American Essayists*  
 —Giraldus, superstition of, 451 (1st ed., 525).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- CAMBRIDGE, the town of, thirty years ago, Lowell on, 363-397 (1st ed., 381-415).  
*American Essayists*  
 —the University of, foundation of, 262.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 —the New Learning at, 381; Erasmus at, 386.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —the Protestants at, 5.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 —Edmund, Earl of, sent to Angoulême, 118; besieges Bourdieu, 122, 123; goes to England with the Prince of Wales, 136; preparations of, for expedition to Portugal, 211; enforced inactivity of, in Portugal, 239 et seq.; return of, to England, 244.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
 —George, Duke of, 459.  
*History of English People, ii*
- CAMBRIDGEPORT, thirty years ago, 379 (1st ed., 397).  
*American Essayists*
- CAMBYSES, the genius of, 79.  
*Ancient History*  
 —use made by, of the superstition of the Egyptians, 64.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CAMDEN, William, 246.  
*English Literature, i*
- CAMEL, the Lion and his Court, Story of the, 81.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CAMERINO, seizure of, by Paul III, 169; conferment of, as a fief on Ottavio Farnese, 170; restoration of, to the Church, 177.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- CAMERON, Donald (Lochiel), Highlanders under command of, ordered to enter Edinburgh, 390; old woman begs of, to spare life of children, 429.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- CAMILLO, 15; in assault on Jerusalem, 367, 269; fights Argantes, 370.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- CAMILLUS, Rome saved from immediate destruction by, 311.  
*Ancient History*
- CAMINO, Riccardo da, the fate of, foretold, 319.  
*Divine Comedy*
- CAMO, Cardinal Gallio di, applies his wealth to ecclesiastical foundations, 347.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- CAMPALDINO, the battle of, 67.  
*History of Florence*
- CAMPAN, Jeanne Louise Henriette, pathetic tone of her memoirs, xi; sketch of the life of, 256.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*  
 —Jeanne Louise Henriette, memoirs by, 23.  
*French Revolution, i*
- CAMPANELLA, Thomas, sketch of, author of "The City of the Sun," vi, 141.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- CAMPANIA, description of, 274.  
*Ancient History*
- CAMPBELL, Thomas, 76, 112.  
*English Literature, iii*
- CAMPEGGIO, Lorenzo, Cardinal, legate to Germany, 78; his memorial to Charles V, 78; his designs against the Lutherans, 79.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Lorenzo, Cardinal, 406.  
*History of English People, i*
- CAMPERDOWN, the battle of, 95.  
*History of English People, iii*
- CAMPION, Edmund, the Jesuit, 75, 76.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 —Edmund, the Jesuit, sent by Gregory XIII on a secret mission to England, 62.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- CAMPOBASSO, Nicolo, conspiracy of, against the Duke of Burgundy, 23, 24, 27, 31; expulsion of, from camp by Germans, 33.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- CAMPO FORMIO, treaty of, the ostensible purpose of, 32.  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —treaty of, 94; ceded by France, 38; constitution granted to, 85; American invasions of, 123.  
*History of English People, iii*
- CAMUS, Armand Gaston, the archivist, 15; in National Convention, 151; with Dumouriez, imprisoned, 226.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CANADA, allurements offered by, 432.  
*American Orators, i*  
 —topographical aspect of, 17; why not likely to wage war with United States, 171; French inhabitants of, 301; decline of, 437, 438; increase in population, and advancement of civilization in, 438, 439; future of Anglo-Americans in, 438 et seq.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
 —conquest of, 26-28; ceded by France, 38; constitution granted to, 85; American invasions of, 123.  
*History of English People, iii*
- CANDIA, cession of, to the Venetians by the French, 39.  
*History of Florence*  
 —the war of, against the Turks, 88.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- CANDLE, the (fable), vii, 12.  
*Turkish Literature*
- CANDLESTICK, baptism of the, 160, 256.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- CANISIUS, Peter, joins Loyola, 149.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Peter, the Jesuit, the catechism compiled by, 23, 89.  
*History of the Popes, ii*

- CANNING, George, biography of, 56 (1st ed., 72); on granting aid to Portugal, 57-75 (1st ed., 73-91).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —George, foreign secretary, 111; his policy, 113, 114; retires, 115; supports Catholic emancipation, 118, 119; returns to office, 130, 131; death, 130, 131.  
*History of English People*, iii
- CANONIZATION, the practice of, resumed, 350.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- CANOSSA, Antonio, the execution of, for conspiring against Pope Pius IV, 242.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- CANTERBURY, royal city of Kent, 21; Augustine at, 22; Theodore's school at, 47; sacked by Danes, 75; historians of, 145.  
*History of English People*, i
- CAPET, Hugh, story told by spirit of, 224-227.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —Hugh, usurpation of the French throne by, 17; state of France at the accession of, 23; assumption of regal power by, 107; degree of authority exercised by the immediate descendants of, 23, 111.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —Hugh, becomes King of France, 260.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- CAPISTRANO, the Minorite friar, preaches a crusade against the Turks, 27.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- CAPITAL, amount of, in America, 166; produced by savings of the poor, 320.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —definition of, 54; not synonymous with money, 54; employment of, 54-56; character of, 56; support of laborers by, 58; illustration of idea of, 59, 62; fundamental propositions concerning, 62-88; limitation of industry by, 62, 64; increased employment to labor increased by, 65; the result of saving, 68; consumption of 70; newness of, 73; method of perpetuation of, 73; recovery from devastation, 74; demand for labor determined by, 78; taxation, fallacy concerning, 88; circulating and fixed, nature of, 90-96; definition of, 90; increase of, detrimental to laborers, under what circumstances, 92, 96; law of increase of, 159-170; saving motives of, 159; desire of accumulation of, 161-170.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —demand and supply of, 155; variations in supply, 157; variations in demand, 159; absorption of, 160; forms of, 161; increase of, a characteristic of industrial progress, 225; Adam Smith on the competition of, 239; the field of employment for, 242; effect of increase of, on profit, 246; waste of, 248; effect of emigration of, 253; results of sudden abstraction of, 255; results of conversion of circulating into fixed, 258; arguments in favor of a stationary state of, 261; taxes on, not necessarily objectionable, 324.  
*Political Economy*, ii  
 —the, of an empire, choice of the, 270.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- CAPITALISTS, farming, testimony respecting the, 193 (1st ed., 239).  
*British Orators*, ii
- CAPITATION-TAX, rates of, 116; intimidation of, 133; memorial against, 139.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- CAPITULARIES (or Capitularies), what they were, 181.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —the origin of, 102.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- CAPPADOCIA, part of Asia Minor anterior to Cyrus, 18; kingdom of, 245; location of, 391.  
*Ancient History*
- CAPPEL, the battle of, 81.  
*Modern History*
- CAPRICES OF FORTUNE, the (poem), 73, 74.  
*Arabian Literature*
- CAPTAIN, the, of the Temple, 222, 224; of the Watch, 228; of the Mountain of the House, 233.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —parable of the deaf, 181.  
*Republic of Plato*
- CAPTIVE OF TOLEDO, the (ballad), 111.  
*Moorish Literature*
- CAPTIVE'S ESCAPE, the (ballad), 139.  
*Moorish Literature*
- CAPTIVE'S LAMENT, the (ballad), 136.  
*Moorish Literature*
- CAPTIVE ZARA (ballad), 27.  
*Moorish Literature*
- CAPTIVITY, Moorish songs of, iv.  
*Moorish Literature*
- CAPTURE OF JERUSALEM, The (poem), 80.  
*Arabian Literature*
- CAPUCHINS, order of, a branch of the Franciscans, 118.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the, discipline of, 77, 98, 101; in France, 326.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- CAR, the triumphal, description of, 263; besetment of the, by various enemies, 276; transformation of the, 277.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the celestial, of Indra, 404.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CARACCI, the, school of painting, 341.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- CARACCILO, Antonio, "Life of Paul IV", by, 93, note, 210, note; "Life of St. Cajetan", by, 93, note, 119, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Antonio, sketch of life and writings of, 246-248.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- CARAFFA, Carlo, Duke of Palliano, Cardinal, nephew of Paul IV, 197, 205; execution of, by order of Pope Pius IV, 221.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Carlo, papal nuncio in Germany, 314, 315, note, 317, note, 355, 356, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Giovanni Pietro, Pope Paul IV, 93, 113, 139, 142 et seq., 213 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Vincent, general of the Jesuits, 91, 94, note.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- CARAVAGGIO, siege of, by Count Storza, 305; Venetians defeated at, 305.  
*History of Florence*
- CARAVANS, Moorish, 159.  
*Moorish Literature*

- CARCHEMISH** (Syria), importance of, in the ante-Cyrus period, 22.  
*Ancient History*  
 —190-192, 194, 222, 242.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- CARDIA**, people of, independence of the, 107; assistance sent to the, 118; Philip determines to support the, 183.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- CARDINALS**, the origin of, 18.  
*History of Florence*
- CARDONA**, Raimondo di, leader of the Florentines, 89; defeat and death of, 89.  
*History of Florence*
- CARDS**, games of, Montaigne on his love for, 54 (1st ed., 114).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —games of, Mrs. Battle on, 20, 21.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- CARE**, various forms of ("Faust"), 23.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- CARELIA**, a possession of Charles XII, 8; captured by the Czar, 129.  
*Charles XII*
- CAREW**, John, execution of, the regicide, 122.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- CAREW**, Thomas, 238.  
*English Literature, i*
- CAREY**, Henry C., views of, 178; theories of, on fecundity, 155.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 —Henry C., the protectionist doctrine of, 424-427.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- CARINTHIA**, Protestantism in, 54; counter-reformation in, 275 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- CARLISLE**, city of, surrender of, to Duke of Perth, 428.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*  
 —capture of, by Egfrith, 41; Cuthbert at, 42.  
*History of English People, i*
- CARLOVINGIANS**, the dynasty of the, 361.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CARLSBAD**, 132, 134, 139, 148-155, 158, 159, 161, 162, 180, 241.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- CARLYLE**, Thomas, biography of, 136 (1st ed., 172); "On History," 137-147 (1st ed., 173-183).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —Thomas, 6.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —Thomas, 100, 176; style of mind of, 308 et seq.; vocation of, 327 et seq.; philosophy, morality, and criticism of, 336 et seq.; conception of history of, 348.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 —Thomas, and the "Nibelungenlied," xxi.  
*Nibelungenlied*  
 —Thomas, quotation from, 38;  
 genius of, 47.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 —Thomas, position of, vi.  
*Political Economy, i*
- CARMAGNOLE**, the costume of, 282; dances of, in the Convention, 292.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CARMIGNUOLA**, Francesco, appointment of, as Captain General, by the Venetians and Florentines, 190.  
*History of Florence*
- CARNEADES**, conceit of Cato respecting the eloquence of, 6.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Montaigne on, 38 (1st ed., 98).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- CARNELIAN**, The Heart of ("Book of the Dead"), 23.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- CARNIVAL**, Roman, plan of, finds imitators, 6.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
 —excesses of the, reproved by the preachers, 103.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- CARNOT**, Hippolyte, notice of, 13; plan of, for Toulon, 286; industry of, 296; discovery in Robespierre's pocket by, 333.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CARO**, Annibal, letters of, 182, note.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- CAROLINA**, South, on the interest of, in a canal in Ohio, 24; on the leading men from, 32; the ebullitions of individuals in, 48; on the attack on, 48, 49; distinguished talent in, 50; doctrine of, 53, 138; no hostility between, and England, 59; uncalculating devotion of, 120; the Whigs of, 121; accused by Massachusetts, 123; not more radical than Jefferson, 143; on the voice of, 298 (1st ed., 318).  
*American Orators, ii*
- CAROLINA**, North, the Constitution of, powers of departments in, 270.  
*Federalist*
- CAROLINE**, burning of the American vessel, the, 248.  
*American Orators, ii*  
 —Queen, Hugo on, 316 (1st ed., 390).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Queen of Anspach, wife of George II, 472, 476.  
*History of English People, ii*
- CARPI**, Cardinal, 171; the death of, 229.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- CARRANZA**, Bartolomé de, Archbishop of Toledo, 254, 255; condemnation of, to death by Roman Inquisition, 254, 255.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- CARRARA**, Francesco da, Verona seized by, 382.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
 —Giacopo da, the defeat of, foretold, 319.  
*Divine Comedy*
- CARRIER**, Jean Baptiste, a revolutionist, 266.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —Jean Baptiste, in National Assembly, 143; at Nantes, 282, 288, 289; guillotined, 357.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CARTERET**, John, Earl of Granville, 311.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 —John, Earl of Granville, 9, 10.  
*History of English People, iii*
- CARTHAGE**, location of, 53; foundation of, 65; history of, 65; advance of, 66; aspiring after extensive foreign dominion, 67; maintains hired troops, 67; the naval power of, 68; the constitution of, 68; suffets or judges of, 69; exchanges of, 70; commerce of, 70; revenue of, 70; second period of, B.C. 480 to 264, 71; obligations toward Syracuse in the war against Pyrrhus contracted by, 73.  
*Ancient History*  
 —power of, shattered at the Metaurus, 86; inferiority of, to Rome, 87; the rise of, 88; the commerce and navigation of, 89; the agricultural industry of, 89; the conquests of, 90; causes of the ill-success of, in her contest with Rome, 90; various

- races of men in and about, 90; the mercenary troops of, 91; description of the army of, 106.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
**CARTHAGE**, the Senate of, 201.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —the might of, 306.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —excellencies in constitution of, 49; an example of an aristocracy, 97.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —destruction of, 22; praised by Aristotle as a well-regulated republic, 119; dissensions in, 138; the Senate, 177; extraordinary policy of, 351, 368; voyages of Hanno, 351, 352.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**CARTHAGINIANS**, the, location of settlement of, 53; character of country inhabited by the, 53; the ambition of, 66; again invade Sicily, 72.  
*Ancient History*  
 —the ingratitude of, to Hannibal, 22; compelled to abandon the sacrifice of children by Gelon, 137; the foreign settlements of, 351.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**CARTHUSIANS**, victims of Thomas Cromwell, 425, 426.  
*History of English People*, i  
**CARTWRIGHT**, Thomas, 149-153, 155, 156.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**CARVALHO**, Sebastiao Jose de, Marquis of Pombal, the reforming spirit of, 140; and the Jesuits, 141, 142.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
**CARVER**, John, on the Mayflower, 333.  
*American Orators*, i  
**CASA**, Giovanni della, the poems of, 146; prepares the first "Index" of prohibited books, 146.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**CASIMIR**, imprisonment of Patkul at, 81.  
*Charles XII*  
 —Count Palatine, ineffectual efforts of, in aid of the Protestants, 78.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —V, of Poland, protects the Prussians, 52.  
*Modern History*  
**CASSANDER**, subtle answer of, to Alexander, 31.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —disappointment of, 212; reign of, over Macedonia, 212; death of, 213.  
*Ancient History*  
**CASSEL**, the battle of, 371.  
*History of English People*, iii  
**CASSELLA**, meeting of Dante with, in Purgatory, 149, 150.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**CASSERO**, the story of the spirit of, 161.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**CASSIUS**, Caius, 277, 278, 358.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —Lucius, convicted by the Roman Senate, 42.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —Spurius, compared with M. Manilius, 312.  
*Ancient History*  
**CASTEL**, Jean, attempt of, to assassinate Henry IV of France, 173, 174.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
**CASTILE**, union of, with Leon, 426; the subsequent redivision and reunion of, 430; composition and character of the cortes of, the council and its functions, 452, 453; violations of law by the kings of, 454.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
**CASTLEBAR**, the battle of, 101.  
*History of English People*, iii  
**CASTLEMAINE**, Countess of, visits received by, from King, 142; interest of, in Jacob Hall, a rope-dancer, 144; endeavor of, to regain King's heart, 165.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —the Countess of, conversion of, 362.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**CASTLENAUDRY**, the battle of, 164.  
*Modern History*  
**CASTLEREAGH**, Robert Stewart, Lord, on the British Government, 436.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —Robert Stewart, Lord, hallucination of, 319.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Robert Stewart, Lord, 104, 115, 120, 130.  
*History of English People*, iii  
**CASTOR**, an early chronological historian, 9.  
*Ancient History*  
**CASTRACANI**, Castruccio, life of, 188.  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —Castruccio, assumes the government of Lucca and Pisa, 86; with the Ghibellines in Tuscany, 86; retreat of, to Lucca and Pisa, 87; takes Pistoia and awes the Florentines, 89; checked by Charles, Duke of Calabria, 90; seizes Pisa, and regains Pistoia, 91; the death of, 91.  
*History of Florence*  
**CASTRIES**, Duc de, duel with Lameth, 349.  
*French Revolution*, i  
**CASTRO**, war of, under Urban VIII, 22 et seq.; peace of, 27; taken possession of by Innocent X, 33.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
 —Francesco di, ambassador from Spain to Venice, 239.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Juan de, Portuguese governor in India, 146.  
*Modern History*  
**CAT**, Story of the, Who Served the Lion, 38-40.  
*Hindu Literature*  
**CAT**, the Converted (fable), 20.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**CATALONIA**, character of the people of, 473.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
**CATECHISM**, the Roman, publication of, by Pius V, 256.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —the Roman, of the Jesuit Canisus, 23-89; popularity of, by the Jesuit Edmund Augier, 44.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
**CATEGORIES**, definition of the, 72; transition to transcendental deduction of the, 72; use of the, in cognition, 84; application of the, to objects of the senses, 86.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
**CATESBY**, Robert, 167.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**CATHARISTS**, religious tenets held by the, 106.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
**CATHERINE I**, Empress of Russia, marriage of, Baireuth's description of, 330; the character of, according to the contemporary chroniclers, 343, 344.  
*American Essayists*  
 —Empress of Russia, 142, 143.  
*Charles XII*  
**CATHERINE II**, Empress of Russia, letters of, against the French Revolution, 308, 309.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i



CATHERINE II, Empress of Russia, biography of, 80; journey of, to Reval, 84; present from Elizabeth to, 85; innocence of, as regards Czernicheffs, 87; interest of, in letters of Madame de Sévigné, 88; death of father of, 90; amusement of, 93; sickness of, 96; escape of, from falling cottage, 97; communication from her mother to, 99; letter from Andrew Czernicheff to, 104; apartments of, at Moscow, 105; annoyances of, to, 106, 108.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

—Empress of Russia, 81, 87.

*History of English People*, iii

CATHERINE DE' MEDICI, betrothal of, to Henry II of France, 84.

*History of the Popes*, i

—intolerance and cruelty of, to the Huguenots, 44, 46; founds a monastery for Capuchins in Paris, 101.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—219, 220.

*History of the Popes*, iii

—103, 107.

*Modern History*

CATHERINE OF ARAGON, wife of Henry VIII, 383, 409, 406, 416.

*History of English People*, i

—divorce of, 88, 89.

*History of the Popes*, i

CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA, wife of Charles II, 354.

*History of English People*, ii

CATHERINE OF FRANCE, wife of Henry V, 333. *History of English People*, i

CATHOLICISM, Roman, attitude of, in the United States toward secular affairs, 28; progress of, in the United States, 30, 31; cause of progress of, 30.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—general disposition toward, in the west of Europe, 12, 13; regeneration of, commences, 109-116; monastic orders and, 116 et seq.; compared with Protestantism, 138, 139, 140; conflicts of, with Protestantism, 138 et seq., 141, 147, 238 et seq., 243; strength of, renewed by Council of Trent, 239, 240; beneficial effects of, on the arts in Italy, 304 et seq.

*History of the Popes*, i

—decline of, in Germany, 6-10 et seq.; violent attacks of, on Protestantism, 10, 11; in Austria, the Netherlands, etc., 26-55, 77-86, 92, 100; revival of spirit of, 82; triumph of, in France and efforts in Switzerland, 100-111; labors of, in Poland and Sweden, 249-265; attempts of, in Russia, 265-267; conflicts of, with Protestantism, 275 et seq.; regeneration of, in France, 291, 298, 299; in South America and the East Indies, 335-342; definite limits of, reached, 394.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—estimate of present prospects of, 170; revival of spirit of, 346.

*History of the Popes*, iii

CATHOLICS, the rights of, O'Connell on, 79-90 (1st ed., 95-106); Roman inability to convert, 144 (1st ed., 190); Roman, Russell favorable to, 150 (1st ed., 196); small portion of

public money received by the Roman, of Ireland, 325 (1st ed., 391).

*British Orators*, ii

CATHOLICS, the treatment of, by the Huguenots, 50, 53.

*Classic Memoirs*, i

—the, at Charles II's court, 22.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

—Roman, in the United States, 305.

*Democracy in America*, i

—Roman, their position under Elizabeth, 44, 45, 53; revolt, 52; revival, 74, 77, 157; laws against them relaxed, 165; Confederate, 239, 252; priests banished, 342; prospects under Charles II, 354; excluded from Indulgence, 360, 361; from court, 369, 370; their hopes, 373, 374; excluded from Parliament, 375; admitted to office, etc., by James II, 394. *History of English People*, ii

—Roman, condition of, in Ireland, 96, 97; struggles of, for emancipation, 111, 130, 131, 132.

*History of English People*, iii

—treatment of the, by their Gothic conquerors, 4, note f.

*Middle Ages*, i

CATILINA, Lucius, conspires against Rome, 368.

*Ancient History*

—Lucius, opponent of Cicero for the consulship, 3; design of, to murder Cicero, 3; rendered desperate by his defeat, 3; forms an army under the command of Manlius, 3; joined by many senators in his conspiracy, 3; conspiracy of, 3, 4; first oration of Cicero against, 5-17; audacity of, 5; accusation levelled at, by Cicero, 7; invited to depart by Cicero, 8; advised by Cicero to go into banishment, 9; licentious life of, 10; preparations for murder by, 10; slighted in the Roman Senate, 11; feared and hated by his countrymen, 11; banishment of, desired by all, 12; callousness of, 13; conspiracy of, with Manlius, 13; fall of, predicted by Cicero, 14; universal combination against, 16; remembrance of, to the Senate, against Cicero, 20; reasons for Cicero's second oration against, 20; second oration of Cicero against, 21-31; the deserts of, 21, 22; characters of the army of, 22; reason for the flight of, 23; infamous character of, 23; happy release for Rome from, 24; various divisions of the friends of, 27, 28, 29; profligacy of the friends of, 29; flight of, to Manlius' camp, 35; declared public enemy, 35; reason for third oration of Cicero against, 36, 37; third oration of Cicero against, 37-49; varied gifts of, 43; defeat of, decried by the gods, 44; fourth oration of Cicero against, 55-66. *Cicero's Orations*

CATO, the elder, his conceit respecting the eloquence of Carneades, 6; punished for his contempt of learning, 9.

*Advancement of Learning*

—the elder, occupation of, in old age, 277.

*American Essayists*

—the younger, Cicero's praise of, 224, 230. *Advancement of Learning*

- CATO, the younger, the boldness of, 369; skill of, 370. *Ancient History*  
 —the younger, meeting of Dante with shade of, 144; reproves spirits, 150. *Divine Comedy*  
 —the younger, contempt of, for life, Montaigne on, 6 (1st ed., 66). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- CATO STREET, the conspiracy of, 130. *History of English People, iii*
- CATTLE, first substitute for man-power, 26; distribution of, in various countries, 145. *Political Economy, i*
- CAUDINE FORKS, the battle of the, 319. *Ancient History*
- CAUSE, the four divisions of, 368. *Novum Organum*
- CAUSES, inquiry of formal and final, assigned to metaphysics, 95; misplaced search for, 97; discovery of, how hindered, 97, 98; place of, in structure of the universe, 98; effect of, on physical causes, 98. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —general, how regarded by democratic historians, 90; historical influence of, 91. *Democracy in America, ii*  
 —final, 121, 122; and conditions distinguished, 123. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —final, argument from, applied to justice, 31, 184, 189, 250, 277. *Republic of Plato*
- CAVALIERS, Cromwell's indictment of the, 71 (1st ed., 107); Cromwell on the insolences of, 72 (1st ed., 108). *British Orators, i*  
 —the, 243. *History of English People, ii*
- CAVENDISH, Lord, 362, 376, 382. *History of English People, ii*
- CAWNPORE, the massacre of, 136. *History of English People, iii*
- CAXTON, William, 364-368. *History of English People, i*
- CAYUGAS, Red Jacket on the, 183. *American Orators, i*
- CAZOTTE, Jacques, author of "Diable Amoureux," 49; seized, 115; saved for a time by his daughter, 128. *French Revolution, ii*
- CEADDA, Bishop of Mercia, 30, 31. *History of English People, i*
- CEADWALLA, King of Wessex, 44. *History of English People, i*
- CEAWLIN, King of Wessex, 14. *History of English People, i*
- CEBES, willingness of, to provide money for Socrates' escape, 43; at the death of Socrates, taking part in the dialogue, 79; the native speech of, 81; the earnestness of, 82; the incredulity of, 90 et seq.; compares the soul to a weaver's coat, 110 et seq.; a friend of Philolaus, 81. *Plato's Dialogues*
- CELESTINE V, Pope, Dante sees, in Hell, 11. *Divine Comedy*  
 —Pope, resigns the pontificate to Boniface VIII, 33. *History of Florence*  
 —Pope, fraud of Boniface VIII toward, 153. *Middle Ages, ii*
- CELIBACY, effect of, on the secular clergy, 117. *History of the Popes, i*
- CELIBACY, reflections on, 21, 32, 48. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CECIMENE, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-273. *Classic Drama, i*
- CELIN, Lamentation for (ballad), 152. *Moorish Literature*
- CELINDA'S COURTESY (ballad), 84. *Moorish Literature*
- CELINDA'S INCONSTANCY (ballad), 87. *Moorish Literature*
- CELIN'S FAREWELL (ballad), 21. *Moorish Literature*
- CELIN'S RETURN (ballad), 23. *Moorish Literature*
- CELLAMARE, Spanish ambassador to France, plotting against the Regent, 205; a prisoner at Blois, 210. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- CELLINI, Benvenuto, 26, 114, 184. *English Literature, i*  
 —Benvenuto, quotation from, iii; translation of the "Autobiography" of, 36, 39, 42, 76, 83. *Goethe's Annals*
- CELTs, the, Renan on, 473 (1st ed., 487); religious enthusiasm of, 445 (1st ed., 519), 455 (1st ed., 529). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —injustice of estimation of, 311. *Political Economy, i*
- CENSORS, the Council of, findings of, in Pennsylvania, 275; members of, 282. *Federalist*  
 —under what governments necessary, 69. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- CENSORSHIP, Roman, dignity of, lessened by the Æmilian law, 308. *Ancient History*  
 —the, of fiction, 57, 66, 72, 85, 93, 307; of the arts, 85. *Republic of Plato*  
 —the Roman, 119. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 —the Roman, 14. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CENSURE, the object of a vote of, 427 (1st ed., 493). *British Orators, ii*  
 —public, restraining power of, 281. *Federalist*
- CENSUS, Frederick the Great orders the taking of a, 117. *Classic Memoirs, iii*  
 —the, among the barbarians, 186; raised only on the bondmen and not on the freemen, 187. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CENTAURS, meeting of Dante with, 47. *Divine Comedy*
- CEPHALENTIA, history of, 133. *Ancient History*
- CEPHALUS, greatest glory of, 334. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —father of Polemarchus, 1; offers sacrifice, 2, 6; views of, on old age, 3; views of, on wealth, 5. *Republic of Plato*
- CEPHISODOTUS, expedition under, 295. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- CERBERUS, meeting of Dante with, 21; marks of Hercules' chain on, 35. *Divine Comedy*  
 —two natures in one in, 294. *Republic of Plato*
- CEREMONIES, power of, 129; antitheses for and against, 193. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Voltaire on, 67, 68 (1st ed., 127, 128). *French, German, Italian Essays*

- CERIGNOLA, the battle of, 58.  
*Modern History*
- CERUTTI, Giuseppe Antoine Joachim, the funeral oration of, on Mirabeau, 371.  
*French Revolution, i*
- CERVANTES, Saavedra, Miguel de, 100, 151, 222.  
*English Literature, i*
- Saavedra, Miguel de, 410.  
*English Literature, ii*
- Saavedra, Miguel de, the writings of, Heine on, 289 (1st ed., 363); a handsome, powerful man, 290 (1st ed., 364); never achieved rank, 290 (1st ed., 364); as a faithful son of the Roman Church, 291 (1st ed., 365); known in all Algiers as "One-Arm," 292 (1st ed., 366); a new school of fiction founded by, 294 (1st ed., 368).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Saavedra, Miguel de, on Spanish ballad literature, iii; on Moorish amateness, iv.  
*Moorish Literature*
- CERVERA, Spanish Admiral, at Santiago, 430; "bottling up" of, 430; attempts of, to escape, 432.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- CEYLON, the island of, won by England, 93.  
*History of English People, iii*
- CHABOUR, King, legend of, 177.  
*Malayan Literature*
- CHÆREPHON, the impetuosity of, 14; consulted the oracle at Delphi concerning Socrates, 14; dead at the time of the "Apology," 14.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- CHÆRONEA, battle of, Demosthenes' conduct at the, 351; policy of Demosthenes accountable for the, 357.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- victory of Philip of Macedon at, 170.  
*Ancient History*
- CHAH DJOUHOU, legend of, 130 et seq., 141, 142, 144, 148, 150-152, 154, 155.  
*Malayan Literature*
- CHAIN, the Golden, story of the Black Snake and, 44.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CHALCIDIANS, revolt of the ("The Knights"), 150.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- defence of the, occasion of taking up arms in, 306.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- CHALCIS, victories of Philip in, 56, 112.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- CHALDÆA, name for southern part of Babylonia, 24.  
*Ancient History*
- 188, 241, 242.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- CHALDÆAN MONARCHY, the, earliest of Asiatic kingdoms, 28; situation of the, 28; Moses on, 28; Berossus on, 28, 29; the founder of the, 28; date of the, 28; dynasties of the, 29; names of rulers of the, 28, 29; date and extent of the, 28, 29, 30; architectural character of the, 29; the Tower of Babel and the, 29; manufactures and learning in the, 29, 30; commerce in the, 29, 30.  
*Ancient History*
- CHALGROVE FIELD, battle of, 250.  
*History of English People, ii*
- CHALIER, the Jacobin, at Lyons, 208; executed, 247; body raised, 284.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CHALMERS, George, 72.  
*English Literature, i*
- Thomas, biography of, 102 (1st ed., 140); on "God's Sympathy for Man," 103-115 (1st ed., 141-153).  
*British Orators, ii*
- Thomas, status of, 75; conclusions of, as to government loans, 75-77.  
*Political Economy, i*
- CHALONS, the field of, 467.  
*Ancient History*
- description of the locality of, 141; remains of Attila's camp in the vicinity of, 141; importance of the battle of, 143; power given by the victory at, to German tribes, 143; the Romans and Visigoths meet the Huns at, 154; description of the battle of, 154; retreat of Attila at, 155.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- CHALYBES, Io warned against the ("Prometheus Bound"), 26.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- CHAMBER, the, of the house of oil, 236; of salt, 242; of parva, 242, 243; of hewn stone, 243; of the High-Priest, 243; of the captivity, 243; of wood, 243; of washers, 243.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- legislative, on the, 450.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CHAMBERLAIN, Joseph, biography of, 400 (1st ed., 466); on "The Future of the British Empire," 401-405 (1st ed., 467-471).  
*British Orators, ii*
- the white-hair'd and white-wand-ed ("Life a Dream"), 259.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- CHAMFORT, Sébastien Roch Nicolas, the Cynic, 101.  
*French Revolution, i*
- Sébastien Roch Nicolas, arrest and suicide of, 323.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CHAMPAGNY, Monsieur de, correspondence of, with Metternich, 169.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- CHAMPAK, the, description of the, 13.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CHAMP-DE-MARS, the Federation of, 291; preparations for, 292, 297; accelerated by patriots, 297, 300; anecdotes of, 299; Federation, scene of, 302-308; funeral-service, Nancy, 333; riot, Patriot petition, 413.  
*French Revolution, i*
- new Federation of, 1792, 70; enlisting in, 121.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CHANCE, the effects of, Browne on, 45 (1st ed., 59).  
*British Essayists, i*
- the spritely infusion of, Mrs. Battle on, 20.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- world of intelligence not abandoned to, 10.  
*Philosophy of History*
- in war, 160; blamed by men for their misfortunes, 327.  
*Republic of Plato*
- CHANCELLOR, Richard, English navigator, 58.  
*History of English People, ii*
- Richard, 139.  
*Modern History*
- CHANCELLORSVILLE, Hooker driven from the field of, 406.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*

## CHANCERY, the court of, 464.

—court of, 212. *Federalist*

*History of English People*, i  
—the papal, 42, 103; buildings of,  
completed by Pope Julius II, 326.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—waste of property by suits in,  
224. *Political Economy*, i

—the court of, English, faults of,  
388. *Political Economy*, ii

## CHANDOS, John Brydges, Duke of, 8.

—Sir John, conduct of, in Nor-  
mandy, 36; conduct of, at Poitiers,

53; regency of, over English pos-  
sessions in France, 72; commands  
forces of the Earl of Montfort, 86;  
made Knight Banneret at Nava-  
retta, 107; assistance of, given the  
Earl of Pembroke, 125; failure of  
the attack of, on St. Salvin, 128,  
129; death of, 130.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

CHANGES, the reality of, a proof of the  
reality of time, 32.

*Critique of Pure Reason*

CHANNING, William Ellery, biography  
of, 16; on "Self-Culture," 17-61.

*American Essayists*

## CHANTILLY, the palace of, a prison, 282.

*French Revolution*, ii

## CHANTRIES, the suppression of, 11.

*History of English People*, ii

CHANTS, 231. *Hebrew Literature*CHAOUEUN, the Lady, introduces her-  
self, 290, 291 ("The Sorrows of  
Han"); the death of (ibid.), 302.

*Chinese Literature*

CHAPLET OF VICTORY, the ("Book of  
Chaplet of the Dead"), 14.

*Egyptian Literature*

## CHAPMAN, George, 320.

*English Literature*, i

## CHAPTERS, privileges of, 236, 237.

*History of the Popes*, i

—endowments of, transferred to  
Protestants, 9-11; policy of the  
Pope and King of Spain respecting  
the, 98, 99. *History of the Popes*, ii

CHARACTER, definition of grandeur of,  
19. *American Essayists*

—grows in the stream of the world's  
life, 442 (1st ed., 508).

*British Orators*, ii

—American, traits of, 432, 433.

*Democracy in America*, i

—national, the sense of, wanting in  
a numerous and changeable body,  
346. *Federalist*

—Greek, individuality of, condi-  
tioned by beauty, 238.

*Philosophy of History*

—national, 19-25, 66, 67.

*Physics and Politics*

—confidence produced by, 110.

*Political Economy*, i

—differences of, in men, 4; in  
women, 145; affected by the imi-  
tation of unworthy objects, 77;

national, 124; great, may be ruined  
by bad education, 185, 189, 214;

faults of, 198. *Republic of Plato*

CHARACTERS, doctrine of, 225, 226; de-  
picted best in history and letters,  
225. *Advancement of Learning*

## CHARFORD, the battle of, 14.

*History of English People*, i

CHARGNY, Sir Geoffry de, attempts of,  
to gain Calais by bribery, 47; re-  
proved by King Edward III, 49.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

## CHARICLIA, mother of Armida, 71.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

CHARIOTEER, the skill of Nala as a, 146,  
147. *Hindu Literature*CHARIOTEERS, wealthy, worthy themes  
concerning ("The Knights"), 196.

*Classic Drama*, i

—illustrious, characteristics of  
("Life of Buddha"), 424.

*Sacred Books of the East*

CHARIOTS, of the Maruts ("Vedic  
Hymns"), 16; of Vāyu (ibid.),

37; of Vāta (ibid.), 39.

*Sacred Books of the East*

## CHARITY, limitations of, 232.

*Advancement of Learning*

—on the Sisters of, 398 (1st ed.,  
418). *American Orators*, ii

—public, only resource of impover-  
ished workmen, 171; administration  
of, State function in democratic  
ages, 318.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—Dante on, 393. *Divine Comedy*

—its relation to faith, according to  
Catholic divines, 138.

*History of the Popes*, i

—public, government interference  
in, 467; the principle of, 470; pri-  
vate, why not as restricted as pub-  
lic, 470. *Political Economy*, ii

—sweet, no companion like ("Life  
of Buddha"), 401.

*Sacred Books of the East*

—Nabi Efendi on, 176-179.

*Turkish Literature*

CHARLEMAGNE, efforts of, toward civili-  
zation of Europe, 49-51; character  
of reign of, 50.

*Civilization in Europe*

—applied to by Pope Theodore I,  
for aid against Desiderio, 17, 18;  
made Emperor of the West, 18; cre-  
ates his son Pepin King of Italy, 18.

*History of Florence*

—destroys the power of the Lom-  
bard kings, 14, 15; confirms the  
gift of the Exarchate, 14, 15;

crowned at Rome Emperor of the  
West, 16. *History of the Popes*, i

—reunion of the Frankish empire  
under, 10; extent of the dominions  
of, 11; the coronation of, as em-  
peror, 12; intellectual acquirements  
and domestic improvements of, 13;

vices, cruelties, religious edicts of,  
13; state of the people under rule  
of, 18; dread of, of the Normans,

19; question of his successor to the  
empire, 104; the revenue of, how  
raised, 174; peculiarities of the  
legislative assemblies of, 180.

*Middle Ages*, i

—his authority over the popes, 112.

*Middle Ages*, ii

—his agricultural colonies, 86;

public school due to, 137.

*Middle Ages*, iii



**CHARLEMAGNE**, the times of, 345; the Empire of, 360-365; the son of, 367.

*Philosophy of History*

—the Capitularies of, 102, 103; promises of, as to church land, 236; establishes tithes, 237; gifts of, to the clergy, 239; restrains the nobility, 244; character of, 245; bishoprics of, in Germany, 246; how the empire was transferred from the family of, 262.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

**CHARLES**, the "Prince Regent" (the Pretender), summons from, to the lord provost of Edinburgh, 388; demand of, to be received by city of Edinburgh, 389; Highlanders sent by, to surprise Edinburgh, 390; heralds of, proclaim King James VIII, 391; possession taken of seat of government by, 392; high hopes entertained by, on leaving father at Rome, 392; discovery of policy of French ministers by, 393; determination of, to trust own resources, 393; possession taken of royal palace by, 393; resemblance of, to Robert Bruce, 394; rapturous reception of, in halls of family, 395; escort service rendered to, by James Hepburn of Keith, 395; ball given by, at Holyrood, 395; strength of, increased by gentlemen of influence, 396; proposition of, to advance on army of Cope, 396; determination of, to lead his forces, 397; description of army of, given by lady in 1827, 398; army of, about 2,500, 402; decision of, to defer attack on Cope, 403; council of war called by, 403; night march by army of, 404; army of, compared with forces of Cope, 405; battle at Preston between forces of, and English, 406; victory of, at Preston Pans, 408; humanity of, after battle of Preston, 410; at Pinkie House, 411; blessings invoked on, from pulpit, 412; return of, to Holyrood, 413; proclamation of general amnesty issued by, 413; mercy of, 414; conduct of Scottish clergy under rule of, 414; proclamation to Presbyterian clergy issued by, 415; council appointed by, to meet daily at Holyrood house, 416; life of, at Holyrood described, 417; women of Scotland devoted to cause of, 418; poets of Scotland influence attachment to cause of, 418; delight manifested by, in everything peculiar to Scotland, 419; proclamation by, giving pardon and liberty of conscience, 420; Lowland gentlemen join standard of, 421; efforts of, to organize and discipline army, 422; money and arms furnished to, from France, 424; advice to, not to invade England, 424; expedition of, into England, 425; relic left by, to ladies of Whitborough, 427; entrance into England by army of (November 8, 1745), 427; discipline in army enforced by, 429; carriage provided for, surrendered to Lord Pitsligo, 430; welcome of, by populace, 431;

enlistment of recruits in army of, 432; enthusiasm at Manchester for cause of, 433; payment of excise ordered by, 434; spy of Duke of Cumberland carried to, 435.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

**CHARLES**, surnamed Martel, protection and aid of, to Pope Boniface, 13.

*History of the Popes*, i

—surnamed Martel, conquest of the Saracens by, 8; its object, 10; his spoliation of the Church, 81.

*Middle Ages*, i

—Archduke of Austria, favors the Jesuits, 54; disposed to tolerate the Protestants, 80; pressed by his councillors and receiving subsidies from Pope Gregory XIII, revokes his decrees in their favor, 90 et seq.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—King of Navarre, escape of, from Allères, 66, 67; hopes aroused in, by the death of King John of France, 79; alliance of, with Don Pedro, 103; a prisoner, 104; secures the aid of Richard II, of England, 156.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—King of Navarre, the strange death of, 5.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

—King of Navarre (the Bad), tumults in France excited by, 51.

*Middle Ages*, i

—King of England, Protestantism of, Macaulay on, 215 (1st ed., 251); advocates of, 219 (1st ed., 255); execution of, 224 (1st ed., 260).

*British Essayists*, ii

**CHARLES I**, King of England, arraignment of gentlemen connected with death of, 121. *Classic Memoirs*, ii

—King of England, 276.

*English Literature*, iii

—King of England, negotiations for the marriage of, 174, 179; goes to Madrid, 181; his character, 182; marriage, 182; King, 184; policy, 184; protects Buckingham, 186, 187, 193; levies forced loan, 188; consents to Petition of Right, 191; his personal government, 206-210; dealings with Scotland, 218, 226-231; tries to arrest five members, 243, 244; attempt on Hull, 245, 246; raises standard at Nottingham, 247; campaign of 1642, 248, 249; negotiates with Confederate Catholics, 252; movements in 1644, 254; negotiates at Uxbridge, 259; defeated at Naseby, 260; treaty with the Irish, 261; goes to Scotch camp, 266; sold to Parliament, 267; seized by army, 270; flies, 272; prisoner, 272; seized again, 275; trial, 276; death, 277.

*History of English People*, ii

—King of England, Trial of, sold in Paris, 171. *French Revolution*, ii

—King of England, visit of, to Madrid when Prince of Wales, 332.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—King of England, hopes of the papacy from the projected marriage of, 333; marries the daughter

of Henry IV of France, 349; his reign, 360, 393 et seq.

*History of the Popes, iii*

CHARLES I, King of England, his friendship with James Harrington, viii-x.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

—King of England, chief events of the reign of, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129.

*Modern History*

—King of France (the Bald), share of empire allotted to, 16; ravages of the Normans during his reign, 21.

*Middle Ages, i*

—King of France (the Bald), his slavish submission to the Church, 99.

*Middle Ages, ii*

—King of France (the Bald), edict of, 98; Martel, an oppressor of the clergy, 233; state of Europe in his time, 235; his fiefs, 240; calls on the Church to support the State, 251.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

—King of Naples, spirit of, seen by Dante, 171.

*Divine Comedy*

—King of Naples (of Anjou), called by the Pope into Italy, 62; defeats Manfred, 62.

*History of Florence*

—King of Naples, seizure of the crown of Naples by, 329.

*Middle Ages, i*

CHARLES II, King of England, Macaulay on, 227.

*British Essayists, ii*

—King of England, arrives at Paris, September 13, 1651, in a condition of poverty, 157; receives a loan from Cardinal de Retz, 158.

*Classic Memoirs, i*

—King of England, Queen seldom seen by, 3; Portuguese dismissed by, 3; persistence of, in ignoring Queen, 4; children by Queen not hoped for by, 5; fidelity of Parliament in service of, 6; conduct of affairs of, referred to chancellor and treasurer, 7; Sir Harry Bennett appointed by, envoy to Spain, 7; orders of, disobeyed by Sir Harry Bennett, 8; consent of, given to Sir Harry Bennett for renewal of old league between England and Spain, 9; influence of, to elect Sir Harry Bennett member of House of Commons, 9; affections of House of Commons magnified to, 13; interview of, with chancellor, in regard to friends of the Crown in the House, 14; advice of chancellor to, that cabals in Parliament were odious, 14; request of chancellor to, to be careful of confiding in members of House, 16; union in Parliament on matters relating to, 16; Parliament prorogued by, 17; expectation of, that Parliament would present bills against growth of popery, etc., 18; command of, to chancellor for judges to convict Roman Catholics, 19; dissatisfaction of, with imprudent carriage of Catholics, 19; purpose of, to keep power over Catholics, 20; resolve of, to make distinction between old-time Catholics, and apostates from Church of England, 20; complaint to, of presumption of Jesuits, 21; Catholics complain to, of order to

judges for their conviction, 21; decision of, changed, in regard to bill against popery, 22; alterations in court of, 25, 26; offer from, to reward Secretary Nicholas to retire from office, 28; chancellor's interest with, declines, 29; resolve of, against war with Holland, 36; young gentleman brought to England and thought to be son of, 44; arrangements by, to marry natural son to Countess Buccleugh, 45; title of Duke of Monmouth conferred by, on natural son, 47; charges against chancellor considered by, as libel against himself, 51; warrant issued by, to apprehend Earl Bristol, 51; endeavors made to influence, to remove Crawford from office, 53; activity of, during great fire in London, 71; proclamation by, for relief of sufferers from great fire, 73; Eastern fashion of rest adopted by, 76; Sir Thomas Clifford appointed by, Comptroller of the Household, 78; £50,000 sent to, by House of Commons, 81; offer of grace by, to all who come in within forty days, 82; fleet notified of letter from, 83; Commissioners of Lords and Commons to go to, 86; prayer for, by grace of God, etc., 86; proclamation concerning, in London (May 8, 1660), 87; answer of generals of fleet to, 87; arms of, set up on ships of fleet, 88; commissioners ordered to meet, at Dover, 88; pleasure of, on arrival of money, 91; ships fire salute in honor of, 95; arrival of, on board ship, 95; departure of, for England, 96; anecdotes by, of escape from Worcester, 96; pass signed by, on board ship for Mr. Mandeville, 97; arrival of, at Dover, 98; birthday of, celebrated by people of Deal, 100; promise of, to give fleet a month's pay, 101; proclamation of, against drinking and swearing, 101; touching of people by, for king's evil, 104; trip of, to meet the princess at "Margatte," 119; proclamation of, against hackney coaches, 127; magnificent display on occasion of coronation of, 132; ability of, in urgent affairs, 133; heroes and beauties of court of, 136; many foreigners at court of, 137; attention paid by, to Countess of Castlemaine, 142; Miss Stewart gains ground in favor of, 143; request of, to Grammont, to be present at masquerade, 151; attachment of, to Miss Stewart increases, 161; concern of, for illness of Queen, 165.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

CHARLES II, King of England, the court of, 140 et seq.

*English Literature, ii*

—King of England, proclaimed King in Scotland, 277; negotiates with the Scots, 282; crowned at Scone, 284; defeated at Worcester, 284; restored, 311; character, 348-351; policy, 352; army, 353; plans

of Catholic toleration, 353, 354; conversion, 359; negotiates with Louis, 359, 360; relations with Parliament, 362, 367, 368, 371; relations with Louis, 370, 372, 376; plans for James' succession, 378; change in his temper, 380; treaty with France, 384; triumph over Country party, 386, 387; rule, 387-389; death, 390, 391.

*History of English People, iii*

**CHARLES II**, King of England, anecdote of, 90. *Spirit of Laws, i*

—King of France (the Fat), accession and deposition of, 17.

*Middle Ages, i*

—King of France (the Fat), arrogance of Pope John VIII toward, 105. *Middle Ages, iii*

—King of France (the Fat), empire of Charlemagne reunited under, 367. *Philosophy of History*

—King of Naples, war of the Sicilians against, 401.

*Middle Ages, i*

—King of Spain, 436, 438.

*History of English People, iii*

—King of Spain, 127.

*History of the Popes, iii*

**CHARLES III**, King of France (the Simple), grants Normandy to Hrolf, 87.

*History of English People, i*

—King of France (the Simple), policy of, toward the Normans, 21.

*Middle Ages, i*

—King of Naples (of Durazzo), powerful army of, raised to invade Naples and alarms the Florentines, 154, 155; receives 40,000 ducats from them, 155, 156; sends Queen Giovanna a prisoner to Hungary, 156; requires the assistance of the Florentines against Louis of Anjou, 161; takes possession of Hungary, 161; his death, 161.

*History of Florence*

—King of Naples (of Durazzo), 403. *Middle Ages, i*

—King of Spain, 451, 453.

*History of English People, iii*

—King of Spain, 129; expels the Jesuits, 145.

*History of the Popes, iii*

**CHARLES IV**, Emperor of Germany, advancement of Bohemia under rule of, 35. *Middle Ages, i*

—Emperor of Germany, singular character of, 19, 20.

*Middle Ages, ii*

—King of France (the Fair), ascends the throne pursuant to the Salic law, 44. *Middle Ages, i*

—King of Spain, 113.

*History of English People, iii*

**CHARLES V**, Emperor of Germany, biography of, 2; preface of, to "Autobiography," 3; assumes title of King, 4; interview of, with King Henry, 4; in Spain, 5; first diet of, at Worms, 6; Cortes assembled by, 8; marriage of, 8; visits between King of France and, 8, 21, 23; receives hostages for King of France, 9; at Ratisbon, 13; interview of, with Pope, 14; on

African soil, 16; sacks Tunis, 16; negotiations of, with Pope Paul, 17, 20, 25, 29; French galleys captured by, 20; restores Utrecht and the Bishop, 24; expedition by, to Algiers, 25; tempest encountered by, 26; repulses French, 27; at Avesnes, 31; demands subsidy against King of France, 33; King of England comes to help of, 34.

*Classic Memoirs, iii*

**CHARLES V**, Emperor of Germany, etc., 398; Emperor, 400; breaks his pledges, 404, 405; treaty with France, 407.

*History of English People, i*

—Emperor of Germany, claim of, on Lombardy, 60; alliance of, with Pope Leo X, 61; embassy of, to Pope Adrian VI, 66; clemency of, toward the Lutherans, 80, 81; conference of, at Bologna with Clement VII, 82; the conciliatory purposes of, opposed, 114, 115, note, 116; preparations of, for war with the Protestant princes of Germany, 136; alliance of, with Pope Paul III against the Turks, 169; concludes a peace with Francis I at Nice, 169; gives his daughter in marriage to Ottavio Farnese, 170; attack of, on the Protestant league of Smalcalde, in alliance with Pope Paul III, 174; publishes his victory of Muhlberg, 176; dissensions of, with Pope Paul IV, 176, 177, 182; publishes the "Interim," 181; danger of, from the German Protestants and their allies, 189; despatches the Duke of Alva against Rome, 199. *History of the Popes, i*

—Emperor of Germany, attack of, on the Protestant league of Smalcalde, in alliance with Pope Paul III, 12; severe measures of, against the Protestants, 13.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—Emperor of Germany, chief events of the reign of, 42, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90.

*Modern History*

—Emperor of Germany, aim of, 432.

*Philosophy of History*

—Emperor of Germany, grandeur of, 367. *Spirit of Laws, i*

—King of France, the coronation of, 83; alliance of, with Don Henry, 96; letter of, to the Prince of Wales concerning complaint of Gascon lords, 115; declaration of war against England by, 117; preparation of, to invade England, 123; expedition of, prevented by the Duke of Lancaster, 124; the request of, to King Robert of Scotland, 153; the sagacity of, 162; illness and death of, 189-190.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

—King of France, 287.

*History of English People, i*

—King of France, 131, 132.

*History of English People, iii*

—King of France (the Wise), submission of, to the peace of Bretni, 53; summons of, to Edward



- the Black Prince, 57; premature death of and character of, 59; expenses of the household of, 61; conflicts of, with the States-General, 194, 195. *Middle Ages, i*
- CHARLES VI, Emperor of Germany, death of, 44. *Classic Memoirs, iii*  
—Emperor of Germany, 471. *History of English People, ii*  
—King of France, coronation of, 194; alliance with the Earl of Flanders against the men of Ghent, 251; march of, into Flanders, 253; victory of, over the Flemish at Commines, 255, 256; return of, to Paris, 263; orders of, concerning Courtray, 263; reception of, by the Parisians, 264, 265; forces of, oppose the Bishop of Norwich, 272 et seq.; marriage of, to Isabella of Bavaria, 286; preparations of, to invade England, 357, 358. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—King of France, the insult offered by the Duke of Gueldres to, 13; tour of, through his dominions, 57, 58; opposition of, to Pope Boniface, 61; expenses of the English at Amiens paid by, 85; the illness of, 89, 100, 215; effect of the assassination of De Clisson on, 94, 95; preparations of, for war with Brittany, 98; betroths his daughter Isabella to Richard II of England, 129; assistance given by, to the King of Hungary, 135; meeting of, with the King of England at St. Omer, 155; efforts of, to reunite the Church, 182, 187, 197; rage of, at misfortunes of Richard II of England, 214. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
—King of France, 322, 329, 333, 339. *History of English People, i*  
—King of France, accession of, 59; defeats the citizens of Ghent, 61; his seizure with insanity, 63; his death, 69; his submission to remonstrance of the States-General, 196. *Middle Ages, i*
- CHARLES VII, Emperor of Germany, 9, 10. *History of English People, iii*  
—King of France, is offered the State of Genoa, 332; accepts it, 332, 333. *History of Florence*  
—King of France, state of France at accession of, 70; character of, and choice of favorites by, 71; change wrought in the fortunes of, by Joan of Arc, 72, 73; connection of, with Agnes Sorel, 73, note q; reconciled with the Duke of Burgundy, 74; reconquers the provinces ceded to the English crown, 75; conduct of, relative to the States-General, 197. *Middle Ages, i*  
—King of France, enacts the Pragmatic Sanction of Bourges, 177. *Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of France, chief events of the reign of, 18, 20. *Modern History*  
—King of France, causes local customs to be reduced to writing, 154. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CHARLES VII, King of Sweden, anecdote of, 58; the character of, 141. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- CHARLES VIII, King of France, the Italian campaign of, 384. *History of English People, i*  
—King of France, 61; opposition of, to Alexander VI, aided by the preaching of Savonarola, 61. *History of the Popes, i*  
—King of France, accession of, 88; marriage of, to Anne of Brittany, 90; consolidation of the French monarchy under the sway of, 90, 91, note w; proceedings of the States-General during the minority of, 199. *Middle Ages, i*  
—King of France, chief events of the reign of, 24, 25, 55, 56, 57. *Modern History*
- CHARLES IX, King of France, receives subsidies from Pope Gregory XIII, 295. *History of the Popes, i*  
—King of France, the massacre of the Huguenots by, 46. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—King of France, the minority of, 103, 108, 110. *Modern History*  
—King of France, why declared of age at fourteen, 167. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
—King of Sweden, as Duke of Sudermania, son of Gustavus Vasa, 256, 261 et seq.; accepted by the Protestants of Sweden as their sovereign, 264. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—King of Sweden, war of, with Sigismund III, 140. *Modern History*
- CHARLES X, King of France, deposed, 171. *History of the Popes, iii*
- CHARLES XI, King of Sweden, 6, 8, 13, 37. *Charles XII*
- CHARLES XII, King of Sweden, Motley on, 316, 317, 324; expelled from Turkey, 329; death of, 340. *American Essayists*  
—King of Sweden, prominence of, in history of Europe, iii; characteristics, iv, ix; birth, 6; youth and education of, 6 et seq.; his possessions, 8; conspiracy of Denmark, Saxony, and Russia against, 12, 22, 23; assumes kingly rôle, 24; first campaign of, 25 et seq.; campaign of, against Peter the Great, 30 et seq.; advances to relieve Narva, 30 et seq.; defeats the Russians, 33; enters Livonia, 37; battle on the Düna, 37; overruns Courland, 39; meeting of, with Countess Königsmark, 49; meets Polish embassy near Grodno, 50; capture of Warsaw by, 52; interview of, with Radjouski at Prague, 52; at battle of Clissow, 53; capture of Cracow by, 54; accident to, 54; reported death of, 54; convokes assembly at Warsaw, 55; greatness of soul of, 57; capture of Thorn by, 58; capture of Elbing by, 59; undisputed sway of, in Poland, 60; rejects the crown of Poland, 61; creates Stanislaus king, 61-63; quits Warsaw, 63; capture of Lemberg



- by, 64; moves against Augustus, 66; opposes the Court of Rome, 69; attends coronation of Stanislaus, 70; attacks and defeats Muscovites, 74; enters Saxony, 75; discipline of the troops of, 76, 77; frames conditions of peace with Augustus, 78; determines to humble Augustus, 79; deprives the latter of his crown, 79; condemns Patkul to death, 82; at Altranstädt, 86; resolves to humble the Emperor of Germany, 89; visits Augustus at Dresden, 91-93; quits Saxony, 94; receives Turkish embassy, 94; campaign against Muscovites, 95; moves to Grodno, 95; defeats Russian attack, 96; moves toward the Borysthene, 96; 97; refuses to treat with the Czar, 98; battle near Smolensk, 98, 99; narrow escape of, 99; battle on the Desna, 102; defeat of, at Liesna, 104; besieges Poltava, 106; wounded, 107; at battle of Poltava, 109; flight of, 113; crosses the Borysthene, 113, 114; at Othakov, 117; at Bender, 118 et seq.; writes to the Sultan, 120; seeks to arouse Turkey against Russia, 128; waning power of, 129; combination against, 130; moves against the Czar, 141; swims the Pruth, 146; warned to quit Turkey, 152, 156; alleges treachery of the Khan of Tartary, 159; deprived of his guard and allowance, 162; intrenches his position at Bender, 162; doubts the good faith of the Turks, 163; assault of the Janizaries, 168; captured by the Turks, 171, 173; at Demirtash, 180; at Demotica, 181; seeks to go home via Germany, 187; honesty of, 188; reception of, in Germany, 189; journey of, across Europe, 190; arrives at Stralsund, 191; at battle of Stralsund, 203; wounded, 204; sails from Stralsund, 206; at Carlsrona, 207; in Norway, 208; second expedition to Norway, 223; fasting experiment of, 224; death of, 225. *Charles XII*
- CHARLES XII**, King of Sweden, 468. *History of English People, ii*
- CHARLES**, Prince of Denmark, takes news of Sweno's death to Godfrey, 160-164; bearer of Sweno's sword to Rinaldo, 167; and Ubaldo, sent to release Rinaldo, 289; their guest, 300-320; addresses Rinaldo in Armida's garden, 323; presents Sweno's sword to Rinaldo, 351. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- CHARLESTOWN**, on the patriots of, 163; British forces found refuge on the heights of, 163. *American Orators, ii*
- capture of, 60. *History of English People, iii*
- CHARLEVILLE ARTILLERY**, 155. *French Revolution, i*
- CHARLEVOIX**, Pierre François Xavier de, views of, 166. *Political Economy, i*
- CHARLUS**, Marquise de, "exact picture of an old-clothes woman," 219; an amusing adventure of, 220. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- CHARMIDES**, son of Glaucon, disciple of Socrates, 8, 160. *Plato's Dialogues* —preference of, for poverty, 109. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- CHARMOUTH**, battle of, 56. *History of English People, i*
- CHARMS**, Babylonian, 159-161, 206-211; Assyrian, 204. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature* —the "Talmud" on, 19. *Hebrew Literature*
- CHARON**, meeting of Dante with, 11, 12; address of, to spirits, 11. *Divine Comedy*
- CHARONDAS**, laws of, 53; fines, how imposed under laws of, 106. *Politics of Aristotle*
- CHARONDAS**, lawgiver of Italy and Sicily, 304. *Republic of Plato* —penalties against false witnesses first established by, 184. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- CHARON OF LAMPACUS**, on geography, 10. *Ancient History*
- CHARTER OF HENRY I**, 111; produced by Langton, 156; the Great, 157, 158, 159; reissued, 161; confirmed by Henry III, 175, 180; confirmed by Edward I, 256. *History of English People, i*
- of Henry I, the People's, 133. *History of English People, iii*
- CHARTRES**, Vidame de, Balzac on Catherine de Medici's attachment to the, 279, 280 (1st ed., 353, 354). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- CHASE**, Judge Samuel, trial of, on articles of impeachment, before Senate, of U. S., 333; acquittal of, 335. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- CHATEAU-CAMBRESIS**, peace of, 101. *Modern History*
- CHATEAU-GAILLARD**, history of, 140, 142. *History of English People, i*
- CHATEAU-THIERRY**, capture of, 37. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- CHATELLON**, the Viscount de, claims the inheritance of Gaston de Foix, 81. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- CHATHAM**, William Pitt, Earl of, biography of, 211, 212 (1st ed., 321, 322); on the right of taxing America, 213-223 (1st ed., 323-333); epithets thrown at, 347 (1st ed., 453). *British Orators, i*
- William Pitt, Earl of, unscrupulous efforts of, to continue a minister, 276. *English Literature, ii*
- William Pitt, Earl of, literary tendencies of, 275. *English Literature, iii*
- CHATILLON**, Maréchal de, receives his baton of marshal on deserting the Protestant faith, 325. *History of the Popes, ii*
- CHATTERTON**, the death of, 411 (1st ed., 477). *British Orators, ii*
- CHAUCER**, Geoffrey, Hazlitt on, 51 (1st ed., 81). *British Essayists, ii*
- Geoffrey, frankness as described by, 106; position of, in English literature, 126, 127. *English Literature, i*

- CHAUCER, Geoffrey**, sketch of the life and writings of, 270-274; Caxton's edition of, 365.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Geoffrey, character of works of, 170, 171. *Middle Ages*, iii
- CHAUMETTE, Pierre Gaspard**, notice of, 266; signs petition, 413.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Pierre Gaspard, notice of, 297; in governing committee, 108; at King's trial, 180; his grandmother, 181; daily demands constitution, 248; on Feast of Reason, 291, 293; arrested, jeered, 311; guillotined, 330. *French Revolution*, ii
- CHAUVELIN, Marquis de**, dismissal of, the cause of rupture between England and France, 6; reception of, as ambassador to England demanded by France, 6. *British Orators*, ii  
 —Marquis de, in London, 9; dismissed, 197. *French Revolution*, ii
- CHECKS**, a mode of making credit, answer the purpose of money, 41; payment by, 44. *Political Economy*, ii
- CHEDI, the King of**, and Krishna, 39.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CHEHR-EL-BERIA**, daughter of King Kida Hindi, legend of, 93.  
*Malayan Literature*
- CHEHR-EN-NAOUI**, King, legend of, 108-110. *Malayan Literature*
- CHELEBI, Ishâq**, "Gazel" (poem), 94.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 —Ishkender, Elegy on (poem), 93. *Turkish Literature*
- CHENIER, Joseph**, and Mademoiselle Théroigne, 46. *French Revolution*, ii
- CHEOPS**, father of Heru-ta-ta-f, 48, note.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 —pyramids built by, 202. *Philosophy of History*
- CHERBOURG**, skirmish in the forest of, 160. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —the, surrender of, to Charles VII, 346. *History of English People*, i
- CHEREM, the**, 13. *Hebrew Literature*
- CHERSONESUS**, dangers which threaten, 103; introduction to the oration on the state of, 107; Athenian interest in, Philip interferes with the, 107; oration on the state of the, 109; Philip threatens, 111; notes to the oration on the state of the, 123; forces in, supplies furnished to the, 145. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- CHERUBIM, the**, beheld by Dante, 403.  
*Divine Comedy*
- CHERUSCI**, one of the German tribes, 117; Arminius one of the heads of the noblest house of the, 117; English akin to, through the Anglo-Saxons, 129.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- CHESAPEAKE**, attack on the frigate, 248. *American Orators*, ii
- CHESS**, the morals of, 11-14; antiquity of, 11; advantages of playing, 11-14; duty of spectators in a game of, 13; curiosity in, 14. *American Essayists*  
 —the game of, Mrs. Battle on, 20. *British Essayists*, ii
- CHESTER**, the county palatine of, relief from oppressions received by, 263 (1st ed., 373); ideas of people of, on anarchy, 264 (1st ed., 374). *British Orators*, i
- CHESTER, conquered by Æthelfrith**, 23, 24; Danes at, 65; conquered by William, 102.  
*History of English People*, i
- CHESTERFIELD, Philip Dormer Stanhope**, Lord, biography of, 160 (1st ed., 260); on the Gin Act, 161-175 (1st ed., 261-275). *British Orators*, i  
 —Philip Dormer Stanhope, Lord, an extract from a letter of, to his son, 278 et seq. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of, true tone of the salon never mastered by, 15. *English Literature*, iii  
 —Philip Dormer Stanhope, Lord, predicts the French Revolution, 15. *French Revolution*, i  
 —Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of, turned out of office by Walpole, 474. *History of English People*, ii
- CHEVY CHASE**, ballad of, 125.  
*English Literature*, i
- CHICAGO**, the garrison of, 433. *American Orators*, i
- CHICANERY**, Nabi Efendi on, 188.  
*Turkish Literature*
- CHIEREGATO, Francesco**, papal nuncio, 67; instructions from Pope Adrian VI, 67. *History of the Popes*, i
- CHIGI, family of**, 278, note, 318 et seq. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Agostino, favorite nephew of Alexander VII, selected to uphold the temporal dignity of the house, 39. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —Fabio, Pope Alexander VII, 37 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —Flavio, son of Marco, becomes "Cardinal Padrone," 39, 42. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —Marco, brother of Alexander VII, made governor of the Borgo, etc., etc., 39. *History of the Popes*, iii
- CHILD**, difficulties in education of a, 32; mind of the, 41. *American Essayists*  
 —endearments of a, Hunt on, 72 (1st ed., 108). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —ideas of a, 179 (1st ed., 225). *British Orators*, ii  
 —perfect innocence of a, 189 (1st ed., 257); bias and determination represented by a, 189 (1st ed., 257). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —what is a? the "Talmud" on, 155. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —the, 257. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the Crow and the, 271. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the, and the King of the Genii, 231. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the Little, 265. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the Golden, title of the Unknown God ("Vedic Hymns"), 5. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the Wolf, the Nurse, and the (fable), 11. *Turkish Literature*
- CHILDEBERT (son of Clovis)**, dominions allotted to, 16 and note i. *Middle Ages*, i
- CHILDE HAROLD**, Prescott on Byron's poem, 116, 117. *American Essayists*

- CHILDERIC III**, deposition of, 8.  
     *Middle Ages, i*  
     —the last of the Merovingians, 361.  
     *Philosophy of History*
- CHILDHOOD**, education in, neglect of, 51.  
     *American Essayists*  
     —Schiller on, 201 (1st ed., 269).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*
- CHILDREN**, as joys or griefs to their parents, 241.  
     *Advancement of Learning*  
     —the governing of, Locke on, 131, 132 (1st ed., 175, 176).  
     *British Essayists, i*  
     —Lamb on, 23; Macaulay on, 196 (1st ed., 232); Lubbock on, 449 (1st ed., 507).  
     *British Essayists, ii*  
     —the, of Medea ("Medea"), 92; guiltless, reason of Medea's desire to kill her (ibid.), 116; Phædra urged to live for the sake of her ("Phædra"), 333. *Classic Drama, i*  
     —Schiller on, 189 (1st ed., 257).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     —due honor of burial paid to the Chinese by their, 122; runaway, sold, as slaves, 392.  
     *Philosophy of History*  
     —claims to property by, 218.  
     *Political Economy, i*  
     —on the protection of, 459.  
     *Political Economy, ii*  
     —ranks of, in a community, 26; ancient laws concerning, 192; rearing of, 193; education of, 194, 195.  
     *Politics of Aristotle*  
     —have spirit, but not reason, 131; why under authority, 296; in the State, 102, 138, 146, 240; must not hear improper stories, 57, 73; must be reared amid fair sights and sounds, 85; must receive education even in their plays, 111, 235; must learn to ride, 160; must go with their fathers and mothers into war, 159, 234; transfer of children from one class to another, 102, 109; exposure of children allowed, 151, 152; illegitimate children, 152.  
     *Republic of Plato*  
     —degrees of distribution of ("Koran"), 259.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*  
     —usually follow the condition of their father, 2; limitation of the number of, 11; exposing of, Roman policy regarding, 21; not practised by the Germans, 22; obliged to provide for their fathers at Athens, except in certain cases, 61.  
     *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CHILLINGWORTH**, William, one of the greatest doctors of the English Church, 245. *English Literature, i*  
     —William, 35, 38, 300.  
     *English Literature, ii*  
     —William, theologian, 326, 327.  
     *History of English People, ii*  
     —William, a tutor in Trinity College, Oxford, vii.  
     *Ideal Commonwealths*
- CHILPERIC**, guilty conduct of Frédégonde, the queen of, 7; oppressive taxes levied by, 101.  
     *Middle Ages, i*
- CH'IN**, the odes of, 158, 159.  
     *Chinese Literature*
- CHINA**, Hunt on, as an unknown place, 66 (1st ed., 96). *British Essayists, ii*  
     —the condition of, a century after Confucius, 97; the religions of, 210, 211. *Chinese Literature*  
     —an example of pernicious centralization, 89.  
     *Democracy in America, i*  
     —lost sciences of, 48; method of promotion in, 257.  
     *Democracy in America, ii*  
     —American trade with, 15.  
     *Federalist*  
     —war with, 133; treaty of England with, 134.  
     *History of English People, iii*  
     —the Jesuits in, 339 et seq.  
     *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —ancient law concerning the admission of strangers in, 118.  
     *Ideal Commonwealths*  
     —legends of, 96, 165.  
     *Malayan Literature*  
     —the history of, 116-138; the inhabitants of, 118; jurisprudence of, 127; imperial power of, 138.  
     *Philosophy of History*  
     —luxury of, 99; its fatal consequence, 100; the missionary pictures of, contradicted by other travellers, 122; wisdom of ancient emperors of, 274; unchanging character of the people of, 298; aims of legislators of, 301; Christianity in, 302; paternal authority in, 303; explanation of a paradox, 304.  
     *Spirit of Laws, i*  
     —succession to the throne of, 62.  
     *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CHINESE**, universal detestation of the ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 452.  
     *Classic Drama, ii*  
     —the, prudence of, 166; implements of, 167; farming of, 167; wretchedness of, 169. *Political Economy, i*
- CH'ING**, the odes of, 143-145.  
     *Chinese Literature*
- CHINGUSH**, combat of, with Rustem, 198.  
     *Persian Literature, i*
- CHINU**, champion of, hero in "The Maiden of Unáhi," 228, 229.  
     *Japanese Literature*
- CHIPPEWA**, battle of, 124.  
     *History of English People, iii*
- CHIRINE**, Queen, legend of, 179.  
     *Malayan Literature*
- CHIROMANCY**, Nabi Efendi on, 192.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- CHIVALRY**, relation of, to feudalism, 68.  
     *Civilization in Europe*  
     —the, 226. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —as a school of moral discipline, 112; original connection of, with feudal service, 115; effect of the crusades, 116; licentiousness incident to, 119; virtues inculcated by it, 120; education preparatory to knighthood, 127; tournaments and their dangers, 128; causes of the decline of chivalry, 130.  
     *Middle Ages, iii*  
     —Moorish, iii-v. *Moorish Literature*
- CHLAT**, battle between the men of, and David, 76.  
     *Armenian Literature*

- CHOATE**, Joseph Hodges, biography of, 362 (1st ed., 382); oration of, on Farragut, 363-373 (1st ed., 383-393).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —Rufus, biography of, 174; on the preservation of the Union, 175-190.  
*American Orators*, ii  
**CHOISEUL**, Amboise, Etienne François, Duc de, why dismissed, 4, 5.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Amboise, Etienne François, Duc de, French minister, aversion of, to the Jesuits, 140, note.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
**CHOISI**, General, at Avignon, 21.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
**CHONEN HADA'ATH**, 84.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**CHOW**, the Duke of, to his son, 84-85; the odes of, and the South, 125-130; the Duke of, tells of his soldiers, 163, 164; the sacrificial odes of, 201, 202.  
*Chinese Literature*  
**CHRIST**, visit of, to Hell, 14, 47; the triumphant hosts of, 380; face of, not to be seen by Dante, 418.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 35.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —life and teaching of, 4, 5; effects of Italian book, "On the Benefits Bestowed by," 96 et seq., 100; Gaspar Contarini on the law of, 101, 102; Loyola's ideas of kingly character of, 125; Luther's doctrine of justification through, 126, 127; Molina's opinions respecting justification through, 205 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the divinity of, 326.  
*Philosophy of History*  
**CHRIST CHURCH**, Oxford, 399.  
*History of English People*, i  
**CHRISTENDOM**, state of, in the West on the fall of the Roman Empire, 10, 11; threatened by the Arabs, 11; extensive rule of the Emperor Henry III over, 19; attempts to limit the papal authority in, 29-31; desolate state of the Church in, 43, 44; invaded by the Turks, 66.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**CHRISTIAN**, Fuller admonishing the, 99 (1st ed., 135); duty of the, in relation to discouragements, 119 (1st ed., 195).  
*British Orators*, i  
**CHRISTIAN I**, King of Denmark and Norway, revolt of the Swedes against, 48.  
*Modern History*  
**CHRISTIAN II**, King of Denmark, enemies made by, 94, 95; the downfall of, 95, 96.  
*Modern History*  
**CHRISTIAN III**, King of Denmark, Copenhagen entered by, after a hard struggle, 97.  
*Modern History*  
**CHRISTIAN IV**, King of Denmark, and the Thirty Years' War, 132, 141.  
*Modern History*  
**CHRISTIANIA**, advance of Charles XII on, 212.  
*Charles XII*  
**CHRISTIANITY**, preservation of ancient, 27; learning owing to, effect of the edict of Julianus against, 27.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —first tolerated by Galerius, 444.  
*Ancient History*  
**CHRISTIANITY**, in Armenia, iii-vi.  
*Armenian Literature*  
 —precepts of, 96 (1st ed., 140).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —Lord Erskine devoted to the truths of, 377 (1st ed., 487); re-assertions of lost liberties by, 386 (1st ed., 496).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —as a religion of cheerfulness and joy, 182 (1st ed., 228); the, of today, Drummond on, 449 (1st ed., 515).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —attitude of, toward society, 10; why a great crisis in civilization, 10; state of, at the end of the fourth century, 28; why it survived the fall of Rome, 28; struggles of, against Mohammedanism, 126.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —when at variance with democracy, 12.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —effect on, of social conditions under Cæsar's, 25; effect on, of social conditions after fall of Roman Empire, 25, 26.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —introduction of, into Britain, 56, 63 et seq.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —the "Talmud" on, 35.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —in the Roman Empire, 5-10; sacrifices of, to the Emperor, 6; how affected by the fall of the Roman Empire, 10; overpowered in the East by the Moslems, 13; Protestant views of, originated in Germany, 90; inquisition established to support the Roman form of, 142; separation of three great forms of, in western Europe, 163.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —impetus given to the formation of civic institutions by, 103.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —almost impossible to establish, in China, 302.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —effect of, on Roman jurisprudence, 19; an enemy to despotic power, 30; has established a law of nations, 30; why so odious in Japan, 56.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**CHRISTIANS**, the "Talmud" on hatred of, 29.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —how regarded by Moors, vi.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —exclusive doctrine of, 221.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
**CHRISTIERN II**, King of Denmark, Sweden harassed by, 3. *Charles XII*  
**CHRISTIERN III**, King of Denmark, desire of, to invest Adolphus with sovereign power, 11. *Charles XII*  
**CHRISTINA**, Queen of Sweden, renounces her crown, 5. *Charles XII*  
 —Queen of Sweden, digression concerning, 57; her talents and habits, 58-62; determination to Catholicism, 66-68; abdicates her throne, 71; travels through Europe, 72; makes public profession of the Catholic faith, 71; puts her secretary Monaldeschi to death, 72; contemporary opinions of this act, 72; fixes her residence in Rome, 72; her mode of life there, 73 et seq.; influence on literature and art, 73, 74 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, iii



CHRISTOPHER, the ship, capture of, by the French, 17; recapture of, by the English, 18.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
CHRODEGANG, rule of, 117.

*History of the Popes*, i  
CHRONICLE, the English, 64; its end, 149.

*History of English People*, i  
CHRONICLERS, Saxon, 68; French, 83.

*English Literature*, i  
CHRONICLES, as a component part of history, 54.

*Advancement of Learning*  
CHRONOLOGY, exactness in, difficult, 7; an auxiliary of history, 7; ancient works on, 9; important modern works on, 9; when first treated as a science, 9; early writers on, 9; earliest works on, 9.

*Ancient History*  
CHRYSOSTOM, the eloquent Patriarch of Constantinople, 336, note.

*Divine Comedy*  
—on idolatry, 7.

*History of the Popes*, i  
CHUDAKARNA, dialogue of, with Vinakarna, 20.

*Hindu Literature*  
CHURCH, Protestant, reformers of the, 388.

*American Orators*, i  
CHURCH, Catholic, the gospel of Christ as propounded by the, 398 (1st ed., 414); Ireland on the, 451 (1st ed., 497).

*American Orators*, ii  
—history of the, 145 (1st ed., 181).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—Protestant, as to the promotion of religious instruction by the establishment of the, 139 (1st ed., 185); attempts to win converts to the, in Ireland, 144 (1st ed., 190); benefit of the Irish, 155 (1st ed., 201); legal completion of the disestablishment of the Irish, 296 (1st ed., 362); doctrinal confession of the Irish, not the same as that of the English, 304 (1st ed., 370); stated income of the Irish, by the Church Commission, 320 (1st ed., 386); Gladstone's statement on the income of the Irish, 320 (1st ed., 386).

*British Orators*, ii  
—Christian, relation of the, to Christianity at end of fourth century, 28, 29; simplicity of the early, 29; establishment of creeds and doctrines in, 29; clergy and priests as a distinct body of the, 30; how it obtained its great power, 31; influences of, upon civilization, 31 et seq.; three great benefits conferred by, 32; how devotion to, excluded personal liberty, 34; efforts of, to overthrow barbarism, 47; condition of, in the fifth century, 71; why the word "caste" is not applicable to, 77; election in, 78; two principal evils of, 79; influence of, upon individual reason, 79, 80; attempt of, to control individual liberty, 81; relation of, to temporal power, 82-85; danger to, from barbarians, 82; attempt of, to convert barbarians, 82, 83; why unable to restrain heresy, 85; separation of clergy from the people in, 86, 87; legal intervention in, how supplied by the

people, 88; superiority of laws of, 88-93; education of the clergy by, 90; penitential system of, 93; state of, at Fall of Rome, 97; influence of, as a place of refuge, 109; reaction against, in different countries, 154; leaders in reactions against, 154; efforts of Emperor Sigismund to reform, 171.

*Civilization in Europe*  
CHURCH, the, spiritual guidance of, 29; of Rome, decay of, 11; and philosophy, 33; lands sold, 256; of Rome, dead in France, 377, 382.

*French Revolution*, ii  
—the, conferences held concerning the schism in, 113, 114; the state of, 165.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
—English, the, foundation of, 22, 23; in Northumbria, 27-33, 35, 36; organized by Theodor, 36-39; condition under William I, 105; under Rufus, 109, 110; under Henry I, 117, 118; action during the anarchy, 126; Henry II and, 130, 131; John and, 151, 152; condition under John and Henry III, 182; under Edward I, 213; in fourteenth century, 291, 292; plans of reform in, 293-296; political decline in fifteenth century, 337; condition after Wars of the Roses, 359; its reform undertaken by Parliament, 412; Henry VIII head of, 414-417; its independent jurisdiction abolished, 415; T. Cromwell's dealings with, 417-420.

*History of English People*, i  
—English, the, spoliation of, 2, 3; changes under Edward VI, 12-15; submission to Rome, 19, 20; Elizabeth and, 34-38; proposals for reform in Parliament, 70; condition under Elizabeth, 71; condition under Henry VIII, 128-131; parties in, 158; demand for reform of, 160; Scottish Presbyterian, 216-220, 418; the Long Parliament and, 242; O. Cromwell's dealings with, 299; condition under Charles II, 337, 338; bill for security of, 371; James II's dealings with, 395; temper after the Revolution, 422.

*History of English People*, ii  
—English, the, condition of, under the Georges, 1, 2, 3; influence of Methodists on, 6.

*History of English People*, iii  
—early government of the, 8; constitution of, at Rome, 9; invasion of rights of, by Lombards, 10; Catholics among the Franks, Burgundians, and Visigoths, 12; the Western or Romish, 16; temporal authority of German and Italian bishops, 18; subjection of the popes to the emperors, 19; Henry III liberal toward, but tenacious of his rights in, 18-20; laws of the Roman see, 41, 42 et seq.; the corruption of, 43-46, 68, 278; the Reformation, 57 et seq.; Adrian VI attempts reform of, 67; Reformed, established in Saxony, Hesse, etc., 72; Diet of Spire decrees reformation of, 74, 75; Ferdinand of Austria grants toleration to, in Germany, 74, 75;

- government of Roman, 85, 86; attempts at reconciliation with Protestant, by reform of Roman, 100-116; administration of the States of, 262-277. *History of the Popes, i*
- CHURCH**, Gallican, the, commanded by Valentinian to submit to the Pope, 10; receives the pallium from Rome accordingly, 13; demands of the French clergy at Council of Trent, 227, 234, 235, 236.
- History of the Popes, i*
- Fathers of the, studied earnestly by John, King of Sweden, 56; state of, under Henry IV of France, 164-178; important changes in the structure of Catholic, 245, 246; peace of Westphalia decides questions between Catholic, and Protestant, 392, 393.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- Gallican, the, disputes in relation to the "Regale" with Louis XIV, 119; peace restored between the French, and Rome, 125, 126; re-established by Napoleon, 156, 157.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- the, wealth of, under the empire, 75; source of legitimate wealth of, 77; religious extortions of, 78; liability of property of, to spoliation, 81; extent of landed possessions of, 82 and note *e*; participation of, in the administration of justice, 84; political influence of, 87; assumption of the authority of, over the French kings, 89; obsequiousness of England to pretensions of, 91; investiture of bishops of, with their temporalities, 110; liberties of the Gallican, 178. *Middle Ages, ii*
- formation of the, 326, 328; government by, 333; independent position attained by, 376; corruption of, 412; contrasts exhibited by, 414; Lutheran, 415; struggle of the Protestant, 433; hostility of, on the, 444. *Philosophy of History*
- CHURCH AND STATE**, sameness of, 16. *Physics and Politics*
- CHURCHES**, jurisdiction of the, 203; regulated by Clotharius II, 204. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CHURCH LANDS**, how converted into fiefs, 232. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CHURCHILL**, John, horror of, at the cruelty of James II of England, 393; short sketch of life of, 442, 443. *History of English People, ii*
- Randolph Henry Spencer, Lord, biography of, 418 (1st ed., 484); on the desertion of General Gordon, 419-428 (1st ed., 485-494). *British Orators, ii*
- CHURCH MILITANT**, times of the, described, 60. *Advancement of Learning*
- CHURCH-RATES**, the abolishing of, 138. *History of English People, iii*
- CHUSRAVANI**, Persian poet, rank of, iv. *Persian Literature, i*
- CIBBER**, Colley, proposal of, to alter Shakespeare, 286 (1st ed., 330). *British Essayists, ii*
- Colley, 8, 17. *English Literature, iii*
- CICADA**, the beautiful, story of, 62-67. *Japanese Literature*
- CICERO**, Marcus Tullius, warning of, to the irresolute, 8; error of, in his pursuit of science, 22; his praise of Cato, 224, 230. *Advancement of Learning*
- Marcus Tullius, urges that command of whole East be intrusted to Pompey, 367; driven into banishment by the tribune Clodius, 370. *Ancient History*
- Marcus Tullius, great orator of Rome, iii; birth of, iv; election of, as consul, v; first victim of Antonius, v; the friend of the soul, vii; guided by Isocrates in the style of eloquence, vi; foils the conspiracy of Catiline, 3, 4; orations of, against Catiline, 5, 21, 37, 55; on examples of summary justice, 6; watchfulness of, 8; justification of his cause against Catiline by, 14, 15; cause of, against Catiline, reason for the, 16; mercy of, toward Catiline, 26; summons of, to the Romans for defence, 29; apology of, for lenity toward Catiline, 30; thanked by Senate for services, 42; the desire of, in regard to fame, 47; the unselfish aims of, 48; constant dangers of, 55; defends Publius Sylla accused of being concerned in Catiline's conspiracy, 69-106; speech of, for Aulus Licinius Archias, the poet, 100-121; supports the Manilian law for granting increased power to Pompeius, 124; first speech of, to the people, 125-151; composes a defence for Milo which he fears to deliver, 154; the speech, 155-200; speech of, for Caius Rabirius Postumus, 203-221; speech of, for Marcus Claudius Marcellus, 225-236; pleads for Quintus Ligarius, 239-253; extorts pardon for Ligarius from Cæsar, 238; speech of, before Cæsar for King Deiotarus, 257-273; leaves Rome after Cæsar's death, 277; returns, 278; conference of, with Brutus, 278; first of the Philippics delivered by, after Cæsar's death, 278; first oration of, against Marcus Antonius, 279-294; retires to his villa near Naples, 296; second oration of, against Marcus Antonius, 297-345; ninth oration of, against Marcus Antonius, 349-355; last oration of, against Marcus Antonius, 359-374; regards taste for art as unworthy of the Romans, 377. *Cicero's Orations*
- Marcus Tullius, oratorical talent of, 311. *Philosophy of History*
- Marcus Tullius, on secret suffrage, 12; on the Roman tribunes, 57; on Tiberius Gracchus, 172; on commerce, 318; on usury, 398, 401. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- CID**, the, a hero of the Middle Ages, 394. *Philosophy of History*
- CILICIA**, northern boundary of Syria, 22; a monarchy anterior to Cyrus, 36; details concerning, 36; location of, 392. *Ancient History*

**CING-MARS**, Marquis de, revolt and death of, 166. *Modern History*

—Marquis de, charged with high treason, 191. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**CIPHER**, as a means of communication, 167; examples of, 168-170.

**CIRCLES**, principle of equality divides Americans into small, 225, 226. *Advancement of Learning*

**CISTERCIANS**, the, order of, 102. *Democracy in America*, ii

**CITIES**, great, patriotism of citizens of, 224 (1st ed., 290). *History of the Popes*, ii

—influence of, upon the affairs of a republic, 294. *British Orators*, ii

—confederated, protection of the, 266; Grecian, overthrow of the, 381. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—the German Imperial, 75. *Philosophy of History*

—situation of, a cause of revolution, 121; situation of, how affecting political administration, 181; health of, how affected by situation, 181; streets of, how to be planned for safety in war, 182; walls of, what advantage to, 182.

**CITIZEN**, definition of a, 54-56; what classes of people included under name of, 61. *Politics of Aristotle*

**CITIZENS**, claims of American, 234. *American Orators*, ii

—Athenian, number of, 2; assist the Ionians, 16; killed at Marathon, 26; Athenians besiege Syracuse, 38; description of the armament, 43; second expedition sent against Syracuse, 51.

—*Decisive Battles of the World*

—French, active and passive, 272. *French Revolution*, i

—the, of the best state, compared to a garrison of mercenaries (Adeimantus), 107; will form one family, 154. *Republic of Plato*

**CITIZENSHIP**, difference of, under each form of government, 55. *Politics of Aristotle*

**CITY**, freedom of the, by whom conferred, 256; defence of the, the counsels of Demosthenes followed in the, 425. *Demosthenes' Orations*

**CITY OF THE SUN**, the, written by Thomas Campanella while in prison, vi; location of, 141; plan of, 141; description of the temple in the, 143; rulers of, 144; but one book in, 144; sciences and pictures on walls of, 145-147; all things in common with people in, 147; names of magistrates in, 149; clothing of people in, 149, 154; choosing of magistrates in, 150, 171; manner of living in, 153-160; position of women in, 153, 157, 159, 160; rearing of children in, 155; military training of the people in, 160-165; distribution of labor in, 165-168; food of the people in, 168; diseases and their cure in, 160; punishment of crime in, 172; religion and priests in, 174. *Ideal Commonwealths*

**CITY GIRL**, The, and the Country Girl (poem), 207. *Moorish Literature*

**CIVILIZATION**, creating and destroying power of, 423 (1st ed., 441). *American Essayists*

—Greek, in the main of home growth, 111. *Ancient History*

—growth of, Froude on, 283 (1st ed., 327); Moorish, Huxley on, 430 (1st ed., 488). *British Essayists*, ii

—Manning on the immortality of, 249 (1st ed., 315). *British Orators*, ii

—ordinary and popular meaning of the word, 5, 6; leading facts which constitute, 9; crises of, 10; necessity for both social and individual progress in, 11, 12; reaction of social and individual elements upon each other in, 13; real object of, 13, 14; two methods of studying, 14; how far advanced, 15; principles of, 17; unity in, 18; effect of simplicity of, on different nations, 19, 20; beginnings of, development of, 48; efforts of different nations to revive, 48, 49; fixedness a factor of, 51; comparative progress of, in England and on the Continent, 206.

*Civilization in Europe*

—European, unity in, 2; characteristics of, 2; part taken by France in, 2, 3, 207, 208; varied nature of, as compared with ancient, 21; reason for rapid advancement of, 21-23; what Rome transmitted to, 28; principles which impeded development of, 32; individual liberty, by whom introduced into, 34; glory of, by whom claimed, 37, 38; efforts of Charlemagne in behalf of, 49-51; effect of marine invasion of ninth century upon, 51; influence of feudalism on, 53 et seq.; effect of climate upon, 56, 57; influence of the Christian Church upon, 70 et seq.; boroughs an important factor of, 105 et seq.; influence of revival of towns on, 109; three distinct periods of, 124; how aided in development by Greek fugitives, 174; part played by the Jesuits in, 187; influence of reign of Louis XIV upon, 208, 209.

*Civilization in Europe*

—effect of the march of, upon the Devil ("Faust"), 80. *Classic Drama*, ii

—Asiatic, 12; European, 12; promoted by the victories of Alexander the Great, 61-63; progress of, in Europe secured by the victory at Tours, 167.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—European, 12; state of, in different countries of Europe at the time of the battle of Marathon, 20; progress of, secured by the victory of Tours, 167; important influence of France on, 206; state of, in Europe in recent years, 280.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—what tribes are amenable to, 348, 351. *Democracy in America*, i



- CIVILIZATION**, in fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, contrasted, 24-31; of the early part of the sixteenth century, 44-54; promoted by the art of printing and revival of learning, 45, 46.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the missionaries of, 455.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —primitive, arguments against, 9; first step in, 33; limits of early, 33; peculiarities of Oriental, 33; arrested, 34-36; passage from first stage to second stage of, 38; fixity of the old, 96; progress in a few civilizations, 97; first great victory of, 133.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 —progress of, as affecting "law of diminishing return" from land, 180.  
*Political Economy*, i
- CLAIMS**, Roman Catholic, on the, 147 (1st ed., 193). *British Orators*, ii
- CLARENCE**, Duke of, put to death by Edward IV, 445. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —Duke of, 34. *Modern History*  
 —George, Duke of, 354, 355.  
*History of English People*, i
- CLARENDON**, Assize of, 135, 136; constitutions of, 131.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —constitutions of, 147.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- CLARENDON**, Edward Hyde, Lord, influence of, in England, 200, 201.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —Edward Hyde, Lord, ruin of, desired by Coventry and Bennett, 13; choice of friends of the crown by, and treasurer, as advisers, 15; opposition of, to war with Holland, 36, 37; sale of Dunkirk charged to, 44; advice of, to King to defer acknowledging natural son, 46; Earl of Bristol accuses, of high treason, 49; answer of, to charge of high treason, 50.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —Edward Hyde, Lord, 245.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Edward Hyde, Lord, 140.  
*English Literature*, ii  
 —Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, 333; his policy, 338; fall, 355, 356.  
*History of English People*, ii
- CLASS**, probability of the supremacy of a favorite, 330. *Federalist*  
 —emancipation of the subject, 430.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CLASSES**, common interests of the, 48; society divided into two, 60.  
*American Essayists*  
 —conflict of, 276 (1st ed., 296).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —upper, discipline of our, Spencer on, 336 (1st ed., 382); culture seeks to do away with, 368 (1st ed., 426).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —Athenians divided into, 39; introduction to the oration on the, 201; supplies raised by the, 201; Oration on the, 203; Demosthenes' opinion about forming, 206.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —on the distinction of the, 145.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —separation of owners into, 232.  
*Political Economy*, i
- CLASSES**, the, in the state, should be kept distinct, 53, 81, 102, 106, 121, 122, 131, 133, 142. *Republic of Plato*
- CLASSICS**, the three Chinese, comparison of, 37, 78. *Chinese Literature*  
 —Greek and Latin, revival of, in fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, 173, 174. *Civilization in Europe*
- CLAUDE LORRAINES**, 232.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- CLAUDINE**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- CLAY**, tablets of, for records, iii.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- CLAY**, Henry, biography of, 414; his "Speech on the New Army Bill," 415-437. *American Orators*, i  
 —Henry, greatest parliamentary leader, 332 (1st ed., 352).  
*American Orators*, ii
- CLEANSING**, ceremonial of ("Zend-Avesta"), 95; from Drug Nasee (ibid.), 96-99; by words (ibid.), 98; prices of (ibid.), 99; by ignorant cleanser (ibid.), 100.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- CLEARNESS**, Schopenhauer on, 236 (1st ed., 310); Vauvenorgues on, 365 (1st ed., 439).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- CLEAVELAND**, Lord, cause of, pleaded before House of Lords, 77.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- CLEAVING**, the, of the earth, 294-296.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CLEITOPHON**, the son of Aristonymus, present at the dialogue, 2; interposes on behalf of Thrasymachus, 16.  
*Republic of Plato*
- CLEMENCY**, the characteristic of princes, 92, 93; mistakes of, 94.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- CLEMENT**, Jacques, assassination of Henry III of France by, 119.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- CLEMENT IV**, Pope, effect of a bull promulgated by, 141.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- CLEMENT V**, Pope, ratifies Robert's claim to the crown of Naples, 401.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —Pope, maxim of, relative to benefices, 142; removes the papal court to Avignon, 159; outrageous edict of, against Venice, 182.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- CLEMENT VI**, Pope, election of, by the cardinals, 165; the allies of, 165.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- CLEMENT VII**, Giulio de' Medici, Pope, an example of irresolution, 8.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Giulio de' Medici, Pope, imprisonment and release of, 9.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 —Giulio de' Medici, Pope, and question of divorce of Henry VIII, 405, 406; threatens Henry with excommunication, 416.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Giulio de' Medici, Pope, habits and character of, 69, 70; early services to Charles V, 71, 72; allies himself with France, 73; is attacked in his capital by the imperialists, 77;  
 Index—5



- returns to his alliance with Spain, 77; his connection with Henry VIII of England, 88, notes; close of his pontificate loaded with cares, foreign and domestic, 160; buildings erected by, 160; abridges the liberties of Ancona, 274; levies new taxes, 282.
- History of the Popes, i*  
**CLEMENT, Giulio de' Medici, Pope,** circumstances relative to his election as pope, 165. *Middle Ages, ii*  
 —Giulio de' Medici, Pope, strange actions of, at sack of Rome, 71, 72. *Modern History*
- CLEMENT VIII, Ippolito Aldobrandino, Pope,** 160; attention to business, 163; grants absolution to Henry IV of France, 164 et seq.; acquires Ferrara by conquest from Cesare d'Este, 186-192; proceedings of, in favor of the Jesuits, 210 et seq.; political position of, 211-220; restores the balance of power between France and Spain, 220. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Pope, decision of, separating England from the Holy See, 92. *Modern History*
- CLEMENT IX, Giulio Rospigliosi, Pope,** refuses undue favors to his own family, 41; retains ministers, etc., of preceding pontiff, contrary to all precedent, 42; unusual moderation and liberality of, 42; state of Europe under his pontificate, 43. *History of the Popes, iii*
- CLEMENT X, Emilio Altieri, Pope,** 118; favors the Spaniards, 118; his disputes with Louis XIV, 118. *History of the Popes, iii*
- CLEMENT XI, Giovanni Francesco Albani, Pope,** espouses cause of Augustus and opposes Stanislaus, 69. *Charles XII*  
 —Giovanni Francesco Albani, Pope, 127; purity of life, kindly manners, and talents of, secure popularity, 127; capital of, threatened by the imperialist troops, 128; loses Parma and Placentia, 129, 130; publishes the bull Unigenitus against the Jansenists, 136. *History of the Popes, ii*
- CLEMENT XII, Lorenzo Corsini, Pope,** 130; compelled to grant investiture of Naples and Sicily to a Spanish prince, 130. *History of the Popes, iii*
- CLEMENT XIII, Carlo Rezzonico, Pope,** 141; uprightness of intentions of, 141; vainly seeks to protect the Jesuits, 142, 144; death of, 146. *History of the Popes, iii*
- CLEMENT XIV, Lorenzo Ganganelli, Pope,** 146, 147; mild character and religious disposition, 146, 147; favors Jansenist opinions, 148; suppresses the order of Jesuits, 149. *History of the Popes, iii*
- CLEOBULUS OF LINDUS, one of the Seven Wise Men,** 189. *Plato's Dialogues*
- CLEON, the Tanner, character in "The Knights,"** 137-203. *Classic Drama, i*
- CLEOPATRA, influence of, over Julius Cæsar and Antony,** 209; crown left by Ptolemy Aulites to, 209. *Ancient History*  
 —Corneille on, 116 (1st ed., 176). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- CLERGY, benefit of, Fielding on,** 273 (1st ed., 317). *British Essayists, i*  
 —Catholic, resistance of, 144 (1st ed., 190); originators of disputes and strife, 145 (1st ed., 191). *British Orators, ii*  
 —influence of, as municipal magistrates, 30; threefold character of, during tenth century, 84, 85; dispersion of, among all social conditions in tenth century, 90; education of, by the Church, 90; condition of, under Gregory VII, 153. *Civilization in Europe*  
 —Episcopal and Presbyterian, great talk of difference between, 111. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
 —ranks of, open to all in France, 4; relation of, to secular matters in America, 308, 313, 314, 317. *Democracy in America, i*  
 —French, in States-General, 126; conciliators of orders of, 134, 137; joins Third Estate, 135, 137, 139, 142; relation of, to national lands, 258, 263; power of, 259; constitution for, 259. *French Revolution, i*  
 —the, representation of, in Parliament, 222, 223; condition of, in fourteenth century, 292, 293; submission to Henry VIII, 414, 415; their enslavement, 420. *History of English People, i*  
 —the, position of, under Elizabeth, 37, 72, 151, 152; Puritan, expelled, 167; Laud's dealings with, 201, 202. *History of English People, ii*  
 —the, condition of, under the Georges, 1, 2, 3; effect of Methodist revival on, 6. *History of English People, iii*  
 —the, as a distinct class, 8; secular clergy, 102; marriage of, 108; monastic character given to the whole body by celibacy of, 117; condition of the Roman hierarchy, 236-240. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —the, power of, at end of sixteenth century, 123; immunities of, 226, 227 et seq.; regular clergy, 236. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —the Protestant, 98. *History of the Popes, iii*  
 —the, ascendancy of, during time of Charles the Bald, 111; privileges of, under the feudal system, 163; fighting prelates, 163, note b; participation of, in legislative proceedings, 179; privileges of tenants of, 257; bishops in Lombardy and their temporalities, 292 and note t; share of the citizens in election of, 293 and note u. *Middle Ages, i*  
 —the, immense territorial possessions of, 81, 82, note e; neglect of the rule of celibacy among, 101; lax morality of the English, 108, 109, note; taxation of, by the kings, 142; tribute levied on, by the popes, 143; exemption of, from temporal

- jurisdiction, 145; effects of Wicliff's principles upon, 174; spiritual peers in English Parliament, 269; qualifications of, 375; instances of parliamentary existence of, 387.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- CLERGY**, the, ignorance of, concerning letters, 21, 22; right of bishops to be tried by the peers, 186, 187.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- the, celibacy of, 375.  
*Philosophy of History*
- the, power of, dangerous in a republic, but favorable to a monarchy, 16; a barrier against arbitrary power, 16; authority of, under the first race of the Frankish kings, 290; in a free State, 313. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- the, bounds to be set to riches of, 49; riches of, 234; favored by Pepin, but oppressed by his son, 234; ravages of the Colonists, 235; tithes, 237. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- CLERGYMAN**, a Protestant country, Goethe on, 163 (1st ed., 231).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- CLEVELAND**, Grover, biography of, 404 (1st ed., 450); first inaugural address of, 405-409.  
*American Orators, ii*
- CLEVERNESS**, no match for honesty, 95; not often united with a steady character, 198; needs an ideal direction, 214.  
*Republic of Plato*
- CLEVES**, Anne of, marriage of, 430.  
*History of English People, i*
- Anne of, annulment of marriage of, 10. *History of English People, ii*
- Duke of, renewal of allegiance of, to the Emperor, 30.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- William, Duke of, 9.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- CLIFFORD**, Lord, 348.  
*History of English People, i*
- CLIMATE**, Froude on, 273 (1st ed., 317).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- influence of, on civilization, 56, 57. *Civilization in Europe*
- differences of, 100, 101; influence of, 101. *Political Economy, i*
- effect of, on States, 175.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- laws in relation to, 221; effects of cold and warm, 222, 223; laws on, 225; effect of, on agriculture, 226; effect of, on monkery, 226; on sobriety, 227; on distempers, 229, 230; of England, 231.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- CLINTON**, Sir Henry, English officer, 311.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- CLIO**, chief of the Muses, Carlyle on, 137 (1st ed., 172).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- CLISSON**, Lord de, execution of, for treason, 32. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Sir Oliver de, election of, to constablership of France, 177; preparations of, to invade England, 358; captured by strategy by the Duke of Brittany, at Ermine, 397; ransom of, collected by Lord de Beaumanoir, 400, 401. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- CLISSON**, Sir Oliver de, assassination of, by Peter de Craon, 92, 93; ill-treatment of, by the Duke of Burgundy, 108, 109; differences of, with the Duke of Brittany composed, 131-133.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- Constable de, immense wealth amassed by, 63. *Middle Ages, i*
- CLISSOW**, the battle of, 53. *Charles XII*
- CLITANDRE**, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-323. *Classic Drama, i*
- CLIVE**, Robert, early life of, 14, 15; victory of, at Plassey, 24; rule of, in India, 60, 61.  
*History of English People, iii*
- CLODAINAMEH** ("Book of Kings"), the story of Persian history, v.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- CLODIUS**, Publius, prosecution of, 371.  
*Ancient History*
- Publius, the entry of, into the triumvirate drove Cicero into exile, v; quarrel of, with Titus Annius Milo, 154; killed by the same, 154.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- CLONARD**, monastic community of, 445.  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- CLOOTZ**, Anacharsis, Baron de, account of, 269; collects human species, 294; disparagement of, 296.  
*French Revolution, i*
- Anacharsis, Baron de, in National Convention, 143; universal republic of, 168; on nullity of religion, 291; purged from the Jacobins, 312; guillotined, 314.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- CLORINDA**, meeting of, with Tancred, 11; a tigress the badge of, 30; saves Sophronia and Olindo from death at the stake, 30-34; meets Christians before Jerusalem, 47; slays Guardo, 47; fights Tancred, 49; attacked by pagans, 50; slays Ardelio, 52; escapes from Christians, 53; sent by Aladine to guard Argantes, 109; and Erminia, 122; slays Raiphe, 157; in battle with Christians, 189-194; slays Berengarius, 194; slays Albinus, 194; wounds Gernier, 194; slays Achilles, 194; fights Guelpho, 195; and Solyman, 213; on tower of Jerusalem, 226; slays Ademare, 230; slays Palamede, 230; and Argantes defend Jerusalem, 231; wounds Godfrey, 232; fires Godfrey's fort, 243; her birth, 244-249; fed by a tigress, 247; overtaken by Christian soldiers, 251; slays Arimon, 251; pursued by Tancred, 251; fights Tancred, 252; slain by Tancred, 254; spirit of, in charmed forest, 273.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- CLOTAIRE**, portion of dominions allotted to, 6; criminality of his character, 101. *Middle Ages, i*
- CLOTALDO**, character in "Life a Dream," 205-269. *Classic Drama, i*
- CLOTH**, the, of Gold, field of, 400.  
*History of English People, i*
- CLOTHARIUS**, Captain, 9; death of, 229.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- CLOTHING**, the, of the Utopians, 40, 43, 44; of the inhabitants of the City of the Sun, 154.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*

- CLOTHO**, second of the Fates, 325, 328; sings of the present, 325; the souls brought to her, 328.
- CLOUD-CLOAK**, the, of Siegfried, 54 et seq., 105.
- CLOVIS**, in the Champ-de-Mars, 10.
- French Revolution**, i
- miracles contributing to his conversion, 12. *History of the Popes*, i
  - invades Gaul and defeats Syagrius, 4 and note d; defeats Alaric, 5; his last exploits and sanguinary policy, 5 and note h; division of his dominions among his sons, 6 and notes; his limited authority shown by, story of the vase of Soissons, 127; theory built on the story, 248, 249.
- Middle Ages**, i
- crimes of himself and his grandson, 37 and note k.
- Middle Ages**, iii
- sanguinary temper of, 290.
- Spirit of Laws**, i
- CLOWN**, the Poet and the (fable), 10.
- Turkish Literature**
- the, Turned first Soldier, then Merchant (fable), vii, 12.
- Turkish Literature**
- CLUB**, Electoral, at Paris, 150, 120; becomes provisional municipality, 155; permanent, for arms, 161; Cordeliers', 278.
- French Revolution**, i
- Cordeliers', Herbert in the, 311.
- French Revolution**, ii
- COALITION**, the celebrated, 10, 105.
- American Orators**, ii
- COBDEN**, Richard, biography of, 186 (1st ed., 232); on the effects of protection, 187-210 (1st ed., 233-256).
- British Orators**, ii
- COBHAM**, Reginald, Lord, Froissart's characterization of, 2, 36; at Crécy, 45.
- Froissart's Chronicles**, i
- Sir John Oldcastle, Lord, 319, 327, 328, 329.
- History of English People**, i
- COCCHI**, Donato, endeavors to assemble the people without consent of Cosmo de' Medici, 342; ridiculed until he becomes deranged, 342.
- History of Florence**
- COCK**, the White, 119.
- Hebrew Literature**
- COCKADES**, green, 152; tricolor, 155; black, 211, 215; national, trampled, 213, 214; white, 213.
- French Revolution**, i
- COCKS**, the Two (fable), 16.
- Turkish Literature**
- COCYTUS**, the lowest lake in Hell, 58; coldness of, 128.
- Divine Comedy**
- river of, silent before Satan's address, 64.
- Jerusalem Delivered**
- described, 138; homicides cast forth by, 138.
- Plato's Dialogues**
- CODE**, criminal, severity of, not advisable, 175.
- American Essayists**
- moral, of the Italians, Macaulay on, 178 (1st ed., 214).
- British Essayists**, ii
- British, unequal laws in the, 318.
- Federalist**
- CODRINGTON**, Admiral, fleet of, 131.
- History of English People**, iii
- COERCION**, discontent caused by, 353 (1st ed., 463).
- British Orators**, i
- COERCION**, relation of to government, 74, 75.
- Civilization in Europe*
- military, in confederacies, 82.
- Federalist**
- necessity of, at times, 123.
- Persian Literature**, ii
- COEXISTENCE**, not necessary to time, 28; possible to spaces, 28; the principle of, 138.
- Critique of Pure Reason**
- COGNITION**, pure and empirical, a criterion of, 2, 3, 4; *a priori*, pure intuition, 35; use of the category in, 84; *a priori*, a source of knowledge, 3; conception of substances based upon, 4; mathematics a test of, 5; transcendental knowledge and, 15, 16, 17; *a posteriori*, 35; relation of, to sensibility, 37; division of, in thought, 57, 58.
- Critique of Pure Reason**
- a distinctive attribute of humanity, 9.
- Philosophy of History**
- COGNITIONS**, synthetical, not derivable from mere conceptions, 38.
- Critique of Pure Reason**
- COIN**, introducing of base, the banishing specie out of circulation, 318.
- American Orators**, i
- original use of, in trade, 13, 14.
- Politics of Aristotle**
- COINAGE**, consideration of the clause in the Constitution concerning, 233, 245, 246.
- Federalist**
- government control of, 9; labor and expense of, 23; profit on private, 23; relation of, to seigniorage, 23.
- Political Economy**, ii
- COINING**, extensive practice of, among the French nobles, 172; systematic adulteration of coin by the kings, 176, 192; measures adopted for remedying these frauds, 177, note v.
- Middle Ages**, i
- treated as high treason, 191; discovery of the art, 375, note; debasement of, under the Roman emperors, 392.
- Spirit of Laws**, i
- COINS**, historical importance of, 5; collections of ancient, common, 5.
- Ancient History**
- casts of, 162, 179; Cellini, 84.
- Goethe's Annals**
- and measures, and weights, 55, 56, 62, 63, 68, 69, 112, 115, 132, 223, 229, 290, 295.
- Hebrew Literature**
- COKE**, Sir Edward, opposition of, to King James, 172, 191.
- History of English People**, ii
- COLBERT**, Count de Croissi, imprisonment of, with Charles of France, 205.
- Charles XII**
- Jean Baptiste, genius and ministry of, 214.
- Civilization of Europe**
- Jean Baptiste, minister of Louis XIV, 173, 174.
- Modern History**
- COLCHIS** (valley of the Phasis), position of, 19; modern districts comprised in, 19; chief importance of, 19; chief town of, 20; inhabitants of, black, 20; believed to have been settled by Egyptians, 20.
- Ancient History**
- the maidens of, 16; hapless dame of, 93.
- Classic Drama**, i



- COLERIDGE**, Samuel Taylor, biography of, 430 (1st ed., 486); "On Poesy and Art," 431-439 (1st ed., 487-495).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 — Samuel Taylor, and Henry Francis Cary, iii. *Divine Comedy*  
 — Samuel Taylor, aspirations of, 73. *English Literature*, iii
- COLIGNI**, Admiral, efforts of, in behalf of Calvinism, 102, 104; murder of, 108. *Modern History*
- COLLECTION OF MYRIAD LEAVES**, the, 223. *Japanese Literature*
- COLLEGE**, Greek, foundation of, at Rome by Gregory XIII, 293.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 — the imperial, of painting, 37. *Japanese Literature*
- COLLEGE OF CARDINALS**, assembling in consistory of, 267.  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- COLLIER**, Jeremy, quarrels of, with Dryden, 225, 256. *English Literature*, ii  
 — Jeremy, the Pirdusi and the Marcus Aurelius of, 5. *Persian Literature*, i
- COLLINS**, the Persian pastorals of, 4, 5. *Persian Literature*, i
- COLLOQUY**, the, of the Lady Aoi and Genji, 151, 152. *Japanese Literature*  
 — the, of the rose with her nobles ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 295. *Turkish Literature*
- COLMAN**, George, biography of, 382 (1st ed., 438). *British Essayists*, i  
 — George, the burlesques of, 220 et seq. *English Literature*, ii  
 — Bishop of Lindisfarne, controversy of, with Wilfrid of York, 36. *History of English People*, i
- COLOGNE**, monks in, 93. *Divine Comedy*  
 — Protestants of, 8, 51; Jesuits' college at, 18; Archbishop of, becomes Protestant, 77; is expelled by Duke Ernest of Bavaria, 79; by whom Catholicism is restored, 91, 94, 273. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 — antiquity of the municipal institutions of, 277. *Middle Ages*, i
- COLOMBA**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii
- COLONI**, characteristics and privileges of the, 263. *Middle Ages*, i
- COLONIES**, the American, and Great Britain, 6; exercise of pretended right of England over the, 128; number of English, in 1816, 195. *American Orators*, i  
 — southern, Burke on the, 114. *American Orators*, ii  
 — Roman, effectual relief to the proletariat by, 327. *Ancient History*  
 — American, Lord Mansfield on the inhabitants of, as being little aware of the consequences of becoming independent of the mother country, 203 (1st ed., 313); acts of Parliament made to fix the trade of the, 203 (1st ed., 313); representation of, in Parliament, 204 (1st ed., 314); Pitt's opinion that England has no right to tax the, 215 (1st ed., 325); virtually represented in the English House of Commons, 216 (1st ed., 326); incurable alienation of, 231 (1st ed., 341); number of people in the, 234 (1st ed., 344); the commerce of, beyond the numbers of the people, 235 (1st ed., 345); the trade to the, on the export side, how stood in 1704, 236 (1st ed., 346); the agriculture of, 239 (1st ed., 349); people of the, descendants of Englishmen, 242 (1st ed., 352); fierce spirit of liberty stronger in the, than in any other people, 242 (1st ed., 352); disobedience in the, last cause of, 246 (1st ed., 356); the temper and character prevailing in the, 251 (1st ed., 361); idea of Burke to admit our, into an interest in the constitution, 257 (1st ed., 367); Burke on the taxation of, 279, 280 (1st ed., 389, 390); Burke on his hold of the, 284 (1st ed., 394). *British Orators*, i
- COLONIES**, the Roman, and Catiline, 29. *Cicero's Orations*  
 — Greek, in Sicily, saved by the Greek victory at Marathon, 19. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 — English, social condition in the, 46; equality of persons in the, 46; survival of aristocratic principles in the Southern, 47, 48; abolishment of primogeniture in the, 48, 49; full independence of, not attained until after the Revolution, 110, 111; reasons for consolidation of the, 110; causes of revolutionary success of, 111; equality of citizens in the federated, 293, 294; influence of religion on politics in the, 308. *Democracy in America*, i  
 — English, compact of the, against the Indians, 356; charters of the, from the Crown, 356; historic monuments of the, 356; early historians of, 356, 357; dissensions and civil spirit of the, 357; Cotton Mather upon the, 360; entail abolished in the, 364. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 — Grecian, in Asia, 113. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 — American, the state, of, at the time the "Federalist" was written, iv; European, threatened by America, 52. *Federalist*  
 — British, restriction of trade in, 33. *History of English People*, iii  
 — motives for establishing, 142, 143-146, 147-156; the Portuguese, 143-146, 149. *Modern History*  
 — Greek, magistrates' embarrassment of the, 38; not molested by Alexander, 356; trade of, how regulated, 367. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- COLONISTS**, British, the American people not, 21. *American Orators*, i  
 — Roman, arrayed against Catiline, 30. *Cicero's Orations*  
 — Greek, original settlement of the, in Sicily, 37. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 — character of the early, in America, 28, 29; democratic tendencies of, 28, 29; gold-hunters the first of the, 29; charter granted to the, 29; introduction of slavery by the Vir-



- ginian, 30; New England the mainstay of the, 30, 31; religious persuasion of the, 31; zeal and perseverance of the, 33; first care of the, 34; increase in population of the, 35; political homogeneity of, 35, 36; severity of laws framed by, 37.
- Democracy in America, i*
- COLONISTS**, the early, equality among, in America, 311; knowledge of public affairs among, 311, 312; democratic tendencies and prejudices of, 312-316.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- Edward III and his, 51.
- Middle Ages, iii*
- COLONIZATION**, regular system of, no nation formed a, before England, but the Romans, 201 (1st ed., 311).
- British Orators, i*
- Bonaparte's schemes of, 39, 40-42.
- British Orators, ii*
- principle of the Wakefield system of, 465, 466; government interference in the work of, 471; as a business affair, 472; funds for the support of, how raised, 473; advantages of a self-supporting system of, 475.
- Political Economy, ii*
- COLONNA**, family of the, Boniface VIII and the, 111, note.
- Divine Comedy*
- Roman family of, 34, 36.
- History of the Popes, i*
- Roman family of, 44, 45.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- Ascanio, opposition of, to Sanseverina, 159.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- Don Filippo, favored by Pope Urban VIII, iii, 44, see note.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- Marc Antonio, Roman general, battle of forces of, with Giulio Orsino, 202, 204.
- History of the Popes, i*
- Vittoria, her piety and accomplishments, 96.
- History of the Popes, i*
- COLOR**, an aid to cognition, 4.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- in Balzac's writings, 363 (1st ed., 437).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- theory of, 11, 17, 43, 59, 134, 136, 203, 208, 228, 233, 245, 255.
- Goethe's Annals*
- effect of, upon Persian literature, special introd., iv.
- Persian Literature, i*
- COLOR-LEGEND**, of Heijin, 133.
- Japanese Literature*
- COLORS**, in regard to human beauty, 97.
- British Orators, i*
- sign of rank in Japan, 200.
- Japanese Literature*
- comparison of, 289; contrast of, 291; indelible, 117; of poetry, 306.
- Republic of Plato*
- COLOSSUS**, the, of Rhodes, the Soldan compared to, 226.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- COLUMBA**, St., an Irish missionary, 28.
- History of English People, i*
- COLUMBIA**, District of, size of the, 235.
- American Orators, i*
- COLUMBIAD**, The, poem of Barlow, Bryant on, 96.
- American Essayists*
- COLUMBUS**, Christopher, Everett on, 156, 157.
- American Orators, ii*
- Christopher, Lubbock on, 456.
- British Essayists, ii*
- Christopher, discovery of America by, 175.
- Civilization in Europe*
- Christopher, the egg of, 195.
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- Christopher, 308.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- Christopher, voyages of, and discovery of America by, 147, 148, 149.
- Modern History*
- Christopher, the aim of, 410.
- Philosophy of History*
- Christopher, his discovery of America, 366.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- COMBINATIONS**, the, of men, an obstacle to individual duty, 37.
- American Orators, i*
- the, against France, 12; treasonable, in Ireland, 87.
- British Orators, ii*
- manufacturing, origin and dangers of, 325, 326.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- the, of workmen, laws against, 435.
- Political Economy, ii*
- COMEDY**, blending of, with tragedy, 113 (1st ed., 149); the Divine, Macaulay on, 159 (1st ed., 195); as a personal narrative, 206 (1st ed., 242).
- British Essayists, ii*
- the father of, v; the ideal of classic, viii; achievements of, 164; the muse of, 379.
- Classic Drama, i*
- not to be allowed in the State, 77; accustoms the mind to vulgarity, 313; same actors cannot act both tragedy and, 77.
- Republic of Plato*
- COMEDY-WRITERS**, English, 188 et seq.
- English Literature, ii*
- COMING FORTH BY DAY**, on the (from "Book of the Dead"), 42, 50, 51, 53-57.
- Egyptian Literature*
- the, of Rishyasing, 195.
- Hindu Literature*
- the, of Celin, 23.
- Moorish Literature*
- COMMANDMENTS**, the Ten, 3, 40.
- Hebrew Literature*
- COMMERCE**, British, the colonies and, 6; management of our, 316.
- American Orators, i*
- depredations on Northern, 124.
- American Orators, ii*
- early, one of the main routes of, 19; Colchis and, 19; under the Assyrian monarchy, 31, 32; impulse given to, from opening of Indian market to Persian traders, 82.
- Ancient History*
- the, of the Middle Ages, 161 (1st ed., 197).
- British Essayists, ii*
- facilities of, 26; maritime, how influenced by the crusades, 132, 133.
- Civilization in Europe*
- condition in Europe of contraband, 117.
- Classic Memoirs, iii*
- universal, centred in Tyre, 60.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- cheapness, the sovereign law of, 435; not popular in the Southern States, 435; to be prosperous, should be supported by naval force,

- 435; rapid growth of, in the United States, 435, 436.
- Democracy in America, i*
- COMMERCE, universality of, in the United States, 37; the attractions of, 164, 165; fostered by democracy, 168; the source of a harmless aristocracy, 171; a hindrance to revolutions, 265, 266; and to war, 280.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- effect of the war on, 36.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- in the sixteenth century, 172.
- English Literature, i*
- in the sixteenth century, 165 et seq.
- English Literature, iii*
- tendencies of, 24, 25; wars the result of, 26; a source of contention among States, 29, 30; American spirit of enterprise in, 30; importance of national regulation of, 52; relation of American, to European, 52, 53; a source of wealth to nations, 58; relation of, to agriculture, 59; relation of, to taxes, 59; lack of, in Germany, 59; want of power to regulate, 110; German, state of, 111; the regulation of, between States, the Constitution on, 231; with Indian tribes, the Constitution on, 232, 233; federal legislation on, 310. *Federalist*
- the, of men, 37.
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- new Noblesse of, 14.
- French Revolution, i*
- Bolingbroke's proposed treaty of, 459. *History of English People, ii*
- the, of the Roman states, 262, 263. *History of the Popes, i*
- among the Utopians, 46, 50; of the people of New Atlantis, 113, 119, 135; in the City of the Sun, 166. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- Oriental, in Western Europe, 45; Amalfi in, 46. *Middle Ages, iii*
- a source of national corruption, 24. *Physics and Politics*
- direct benefits of, 96; indirect benefits of, 99; in what the benefit of, consists, 193.
- Political Economy, ii*
- to be carried on by the community, 36; thought to corrupt the state, 36; forbidden to Venetian nobles, 51; to be tolerated in monarchies, 54; softens the manners, 316; spirit of, 317; in different governments, 318; economical commerce, 319; example of Marseilles, 319; in Holland and England, 320; restraints and prohibitions on, 321; banks, 322; free ports and freedom of, 323; judges of, 325; nobles should not engage in, 326; to what nations prejudicial, 328; difference between ancient and modern, 333; after the destruction of the Western Empire, 362, 364; in the East, 363; breaks through the barbarism of Europe, 363. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- COMMUNES, capture of the town of, by the French, 255, 256.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Philip de, sketch of his life, 12; excellence of his memoirs, iv, ix;
- ranks as the French Tacitus, 2; takes charge of Duchess of Savoy, 19; describes the character and misfortunes of Duke of Burgundy, 34, 35. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- COMMUNES, Philip de, characteristic note of taxation by, 199. *Middle Ages, i*
- Philippe de, 124. *English Literature, i*
- COMMITTEE, the Austrian, at the Tuileries, 30. *French Revolution, ii*
- COMMITTEE, the, of defence, 75, 222; Central, 75, 79, 84; of Watchfulness, of Public Salvation, 107, 122, 222; Circular of, 139; of the Constitution, 160; Revolutionary, 220; of Sections, 231; Revolutionary, busy, 281. *French Revolution, ii*
- COMMITTEES, forty-four thousand, 263. *French Revolution, ii*
- COMMODITIES, demand for, 78. *Political Economy, i*
- importation of, as money, 28; value of, determined by cost of production, 28; gold and silver the least valuable of, 29; as capital, 32; over-supply of, 75-82; supply of, never exceeds the inclination to consume, 78; origin and explanation of, notion of general over-supply of, 80; values of, 87, 100; interchange of, 94; dependent on quantity of home produce, 101; of taxes on, 340; prices of, raised by taxation, 341; attempts to regulate prices of, 431. *Political Economy, ii*
- COMMONS, the, of England, dictum of, to the King, 113. *American Orators, i*
- House of, 160; at commencement of the seventeenth century, 192; establishment of, 193; changes in, under the Tudors, 193; sovereignty of, upheld by what party in England, 196; number of members in, 198. *Civilization in Europe*
- House of, King's servants chosen members of, 6; thanks of, to Sir John Greenville, for bringing letter from King, 81; adjournment of, for re-election, 277. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- House of, early failure of Disraeli in, iv. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- House of, in Great Britain, 290; representatives in the, 313; venality of the members of, 420. *Federalist*
- summoned to Parliament, 195; House of, 286; struggle of, with Wolsey, 401; petition of, to Henry VIII, 411, 412. *History of English People, i*
- advance of, under Elizabeth, 68-71; under James I, 179, 190; struggle of, with Charles I, 186, 187, 190, 191, 194, 234-238, 240-244; place of, in the Constitution, 233; proceedings of, in 1674, 368, 369; temper of, after the Revolution, 423; becomes supreme in the State, 430, 431; relation of, to the Crown and Ministry, 431; Whig ascendancy in, 463. *History of English People, ii*

- COMMONS**, character of, under George III, 38, 39; struggle of, with Wilkes, 49, 50; with the press, 51; Catholic emancipation adopted by, 119, 130. *History of English People*, iii
- the, of England, ancestry of, 19. *Political Economy*, i
- COMMONWEALTH**, consideration of, begun in a family, 77. *Advancement of Learning*
- Strafford's claim of defence of, 60, 61; the grand apostate to the, 108. *British Orators*, i
- English, state of under Cromwell, 198, 199. *Civilization in Europe*
- Lacedemonian, fundamental maxim of the, 133. *Federalist*
- English, establishment of, 278; proclaimed, 279. *History of English People*, ii
- definition of, 186; monarchical or popular, 193; an empire of laws and not of men, 194; a natural aristocracy in a, 196; an equal, 205-209; the general orders of a, 209; laws of a, 210; generation of a, 227; model of the, of Oceana, 236; methods of enlargement of a, 373. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- of the Greeks and Romans, 48. *Philosophy of History*
- COMMOTION**, during delivery of the Oration on the Peace, anticipated by Demosthenes, 79. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- COMMUNE**, Council General of the, 97; sovereign of France, 105; enlisting, 108, 122. *French Revolution*, ii
- COMMUNES**, of England, 192. *History of English People*, i
- of France, 254. *French Revolution*, ii
- the, of the Ecclesiastical States, 262, 271. *History of the Popes*, i
- COMMUNICATION**, action and reaction in, 11. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- free, between all classes in America, 41. *Democracy in America*, ii
- taxes on, 363. *Political Economy*, ii
- COMMUNION**, bonds of Christian, 301. *Advancement of Learning*
- open, Bunyan on, 114 et seq.; with poor saints, 121. *British Orators*, i
- the, longing of Mary Stuart for ("Mary Stuart"), 353. *Classic Drama*, ii
- according to the Roman form, 141. *History of the Popes*, i
- in both kinds, 9, 58, 273. *History of the Popes*, ii
- COMMUNISM**, examination of, 200. *Political Economy*, i
- COMMUNITIES**, erection of, a source of democratic liberty, 5. *Democracy in America*, i
- democratic, study of Greek and Latin in, 65; of honor in democratic, 241; on war in democratic, 295. *Democracy in America*, ii
- modern, salutary principle of, 252. *French, German, Italian Essays*
- COMMUNITIES**, early independent, overwhelmed by Rome, 4. *History of the Popes*, i
- political, basic principle of, vi; of religious, vi. *Philosophy of History*
- comparison of gains of, 50. *Political Economy*, i
- difficulties arising from unity in, 25. *Politics of Aristotle*
- COMMUNITY**, a categorical conception of Reason, 62; definition of, 65. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- pledge to the, fortunes of officials held as a, 287. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- Dolcino's doctrine of, 114. *Divine Comedy*
- liberties of a great, schemes to subvert the, 138. *Federalist*
- on the first Roman, 283; the Christian, 329, 332. *Philosophy of History*
- division of, into classes, 232. *Political Economy*, i
- tax on, 71. *Political Economy*, ii
- the, of women and children, difficulties arising from, 26, 27. *Politics of Aristotle*
- the, of women and children, 138, 147, 153, 155, 240; of property, 103, 107, 155, 240; of feeling, 155. *Republic of Plato*
- COMMUTATION ACT**, effects of, upon the profits of agricultural produce, 349. *Political Economy*, ii
- COMPACT**, rules of, 75. *Federalist*
- the family, 476. *History of English People*, ii
- COMPANIES**, the Free, account of, 66; disturbances caused by the, in France, 72-74, 90; join the expedition of the Marquis de Montferrat, 75; join the expedition against Don Pedro, 92. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- COMPANIONS**, select, enjoyment in company of, 294 (1st ed., 338). *British Essayists*, i
- afterward vassals, 190. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- COMPANY**, Fuller on, 55-57 (1st ed., 75-77). *British Essayists*, i
- the East India, and Surajah Dowlah, 24. *History of English People*, iii
- COMPARISON**, the value of, 30. *Hindu Literature*
- COMPARISONS**, Webster on personal, in debate, 10. *American Orators*, ii
- Alceste wishes to be spared insipid, 275. *Classic Drama*, i
- COMPASSION**, Phædra deserving of, 352. *Classic Drama*, i
- the need of, 16; benefit of practising, 33. *Persian Literature*, ii
- COMPENSATION**, Emerson on, 171-189. *American Essayists*
- right of expropriated landlords to, admitted, 228. *Political Economy*, i
- principle of, the salvation of States, 23. *Politics of Aristotle*
- COMPETITION**, the source of commercial gain, 30, 31. *American Orators*, ii
- in democracies, 75. *Democracy in America*, ii
- the, in pictures, 211. *Japanese Literature*

- COMPETITION**, the gate to official, eminence in China, 125.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —exaggeration of effect of, 235; modernness of, 236.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —cost of labor, not the real element of, 196; not affected by general high or low wages, 199; how considered by Socialists, 297-299; a stimulus to individual faculties, 298; except among laborers, a benefit, 298; evils of, 298.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- COMPETITORS**, military, for the Saracen empire, 55. *Middle Ages*, ii
- COMPËGNE**, its defence, by Jeanne d'Arc, 343.  
*History of English People*, i
- COMPLAINT**, Zaide's (ballad), 74.  
*Moorish Literature*
- COMPLICATIONS**, Turco-Russian, 136.  
*Charles XII*  
 —the, of Genji, 195.  
*Japanese Literature*
- COMPLIMENT TO THE VEZIR** (fable), 7.  
*Turkish Literature*
- COMPOSITION**, philosophy of, Poe on, 255-266.  
*American Essayists*  
 —lifeless, considered wearisome, 282.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —De Tocqueville's method of, 15, 16.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —poetical, training in, necessary, 49.  
*Japanese Literature*  
 —among barbarous nations, 196; limit imposed by Clotharius on, 199.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- COMPOSITIONS**, ecclesiastical, at Rome, 101, 288; attempt to reform, abuse of, by Paul III, 101.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- COMPREHENSION**, the, of God, impossible, 105. *British Orators*, ii
- COMPREHENSION BILL**, 422.  
*History of English People*, ii
- COMPROMISE**, measures of, 182.  
*American Orators*, ii
- COMPROMISES**, the, between slave and free States, 196. *American Orators*, ii
- COMPTON**, Bishop of London, 296, 407, 408. *History of English People*, ii
- COMTE**, Auguste, 362.  
*English Literature*, iii
- COMTISTS**, teachings of the, 36; opponents of the, 36, 37.  
*Physics and Politics*
- COMUKHA**, 214-218.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- COMUS**, Milton's construction of, 203 (1st ed., 239). *British Essayists*, ii
- COMYN**, Regent of Scotland, 237; slain, 261. *History of English People*, i
- CONCEPTION**, Hegel's, of history, viii; Oriental, 105; fundamental, 207.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CONCEPTIONS**, Analytic of, 53; pure, transcendental clew to the discovery of, 53; unity of, springing out of transcendental philosophy, 54; bases of, 54; pure, of the understanding, schematism of, 100.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —Egyptian spirit shut up within the limits of particular, 219.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CONCIBRAS**, Louis von, combat of, with Sir Eustace d'Ambreticourt, 54.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- CONCILIATION**, a means of avoiding coercion and restraint, 229 (1st ed., 399). *British Orators*, ii  
 —weapon of the wise, 57.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CONCINI**, Marshal, 161, 162.  
*Modern History*
- CONCLAVES**, papal, 59 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —papal, 152, 153, 220.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —papal, 28 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- CONCLUSIONS**, mathematical, line of procedure of, 9.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- CONCORDATS**, papal, with Francis I of France, 28; with Germany, 28; with Napoleon, 162.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —papal, with Spain, 434.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- CONCRETE**, the, union of, with the Universal, 13. *Philosophy of History*
- CONDÉ**, town of, surrendered, 253.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —the tournament of, 5.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Prince de (Henry I, de Bourbon), excommunicated by Sixtus V, 105.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Prince de (Henry II, de Bourbon), his Catholic education, 175.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Prince de (Louis de Bourbon), leader of the Huguenots, 43.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Prince de (Louis de Bourbon), 103, 104.  
*Modern History*  
 —Prince de (Louis II, de Bourbon), averse to begin civil war, 137; breaking his word with the Frondeurs, 138; demands from Parliament an inquiry into the attempt on his life, 140; his speech, 142; arrested by order of the Queen, 148; called a Mazarinist, 162; set at liberty, 178. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —Prince de (Louis II, de Bourbon), 136, 170, 171-173.  
*Modern History*
- CONDEMNED**, knowledge of the future known to the, in Hell.  
*Divine Comedy*
- CONDILLAC**, Stephen-Bonnot de, 333, 363.  
*English Literature*, iii
- CONDITION**, the moral, of the Hindus, 158.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CORDONCET**, Marquis, edits "Moniteur," 117.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Marquis, Girondist, 12; prepares address, 42; on Robespierre, 212; vanishes, 265; death of, 323.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 prepares address, 42; on Robespierre, 212; vanishes, 265; death of, 323. *French Revolution*, iii
- CONDOTTIERI**, the, of Italy, 12.  
*Modern History*  
 —warfare in the hands of the, 402.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CONDUCT**, public, the true principles of, 22.  
*American Orators*, i



CONDUCT, in this life, influencing future life, 179. *British Orators*, ii

—true worth proved by, 212; public, Ctesiphon's opinion of the, of Demosthenes, 309; ministerial, particulars of Demosthenes', 377; public, effect of Demosthenes', 416; private, Demosthenes benevolent and humane in his, 430.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

CONFEDERACIES, separate, advocated as best form of government for the United States, 1, 6; arguments against, 10-18; probable attitude of foreign nations toward, 18; England, Ireland, and Scotland, examples of, 19; impossibility of equality of strength in, 19; jealousy in, 20; liabilities of, to interstate contests, 22 et seq.; effects of internal war upon, 33-38; utility of, 40; Montesquieu's ideas on, 40-42; proposed arrangement of States in, 65; difficulties of legislation in, 72-79; military coercion in, 82; powers of, compared with those of republics, 89-95; nature of Greek, 89; people of, masters of their fate, 146.

*Federalist*

CONFEDERACY, a proposal of establishing nine States into a, how regarded by American people, 61.

*American Orators*, i

—government under the, 68.

*American Orators*, ii

—on the defensive, after Gettysburg, 411.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—Helvetic, strength of, in war, 296.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—the Hanseatic, 54.

*Middle Ages*, iii

CONFEDERATION, the, how prepared, 49; merits of, 66; nominal powers of, 219; zeal of liberty, in forming our, 254; blind to the powers of government, 306.

*American Orators*, i

—Articles of, 164.

*American Orators*, ii

—the Articles of, total want of sanction to, 105; people never ratified the, 118; careful survey of, 126; inexpedient amendments offered by different States to, 198; faults of, not embodied in the Constitution, 202, 203.

*Federalist*

—the, formed by the Germans, 384.

*Philosophy of History*

CONFEDERATIONS, judiciary in, 138, 139, 146, 147; of different countries compared, 155 et seq.; relation of, to laws, 155-157.

*Democracy in America*, i

CONFESSION, the, of a criminal in courts of law in England, when admitted as evidence against himself, 395 (1st ed., 505).

*British Orators*, i

—the doctrinal, character of, in the Irish Church, 304 (1st ed., 370).

*British Orators*, ii

—The Negative (from "Book of the Dead"), 104. *Egyptian Literature*

—(blessing), 143; the "Talmud" on, 172. *Hebrew Literature*

CONFESSION, auricular, 134, 156; influence of priests obtained by means of, 156. *History of the Popes*, i

—influence of priests obtained by means of, 123; manual for confessors, 128; Jesuit doctrines relating to, 128. *History of the Popes*, ii

—Jesuit doctrines relating to, 96, 98. *History of the Popes*, iii

—the Catholic, 52.

*Philosophy of History*

CONFESSION OF AUGSBURG, the, 7, 58.

*History of the Popes*, ii

CONFESSION OF GENEVA, the, 11, 12.

*History of the Popes*, ii

CONFIDENCE, ruinous, of the Persian army at Marathon, 24, 25.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—the want of, effect of, in public councils, 345. *Federalist*

—dependence of, on character, 110; a measure of remuneration, 374.

*Political Economy*, i

—and courage, 118.

*Republic of Plato*

—difference of the laws regarding, in the people, 233. *Spirit of Laws*, i

CONFISCATION, important staples of America subjected to, 168; and swindling, 369. *American Orators*, i

—the, of Protestant possessions, proposed by Campeggi to Charles V., 79. *History of the Popes*, i

CONFISCATIONS, useful in despotic governments, but in no others, 63; of goods introduced by Caesar, 88; of merchandise, 213, 324.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

CONFLANS, treaty of, 21.

*Modern History*

CONFLICT, the irrepressible, 195-206.

*American Orators*, ii

—the, of Izdubar and Khumbaba (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 75-77. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—the, of Minuchihir, 49. *Persian Literature*, i

—mighty, of spirit with itself, 55. *Philosophy of History*

—uses of, 26-50, 89.

*Physics and Politics*

CONFLICTS, the, of the wise man with a fool, 240.

*Advancement of Learning*

—the four, of transcendental ideas, 241-257. *Critique of Pure Reason*

CONFORMISTS, 22, 90.

*Physics and Politics*

CONFORMITY, non-, right of adhering to the system of, 339.

*American Orators*, i

CONFUCIANISM, the religion of the majority in China, 210.

*Chinese Literature*

CONFUCIUS, the doctrines of, 3, 4; sketch of the life of, 5, 6; the Analects of, 7-93; the chief desires of, 26; some characteristics of, 31-35; the difficulties of a disciple of, 41; in private and official life, 44-47; consents to take office, 79; opinions of some of his disciples on the character of, 90, 91; various activities of, show his wisdom, 123; the Shik-king, a collection of poetry by, 123.

*Chinese Literature*

- CONFUCIUS, the works of, 136.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CONFUTATIONS, doctrine of, 154 et seq.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- CONGRATULATION, an ode of, 169, 170.  
*Chinese Literature*
- CONGRATULATIONS, short stanzas on, 261.  
*Japanese Literature*
- CONGREGATION, for public prayers places should be appointed for the assembly of the, 45. *British Orators*, i  
 —the "Talmud" on, 163.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —Lords of the, 41.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —the, of state, established by Urban VIII., 40. *History of the Popes*, iii
- CONGREGATIONALISTS, rise of the, 263.  
*History of English People*, ii
- CONGREGATIONS, faithful, the "field of God," 3. *British Orators*, i  
 —monastic, of Italy, 116-122; of cardinals, 316 et passim.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —monastic, of the Jesuits, 202.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- CONGRESS, the power of, over arms and money, 117; power of, to declare war, 120; real check on, 121; infringement of the State constitution meditated by, 257.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —the law of, 55; the designation of the War, 328 (1st ed., 348).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —Munich, those who participated in the, excommunicated, 247 (1st ed., 313). *British Orators*, ii  
 —the, of the United States, power of impeachment, 104 et seq.; origin of the double house of, 115; composition of, 116-119; power of a minority of the nation in, 117; representation of States in, 406, 407.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —organization of, arguments against the, 118; powers invested in, 120; oaths of the members of, 251.  
*Federalist*
- CONGREVE, William, 188-210, 283.  
*English Literature*, ii
- \*CONKLING, Roscoe, biography of, 314 (1st ed., 334); "On nominating General Grant for a third term," 315-318 (1st ed., 335-338).  
*American Orators*, ii
- CONNECTICUT, ideas of prudence prevent Parliament from taking away the charter of, 274 (1st ed., 384).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —colony of, social contract of, 35, note; settlement and charter, 36; laws and government, 37-39; democracy in, 39.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —the jury in the State of, 470; the most popular State in the Union, 472. *Federalist*  
 —origin of the settlement of, 225.  
*History of English People*, ii
- CONON, success of, at Crudus, 55.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- CONQUERORS, era of, Froude on, 284 (1st ed., 442); Lubbock on, 454 (1st ed., 512). *British Essayists*, ii
- CONQUEST, aversion to, professed by the early French Republic, 5.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —Norman, effects of the, 170, 173; character of the Normans, 173; description of the appearance of the Norman soldiers by Harold's spies, 182; numbers said to have perished on the side of the Normans, at battle of Hastings, 201.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Norman, the, 71, 72, 73; its effects on the national language and literature, 87 et seq., 123-125.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Norman, the, its effects on the national language and literature, 151. *English Literature*, iii  
 —by Siegfried, of Brunhild, 64-76; the second, of Brunhild, by Siegfried, 107-109. *Nibelungenlied*  
 —right of, 134; modes of dealing with the conquered, 135; some advantages of the conquered, 136; conquests made by a republic and by a monarchy, 139; new methods of preserving a, 146; the Roman mode, 147. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- CONQUESTS, rapidity of Philip's, 13.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —necessity of making, Rousseau on, 80 (1st ed., 140).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —on the vast, achieved by the Arabs, 357. *Philosophy of History*  
 —incorporation of, necessity to growth of empire, 7.  
*Political Economy*, i
- CONRAD I, Duke of Franconia and Emperor of Germany, 4.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- CONRAD II, Emperor of Germany, extent of his conquests, 17.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Emperor of Germany (the Salic), important edict of, relative to feuds, 137, and notes.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- CONRAD III, Emperor of Germany, joins in the second crusade, 35.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —elected Emperor of Germany, 9.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- CONRAD IV, accession of, 316.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —difficulties of, in Germany, 12.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- CONRADIN (son of Conrad IV), attempts to regain his inheritance, 329.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- CONSCIENCE, freedom of, 71 (1st ed., 107). *British Orators*, i  
 —origin of liberty of, 32.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —field of, invaded by colonial laws, 37, 38. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —leaders of, 11.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Jesuit, study of cases of, 156.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the, of the Greeks, 253; the emancipation of, 453.  
*Philosophy of History*
- CONSCIOUSNESS, subjective, 393; of the Spiritual, 446.  
*Philosophy of History*

- CONSCIOUSNESS, life and, 168-172; as the destruction of joy ("Life of Buddha"), 427.
- CONSECRATION, the, of the Saini, 147, 148. *Sacred Books of the East*
- CONSENT, defined, 466. *Japanese Literature*
- CONSERVATISM, cost of, 148. *Novum Organum*
- CONSERVATIVES, difficulties of, 134. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- CONSERVATORS, the, of the Peace, 214. *History of English People*, iii
- CONSISTENCY, the demands of, 41. *History of English People*, i
- CONSOLATION, Richter on, 213-215 (1st ed., 281-283). *American Orators*, ii
- CONSOLIDATION, Patrick Henry's opinion of, 108. *French, German, Italian Essays*
- the South against, 33; of the government, 115, 117; the, of the Union, 115; Jefferson in relation to, 136, 142. *American Orators*, ii
- CONSPIRACIES, against the sovereign people, 150; Senate informed of, 162. *Classic Drama*, i
- strange motives of some, 138-140; how prevented in tyrannies, 143. *Politics of Aristotle*
- revealing of, 197. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- CONSPIRACY, men engaged in, superior to Emmet, 98 (1st ed., 114). *British Orators*, ii
- Catiline's, confession of, by Vulturcius, 39, 40. *Cicero's Orations*
- traitorous, bribes received in, 297. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- CONSPIRATORS, Cicero's plan for the arrest of, 38. *Cicero's Orations*
- CONSTABLE, advances of, to Sir Walter Scott, 122. *American Essayists*
- Sir Robert, 428. *History of English People*, i
- CONSTANCE, council of, for what purpose summoned, 171. *Civilization in Europe*
- council of, 26. *History of the Popes*, i
- treaty of, 303. *Middle Ages*, i
- daughter of the King of Sicily, the spirit of, in the moon, 294. *Divine Comedy*
- daughter of Don Pedro of Castile, lays claim to Castile, 355, 356. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- daughter of the Duke of Brittany, 147. *History of English People*, i
- CONSTANCY, antitheses for and against, 193. *Advancement of Learning*
- the, of employment a factor in wages, 370. *Political Economy*, i
- CONSTANT, Benjamin, royalty, how represented by, 139. *Civilization in Europe*
- Benjamin, 92, 93. *Goethe's Annals*
- CONSTANTINE, the spirit of, in heaven, 368. *Divine Comedy*
- labarum of, on coins, with monogram of Christ, 8. *History of the Popes*, i
- marriage laws of, 17, 66; other laws of his, 19, 41. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- CONSTANTINE, Ducas, an impostor, 89. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- Flavius Valerius Aurelius (the Great), becomes sole master of the reunited Roman Empire, 449, 450; the reign of, 450; the reforms of, 450; reorganizes the Roman army, 451; crowning reform introduced by, 451; throws whole weight of his encouragement on Christian side, 452; character of, 452; death of, 453. *Ancient History*
- King of Scots, 67. *History of English People*, i
- CONSTANTINE V, dethroned by his mother, 103. *Middle Ages*, i
- CONSTANTINOPLE, cabals in, 150. *Charles XII*
- Empire of, falls into the hands of Zeno, 7. *History of Florence*
- iconoclastic controversy of, 11, 14; Emperor of, seeks the Pope's life, 11; patriarchs of, 16, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- Jesuit mission to, 344. *History of the Popes*, ii
- a glance at, in the seventeenth century, 54; advantageous position of, 60; its capture by the Latins, 64; its recapture by the Greeks, 65; besieged by Bajazet, 66; and by Amurath, 68; fall of, 69. *Middle Ages*, ii
- 13. *Modern History*
- second court in Byzantium named, 336. *Philosophy of History*
- Nabi Efendi's eulogy of, 182. *Turkish Literature*
- CONSTANTIUS, reunited under his rule the scattered fragments of the Roman world, 454; reign of, 454; unhappy with princes of his family, 455; death of, 456; succeeds Honorius, 465. *Ancient History*
- CONSTITUTION, Federal, Patrick Henry on the, 61-124; power of the, 76; deformities of, 76; no true responsibility to the, 81; John Marshall on the, 215-239; friends of the, 219; Alexander Hamilton on, 253-265; plan for a, 305-324. *American Orators*, i
- the, of the United States, on the qualities of the, 13; John Adams on the, 50; convention, that formed the, 207; not calculated for war, 449. *American Orators*, i
- administration of the, 55; on the, of the United States, 63; the administration of a, 67; the national, 74; to alter the, 74; on a chosen, 75; devotion to the, 406 (1st ed., 452); construction of the, 406 (1st ed., 452). *American Orators*, ii
- the illegal setting aside of the Licinio-Sextian, 314. *Ancient History*
- Macaulay on a good, 226 (1st ed., 262). *British Essayists*, ii
- the, of England, Lord Mansfield on, 200 (1st ed., 310). *British Orators*, i
- the third-year, established by Barras, 33; political, comparison of, with physical constitution, 222 (1st ed., 288). *British Orators*, ii



- CONSTITUTION**, the, of the United States, how the origin of all authority, 98; different from that of other countries, 98; mutability of, 98; how that of 1789 was superior to the former federal constitutions, 156.
- Democracy in America*, i
- conditions which result in a subverted, 246; freedom of their, preservation of laws secures the, 282.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- formation of the English, 105.
- English Literature*, i
- the, of the United States, serious anomaly in, vii; and army appropriations, 137; military aid needed to enforce, 140; the public predisposed to criticize, 190; dangers averted by the adoption of, 199; various objections to, 199-201; an improvement on the Articles of Confederation, 202, 203; the basis of, 208; ordinary powers of government, how derived in, 209; sum of powers invested in the government by, 219 et seq.; prudence of, in regard to standing armies, 222; why the supreme law of the land, 250; methods of revising, 281; on making appointments, 424, 425; to be interpreted by the judiciary, 430; the guardians of, 432; the judiciary and the rights of, 433; on compensation, 435; interpretation of, 445; alleged defects in, 472; conduct of the opponents of, 483; necessity for establishing, 488.
- Federalist*
- French, completion of the, 3-7; will not march, 16, 27, 30; burst in pieces, 94; new, of, 254.
- French Revolution*, ii
- English, salutary provisions of Edward I, 417.
- Middle Ages*, i
- English, character of the, 403; causes tending to its formation, 408; real source of English freedom, 411; feudal sources of constitutional liberty, 413.
- Middle Ages*, ii
- the Theocratic, 42; the Democratic, 242, 260.
- Philosophy of History*
- English, history of the, 108.
- Physics and Politics*
- defective forms of, 135, 240; aristocracy (in the ordinary sense), 15; timocracy or "Spartan polity," 242; oligarchy, 248, 252; democracy, 253; tyranny, 241, 262.
- Republic of Plato*
- CONSTITUTIONS**, political, Carlyle on, 140.
- British Essayists*, ii
- how changes in, would affect France, England, and America, 99; federal, how preserved by the American Revolution, 110, 111; inability of, to conduct the government, 111; powers of the government under, 113 et seq.; object of, 118; in what respect superior to the State, 151-155; special utility of, in America, 158; defects of, 164; complex nature of, 165; principle upon which all rest, 166, 167.
- Democracy in America*, i
- position of those who subvert, 265.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- CONSTITUTIONS**, four sorts of, open to advocacy by the writers of the "Federalist," iv; the State, position of, in regard to standing armies, 125; republican character of, 206, 207; liberty made secure by, 337.
- Federalist*
- how built, 187.
- French Revolution*, i
- the ideals of, 44, 45.
- Philosophy of History*
- CONSTRUCTION**, true criterion of, 459.
- Federalist*
- CONSTRUCTORS**, classification of, 38.
- Political Economy*, i
- CONSUL**, the First, Pitt on the arguments of, 4; character of, represented to England as the surest pledge of peace, 31; the second attempt of the, to accomplish peace, 32.
- British Orators*, ii
- CONSULS**, on the provisions of the Constitution concerning, 229.
- Federalist*
- the two annual, 299.
- Philosophy of History*
- the Roman, 173.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- CONSUMPTION**, taxes on articles of, prescribe their own limit, 109.
- Federalist*
- productive and unproductive, 51; labor required for, 52.
- Political Economy*, i
- CONTARELLI**, datary under Gregory XIII, 290; his influence on that pontiff, 290.
- History of the Popes*, i
- CONTARINI**, Aluise, 370, note.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- Domenico, 124, note.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- Gaspar, Cardinal, 101; his learning and excellence, 102; lays his writings before Pope Paul III, 103; appointed legate in Germany, 105; his efforts in the Diet for the pacification of the Church, 110, 111 et seq.; failure of his endeavors, 116; his instructions from Paul III for Council of Trent, 136.
- History of the Popes*, i
- Giulio, Bishop of Belluno, asserts views similar to the Lutheran on doctrine of justification at Council of Trent, 138.
- History of the Popes*, i
- Marco Antonio, on the papal court, 165, note.
- History of the Popes*, i
- Pietro, quoted, 351, note, 371, note.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- CONTAY**, Lord of, despatched by the Duke of Burgundy to Louis XI, 8.
- Classic Memoirs*, i
- CONTEMPLATION**, an exercise of man in Paradise, 25; figured in Cain and Abel, 25.
- Advancement of Learning*
- effect of, 33.
- Spirit of Laws*, ii
- CONTEMPT**, motive of, 140.
- Politics of Aristotle*
- alliance of, with ignorance, 180.
- Turkish Literature*
- CONTENTION**, foolishness of, with the great, 113.
- Persian Literature*, ii
- CONTENTMENT**, safety in, 21; a kingdom in itself, 30; the preciousness of, 56 et seq.
- Persian Literature*, ii



- CONTENTMENT, not suffering, the way to happiness ("Life of Buddha"), 367. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 188. *Turkish Literature*
- CONTI, Natale, an author of the sixteenth century, 335. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Prince of, 12; elected King of Poland, 46. *Charles XII*
- CONTINENCE, the value of, 110. *Persian Literature*, ii
- CONTRACT, Zanzibar, Disraeli on the, 218 (1st ed., 284). *British Orators*, ii  
 —the Great, 169. *History of English People*, ii
- CONTRACTS, Babylonian private, 282-294. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —protected by constitutions from State violence, 145, 146, 148. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —laws impairing the obligation of, forbidden by the Constitution, 246. *Federalist*  
 —marriage, 18. *Physics and Politics*  
 —competition as a factor in, 236. *Political Economy*, i  
 —taxation of, 361. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —in some States not protected by law, 255. *Republic of Plato*  
 —and outrages ("Zend-Avesta"), 76-83; six, of Mazdu set forth (ibid.), 76; damages for breach of (ibid.), 76. *Sacred Books of the East*
- CONTRADICTION, nature of, 125, 308; power of, 143. *Republic of Plato*
- CONTRARIO, Ercole, put to death by Alfonso II, Duke of Ferrara, 182. *History of the Popes*, ii
- CONTRAS, battle of, 113. *Modern History*
- CONTROVERSIES, theological, fondness of the Greeks for, 55. *Middle Ages*, ii
- CONTROVERSY, collateral points of, 339. *American Orators*, i  
 —iconoclastic, 11, 14. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —iconoclastic, between Jesuits and Dominicans, 206, 207, 242-244; between Jesuits and Jansenists, 99-111, 136 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- CONVALESCENCE, meeting-place of negotiators, 30. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- CONVENTION, Federal, at Philadelphia, tranquillity of country before meeting of the late, 61; for what purpose delegated, 63; hopes of the constituents turned upon, 307. *American Orators*, i  
 —the Hartford, Webster on, 18, 19, 49; Hayne on the, 127, 132, 133. *American Orators*, ii  
 —a National, anticipated by the French in England, 9; Anglo-Turkish, framed in Turkey, 278, 279 (1st ed., 344, 345). *British Orators*, ii  
 —constitutional, the examples of ancient federal government before, v; source of the plan of the, v; difficulties inherent in the task of, 191 et seq.; special difficulties met by, 192, 194; necessary departure of, from theoretic views, 195; freedom of, from animosities, 196; errors of, the result of inexperience, 198; the plan of, republican in principles, 206, 207; the plan of, wherein national, wherein federal, 207-211; inquiry into the powers of, 211-216; the sense of responsibility of, 216-219; the duty of, fulfilled, 218; the plan of, consideration of, 314, 446, 449, 450, 454, 456, 457, 458. *Federalist*
- CONVENTION, National, in what case to be summoned, 6; demanded by some, 40; determined on, 96; coming, 98; Deputies elected, 106, 112, 144; constituted, 152; motions in, 152; work to be done, 160; politeness of, 162; effervescence of, 163; on September massacres, 163; guard for, 164; try the King, 182; debate on trial, 183; invite to revolt, 184; condemn Louis, 187-191; armed Girondins in, 218; power of, 222; removes to Tuileries, 229; besieged, June 2, 1793, extinction of Girondins, 237, 238; Jacobins and, 253; on forfeited property, 281; Carmagnole, Goddess of Reason, 293; awed to silence, 298; Representatives of, 299; at Feast of Etre Suprême, 326; to be butchered, 333; end of Robespierre, 334, 336, 338; retrospect of, 357-359; Feraud, Germinal, Prairial, 359-362; finishes, its successor, 367. *French Revolution*, ii  
 —of 1660, 311; declares itself a Parliament, 333; of 1688, 412; Constituent, 291, 292; Scottish, 416; Hanover, House of, 441, 461, 462. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Hanover, 13; severed from England, 133. *History of English People*, iii  
 —on the National, 450. *Philosophy of History*  
 —justice a matter of, 37. *Republic of Plato*
- CONVENTIONS, Southern, question of slavery in, 14. *American Orators*, ii
- CONVERSATION, considered as a branch of civil knowledge, 235. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —great amusement of life, 59. *American Essayists*  
 —Cowper on, 377-380 (1st ed., 433-436). *British Essayists*, i  
 —(First and Second Essay), De Quincey on, 77-100 (1st ed., 113-136); art of, 77 (1st ed., 113); improved, 78 (1st ed., 114); Bacon on, 81 (1st ed., 117). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —a moment of private, 288; grave, enjoyment in, 404. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —intelligence gives form to the, 225 (1st ed., 299). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the, of the Emperor, 18. *Japanese Literature*  
 —should not be personal, 194. *Republic of Plato*
- CONVERSATIONS, of Goethe, with Madame de Staël, 91. *Goethe's Annals*

- CONVERSION**, Bunyan on the necessity of, 242. *American Essayists*
- CONVOCAION**, Colet's address to, 382; submits to Henry VIII, 415.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —upholds divine right of kings, 161; its commons of 1604, 167.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —suspended, 1, 2.  
*History of English People*, iii
- COOK**, Two Young Men and the (fable), 5. *Turkish Literature*  
 —Captain James, voyages of, 30. *History of English People*, iii  
 —the English merchant, the saviour of the credit of Charles XII, 150. *Charles XII*
- COOKERY**, skill in, given by Yama, 103. *Hindu Literature*  
 —introduction of, by Husheng, 9. *Persian Literature*, i  
 —art of, employed in the definition of justice, 7. *Republic of Plato*
- COOKING**, the "Talmud" on, 78. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —art of, by whom invented, 14. *Persian Literature*, i
- COOLIES**, importation of, 65. *Political Economy*, i
- COOPER**, Anthony Ashley (Earl of Shaftesbury), biography of, 164 (1st ed., 208); the Deity unfolded in his works, 165-167 (1st ed., 209-211). *British Essayists*, i  
 —Sir Anthony Ashley, 310. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Dr. Charles D., letter written by, a cause of duel between Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr, 281. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —James Fenimore, Parkman on, 419-433 (1st ed., 437-451); most original, and most thoroughly national of American writers, 419 (1st ed., 437); Indian characters of, 422 (1st ed., 440). *American Essayists*
- CO-OPERATION**, necessity of, in democracy, 109; genuineness of, in United States, 112; in America, to relieve distress, 185. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —simple, definition of, 142. *Political Economy*, i  
 —two sources of the increase of aggregate productiveness caused by, 294; the limiting of distributors the direct effect of, 294; relation of laborer to his work changed by, 295. *Political Economy*, ii
- CO-OPERATIVE STORES**, the aim of, 294. *Political Economy*, ii
- COOTE**, Eyre, result of defeat of Lally by, 60; character of, 63; progress of Hyder checked by, 64. *History of English People*, iii
- COPANE**, the Bourg de, 10. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- COPE**, Sir John, landing of troops under command of, 392; army of, discovered near Preston, 398; meeting of, with judges and civil officers from Edinburgh, 399; surprise by Highland army, provided against by, 399; disappearance of gentlemen from army of, on eve of battle, 400; discovery by, of Prince Charles' army, 401; arrangement of army of, in order of battle, 401; force under, about 2,300, 402; army of, surprised by Highlanders, 404; attack of Highlanders hurriedly prepared for by, 405; retreat of army of, 406; cowardice of dragoons under, 409; panic of army under, at battle of Preston, 409; news carried by, to England, of defeat of army, 410. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- COPE**, Sir John, defeat of troops under, 11. *History of English People*, iii
- COPENHAGEN**, 5, 6; bombardment of, 26; siege of, 26; surrender of, 28. *Charles XII*  
 —the battle of, 106; bombardment of, 112. *History of English People*, iii  
 —foundation of University of, 49. *Modern History*
- COPERNICUS**, discoveries of the celebrated, 419. *Philosophy of History*
- COPHEN** (or River of Kabul), principal stream of Gandaria, 22; a tributary of the Indus, 22. *Ancient History*
- COPPER**, its proportional value to silver, 378. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- COPY-HOLDERS**, origin of the term, 303. *History of English People*, i
- COPYRIGHT**, consideration of the provision made by the Constitution for, 235. *Federalist*  
 —on French and German, 177. *Goethe's Annals*
- COQUETRY**, feminine, Schiller on, 196 (1st ed., 264). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- CORBAN**, slain by Duden, 54. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- CORCUTES**, slain by Godfrey, 199. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- CORCYRA**, history of, 133. *Ancient History*
- CORDAY**, Charlotte, account of, 242; in Paris, 243; stabs Marat, 244; examined, 245; executed, 246. *French Revolution*, ii
- CORDOVA**, taken from the Moors, 430; its extent and wealth, 431, note k. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —Don Gonzalez de, governor of Milan, 366. *History of the Popes*, ii
- CORINTH**, location of, 105; history of, 125; one of the richest of the Greek States, 126. *Ancient History*  
 —ambassadors of, Montaigne on the, 43 (1st ed., 103). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —commerce of, 340. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- CORINTHIANS**, cause of expedition against the, 236. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- CORIOLANUS**, result of impeachment of, 170, 175. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- CORMICY**, siege of the castle of, 17, 68. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- CORN**, producing of, for the subsistence of man in United States, 255 (1st ed., 321); the Prime Minister on the production of, in Canada, 256 (1st ed., 322). *British Orators*, ii  
 —foreign, effect on ports open to, 203 (1st ed., 249); price of, at Dantzic, 203 (1st ed., 249); friendship between corn and poppy, 467, 468. *Novum Organum*

- CORN**, sources of supply of, 191, 193; importation of, 190. *Political Economy*, i
- consideration of, as a measure of value, 85. *Political Economy*, ii
- CORNEILLAN**, Count, paintings of, 132, 151. *Goethe's Annals*
- CORNEILLE**, Pierre, Lessing on, 111 (1st ed., 171). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- CORNELIAN LAWS**, the, 88. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- CORNETO**, Giovanni Vitelleschi da, appointed to command the forces of the Church, 263; suspected of betraying the Pope, 265, 266; his death, 266. *History of Florence*
- CORNIGLIA**, Monsignore, defender of rigid Catholicism under Gregory XIII, 290. *History of the Popes*, i
- CORN LAWS**, 129, 134. *History of English People*, iii
- CORNWALL**, conquest of, by Egberht, 52; revolts, 56. *History of English People*, i
- system of partnership in mines of, 276. *Political Economy*, ii
- Richard, Earl of, 188, 193. *History of English People*, i
- CORNWALLIS**, Charles, Lord, achievements of, in America, 60, 64. *History of English People*, iii
- CORONATION OF IZDUBAR** ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 17-20, 77-81. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- oath of sovereign of England at his, 408 (1st ed., 464). *British Essayists*, i
- CORPORATE BODIES**, wages affected by regulations of, 386. *Political Economy*, i
- CORPSES**, entombment of ("Zend-Avesta"), 84; exposed to the carrion-eaters, how (ibid.), 90. *Sacred Books of the East*
- CORPUS CHRISTI**, solemn celebration of, 34, 87. *History of the Popes*, ii
- CORRADINO**, lawful son of the King of Naples, 30; collects an army against Charles of Anjou, but is defeated and slain, 31. *History of Florence*
- CORREGGIO**, unappreciated genius of, Kingsley on, 321, 322 (1st ed., 367, 368). *British Essayists*, i
- paintings of, in the collection of Christina of Sweden, 73. *History of the Popes*, iii
- CORRESPONDENCE**, of Leicester concerning Mary's rescue ("Mary Stuart"), 331. *Classic Drama*, ii
- CORRUPTION**, Walpole on the charge of, against him, 156 (1st ed., 256). *British Orators*, i
- in aristocracies and democracies, 227, 228. *Democracy in America*, i
- sordid, Demosthenes accused of, 307; administration of Demosthenes one series of, 343. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- possibility of foreign, 115; republics afford inlet to foreign, 116; the Senate a check to, 342. *Federalist*
- the principle of, 265. *Philosophy of History*
- CORSICA**, location of, 280; wars waged in, 342. *Ancient History*
- CORTES**, the, of Spain and Portugal, character and political activity of, 160. *Civilization in Europe*
- the, of Castile, original composition of, 440; their remonstrance against corruption, 442; control of the Cortes over the taxes, 444, 445; their resolute defence of their right, 446; their forms of procedure, 448; their legislative rights and attempted limitations thereon by the kings, 448, 451; their right to a voice in the disposal of the crown, 452. *Middle Ages*, i
- the Spanish, 38, 76. *Modern History*
- the, summoned by Bucar, 43. *Moorish Literature*
- CORTESE**, Gregorio, abbot of St. Giorgio at Venice, the friend of the learned and exiles, 94-336; his work on scholastic philosophy, 335. *History of the Popes*, i
- CORTEZ**, Fernando, 150-154. *Modern History*
- CORUNNA**, the battle of, 114. *History of English People*, iii
- CORUPEDION**, battle of, 186; victory of, 215. *Ancient History*
- CORVINUS**, Matthias, election of, to throne of Hungary, 39. *Middle Ages*, ii
- Matthias, of Hungary, 14, 51. *Modern History*
- COSMOGRAPHY**, exemplification of, in the book of Job, 26. *Advancement of Learning*
- Sainte-Beuve on, 347 (1st ed., 421). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- COSMOLOGY**, transition from rational psychology to, 228. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- COSSACKS**, the, assist in impeding Catholic designs on the north of Europe, 272; Emperor Ferdinand proposes to send them against France, 279. *History of the Popes*, ii
- COST**, impossibility of measure of, 85; absolute and comparative, 94. *Political Economy*, ii
- in law proceedings, 139. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- COTILLIONS**, Bob Acres' description of ("The Rivals"), 199. *Classic Drama*, ii
- COTTA**, Lucius, singular events in the consulship of, 44; a man of great genius, 302. *Cicero's Orations*
- COTTIERS**, 305, 323; tenure of, 305; consequence of, 308; comparison of, with ryots, 312; conversion of, into peasant proprietors, 315; present status of, 323. *Political Economy*, i
- COTTON**, value of the bales of, 432 (1st ed., 475). *American Orators*, ii
- cultivation of, 34. *Political Economy*, i
- Charles, the "Montaigne" of, 5. *Persian Literature*, i
- Jesuit, confessor to Henry IV of France, 210. *History of the Popes*, i
- Sir Robert, collection of documents of, 246. *English Literature*, i



- COTTON-PLANTER**, interests of the, 43.  
*Political Economy*, i
- COUCH**, the, of Brahman ("The Upanishads"), 157-161; metaphorically described (*ibid.*), 160; body of Tathagata placed on ("Life of Buddha"), 449.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- COUCY**, the Lord de, instructed to besiege Bayeaux, 156; at Arras, 181; joins expedition of De Clisson to England, 394.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- the Lord de, refused of, to supersede Sir Oliver de Clisson, 108; victory of, over a body of Turks, 144, 145; capture of, by the Turks, 160; death of, 173.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- Lord of, his remark on the English, 131.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- COUNCIL**, the, in the palace ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 61-64.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- the Amphictyonic, Phocians lose standing in the, 76; Demosthenes urges conciliatory measures toward the, 81.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- of Ancients, 367; of Five Hundred, 367.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- the Great, 136, 159, 214, 215; the Continual, 191, 251.  
*History of English People*, i
- of State, 278.  
*History of English People*, ii
- the Aulic, 278; subservience of, to Emperor, 279.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- the, of Lyons, 315, 316.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- the Aulic, powers of jurisdiction of, 33.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- the king's, in England, jurisdiction of, 390.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- the, of Troubles (or Blood), 106.  
*Modern History*
- the Nicene, confession of faith established at, 331.  
*Philosophy of History*
- COUNCIL OF BASLE**, the enmity of the, toward the papal court, 170.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- COUNCIL OF CONSTANCE**, the, condemns John Huss and Jerome of Prague to be burned, 36; deposes John XXIII, 167; tactics of the cardinals, 169.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- COUNCIL OF FRANKFORT**, the, convoked by St. Boniface, 97.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- COUNCIL OF PISA**, the, proceedings at the, 166.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- COUNCILS**, Federal, each State in the, to weigh in proportion to its importance, 308.  
*American Orators*, i
- COUNSELLOR**, your, in defence of your rights, Demosthenes was, 381; faithful, treatment of your, 399.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- COUNSELLORS**, evil, punishment of, in Hell, 105.  
*Divine Comedy*
- COUNSELS**, the Book of Good, 5.  
*Hindu Literature*
- the, of Nabi Efendi to his son Aboul Khair, 163-196.  
*Turkish Literature*
- COUNTENANCE**, the, effect of, on conversation, 235; as an index to character, 259.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- COUNTENANCES**, difference in, Lavater on the, 135 (1st ed., 203).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- COUNTIES**, in America, analogy of, to arrondissements of France, 68; judicial system of, 68.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- COUNTRIES**, the Low, 99, 100, 105, 106, 107, 110, 111, 119, 120.  
*Modern History*
- comparison between, 100.  
*Political Economy*, i
- development of, by industry of man, 273.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- Eastern, cause of the immutability of their manners and customs, 224.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- COUNTRY**, greatest curse on earth to be exiled from one's, 110; safety of the, 223; little entertainment in an obscure corner of the, 403.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- Athenians urged to consider the interest of their, 109; Demosthenes influenced only by the interest of his, 226; true interest of his, Demosthenes devoted to the, 414; child of his, duty of a, 416; Demosthenes claims an affectionate attachment to his, 442; Demosthenes the glorifier of his, 443.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- COUNTRY GIRL**, the City Girl and the (poem), 207.  
*Moorish Literature*
- COUNTS AND DUKES**, 194.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- COUNTS' WAR IN DENMARK**, 97.  
*Modern History*
- COUP D'ETAT**, the, of 1851, 412.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- COUPROUGLI**, Numan, 127.  
*Charles XII*
- COURAGE**, literary, Johnson on, 285-288 (1st ed., 329-332).  
*British Essayists*, i
- utmost, need of, 124; value of, 295; Hippolytus anxious to prove his, 355; want of, evil effects of the, 405.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- military, how regarded in the Middle Ages, 243, 244; American notion of, 249.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- inconsistent with the fear of death, 66, 178; the preservation of a right opinion about objects of fear, 116, 132; distinguished from fearlessness, 118; one of the philosopher's virtues, 179, 183, 187; the courageous temper averse to intellectual toil, 198.  
*Republic of Plato*
- COURCELLES**, the victory of, 415.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- COURLAND**, Charles XII's successes in, 39, 68.  
*Charles XII*
- efforts to save, 143.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- Duke of, in battle on the Düina, 37, 38.  
*Charles XII*
- COURT**, the federal, judges of the, 229.  
*American Orators*, i
- the supreme, the final decision of, 69; Hayne on the, 145.  
*American Orators*, ii



**COURT**, Segismund unused to, 240; Alceste's opinion of the, 303.

*Classic Drama*, §

—the, of Sessions, in Massachusetts, functions of, 93 et seq., 100; Supreme, of the United States, relation of, to Federal courts, 140; jurisdiction of, 147; rank of, among all known tribunals, 149; extent of prerogative of, 149; political influence of, 149; extreme responsibility of, 150.

*Democracy in America*, §

—the, Supreme, vindication of, viii; control of, over the national policy, viii; of the United States, considering the advisability of the, as a court of impeachments, 361, 362; the advisability denied, 362; uniting of the, with the Senate in the formation of a court of impeachments considered, 363; and maritime causes, 441; original jurisdiction of, 450; the appellate jurisdiction of, 452.

*Federalist*

—the, of appeal, how conducted in city of Hippodamus, 38.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—the King's, in France, why no appeal from, 129; vassals' privileges at the, 231.

*Spirit of Laws*, §

**COURTENAY**, Bishop of London, 295; Archbishop of Canterbury, 298, 319, 320.

*History of English People*, §

**COURTESY**, Nabi Efendi on, 191.

*Turkish Literature*

**COURTNEY**, Archbishop, despoiled of his temporalities, 324.

*Middle Ages*, §

**COURT PAGEANTRIES**, in the sixteenth century, 176, 177.

*English Literature*, §

**COURTRAY**, destruction of, by the French, 263.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, §

—arrival of Jesuits at, 75, 76.

*History of the Popes*, §

**COURTS**, power of creating a number of, 230.

*American Orators*, §

—on the Southern, 434 (1st ed., 480).

*American Orators*, §

—national accord as to their sphere, 97; jurisdiction of, 97 et seq.; source of political power of, 97; appeal to, by citizens against officials, 101, 102; federal, in the United States, political importance of, 138 et seq.; jurisdiction of federal, 141; nature of causes tried by federal, 143 et seq.; on the powers of State and of federal, 454-457; multiplication of, 457.

*Federalist*

**COURTS OF JUSTICE**, in the United States, difficulties in determining jurisdictions of, 141 et seq.

*Democracy in America*, §

—independence and functions of, 321, 322; special, increase of, 322; special, in France, 322; strength of, safeguard of democratic nations, 339.

*Democracy in America*, §

**COURTS OF LAW**, three points upon which the varieties of, depend, 114; judges of, how chosen, 114; divisions of the eight kinds of, considered, 114; forms of, 115.

*Politics of Aristotle*

**COUTTON**, of Mountain, in Legislative, 13; in National Convention, 151; at Lyons, 285; in Salut Committee, 297; his questions to Jacobins, 313; decree on plots, 327; arrested, executed, 337, 340.

*French Revolution*, §

**COVENANT**, the Scotch, 286, 291; French, 286, 289.

*French Revolution*, §

—the Ark of the, 251.

*Hebrew Literature*

—the Scottish, 227, 228; signed in London, 252; burnt there, 337; abolished in Scotland, 352.

*History of English People*, §

—penalty for making profit from ("Koran"), 247.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**COVENTRY**, Sir John, assault upon, 142.

*English Literature*, §

—Sir William, caution of family of, not to inform of doing of exiled King, 10; offer of service by, to the King at The Hague, 10; appointment of, as secretary to the Duke of York, 10; King's advisers consult, in lower House, 11; proposition of, for erection of a company for sole trade with Guinea, 31.

*Classic Memoirs*, §

—Sir William, principles of the party formed under, 362.

*History of English People*, §

**COVERDALE**, Miles, translation of the Bible by, 421.

*History of English People*, §

**COVERING RHYMES**, a Japanese game, 165.

*Japanese Literature*

**COVERLEY**, Sir Roger de, a first gentleman in society, 189 (1st ed., 233);

"Sir Roger and the Widow," Steele on, 199-203 (1st ed., 243-247); disappointment in love of, 199 (1st ed., 243); "Sir Roger at the Assizes," Addison on, 219-222 (1st ed., 263-266); "Sir Roger at the Abbey," 233-236 (1st ed., 277-280); "Sir Roger at the Play," 237-240 (1st ed., 281-284).

*British Essayists*, §

**COVETOUSNESS**, danger of, 29.

*Hindu Literature*

—men's souls naturally inclined toward ("Koran"), 271; the devil commandeth (ibid.), 238.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**COW**, the ("Koran"), 211-240; Moses and the (ibid.), 217.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**COWARD**, Æschines accuses Demosthenes of being a, 323.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

**COWARDICE**, Socrates on, 205 et seq.

*Plato's Dialogues*

**COWELL**, theory of, regarding absolutism, 161.

*History of English People*, §

**COWLEY**, Abraham, biography of, 76 (1st ed., 104); "On Greatness," 77-83 (1st ed., 121-127); "On Myself," 85-90 (1st ed., 129-134).

*British Essayists*, §

—Abraham, little imagination of, Macaulay on, 198 (1st ed., 234).

*British Essayists*, §

—Abraham, style of poetic writings of, 242-244.

*English Literature*, §

- COWLEY, Abraham, writings of, 34, 71.  
*English Literature*, ii
- COWPER, William, biography of, 376 (1st ed., 432); "On Conversation," 377-380 (1st ed., 434-436).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —William, sketch of life and works of, 67-73. *English Literature*, ii  
 —William, made Lord Keeper, 451.  
*History of English People*, ii
- CRAB, the, story of the Crane and, 76.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —the Fox and the (fable), 16.  
*Turkish Literature*
- CRABBE, George, writings of, 71, 112.  
*English Literature*, iii
- CRACOW, Augustus assembles troops at, 52; captured by Charles XII, 54; Augustus shut up at, 75.  
*Charles XII*  
 —Jesuit colleges at, 251; Bishop of, 251; desecration of Protestant burial-ground at, 271.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- CRAFTY VEZIR, the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 308.  
*Turkish Literature*
- CRANE, the, and the Crab, story of, 76.  
*Hindu Literature*
- CRANMER, Thomas, biography of, 22; his speech at the stake, 23-25.  
*British Orators*, i  
 —Thomas, his advice on Henry VIII's divorce, 412; Archbishop of Canterbury, 416; divorces Henry and Catharine, 416; crowns Anne Boleyn, 416.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Thomas, his Protestantism, 12; imprisoned, 17; his life and death, 24, 25.  
*History of English People*, ii
- CRAON, Sir Peter de, plot of, against Sir Oliver de Clisson, 90-94; escape of, 97; prosecution of, by the Queen of Naples, 134.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- CRASSUS, crucifies all whom he made prisoners in war of the gladiators, 365.  
*Ancient History*
- CRAWFORD, Earl of, affection for presbytery retained by, 52.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- CREATION, special, hypothesis of, 67.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 —the, myth of, 166.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —the ("Koran"), 213; in relation to duty (ibid.), 298-402.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —Nabi Efendi's description of, 167-169.  
*Turkish Literature*
- CREATION OF PARADISE, the (poem), Yaziji Oglu, 73. *Turkish Literature*
- CREATIONS, the, list of ("Zend-Avesta"), 67-69.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- CRECY, the battle of, 37-45; English line of battle at, 37, 38; disorder of the French troops at, 39; conduct of the Genoese bowmen at, 40; conduct of the Cornishmen and Welshmen at, 41; no quarter given by the English at, 42; the Prince of Wales at, 43, 44; many French nobles slain at, 43.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- CRECY, the battle of, 279, 280.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —the battle of, 50. *Middle Ages*, i
- CREDIT, public, importance of, 172 (1st ed., 272).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —as a substitute for money, 31-42; functions of, 31; confused ideas of, 31; a transfer of capital, 32; does not increase the productive funds of a country, 33; how it affects the industrial talent of a country, 33; influence of, on prices, 34, 42-61; as a purchasing power, 34; various instruments of, 35-42; power of extension of, 46; influence of banks upon, 164. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —public, necessity of supporting, 396; debts, 394; their inconveniences, 394; payment of, 395; advantages of a sinking fund, 395; revenues, the, 207.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- CREDITORS, Franklin on, 9.  
*American Essayists*  
 —Hayne on public, 106.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —home life spoiled by ("Doll's House"), 373. *Classic Drama*, ii
- CREDULITY, and imposture, 18; influence of, as shown in ecclesiastical history, 19; influence of, on natural science, 19, 20; in arts and opinions, 19, 20.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- CREED, the, of Dante unfolded to St. Peter, 387.  
*Divine Comedy*
- CREEDS, the importance of belief in ("Faust"), 111; the necessity for ("Mary Stuart"), 255.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- CREMA, capture of, by the Venetians, 311.  
*History of Florence*
- CREMATION, the, of an Arhat, 270.  
*Chinese Literature*
- CREMIN, Roger de, efforts of, to bring about peace in Flanders, 296, 297.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- CREON, brother of Jocasta, character in ("Oedipus Rex," 41-86; manner of saving the State sought by, 45; Oedipus pleads with, to take care of his daughters, 84; character in "Medea," 87-136; banishment of the children with their mother by, 91.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —a Thessalian, father of Scopas, 184.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- CRETANS, the, accusations of St. Paul against, 226.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- CRETE, description of, 109; history of, 136.  
*Ancient History*  
 —good government of, 52; Theseus' voyage to, 77; ancient philosophy of, 188.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —constitution of, how like that of Sparta, 46; how like that of Lacedæmonia, 47. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —government of, generally applauded, 241; a timocracy, 242; Cretans, naked exercises among, 140; call their country "motherland," 277.  
*Republic of Plato*
- CREUTZ, General, at battle of Poltava, 110.  
*Charles XII*
- CREVEL, Sainte-Beuve on, 366 (1st ed., 440).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

- CRICHTON**, the Admirable, Hazlitt on, 56 (1st ed., 86). *British Essayists*, i
- CRILLON**, Louis de Berton des Balbes, sense of honor of, 31.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- CRIME**, capital, in American colonies, 37; punishment of, in America, 93, 94.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- CRIMEA**, rumors of departure of Russian troops for, 143.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- CRIMES**, former, Creon not come to reproach Oedipus with his, 84.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- punishment of, in China, 128.  
*Philosophy of History*
- cures for, proposed by Phaleas, 36.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- great and small, differently estimated by mankind, 21; causes of, 185, 189, 251, 277.  
*Republic of Plato*
- set forth by Ahura Mazda ("Zend-Avesta"), 76-83; breaches of contract regarded as (ibid.), 77, 78.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- four sorts of, 185.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- inexorable, 34; the only two capital, among the Germans, 196.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- CRIMINALS**, status of, in Europe and America, 93.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- CRITIC**, requisites of a, 292 (1st ed., 336).  
*British Essayists*, i
- Balzac turned, 363 (1st ed., 437).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- CRITICISM**, defined and explained, 206.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- indignation of authors at, 266 (1st ed., 310); Hume on, 297 (1st ed., 341).  
*British Essayists*, i
- of life, scientific, Huxley on, 432 (1st ed., 490).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- higher, on the, among the Germans, 7; on aesthetic, 69.  
*Philosophy of History*
- verbal, 188 et seq.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- CRITICS**, Cowper on, 380 (1st ed., 436).  
*British Essayists*, i
- CRITIQUE OF PURE REASON**, correct editions of, scarce, iv, v; value of the, vi; comprehensiveness of, 17.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- CRITO**, the, regarded as appendage to the "Apology," 2; seems intended to exhibit the character of Socrates simply as the good citizen, 37.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- authenticity of his visit to Socrates and proposal of escape, 39; comes to Socrates in prison, 42 et seq.; urges Socrates to escape, 43 et seq.; his means, 43; his friends in Thessaly, 43; with Socrates at the last, 79, 83; takes part in the dialogue Phædo, 83 et seq.; receives the last commands, 139-142.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- CROCODILE**, beating back the ("Book of the Dead"), 26, 27; of the ("Book of the Dead"), 73.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- CRÆSUS**, embassy of, in B.C. 555, 119.  
*Ancient History*
- CROMPTON**, Samuel, invention of the spinning-mule by, 73.  
*History of English People*, iii
- CROMWELL**, Oliver, Hazlitt on, 55 (1st ed., 85); ambition of, 225 (1st ed., 261); institutions established by, 226, 227 (1st ed., 262, 263).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- Oliver, biography of, 64 (1st ed., 100); speech of, on the dissolution of Parliament, 65-86 (1st ed., 101-122); non-interference of, to privileges of Parliament, 68 (1st ed., 104); single purposes of, 77 (1st ed., 113); vindication of himself by, from expediency, 82 (1st ed., 118); people acquiesce in the government of, 319 (1st ed., 429); resemblance between, and Bonaparte, 319 (1st ed., 429).  
*British Orators*, i
- Oliver, and the English Commonwealth, 198, 199.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- Oliver, splendid embassies sent to, 131.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Oliver, character of, as described by Carlyle and Sainte-Beuve, 6.  
*English Literature*, i
- Oliver, influence of religious ideas of, upon political schemes of, 50.  
*English Literature*, ii
- Oliver, Macaulay's admiration of, 276; passion of, for activity, 319; Carlyle's history of, 351-354.  
*English Literature*, iii
- Oliver, Voltaire on, 69-73 (1st ed., 129-133); absoluteness of, 73 (1st ed., 133).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Oliver, youth of, 146, 147, 255; at Marston Moor, 253, 254; quarrel with Manchester, 254; his regiment, 255, 256; scheme of New Model, 258, 259; victory at Naseby, 260; advocates toleration, 265; defeats Scots, 275; conquest of Ireland, 279-282; victory at Dunbar, 283; at Worcester, 285; drives out the Rump, 288; his policy, 292; named Protector, 294; his rule, 295-300; settlement of Ireland, 298; foreign policy, 302, 303, 307; refuses title of king, 304, 305; inaugurated as Protector, 306; death, 309; his corpse outraged, 337.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Oliver, victories of, during the English Revolution, 126-129.  
*Modern History*
- Oliver, as a ruler, 435.  
*Philosophy of History*
- Oliver, maxim of, 47, 134.  
*Physics and Politics*
- Oliver, character of, 20.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- Thomas, tyranny of, 409, 410; fidelity to Wolsey, 411; counsel on the divorce, 412; policy, 414; Vicar-General, 417; dealings with the Church, 417-421; his rule, 421-423; dealings with the nobles, 427, 428, 429; administrative activity, 429; fall, 430.  
*History of English People*, i



CROMWELL, Thomas, success of policy of,  
1, 2. *History of English People*, ii  
CRONOS, the palace of, 69.

CRONUS, ill-treatment of, by Zeus, 58;  
behavior of, toward Uranus, 58.

*Republic of Plato*  
CROPS, rotation of, 105.

*Political Economy*, i  
CROSS, on being offended at the, 120 (1st  
ed., 196); Bunyan on the burden  
of the, 122 (1st ed., 199); bearing  
of the, the way to the kingdom, 123  
(1st ed., 199). *British Orators*, i

—the, justice of the penalty of, 309;  
redemption by the, inscrutable way  
of God, 309. *Divine Comedy*

—the, assumed as religious emblem,  
8, 330, 332. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, differences terminated by the  
judgment of, 115. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

CROW AND THE CHILD, the, 271.

*Moorish Literature*  
CROWLAND, the abbey of, the tomb of  
Guthlac, 40.

*History of English People*, i  
CROWN, an encroachment made upon the  
prerogatives of the, 157 (1st ed.,  
257); title of a king to his, founded  
upon the liberty of the people, 370  
(1st ed., 480). *British Orators*, i

—Segismund accuses his father of  
wearing his, 247. *Classic Drama*, i  
—honor of a, laws in respect to  
the, 288; liberty of proclaiming a,  
laws concerning, 291; golden, con-  
secration to Minerva of the, 293;

foreign, law concerning a, 294; hon-  
or of a, Demosthenes indignant if  
the, be denied him, 320; introduc-  
tion to the Oration on the, 357; Ora-  
tion on the, importance of the, 357;

honor of a, Demosthenes receives  
the, 420. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—of kings, the, v, 157-191.

*Malayan Literature*  
—of France, transferred to the Ca-  
pets, 261. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

CROY, Duc de, defends Narva, 30; sur-  
renders to Charles XII, 33, 34.

*Charles XII*  
CRUCIFIXION, the, of Ebn Bakiah  
(poem), 73. *Arabian Literature*

—the, concerning ("Koran"), 273.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

CRUELITIES, exercised toward the begums,  
Hastings did not hold himself an-  
swerable for, 436, 437, 447 (1st ed.,  
546, 547, 557). *British Orators*, i

CRUELTY, antitheses for and against,  
193, 194. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Montaigne on, 3-17 (1st ed., 63-  
77). *French, German, Italian Essays*

CRUISERS, the Confederate, 250.

*American Orators*, ii  
CRUSADE, proclamation of a, by the Pope,  
12; published against the Free Com-  
panies, 74, 75; efforts of the King  
of Cyprus to organize a, 76, 77.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—against the Saracens in Africa,  
70, 71. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

—the, of the fifteenth century, 14,  
33. *Modern History*  
—the, of 1204, account of, 392.

*Philosophy of History*

CRUSADERS, Armenian chronicles of the,  
vi. *Armenian Literature*  
—how regarded by the Mussulmans,  
129. *Civilization in Europe*

—ferocity of, at Jerusalem, 24; their  
zeal and ardor, 27.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—of the first Crusade, make Godfrey  
of Bouillon their ruler, 8; march to  
Jerusalem, 16-21; King of Tripoli  
makes gifts to them, 18; resisted by  
Aladine, 19-21; flight to Emmaus,  
34; receives messengers from King  
of Egypt, 35; arrive at Jerusalem,  
44; besiege Jerusalem, 220-429;

famine among, 279; take Jerusa-  
lem, 441. *Jerusalem Delivered*

CRUSADES, the, Macaulay on, 157 (1st  
ed., 193). *British Essayists*, ii

—the, universality of, 124; leaders  
of the, 125; moral and social causes  
of, 126, 127; how differently chron-  
icled by contemporaneous writers,  
127; influence of, upon feudalism,  
132; influences of, upon commerce,  
132, 133; effects of, upon civiliza-  
tion, 133; why not continued, 133.

*Civilization in Europe*  
—the, an account of, 24.

*History of Florence*  
—the, origin of, 31; inducements  
offered to those who joined in them,  
33; crimes and miseries attendant  
on them, 34; of St. Louis, and their  
miserable ending, 38.

*Middle Ages*, i  
—the, account of, 389-398; the com-  
mencement of the, 391, 392; result  
of the, 393. *Philosophy of History*

—the, leprosy brought to Europe  
by, 229. *Spirit of Laws*, i

CRUSSOL, Marquis de, guillotined, 322.

*French Revolution*, ii

CSHATRIYAS, on the class of, 145.

*Philosophy of History*  
CTESIPHON, introduction to the oration  
of Æschines against, 275; decree in  
the honor of Demosthenes to be pre-  
pared by, 276; oration of Æschines  
against, 281; iniquity of, Demos-  
thenes fears the, 339.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
CTESIPPUS, the Pæanian, present at the  
death of Socrates, 79.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
CULLODEN MOOR, battle of, 10, 12, 18.

*History of English People*, iii  
CULTURE, a division of ethics, 211.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—intellectual, Channing on, 26;  
ground of, in man, 31.

*American Essayists*  
—De Quincey on, 88 (1st ed., 124);  
love of perfection the origin in,  
Arnold on, 348, 349 (1st ed., 406,  
407); important functions of, 351  
(1st ed., 409); aspect of, toward  
athletics, 361 (1st ed., 419); great  
men of, 368 (1st ed., 426); mean-  
ing of, 428 (1st ed., 486); literary,  
435 (1st ed., 493).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—unfavorable to moral earnestness,  
171 (1st ed., 217).

*British Orators*, ii



**CULTURE**, comprehensiveness of ("Faust"), 60, 61.

— *Classic Drama*, ii  
—the standpoint of the French in cosmopolitan and national, 4; Romans sought to obtain, 312.

**CUMBERLAND**, Ernest, Duke of, King of Hanover, 10, 134.

**CUPIDITY**, Nabi Efendi on, 185, 186.

**CURL**, Margaret, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367; accusation of (ibid.), 365.

**CURRENCY**, Benton on, 85.

— *American Orators*, ii  
—paper, arbitrary value of, 62; difference between convertible and inconvertible, 64; standard value of, 64, 65; regulation of, by the price of bullion, 66; reasons in favor of convertible, 66; plans for curing all economical evils of society by unlimited issue of inconvertible, 66; fallacies of inconvertible, 67 et seq.; advocates of inconvertible, 69, 70; depreciation of, a tax on the community, 71; depreciation of paper, a fraud on creditors, 71; metallic, causes which lead to the exportation of, 180; superflux of, 183.

**CURRENCY ACT**, the, of 1844, purpose of, 172, 173; credit, how affected by, 174; advantages and disadvantages of, 176, 177.

**CURSE**, Zaida's (ballad), 71.

**CURSE OF ISHTAR**, the (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 86-88.

**CURRAN**, John Philpot, biography of, 336 (1st ed., 446); on the liberty of the press, 337-358 (1st ed., 447-468).

**CURTIS**, George, William, biography of, 436 (1st ed., 454); on "Our Best Society," 437-456 (1st ed., 455-474).

**CUSTOM**, Aristotle on, 228, 229; precepts for the regulating of, 229.

— *Advancement of Learning*  
—Montaigne on, 48 (1st ed., 108).  
— *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—cake of, 17, 33; breaking chains of, 97; yoke of, 99; slow removal of, 135; adherence to, 135, 136.

— *Physics and Politics*  
—on rents, influence of, 236; on tenure of land, influence of, 236; on prices, influence of, 239.

— *Political Economy*, i

**CUSTOMS**, morals and, 144.

— *French Revolution*, ii  
—the, of Rome, revenues of, 280; abuses of those revenues, 287, 288 et passim. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, of Rome, reference to, 26.

— *History of the Popes*, iii  
—marriage, in Utopia, 69; in New Atlantis, 124-127; criticism of European, 125; in the City of the Sun, 157.

— *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—local, 104. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**CYPRESS**, the, tree, how regarded in Persia, 374.

— *Persian Literature*, i  
—the, tree, why called "azad" or free, 124.

**CYPRUS**, island of, part of Asia Minor, 19; chief towns of, 19; conquered by the Assyrians, 32; history of, 137.

— *Ancient History*  
—island of, bribe of the, to England, 279 (1st ed., 345).

— *British Orators*, ii  
—the King of, visit of, to Avignon to organize a crusade, 76; visit of, to England, 77; visit of, to the Prince of Wales at Angoulême, 77, 78.

— *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—island of, dispute concerning it between the King of Naples and the Venetians, 382.

— *History of Florence*  
—conquest of, by the Turks, 137.

**CYRUS**, incident in expedition of, against Artaxerxes, 34.

— *Advancement of Learning*  
—occupation of, in old age, 277.

— *American Essayists*  
—main cause of revolt of Persians was ambition of, 78; close of the reign of, 79; fell at Cunaxa, 90.

— *Ancient History*  
—death of, 187; at the time of, 233.

— *Philosophy of History*  
—a law of, 141.

— *Spirit of Laws*, i  
—the younger, arrives in Asia Minor, 152.

**CZARES**, royalist, 123; in constituent assembly, 190; pathetic, 255; duel with Barnave, 348; in danger, 390.

— *French Revolution*, i  
—emigrant, 33.

**CZAR**, first assumption of the title, 54.

— *Modern History*

**CZARINA**, vow of, never to put any person to death, 253; league with Empress-Queen signed by, and resolve of, to attack King of Prussia, 254.

— *Classic Memoirs*, ii

## D

**DACIA**, composition of, 396.

— *Ancient History*  
—Romans in, 411 (1st ed., 469).

**DACRES**, Leonard, flight of, 52.

**DAGOBERT**, reign of, 225.

**DAGOBERT I**, insignificance of the successors of, 7; nature of the authority exercised by, 101; progress of the arts in the reign of, 101.

**DAGI**, Japanese game of, 183.

— *Japanese Literature*

**DAGOBA**, the pitcher, raising of ("Life of Buddha"), 455; the ashes, erected over Buddha's pyre (ibid.), 455.

— *Sacred Books of the East*  
— *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
— *History of the Popes*, i  
— *Philosophy of History*  
— *Advancement of Learning*  
— *French Revolution*, i  
— *Modern History*  
— *Classic Memoirs*, ii

— *Middle Ages*, i

- DAGOBERT II, name of, how restored to history, 97. *Middle Ages, i*
- DAHLDOERF, Colonel, saves life of Charles XII, 99. *Charles XII*
- DAHOMY, negroes in, 97. *Philosophy of History*
- DAIHANNIA, roll of, how used by Mura-saki Shikib, 5. *Japanese Literature*
- DAIKIKI, a Zoroastrian poet, vi. *Persian Literature, i*
- DAKSHINA, the Kingdom of, 262, 263. *Chinese Literature*
- DALBERG, Count, defence of Riga by, 29. *Charles XII*
- DALECARLIA, Gustavus Vasa in, 4. *Charles XII*
- DAMAGES, the, suffered by the United States, 256; the measure of, 256. *American Orators, ii*
- Ctesiphon unable to pay, 445. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- the "Talmud" on, 7, 8. *Hebrew Literature*
- DAMANAKA, the jackal, treachery of, toward Lusty-life, the bull, 50. *Hindu Literature*
- DAMAS, Colonel Comte de, at Clermont, 399; at Varennes, 404. *French Revolution, i*
- legend of the country of, 130, 133, 140, 144-151, 154, 155. *Malayan Literature*
- DAMASCENUS, Nicolaus, value of the universal history of, 6. *Ancient History*
- DAMASCUS (Syria), importance of, in the ante-Cyrus period, 22. *Ancient History*
- 241-243. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- the Hittite invasion of, 191. *Egyptian Literature*
- DAMAYANTI, the daughter of Bhima, the beauty of, 93, 94; and the swan, 94, 95; the Swayamvara of, 95; the choice of, 102; the nuptials of, 104; the sorrow of, 107; the wanderings of, 112-131; the ruse of, 144. *Hindu Literature*
- DAMIANO, Pietro, the spirit of, in heaven, 374, 375. *Divine Comedy*
- DAMME, capture of the town of, by Francis Atremen, 285; siege of, by the French army, 287. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- DAMNATION, angels of, 223. *Turkish Literature*
- DAMPIERRE, General, killed, 242. *French Revolution, ii*
- DAMP MARTIN, Captain, at riot in Rue St. Antoine, 111; on state of the army, 315; on state of France, 342. *French Revolution, i*
- Captain, at Avignon, 21. *French Revolution, ii*
- DAMSELS, search for the most beautiful, 290. *Chinese Literature*
- DANA, Richard Henry, biography of, 76; on "Kean's acting," 77-88. *American Essayists*
- DANBY, Thomas Osborne, Earl of, Lord Treasurer, 369; his policy, 370, 371; fall, 376; correspondence with William, 407, 408; prepares for a rising, 410, 411; Lord President, 424. *History of English People, ii*
- DANCING, American, Curtis on, 446. *American Essayists*
- DANCING, the value of, in education, 98. *Republic of Plato*
- DANCING GIRL, The (poem—Belig), 138. *Turkish Literature*
- DANCRAT, father of Gunther, Gernot, and Giseler, 2. *Nibelungenlied*
- DANDOINS, Captain, flight of, to Varennes, 395-399. *French Revolution, i*
- DANE, Nathan, Webster on, 13; Hayne on, 99. *American Orators, ii*
- DANELAW, the, 59; conquest of, 66; revolts, 67, 69; submits to Swein, 76. *History of English People, i*
- DANES, repulsed from Helsingborg, 134. *Charles XII*
- attack Britain, 55, 56; conquer East Anglia and attack Wessex, 57; struggle with Ælfred, 58, 64; treaties with him, 59, 61; routed by Edward and Æthelred, 65; defeated at Brunanburh, 67; massacre of, 76; conquer England, 76-78. *History of English People, i*
- settlement of the, in Ireland, 119. *History of English People, ii*
- England first infested by the, 20. *Middle Ages, i*
- DANIEL, the prophet, 251. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- his prophecy of the increase of knowledge, 349. *Novum Organum*
- Arnault, the spirit of, in Purgatory, 251, 252. *Divine Comedy*
- Samuel, a founder of history, 246. *English Literature, i*
- Samuel, poet and historian, 63. *History of English People, ii*
- DANISHWAR, Dihkan, a writer of Persian history and traditions, v. *Persian Literature, i*
- DANKWART, feats of, 35; accompanies Siegfried to help win Brunhild for King Gunther, 56; fight of, with the knights of Etzel, 312, 313; wonderful strength of, 313; banquet door guarded by, 315. *Nibelungenlied*
- DANNAT, the powerful lady, mother of Izdubar, 8, 44. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DANTE, Italian poet, 51 (1st ed., 81); poetry of, 122, 209 (1st ed., 158, 244); first religious reformer, 123 (1st ed., 159); language created by, 123 (1st ed., 159); poetry of, differs from that of Milton, 204 (1st ed., 240). *British Essayists, ii*
- opening to the "Divine Comedy" of, i; Convito of, human life compared to an arch in, 1; meeting of, with Virgil, 3; journey of, through Hell, Virgil's plan of, 4, 5; inquiry of, as to his worth to follow Paul and Æneas, 6; acceptance by, of Virgil's guidance, 9; accepted by the six greatest as one of themselves, 15; the future of, prophecy of, by Farinata, 38; the future of, prophecy by Brunetto of, 61; transportation of, on the back of the monster Geryon, 70; fear of, on back of Geryon compared to that of Phaëton and Icarus, 70; breaking of font in Saint John's by, 75; mistaken by shade in Hell for Boniface III, 76; in danger from the demons of the seventh circle of Hell, 91, 92; fa-

- tigue of, 97; allotment of a place in Hell by, 117; bruises the face of the shade of Bocco degli Abbati, 130; ascent from Hell of, 140-142; joy of, on issuing out of Hell, 143; error of, 145; face of, washed by Virgil, 147; fatigue of, while climbing mountain to Purgatory, 156; rebuked by Virgil, 160; future of, prophecy of, by Malaspina, 177; exhortation to the reader by, 183; exhortation by, to Christians to be humble, 184; exhortation by, to the living to pray for the repentant proud in Purgatory, 186; address of, to spirits of the envious, 195; doubts of, 205, 206; reawakening love of, for Beatrice, 266; gratitude of, to Beatrice, 298; awe of, for Beatrice, 308; Cacciaguida's prediction concerning, 355; the perplexities of, and Beatrice, 402, 403, 404, 405; drinks of the river of light, 410; sees Beatrice on her throne, 414; farewell of, to Beatrice, 414.
- Divine Comedy*  
**DANTE**, excessive sensation in the transports of, 135. *English Literature, i*  
 —Byron loved and drew inspiration from, 401 (1st ed., 475).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Alighieri, his opinion of chivalric romance, 337.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Alighieri, expelled from Florence, 326. *Middle Ages, i*  
 —Alighieri, characteristics of his great poem, 161, 162.  
*Middle Ages, iii*  
 —philosophy of, based on that of Aristotle, iv; Virgil the poetical master of, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**DANTON**, notice of, 118; President of Cordeliers, 204; astir, 214, 266; and Marat, 272; in Cordeliers' Club, 278; elected Councillor, 365.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —the Mirabeau of the Sansculottes, 12; takes presents, 28; in Jacobins, 46; for Deposition, 67; of Committee, August Tenth, 75, 80; Minister of Justice, 97, 109; "faire peur," "de l'audace," 121; after September Massacre, 141; after Jemappes, 172; and Robespierre, 175, 315; in Netherlands, 179; at King's trial, 188; on war, 197; rebukes Marat, 210; peace-maker, 211; "name be blighted," 216; and Dumouriez, 220; in Salut Committee, 222; breaks with Girondins, 227; his law of Forty Sous, 262; and Revolutionary Government, 296; and Paris Municipality, 298; suspect, 312; retires to Arcis, 313; arrested, 315; prison-thoughts, 316; trial of, 317-319; guillotined, 319; character, 320.  
*French Revolution, ii*  
**DANTZIC**, laid under contribution, 58. *Charles XII*  
**DANUBE**, King Gunther and his followers reach the, 244. *Nibelungenlied*  
**DAOKINA**, wife of Hea and goddess of the ocean, 36. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**DAFFLE-BACK**, the deer, 25. *Hindu Literature*
- DARA**, son of Dáráb, death of, at the hands of Failakus, 325, 329; battle of legions of, with those of Sikander, 327; flight of, from Sikander, 327; happenings in realm of, glassed in Sikander's mirror, 375. *Persian Literature, i*  
**DARAB**, King, legend of, 93. *Malayan Literature*  
 —son of Húmai and Bahman, inhuman treatment of, by Húmai, 318; rescue of, 319; education of, 319; prodigies of valor of, 321; restoration of throne to, 323; conflict of, with Arabian army under Sháib, 323. *Persian Literature, i*  
**DARDANUS**, the peace of, 362. *Ancient History*  
**DARIUS I**, greatest of the Persian monarchs, 80-85. *Ancient History*  
 —power of, 14; prepares armies against Eretria and Athens, 16; aware of the important results that would follow a defeat at Arbela, 64; his precautions, 64; his army, 65; skill shown in the choice of his position before the battle of Arbela, 66; apprehends a night attack, 71; disposition of his army, 72; his plan of attack is frustrated by Alexander's tactics, 75, 76; he takes to flight, 77; defeat of his army, 78; his death, 79. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —King, legend of, 171. *Malayan Literature*  
 —expedition sent by, to the Indus, 342. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
**DARNLEY**, Henry Stuart, Lord, 16, 46, 47, 48. *History of English People, ii*  
**D'ARVERES**, Mademoiselle, nom de plume of Toru Dutt, 430. *Hindu Literature*  
**DASARATHA**, the promises of King, 173; the reign of, 181-183. *Hindu Literature*  
**DASCYLEIUM**, capital of ancient Bithynia, 18. *Ancient History*  
**DATA**, classification of historie, 103-110. *Philosophy of History*  
**DATARIA**, papal, 42, 288. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —papal, 99. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —papal, 78, 83, note. *History of the Popes, iii*  
**DATES**, inaccuracy in, danger of, 5. *British Orators, ii*  
**DATIS**, commands given to, by Darius, 17; embarks for Greece, 17; encamped on the Attic coast, his position at Marathon, 18; his manoeuvre to surprise Atticus counteracted, 26. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
**DAUGHTERS**, rights of, 62. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
**DAUPHIN**, the (Charles VII), his character, 207; holds his court at Chinon, 209; his interview with Joan d'Arc, 213; is crowned as King Charles VII of France at Rheims, 221. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
**DAUPHINÉ**, annexed to the French crown, 91; its origin, 91, note w. *Middle Ages, i*  
**DAVID OF SASSUN**, iv, v, 57-79. *Armenian Literature*



- DAVID**, character in "The Rivals," 151-238. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —removal of, from Hell, 14; sculpture of, in Purgatory, 182, 183; new knowledge gained by, in heaven, 368. *Divine Comedy*  
 —Mohammedan legend of, 205, 225. *Turkish Literature*
- DAVID I**, King of Scots, 231. *History of English People*, i
- DAVID II**, the successor of Robert Bruce, efforts of, to hold Berwick, 11; return of, from France, 23; attack of, on Newcastle, 24, 25; Durham besieged by, 25, 26; defeat of, at Neville's Cross, 45, 46; meeting of, with the King of Cyprus, 77; death of, at Edinburgh, 143, 144. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Jacques Louis, painter, in national convention, 144; works by, 254, 306, 326. *French Revolution*, ii  
 —Jean, zealous Jesuit of Courtray, 76. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DAVID'S TOWER**, 387; taken by Christians, 429. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- DAVIE**, Adam, 93. *English Literature*, i
- DAVIES**, Sir John, poet, 34. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Sir John, good sense of, 221. *History of English People*, ii
- DAVISON**, Sir William, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama*, ii
- DAWN**, the lover of, 47. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DAY-DREAMS**, 148, 170. *Republic of Plato*
- DAY-LABORERS**, proportion of, in farming of various countries, 233. *Political Economy*, i
- DAY OF REUNION**, the, 224; of resurrection, 225. *Turkish Literature*
- DEACONS**, Lowell on the New England proverb on, 386 (1st ed., 404). *American Essayists*
- DEAD**, home of the, 126. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —the Egyptian realm of the, 215. *Philosophy of History*  
 —robbing of the, after battles, 162; judgment of the, 323. *Republic of Plato*
- DEAD SEA**, 190. *Hebrew Literature*
- DEALERS**, evolution of, 38; classes of, 39. *Political Economy*, i
- DEATH**, viewed as a refuge, 151; tranquil, becoming to man of science, 167; Hawthorne on, 205; most melancholy of topics, 260; most poetical topic when allied to beauty, 261. *American Essayists*  
 —the, of Nedham Almolk (poem), 78. *Arabian Literature*  
 —Heabani's vision of, 115; Izdubar's meditations on, 121; waters of, 140, 144, 145; the bolt of, 144, 145; goddess of, 149; of a righteous man, 199. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Cicero not in awe of, 56; Cicero on the mission of, 58. *Cicero's Orations*  
 —mortals restrained from, 11; preferable to suffering, 27; play at hide and seek with, 265; Phædra in love with, 332. *Classic Drama*, i
- DEATH**, other than physical ("Mary Stuart"), 284; brevity of (ibid.), 317. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —enforcement of penalty of, in colonies, 37. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —kingly idea of, 18. *French Revolution*, i  
 —the Angel of, 26, 27. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —appointment of, by fate, 31. *Hindu Literature*  
 —the, of Reduan (ballad), 129. *Moorish Literature*  
 —agonies of, likened to the extracting of a tooth, 86. *Persian Literature*, ii  
 —on the thought of, 218. *Philosophy of History*  
 —uncertainty regarding the nature of, 23; either a sleep or a migration, 34; nature of, as desired by Socrates, 56, 57; philosophic desire of, 84, 87; nature of, 84; necessary to pure knowledge, 87; fears of, 99; such fears natural, 119. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —the approach of, brings no terror to the aged, 4; guardians must have no fear of, 66, 68; preferable to slavery, 67. *Republic of Plato*  
 —Angel of, 223, 226; the Tree of, 226. *Turkish Literature*
- DEATH OF ANDELIB KHANIM**, on the (poem), 156. *Turkish Literature*
- DEATHS**, the, of little children, Hunt on, 71-74 (1st ed., 107-110). *British Essayists*, ii
- DEBATE**, Webster on the challenge of, 9. *American Orators*, ii
- DEBATES**, Congressional, in United States, 97, 98; of democratic peoples, 98. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —change urged in character of, 94. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DEBENTURES**, army, particular charge against Walpole, 153 (1st ed., 253). *British Orators*, i
- DEBT**, Franklin on, 8. *American Essayists*  
 —on the subject of the national, 37. *American Orators*, ii  
 —the republicanizing of the French, 47. *British Orators*, ii  
 —home life, how made unpleasant by ("Doll's House"), 373. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —the, of the Roman States, 8-11. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —national, when unwise to redeem, 379; two modes of redeeming, 379; in what cases desirable to maintain a surplus revenue for the redemption of, 381. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 195. *Turkish Literature*
- DEBTORS**, cruel laws in respect to, 200; at Rome, 201; merchant debtors, 324. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- DEBTS**, national, payment of, 148. *Federalist*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 72. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —international, how discharged, 130. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —abolition of, proclaimed by demagogues, 267, 268. *Republic of Plato*



- DEBTS**, public, 394; payment of, 395.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- DECEMVIRS**, the, main work of, 304; yoke of, pressed heaviest on the Plebeians, 305. *Ancient History*
- cruelty of laws of, 87; disuse of laws of, 88. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- DECEPTION**, Nabi Efendi on, 191. *Turkish Literature*
- DECKER**, Thomas, imprisonment of, 281. *English Literature*, i
- DECREE**, the, of the nineteenth of November, 1792, an act of aggression, 295 (1st ed., 405).  
*British Orators*, i
- requirements to constitute a, 5. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DECREES**, significance of, 50, 250; illegal, Æschines urges the reversion of, 283; mover of, abilities of a, 420. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- the, of Basle, 27, 32. *History of the Popes*, i
- DECRETALS**, the, of the popes, 349. *History of the Popes*, i
- the, of the popes, 224, 225. *History of the Popes*, ii
- judiciary forms borrowed from, 147. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- DEDICATION**, feast of, 149. *Hebrew Literature*
- DEDICATIONS**, Pope on, 249-253 (1st ed., 293-297). *British Essayists*, i
- DEDUCTION**, on the principles of transcendental, in general, 68; transition to transcendental, of the categories, 72; in relation to pure conceptions of the understanding, 91; result of relation of, to pure concepts of the understanding, 94, 95. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- DEERSLAYER**, the, Parkman on Cooper's novel, 424 (1st ed., 442). *American Essayists*
- DEFEAT**, honorable, Lubbock on, 451 (1st ed., 509). *British Essayists*, ii
- causes of, 50; Æschines accused of exulting in, 424. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- the, of the French in Egypt, by the Qapudan Huseyn Pacha (poem—Wasif), 149. *Turkish Literature*
- DEFECTS**, concealment of, 266. *Advancement of Learning*
- natural, Fuller on, 52 (1st ed., 72). *British Essayists*, i
- DEFENCE**, care of the common, 129-133. *Federalist*
- DEFENDERS**, Irish, object of band of, 100. *History of English People*, iii
- DEFIANCE**, institution of the right of, 30. *Middle Ages*, ii
- DEFICIT**, Mirabeau on, 207. *French Revolution*, i
- DEFINITIONS**, nicety of, 2. *Political Economy*, i
- DEFOE**, Daniel, biography of, 138 (1st ed., 182); "The Instability of Human Glory," 139-141 (1st ed., 183-185); "Description of a Quack Doctor," 143-147 (1st ed., 187-191). *British Essayists*, i
- Daniel, sketch of life and works, 402-410. *English Literature*, ii
- Daniel, opinion of, regarding English prodigality, 169, note. *English Literature*, iii
- DEFONTANES**, the oldest French law writer, 145. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- DEGREES**, of rewards and punishments with God ("Koran"), 254. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DEIOTARUS**, King, accused by his grandson of having formed a design against Caesar's life, 256; innocence of, proved by Cicero, 256; Cicero's speech in behalf of, 257-273. *Cicero's Orations*
- DEIRA**, kingdom of, 16, 20. *History of English People*, i
- DEITIES**, national worship of, in early ages, 3, 4. *History of the Popes*, i
- DEITY**, on the embodiment of, viii. *Philosophy of History*
- DE LA MARE**, Peter, opposition of, to the Duke of Lancaster, 316; election of, as speaker of the commons, 317. *Middle Ages*, ii
- DELAWARE**, the, river, floating ice on the, 244. *American Orators*, i
- the Constitution of, powers of departments in, 269. *Federalist*
- DELAWARE**, Lord, and his forces in ambush near Mt. St. Quentin, 181, 182. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- DELAY**, antitheses for and against, 194. *Advancement of Learning*
- danger of ("Mary Stuart"), 297. *Classic Drama*, ii
- DELAYING**, time wasted in, 38. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DELEGATES**, House of, change necessary to the, 310. *American Orators*, i
- customs of, in Jerusalem, 149, 151, 229. *Hebrew Literature*
- DELESSART**, M., the dismissal of, 18. *British Orators*, ii
- DELFT**, murder of William of Nassau at, 74. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DELICACY**, feeling of, characteristic of the Celtic race, 416 (1st ed., 490). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- DELILLE**, James, criticism of poetry of, 21. *English Literature*, iii
- DELIVM**, Socrates at, 23. *Plato's Dialogues*
- DELIVERANCE**, Oceanus to attempt to win from Zeus ("Prometheus Bound"), 14. *Classic Drama*, i
- DELIVERER**, Teiresias considered the one ("Edipus Rex"), 52. *Classic Drama*, i
- DELLA BELLA GIANO**, improvement of the Florentine constitution by, 346; driven into exile, 347. *Middle Ages*, i
- DELOS**, the mission ship to, 42, 77, 78, 79. *Plato's Dialogues*
- ruin of, 357. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- DELPHI**, the god at, a witness to the wisdom of Socrates, 14; inscriptions in the temple at, 180. *Plato's Dialogues*
- religion left to the god at, 114. *Republic of Plato*
- DELUGE**, Khasisadra's account of the, vi. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DELUSION**, cause of pain ("Life of Buddha"), 345. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DEMADES**, opposition of, to the oration of Demosthenes, 45. *Demosthenes' Orations*

- DEMAGOGUES**, power of, in States, 94; revolutions, how caused by, 124.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- DEMAND**, supply and, in relation to value, 426-432.  
*Political Economy, i*  
—relation of, to supply, 75-82, 101; equation of supply and, 110.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- DEMARARA**, character of negroes in, 103, 104.  
*Political Economy, i*
- DEMAS**, desertion of, 102.  
*British Orators, i*
- DEMESNE**, or crown lands, on the alienation of, 74.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- DEMETRIUS**, of Bactria, son of Euthydemus, conquests of, 253.  
*Ancient History*  
—son of Antigonus, capital of, 184; alliance of, with Seleucus, 185; defeat of, 186; after the defeat at Ipsus, 213, 214.  
*Ancient History*
- DEMETRIUS I**, King of Syria, son of Seleucus Philopater, accession of, 189; death of, 190; attempts to possess Cyprus, 206.  
*Ancient History*
- DEMETRIUS II**, King of Syria (Necator), accession of, 190.  
*Ancient History*
- DEMIGOD**, designation flatteringly applied to Faust by Mephistopheles' unseen attendants ("Faust"), 52.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- DEMIGODS**, Socrates on, 22.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- DEMIRTASH**, Charles XII at, 180.  
*Charles XII*
- DEMOCRACIES**, prosecutors in, 340.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
—how different from republics, 48-51; the most popular form of government in antiquity, 67; natural limits of, 68.  
*Federalist*  
—devices of, to deceive the people, 106; causes of revolution in, 125; consideration of characteristics of, 136; election of officers in, 153; pay of officers in, 153; equality, how to be established in, 153, 154; classes of people which form the best, 155, 156; how best constituted, 157, 158; why navies and infantry elements of, rather than cavalry forces, 160.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- DEMOCRACY**, the genius of, 70; comparison of, with despotism, 215; maxims of, 215.  
*American Orators, i*  
—ideal state of, 9 et seq.; completeness of principles of, in early New England, 38, 39; relation of, to governments, 63, 64; public spirit in, 66; successful in what kind of communities, 215; taxation in, 217-219; capacity of, for effort, 229; advantages of, 240, 256; laws of, compared with those of aristocracy, 241; difficulty of State secrecy in, 237; corruption of magistrates in, 243; dangers incident to, 250, 251; how benefited by exercise of citizenship, 255; tyranny of, compared with that of aristocracy, 268; instability of, 273.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
—meaning of the word, in "The Federalist," vii.  
*Federalist*
- DEMOCRACY**, on Bunker Hill, 8; spread of, in France, 40, 41, 102.  
*French Revolution, i*  
—growth of, 41.  
*Physics and Politics*  
—nature and aims of, 65; how different from oligarchy, 66, 90; how the outgrowth of tyranny and oligarchy, 81; different forms of, 93 et seq.; two principles characteristic of, 136; why antagonistic to tyranny, 141; liberty the basis of, 152.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
—15; spoken of under the parable of the captain and the mutinous crew, 181; and philosophy, 187, 194; follows oligarchy, though different, 241; detailed account of, 253; characterized by freedom, 256, 262-264; a bazaar of constitutions, 256; the humors of, 261; elements contained in, 264; in animals, 264.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DEMOCRAT**, Webster on the original, 47; Choate on the, 183.  
*American Orators, ii*  
—love of the republic in a, 41; frugality, 45; equality may be suppressed in, for the good of the State, 45; methods of favoring the democratic principle, 47, 57; note; its corruption, 109; example of Syracuse, 111; extreme equality, 111; corruption of the people, 111.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- DEMOCRATICAL MAN**, the, 257, 259, 261, 262, 273; his place in regard to pleasure, 292.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DEMOCRATS**, on the, of 1798, the procession of 17,000 Vermont, 428 (1st ed., 474).  
*American Orators, ii*
- DEMOCRITUS**, Fuller on, 52 (1st ed., 72).  
*British Essayists, i*  
—philosophy of, combated by Socrates and Plato, iv.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- DEMONOLOGY**, the "Talmud" on, 19.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- DEMONS**, lake of boiling pitch guarded by, 83-86.  
*Divine Comedy*  
—Socrates' denial of the existence of, 22; every man has a demon (genius), 133.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
—converted by Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 414, 415.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DEMONSTRATION**, four kinds of, 158, 159.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—the basis of inward, 442.  
*Philosophy of History*
- DEMONSTRATIONS**, vicious, the strongholds of idols, 331.  
*Novum Organum*
- DEMOSTHENES**, answer of, to Æschines, 9.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—the greatest orator of Greece, iii.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
—date and location of birth, iii; first notable speech of, iv; date of delivery of Philippics of, vi; reply of, to Æschines, viii; condemned to death, ix; effect of Philip's alliance on, 85; repetitions in the oration on the letter of, 197; conduct of, Ctesiphon questions the, 277; machinations of, captivity of the Thebans attributed to the, 278;

- magistrate, appointment of, given to Demosthenes, 289; Æschines on the character of, 295; affair with Midias of, 295; administration of, Æschines criticises the, 318; corruption of, Ctesiphon fears the, 338.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- DEMOSTHENES**, the Athenian general, character and early career of, 50; commands the second expedition against Syracuse, 50; endeavors of, to regain possession of Epipolæ, 52; defeat of, 53; death of, 54.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—character in "The Knights," 137-203. *Classic Drama, i*
- DEMOTICA**, Charles XII at, 181. *Charles XII*
- DEMUS**, character in "The Knights," 137-203; cake served to, 192; change wrought in, 199. *Classic Drama, i*
- DENAIN**, the battle of, 189. *Modern History*
- DENDAMIS**, the Indian, on law and morality, 299. *Advancement of Learning*
- DENHAM**, Mr., proposition made by, to Franklin, 199; illness and death of, 201. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
—Sir John, sketch of life and works of, 185-188. *English Literature, ii*
- DENMARK**, claims of King of, to Holstein and Bremen, 129. *Charles XII*  
—reformation in, 87. *History of the Popes, i*  
—influence of the Hanseatic League upon, 48; Reformation adopted by, 91-97. *Modern History*  
—proportion of freeholders in, 233. *Political Economy, i*
- DEORHAM**, the battle of, 14. *History of English People, i*
- DEPARTMENT**, the legislative, usurpations of, 272, 273; control of, over salaries, 273; advantages of, in an appeal to the people, 279; executive, of the United States, concerning the Constitution of the, 371-375; misrepresentation in executive, 371; judiciary, examination of the, 427-434. *Federalist*
- DEPARTMENTS**, combination of the executive and legislative, 131; the three, of government, difficulty in prescribing the limits of, 193; the separation of, 264-271; should be distinct, 264; necessary constitutional connection of, 271 et seq.; not entirely restrained by written constitutions, 280; the legislative and executive, partition of power between, necessary, 284. *Federalist*  
—division of France into, 258. *French Revolution, i*
- DEFEW**, Chauncey Mitchell, biography of, 382 (1st ed., 402); on "Our Kin across the Sea," 383-389 (1st ed., 403-409). *American Orators, ii*
- DEPOSITARY**, of the laws necessary in a monarchy, 17; the prince's council unfit for the office, 17; not known to despotic governments, 18. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- DEPRAVITY**, love blind to ("Phædra"), 369. *Classic Drama, i*
- DEPREDACTIONS**, war to be carried on first by, 11. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DEPTFORD**, flour-mills of, 110. *Political Economy, i*
- DE QUINCEY**, Thomas, biography of, 76 (1st ed., 112); on "Conversation," 77-100 (1st ed., 130-136). *British Essayists, ii*
- DE RETZ**, Cardinal. *See* RETZ.
- DERMOD**, King of Leinster, 121, 122. *History of English People, ii*
- DERNBACH**, abbot of, persecution of Protestants by, 36. *History of the Popes, ii*
- DERVAL CASTLE**, in Brittany, 132. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- DERVISH**, the King and the (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 432. *Turkish Literature*
- DERVISHES**, power and greatness of, 386-388. *Persian Literature, i*  
—morals of, 36-56. *Persian Literature, ii*
- DESAIX**, Louis-Antoine, sketch of, 320, note. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- DESCARTES**, René, Americans not readers of, 4; Americans naturally disposed to accept maxims of, 4, 5, 6. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—René, doctrines of, 233. *English Literature, ii*  
—René, visit of, to Christina of Sweden, 60. *History of the Popes, iii*
- DESCENDANTS**, the, of King Wan, an ode celebrating the goodness of, 128. *Chinese Literature*
- DESCRIPTION OF CIRCASSIAN WOMEN** (poem—Fazil Beg), 147. *Turkish Literature*
- DESCRIPTION OF GREEK WOMEN** (poem—Fazil Beg), 147. *Turkish Literature*
- DESHUTES**, massacre of, 241. *French Revolution, i*
- DESIDERO**, a Lombard, Duke of Tuscany, efforts of, to secure the kingdom, 17; defeated by Charlemagne, 18. *History of Florence*
- DESIRE**, the conflict of, with reason, 130. *Republic of Plato*
- DESIRES**, the, divided into simple and qualified, 126; into necessary and unnecessary, 259. *Republic of Plato*
- DESMOND**, Earl of, defeat of, 134. *History of English People, ii*  
—Earl of, heads Irish insurrection, 61. *History of the Popes, ii*
- DESMOULINS**, Camille, notice of, 118; in arms at Café de Foy, 151; as editor, his title, 203; on Insurrection of Women, 218; in Cordeliers' Club, 278. *French Revolution, i*  
—Camille, and Brissot, 46; in National Convention, 143; on Sansculottism, 223; on plots, 232; suspect, 311; for a committee of mercy, 313; ridicules law of the suspects, 314; his Journal, 314; his wife, 317; trial of, 318, 319; guillotined, 319; widow guillotined, 319. *French Revolution, ii*
- DESNA**, river, battle on the, 101, 102. *Charles XII*

- DESOLATION, Zaide's (ballad), 68.  
*Moorish Literature*
- DESPAIR, dragons of, 127.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Gazul's (ballad), 95.  
*Moorish Literature*
- DESPATCH, value of, in business, 248, 249.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- DESPATCHES, relating to vital measures, 363.  
*American Orators*, i
- DESPONDE, Sir Dinde de, assistance given by, in ransoming prisoners from the Turks, 177.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- DESPONDENCY, Gazul's (ballad), 86.  
*Moorish Literature*
- DESPONDENT LOVER, the (ballad), 107.  
*Moorish Literature*
- DESPOTISM, most of the human race now groaning under, 67.  
*American Orators*, i
- the crudest of all forms of government, 25, 26; the first form of government extemporized, 26; adherence of Asiatic kingdoms to, 26.  
*Ancient History*
- military, as to the endurance of a, 326 (1st ed., 436).  
*British Orators*, i
- military, concealment of, in the supreme power of the French republic, 30; stable form of government for England, 42, 43; security against, given to all countries in the world, 43; evanescence of, 43.  
*British Orators*, ii
- establishment of, in Rome, 24; why theocratic and monarchical more acceptable to people than feudal, 61, 62.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- dependence of, on love of equality, 103; characteristics of, 109; effect of, on wealth, 148; of faction, possibility of, 150; science of, reduced to one principle, 316; in Europe, equality makes toward, 317; nature of the, to be feared by democracies, 330-335, 336.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- the realm of theocratic, 112; degrading, in India, 161; Latins and Allies held together by, 299.  
*Philosophy of History*
- growth of, 41.  
*Physics and Politics*
- Roman, effect of, 112.  
*Political Economy*, i
- DESSAU, the, league of, 84.  
*Modern History*
- DESTINIES, murderer of Laios pursued by the ("Edipus Rex"), 57.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- DESTINY, the force of, 6.  
*Hindu Literature*
- the Hindu belief concerning, 162.  
*Philosophy of History*
- the, of man in his own power, 325.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DETMOLDT, capital of the principality of Lippe, 122.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- DETTINGEN, the battle of, 9.  
*History of English People*, iii
- the battle of, 203.  
*Modern History*
- DEUX-PONTS, retirement of Stanislaus to, 189.  
*Charles XII*
- DEVADATTA, an enemy of Buddha through jealousy ("Life of Buddha"), 415; rolls a stone at Buddha (ibid.), 415; looses a drunken elephant (ibid.), 416; ensnared by his own wickedness (ibid.), 417.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DEVAPUTRA, a, address of, on impermanence ("Life of Buddha"), 444.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DEVAS, winter, a work of the ("Zend-Avesta"), 67; in Buddhism, simply spirits good or bad ("Life of Buddha"), 313; the moon (ibid.), 313.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DEVELOPMENT, the, of man, De Quincey on, 88 (1st ed., 124).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- relation of social to moral, 11; necessity of both social and moral, to civilization, 11.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- on the principle of, 54; the, of the Germans, 341; influence of the Reformation on political, 427-438.  
*Philosophy of History*
- DEVIL, the, Rabelais on, 41 (1st ed., 71).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- the, most diligent preacher in all England, 13; the, matrimonial schemes of, 97 (1st ed., 133); Bunyan on the diligence of the, 118 (1st ed., 194).  
*British Orators*, i
- legends of the, 25.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- the fall of the, 214.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DEVILS, angels and, of Milton, 210 (1st ed., 246).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- the "Talmud" on, 26.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- DEVON, Lord, commission of, on state of Ireland, 310.  
*Political Economy*, i
- DEVONSHIRE, Duke of, acceptance of treasury by, 272.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- DEVONSHIRE, Earl of, 408, 410, 411.  
*History of English People*, ii
- DEVOTION, excessive, power gained by, 330.  
*Hindu Literature*
- DEW, a monster in Armenian folklore, vii.  
*Armenian Literature*
- DEWEY, George, Admiral, in command of American squadron at Manila, 426; recklessness of, almost criminal, 426; superb audacity of, admired, 427; his squadron, tactics of, 428; official report of, 429.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- DEXTER, Samuel, Red Jacket's reply to, 181-183.  
*American Orators*, i
- Samuel, Webster on, 63.  
*American Orators*, ii
- DEXTERITY, growth of, 122.  
*Political Economy*, i
- DHAMI, the sword of Antar, 35.  
*Arabian Literature*
- DHAMMAPADA, or Path of Virtue, the, 112-148; canon of Buddhist scriptures included in, 113; keynote of, 113.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DHOUL-GARNEIN, surname of King Iskender, 93.  
*Malayan Literature*



- DHYANAS**, the seven ("Life of Buddha"), 364, 365.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DIALECT**, the Scottish, preservation of, by Burns, 410 (1st ed., 476).  
*British Orators*, ii
- DIALECTIC**, transcendental, 186-193; natural, ultimate end of, 375.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—the most difficult branch of philosophy, 192; objects of, 207, 235; double method of, 207; compared to sight, 229; attainment of the idea of good by, 229; gives firmness to hypotheses, 231; the coping-stone of the sciences, 232; must be studied by rulers, 235. *Republic of Plato*
- DIALOGUE** by RAIS (poem), 66, 67.  
*Arabian Literature*
- DIAMOND**, the Saucy, various owners of, 12, note. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
—the, of Beireis, 122; crystallized, 218. *Goethe's Annals*
- DIAZ**, Bartholomew, Portuguese navigator, 143. *Modern History*
- DIB-BARA**, son of Nuk-khu, 31. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DICE**, the progress of Dante compared to that of winners at, 163, 164.  
*Divine Comedy*  
—Nala's passion for, 106 et seq. *Hindu Literature*  
—skill required in playing, 54. *Republic of Plato*
- DICER**, the (fable), 15. *Turkish Literature*
- DICKENS**, Charles, 85, 100; novels of, 187-221. *English Literature*, iii
- DICTATOR**, senators selected by a, 300. *Philosophy of History*
- DICTATORS**, the, ii. *Hebrew Literature*  
—the Roman, 14; created by the Senate, 172. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- DICTATORSHIP**, how, differs from barbarian monarchy, 78. *Politics of Aristotle*
- DIDEROT**, Denis, prisoner in Vincennes, 358. *French Revolution*, i
- DIET**, at Worms, 6; at Augsburg, 12; at Ratisbon, 13, 24; at Nuremberg, 28. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—the regulator of health, 57. *Persian Literature*, ii  
—concerning the Polish, 43. *Philosophy of History*  
—the, of Homer's heroes, 89. *Republic of Plato*  
—the, enjoined upon Mohammedans ("Koran"), 226. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DIETRICH**, Sir, warning of, to the Burgundian princes, 276; and Kriemhild, 280; answer of, to Gunther, 320; how all the men of, were slain, 360-373; sorrow of, at the news of the death of Rudeger, 361; the bold knights of, revenge death of Rudeger, 367; hears from Hildebrand of the battle, 371, 372; sorrow of, at the death of his friends, 373; demand of satisfaction by, of King Gunther, 375, 376; fight of, with Hagan, 377, 378; wounds Sir Hagan, 378; fair treatment asked of Kriemhild by, for Gunther and Hagan, 400. *Nibelungenlied*
- DIETRICHSTEIN**, Cardinal, the efforts of, for Catholicism, 317, 390. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DIFFUSION**, the, of intelligence, value of, 106. *Political Economy*, i
- DIGBY**, George, Lord, Earl of Bristol, biography of, 106 (1st ed., 142); "Speech on the Bill of Attainder against Lord Strafford" by, 107-112 (1st ed., 143-148). *British Orators*, i
- DIGGORY**, character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449. *Classic Drama*, i
- DIGNITY**, a necessary quality of sovereigns, 63. *Persian Literature*, ii  
—five outward marks of ("Life of Buddha"), 342; Buddha deprived of all (ibid.), 343; kingly, impossible to devotees (ibid.), 347. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DIKA**, the Land of, legend of, 97. *Malayan Literature*
- DIKES**, industry protected by, 37. *Political Economy*, i
- DIL-GAN**, Izdubar's patron star, 149. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DILIGENCE**, the advantages of, Franklin on, 4. *American Essays*
- DILLINGEN**, the University of, 10, 22. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DIOCLETIAN**, accession of, 442; first public measure of, 445; complex governmental system established by, 446; issues an edict against the Christians, 447; abdication of, 447. *Ancient History*
- DIODOLUS**, Cicero initiated in the art of dialectics by, vi. *Cicero's Orations*
- DIODOTUS II**, the, accession of, 252. *Ancient History*
- DIOGENES**, answer of, to scoffing question respecting learned men, 14; answer of Alexander respecting, 30. *Advancement of Learning*
- DIOMEDE**, command of, to the Greeks, 71; "necessity of" (proverb), 187. *Republic of Plato*
- DIONYSIAC FESTIVAL**, the, at Athens, 169. *Republic of Plato*
- DIONYSIUS**, the Periegesis of, 10. *Ancient History*  
—marshalling of the angelic orders by, 403. *Divine Comedy*  
—the flatterers of, Montaigne on, 39 (1st ed., 99). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- DIONYSUS**, or Bacchus, fable of, explained, 73-75. *Advancement of Learning*
- DIORITHES**, defence of, Demosthenes undertakes the, 108; treatment of, by the Athenians, 112; defeat of, by Philip, and death of, 153. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DIPLOMACY**, under what conditions it became a policy in Europe, 168; to what extent a prerogative of royalty, 169; change in character of, under Louis XIV, 211; superiority of French, 213. *Civilisation in Europe*
- DIRECTING HEAD**, qualifications of a, 138. *Political Economy*, ii

- DIRECTORATE**, the, power of, in France, 29; destruction of, 29.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —feats of the, 371.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —the French, 93.  
*History of English People*, iii
- DIRGE FOR ALIATAR**, the (ballad), 52.  
*Moorish Literature*
- DIRGES**, Moorish, iv. *Moorish Literature*
- DIS**, City of, approach to, 31; gates of the, closed to Dante, 31.  
*Divine Comedy*
- DISASTERS**, repair of, 75.  
*Political Economy*, i
- DISBURSEMENTS**, additional, honors received for, 393.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- DISCIPLES**, Church of the, 340 (1st ed., 360).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —Confucius on the characters of certain of his, 22-25, 27-29, 48-52; teachings of various, of Confucius, 88-91.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —four sorts of, 214.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- DISCIPLINE**, the, of the army, Cromwell on, 76 (1st ed., 113).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —military, two kinds of, 293.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —army, nature of, 311-313.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —military, in Utopia, 75; in the City of the Sun, 159-165.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —the result of relaxation of, 91.  
*Persian Literature*, ii  
 —necessity of, with English workmen, 108.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —as a means of escape from age, birth, and death ("Life of Buddha"), 326; in proportion to recompense (ibid.), 332; self-torment vain (ibid.), 332; selfishness in (ibid.), 332; rejected by Buddha (ibid.), 333.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DISCONTENT**, increase of, with misery, 251 (1st ed., 361).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —an ode on, 141.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —influence of, in democracy, 164.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —the danger of, 22.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 187.  
*Turkish Literature*
- DISCORD**, causes of, 153, 244, 255; the ruin of States, 153; distinguished from war, 163.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DISCOURSE**, methods of procuring matter for, 147; promptuary method of, 148; the beginning and end of, how to be treated, 243.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Greek love of, 17.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —love of, 3, 138; increases in old age, 3; pleasures of, in the other world, 193.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DISCOURSES**, private, no good in the multitude of ("Koran"), 270.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- DISCOVERIES**, not preconceived, give new hope, 354, 355; of ordnance, 354; of silk, 354; of the magnet, 354.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —rewards given for, why beneficial, 476.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- DISCUSSION**, advantages of colloquial, 90 (1st ed., 124).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —political, Bright's method of treating, 376 (1st ed., 442).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —the, of public measures, 189, 190.  
*Federalist*  
 —age of, 96-126; effect of, 99; subjects of, 99, 100; premium given to intelligence by, 100; in French political assembly, 101; incentive given to poetry, science, and architecture by, 101; in savage tribes, 102; in ancient Greece, 103, 104; in Homer's *Iliad*, 104; beginning of age of, 104; discussion in writings of Thucydides, Aristotle, and Plato, 105; of English Constitution, 108; advantages of government by, 110, 118, 125; enemies of, 118; inherited defects diminished by polity of, 123.  
*Physics and Politics*
- DISEASE**, moral, the victims of, reclaimed by the Catholic Church, 399 (1st ed., 419).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —origin of, 88; the right treatment of, 90; the physician must have experience of, in his own person, 94; and vice compared, 135, 136; inherent in everything, 316.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DISENDOWMENT**, complete technical, consequent upon the Church of Ireland Disestablishment Act, 296, 297 (1st ed., 362, 363).  
*British Orators*, ii
- DISESTABLISHMENT**, return of property after, 303 (1st ed., 369).  
*British Orators*, ii
- DISHONESTY**, burden of, on national industry, 109.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —thought by men to be more profitable than honesty, 42.  
*Republic of Plato*
- DISINTERESTEDNESS**, the need of, 25.  
*American Essayists*
- DISLOYALTY**, sentiment of, to the principles of self-government, 267 (1st ed., 287).  
*American Orators*, ii
- DISMEMBERMENT**, danger of, of the United States, 89.  
*American Orators*, i
- DISPENSATION**, papal, abuses of, 42; censured by Contarini, 101.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the right of, or indulto, of the emperors, 99.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- DISPOSITION**, coquettish, Célimène accused of having a, 278.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —a naïve, Schiller on, 198 (1st ed., 266).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- DISPOSITIONS OF MAN**, consideration of the, 225; how influenced according to astrology, 225.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —difference in, may cause trouble ("The Misanthrope"), 280.  
*Classic Drama*, i

- DISPUTATION**, vulgarity of conversation moved by, 99 (1st ed., 135); effect of, on happiness, 260 (1st ed., 304). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 188. *Turkish Literature*
- DISRAELI**, Benjamin, Lord Beaconsfield, biography of, 212 (1st ed., 278); "On the Political Situation," 213-227 (1st ed., 279-293). *British Orators*, ii  
 —Benjamin, Lord Beaconsfield, 137, 138. *History of English People*, iii
- DISSENSIONS**, Grecian calamities caused by their, 210. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DISSERTATION ON PASTORALS**, Hume on Fontenelle's, 297 (1st ed., 341). *British Essayists*, i
- DISSIMULATION**, antitheses for and against, 194; the art of, 267, 268. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the art of, Lavater on, 139 (1st ed., 207). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 190. *Turkish Literature*
- DISSOLUTION**, the seeds of, 119. *American Orators*, ii  
 —power of the House of Lords to force a, 367 (1st ed., 433); cannot be disconnected from the will of the crown, 367 (1st ed., 433); the only appeal of the people against a prime minister, 367 (1st ed., 433). *British Orators*, ii
- DISSOLUTION AND SLAVERY**, Olythians to defend their state from, 64. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- DISTANCE**, the, passed over by Dante in his journey, 398. *Divine Comedy*
- DISTINCTION**, the essential idea of, 17. *American Essayists*  
 —no, conferred by birth among the Chinese, 138. *Philosophy of History*
- DISTINCTION OF CLASSES**, Nabi Efendi's views on, 167, 168. *Turkish Literature*
- DISTINCTIONS**, not marked to the Greek mind, 70. *Plato's Dialogues*
- DISTRESS**, agricultural, in England, 253 (1st ed., 319); industrial, in England, 373 (1st ed., 439). *British Orators*, ii  
 —The Sailors in (fable), vii, 10. *Turkish Literature*
- DISTRIBUTION**, as affected by exchange, 202-209; effect of industrial progress on, 224, 225; effect of increase of population on, 225. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —degrees of, collateral ("Koran"), 275; direct (ibid.), 259. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DISTRIBUTORS**, 38, 39. *Political Economy*, i
- DISUNION**, the dread of, in the United States, 315. *American Orators*, i  
 —debt furnishes one objection to, 37; the precipice of, 76; on the history of, 134; threats of, 200. *American Orators*, ii
- DIVAN**, the, by Háfiz, 365-410. *Persian Literature*, i  
 —the, by Háfiz, iii, iv. *Turkish Literature*
- DIVERSITIES**, the "Talmud" on, 4. *Hebrew Literature*
- DIVIER**, Count, dismissal of, from court, 89. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- DIVINATION**, divisions of, explained, 127; as proceeding from the internal power of the soul, 127. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the power of, of the dying, 33. *Plato's Dialogues*
- DIVING-BELL**, the, 459. *Novum Organum*
- DIVINITIES**, the head of the new, 245; not symbols, 246; as conditions and sensations, 292. *Philosophy of History*
- DIVINITY**, limits to pursuit of, 5. *Advancement of Learning*
- DIVINITY OF CHRIST**, the, denied ("Koran"), 275, 279. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DIVINITY**, the Greek, 244; philosophy under the name of scholastic, 397. *Philosophy of History*
- DIVORCE**, reproach brought to woman by ("Medea"), 96. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —the "Talmud" on, 7. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —question of, cited before the Curia, 88. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Mohammedan doctrine of ("Koran"), 232, 233. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —among the Romans, 261. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
 —forcible, 60. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- DIZIER**, St., siege of, 34. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- DJAIDA**, the daughter of Zahir passed off as a boy, 16 et seq.; the courage of, 16; the love of, for Khaled, 17; scorned by Khaled, 19; combat of, with Khaled, 20; marriage of, 25. *Arabian Literature*
- DJAMBOU AYER**, legend of, 106. *Malayan Literature*
- DJAWN**, legend of the forest of, 105. *Malayan Literature*
- DJEDDA**, legend of, 116, 117. *Malayan Literature*
- DJELAL EDDIN ROUMI**, on drinking, 193. *Turkish Literature*
- DJOHORE**, residence of Bokhari, iv, v. *Malayan Literature*
- DJOHOR-THE-OLD**, legend of, 102. *Malayan Literature*
- DJOKHRANE**, and the jays, 169. *Moorish Literature*
- DJONDER**, the male name of the disguised girl, Djaida, 16. *Arabian Literature*
- DJOHER MANIKAM**, Princess, v, 123-155. *Malayan Literature*
- DOBEREINER**, Hofrath, Goethe guided by, into the secrets of stoicheiometry, 196, 211; the way of extracting different substances by pressure learnt by Goethe through, 203. *Goethe's Annals*
- DOCK-YARDS**, the necessity of, 116. *American Orators*, i  
 —number, position and capacity of the, 207. *Demosthenes' Orations*

- DOCTOR, quack, description of a, Defoe on, 143-147 (1st ed., 187-191).  
*British Essayists*, i
- DOCTORS, the sublime, 11.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
—prosperity of, when luxury increases in the State, 52, 90; two kinds of, 149. *Republic of Plato*
- DOCTRINE, scriptural, Spurgeon on the profit of pure, to the people, 396 (1st ed., 462). *British Orators*, ii  
—renunciation of the sensuality of earthly interests in the Indian, 71. *Philosophy of History*  
—the, of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 393, 394. *Sacred Books of the East*  
—use or abuse of, 38. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- DOEG, condemnation of, 181. *Hebrew Literature*
- DOG, the, in the "Mahabharata," Lubbock on, 442 (1st ed., 500). *British Essayists*, ii  
—Socrates' oath by the, 16, 122. *Plato's Dialogues*
- DOGMA, constitution of the, 329. *Philosophy of History*
- DOGMATIZING, offensiveness of, 172. *American Essayists*
- DOGS, philosophy of, 55; the breeding of, 149. *Republic of Plato*
- DOLGOROVKI, General, surrender of, to Charles XII, 33. *Charles XII*
- DOLL'S HOUSE, The, a play by Henrik Ibsen, 371-442. *Classic Drama*, ii
- DOMENICHINO, Zampieri, works of, 342, 343. *History of the Popes*, i
- DOMESDAY BOOK, William registered the whole of England in his, 78; influence of, on English society, 104. *English Literature*, i
- DOMINIC, St., the aim of, 183. *History of English People*, i  
—St., Great Inquisitor, self-denial of, emulated by Loyola, 124; festival in honor of, 211. *History of the Popes*, i
- DOMINICANS, order and ascetic practices of, 126. *History of the Popes*, i  
—controversy of, with the Jesuits, 206, 242, 244. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DOMINION OVER ELEMENTS ("Book of the Dead"), 39, 40. *Egyptian Literature*
- DOMITIAN, dream of, 29; reign of, 29. *Advancement of Learning*  
—successor of Titus, 416; cruelties of, 417; murder of, 417. *Ancient History*
- DOMME, the town of, disappointment of the English at, 122. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- DONATI, Corso, prophecy of the fate of, 242. *Divine Comedy*  
—Corso, the head of the family, 73; laid the grievances of his party before the Pope, 75; disputes of, with the Cerchi, 76; exasperated at being excluded from the government, 78; accuses several citizens, 78; remains unarmed during tumults, 79; cited to appear before the Pope, 80; return of, to Florence and marries the daughter of Uguccione, 81; accused of rebellion, 82; fortifies his house, 82; death of, 83. *History of Florence*
- DONATO, Leonardo, Venetian ambassador to Rome, 143, 144, note; elected doge of Venice, 229; excommunicated by Pope Paul V, 235. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DONAUEWERTH, Protestant city of, placed under the ban of the Empire, and occupied by Maximilian of Bavaria, 279. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DONIUS, doctrine of, regarding the soul, 126. *Advancement of Learning*
- DONNE, John, character of, singular, 49 (1st ed., 79). *British Essayists*, ii  
—John, style of poetry of, 240, 241. *English Literature*, i
- DONOUGHMORE, Lord, attempts to translate, 90 (1st ed., 106). *British Orators*, ii
- DON QUIXOTE, Herder on, 148 (1st ed., 216); Heine on, 283-301 (1st ed., 357-375); character of language of, 301 (1st ed., 375). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- DOPPET, General, at Lyons, 286. *French Revolution*, ii
- DORAT, C. J., 16, 140. *English Literature*, iii
- DORCHESTER, first West-Saxon see, 29. *History of English People*, i
- DORIA, Genoese house of, 177. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Andria, the Genoese Admiral, 72. *Modern History*
- DORIANS, the, one of the original Hellenic tribes, 110. *Ancient History*
- DORSET, Charles Sackville, Earl of, extracts from poems of, 179, 190. *English Literature*, ii  
—Charles Sackville, Earl of, use of blank verse in drama introduced by, 98. *History of English People*, ii
- DORSETSHIRE, England, condition of laborers in, 342. *Political Economy*, i
- DORT, synod of, Huguenots forbidden to receive decrees of, 326. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DORTE, Viscount, reply of, to Charles IX about the Huguenots, 31. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- DORYLÆUM, Battle of, 194-201. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- DOUAY, Jesuit college at, 61; Philip II of Spain founds university of, 66. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DOUBLE, Egyptian ideas of the, v. *Egyptian Literature*
- DOUBLEDAY, on fecundity, theories of, 155. *Political Economy*, i
- DOUBT, torturing, Ænone begs to be relieved from ("Phædra"), 334. *Classic Drama*, i  
—the agony of ("Mary Stuart"), 343. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—Nabi Efendi on, 181. *Turkish Literature*
- DOUBTS, advantages of recording of, 93; calendar of, 93. *Advancement of Learning*
- DOUGLAS, the house of, in Scotland in the fifteenth century, 32. *Modern History*



DOUGLAS, Archibald, attempt of, to relieve Berwick, 154, 155.

—Froissart's *Chronicles*, i  
—Archibald, fourth Earl of, aids Charles VII, 71. *Middle Ages*, i

—Lord James, departure of, for the Holy Land, 8-10; disaster of, in Spain, 10. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—Sir William, the stratagem of, in taking Edinburgh Castle, 20, 21.

—Froissart's *Chronicles*, i  
—Stephen Arnold, the superior talent of, 223; position of, 224; biography of, 284 (1st ed., 304); his reply to Lincoln, 285-292 (1st ed., 305-312); victory achieved by, 332 (1st ed., 352). *American Orators*, ii

DOVADOLO, Borgo of, burnt by Bartolomeo Coglione, 367.

DOVER, siege of, by Louis of France, 161. *History of English People*, i

—treaty of, 359, 360.

DOWAGERS, the, at a ball, Curtis on, 444 (1st ed., 462). *History of Florence*

DOWDALL, Archbishop of Armagh, 130. *American Essayists*

DOWN, the Bishop of, efforts of, in behalf of the principle of settlement, 289 (1st ed., 355). *History of English People*, ii

—British Orators, ii  
—Downs, battle of, 135. *American Essayists*

DOWRIES, effect of, on a State, 43. *Modern History*

—the, of women ("Koran"), 258. *Politics of Aristotle*

—the, of women, 104, 105. *Sacred Books of the East*

DRACO, the legislation of, 121. *Spirit of Laws*, i

—the laws of, 53. *Ancient History*

DRAGON, fight of the, with Michael, 230, 231; fight of, with Bel, 231. *Politics of Aristotle*

—a poison-spitting, slain by Siegfried, 17. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

DRAGON-FLY, Islands of the, name given to Japan, 25, note. *Nibelungenlied*

DRAGONS, conflict of Izdubar and Heabani with, 112, 113; of despair, 127. *Japanese Literature*, ii

DRAGUT, The Galley-slave of (ballad), 134. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

DRAGUTO, Christian knight, slain by Solymán, 188. *Moorish Literature*

—Jerusalem Delivered

DRAKE, Dr. Nathan, 173, 271. *English Literature*, i

—Sir Francis, Admiral, the exploits of, 227; the coolness of, on the approach of the Armada, 228; the letter of describing the defeat of the Armada, 252. *Decisive Battles of the World*

—Sir Francis, Admiral, 173. *English Literature*, i

—Sir Francis, 83-88, 91, 117. *History of English People*, ii

DRAMA, educative power of the, 58.

*American Essayists*

—specimens of the Athenian, Shelley on, 113 (1st ed., 149); corruption imputed to the, as an effect, 114; at Athens, 114 (1st ed., 150); as a prismatic and many-sided mirror, 115 (1st ed., 150); degradation of the, 115 (1st ed., 150). *British Essayists*, ii

—the Chinese, 281, 284; compared to Greek, 281. *Chinese Literature*

—general characteristics of, among democratic peoples, 84 et seq.; popularity of, 84; influence of precedent on, 85-87; in America, 88; censorship of, in America, 88. *Democracy in America*, ii

—formation of the, 291 et seq. *English Literature*, i

—Italian, influence of, 47. *History of the Popes*, i

—Japanese, two types of, 224. *Japanese Literature*

—Turkish, iv-vi. *Turkish Literature*

DRAMATISTS, nature of the inspiration of, ix. *Classic Drama*, i

DRAUGHTS, 8; skill required in, 54; comparison of an argument to a game of, 180. *Republic of Plato*

DRAYTON, Michael, 205. *English Literature*, i

—Michael, 34. *English Literature*, ii

DREAM, Marsyas put to death for a, 193. *Spirit of Laws*, i

DREAM-CHILDREN, a reverie, 23-26. *British Essayists*, ii

DREAMS, interpretation of, 109, 110. *Advancement of Learning*

—Renan on, 417 (1st ed., 491). *French, German, Italian Essays*

—42, 80. *Plato's Dialogues*

—an indication of the coarser element in human nature, 272, 273, 276. *Republic of Plato*

DRESDEN, fortification of, 68; visit of Charles to Augustus at, 91-93. *Charles XII*

—Protestants of, contented with conquest of King of Prussia, 256. *Classic Memoirs*, ii

DREUX, the battle of, 44. *History of English People*, ii

DROGHEDA, storming of, 281. *History of English People*, ii

DRONES, the, 250, 252, 254, 259, 265, 269, 274. *Republic of Plato*

DROUET, Jean B., notice of, 396; discovers Royalty in flight, 398; rouses Varennes, 401; blocks the bridge, 402; defends his prize, 404. *French Revolution*, i

—Jean B., rewarded, 7; to be in Convention, 119; captured by Austrians, 303. *French Revolution*, ii

DROUGHT, a Great, an Ode of King Seuen on the Occasion of, 197-200. *Chinese Literature*

DROWNINGS, for religious opinions by order of the Inquisition at Venice, 147. *History of the Popes*, i

DRUGS, men pined and wasted for lack of, 18; presents anointed with, 115. *Classic Drama*, i

- DRUIDS**, era of the Magi and, Carlyle on, 146 (1st ed., 182).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- DRUMMOND**, Henry, biography of, 430 (1st ed., 496); "The Greatest Thing in the World," 431-449 (1st ed., 496-515).  
*British Orators*, ii
- DRUNKENNESS**, on indulging a sort of, 164 (1st ed., 264); restraint on, 168 (1st ed., 268).  
*British Orators*, i
- the "Talmud" on, 6, 30.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- in heaven, 41; forbidden in the guardians, 82; the drunken man apt to be tyrannical, 274.  
*Republic of Plato*
- penalties of ("The Dhammapada"), 136.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- Nabi Efendi on, 193, 194; how punished in Mohammedan hell, 218.  
*Turkish Literature*
- DRURY**, Sir Drue, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- DRURY LANE**, duchesses of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 396.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- DRUSIANA**, natural daughter of Storza, marriage of, to Jacopo Piccinino, 352.  
*History of Florence*
- DRUSUS**, M. Livius, measures of, brought forward for the reconciliation of Rome, 359; death of, 407.  
*Ancient History*
- commander of the Roman legion in Illyricum, mediates between Arminius and Maroboduus, 134.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- DRYDEN**, John, biography of, 104 (1st ed., 148); "On Heroic Plays," 105-114 (1st ed., 149-158).  
*British Essayists*, i
- John, Lamb on, 54 (1st ed., 84).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- John, influence of the times upon the drama of, 18.  
*English Literature*, i
- John, criticism on comedies of, 153-157, 184; life and writings of, 222-272, 332.  
*English Literature*, ii
- John, life and writings of, 5, 329.  
*English Literature*, iii
- John, as a Tory writer, 358, 364.  
*History of English People*, ii
- DUALITY**, the world in, 173.  
*American Essayists*
- the, of worship, 157.  
*Philosophy of History*
- DU BARRY**, Marie Jeanne Gomard de Vaubernier, Comtesse, and Louis XV, 4, 5; flight of, 21.  
*French Revolution*, i
- Marie Jeanne Gomard de Vaubernier, Comtesse, imprisoned, 276.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- DUBLIN**, motion introduced by member from, in 1834, 133 (1st ed., 179); the honorable member for the city of, 133 (1st ed., 179).  
*British Orators*, ii
- besieged by Ormond, 280.  
*History of English People*, ii
- DUBOIS**, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-323.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- DUBOIS-CRANCÉ**, the, bombardment of Lyons by, 260; takes Lyons, 283.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- DUCA**, Guidodel, lament of, for noble families of Romagno, 200.  
*Divine Comedy*
- DUCHÂTEL**, votes, wrapped in blankets, 190; at Caen, 240.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- DUCKER**, General, receives the King of Sweden at Stralsund, 191.  
*Charles XII*
- DUCOS**, Comte Roger, sketch of, 316, note.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- DUDEVANT**, Amantine Lucile Aurore (George Sand), 207.  
*English Literature*, iii
- DUD'M**, the mandrake, 24.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DUDLEY**, Guilford, 16, 18.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Robert, Earl of Leicester, character in "Mary Stuart," 240-367; Mortimer's characterization of (ibid.), 293.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- DUDON**, of Consa, knight of the Christian host, 13; arrives before Jerusalem, 52; slays Tigranes, 53; Corban, 54; Algazar, 54; Almansor, 54; is slain by Argantes, 54; eulogized by Raymond of Toulouse, 59; burial of, 60.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- DUEL**, between Bob Acres and Sir Lucius ("The Rivals"), 229; Japanese custom of fighting ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 470, 471; definition of a (ibid.), 472.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- famous artillery, at Gettysburg, 402.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- the, of the Giants, 78.  
*Hindu Literature*
- DUELLING**, introduction of the practice of, 27.  
*Middle Ages*, iii
- DUGOMMIER**, General, at Toulon, 286, 301.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- DU GUESCLIN**, Bertrand, proceeds to Castile, 53; character of, 58.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- DUHAMEL**, massacre of, by the Marseillais, 79.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- DÜNA**, river, battle on the, 37, 38.  
*Charles XII*
- DULUTH**, the glories of, 347-357 (1st ed., 367-377); charm in the name of, 353 (1st ed., 373); the golden prospects of, 354 (1st ed., 374); the climate of, 355 (1st ed., 375); commercial resources of, 356 (1st ed., 376).  
*American Orators*, ii
- DUMAS**, Alexandre, père, literary style of, 368 (1st ed., 442).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- DUMBARTON**, capture of, by Eadberht, 50.  
*History of English People*, i
- DUMFRIES**, Rosebery to do honor to the greatest Burgess of, 409 (1st ed., 475).  
*British Orators*, ii
- DUMMUK**, people of, 215.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DUMONT**, Pierre Etienne Louis, on Mirabeau, 208, 368.  
*French Revolution*, i

- DUMOURIEZ, Charles François, notice by, 4; account of him, 267; in Brittany, 381; in dressing-gown at Nantes, 391. *French Revolution*, i
- Charles François, in La Vendée, 24; sent for to Paris, 37; foreign minister, 47; dismissed, to army, 55; disobeys Luckner, 67; commander-in-chief, 99; his army, 117, 118; council of war, 120; seizes Argonne Forest, 120, 146; Grand-Pré, 147; and mutineers, 147; and Marat in Paris, 157; to Netherlands, 157; at Jemappes, 172; in Paris, 186; discontented, 197; retreats, 213; traitor, 214, 220; beaten, 220; will join the enemy, 224; arrests his arresters, 225; escapes to Austrians, 226. *French Revolution*, ii
- Charles François, life of, 31. *Goethe's Annals*
- DUMUTU, capture of, 189. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DUNBAR, battle of, 283, 284. *History of English People*, ii
- DUNCAN, Adam, Viscount and Admiral, at Camperdown, 95. *History of English People*, iii
- DUNDEE, John Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount, 416. *History of English People*, ii
- DUNEDIN, the fort at, 229. *History of English People*, i
- DUNES, battle of the, 307. *History of English People*, ii
- DUNGING, the "Talmud" on, 58. *Hebrew Literature*
- DUNKIRK, reasons for sale of, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42; price paid by France for, 43. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- cession of, to England, 307; sold to France, 355. *History of English People*, ii
- submission of, to the Spaniards, 73. *History of the Popes*, ii
- DUNOIS, General Jean, commander at the siege of Orleans, 214. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- DUNOVER, views of, 33. *Political Economy*, i
- DUNS SCOTUS, Lamb on, 12, note. *British Essayists*, ii
- at Oxford, 186. *History of English People*, i
- DUNSTAN, St., 36 et seq. *English Literature*, i
- DUPE, Oronte complains of having been a ("The Misanthrope"), 321. *Classic Drama*, i
- DUPERRET, the Girondin, draws sword in the Convention, 228; the papers of, and Charlotte Corday, 252. *French Revolution*, ii
- DUPERRON, Anquetil, studies of, in the "Zend-Avesta," 58; opinions of, supported by scholars, 59, 60. *Sacred Books of the East*
- DUPLEIX, Joseph François, designs of, in India, 14, 15. *History of English People*, iii
- DUPONT, Jacob, deputy, atheist, 184. *French Revolution*, ii
- DUPORT, Adrian, in Paris Parlement, 71; in Constituent Assembly, one of a trio, 191; law-reformer, 255. *French Revolution*, i
- DUQUESNE, Fort, 16, 27. *History of English People*, iii
- DURABILITY, desire of, accumulation affected by, 167. *Political Economy*, i
- DURAN, in Babylonia, 9, note. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DURAS, siege of, 152. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- DÜRER, Albrecht, 203. *English Literature*, i
- Albrecht, 115, 162, 171. *Goethe's Annals*
- DURHAM, the county palatine of, example of freedom without anarchy, 264 (1st ed., 374). *British Orators*, i
- the siege of, 25. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- historians of, 144, 145. *History of English People*, i
- DURIÓ, middle class of Japan, contempt of, one of the causes of feudalism, 31, note. *Japanese Literature*
- DUROSOY, the royalist, guillotined, 109. *French Revolution*, ii
- DUR-SARGINA, sculptures of, v; palace of Assur-bani-pal in, vi. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- DURVASSES, the anger of, 358. *Hindu Literature*
- DUSAULX, Monsieur, on taking of the Bastille, 181. *French Revolution*, i
- Monsieur, notice of, 135; demission of, 237. *French Revolution*, ii
- DUSHYANTA, King of India (in "Sakoon-talá"), 317; hunting expedition of, 321, 322. *Hindu Literature*
- DUTCH, monopoly in trade possessed by the, broken down by England, 194. *American Orators*, i
- the, proposition to exclude, from trade with Guinea, 33; treaty of with Cromwell, not performed, 33; orders from, to East India Company to deliver island of Poleroneo to English, 34; Duke of York anxious for war with, 34; defeat of, 58; vice-admiral of, sent to Marshalsea prison, 58. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- fleets fitted out by the, 436. *Philosophy of History*
- DUTIES, high, tried without advantage, 168 (1st ed., 268). *British Orators*, i
- public, Confucius on the evasion of, 84-87. *Chinese Literature*
- export and import, consideration of the clause in the Constitution concerning, 246, 247. *Federalist*
- five, stated in the Shi-King, 121. *Philosophy of History*
- effects of discriminating, 351; effects of, on international exchange, 354. *Political Economy*, ii
- DUTT, Toru, the posthumous fame of, 425; sketch of the life of, 426-430; Gosse's criticism of the work of, 432; the last words of, 432. *Hindu Literature*
- DUTY, the good of communion, usually called, 219; divisions of, 220; of vocations, 221; mutual, 222. *Advancement of Learning*
- the, of a wife and a mother to herself ("Doll's House"), 438; of



a husband to a wife after she leaves his house (*ibid.*), 441.

*Classic Drama*, ii

DUTY, neglect of, Athenians seek pretences for the, 169.

—*Demosthenes' Orations*  
—effect of, in strengthening courage ("Life of Buddha"), 416.

*Sacred Books of the East*

DYER, Sir Edward, 203.

*English Literature*, i

DYNASTIES, Chaldean, enumeration of the, 29; details concerning the, 29;

duration of the respective, 29; Egyptian, Manetho's lists of, 56.

*Ancient History*

DYNASTY, the Carolingian, religious progress in, 13; destruction of the Merovingian, 13.

*History of the Popes*, i

—character of the rule of the Merovingian, 6; extinction of the Carolingian, 22. *Middle Ages*, i

DYSPEPTICS, Hawthorne on, 194.

*American Essayists*

DYVNAINT, shrunken realm of, 51.

*History of English People*, i

## E

EADBERHT, King of Northumbria, defeat of, 50. *History of English People*, i

EADGAR, King of England, the laws of, 70, 71, 74, 80.

*History of English People*, i

—King of Scots, accession of, to the throne, 111.

*History of English People*, i

—the Ætheling, flight of, from persecution of Canut, 99.

*History of English People*, i

EADMUND, King of Wessex, effect of death of, upon England, 67; unjust treatment of Dunstan by, 68, 69.

*History of English People*, i

EADRIC OF MERCA, the murder of, 80.

*History of English People*, i

EADWARD, the Elder, King of Wessex, policy of, 65, 66.

*History of English People*, i

—the Martyr, assassination of, 74.

*History of English People*, i

EADWIG, brother of Eadmund Ironside, 80. *History of English People*, i

—King of Wessex, 69.

*History of English People*, i

EADWINE, Earl of Mercia, 89, 98-102.

*History of English People*, i

—King of Northumbria, 24-27.

*History of English People*, i

EAGLE, Dante's vision of an, 177, 178; the, formed of spirits in Jupiter, tells cause of its exaltation, 362; solves doubt of Dante, 363-371; praise of certain kings by, 367-369.

*Divine Comedy*

EAGLES, Hens and the (fable), 6.

*Turkish Literature*

EALDHLM, Bishop of Sherborne, 45.

*History of English People*, i

EALDRED, Archbishop of York, 99.

*History of English People*, i

EARNESTNESS, on ("Dhammapada"), 117; source of Maghavan's (Indra's) greatness (*ibid.*), 117; source of power even to a Bhikshee (*ibid.*), 117.

*Sacred Books of the East*

EAR-RINGS, Zara's (ballad), 151.

*Moorish Literature*

EARTH, spirits of, 159.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—ancient astronomical belief concerning the, 238 (1st ed., 304).

*British Orators*, ii

—Flammarion on the, 460, 463, 466 (1st ed., 534, 537, 540).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

EARTH, the, description of, 134 et seq.

*Plato's Dialogues*

—the, dialogue of Mazda and Zarathustra on ("Zend-Avesta"), 71; places where, feels most happy (*ibid.*), 71; where, feels sorest grief (*ibid.*), 71, 72; men who most rejoice the (*ibid.*), 72, 73, 74; food that fills the religion of Mazda (*ibid.*), 74; and the sacred waters (*ibid.*), 104.

*Sacred Books of the East*

EARTHQUAKE, the, in Hell by, on day of the Crucifixion, 86.

*Divine Comedy*

EASE, inglorious, Hippolytus wishes to quit a life of, 355. *Classic Drama*, i

—private, Athenians urged to desire honor rather than, 160.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

EAST, the, how benefited by intercourse with the West, 34, 35.

*American Orators*, i

—friendly feeling of the, toward the West, 103. *American Orators*, ii

—the manners of the, 398 (1st ed., 508). *British Orators*, i

—Of not sailing to the ("Book of the Dead"), 77.

*Egyptian Literature*

—the revolution of the, 356.

*Philosophy of History*

—principle on which the morals of the, are founded, 256; domestic government in, 259. *Spirit of Laws*, i

—religious tolerance of the people of, 57. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

EAST INDIA COMPANY, the, scheme of, to import tea into America, 153.

*American Orators*, i

—the, asked to relieve Mr. Hastings, 405 (1st ed., 515).

*British Orators*, i

EAST WIND, the, finds the nightingale ("Rose and the Nightingale"), 264; counsels the nightingale (*ibid.*), 271; brings tidings (*ibid.*), 291, 337; encourages the nightingale (*ibid.*), 293; sent to cheer the nightingale (*ibid.*), 336; brings greeting from the rose (*ibid.*), 339; sent by the rose to the King of Spring (*ibid.*), 343.

*Turkish Literature*

ECATER, Julius, Bishop of Wartzburg, 83; inclination of, to Protestant opinions, 83; becomes a zealous Catholic and friend of Jesuits, 84, 303. *History of the Popes*, ii



- ECK, Dr. Johann Mayr, German Catholic theologian, 112-115.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- ECKEWART, Count, constant attendance of, upon Kriemhild, 177; offers to serve Kriemhild till death, 207; sword of, taken away by Hagan, 261; warning of, to Hagan, 261.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- ECLIPSES, Froude on, 269 (1st ed., 313); recurrence of, in cycles of nineteen years, 276 (1st ed., 320).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- ECONOMIST, the, political, Shelley on, 125 (1st ed., 161).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- ECONOMISTES, the, French, notions of, 27.  
*Political Economy*, i
- ECONOMY, political, Buckle on the new science of, 272 (1st ed., 316).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- political, law of, ruling employer and the employed, 226 (1st ed., 292).  
*British Orators*, ii
- value of, 41.  
*Hindu Literature*
- political, new principles of, by Sismondi, 304.  
*Political Economy*, i
- ECSTASY, states of, in the Brahmaloeka heavens ("Life of Buddha"), 364, 365.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- EDDAS, the Scandinavian, 42-46.  
*English Literature*, i
- the Scandinavian, 123, 124.  
*English Literature*, iii
- EDDESSA, extent of the principality of, 35 and note t.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- eulogy of, by Nabi Efendi, 170.  
*Turkish Literature*
- EDGEHILL, the battle of, 248.  
*History of English People*, ii
- the battle of, 125.  
*Modern History*
- EDGEWORTH, Abbé, at execution of Louis XVI, 193, 194.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- Maria, 253.  
*English Literature*, iii
- Maria, concerning the teachings of, 387.  
*American Orators*, i
- ED-HUTU, god of darkness, 143.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- EDICT, the, of Valentinian III, 9, note; of Spire, in 1526, 75; tolerating Protestants in Germany, 87.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- the, of Valentinian III, in France, 1562, 12; of Nantes, 209.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- EDINBURGH, 387; provost of, calls meeting of magistracy and crown officers, 388; summons from Charles P. R. to lord provost, magistrates and town council of, 388; deputation from, to the prince regent, 389; demand of prince regent to be received by city of, 389; magistrates of, again summoned to council, 389; Highlanders enter gates of, 391; judges and civil officers from, meet Cope at Dunbar, 399; governor refuses to admit dragoons to castle of, 409; entrance of Camerons into, after battle of Preston, 412.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- the town of, ravaged by Richard II, 292.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- EDINBURGH CASTLE, the capture of, 20, 21.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- 25, 229; capital of Scot kings, 231; French troops at, 320.  
*History of English People*, i
- EDINBURGH REVIEW, political principles of the, 114.  
*American Essayists*
- first publication of the, 119.  
*History of English People*, iii
- EDINGTON, the battle of, 58.  
*History of English People*, i
- EDMUND, son of Henry III, 190.  
*History of English People*, i
- EDRA, Mohammedan legend of, 206.  
*Turkish Literature*
- EDUCATION, the, of youth, not a mean employment, 11; a matter of small honor, 11.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- board of, appointment of a, 51.  
*American Essayists*
- central force of, more in the middle class, 383.  
*American Orators*, i
- promotion of, 26; means of, 26; amount spent for, in the South, 433 (1st ed., 479).  
*American Orators*, ii
- Milton on, 61-74 (1st ed., 89-102); Locke on some thoughts concerning, 131 (1st ed., 175); child's genius considered in a right, 132 (1st ed., 176).  
*British Essayists*, i
- scientific, Huxley on, 426, 434 (1st ed., 484, 492); reformers of, 431 (1st ed., 489).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- the communication of, 151 (1st ed., 197); new system of, 152 (1st ed., 198); improvement of the condition of the people by means of, 150 (1st ed., 196); true aim of liberal, 170 (1st ed., 216).  
*British Orators*, ii
- learned ("The Knight"), 148; postponement of Tony's ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 430; disparity of (ibid.), 443.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- public, strict laws of American colonies in respect to, 41; high standard of, in the United States, 51, 52; equality of, in America, 52; in the United States, prevalence and high standard of, 51, 52; end and aim of, 324.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- uniformity of, under State control, 319.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- liberal course of, Demosthenes trained in a, 428.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- Sainte-Beuve on, 349 (1st ed., 423).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- national, its beginnings, 133; school boards and, 138.  
*History of English People*, iii
- Protestant institutions of, 8, 10; early, of Britons at Rome, 12; in Germany, 18-25; of orphans at Venice, 121, 122; direction of, assumed by the Jesuits, 134, 150.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- method of Portroyal colony for the promotion of, 105 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, iii

**EDUCATION**, the, of Athenian youth continued by the state, 144; seriousness of, 159; of sons of good men, 165, 170-172; a life-long process, 170; Greek not taught in, 172; a Sophist's view of, 184.

*Plato's Dialogues*

—technical, 40.

*Political Economy*, i

—duty of the government in regard to, 455, 456; right of intervention of the government in regard to, 457, 458.

*Political Economy*, ii

—the greatest safeguard to states, 136; how affecting the government of states, 196; state of, in Lacedæmonia, 196; why it should be public, 196, 197; four branches of, 197.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—commonly divided into gymnastic for the body, and music for the soul, 57, 88; both music and gymnastic really designed for the soul, 95; use of fiction in, 57, 73; the poets and, 58, 74, 75, 93, 305, 313, 314; must be simple, 80, 89; melody in, 82; mimetic art in, 83; importance of good surroundings, 86; influence of, on manners, 110, 111; innovation of, dangerous, 110; early, should be given through amusement, 111, 234; ought to be the same for men and women, 140, 158; dangerous when ill-directed, 185; not a process of acquisition, but the use of powers already existing in us, 213; not to be compulsory, 234; of the guardians, 56, 117, 118, 216; the higher or philosophic, 192, 198, 200, 209-234; age at which, should commence, 192, 234; the longer way of, 199; the prelude or preamble to, 229.

*Republic of Plato*

—laws of, 29; in monarchies, 29; 30; in a despotic government, 32; difference between the effects of ancient and modern, 33; in a republican government, 33.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**EDWARD**, Gildippes and, 13, 53.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

**EDWARD**, the Black Prince, landing of, with his father at La Hogue, 36; conduct of, at Crécy, 42, 43; invasion of Berry by, 51; at the battle of Poitiers, 61; arrival of, at Canterbury with French king as his prisoner, 65; assumes control of Aquitaine, 76; efforts of, in behalf of Don Pedro, 94 et seq.; offence given by, to Lord d'Albret, 101; victory of, at Navaretta, 109; rupture between, and Don Pedro, 110, 111; unpopular tax imposed by, 111, 114; imprisons French commissioners, 115; return of, to England, 136; death of, 148.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—the Black Prince, at Crécy, 279, 280; plunders Gascony, 283; victory at Poitiers, 383; sacks Limoges, 287; death, 290.

*History of English People*, i

—the Black Prince, character of, 47; victory of, at Poitiers, 50; created Prince of Aquitaine, 56; im-

politic conduct of, in Guienne, 57; summoned before the peers of France, 57 and note r.

*Middle Ages*, i

**EDWARD**, the Confessor, 83-86; the promise of, to William, 96.

*History of English People*, i

—the Confessor, popularity of the laws of, 240-264.

*Middle Ages*, ii

**EDWARD** I, of England, the laws of, 136

(1st ed., 182). *British Orators*, ii

—of England, his motto, 188; defeated by Llewelyn, 190; faithful to the Provisions of Oxford, 191; captured at Lewes, 193; escapes, 196; takes Gloucester, 196; victory at Evesham, 196, 197; character, 206, 224-228; crusade, 208; conquers Wales, 208, 209; his policy, 209; judicial reforms, 210, 211; legislation, 213; social changes under, 214, 216, 219, 250; first conquest of Scotland, 232-235; second, 237-239; struggle of, with barons, 251, 252, 255, 256; expels Jews, 253; dealings with clergy, 255; war with France, 255; confirms charters, 256; death, 263.

*History of English People*, i

—of England, offends Philip IV of France, 40; his brother Edmund outwitted by Philip, 40.

*Middle Ages*, i

—of England, curbs the power of clergy, 150; reign of, a constitutional epoch, 266.

*Middle Ages*, ii

**EDWARD** II, of England, character of, 3; under siege at Bristol, 4; death of, 5.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—of England, King, 256; struggle with Lords Ordainers, 257, 258, 259; defeated at Bannockburn, 263, 264; truce with Scotland, 265; deposed, 260; murdered, 261.

*History of English People*, i

—of England, marries Isabel of France, 41.

*Middle Ages*, i

—of England, yields to the Pope, 163.

*Middle Ages*, ii

**EDWARD** III, of England, early years and parentage of, 2 et seq.; repels the invasion of the Scots, 6, 7; marriage of, 7; homage paid Philip of France by, for Guienne, 11; alliance of, with German lords, 13; title of King of France assumed by, 16; return of, to England, 17; war with Scotland carried by, 26 et seq.; again invades France, 31; founds the Order of the Garter, 32; alliance of, with Gascony, 32; capture of Caen by, 36; at Crécy, 52 et seq.; Calais taken by, 46 et seq.; incognito at Calais, 48; again invades France, 67; entrance of, into Paris, 69; concludes the peace of Bretigny, 71; refusal of, to join crusade of the King of Cyprus, 77; the fleet of, obliged to turn back, 143; assurances given by the Duke of Brittany, 147; death of, 149.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—of England, proclaimed King, 260; arrests Mortimer, 266; struggle with Scotland, 267; quarrel with France, 275, 276; alliance with Flanders, 277; war with France, 278-

- 285; loses Aquitaine, 287, 288; death, 309.  
*History of English People, i*
- EDWARD III, of England, refuses tribute to Rome, and is supported by his Parliament, 26.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- of England, claim of, to the French throne, 45; injustice of, shown, 45 and note *u*; policy of, prior to resorting to arms, 45; chance of success of, 47; attempt of the Pope to dissuade, from the attempt, 47, note *a*; principal features in character of, 47; extent of resources of, 48, 49, and notes; excellence of armies of, 50 and note; acquisitions of, after the battles of Crécy and Poitiers, 50; alliance of, with Charles the Bad, 52; conditions of, at the Peace of Bretigny, 53; stipulation of, relative to Aquitaine, 56 and note *u*; reverses of, and their causes, 58, 59. *Middle Ages, i*
- of England, opposition of, to the Pope, 163; progress of Parliament under, 302-308; ascendancy of Lancaster and Alice Perrers over, 314.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- EDWARD IV, of England, King, 351; victor at Towton, 351; marriage, 353, 354; struggle of, with Warwick, flight and return, 354; final success, 355; character, 360; policy, 361; patron of Caxton, 362, 363, 367; death, 369.  
*History of English People, i*
- of England, accepts a pension from Louis XI, 81; Louis's reasons for declining a visit from, 81.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- of England, inexcusable barbarities of, 444. *Middle Ages, ii*
- of England, 27, 28, 29.  
*Modern History*
- EDWARD V, of England, 369; More's Life of, 388.  
*History of English People, i*
- of England, ministry of, 29; the death of, 29. *Modern History*
- EDWARD VI, of England, 28.  
*English Literature, ii*
- of England, 12; grammar schools of, 15; his "plan" for the succession, 16; death of, 16; proposal for marriage of, 40.  
*History of English People, ii*
- of England, establishes Protestantism in England, 181.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- EDWY AND ELGIVA, story of, 38.  
*English Literature, i*
- EEL, the, and the Serpent (fable), 9.  
*Turkish Literature*
- EFFORT, an Ode on the Folly of Useless, 146, 147. *Chinese Literature*
- EFFRONTERY, Nabi Efendi on, 189.  
*Turkish Literature*
- EGG, a glass, experiment with, 438, 461.  
*Novum Organum*
- EGIDIO, mission of, to Italy, 42.  
*History of Florence*
- EGLANTINE, Fabre d', in National Convention, 144; assists in New Calendar, 256; imprisoned, 312.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- EGMONT, a play written by Schiller, 2, 34, 130, 184, 190. *Goethe's Annals*
- Lamoral, Count, executed by the Spaniards, 41.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- Lamoral, Count of Gavre, the execution of, 107. *Modern History*
- EGOTISM, De Quincey on, 97 (1st ed., 133). *British Essayists, ii*
- Mazzini on, 402 (1st ed., 476).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- EGYPT, regard of France for, 169.  
*American Orators, ii*
- conquered by Assyria, 31; commerce of, with Assyria, 32; extent of, 52; chief cities of, 52; early establishment of monarchy in, 54; location of various early dynasties in, 55; Manetho's lists of dynasties in, 55; advanced order of civilization in, 57; governmental system of, 58; Hyk-sos or Shepherd Kings, enemy of, 59; oppression of, 60; decline of, under twentieth dynasty, 61; special causes, decline of, 62; most disaffected of, Persian provinces of, 64; second invasion of, 93; largely indebted to Ptolemy, 195; composition of, 394. *Ancient History*
- Nebuchadnezzar's expedition against, 250.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- the aggression against, 25; evacuation of, offered to the Turkish government by Bonaparte, 39; Salisbury on the hopeless imbroglio in, 371 (1st ed., 437).  
*British Orators, ii*
- designs of Charles XII against, 91. *Charles XII*
- theocratic principle in civilization of, 18. *Civilization in Europe*
- pacha of, absolute power of, 314.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- passover of, 103. *Hebrew Literature*
- conquest of, by Bonaparte, 95.  
*History of English People, iii*
- designs of Pope Sixtus V on, 138.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- caliph of, 335; reviews Egyptian armies, 336. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- the history of, 108-219; great contradictions in the history of, 200. *Philosophy of History*
- embalming in, 103. *Plato's Dialogues*
- antiquity of, 179. *Politics of Aristotle*
- defeat of the French in, by the Capudan Huseyn Pacha (poem—Wasif), 149. *Turkish Literature*
- EGYPTIAN PRINCE, story of the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 409.  
*Turkish Literature*
- EGYPTIANS, the, wisdom and knowledge of, 25. *Advancement of Learning*
- funeral rites and embalming of the, v; solemn festal dirge of the, 341. *Egyptian Literature*
- burial of animals by the, 17 (1st ed., 77).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- the religion of the, 206, 207.  
*Philosophy of History*



- EGYPTIANS**, the, characterized by love of money, 124. *Republic of Plato*  
—laws of, covering leprosy, copied by the Jews, 229; not a commercial people, 336; trade of the, with India, 361. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- EGYPTOLOGERS**, English, dates of, 57. *Ancient History*
- EBERARD**, knight of the Christian host, 13; chosen knight to Armeda, 100. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- EICHHORN**, on "Weltgeschichte," 6. *Ancient History*
- ELAINE**, the character of, in Celtic poetry, 427 (1st ed., 501). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- ELAM**, the country of, 240, 258. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ELAMITES**, father of Izdubar dethroned by the, v. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ELATEA**, importance of, 102; presidents of the Senate informed of the taking of, 407. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- EL CANEY**, battle of, 431. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- EL-CHAFEI**, imam, legend of, 182. *Malayan Literature*
- ELBING**, capture of, by Charles XII, 59. *Charles XII*
- ELDER**, the rebellious, 184. *Hebrew Literature*  
—the, to bear rule in the State, 98. *Republic of Plato*
- ELDER EDDA**, first version of story of Nibelungs contained in the, v; the oldest of the poems in the, when made, v; the latest of the poems in the, when made, v. *Nibelungenlied*
- ELDERS**, the song of the four-and-twenty, 262-263. *Divine Comedy*  
—appointment of, 162. *Hebrew Literature*  
—Council of, defects in, 45. *Politics of Aristotle*
- ELDON**, John Scott, Lord Chancellor, refusal of, to serve under Canning, 131. *History of English People*, ii
- ELEANOR OF PROVENCE**, wife of Henry III, 178; attempt of, to escape from the Tower, 192; army gathered by, in France for an invasion, 195. *History of English People*, i
- ELEAZAR**, the priests of the line of, 135, note. *Hebrew Literature*
- ELECTION**, the, for States-General, 105. *French Revolution*, i  
—the, of bishops and abbots, 240; of the kings of the second French race, 243. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ELECTIONS**, astrological, to what extent to be trusted, 90. *Advancement of Learning*  
—the clause concerning the, 80. *American Orators*, i  
—popular, ineffectiveness of, under too strong central power, 334, 335. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—State, governed largely by National parties, vii; biennial, necessary in America, 296; concerning the regulation of, 325-330; regulation of, by the federal government, 330-335; place and period of, 336-339; provision made by Constitu-
- tion of New York for locality of, 336; the importance of uniformity in the time of, 338, 339; the process of, 377. *Federalist*
- ELECTIVE AFFINITIES**, the, 156, 168, 177, 181. *Goethe's Annals*
- ELECTORATE**, the Palatine, transfer of, 320-324. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ELECTRICITY**, nature of, 446. *Novum Organum*
- ELEGANCE**, arts of, divided with respect to senses of sight and hearing, 124; as a means of bodily perfection, 124. *Advancement of Learning*
- ELEGY**, an, on the ruined town of Yeman, 53-55. *Arabian Literature*  
—an, on Sultan Selim I (poem—Kemal Pasha-Zada), 92; an, on Iskender Chelebi (poem—Gazali), 93; an, on Sultan Suleyman I (poem—Bagi), 118. *Turkish Literature*
- ELEMENTS**, dominion over ("Book of the Dead"), 39, 40. *Egyptian Literature*  
—three geographical, 88; the natural, 245. *Philosophy of History*
- ELENCHES**, or confutations, as a division of the art of judgment, 154; consideration of divisions of, 155 et seq. *Advancement of Learning*
- ELEPHANT**, Story of the Old Jackal and the, 27. *Hindu Literature*  
—the ("The Dhammapada"), 142, 143; herd of white, came to child Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 304; drunken, Buddha's escape from (ibid.), 416. *Sacred Books of the East*
- ELEPHANTS**, Story of the Old Hare and the, 55. *Hindu Literature*
- ELIANTE**, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-323. *Classic Drama*, i
- ELIE**, Captain, at siege of the Bastille, 167, 168; after victory, 169. *French Revolution*, i
- ELIMINATION**, the principle of, 22. *Physics and Politics*
- ELIOT**, Sir John, election of, to Parliament, 170; Buckingham attacked by, 188; arrested, 188; moves remonstrance, 191; speeches of, in Parliament, 194, 195; death of, 207. *History of English People*, ii
- ELISEUS**, religious chronicles of, v. *Armenian Literature*
- ELIZA**, character in "Faust," 1-150. *Classic Drama*, ii
- ELIZABETH**, daughter of Edward IV, marriage of, to Henry VII, 371; Greek scholarship of, 385. *History of English People*, i  
—daughter of James I, 174. *History of English People*, ii  
—Empress of Russia, journey of, to Revel, 83; gambling in court of, 84; change in plans of, 86; departure of, for Roguervick, 86; prejudice of, against Catherine, 95; displeasure of, with Catherine, 98; illness of, 106. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—Empress of Russia, promise of, to aid the schemes of the Queen of Hungary, 16. *History of English People*, iii



- ELIZABETH**, Princess, sister of Louis XVI, flight of, to Varennes, 388.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Princess, sister of Louis XVI, August 10th, in Temple Prison, 170; guillotined, 322.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —Queen of England, libels of, against her Catholic sister, 339 (1st ed., 449). *British Orators*, i  
 —Queen of England, remorse of, after death of Mary Stuart ("Mary Stuart"), 363. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —Queen of England, state of England at the time of the accession of, 229; anathema against her renewed by Pope Sixtus V., 234; loyalty of, subjects of, both Catholic and Protestant, at the Spanish Invasion, 234, 235; precautions of, 235; letters sent by, to unite the patriotic feelings of her people, 235; the effect produced, 236; address of, to the army at Tilbury Fort, 236; the councillors chosen by, 237.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Queen of England, dresses in wardrobe of, at time of her death, 175; amusements at the court of, 176, 177; paganism reigned in the court of, 245. *English Literature*, i  
 —Queen of England, daughter of Henry VIII., 12; accession of, 26; character of, 27-34; Church policy of, 34-38, 149; dealings with Scotland, 41; with Huguenots, 44; with Roman Catholics, 45, 46, 74-77, 84; troubles with Mary Stuart and Parliament, 47, 48; with Mary and Alva, 50; Catholic Revolt and Bull of Deposition against her, 52, 53; relations with Parliament, 67-71, 165; plans for her marriage, 82; policy in Ireland, 133-136; death of, 138. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Queen of England, not considered firmly Protestant, 215, note; repelled by Pope Paul IV., 215; convenes a Protestant parliament, 216; hostility of Pope Gregory XIII to, 294, 295. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Queen of England, excommunicated by Pius V., 45; convenes a Protestant parliament, 59; hostility of Pope Gregory XIII to, 60; severities of, against the Jesuits, 112. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Queen of England, offered shelter and protection to the Protestants, 102; homage paid to, 116. *Modern History*  
 —Queen of England, thought in the time of, 102. *Physics and Politics*  
**ELLANDUN**, the battle of, 53. *History of English People*, i  
**ELLASAR**, the, of Genesis, 246. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**ELLAT-GULA**, Queen of Erech, 5, note 8. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**ELLIOT**, General, the rock fortress of Gibraltar held by, 60, 65. *History of English People*, iii  
**ELOHIM**, the name, when substituted for "Jehovah," 230. *Hebrew Literature*
- ELOQUENCE**, inferiority of, to wisdom as shown by the Scripture, 177; orations of Demosthenes and Cicero examples of, 177; Seneca on, 211. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Cicero on, iii. *Cicero's Orations*  
 —parliamentary, in the United States, 94-98. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —power of, hearers responsible for speaker's, 432. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**ELSV**, the ferryman of, and Hagan, 248, 249. *Nibelungenlied*  
**ELTHAM**, residence of Edward III in, 78. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Richard II summons his vassals to, 186. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
**ELTZ**, Jacob von, elector of Trèves, 33. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**ELY**, foundation of, 40; burnt by Danes, 56; surrendered to William, 102. *History of English People*, i  
**EMANCIPATION**, the call upon counties in Ireland, to petition for, 79 (1st ed., 95). *British Orators*, ii  
 —Catholic, in England, 167 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —right of compensation for, 230; in America, British attitude toward, 246. *Political Economy*, i  
**EMANUEL**, mass at Annunziata in honor of, 376. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —King of Portugal, concessions made to, by Pope Leo X., 30. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —King of Portugal, the fortunate, and Vasco da Gama, 144. *Modern History*  
**EMBALMING**, the elaborate, of the dead in Egypt, v. *Egyptian Literature*  
**EMBARGO**, purpose of an, 416. *American Orators*, i  
 —Hillhouse on the, 61, 62; in New England, 64; Jefferson on the endeavors made to obtain the repeal of the, 135; speech of Mr. Hillhouse on a bill enforcing the, 144. *American Orators*, ii  
**EMBASSIES**, the, sent by the Athenians to all the states of Greece, 114. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the ceremonial of, in the Malayan archipelago, 119. *Malayan Literature*  
**EMBASSY**, second, condition of state after Demosthenes' return from the, 98. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**EMERSON**, Ralph Waldo, biography of, 170; on "Compensation," 171-189. *American Essayists*  
 —Ralph Waldo, when not Platonic not philosophical, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**EMERY**, use of, 34. *Political Economy*, i  
**EMIGRANTS**, law against, 360. *French Revolution*, i  
 —errors of, 34; regiment of, 145; retreat with Prussians, 155. *French Revolution*, ii  
 —a number of, well received at court, 32; the arrival of, in Weimar, 41. *Goethe's Annals*  
**EMIGRATION**, the, from the Atlantic States west, 296, 297. *Democracy in America*, i

EMIGRATION, the first French, 174, 199; second, 244, 339, 411.

—*French Revolution*, i offered by, 82.

—*Philosophy of History* considered as a means of relief for the laboring classes, 256; effect of, upon the capital of a country, 256; by whom the expenses of, should be borne, 473.

—*Political Economy*, ii

EMIRENO, connection of, with Egyptian army, 340; sent to free Aladine, 341; swears to kill Godfrey, 393; in defence of Jerusalem, 414; fights Robert the Norman, 420; slain by Godfrey, 440. *Jerusalem Delivered*

EMMET, Robert, biography of, 92 (1st ed., 108); his protest against sentence as a traitor, 93-99 (1st ed., 109-115); vindicating his character, 95 (1st ed., 111); considered life and blood of the conspiracy, 98 (1st ed., 114). *British Orators*, ii

EMOLUMENTS, personal, Washington declines any share in the, 30.

—*American Orators*, i

EMOTION, Richter on, 214 (1st ed., 282).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*

EMPERORS, learning in, advantages of, 28. *Advancement of Learning*

—Roman, limitations to power of, 330, 331. *Democracy in America*, ii

—of China, deepest reverence claimed by the, 123; of China, deportment of the, 124; the, of Rome, 314, 387; Western, the dignity of, 337. *Philosophy of History*

EMPIRE, competition of, with priesthood, 137; antitheses for and against, 194; arts of, 275; how to increase the bounds of, 276-282; skill of arms conducive to greatness of, 279.

—*Advancement of Learning*

—Burke's idea of an, 253, 254 (1st ed., 263, 364). *British Orators*, i

—necessity for, how caused by condition of the Roman world, 24; power of the name of, 27, 28.

—*Civilization in Europe*

—second Napoleonic, ended, 423.

—*Decisive Battles of the World* old men and beautiful women of the, Balzac on the, 356 (1st ed., 430).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*

—the Eastern, and Church, 8, 9, 10; iconoclastic controversy in, 11; overthrow of, by Mahomet, 13; patriarchate taken from the popes by the emperors, 16.

—*History of the Popes*, i

—the Eastern, alliances formed by Pope Sixtus V in, 136.

—*History of the Popes*, ii

—kinds of, 185.

—*Ideal Commonwealths*

—Greek, degeneracy of the, 54; revival of power of, 58; exploits of the celebrated usurpers in, 60; results of the first crusade, 61; sacking of the capital, 62, 63; lukewarmness of the Western Christians in the, 68; the last of the Cæsars, 69.

—*Middle Ages*, ii

EMPIRE, administration of the Chinese, 124; the Persian, 173; the elements of the Persian, 176, 187; the Assyrian-Babylonian, 185; the Macedonian, 271-274; the Byzantine, 336; the Eastern, 337; the history of the highly civilized Eastern, 338; the fall of the Arabian, 360.

—*Philosophy of History*

—Parthian, the, 362.

—*Spirit of Laws*, i

EMPIRES, on the gorgeous edifices of Oriental, 105; Asiatic, fate of, 142.

—*Philosophy of History*

EMPIRICS, why sometimes more successful than physicians, 118.

—*Advancement of Learning*

EMPLOYERS, misunderstandings between the employed and, 225 (1st ed., 291). *British Orators*, ii

EMPLOYÉS, comparison of the number of, of State and National governments, 255. *Federalist*

EMPLOYMENT, regulative, of the ideas of pure reason, 359.

—*Critique of Pure Reason*

—public, desire of rich in Europe, for, 261; security of, under monarchical government, 261.

—*Democracy in America*, ii

—wages affected by the agreeableness of, 369. *Political Economy*, i

—the field of, for capital, 242.

—*Political Economy*, ii

EMPLOYMENTS, causes of, difference of wages in, 370, 372.

—*Political Economy*, i

—public, 67; division into civil and military, 68; sale of, 69.

—*Spirit of Laws*, i

EMPRESS-DOWAGER, letters of the, 74, 75.

—*Classic Memoirs*, ii

EMPSON, minister of Henry VII, 380.

—*History of English People*, i

ENCHANTMENTS, used by mendicant prophets, 42; or tests, to which the guardians are to be subjected, 99.

—*Republic of Plato*

ENCLOSURES, riots against, 360.

—*History of English People*, i

ENCUMBERED, estates act, value of, 324.

—*Political Economy*, i

ENCYCLOPÆDIAS, literary, defects of, iii.

—*Ancient History*

END, the ultimate, of the natural dialectic of human reason, 375; of the pure use of reason, 447; determining ground of the, of pure reason, 451. *Critique of Pure Reason*

ENDOWMENTS, private, Gladstone on the meaning of, 303 (1st ed., 369).

—*British Orators*, ii

—munificence of, in the United States, 224. *Political Economy*, i

ENDURANCE, must be inculcated on the young, 71. *Republic of Plato*

ENDYMION, the perpetual sleeper, 57, 93. *Plato's Dialogues*

ENEMIES, domestic, fall of Olynthus due to, 75; harangues in favor of, attitude of Athens toward, 167; servile tool of our, briber earned by the, 399. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—gaining mastery over ("Book of the Dead"), 49; victory over, 50.

—*Egyptian Literature*

**ENEMIES**, ancient laws and customs respecting the killing of, 168.

— *Politics of Aristotle*  
— treatment of, 162.

— *Republic of Plato*  
**ENEMY**, formidable, reasons why Philip be considered a, 8; implacable, Philip's hostilities make him an, 115; implacable, Philip's desire for universal power makes him an, 158; common, Demosthenes regards the king as a, 203; common, Grecians consider Philip as a, 210; inveterate, 414.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

**ENERGY**, productiveness affected by, 103.  
*Political Economy*, i

**ENGAGEMENT**, marriage, true meaning of ("The Rivals"), 220.

— *Classic Drama*, ii  
— naval, between English and French near Sluys, 18; between English and Spanish off Calais, 50; between English and Spaniards of La Rochelle, 139, 140.

— *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**ENGERLAN**, knight of the Christian host, 13; slain by Algalze, 188.

— *Jerusalem Delivered*  
**ENGHIEN**, Duc d', the murder of, not justified nor forgiven, 328; arrested, 352; assassinated, 358; Bonaparte's reasons for it, 354, 365, 366, 389; grief of Josephine and Rémusat over, 355, 356; public opinion in Paris, 359; Caulaincourt's shame for the arrest of, 360; Chateaubriand's view of the affair, 366, note; the murder of, a crime acknowledged by Bonaparte, 368.

— *Classic Memoirs*, i  
**ENGINE**, the steam, the passing away of the, 445 (1st ed., 511).

— *British Orators*, ii  
**ENGINEER**, profit due to skill of, 393.

— *Political Economy*, i  
**ENGLAND**, deficiency in history of, 55; union of, with Scotland, 55.

— *Advancement of Learning*  
— the claims on, 233-260; on the case for, 241; the liability of, for individual losses, 247; case against, 258; injury done to the United States by, 260.

— *American Orators*, ii  
— literature of, 132; changes in, 284 (1st ed., 328).

— *British Essayists*, ii  
— Lord Belhaven on the union of, with Scotland, 129-139 (1st ed., 229-239); Lord Mansfield on the right of, to tax America, 199-208 (1st ed., 309-318); interest of, in alliance with Ireland, 366 (1st ed., 476).

— *British Orators*, i  
— attitude of, toward Portugal, 62 (1st ed., 78); pretending to be free, forces opinion by statute, 81 (1st ed., 97); departing of, from former principles, 244 (1st ed., 310); Palmerston's fame secured by, 353 (1st ed., 419).

— *British Orators*, ii  
— state of the Parliament of, in the fourteenth century, 160, 161; state of, during fifteenth century, 167; comparative advancement of civilization in, with that of the Continent, 206. *Civilization in Europe*

**ENGLAND**, the Long Parliament of, 305, note.

— *Classic Memoirs*, i  
— inferiority of, to France, 229; treaty of, with Spain in 1739, 232; lords of, to raise recruits for army, 234; arrival at Minorca of Admiral Byng, expected by, 239; worst administration ever seen in, 240; news comes to, of Admiral Byng's arrival at Gibraltar, 240; news comes to, of Admiral Byng's refusal to engage French at Minorca, 241; indignation of, on treaty between France and Austria, 244; news comes to, of capitulation of garrison at Minorca, 247; sobriety and devotion of foreign soldiers in, reconcile the public to them, 260; lesson learned by, during reign of James II, 415.

— *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
— ambassadors sent by, to Prussia, 67; duplicity of, 67.

— *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
— conquered by the Normans, fails in an attempt to conquer France, resists the ambitious attempts of Spain, 232; proper policy of England when menaced with invasion, 238-240; degraded state of, under the last two of the Stuart sovereigns, 260; joins the Grand Alliance against France, 263; recognizes the independence of the United States, 324; long period of peace in, 343.

— *Decisive Battles of the World*  
— moral and political influence of, over the Puritans, 28; constitution of, 98, 99; right of association in, 198; result of class laws in, 244; an aristocratic republic, 287; commerce of, 434.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
— struggle in, for centralization of power, 313.

— *Democracy in America*, ii  
— climate of, 33.

— *English Literature*, i  
— war declared by, on France, 197; captures Toulon, 259.

— *French Revolution*, ii  
— the making of, 8-54; social condition in the sixth century, 17-19; intercourse with the Franks, 52; in tenth and eleventh centuries, 72, 73; Danish conquest of, 75-78; condition under Cnut, 78-82; relations with Normandy, 94, 95; conquered by William, 98-102; immigration from the Continent into, 113; condition under Stephen, 127; under Interdict, 152; under the Edwards, 214, 217, 250, 268-271, 274, 275, 293; industrial progress under Edward I, 250; in fourteenth century, 303-308, 316-319; agrarian discontent in, 306, 402, 403; in fifteenth century, 335-338; Commynes' account of, 356, 357; during the Wars of the Roses, 357; after, 358-360; New Learning in, 375-388; effects of Wolsey's administration in, 397-400; change in attitude toward Rome, 415.

— *History of English People*, i  
— under Elizabeth, 54-61; in Puritan time, 141-144, 146; modern, its beginning, 318; joins Triple Alli-



- ance, 358; position in Grand Alliance, 415; new position under house of Hanover, 460; growth of trade and wealth, 472.
- History of English People, ii*
- ENGLAND**, society in, under the Georges, 2, 3; philanthropic revival in, 7, 8; alliance with Prussia, 17; its place in the world, 30, 66; relations with America, 33, 54-59, 64, 65, 116, 117, 122-125; industrial progress in eighteenth century, 71, 72, 73; condition compared with the Continent, 79; attitude toward French Revolution, 86; efforts of revolutionists in, 87, 88; panic in, 90, 91; colonial gains, 93, 94; northern league against, 105, 106; declares war with Bonaparte, 107, 108; condition during French War, 117, 118, 119; severed from Hanover, 133.
- History of English People, iii*
- named by the Angles, 5.
- History of Florence*
- early disputes of, with Rome, 26; conduct of Henry VII of, respecting the Church, 29; Protestant opinions prevail in, 87, 88; dissensions between Henry VIII of, and Pope Clement VII, 88, 89; Henry VIII assumes to be head of the Church in, 89; alliance of Philip IV of Spain, Louis XIII of France, and Pope Urban VIII against, 113-119; Edward VI establishes Protestant faith in, 181; Mary assumes regal right over, 215; Protestants re-established by Elizabeth in, 216; state of Catholicism in, under James I and Charles I, 329-335.
- History of the Popes, i*
- rebellious spirit of Catholics in, 125, 126 et seq.; constitution of, 394.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- aristocratic tendencies in, 43; progress of Protestant spirit in, 171.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- capital punishment of thieves in, 10-19; dangers from standing armies in, 12; sheep-raising injurious to agriculture in, 12-14; philosophers as advisers of the King of, 21-31; poverty of, not a means of public safety, 26; early history of, 216-223; the model government of, as Oceana, 236. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- first infested by Danes, 20; resources of, under Edward III, 49, 50; causes of the success of armies of, 50, 70; high payment of, to men-at-arms, 70, note *u*; discomfiture of troops of, by Joan of Arc, 72; impolicy touching relations of, with France, 74; deprived of French possessions by Charles VII, 75.
- Middle Ages, i*
- protest of, against the exactions of the Church, 162; enactment of the statute of præmunire in, 174; state of, at the period of Norman Conquest, 221, 222; expulsion of prelates of, and maltreatment of her nobles, 224; wholesale spoliation of property in, 226; vastness of the Norman estates in, explained, 228; forest devastations and forest laws of, 230 and notes; depopulation of the towns of, 231; establishment of feudal customs, 232; preservation of public peace in, 233; hatred of the English by the Normans in, 235; nature of the taxes levied in, 236, note 1; establishment of Magna Charta in, 243; outline of its provisions, 244; confirmation thereof by Henry III, 245; limitation on the royal prerogative, 251 and notes; institution of the various courts of law, 252; origin of the common law of, 254; character and defects of English law, 255. *Middle Ages, ii*
- ENGLAND**, history of, 25, 26-29, 30, 31, 91, 92, 102, 116, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 184, 185, 194, 202, 203.
- Modern History*
- struggle in, 435; Constitution of, 453, 454. *Philosophy of History*
- as ruled by Cromwell, 118, 119; artisans of, 125; thought in, 125; superiority of colonists of, 128, 129.
- Physics and Politics*
- wars of, effect on laborers, 77; desire of accumulation in, 172; rate of profit in, 172; increase of capital in, 172. *Political Economy, i*
- the function of juries in, 75; the Constitution of, 151; the climate, 231; commerce, 320; credit, 395.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- complaint of the diminution of population in, 8; law of, with regard to witnesses, 161.
- Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ENGLE**, Sleswick home of the, 1, 2; settle in East Anglia, 13; conquer Mid-Britain and the North, 14, 15.
- History of English People, i*
- ENGLISH**, the, Goldsmith on pride of, 341 (1st ed., 397).
- British Essayists, i*
- the, moral perfection of, 357 (1st ed., 415).
- British Essayists, ii*
- middle, the character of, 15.
- History of English People, i*
- the, character of, 104.
- Political Economy, i*
- steps taken by the, to favor their liberty, 17; failure of, to establish a democracy, 20; suicide common among, 231.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- ENGLISHMAN**, an, contempt feared by, more than death, 341 (1st ed., 397).
- British Essayists, i*
- an, unfitness of, to argue another one into slavery, 251 (1st ed., 361).
- British Orators, i*
- Schopenhauer on the, 232 (1st ed., 306).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- ENGLISHMEN**, intercourse of, meeting abroad, 178, 179.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- ENIS IBN MALEK**, story of Mahomet's ascension, 201. *Turkish Literature*
- ENJOYMENTS**, effect of, on savings, 72.
- Political Economy, i*
- ENKEFORT**, datary of Pope Adrian VI, 69.
- History of the Popes, i*
- ENLISTMENT**, Roman age of, 271.
- American Essayists*



- ENLISTMENT, compulsory, not usually resorted to in a democracy, 284.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- ENMITY, Nabi Efendi on, 187.  
*Turkish Literature*
- EN-SOPH, God as the, iv.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ENTAIL, law of, 47, note.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —law of, 392, 397.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- ENTENCA, the town of, surrender of, to the Duke of Lancaster, 386.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- ENTERPRISE, private, in America, 93.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- ENTERTAINMENTS, expenditures on, 67; arguments in favor of, 253.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ENTHUSIASM, patriotism tested by, 281.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —causes of fanatical, in America, 142, 143. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —the, of the Mahometans, 359.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ENTOMOLOGY, a pastime which hurts no one ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 450.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- ENVOYS, the, of King Gunther, mirth and feasting of, at court of Siegfried, 122; gifts bestowed upon the, by Siegfried and Kriemhild, 123.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- ENVY, antitheses for and against, 195.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Bacon on, 13-17.  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —the evil of, 13.  
*Persian Literature*, ii
- EPAMINONDAS, an example of learning and military excellence, 6.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —contempt of, for riches, 4 (1st ed., 64). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Prince of Est, 349.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- EPERNON, Duke of, favorite of Henry III of France, 106.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- EPEUS, soul of, turns into a woman, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*
- EPHESUS, Greek settlement at, in Asia Minor, 18.  
*Ancient History*
- EPHORS, the, popularity of, 119.  
*Ancient History*  
 —tyrannical power of, 44.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —the real kings of Sparta, 53.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- EPHRAIM, Mount, 70.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- EPIC, the, as existing in Italian literature, 48, 54. *History of the Popes*, i
- EPIC OF BIDASARI, the, iii, iv, 1-80.  
*Malayan Literature*
- EPIC OF PENTA-OUR, the, 393.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- EPICETUS, reflections of, on death, 35.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- EPICUREANISM, failure of, 48.  
*Physics and Politics*
- EPICURUS, school of, placed felicity in pleasure, 214.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- EPICURUS, doctrines of, Montaigne on the, 10 (1st ed., 70).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —philosophy of, combated by Socrates and Plato, iv.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —on riches, 117. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- EPIDAMNIANS, rule of, as to commerce, 36.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- EPIDAMNUS, nature of government of, 81, 82. *Politics of Aristotle*
- EPIDAURIA, location of, 107.  
*Ancient History*
- EPIDEMICS, deficiency of potato crop followed by, 337. *Political Economy*, i
- EPIGENES, pupil of Socrates, 78; present in the prison, 79. *Plato's Dialogues*
- EPIGRAM, an, on Ebn Naphta-wah, 70; an, 82. *Arabian Literature*
- EPIMETHEUS, perplexity of, 166, 167.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- EPIPHANES, knowledge of, from time of assuming government, 204; murder of, by his officers, 204.  
*Ancient History*
- EPIPOLÆ, history of, 38, 45, 49, 52, 53.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- EPIRUS, geographical description of, 101; history of, 132. *Ancient History*
- EPISCOPACY, abolition of, in Scotland, 218; restored, 218; demand for its abolition in England, 242.  
*History of English People*, ii
- EPITAPH, Emmet's request that no man write his, 99 (1st ed., 115).  
*British Orators*, ii
- EPITOMES, the consideration of, as moths of just history, 109 (1st ed., 145).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- EPOCHS, determined and organic, in the history of the world, vi.  
*Philosophy of History*
- EPOPEES, the Indian, 66.  
*Philosophy of History*
- EQUALITY, principle of, Shelley on, 120 (1st ed., 156). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —condition of, in early history of the United States, 3; influences of, on the whole course of society, 3; origin of, in early France, 4; how introduced into government, 4; elements and forces of, 5; nature of development of, 6; in America, how the nature of the soil helped to maintain, 29.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —why loved by democratic nations more than liberty, 99-103; liberty distinguished from, 100; love of, distinguishing characteristic of democratic ages, 100-103; in France, 102; perfect, impossible, 146.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —reign of, 111.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —a Talmudic rule of logic, 36.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —effect of, on uneducated Englishmen, 108. *Political Economy*, i  
 —and justice considered, 66, 72; considered with regard to inequality in relation to democracy and oligarchy, 116, 117; distinctions between numerical and proportional,

- 117; how to be established in democracies, 153, 154.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
**EQUALITY**, how established in a democracy, 42; true, not extreme, 111.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**EQUATION**, the, of international demand, stated, 110; effect of all taxes on international trade upon, 354.  
*Political Economy*, ii  
**EQUITY**, punishment for the infractions of, 180.  
*American Essayists*  
 —principles of, carefulness of the, urged, 204. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**ER**, myth of, 322. *Republic of Plato*  
**ERAS**, fixed, need of, in history, 8; origin of, 8; earliest known use of, 8; various important, 8.  
*Ancient History*  
**ERASMUS**, 376, 377; his edition of St. Jerome, 379, 386; "Praise of Folly," 380, 390; denounces the war, 385; his Greek Testament, 386; his theology, 386, 387.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —his surprise at the pagan spirit prevalent in Rome, 53; the fame of, 55; compared with Reuchlin, 55; his edition of the New Testament, 55; advances made to, by the Bohemian brethren, 55. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —and the publication of "Utopia," v.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —Luther and, 80, 83.  
*Modern History*  
**ERATIMUS**, cure of Godfrey's wounds by, 235. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
**ERECH**, oldest city in Babylonia, 3, note; fall of, 5-13; rescue of, by Izdubar, 13-16; Heabani resolves to return to ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 40-42, 162; rejoicing of, over victory of Izdubar (*ibid.*), 86-88.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**ERETRIA**, 2; sends assistance to Iona, 16; attacked by Datis, 18; betrayed to the Persians, 18.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
**ERFURT**, Congress of, 163-167.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
**ERIC XIV OF SWEDEN**, 139, 141.  
*Modern History*  
**ERICTHO**, the sorceress, Virgil conjured by, 33.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**ERIDU**, 6; the land of Ur, 9, note, 88, 266, 268, 269.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**ERIGENA**, John Scotus, 64, 69.  
*English Literature*, i  
**ERINYES**, Jason invokes the destruction of Medea by the, 135.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
**ERIPHYLE**, 295. *Republic of Plato*  
**ERISUNAK**, the son of, 282.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**ERISTIC**, distinguished from dialectic, 125. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**ERMINIA**, King of Antioch's daughter, 47; lauds Rinaldo, 52, 57; love of Tancred, 117-121; friendship with Clorinda, 122; dons Clorinda's arms, 124; rides to Tancred's camp, 126; pursued, 129; her flight, 131; arrival at shepherd's hut, 132; recognizes Vafrine, 396; departs from pagan camp, 398; discloses pagan's plan to kill Godfrey, 399; discovers Tancred, 402; dresses his wounds, 404. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
**ERNEST**, Duke of Bavaria, Elector and Archbishop of Cologne, 78, 81; Bishop of Friesingen, of Liège, of Münster, and of Hildesheim, 81, 273. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**ERNESTO**, the slaying of, by Albazar, 188. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
**ERRORS**, the, of schools of philosophy, 326-328; of the sophistical, 327; of the empirical, 327; of the superstitious, 328; of past scientific inquirers, 349-353. *Novum Organum*  
**ERSKINE**, Thomas, Lord, biography of, 374 (1st ed., 484); the limitations of free speech by, 375-386 (1st ed., 485-496). *British Orators*, i  
 —Thomas, Lord, various editions of the pamphlets of, 4.  
*British Orators*, ii  
**ESARHADDON**, Assyrian monarch and palace-builder, 32. *Ancient History*  
**ESCAPE**, the, from old age, birth, and death comes by the understanding of four matters, enumerated ("Life of Buddha"), 363; of Buddha from schemes of Dwadatta (*ibid.*), 415; from drunken elephant (*ibid.*), 416.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the Captive's (ballad), 139.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**ESCHER**, Johann Heinrich Alfred, on education of pauper children, 106.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**ESCURIAL**, the erection of the, 101.  
*Modern History*  
**ESPRÉMÉNIL**, Duval d', notice of, 71; patriot, speaker in Paris Parlement, 73, 76; with crucifix, 83; discovers Brienne's plot, 86; arrest and speech of, 87-89; turncoat, 126; in Constituent Assembly, 189; beaten by populace, 363.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Duval d', guillotined, 321; widow of, guillotined, 328.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
**ESQUIMAUX**, life of, 100.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**ESSAYS**, writers of, Colman and Thornton on, 383 (1st ed., 439).  
*British Essayists*, i  
**ESSENCE**, the divine, beheld by Dante, 400 et seq. *Divine Comedy*  
 —nature of, 101; perceived by the mind, 102. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —of things, 203; apprehended by the dialectician, 231; of the invariable, 290. *Republic of Plato*  
**ESSENES**, the, and Hebrew law, 16.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —the, moral vows of, 32.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**ESSEX**, the, on the fate of, 365, 366 (1st ed., 385, 386). *American Orators*, ii  
 —Frances, Countess of, divorce of, 173. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Henry of, 204.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Robert Devereux, Earl of, commander of Parliamentary army, 247, 249; relieves Gloucester, 251; defeated in Cornwall, 254; minister of

- Charles II, 376, 379, 382; suicide, 387. *History of English People*, ii
- ESSEX, Robert, Earl of, 270, 273. *English Literature*, i
- Robert, Earl of, Elizabeth's favorite, 107, 135, 136. *History of English People*, ii
- Robert, Earl of, favored by Queen Elizabeth, 116. *Modern History*
- ESTABLISHMENT, church, as to the permanent objects of a, 145 (1st ed., 191); the maintaining of the, in Ireland, 155 (1st ed., 201); sums collected from those not belonging to the, in Ireland, 155 (1st ed., 201); connection of, and the State to be dissolved, 331 (1st ed., 397). *British Orators*, ii
- marine, number of ships in the Athenian, 216. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- ESTABLISHMENTS, church, as a means of moral and spiritual instruction, 145 (1st ed., 191). *British Orators*, ii
- the conventual, 418, 419. *Philosophy of History*
- growth in bigness of, 140. *Political Economy*, i
- ESTAING, Charles Hector, Count d', notice of, 210; national colonel, 225, 228; royalist, 229. *French Revolution*, i
- Charles Hector, Count d', at Queen's trial, 266. *French Revolution*, ii
- ESTATE, the Third, in 1614, 100; in 1788, 102, 104; deputies to, 1789, 124; a separate order, 132; inertia of, 132; declares itself "National Assembly," 138; the fourth, of editors, 202. *French Revolution*, i
- ESTE, the House of, become lords of Ferrara, 30. *History of Florence*
- the House of, 22. *History of the Popes*, iii
- the House of, armorial bearings, 52; shield shown to Rinaldo, 347; pedigree of, 349-351; transplanted to Germania by the fourth Azzo, 350; transplanted to Bavaria by Guelpho, 350. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- Alfonso II of, his government, 178-186. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Cesare d', heir of Alfonso, excommunication of, by Pope Clement VIII, 190; expelled from his duchy, 191, 192. *History of the Popes*, i
- Filippo, Marquis d', 185. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Leonora d', character of, 181. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Lucrezia d', treachery of, to her family, 190; death of, and extraordinary testament, 192 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ESTERHAZY, a member of house of, elected Count-Palatine of Hungary, 319. *History of the Popes*, ii
- ESTIMATIONS, the "Talmud" on, 9. *Hebrew Literature*
- ESTRELLA, character in "Life a Dream," 205-269. *Classic Drama*, i
- ETANA, lord of Hades, 120. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ETERNITY, the contrasting of, with human life, 315. *Republic of Plato*
- ETHAM, well of, 262. *Hebrew Literature*
- ETHEREDGE, Sir George, criticism of writings of, 157, 158. *English Literature*, ii
- ETHICS, comparison of, with logic, 133; subject and motive of, 210; divisions of, 211; aim of, 235. *Advancement of Learning*
- military, mistakes of, 49. *Physics and Politics*
- ETHIOPIA, location, extent, and geological character of, 52; little known by the ancients, 52. *Ancient History*
- Pope Gregory XV appoints Mendez, a Jesuit, patriarch of, 343. *History of the Popes*, ii
- method of assigning government offices in, 90. *Politics of Aristotle*
- influence of Christianity in, 29. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- ETHNOLOGER, science of the, Freeman on, 381 (1st ed., 489). *British Essayists*, ii
- ETIQUETTE, laws of, uncertainty of, in a democracy, 181. *Democracy in America*, ii
- ETOILE, beginning of Federation at, 286. *French Revolution*, i
- ETRÉES, Cardinal d', ambassador extraordinary from Louis XIV, despatch of, to M. de Louvois, 123, note. *History of the Popes*, iii
- ETRUSCANS, most powerful nation of Northern Italy, 283. *Ancient History*
- ETZEL, King, how, sent into Burgundy to propose for Kriemhild, 185-207; joy of, at the tidings of Kriemhild's consent, 207; renowned warriors attending, 216; marriage feast of, 219; the chamberlains of, 299; deprecation by, of quarrel at the banquet table, 304; safe-conduct promised by, to Kriemhild's kinsmen, 305; colloquy of, with the Burgundian princes, 336, 337; the feast of, shut up in woe, 382. *Nibelungenlied*
- EU, in Normandy, college of Jesuits at, 101. *History of the Popes*, ii
- EUBŒA, history of, 134. *Ancient History*
- Philip's attitude toward, 85; commanded by tyrants, 115. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- EUBŒANS, treaty of alliance with Athens entered into by the, 153. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- EUBULUS, law of, effect of the, 56. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- EUCCHARIST, adoration of the, 294. *History of the Popes*, ii
- EUCHERIUS, St., vision of, 235. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- EUDES, election of, as king by the Franks, 106. *Middle Ages*, i
- EUDON, victory of, over the Saracens, 100; receives aid from Charles Martel, 100. *Middle Ages*, i
- EUDOSIA, widow of the Emperor Valentinian, forced to marry Maximus, 6; persuades Genesicr to invade Italy, 7. *History of Florence*
- EUERGETES, patron of art and letters, 201. *Ancient History*



- EUGÈNE, Prince, capability of, 186; victories of, 188. *Modern History*
- EUGÉNIE, play of, how planned by Goethe, 79; success of, 88. *Goethe's Annals*
- EUGENIUS II, Pope, driven from Rome, retires to Florence, 227; peace of, with Count Sforza, 228; seeks the aid of the Venetians and Florentines, 228; regains his dominions, 229; compels the Duke of Milan to sue for peace, 229; leaves Florence and goes to Bologna, 238; quarrel between, and the Count Poppi, 247; deluded by Piccinino, sends him 5,000 ducats, 250; loses all his towns in Bologna, 251. *History of Florence*
- EUGENIUS IV, Pope, state of Rome under, 325, 326. *History of the Popes, i*
- Pope, advises Uladislaus to break faith with Amurath, 38; contest of, with the councils, 170. *Middle Ages, ii*
- EUMENES II, accession of, after Attalus I, 232. *Ancient History*
- EUNUCH, the riddle of the, 174. *Republic of Plato*
- EUNUCHS, as doorkeepers, 160. *Plato's Dialogues*
- intrusted with magistracy in Tonnquin, 249; have wives, 249. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- EUPHRATES, the river, source of, 19; northeastern boundary of Syria, 22; affluents of, 23. *Ancient History*
- the people of the valley of, iii; Izdubar's conflict on the banks of the ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 29-32; campaigns of Assur-nasir-pal on the, 165, 170, 187-191, 194, 197, 211, 221, 222, 224, 239-246, 259, 262, 282, 293. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- EUPHUISM, origin of, 64. *History of English People, ii*
- EURIC, the Visigoth, harsh treatment of his Catholic subjects by, 4, note f. *Middle Ages, i*
- EURIPIDES, influence of, on Greek drama, 202 (1st ed., 298). *Middle Ages, i*
- the dramas of, iv; style of, 140. *British Essayists, ii*
- maxims of, about tyrants, 270. *Classic Drama, i*
- EUROPE, why unwise for America to make artificial ties with, 43. *Republic of Plato*
- the pacification of, 30. *American Orators, i*
- area of, 15. *American Orators, ii*
- situation in, 153. *Ancient History*
- effects of centralization in, 87, 90, 91; power of the press in, 186, 187; difficulties of republics of, 232; free speech in, 267, 269; inequality of intellectual attainment in, 321; aim of education in, 324; commercial ties of, with United States, 428, 429; effect of war on population of, 440. *Democracy in America, i*
- civilization of, in fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, 24; national languages of, 25; connection of the Reformation with political state of, 57-63; wars of Charles V and Francis I in, 60-63. *History of the Popes, i*
- EUROPE, condition, political and moral, of, at the close of the sixteenth century, 123 et seq.; the popes seek to establish a balance of power in, 220; religious systems of, in sixteenth century, 287, 288, 289; complicated political relations of, 345 et seq.; outbreak of Thirty Years' War, 384, 385. *History of the Popes, ii*
- state of religion during the pontificate of Sixtus V, 97, 107; changes effected by the Reformation in certain states of, 98 et seq.; liberties of, in danger from Louis XIV and consequent wars, 122, 123 et seq.; war of the Spanish succession, 126 et seq.; altered state of, and internal commotions, 134. *History of the Popes, iii*
- Arabian learning in, v; art and literature in, v. *Moorish Literature*
- the three sections of, 102. *Philosophy of History*
- development of, 15, 17, 19; society of, 17. *Political Economy, i*
- moderate extent of states in, 269. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- changes in population of, 23. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- EURYPYLUS, treatment of the wounded, 91, 93. *Republic of Plato*
- EUSEBIUS PAMPHILI, earliest chronological historian extant, 9. *Ancient History*
- on the successful progress of Christianity, 5. *History of the Popes, i*
- EUSTACE, brother to Godfrey, 13; pleads for Armida, 79; rival of Rinaldo, 86; secretly follows Armida, 102; in defence of Jerusalem, 372. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- the monk, 161. *History of English People, i*
- EUTHYDEMUS, successor of Diodotus II, 253. *Ancient History*
- brother of Polemarchus, 2. *Republic of Plato*
- EVAGORAS, the revolt of, 90. *Ancient History*
- statue erected to, by the Athenians, 189. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- EVAN OF WALES, alliance of, with the Spanish, 144; murder of, by John Lamb, 158. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- EVANGELISTS, four animals symbolizing the, 263. *Divine Comedy*
- EVE, barren wood due to sin of, 274; enthronement of, 416. *Divine Comedy*
- EVELYN, John, wife and family of, taken to Wotton, on account of plague, 57; wheels for racing shown to, 57; letter from Lord Sandwich to, of defeat of Dutch, 58; Dutch prisoners sent to, 58; plague-stricken appeal to, 59; thanks to, by King, for faithfulness during plague, 61; King gives order to, to attend him at Whitehall, 61; project of infirmity by, 62; book on heresy of Jesuits against kings and states, 62. *Index—7*



- given to his Majesty by, 62; notice given to King by, of peace between Spain and Portugal, 63; Leeds castle hired by, for prison, 63; fleet visited by, after sea fight (June, 1666), 65; losses of ships and men given by, in fight between Albemarle's fleet and Dutch, 65; King nominates, commissioner for making saltpetre, 66; Bishop of London and Lord Chancellor choose, as surveyor, to repair St. Paul's, 67; Great Fire witnessed by, 68; burning of St. Paul's and other buildings described by (September, 1666), 69, 72; King makes request of, to save Holborn from fire, 70; survey of ruins given to King by, and plot for new city, 74; letter from, to Sir Samuel Tuke, in regard to rebuilding city after Great Fire, 74, 75.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- EVENING** (poem), 243.  
*Japanese Literature*
- EVENING DIVINATION**, the Japanese superstition of, 241, note.  
*Japanese Literature*
- EVENING GLORY**, a Japanese story, 68-93.  
*Japanese Literature*
- EVERETT**, Edward, biography of, 149, 150; on "The History of Liberty," 151-171.  
*American Orators*, ii
- EVESHAM**, origin of, 40; battle of, 197.  
*History of English People*, i
- EVIDENCE AGAINST ARGUMENTS**, antitheses for and against, 195.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- EVIDENCES**, the "Talmud" on, 8.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- EVIL**, nature of, 32.  
*French Revolution*, i
- origin of, Hindu version of the, 12; the unchangeableness of, 47.  
*Hindu Literature*
- involuntary, Socrates' doctrine of, 8; and ignorance connected, 191; removed by wisdom only, 132.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- God not the author of, 42, 59, 61, 73; the destructive element in the soul, 316; justice must exist even among the, 30; supposed prosperity of, 42; more numerous than the good, 95.  
*Republic of Plato*
- thought to be kept from ("Dhammapada"), 125; accumulation of, painful (ibid.), 125; fool becomes full of (ibid.), 125; for one who does none (ibid.), 126; doers go to hell (ibid.), 126.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- EVIL RECOLLECTIONS**, of ("Book of the Dead"), 74.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- EVOLUTION**, doctrine regarding origin of man taught by, 75.  
*Physics and Politics*
- EX-POST-FACTO LAWS**, 113, 145.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- restrictions upon, 246.  
*Federalist*
- EXAMINATIONS**, competitive, defects and advantages of, 167 (1st ed., 213).  
*British Orators*, ii
- the "Talmud" on, 170.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- EXAMPLE**, order of, in relation to discourse, 255, 256.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- EXAMPLES**, how far to be followed, 89-95 (1st ed., 125-131); kinds of, 91 (1st ed., 127).  
*British Orators*, i
- EXARCHATE**, the, bestowal of, on the Roman pontiffs, 14.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- EXCELLENCE**, relative nature of, 184.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- dramatic, the number of times Æschylus gained the prize for, iv.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- EXCESS**, dangers in, 254.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- EXCHANGE**, the Royal, 57.  
*History of English People*, ii
- John Stuart Mill on, 419-458.  
*Political Economy*, i
- foreign, the usual mode of payment of international debts, 129; the premium on, 131; the par of, 132; favorable and unfavorable, 134; conditions which affect, 134, 135; disturbances of, 135; dependent on balance with all countries, 136; how affected by depreciation of currency, 151; real and nominal, 152; influence of credit on, 152.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- the improper or secondary use of possessions, 12; originally no part of the money-making art, 13.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- the art of, necessary in the formation of the state, 48.  
*Republic of Plato*
- example of Holland in regard to, 381, 382, and note; a constant constraint on despotic power, 392.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- EXCHANGES**, the "Talmud" on, 9.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- EXCHEQUER**, Court of, 119, 137; Richard Fitz-Neal's treatise on, 146.  
*History of English People*, i
- Court of, closed, 360.  
*History of English People*, ii
- EXCISE BILL**, the, 379, 383.  
*History of English People*, ii
- EXCISES**, inequality of taxation by impost duties equalized only by, 172.  
*Federalist*
- EXCITEMENT**, influence of, on commercial enterprise, 165.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- love of, overstocking of employment caused by, 374.  
*Political Economy*, i
- EXCLUSION**, proposed, of four States, 61.  
*American Orators*, i
- on, from succession to the throne, 243.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- EXCLUSION BILL**, 379, 383.  
*History of English People*, ii
- EXCLUSIVE**, the, in fashionable life, 180.  
*American Essayists*
- EXCOMMUNICATION**, bulls of, 25.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- bulls of, 45, 190 et seq., 236, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- EXECUTIONER**, on the, in negro states, 97.  
*Philosophy of History*
- payment of, 370.  
*Political Economy*, i
- EXECUTIONS**, the "Talmud" on, 171.  
*Hebrew Literature*

EXECUTIVE, the, should be appointed septennially, 310.

—*American Orators*, i  
—Garfield on the true prerogatives of the, 338 (1st ed., 358).

—*American Orators*, ii  
—the, of the United States, principal agent in the business of appointments, 360; unity of the desirable, 386-393; a vigorous, inconsistent with genius of republican government, 386; energy in the, a leading power in the definition of good government, 386; ingredients which constitute energy in the, 387; objections to plurality in the, 388-390; plurality in the, destroys responsibility, 390; the ideas of a council to the, 392; unity of the, of this state one of best features of constitution, 393; shortness of duration in office, as affecting the independence of the, 396; various powers of the, 409-411; on the treaty-making power of the, 412-416; treaty-making power of the, one of the best features of the Constitution, 412; objection that the, ought alone to possess power of making treaties, 412. *Federalist*

EXERCISE, the pleasure of, 282.

—*American Essayists*  
EXERCISES, use of, in teaching, 207.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—military, the burden of frequent, 186. *Federalist*

—spiritual, of Ignatius Loyola and his followers, 125, note, et seq., 156-159, 211. *History of the Popes*, i  
—naked, in Greece, 140.

—*Republic of Plato*  
EXERTIONS, increase of wealth result of increase of, 86. *Political Economy*, i

EXETER, the Danes in, 48; revolts against the Conqueror, 100.

—*History of English People*, i  
—Courtenay, Marquis of, death of, 428. *History of English People*, i

EXILE, murderer of Laios to be an ("Edipus Rex"), 66; Medea commanded to be an ("Medea"), 97; union closer in spite of ("Phædra"), 364; Aricia's opinion on (ibid.), 367. *Classic Drama*, i

—Philocrates condemned to, 303. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—privations of Dante during, 356; place of refuge of Dante during, 356. *Divine Comedy*

EXISTENCE, amphibious, of the Hellenes, 227. *Philosophy of History*

—a participation in essence, 125.

—*Plato's Dialogues*

—a participation in essence, 290. *Republic of Plato*

EXORCISM, rite of, 257. *History of the Popes*, ii

EXORCISMS, Babylonian, 159-161; Assyrian, 198, 202-205. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

EXPANSION, historical, an element in Hegel's later lectures, xii. *Philosophy of History*

EXPATRIATION, the right of, 428. *American Orators*, i

EXPATRIATION, wholesale, a reflection on government, 318.

—*Political Economy*, i  
EXPEDIENT, the, and the good, 180.

—*Plato's Dialogues*

EXPEDIENTS, the benefit of, 60. *Hindu Literature*

EXPEDITION, the, of Zaidu in search of the seer ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 38, 39; against Khumbaba, and battle in the Black Forest (ibid.), 72-75. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—a Hunting, an ode celebrating, 173, 174. *Chinese Literature*

—private, reason for generals seeking some, 38. *Demosthenes' Orations*

EXPENDITURE, unproductive, of rich, not necessary to the employment of the poor, 66. *Political Economy*, i

—taxation of, 335. *Political Economy*, ii

EXPENDITURES, on public, 407 (1st ed., 453). *American Orators*, ii

—Walpole on public, 152 (1st ed., 252). *British Orators*, i

EXPERIENCE, the lamp of, 58; the best teacher, 111. *American Orators*, i

—the only real instruction, 173 (1st ed., 219). *British Orators*, ii

—all, founded on *a priori* cognitions, 3; necessary to the conception of change, 35; objects of the, category in relation to, 84; analogies of, 122-138. *Critique of Pure Reason*

EXPERIMENTS, usefulness of a calendar of, 101; on kinds of, 140-147; manner of making, 140, 141; how transferred, 142-144; how applied, 145. *Advancement of Learning*

—ordinary mode of conducting faulty, 331, 332; in things familiar and mean, why introduced, 359, 360; in matters purely speculative, why, 360. *Novum Organum*

EXPIATION, Zeus to accept the ("Prometheus Bound"), 9. *Classic Drama*, i

EXPLANATIONS, no need of ("The Misanthrope"), 317; not a fitting time for ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 433. *Classic Drama*, i

EXPORTATION, how influenced by the state of exchange, 152. *Political Economy*, ii

EXPORTS, estimation of, 200. *American Orators*, i

—Gladstone on, 266 (1st ed., 332). *British Orators*, ii

—effect of frauds on, 109. *Political Economy*, i

—taxes on, 35; of what advantage to foreign commerce, 97; the results of taxing, 354-357. *Political Economy*, ii

EXPOSITION, sceptical, of the cosmological problems presented in the four transcendental ideas, 275. *Critique of Pure Reason*

EXPRESSION, American, English language befriends the, 414 (1st ed., 432). *American Essayists*

EXPRESSIONS, affected, Demosthenes accused of using, 262. *Demosthenes' Orations*

- EXPRESSIONS, the ten, 211.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 EXPROPRIATION, Gladstone on, 258 (1st ed., 324).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 EXTERNALITY, abrogation of, 415.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 EXTREMITY, the, of man, God's opportunity, 131 (1st ed., 231).  
*British Orators*, i  
 EYE, the evil, 160.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —active and vivid, Lavater on an, 135 (1st ed., 203); friendly and unsuspecting, 136 (1st ed., 204).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- EYES, Œdipus puts out his, 80.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —violet-colored, of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 351.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the, of the Most Holy Ancient One, 310.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 EYLAU, the battle of, 111.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 EZELIN, commander of the Ghibellines, 29; causes 12,000 Padusans to be put to death, 31; slain, 31.  
*History of Florence*  
 EZRA, practice of intermarriage checked by, 257.  
*Ancient History*

## F

- FABER, Peter, one of the first companions of Loyola, 130, 131, note; his success at Louvain, 149.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 FABLES, Moorish, v-vii.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —Turkish, vii, 3-24.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 FABRIZIO, Aquapendente, scientific labors of, 232.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 FABRONI, Angelo, "Life of Lorenzo de' Medici" by, 30, note, 33, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 FACE, of man, Lavater on the, 131 (1st ed., 199).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 FACILITY, antitheses for and against, 195.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —acquisition of, by repetition, 122.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 FACT AND IDEAL, 166, 167.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 FACTION, the alternate domination of one, over the other, 38.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —law and justice of greater weight than, 281.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —and parties, discriminated, 174.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —dangers to governments from, 44; formation of, 45; methods of curing mischiefs of, 45; latent causes of, 45, 46; cure for evils of, not to be found in a democracy, 48; remedy for evils of, found in republics, 48.  
*Federalist*  
 FACTORIES, employment of farm hands in, 201 (1st ed., 247).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 FACTORY, growth of departments in the, 130.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 FACTS, reliability of, 261.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —varieties of, as applied to history, 3, 4; individual, 5.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 FACULTIES, intellectual, examples of, 106, 107.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —of man, how used contrary to nature in money-making, 15.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —concerning different, 171; of the soul, considered, 208, 230.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 FACULTY, poetical, functions of the, 127.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- FACULTY, acquired, transmission of, 4, 5.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 FADDILEY, the battle of, 20.  
*History of English People*, i  
 FAENZA, expulsion of the Manfredi from, 36; influence of the Jesuits at, 148; remarkable for its flax, 262; bravery of soldiers of, 263; political relations of, 267 et seq.; powers of the Ghibellines in, 268.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 FAG, character in "The Rivals," 151-238.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
 FAGGIOLA, Ugucione della, marriage of, to the daughter of Corso Donati, 81, 82; advances as far as Remoli to assist his son-in-law, 83; masters Pisa, and afterward Lucca, 84; loses them, 86.  
*History of Florence*  
 FÀ-HIEN, sketch of the life of, 205, 206; attestations of the genuineness of the writings of, 207; unreliability of the writings of, 208; the travels of, 213-277; errand of, to India, 213; the summer retreat of, 229; the studies of, in India, 264, 272; return of, to China, 273-276.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 FAIRFAX, Sir Thomas, victories of, in Civil War in England, 253, 258-261, 274, 275.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 FAIRS, use of, 38.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 FAIRY, the Woman and the (a tale), 227.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 FAIRY TALES, Moorish, vi.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 FAITH, service rendered by philosophy to, 27; mysteries of, 80.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —public, pledges of, 287; good, the law of, 292.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —national, the pledge of, 66 (1st ed., 82); the right view of, 184 (1st ed., 230).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —inscrutable ways of divine justice an argument of, 297; the essence of, 385; Dante sure of his, 386; the origin of Dante's, 386.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —confession of, subscribed by Catholic bishops, 240.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —one of the faculties of the soul, 208, 230.  
*Republic of Plato*

- FAITH**, profession of, Nabi Efendi on, 172; bad, Nabi Efendi on, 192.  
*Turkish Literature*
- FALKIRK**, the battles of, 237.  
*History of English People, i*  
—the battles of, 12.  
*History of English People, iii*
- FALKLAND**, Viscount, 240; his demands of Church reform, 242; leaves Parliament and joins Charles I, 246; death, 250; his philosophy, 323, 326, 327. *History of English People, ii*
- FALL**, the, of man, kind of knowledge which induced, 25.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—the, of man, the "Talmud" on, 17. *Hebrew Literature*
- FALSEHOOD**, a disease of learning, 18.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—death the strongest check to ("Phædra"), 368. *Classic Drama, i*  
—doom of, 184.  
*French Revolution, i*  
—preferable to mischief-stirring truth, 7. *Persian Literature, ii*  
—alien to the nature of God, 63; a medicine, only to be used by the state, 70, 101, 150; hateful to the philosopher, 178, 183.  
*Republic of Plato*
- FALSE VEZIR**, the, 170.  
*Moorish Literature*
- FALSTAFF**, character of, Macaulay on, 173 (1st ed., 209).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
—Balzac on, 248 (1st ed., 322).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- FAME**, nature of, as acquired by Allston, 384 (1st ed., 402).  
*American Essayists*  
—a winged warrior, 177.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
—the, of poets, Shelley on, 110 (1st ed., 146). *British Essayists, ii*  
—worldly, the spirit of Oederigi on the transitoriness of, 187, 188.  
*Divine Comedy*
- FAMILIARITY**, Shenstone on, 307 (1st ed., 363). *British Essayists, i*  
—Helps on, 261 (1st ed., 305). *British Essayists, ii*
- FAMILIES**, old, in "society," what meant by term of, 439 (1st ed., 457).  
*American Essayists*  
—effect on, of aristocracy, 105; effect on, of democracy, 105, 106.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
—increase in size of, 360.  
*Political Economy, i*
- FAMILY**, ancient systems governing the, 59; two types of the feudal, 59; feudal, how different from a clan, 59, 60. *Civilization in Europe*  
—the, in America, 202; powers of head of, 204; the head of, in America, 222. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—ethical principle of the, 42; relation of, to history, 59; spirit of the, in China, 120; duties of the, in China, 121. *Philosophy of History*  
—Roman, discipline in a, 77. *Physics and Politics*  
—evolution of the, 2-4; nature of the beings which constitute a, 4. *Politics of Aristotle*
- FAMILY**, the, relation of, to the state, 138, 152, 155, 156.  
*Republic of Plato*
- FAMINE**, in France, 31, 47; in 1788-1792, 93, 136, 146, 193, 201; Louis and Assembly try to relieve, 233, 345.  
*French Revolution, i*  
—in France, Louis and Assembly try to relieve, 44; in 1792, and remedy, 168; remedy by maximum, etc., 223. *French Revolution, ii*  
—the "Talmud" on, 149. *Hebrew Literature*
- FAMINES**, frequency and severity of, in the Middle Ages, 264.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
—terrible, in Europe, 374. *Philosophy of History*
- FANATICISM**, in Moorish literature, iv, vi. *Moorish Literature*  
—among the negroes, 97; of the Mahometans, 358. *Philosophy of History*
- FANO**, message of a spirit to citizens of, 161. *Divine Comedy*  
—the city of, privileges of, 264, 265; refuses to pay the tax called "Sussidio," 284. *History of the Popes, i*
- FANS**, Addison on, 215-217. *British Essayists, i*
- FANSHE**, the, envoy of the Khan demands the Lady Chaoukeun (in "The Sorrows of Han"), 296. *Chinese Literature*
- FARÁNUK**, mother of Feridún, efforts of, to protect Feridún from Zohák, 28-30. *Persian Literature, i*
- FARISI**, "Gazel" (poem), 123. *Turkish Literature*
- FARM-BUILDINGS**, characterization of, 37. *Political Economy, i*
- FARMER AND HIS HOUNDS**, the (fable), vii, 9. *Turkish Literature*
- FARMERS**, inability of, in Devonshire, to pay debts, 187 (1st ed., 233); in a state of greatest embarrassment, 188 (1st ed., 234); sufferings of, 189 (1st ed., 235); want of capital of the, 190 (1st ed., 236); capital acquired by, 190 (1st ed., 236); Scotch, harassed trades and worried professions of, 216 (1st ed., 282); careless methods of, 254 (1st ed., 320). *British Orators, ii*  
—speculation among, in the United States, 166, 167. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—the rise of, 304. *History of English People, i*
- FARMERS OF THE REVENUES**, of the, 220. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- FARM-HOUSES**, as productive capital, stability of, 73. *Political Economy, i*
- FARMING**, capital required for carrying on, 190 (1st ed., 236); influence of the want of security on, 192 (1st ed., 238); impossibility of, except under leases, 193 (1st ed., 239); profitable, hindrances to, 193 (1st ed., 239); leases necessary to carry on, 194 (1st ed., 240). *British Orators, ii*  
—distinction between large and small, 142, 150; small, comparison of, with large, 142; objections



- against, 144; advantages of, 146, 147; weight of opinion in France and England concerning, 150.  
*Political Economy, i*
- FARMS, Cobden on the cultivation of, 195 (1st ed., 241). *British Orators, ii*  
 —in United States, 196; in Europe, 197. *Democracy in America, ii*
- FARNESE, family of, 148, 172 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —family of, power and influence of, 19; debts of, 20, 21.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Alexander, Prince of Parma, captain-general of the Spanish armies under Philip II, character of, 231, 232.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Alexander, great-grandson of Paul III, Duke of Parma and Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, 70; talents of, for governing, 71, 75.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Odoardo, honors paid him at Rome, 19 et seq.; dissensions of, with Pope Urban VIII, 22; war of, with that pontiff, 22-28.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Ottavio, grandson of Paul III, obtains Camerino, 170; marries Margaret, daughter of the Emperor Charles V, 171-174.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Pietro Luigi, bestiality of, 6.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 —Pietro Luigi, son of Paul III, acquires Novara, 170; his harsh proceedings, 178; is assassinated, 178.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- FARRAGUT, David Glascoe, oration on, 363-373 (1st ed., 383-393); courage of, 364 (1st ed., 384); as a midshipman, 365 (1st ed., 385); self-reliance the great staple of the character of, 367 (1st ed., 387).  
*American Orators, ii*
- FARRAR, Frederic William, biography of, 382 (1st ed., 448); funeral oration of, on General Grant, 383-390 (1st ed., 449-456). *British Orators, ii*
- FASHION, Schopenhauer on, 226 (1st ed., 300).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —in literature, 56; in dress, 56; conformity to Roman, 60.  
*Physics and Politics*
- FASLI, Mohammed, works of, iv, v; "The Rose and the Nightingale," iv, v, 229-357. *Turkish Literature*
- FAST, general national, ordered after Great Fire in London, 75.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- FASTING, observance of, 118, 120; practised by Loyola and his disciples, 125, 126 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —rules for observing month of ("Koran"), 227.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the excellence of, Nabi Efendi on, 174. *Turkish Literature*
- FASTOLFE, Sir John, English general, victory of, at Rouvrai, 209.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- FASTS, the "Talmud," on, 6, 145.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- FATALISM (poem), 62.
- FATE, god of, 127, 129.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —anticipation of resistless, 265; human feint cannot foil ("Life a Dream"), 266. *Classic Drama, i*
- FATE AND THE THREE FISHES, the story of, 72. *Hindu Literature*
- FATES, the, description of, 325, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*
- FATHER AND SON (fable), 10.  
*Turkish Literature*
- FATHER AND THE MOTHER, in special, concerning the, 318.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- FATHERHOOD, Nabi Efendi on, 169, 170.  
*Turkish Literature*
- FATHERLAND, Altar of, in Champ-de-Mars, 297; petition and scene at, 412. *French Revolution, i*  
 —Altar of, christening at, 53.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- FATHERS, the, the "Talmud" on, 8, 199.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, learning of the, 27. *Advancement of Learning*
- FATIMA'S LOVE (ballad), 3.  
*Moorish Literature*
- FATIMA, song of (poem)—Mahomet-Ben-Sahla, 203. *Moorish Literature*
- FAUCHET, Abbé, at siege of Bastille, 166; famous for Te-Deums, 200; his funeral harangue on Franklin, 306; his Cercle Social, 344.  
*French Revolution, i*
- FAULKLAND, character in "The Rivals," 152-238. *Classic Drama, ii*
- FAULT-FINDING, Nabi Efendi on, 187.  
*Turkish Literature*
- FAULTS, usefulness of, to men, 184; man judged by, 389 (1st ed., 407).  
*American Essayists*
- FAUR, King of Kanuj, victory of Sikander over, 331. *Persian Literature, i*
- FAUST, the, of Goethe, Froude on, 275.  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —each line of Goethe's, made to stand for eternity, iv.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
 —a play by Johann Wolfgang Goethe, 1-150; character in ("Faust"), 1-150. *Classic Drama, ii*  
 —the disease of the age exemplified in, 47. *English Literature, iii*  
 —Mazzini on Goethe's, 397 (1st ed., 471). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —drama of, Goethe's efforts to complete, 35, 48, 131; plans for the representation of, 183; drawings for, 199, 233. *Goethe's Annals*  
 —the famous legend of, 426.  
*Philosophy of History*
- FAVOR, the, of princes, fragile nature of, 50. *Hindu Literature*
- FAWKES, Guy, biography of, Douglas Jerrold on, 241-246.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- FAZAREANS, the Absians and, story of, 26-45. *Arabian Literature*
- FAZIL BEG, "Gazel" (poem), 146; "Description of 'Circassian Women'" (poem), 147; "Description of Greek Women" (poem), 147.  
*Turkish Literature*

- FEAR**, Emerson on, 181.  
     — as the passion of slaves, 87. *American Essayists*  
     — effects of, Burton on, 34 (1st ed., 42). *American Orators*, i  
     — Socrates' ideas on, 206. *British Essayists*, i  
     — a cause of revolutions, 119; a cause of conspiracies, 139. *Plato's Dialogues*  
     — a solvent of the soul, 118; and shame, 156. *Politics of Aristotle*  
     — effect of, on human association, 4; the support of despotic governments, 26. *Republic of Plato*  
     — and personal interest, as means of government, 250. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
     — *Democracy in America*, i
- FEAST**, an ode celebrating a joyous, 172. *Chinese Literature*  
     — the, of Reason, 292-295; of Être Suprême, 326. *French Revolution*, ii  
     — the family, in New Atlantis, 120-123. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
     — the custom at a, 130. *Nibelungenlied*  
     — paschal, schism concerning, 12. *Hebrew Literature*
- FEAST-OFFERING**, the "Talmud" on the, 155. *Hebrew Literature*
- FECUNDITY**, the, of animals, 154; of human beings, 154; capacity of, 155. *Political Economy*, i
- FEDDAN-ES-SEBA**, 203, note, *Moorish Literature*
- FEDERALISM**, on the probability of the Union under, 106. *American Orators*, i  
     — the sin of, 47. *American Orators*, ii
- FEDERALIST**, The, reason for the writing of, iii; content and character of, iii; Chancellor Kent on, iii; purpose of the writers of, iv. *Federalist*
- FEDERALISTS**, the fathers of the, 47; convention of, in Massachusetts, 116. *American Orators*, ii  
     — of the Revolution and after, 176-178. *Democracy in America*, i
- FEDERATION**, becoming general, 288; of Champ-de-Mars, 291; deputies to, 293, 300; human species at, 294; ceremonies of, 302-307. *French Revolution*, i
- FEDEROVITCH**, General, surrender of, to Charles XII, 33. *Charles XII*
- FEELING**, religious, 51; the ultimate ground of decision of the Sophists, 269. *Philosophy of History*
- FEET**, of lifting up the ("Book of the Dead"), 58. *Egyptian Literature*
- FELICITY**, question of, debated between Socrates and a Sophist, 218. *Advancement of Learning*  
     — domestic, Steele on a scene of, 171-175 (1st ed., 215-219). *British Essayists*, i
- FELIX V**, Pope, election and supersession of, 171. *Middle Ages*, ii
- FELLOWSHIPS**, in universities, a reward for individual research, 478. *Political Economy*, ii
- FELTON**, John, murder of the Duke of Buckingham by, 192. *History of English People*, ii
- FELTON**, Sir Thomas, made prisoner by the French, 152. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
     — Sir William, an adviser of the Prince of Wales, 96, 97. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- FÉNELON**, François de Salignac de la Mothe, Abbé de, his oration to the canonesses of St. Cyr, 192. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- FÉRÁMUZ**, combat of, with Barzû, 229; capture of Barzû by, 230; conflict of army of, with that of Bahman, 316; capture of, by Bahman, 317. *Persian Literature*, i
- FERANGIS**, marriage of, to Saiâwush, 167; appeal of, to Afrâsiyâb for life of Saiâwush, 171; effect of appeal of, 171. *Persian Literature*, i
- FERDINAND I**, Emperor of Germany, commands the forces of Charles V in Italy, 74; grants religious freedom in Germany, 75; letter to, from Pope Clement VII, 84; concludes peace of Kadan, 86; his influence on the Council of Trent, 231-240. *History of the Popes*, i  
     — Emperor of Germany, election of, as King of Rome, 85; and the Bohemians, 88. *Modern History*  
     — of Aragon, independence of the Catalans toward, 473. *Middle Ages*, i  
     — of Castile (the Great), authority of, in ecclesiastical affairs, 17; demand made on, by the Emperor Henry III, 17. *History of the Popes*, i  
     — of Naples, described by Lorenzo de' Medici, 30, note. *History of the Popes*, i  
     — of Naples, illegitimate son of Alfonso of Naples, 408; confirmation of, in the succession to the crown of Naples, 408; attempt of John of Calabria to oust, 408. *Middle Ages*, i  
     — of Portugal, protest of, against the disinheritance of the daughters of Peter of Castile, 210; embassy sent by, to England, 210, 211; betroths his daughter to the son of the, Earl of Cambridge, 234. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- FERDINAND II**, Emperor of Germany, Gustavus Adolphus and, 5. *Charles XII*  
     — Emperor of Germany, pupil and zealous patron of Jesuits, 91, 274; resolves to restore Catholicism throughout his dominions, 275; severities of, against Protestants, 276 et seq.; proceedings of, at the diet of Ratisbon, 281; Bohemia transfers her allegiance from, to the Elector Palatine, 306 et seq.; is elected Emperor, 307; promises the palatinate to Maximilian of Bavaria, 322; fulfils the promise, 324 et seq.; his power in 1629, 376-379; assists the Poles against the Swedes and the Spaniards, in the Netherlands, 377; sends a third army against Mantua, 377; dismisses his general, Wallenstein, 385. *History of the Popes*, ii

**FERDINAND II**, of Aragon (the Catholic), the power of, secured by marriage of his daughter, 383, 384.

*History of English People*, i  
—of Aragon (the Catholic), 30;  
his court, 123.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—of Aragon, marries Isabella of Castile, 438; invested with the crown of Aragon, 460; conquest of Granada by, 475, 476. *Middle Ages*, i  
—of Aragon, and Isabella of Spain, 36-39, 41, 147, 148. *Modern History*  
—of Naples, the palace of, burned by Charles VIII., 56.

*Modern History*  
**FERDINAND III**, of Castile, capture of Cordova by, 430. *Middle Ages*, i

**FERDINAND IV**, of Castile, prevalence of civil dissensions in reign of, 433, 434; his gross violation of justice and remarkable death, 454.

*Middle Ages*, i  
**FERDINAND VII**, of Spain, 113.

*History of English People*, iii  
**FERGUSON**, Dr. Adam, philosophy of, 304. *English Literature*, ii

—Dr. Adam, philosophy of, 271. *English Literature*, iii  
—James, on ancient architecture, Text Introduction, 3.

*Ancient History*  
**FERHÂD**, King of Mazinderân, number of the forces of, 102; prodigies of valor performed by, 104; magic art of, 104; how ordered to be killed by Kâus, 104. *Persian Literature*, i

**FERIDUN**, prophecy relating to, 28; early life of, 28-30; revenge of, upon Zohâk, 30; conspiracy against, 33; expedition of, against Zohâk, 32-34; curious mace of, 32, 33; division of kingdom of, 37; agreement of, with Irij in regard to throne of Persia, 39; grief of, upon receiving head of Irij, 42; attempts of Silim and Thur to conciliate, 44; reply of, to messengers of Tur and Silim, 45; great warriors of, 47; determination of, to punish his sons, 46; battle array of warriors of, 47; death of, 49; empire of, how governed after his death, 49. *Persian Literature*, i

**FERMO**, city and archbishopric of, 314. *History of the Popes*, i  
—inhabitants of, refuse to permit the exportation of their corn, 80.

*History of the Popes*, iii  
**FEROCITY**, in Moorish literature, iv.

*Moorish Literature*  
**FEROZESHAH**, the battle of, 134.

*History of English People*, iii  
**FERRANDO**, illegitimate son of Alfonso, enters Tuscany, 321; his proceedings against Fojano and Chiane, 321, 322; succeeds Alfonso as King of Naples, 333; routed by John of Anjou, 335; defeats John, 336; recovers his kingdom, 350; takes Piccinino into his service, 351; puts him to death, 352; enters a new conspiracy with Pietro de' Medici's enemies, 367; sends his son Alfonso to their aid, 367; makes peace with Lorenzo de' Medici, 417; leagues with the Florentines, Duke of

Milan, and Bolognese, 424; sends the Duke of Calabria across the Tronto, 424; his forces harass the Pope's territories, 424; threatened on all sides, and has recourse to the Florentines and the Duke of Milan for assistance, 435; victorious, and concludes peace with the Pope, 436.

*History of Florence*  
**FERRARA**, 319. *Divine Comedy*  
—the siege of, 426, 427.

*History of Florence*  
—contentions of the Church with, 83; Duchess of, 147.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—lapse of, to the See of Rome, 3-8. *History of the Popes*, iii

**FERRARI**, one of the founders of the Barnabite order, 122.

*History of the Popes*, i  
**FERTILITY**, rent measured by, 406.

*Political Economy*, i  
—of countries favorable to monarchies, 271. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**FERTILIZERS**, introduction of, 180. *Political Economy*, i

**FERÛD**, combat of, with Riû, 190; combat of, with Byzun, 190; death of, 191. *Persian Literature*, i

**FESCH**, Joseph, sketch of the life of, 306, note. *Classic Memoirs*, i

**FESTIVAL**, the vernal, celebration of, 389, 390. *Hindu Literature*

—the, of the Bendideæ, 1, 34; of Dionysus, 163. *Republic of Plato*  
—the, in honor of Heabani at Erech ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 50-52.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**FESTIVALS**, H. Walpole on observation of certain, 333-337 (1st ed., 380-393). *British Essayists*, i

—the order of the, the "Talmud" on, 5. *Hebrew Literature*

—the, of the Roman Church, 294, 332. *History of the Popes*, i

—Japanese, 49. *Japanese Literature*  
—the Roman, 293.

*Philosophy of History*  
—payment for, in Greece, 17.

*Political Economy*, i  
—inconvenience of too many, 41. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**FEUDALISM**, origin of, in barbarism, 34, 35; universality of, 55, 56; population of countries, how affected by, 57; change in value of property caused by, 57; position of woman, how influenced by, 57; perpetuation of family, why necessary to, 61; why so hated, 61; why the only tyranny to which man will willingly submit, 62; comparatively small influence of the Church upon, 62; organization in, why impossible, 63, 64; power of authority in, 65; public power in, 65; difficulties in establishing federal government in, 66; resistance by force the only political right of, 67; influence of, on the development of the individual, 67; relation of, to chivalry, 68; influence of, upon literature, 68; attempts made to regulate, 68; influence of crusades upon, 132.

*Civilization in Europe*

- FEUDALISM**, effect of want of centralization in, 85. *Democracy in America*, i  
—the protection and character of, 73. *English Literature*, i  
—death of, in France, 115. *French Revolution*, i  
—growth of, under the Conqueror, 102, 103; ruin of, 280. *History of English People*, i  
—rise of, 215. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—contempt of the Duriô of Japan one of the causes of, 31, note. *Japanese Literature*  
—suppression of, by monarchy, 17. *Modern History*  
—decline of, as affecting estimation of trading classes, 171. *Political Economy*, i  
**FEUDAL SYSTEMS**, description of, 87; comparison of, to confederacies, 87. *Federalist*  
**FEUDS**, nature of, and derivation of the word, 257. *Middle Ages*, i  
**FEUILLANS**, the, club, 278, 411. *French Revolution*, i  
—the, club, denounce Jacobins, 5; decline, 43; extinguished, 45; Battalion, 55; Justice and Patriotism, 65; Directory, 65. *French Revolution*, ii  
—the order of, 467. *Novum Organum*  
**FEUILLANTINES**, fatal effects of their austere penances, 294. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**FICHTE**, Johann Gottlieb, on God, 16; opposition to, 30; withdrawal of, from Jena Academy, 80. *Goethe's Annals*  
—Johann Gottlieb, philosophy of, in conflict with that of Socrates and Plato, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**FICKLENESS REBUKED** (ballad), 132. *Moorish Literature*  
**FICTION**, censorship of, necessary, 57, 66-72, 94, 299; not to represent sorrow, 68, 310; representing intemperance to be discarded, 72; stories about the gods, not to be received, 58, 70, 94; stories of the world below, objectionable, 66. *Republic of Plato*  
**FIDELITY**, an ode entreating, 145. *Chinese Literature*  
—Segismund questions Clotaldo's ("Life a Dream"), 237. *Classic Drama*, i  
—evils of, 382. *Philosophy of History*  
—necessity of, in conduct of industry, 136. *Political Economy*, i  
**FIERS**, feudal, at first precarious and resumable at will, 191 and note; at length given for life, 191 and note; changes in the, 255, 256, 257; their nature afterward, 258; some consequences of their perpetuity, 262. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**FIELD**, the, of beans, v. *Egyptian Literature*  
—the, of March, origin of the assemblies so termed, 178; attended by the Roman inhabitants of Gaul, 237. *Middle Ages*, i  
**FIELDING**, Henry, Prescott on, 118. *American Essayists*  
**FIELDING**, Henry, biography of, 270 (1st ed., 314); on "The Commonwealth of Letters," 271-275 (1st ed., 315-319). *British Essayists*, i  
—Henry, character of, 319. *English Literature*, i  
—Henry, 135, 424-433, 450. *English Literature*, ii  
**FIELDS**, the Happy, 122, 152, 199. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—the Elysian, 90, 91. *Egyptian Literature*  
**FIENDS**, Milton's, Macaulay on, 210 (1st ed., 246). *British Essayists*, ii  
**FIKE**, character in "Life a Dream," 205-269. *Classic Drama*, i  
**FIGANI**, "Gazel" (poem), 89. *Turkish Literature*  
**FILIPPO**, Visconti, master of all Lombardy, 177; desires to recover Genoa, 177; treaty with the Florentines, 178; breaks it by taking Brescia and Genoa, 178; war with the Florentines, 179; routs them, 180; peace concluded by a mediation of the Pope, 192; breaks it and is defeated, 192; passes through Lucca, 204, 205; makes peace with the league, 227; promises his natural daughter to Sforza, 227; attacks the Church, 227; the Neapolitans ask his assistance, 232; Alfonso taken prisoner, 232; liberates him, 233; betrayed by Spinola, 234; league against him, 236; sends Piccinino to recover Genoa, 237; Piccinino defeated, 239; desires Sforza to make peace, 245; the treaty, 246; resolves to take Romagna, 249; his excuses for Piccinino, 251; sends 30,000 florins to Sforza, 252; resolves to attack Tuscany, 262; exasperated with Piccinino, 287; marries his daughter to Sforza, 288. *History of Florence*  
**FINANCE**, the revolutionary system of, 27. *British Orators*, ii  
—system of, in the United States, 114, 144. *Democracy in America*, i  
—policy of State system of, 160. *Federalist*  
**FINANCES**, the United States, 408 (1st ed., 454). *American Orators*, ii  
—bad state of, in France, 41, 57, 78, 95; how to be improved, 71, 78, 84, 257. *French Revolution*, i  
—papal, 277, 318-325, iii, 8-11. *History of the Popes*, i  
**FINERY**, for women, Nabi Efendi on, 194. *Turkish Literature*  
**FINLAND**, invasion of, by Muscovites, 129. *Charles XII*  
—opposition of, to Charles of Sudermania, 262. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**FINSBOROUGH**, battle of (an Anglo-Saxon poem), 54. *English Literature*, i  
**FIRDUSI**, rank of, as a Persian poet, iv; sketch of life of, vi, vii; wanderings of, vii; characteristics of poetry of, vii; national poet of Persia, 3; "Shah Námeh" of, 7-347; "Invocation" of, 334; "Satire on Máhmúd" of, 336; "Book of Kings" of, 337. *Persian Literature*, i



- FIRE**, incantation to ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 19; ode to, 201.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —the secret fount of, stolen by Prometheus ("Prometheus Bound"), 6; the gift of Prometheus (ibid.), 11.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —baptism of, Prince Imperial's, 415.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —the, of preparation, 223.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —the popular notion of, useless, 392.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —how discovered by Hùsheng, King of Persia, 9.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
 —obtained by friction, 123.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —Agni, the god of ("Vedic Hymns"), 45; kills no man ("Zend-Avesta"), 84; invocation to (ibid.), 106; method of worshipping (ibid.), 106; the, of hell ("Koran"), 264; sacrificial rites to ("Life of Buddha"), 333.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —ordeal by, 110.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**FIRE-WORSHIPPERS**, religion of, by whom founded, 9; by whom taught to the people, 264; spread of, religion of, 265.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
**FIRST-BORN**, the, "Talmud" on, 8.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**FIRST-FRUIT**s, the, "Talmud" on the, 5.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**FIRST GATE**, the, "Talmud" on, 7.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**FISHER**, John, Bishop of Rochester, 275.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —John, Bishop of Rochester, 26.  
*English Literature*, ii  
 —John, Bishop of Rochester, supports the New Learning, 381; patron of Erasmus, 387; his reply to Luther, 397; opposes Henry VIII's divorce, 405; imprisoned, 425; death, 426.  
*History of English People*, i  
**FISHER-BOY URASHIMA**, ballad of the, 225.  
*Japanese Literature*  
**FISHERIES**, on the wealth drawn by the American colonies from their, 239 (1st ed., 439).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —America rival of Great Britain and France in, 14, 55.  
*Federalist*  
 —varieties of, 28.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**FISHERMAN**, the Monkey and the, 258.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**FISHERY**, whale, as carried on by the people of New England, 240 (1st ed., 350).  
*British Orators*, i  
**FISHES**, story of Fate and the Three, 72.  
*Hindu Literature*  
**FITNET**, Khanim, "Gazel" (poem), 143; "Musaddes" (poem), 144.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**FITZGERALD**, Edward, rank of, as a translator, 341, 345, 346.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
 —Maurice, forces under, 121.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**FITZ-STEPHEN**, Robert, victory of, 121.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**FITZ-THOMAS**, Thomas, Mayor of London, 248.  
*History of English People*, i  
**FITZ-WALTER**, Robert, 157, 161.  
*History of English People*, i  
**FIVE BOROUGHS**, 60, 65.  
*History of English People*, i  
**FLACCUS**, meeting of Dante with shade of, in Hell, 15.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**FLAG**, on our father's, 295 (1st ed., 315); sinking of the, at Fort Sumter, 295 (1st ed., 315); Ireland on the American, 452 (1st ed., 498).  
*American Orators*, ii  
**FLAMES**, of the four ("Book of the Dead"), 129.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 —on high, 138.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**FLAMMARION**, Camille, biography of, 458 (1st ed., 532); on "The Plurality of Inhabited Worlds," 459-466 (1st ed., 533-540).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**FLANDERS**, how conquered by Louis XV, 7.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —causes of dissensions in, 167; internal disturbances in, 202 et seq., 231.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —relation of, with England, 277, 278; English Guild of Merchant Adventurers in, 363.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —relations of, with England, 53; occupied by the French, 356; delivered by Marlborough, 452.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —fraudulent conduct of Philip IV toward the Count of, 41; commerce of people of, with England, 49; their rebellion against Count Louis, 60, 61 and notes; their insubordination, 83.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
 —woollen manufacture of, 48, 49.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
 —invasion of, by Louis XIV, 177.  
*Modern History*  
 —farming in, 145, 176.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —Joan, Countess of, case of, 132.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
 —Lord Henry of, the knighting of, by Edward III, 14, 15.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Louis I, Earl of, dissension between, and the Flemings, 12; defeat of, at Cadsant, 13; arrest of ambassador by, 162, 163; efforts of, to suppress the white hoods, 170 et seq.; victory of, at Nevele, 205; escape of, from Bruges, 247, 248; death of, 277.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Louis I, Earl of, challenged by inhabitants of Ghent, 133.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**FLANDRE**, regiment de, at Versailles, 210, 212, 227.  
*French Revolution*, i  
**FLATTERERS**, the tongues of, daggers, 18.  
*Hindu Literature*  
**FLATTERY**, antitheses for and against, 195.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —how punished in Mohammedan hell, 217.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**FLAX**, leases which preclude the growth of, 205 (1st ed., 251); comparison of, tax on, with wheat, 204 (1st ed., 250).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —jobber in hemp and, oracle concerning a ("The Knights"), 145.  
*Classic Drama*, i

- FLAX**, cultivation of, 34; Irish frauds in sale of, 111. *Political Economy*, i
- FLEECE**, Golden, the, death of the guardian of ("Medea"), 104. *Classic Drama*, i
- FLEET**, straits of Spanish, at Manila, 428; Spanish, complete destruction of, at Santiago, 433. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—united, number of ships composing the, 423. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- FLEETS**, ability to maintain, 20. *Political Economy*, i
- FLEMINGS**, the, in Pembroke, 203, 204; under Edward III, 277. *History of English People*, i
- FLEMMING**, Count, besieges Riga, 29; favorite of Augustus, 73; announces Charles' visit to Augustus at Dresden, 92; brings Polish nobility to Augustus' side, 128. *Charles XII*
- FLESSELLES**, Provost, of Paris, 150, 155; shot, 170. *French Revolution*, i
- FLETCHER**, John, 291, 307-317. *English Literature*, i  
—John, 34, 45, 100. *English Literature*, ii  
—Phineas and Giles, 221. *History of English People*, ii
- FLEURUS**, battle of, 428. *History of English People*, ii
- FLEURY**, Joly de, Controller of Finance, 57. *French Revolution*, i  
—André Hercule de, Cardinal, regency of, 200. *Modern History*
- FLODDEN**, battle of, 40. *History of English People*, ii  
—battle of, 33. *Modern History*
- FLORA**, the, of the Antilles, 349. *Democracy in America*, ii
- FLORENCE**, state of, in the fourteenth century, Macaulay on, 158 (1st ed., 194); merchant princes of, 159 (1st ed., 195); history of, by Machiavelli, 188 (1st ed., 224). *British Essayists*, ii  
—city of, prophecy of future of the, 23; prophecy of Dante of calamities in, 104; lament of Dante over, 167; the decay of, 188, 242; reference to the Church of San Miniato in, 191; invective against the immodesty of the women of, 239; character of ancient, 347; cause of the degeneracy of, 351. *Divine Comedy*  
—origin of, 54; early division of, 56; Guelph and Ghibelline factions in, 58; reform of the state of, 63; remodelled by Guelphs, 64; the city of, excommunicated by Gregory X, 65; the government of, reformed by the citizens, 66; institution of priors and Signory in, 67; discords between the people and nobility of, 68; both parties in, admonished, 70; another reform in, 71; quarrel among the Cancellieri, 73; Charles of Valois made governor of, 75; new troubles occasioned in, by Corso Donati, 77, 78; fire destroys 1,700 houses in, 79; fresh divisions in, 84; election of magistrates in, by emborsation, 88; Duke of Athens governor of, 90; Duke of Calabria's en-try into, 90; government of, remodelled, 91; new disturbances in, 93; an engagement between the factions in, prevented, 94, 95; Duke of Athens made governor of, 97; three conspiracies formed in, 105; insurrection in, 107; the Duke of, expelled, 109; proceedings between the people and nobility of, 115; plague in, 116; eight citizens appointed commissioners of war of, 133; institution of the balia in, 137; new disturbances in, 141; plebeians in, arise in arms, 142; demands of the plebeians of, 147; story of Piero degli Albizzi, 155; people of, terrified by Charles of Durazzo, 161; Benedetto Alberti banished, 162; speech of Veri de' Medici, 166; Donato Acciajuoli banished, 168; conspiracy defeated, 169; the Medici regain their influence in, 178; Duke of Milan enters into a treaty with the people of, 177; breaks it, 177; defeats the Florentines, 180; factions of Uzano and Medici in, 187; league of, with the Venetians, 189; new taxation in, called catasto, 190; insurrection of Volterra in, 195; war of, with Lucca, 196, 207; people of, defeated by Piccinino, 206; league with the Luchese, 207; state of, 226; government of, remodelled, 230, 231; council of, 248. *History of Florence*
- FLORENCE**, authority of the Medici in, 33; patriots of, seek shelter in Venice, 93. *History of the Popes*, i  
—curtailment of the power of, by Frederic Barbarossa, 341; magistracy of, 343; curious mode of election in, 344; the consiglio di popolo, 345; defiance of law by the nobility in, 346; Walter de Brienne invested with extraordinary powers in, 349; singular ordinances relative to the nobles in, 351; machinations of the Guelphs and persecutions of the Ghibellines in, 352, 354 and note *w*; restoration of the Guelphs in, 358; Pisa bought by, 364; further disquietudes in government of, 411; first voyage of ships of, to Alexandria, 413 and note *k*. *Middle Ages*, i  
—in the fifteenth century, 11, 12. *Modern History*
- FLORIDA**, cession of, to England, 38; restored to Spain, 65. *History of English People*, iii
- FLOUR**, tax on, in Rome, 285. *History of the Popes*, i  
—rigid exaction of tax on, in Ferrara, 178. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—tax on, under Pope Alexander VII, 78. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—first method of manufacturing, 25. *Political Economy*, i
- FLOWER-FEAST**, story of the, 143-146. *Japanese Literature*
- FLOWERS** ("Dhammapada"), 119-120; man gathering, death carries off (ibid.), 119; scent of virtue compared to that of (ibid.), 119. *Sacred Books of the East*

- FLUTE**, the, popularity of, as a musical instrument at Athens, 205; myth of the, 205, 206; what emotions best expressed on, 207.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —the, to be rejected, 83; players and makers, 307.  
*Republic of Plato*  
**FLUTE-GIRLS**, 193.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
**FLUTE-PLAYER**, The, 255.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**FLY**, The (fable), 4.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**FOE**, disciples of, draw a frightful consequence from a sacred doctrine, 39 and note.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**FOHI**, original civilizer of China, 118.  
*Philosophy of History*  
**FOIX**, Evan de, seizure of the castle of Orthes by, 79, 80; accidental death of, 108.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
 —Gaston Phœbus, Count de, Sir John Froissart visits the court of, at Orthes, 301 et seq.; the character of, 312, 313, 314; the family affairs of, 315; attempt on the life of, 317, 318; death of the son of, 319; celebration of the feast of St. Nicholas by, 321.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Gaston Phœbus, Count de, the death of, 78; description of the funeral of, 81.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
 —Gaston Phœbus, Count de, victories won by, 60, 61.  
*Modern History*  
**FOLCO**, of Genoa (or Marseilles), the spirit of, in Paradise, 320 et seq.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**FOLKER**, the standard borne by, 28; decides to go to Hungary, 236; styled, the minstrel, 236; Burgundian party guided by, through Hungary, 255; watch of, with Hagan, 293; musical talent of, 293; challenge of, to Kriemhild's men, 294; the matchless strength of, 325; slain by Hildebrand, 367.  
*Nibelungenlied*  
**FOLKLAND**, nature of, 214.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
**FOLK-LORE**, Armenian, iii, iv, vi, viii, 7 et seq.  
*Armenian Literature*  
 —among Moorish tribes, vi.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**FOLK-STORIES**, origin of, iv.  
*Malayan Literature*  
**FOLLY**, effect of, in a wise man, 243.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —the result of the jackal's, 42.  
*Hindu Literature*  
**FONSECA**, physician, knowledge of, 120.  
*Charles XII*  
**FONTENOY**, battle of, 10.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 —battle of, 203.  
*Modern History*  
 —battle of, 254.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**FOOD**, blessing for, 49.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —the quantity of, to be eaten daily, 58.  
*Persian Literature*, ii  
 —adulteration of, 110; production of, in France and England compared, 148, 149.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —the condition of life and existence, 48.  
*Republic of Plato*  
**FOOL**, the, how fortune favors, 35.  
*Persian Literature*, ii  
 —the ("Dhammapada"), 120, 121; characteristics of (ibid.), 120; unconscious of his own evil deeds (ibid.), 127; brings about his own destruction (ibid.), 129; no companionship in (ibid.), 143.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the, Who Sells Wisdom (fable), 14.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**FOOLISH PRINCES**, The (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 405.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**FOOLS**, Lamb on, 11, 13, 14.  
*British Essayists*, ii  
**FOOT-BATHS**, the "Talmud" on, 295.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**FOOTMAN**, the Heavenly, John Bunyan on, 115-126 (1st ed., 191-202).  
*British Orators*, i  
**FORCE**, physical, at the origin of all powers, 39; why disavowed by nations, 39, 40; relation of, to human society, 137.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —occasional need of, 144; military, regulated by the resources of a country, 147.  
*Federalist*  
 —defensive, of states in general, 129; relative, 132; offensive, 133.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**FORD**, John, 291, 297 et seq., 312.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —John, 248.  
*English Literature*, ii  
**FOREORDINATION**, Nabi Efendi on, 192.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**FOREHEAD**, the, Lavater on, 132 (1st ed., 200).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the, of the Most Holy Ancient One, 309.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**FOREST**, charmed, Alcasto tries to enter, 269; Tancred enters, 272; Prince of Est, 348; Rinaldo invades, 356-362; cuts down the magic myrtle, 363; charm is broken, 363; supplies wood for Godfrey's defences, 364.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
 —the Wask, the mountainous range called the Vosges, 392.  
*Nibelungenlied*  
**FOREST LAWS**, the, of the Anglo-Norman kings, 230, note s.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
**FORESTS**, the, of the Atlantic coast, of America, 21.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —character of labor in, 34.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**FORGERS**, the punishment of, in Hell, 118, 119.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**FORGETFULNESS**, the herb of, 264.  
*Japanese Literature*  
**FORLI**, sovereignty of, given to his nephew by Pope Sixtus IV, 35; soldiers of, excellent, 263; Ghibelline faction powerful in, 268.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**FORM**, the logical, of all judgments, 81.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —meaning of, 368, 369, 373, 374, 388; does not give existence, 368; discovery of, why important, 369; doctrine of, explained, 369-371; investigation of, instanced in the case of heat, 375-395.  
*Novum Organum*



- FORMOSA**, marriage custom of, 2; another custom of, 10; singular belief of, 36. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- FORMS**, the, of substances, complicated nature of, 95; practicability of study of, 95. *Advancement of Learning*—contempt for, in democratic nations, 340, 341. *Democracy in America*, ii
- FORMULAS**, the world of, 183; at deadly variance with fanaticism, 183. *French Revolution*, i—essential to man, 159. *French Revolution*, ii
- FORTEBRACCIO**, Niccolo, sent by the Florentines to reduce Volterra, 196; heads a party against the Church, 227; attacks Pope Eugenius, 227; his conquests, 228, 229; defeated by Sforza, 229; his death, 229. *History of Florence*
- FORTESCUE**, Sir John, Chancellor of England, 113 et seq. *English Literature*, i—Sir John, his definition of English kingship, 357. *History of English People*, i
- FORTUNATE ISLES**, Arimida's retreat, 298, 308; palace of, 316. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- FORTUNE**, of greater good when self-procured than when obtained by gift, 189; antitheses for and against, 196; maxims on, 256, 257, 258; doctrine of, considered, 258 et seq.; difficulties in procuring, 258; time accorded to pursuit of, 274. *Advancement of Learning*—Browne on, 46, 47 (1st ed., 60, 61). *British Essayists*, i—restless search after, Bacon on a, 453 (1st ed., 511). *British Essayists*, ii—Œdipus considers himself a child of ("Œdipus Rex"), 74; results of, despised ("She stoops to Conquer"), 442. *Classic Drama*, i—influence of, on human affairs, 37, 193; private, free expenditure by Demosthenes of his, 392; sentiments of Æschines on, 427. *Demosthenes' Orations*—Montaigne on, 50, note (1st ed., 110, note). *French, German; Italian Essays*—the vicissitudes of, 63. *Persian Literature*, ii—the long-haired (poem—Azizi), 127. *Turkish Literature*
- FORTY VEZIRS**, History of the, 359-462. *Turkish Literature*
- FOUCHÉ**, reply of, to Metternich, 155. *Classic Memoirs*, iii—Joseph, Duke of Otranto, at Lyons, 285. *French Revolution*, ii
- FOUNDLING**, Œdipus a ("Œdipus Rex"), 72. *Classic Drama*, i
- FOWKE**, General, governor of Gibraltar, refusal of, to furnish battalion for Minorca, 241; supercession of, by Lord Tyrawley and Lord Panmure, 241; trial of, for disobeying orders, 249; King gives regiment of, to Jefferies, 249. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- FOX**, the hero of European animal fables, vii. *Moorish Literature*
- Fox**, the, the emblem of subtlety, 43. *Republic of Plato*—the, and the Lion (fable), 8; and the Crab (fable), 16; and the Partridge (fable), 19; and the Sparrow (fable), 19; and the Wolf (fable), 21. *Turkish Literature*
- Fox**, Charles James, biography of, 289, 290 (1st ed., 399, 400); on rejection of Bonaparte's overtures of peace, 291-334 (1st ed., 401-444); epithets thrown at, 343 (1st ed., 453). *British Orators*, i—Charles James, statement by, of merit in treaty with Prussia, 230; refusal of, to continue in office, 262; request of Lady Yarmouth to, not to resign, 263; desire of, for union with Pitt, 263; reconciliation of Newcastle with, advised by Duke of Grafton, 267; difficulties placed by, in Pitt's way, 270; request by, to Duke of Devonshire to accept the treasury, 270; appointments obtained by, for friends, 275; invention of, to distress the ministry, 276. *Classic Memoirs*, ii—Charles James, eloquence of, 276, 311, 315 et seq. *English Literature*, ii—Charles James, 67; his India bill, 69; supports regency of Prince of Wales, 81; attitude toward Revolution, 82, 83; his Libel Act, 85; Burke's quarrel with, 85; forsaken by the Whigs, 91; returns to office, 110; death, 110. *History of English People*, iii—George, Quaker, 52, 58, 133. *English Literature*, ii
- FOXES**, superstition in Japan and China regarding, 77. *Japanese Literature*
- FOY**, Café de, revolutionary, 149, 204, 208. *French Revolution*, i—General, his retreat from Waterloo, 391. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- FRAGMENT** (poem—Prince Jem), 79; (poem—Harimi), 86; (poem—Gazali), 94; (poem—Sami), 139. *Turkish Literature*
- FRANCE**, danger from, 100; charges of American ingratitude to, 120; the friendship of America for, 283; the gigantic ambition of, 356; republican, sympathy for, 360; love of America for, 451. *American Orators*, i—necessity of an English alliance with, 147 (1st ed., 248); intention of Germany to interfere in, 249 (1st ed., 404); Pitt's reason for refusing to negotiate with, 309, 310 (1st ed., 419, 420). *British Orators*, i—prepares to invade Holland, 8; the consolidation of Belgium with, 9; declares war against all monarchies, 10; war waged by, against all nations of Europe, except Sweden and Denmark, 11; the address of the people of, to the people of all nations, 12; Bonaparte's hold upon, 40; impoverished state of, 48; Emmet charged with being an emissary of, 96 (1st ed., 112); connection with, intended, 97 (1st ed., 113); Emmet



looked for assistance to, 97 (1st ed., 113); incoherence of political life in, 243 (1st ed., 309); advance of the agricultural value of, compared with England, 259 (1st ed., 325); value of agricultural values in, 260 (1st ed., 326). *British Orators*, ii

FRANCE, why the centre of European civilization, 2, 3; reason for sociable and sympathetic character of people of, 3; why the most civilized country in Europe in seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, 9; nature of efforts of, toward civilization, 49-51; power of public opinion in, 88; character and political activity of States-General of, 159; state of, under Louis XI, 165-167; preponderance of, in Europe, 208.

*Civilization in Europe*

—Hastings plans to go to ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 401.

*Classic Drama*, i

—treaty of, with Lorraine, 102; condition of, at the end of the year 1630, 15.

*Classic Memoirs*, i

—war proclaimed with, 233; treaty between, and Austria, 244; plan of, to make King of Sweden absolute, 250.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

—armistice proposed by, 18; attempt of, to succor Landrecies, 32; treaty of alliance proposed by, 66; treaty between Russia and, 68; plan of, to repair reverses, 76; effect on the powers of urging peace with, 149.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

—important influence exercised by, 206; perilous condition of, at the time of the siege of Orleans, 206; state of religion in, at the time of the siege of Orleans, 214; still possessed of some of the provinces acquired by Louis XIV, 256; war declared against, by the allied powers of England, Austria, and Holland, 267; reflections on effects which the growth of revolutionary principles has produced on, 326; the title of republic first assumed by, 327.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—Constitution of, influence of, on the laws of the United States, 367, 368.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—powerlessness of authority in, Balzac on the, 253 (1st ed., 327).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—kings of, 8; early history of, 8; decay of kingship in, 11; on accession of Louis XVI, 27; and philosophy, 28, 30; famine in, 1775, 31, 32, 47; state of, prior to Revolution, 33; aids America, 39; in 1788, 92; inflammable, July, 1789, 152; gibbets in, 209; how to be regenerated, 263, 264; riotousness of, 351; Mirabeau and, 366; after the King's flight, 390; petitions against royalty, 411.

*French Revolution*, i

—warfare of towns in, 19; Europe leagues against, 33; terror of, in Spring 1792, 38; decree of war, 50; country in danger, 68, 72; general enlisting in, 72; rage of Autumn 1792, 103; Marat's Circular, September, 139; Sansculottic, 159; dec-

laration of war by, 197; Mountain and Girondins divide in, 208; communes of, 254; coalition against, 259; levy in mass, 262; prisons in, 793, 282; the revolutionary government of, 295, 309; Danton on government of, 307; one large "Committee of Mercy" in, 1795, 346; state of, since the Revolution, 372, 373.

*French Revolution*, ii

FRANCE, William I and, 109; Edward III and, 275-285; alliance with the Scots, 321; truce with Richard II, 321; Henry V and, 329-345; English expelled from, 346; relations with Italy, 384; with Henry VIII, Spain, and the Empire, 384, 385, 388, 397, 401, 403, 407.

*History of English People*, i

—civil wars in, 44, 49, 79, 118; relations with England and Holland, 354, 355; family compact with Spain of, 476.

*History of English People*, ii

—alliance of, with Prussia, 10; designs in America, 16, 17; withdraws thence, 38; alliance with the United States, 59, 80; Pitt's treaty of commerce with, 76; condition in eighteenth century, 79, 80; revolution in, 81, 82, 86-90; declares war on the Emperor, 87; on Holland, 89; on England, 90; insurrections in, 92; struggle against Europe, 92; conquers Holland, 92; Directory in, 93; conquests in Italy, 94, 95; Consulate, 96; Bonaparte's rule in, 107; revolution of 1830, 131, 132.

*History of English People*, iii

—during the reign of Charlemagne, 15; the Church in, 19, 20, 25; during the reign of Philip the Fair, 25; liberties secured to, by the pragmatic sanction, 28; Milanese war of, 62, 63; loss of power in Italy by, 77; alliance of, with Rome, 84; religious proceedings in, 114 et passim.

*History of the Popes*, i

—the reformed church of, 11, 12; the League of, 100-108; civil wars in, 117-121; restoration of Catholicism in, 290-299. *History of the Popes*, ii

—national opposition to hierarchy in, 112; re-establishment under Napoleon, 156 et seq.

*History of the Popes*, iii

—dangers to, from standing army, 11, 12. *Ideal Commonwealths*

—policy observed in the territorial division of, 6, note i; loss of English possessions in, 25; increase of the domains of, 39, 41; condition of, after the battle of Poitiers, 51; assembly of the States-General in, 51; desolation of, by famine, 52 and note h; the Jacquerie insurrection in, 53 and note j; state of, under Charles V and VI, 58, 59; under Charles VII, 70, 77; consolidations of its dominions, 90; provincial government of, under the Merovingian kings, 125; revenue of the kings of, how raised, 174. *Middle Ages*, i

—history of, 18-20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 99, 102, 104, 107, 108, 112-

- 114, 116, 117, 118, 119-121, 134, 159, 160, 161, 162-166, 170, 171-173, 173-175, 177-180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 188, 189, 200, 203, 204, 206, 208.
- Modern History*
- FRANCE, statistics of farms of, 145; productiveness of, 148, 149; Michelet's description of peasants of, 274.
- Political Economy*, i
- the capital of, happily placed, 130; cause of the increase in the power of, 328.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- population of, 23 and note; the first race of kings of, 93; law with regard to witnesses, 160, 161 and note; laws of receivers and thieves in, 162; the mayor of the palace in, 218; the second race of kings in, 241; the crown of, transferred to the Capets, 261.
- Spirit of Laws*, ii
- FRANCHISE, on the elective, 166.
- American Orators*, ii
- Parliamentary, restricted under Henry VI, 334, 335; the forty shilling, 336.
- History of English People*, i
- Parliamentary, extension in 1832, 132; in 1867, 138.
- History of English People*, iii
- FRANCIS I, King of France, conquers Lombardy, 397; meeting with Henry VIII, 400; prisoner, 404; released, 405.
- History of English People*, i
- King of France, concordat of, with Leo X, 28; victory of, over the Swiss at Marignano, 58, 59; loses Milan, 62, 63; conference of, at Marseilles with Pope Clement VII, 84; league of, with the Protestant princes of Germany, 84, 85; efforts of, to impede the pacification of the Church, 113, 114; friendly conference of, at Nice with Charles V and Pope Paul III, 169; renews the war for the possession of Milan, 171; joins the league formed against the Emperor, 180.
- History of the Popes*, i
- King of France, the reign of, 61, 62, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 157, 158.
- Modern History*
- FRANCIS II, Emperor of Germany, and Napoleon, 156, 157.
- Classic Memoirs*, iii
- King of France, claim of, to the English throne, 40, 42.
- History of English People*, ii
- King of France, influence of the Guises during the reign of, 102.
- Modern History*
- FRANKFORT-AM-MAIN, Goethe's birthplace at, 14, 29; bombardment of, 36.
- Goethe's Annals*
- Protestantism of, 21; fair of, 21; attempt of Jesuits in, 21.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- FRANKLIN, Benjamin, biography of, 2; on "The Way to Wealth," 3-10; on "Morals of Chess," 11-14.
- American Essayists*
- Benjamin, advice to, to go to Philadelphia, 171; arrival of, at Philadelphia, 173; visit received by, from governor of province, 177; proposition to, from governor to start in business, 178; return of, to Boston, 178; business project of, not thought well of by father, 179; return of, to Philadelphia, 180; invitation to, from governor of New York to call, 182; assistance in business project of, offered by governor, 183; inventory for printing business submitted to governor by, 184; advice of governor to, to visit England, 184; courtship of Miss Read by, 185; departure of, for England, 189; deception of, by governor, 189; explanation of, to Denham of offer of governor and subsequent deception, 190; Hamilton becomes friend to, 191; employment found by, at Palmer's, in London, 192; dissertation on liberty, etc., written by, 192; influence acquired by, over workmen, 196; charge given to, of important work, 197; feats of swimming by, 198; proposition from Mr. Denham to, 199; return of, to Philadelphia, 200; illness of, closes business arrangements with Mr. Denham, 201; agreement with Keith again made by, 202; type made by, 203; return of, to Keimer's, 205; copper-plate press contrived by, 205; principles and morals of, 206, 207; business commenced by, 208; part of history of Quakers printed by, 211; newspaper started by, 213; paper printed by, of superior quality to any other, 214; editorials of, on dispute between governor and Assembly of Massachusetts, 215; printing given to, by the House, 215; pamphlet on "nature and necessity of a paper currency," written by, 218; marriage of, to Miss Read, 221; project of, for subscription library, 223.
- Classic Memoirs*, ii
- FRANKLIN, Benjamin, works of, relating to the history of Pennsylvania, 363.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- Benjamin, Ambassador to France, 39; death of, lamented, 306.
- French Revolution*, i
- Benjamin, bust of, at Jacobins' Club, 46.
- French Revolution*, ii
- Benjamin, mission of, to England, 44.
- History of English People*, iii
- FRANKS, the, according to old geographers, 373, 374 (1st ed., 431, 432).
- British Essayists*, ii
- the, the origin of, 160.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- the, the intercourse of, with England, 52.
- History of English People*, i
- the empire of the, 10; papacy in union with, 12; Catholicism of, 12; Merovingian dynasty of, 13; Carolingian dynasty of, 13 et seq.
- History of the Popes*, i
- the, the territories occupied by, 4 and note d; the position of, under Pepin, 100, 101; increase of the power of the kings of, 128; serfdom and villenage among, 165, 168; Riparian and Salian, origin of the, 235.
- Middle Ages*, i
- the, the change in the customs of, in favor of daughters, 282; regal

ornaments among the, 286; marriages of the kings of, 286; when they became of age, 287; the sanguinary temper of, 290; national assemblies of, 290.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**FRANKS**, customs of the Riparian, retained, 92; simple laws of the Riparian, 93; the treatment of their Roman subjects by the, 96; feudal laws of, 171; conquests of, 174; taxes paid to the, by Romans and Gauls, 184; ancient usage of, 196.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

**FRAT**, Mohammedan legend of the, 208.

*Turkish Literature*

**FRATERNITY**, doctrine of, 275.

*French Revolution*, ii

—peasant, established in Switzerland, 401, 402.

*Philosophy of History*

**FRAUDS**, effect of, on export trade, 109.

*Political Economy*, i

**FRAUSTADT**, battle of, 74.

*Charles XII*

**FREDERICK I**, Emperor of Germany (Barbarossa), third crusade undertaken by, 37; commencement of career of, in Italy, 297; league of Lombardy against, 300; defeat and flight of, 301; peace of Constance, 302; policy of, relative to Sicily, 304.

*Middle Ages*, i

—Emperor of Germany (Barbarossa), accession of, to the German throne, 9; limitation of, on the acquisition of property by the clergy, 152.

*Middle Ages*, ii

—King of Denmark, accession of, 96.

*Modern History*

**FREDERICK II**, Elector of Saxony (the Wise), refusal of, of the imperial crown, 67.

*Modern History*

—Emperor of Germany, position of, at his accession, 310; result of the crusade of, 312; successes and defeats of, 314, 315; animosity of the popes toward, 315.

*Middle Ages*, i

—Emperor of Germany, accession of, to the German throne, 28; disposition of, 29.

*Middle Ages*, ii

—King of Denmark, war of, in Livonia, 139.

*Modern History*

—King of Prussia (surnamed "the Great"), biography of, 40; declares war against Maria Theresa, 46; warning of Botta to, 48; address of, to the garrison, 49; enters Breslau, 51; correspondence of, with Cardinal de Fleury, 54; inexperience of, 56; arrangement of battalions by, 60; causes for censure of, 64; answer of, to Queen of Hungary, 71; refusal of, to violate treaties, 74; movements of, to forestall Neuperg, 75; snares of English and Austrians avoided by, 77; indifference of, 126; love-making of, 126; protection of, to comedian, 130; annual custom of, 136; prodigality of, 136; contempt of people for, 137; orders and favors bestowed by, 137.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

—King of Prussia (surnamed "the Great"), and Maria Theresa, 477.

*History of English People*, ii

**FREDERICK II**, King of Prussia (surnamed "the Great"), victory at Chotusitz, 9; alliance with France, 10; seizes Prague, 10; drives Austrians from Silesia, 11; treaty with England, 17, 18; seizes Dresden, 17, 18; victory at Prague and defeat at Kolin, 17, 18; victories at Rossbach, Leuthen, and Zorndorf, 25; defeats of, in 1759, 25; successes in 1760, 36; share of, in partition of Poland, 81; death of, 81.

*History of English People*, iii

—King of Prussia (surnamed "the Great"), relations of, with Europe, 202, 205, 206.

*Modern History*

—King of Prussia (surnamed "the Great"), as the hero of Protestantism, 437.

**FREDERICK III**, Emperor of Germany, enters Florence, 320.

*History of Florence*

—Emperor of Germany, character of the reign of, 23; objects of the diets of, 30, 31.

*Middle Ages*, ii

—Emperor of Germany, position of Austria under, 44, 45, 51.

*Modern History*

**FREDERICK IV**, King of Denmark, conspires against Charles XII, 11.

*Charles XII*

**FREDERICK V**, Elector Palatine, refusal of James I to aid, 175, 181.

*History of English People*, ii

—Elector Palatine, a zealous Protestant, elected King of Bohemia, 307; defeat of, by the imperialist forces, 308; solicitude of James I of England for interests of, 334.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—Elector Palatine, war of, to obtain the Empire, 131, 136.

*Modern History*

**FREDERICK WILLIAM I**, King of Prussia, estimate of, 42-44.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

—King of Prussia, seizure of Stettin by, 194.

*Charles XII*

**FREDERICKSHALD**, siege of, 224.

*Charles XII*

**FREEDMEN**, comparison of, and eunuchs, 249.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**FREEDOM**, the cause of constitutional, 170.

*American Orators*, ii

—true enjoyment of, founded on limitation, 376 (1st ed., 486).

*British Orators*, i

—possibility of, in harmony with the law of natural necessity, 302; exposition of the cosmological idea of, 304.

*Critique of Pure Reason*

—interpretation of, in the United States, 69.

*Democracy in America*, i

—moral, Schiller on, 198 (1st ed., 266).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—meaning of, 158.

*French Revolution*, i

—rational, attainment of, v; in two senses of the term, viii; the means by which, develops, 20; a limitation of caprice and self-will as a fettering of, 41; the principle of, subjective, 334; two aspects presented by, 447; the idea of, 457.

*Philosophy of History*



- FREEDOM**, the characteristic of, under democracy, 256, 261-264.  
*Republic of Plato*
- FREEMAN**, Edward Augustus, biography of, 372 (1st ed., 430); on race and language, 373-419 (1st ed., 431-477).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —Edward Augustus, 74.  
*English Literature*, i
- FREEMEN**, the society of, 13.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —military, service of, 191; rendered capable of holding fiefs, 252.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- FREE-WILL**, Balzac on, 253 (1st ed., 327).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 17.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —the doctrine of, 6.  
*Physics and Politics*
- FRENCH**, the Canadian, senators and representatives of, 353.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —wisdom of the, Bacon on, 3.  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —Fox lamenting the unconciliating language of the ministers toward the, 292 (1st ed., 402); revolution spread by the, 298 (1st ed., 408).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —Emmet's declaration concerning the, 97 (1st ed., 113).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —the, affront to ambassador of, by Spanish ambassador, 42; landing of, at Minorca, 227; surrender to, of garrison at Minorca, 247.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —the, why often driven out of Italy, 141.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —the, origin and revolution of the civil laws among, 92.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- FRENCH IN EGYPT**, defeat of, by the Capudan Huseyn Pacha (poem—Wasif), 149.  
*Turkish Literature*
- FRENCHMAN**, the ground of friendship between the, and the American, 90.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —the modern, Freeman on, 394, 403 (1st ed., 452, 461).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —cosmopolitan attributes of a ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 475.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- FRÉRON**, Louis Stanislas, a renegade, 346.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- FRIARS**, poverty of, observation of Machiavelli on, 10.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —the, 182-187.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —the Franciscan and Capuchin, why called a great sea, 43, note; the mendicant, 43; influence of, under Alexander VI, 43, 44; intrigues and crimes of, 44; Franciscan and Capuchin, attempts of, at a reformation of abuses, 118, 119.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the Franciscan and Capuchin, rule of, restricted, 77.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —the mendicant, first appearance of, 133.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- FRIEDLAND**, battle of, 112.  
*History of English People*, iii
- FRIEDLINGEN**, battles of, 187, 188.  
*Modern History*
- FRIEND**, Bacon on liberty of a, 25; admonition of a, 25; Seneca on a trusty, 39 (1st ed., 47).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —an ode lamenting the absence of a cherished, 128. *Chinese Literature*  
 —Oceanus a, to Prometheus ("Prometheus Bound"), 13; mistrust of a ("Edipus Rex"), 62; plots detected by a ("The Knights"), 180; Alceste refuses Philinte as a (ibid.), 273.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —the true, definition of, 17.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —the, must be, as well as seem, good, 10, 11; the, of the tyrant, 269, 278.  
*Republic of Plato*
- FRIENDS**, on the choice of, 264.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —confabulations of, 38 (1st ed., 46); on the death of, Steele on, 185-188 (1st ed., 229-232).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —farmer's, Cobden on the, 208 (1st ed., 254).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —old, love for ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 381. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —the winning of, 7; on wise, 8; the parting of, 30-32.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —the two, 261. *Moorish Literature*  
 —to what extent to be trusted, 106.  
*Persian Literature*, ii
- FRIENDSHIP**, antitheses for and against, 196; prudence in, 251; open reproof in, 252, 253.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —the increasing, between the democracy of Great Britain and the people of the United States, 386 (1st ed., 406).  
*American Orators*, i  
 —Bacon on, 21-27.  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —strength of, Lubbock on, 441 (1st ed., 499).  
*British Essays*, i  
 —various kinds of, 76; an Ode on the Value of. *Chinese Literature*  
 —esteem a basis of ("The Misanthrope"), 274. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —of what good to states, 26.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —implies justice, 30; in the state, 153, 154. *Republic of Plato*
- FRIENDSHIPS**, worldly, the hollowness of, 24.  
*Hindu Literature*
- FROGS**, the, and the Old Serpent, story of, 83.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —the Ass and the (fable), 8.  
*Turkish Literature*
- FROISSART**, Sir John, characteristics of the prose of, 83.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Sir John, aim of, in writing his "Chronicles," 1; secretary to Queen Philippa of Hainault, 195; opinion of, on usefulness of his "Chronicles," 301; visit of, to Gaston de Foix, 302 et seq.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Sir John, delight of, in writing his history, 105; visit of, to England,



- 118 et seq.; gift of a book by, to King Richard, 121.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- FRONDE, insurrection of the, 171, 172, 173.  
*Modern History*
- FRONDEURS, the, boldness of, 136, 139; personnel of, 159.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- FRONTIER, Western, garrisons, necessary on the, 127.  
*Federalist*
- FROSCH, character in "Faust," 1-150.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- FROUDE, James Anthony, biography of, 266 (1st ed., 310); on the science of history, 267-291 (1st ed., 311-335).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- FRUIT, uncircumcised, the "Talmud" on, 5; blessing for, 49.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- FRUITS, the "Talmud" on, 55.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- how forced to ripen, 411.  
*Novum Organum*
- FRUNDSBERG, George, Lutheran commander of the forces marched against Clement VII, 75; his threats of violence to the pontiff, 76; struck by apoplexy, 76.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- FUGITIVE, liberty of the state to demand a, from justice, 311.  
*American Orators*, i
- FULK OF JERUSALEM, Count of Anjou, feared by Henry I, 123.  
*History of English People*, i
- FULK THE BLACK, Count of Anjou, the greatest of the Angevins, 121; crimes of, 122.  
*History of English People*, i
- FULK THE GOOD, Count of Anjou, delight of, to sit in the choir of Tours and be called "Canon," 121.  
*History of English People*, i
- FULK THE RED, Count of Anjou, the earliest count recognized by history, 121.  
*History of English People*, i
- FULLER, Sarah Margaret, Mazzini talks with, of crisis in Italy, 341; escape of, from Rome, 347; letter from Horace Greeley to, 348; letter from, with information to mother of marriage and birth of son, 349; husband of, an officer in republican service, 349; love of husband for, 350; child of, inherits title of marquis, 350; letter from, with description of husband, 351; singular meeting of, with Ossoli, 352; sketch of birthplace of child of, 353; Ossoli's first offer of marriage refused by, 356; political events watched by, and Ossoli, 357; loss of notes and history of political events written by, 357; gentle behavior of Garibaldi's soldiers to, 359; life led by, during attack of French, 360; watching in hospital by, 361; explanation of secret marriage given by, 362; birth of child kept secret by, to secure proper division of estate of father of Ossoli, 363; journals and letters sent to, from Rome, 366; birth of son gladdens heart of, 367; departure of, for Rome, 368; struggle of liberalism taken part in by, 369; recovery of child of, 370; interest of, in socialism, 371; letter from, to mother, 373; reminiscences of, of childhood days, 374; the Duomo at Florence and St. Peter's at Rome, compared by, 377; letter to friend from, with news of marriage, 379; devotion of, to Mazzini, 380; letter from mother of, 384.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- FULLER, Thomas, biography of, 50 (1st ed., 70); on jesting, 51, 52 (1st ed., 71, 72); on self-praising, 53, 54 (1st ed., 73, 74); on company, 55-57 (1st ed., 75-77).  
*British Essayists*, i
- Thomas, biography of, 88 (1st ed., 124); on "How far Examples are to be Followed," 89-95 (1st ed., 125-131); on "An Ill-match Well Broken Off," 97-103 (1st ed., 133-139).  
*British Orators*, i
- Thomas, 318.  
*English Literature*, i
- FUNCTIONS, political, Huxley on, 437 (1st ed., 495).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- FUND, the sinking, Walpole on the application of, 153, 154 (1st ed., 253, 254).  
*British Orators*, i
- the sinking, advantages of, 395.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- FUNDS, several sorts of, in England, 164 (1st ed., 264).  
*British Orators*, i
- religious and charitable, confiscation of, by Bonaparte, 34.  
*British Orators*, ii
- necessity of military, 116; substitutes for theatrical, 51; expediency of restoring the theatrical, of Athens to the service of the army, 242; Demosthenes chosen into the office of manager of the, 288.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- FUNERAL OF NAPOLEON, Hugo on the, 305-326 (1st ed., 379-400).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- the, of the guardians, 157, 161; corpses placed on the pyre on the twelfth day, 322.  
*Republic of Plato*
- FUNERAL OF ABENAMAR (ballad), 123.  
*Moorish Literature*
- FUNERALS, the "Talmud" on, 163.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- FUNERALS AND PURIFICATION ("Zend-Avesta"), 91-95.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- expensive, to be discouraged, 51.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- FURIES, meeting of Dante with the, 34.  
*Divine Comedy*
- FUTURE, the, known to spirits in heaven, but not influenced by them, 355.  
*Divine Comedy*
- FUZULI, "Gazel" (poem), 97-99; "Museddes" (poem), 100; "Mukhammes" (poem), 102; from "Leyli and Mejnun" (poem), 103; "Mejnun addresses Nevfi" (poem), 104; "Mejnun's "Gazel" (poem), 104; "Zeyd's Vision" (poem), 105.  
*Turkish Literature*

## G

- GABINIAN LAW**, the, 400; the provisions of, 401. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- GABINIUS**, Aulus, summoned by Cicero, 39; confession of, 41; the means of investing Pompeius with supreme command, 124; prosecuted on two indictments, 202; action brought against, 206. *Cicero's Orations*
- GABOR**, Bethlem, Waiwode of Transylvania, 131, 138. *Modern History*
- GABRIEL**, legends of, 27, 28. *Hebrew Literature*
- chosen God's messenger, 3; sent to find Godfrey, 4; delivers his message, 4, 5. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- causes the Koran to descend ("Koran"), 220. *Sacred Books of the East*
- archangel, Mohammedan, legend of, 201-208, 212-226. *Turkish Literature*
- GABRIELLI**, Jacopo, of Agobbio, invested by the Florentines with absolute power, 93; conspiracy against, 94. *History of Florence*
- GAD-FLY**, agony from the sting of the ("Prometheus Bound"), 21. *Classic Drama*, i
- GAETA**, Alfonso of Aragon, sends his fleet there, 232. *History of Florence*
- GAETANI**, noble Roman family of, 44. *History of the Popes*, iii
- GAETANO**, legate from Sixtus V to the French league, 119, 120; is directed to establish the Inquisition in France and destroy the Gallican immunities, 121, 148. *History of the Popes*, ii
- GAGE**, General Thomas, Governor of Massachusetts, 55. *History of English People*, iii
- Thomas, on the Spaniards in the West Indies, 5. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- GAHE**, afraid of starlight ("Zend-Avesta"), 110. *Sacred Books of the East*
- GAIMAR**, Geoffroy, criticism of Chronicles of, 92. *English Literature*, i
- GAIN**, pursuit of, 155. *American Essayists*
- advisability of less devotion to, 104. *Political Economy*, i
- GAINS**, contentment with smallness of, 240. *Political Economy*, i
- GAINSBOROUGH**, Thomas, landscape painter, 220. *English Literature*, ii
- GALATIA**, location of, 391. *Ancient History*
- GALBA**, S. Sulpicius, succeeds Nero, 413. *Ancient History*
- GALEAZZO**, Giovanni, murders his uncle Barnabo, 37; the first who had the title of the Duke of Milan, 37; Duke of Milan, sends ambassadors to Florence, 356; confederates with Piero de' Medici's enemies, 368; marries his natural daughter Caterina to Girolamo, 370; assassinated in the Church of St. Stephen, 386; account of the conspirators, 384-388. *History of Florence*
- GALEN**, Linacre's translation of, 375. *History of English People*, i
- GALEOTTI**, Lord of Faenza, murdered by the connivance of his wife, 440. *History of Florence*
- GALIB**, "Song of Love's Nurse" (poem), 141; "Love's Song" (poem), 142. *Turkish Literature*
- GALILEE**, region of Palestine, 22. *Ancient History*
- GALILEO**, telescope of, 425; his theory of tides, 440, 441. *Novum Organum*
- GALL**, Dr. Franz Joseph, and phrenology, 77, 108-110. *Goethe's Annals*
- GALLAND**, Antoine, purchase of Cufic manuscript by, 199. *Turkish Literature*
- GALLANTRY**, censors of, numerous and severe ("The Misanthrope"), 299. *Classic Drama*, i
- spirit of, little known to the ancients, 120. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- GALLEY**, the sacred, carried off by Philip, 14. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- GALLEYS**, light, number required of, 11. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- Moorish songs of the, iv. *Moorish Literature*
- GALLEY-SLAVE OF DRAGUT**, The (ballad), 134. *Moorish Literature*
- GALLIA CISALPINA**, the conquest of, 339. *Ancient History*
- GALLICANS**, the origin of, 172. *Civilisation in Europe*
- GALLITZIN**, Alexander Michael, Prince, removal of, to Hamburg, 105. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- Michael, Prince, at battle of Liesna, 103. *Charles XII*
- Princess, friendship of Goethe with, 19, 27. *Goethe's Annals*
- GALLO**, master of the kitchen to Sixtus V, elevation of, to the cardinalate, 316, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- GALLURA**, Nino di, story of the spirit of, 175. *Divine Comedy*
- GAL-LU-U-LIM-NU**, evil spirit of the hands, 150. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- GALVAN**, Moriana and (ballad), 8. *Moorish Literature*
- GAMA**, Vasco da, voyages and adventures of, 143, 144. *Modern History*
- GAMAIN**, Sieur, locksmith, information concerning traitorous correspondence given by, 178. *French Revolution*, ii
- GAMBARA**, Cardinal, proposal of, concerning the successor of the Pope, 183, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- GAMBLERS**, superstitions of, 80-82. *Physics and Politics*
- GAMBLING**, laws restricting, in New York, 354. *Democracy in America*, ii
- the "Talmud" on, 137, 165. *Hebrew Literature*
- GAMBUNADU GOLD GEMS**, Buddha decorated with ("Life of Buddha"), 305. *Sacred Books of the East*
- GAMBU-TREE**, the, under which Buddha first sat to reflect ("Life of Buddha"), 318, 360. *Sacred Books of the East*
- GAME**, Dead, and the Jackal, story of, 23. *Hindu Literature*

- GAMES, of chance, prohibitions against, 130. *Classic Memoirs, iii*  
 —Pythian, appointment of the, 137. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —Japanese, 63, 156, note, 165, 183. *Japanese Literature*  
 —among the Greeks, 243; public, of the Romans, 294. *Philosophy of History*  
 —as a means of education, 11; dice, 311; draughts, 8, 54, 180; glory gained by success in, 157, 326. *Republic of Plato*
- GANANATE, city of, siege of, 242. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- GAMBACORTI, Gherardo, Lord of Val di Bagno, tampered with by Alfonso of Naples, 325; taken prisoner, but escapes, 326. *History of Florence*
- GANDARIA, part of the Highland of Southwestern Asia, 22; the composition of, 22; the modern Kaferistan, 22; principal river of, 22; chief city of, 22. *Ancient History*
- GANDIA, the Duke of, claims the throne of Aragon, 458. *Middle Ages, i*
- GANGÁ, the birth of, 288-290. *Hindu Literature*
- GANGES, the, crossed by Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 351. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —virtue of the waters of the, 36. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- GANGGA-CHAH DJOUHAN, legend of, 94. *Malayan Literature*
- GANGGA-NAJARA, legend of, 94. *Malayan Literature*
- GANGGANG, Princess, legend of, 106. *Malayan Literature*
- GANGGAYON, legend of the city of, 94, 96. *Malayan Literature*
- GANS, Professor, talented ingenuity of, xi. *Philosophy of History*
- GARAT, Minister of Justice, 191. *French Revolution, ii*
- GARDEN, the haunted, 227. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the, of Perpetual Spring, description of, 211. *Persian Literature, i*
- GARDENER AND HIS SON, The ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 449. *Turkish Literature*
- GARDENER AND HIS WIFE (fable), 3. *Turkish Literature*
- GARDENING, the "Talmud" on, 55. *Hebrew Literature*
- GARDENS, cultivation of, in Switzerland, 251. *Political Economy, i*
- GARDENSTONE, Lord, and General Cunningham, prisoners made of, by north-country lad, 401. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- GARDIE, Count Magnus de la, Swedish Minister, 69. *History of the Popes, iii*
- GARDINER, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, exclusion of, from list of regents to Edward VI, 12; demand of, regarding the independent policy of England, 19; policy of, 19. *History of English People, ii*
- GARDNER, Colonel James, character of countrymen upheld by, 407; death of, 408. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- GARFIELD, President, James A., funeral oration on, 327-343 (1st ed., 341, 363); the parents of, 322 (1st ed., 342); family of, 322 (1st ed., 342); the youth of, 324 (1st ed., 344); army life of, 325 (1st ed., 345); victory of, 326 (1st ed., 346); military career of, 326 (1st ed., 346); assignment of, to the post of chief of staff to General Rosecrans, 327 (1st ed., 347); promotion of, to major-general, 327 (1st ed., 347); commission of major-general resigned by, 328 (1st ed., 348); as the youngest member of the House, 329 (1st ed., 349); his service to the House, 330 (1st ed., 350); as a parliamentary orator, 330 (1st ed., 350); nomination of, for the Presidency, 334 (1st ed., 354); candidacy of, 335 (1st ed., 355); the presidential life of, 336 (1st ed., 356); harmony between the different sections of the Union, restored by, 336, 337 (1st ed., 356, 357); religious opinions of, 340, 341 (1st ed., 360, 361); death of, 341 (1st ed., 361); on his early craving for the sea, 342 (1st ed., 362). *American Orators, ii*
- GARGAN-NA, destruction of, 12. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- GARGANTUA, studiousness of, Sainte-Beuve on the, 345 (1st ed., 419); adventures of, 346 (1st ed., 420). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- GARPARUNDA, the tribute of, 249. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- GARIBALDI, Giuseppe, wounded soldiers speak with delight of, 358. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- GARNET, Jesuit, trial and execution of, 168. *History of English People, ii*
- GARNETS, Tony advises the taking of the ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 416. *Classic Drama, i*
- GARRET, the advantages of living in a, 279-283 (1st ed., 323-332); receptacle of philosopher and poet, 281 (1st ed., 325). *British Essayists, i*
- GARRICK, David, prologue by ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 379. *Classic Drama, i*
- GARRISON, William Lloyd, biography of, 208; "On the Death of John Brown," 209, 210; on "The Union and Slavery," 211, 212. *American Orators, ii*
- GARRULITY, Nabi Efendi on, 109. *Turkish Literature*
- GARSHASP, son of Zau, reign of, 78. *Persian Literature, i*
- GARY, messenger sent by Gunther to Siegfried, and Kriemhild, 119; message delivered by, 120, 121; questioned by Brunhild as to Kriemhild's coming, 124; pleading of, to Kriemhild for Etzel, 196. *Nibelungenlied*
- GASKELL, Mrs. Elizabeth C., style of writings of, 85, 185. *English Literature, iii*
- GASTON, Duke of Orleans, and Richelieu, 162, 163, 164. *Modern History*
- GATES, the "Talmud" on, 7. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —General Horatio, commander of the American army at Saratoga, 309. *Decisive Battles of the World*

**GATIMOZIN**, Emperor of Mexico, speech of, under Spanish torture, 153.

*Modern History*

**GAUDEN**, John, the reputed author of "Eikon Basilike," 279.

*History of English People, ii*

**GAUL** (Gallia), situation of, 386; most important cities of, 386.

*Ancient History*

—bishops of, in subjection to the Roman pontiffs, 10-13.

*History of the Popes, i*

—invaded by Clovis, 14; condition of Roman natives in, 122; retention of their own laws by the Romans in, 237; accession of Romans to high offices in, 243.

*Middle Ages, i*

—independence of south, 100 and note; invasion of, by German tribes, 174; Romans in, not reduced to slavery, 178.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

**GAULS**, the, Macedonia ravaged by the, 216.

*Ancient History*

—religion of our ancient, Montaigne on, 14 (1st ed., 75).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**GAUNT**, John of, Duke of Lancaster, invades France, 287; struggles with Parliament, 288-290; supports Wycliff, 295, 296; turns against him, 297, 300; driven from power, 321; expedition to Spain, 321.

*History of English People, i*

**GAURS**, laws of the, 43.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

**GAUTAMA**, the, family name of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 382.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**GAUTAMÉ**, a holy matron of the hermitage ("Sakountala"), 317.

*Hindu Literature*

**GAVESTON**, Piers, the favorite of Edward II, 257; banished from England, 257; recalled, 257; beheaded, 258.

*History of English People, i*

**GAY**, John, 211, 279.

*English Literature, ii*

—John, compared with La Fontaine, 29; domestic poet of the Duke and Duchess of Queensbury, 30.

*English Literature, iii*

**GAZA**, important city of Palestine, 23.

*Ancient History*

—seat of Egypt's ruler, 333.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

**GAZALI**, from an "Elegy on Iskender Chelebi" (poem), 93; "Fragment" (poem), 94.

*Turkish Literature*

**GAZEL** (poem—Adeni), 77; (poem—Adli), 122, 155; (poem—Aftabi), 78; (poem—Ahmed Pasha), 80; (poem—Arif), 134; (poem—Avni), 75, 76; (poem—Baqi), 112-117; (poem—Bakhti), 122; (poem—Belig), 137; (poem—Farisi), 123; (poem—Fazil Beg), 146; (poem—Figani), 89; (poem—Fitnet Khanim), 143; (poem—Fuzuli), 97-99; (poem—Khiyali), 96; (poem—Ilhami), 145, 146; (poem—Ishaq Chelebi), 94; (poem—Izzet Molla), 154; (poem—Lutfi), 95; (poem—Mihri), 87; (poem—Muhibbi), 88, 89; (poem—Mukhlisi), 96; (poem—Muradi), 109; (poem—Nabi), 133; (poem—Nedim), 136; (poem—

Nefi), 125; (poem—Nejati), 82; (poem—Nev-res), 140; (poem—Nishani), 106; (poem—Prince Jem), 79; (poem—Ramiz Pacha), 154; (poem—Sabqati), 137; (poem—Sami), 139; (poem—Selimi), 88, 106, 107; (poem—Shahi), 97; (poem—Shahin Giray), 140; (poem—Shemsi Pacha), 108; (poem—Sidqi), 130; (poem—Zeyneb), 78; (poem—Ziya Beg), 159.

*Turkish Literature*

**GAZEL**, leader of Egyptian soldiers, 337.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

**GAZUL**, The Bull-fight of (ballad), 145.

*Moorish Literature*

—Vengeance of (ballad), 97.

*Moorish Literature*

**GAZUL AND ALBENZAIDE** (ballad), 100.

*Moorish Literature*

**GAZUL CALUMNIATED** (ballad), 93.

*Moorish Literature*

**GAZUL IN LOVE** (ballad), 86.

*Moorish Literature*

**GAZUL'S ARMS** (ballad), 101.

*Moorish Literature*

**GAZUL'S DESPAIR** (ballad), 95.

*Moorish Literature*

**GAZUL'S DESPONDENCY** (ballad), 86.

*Moorish Literature*

**GEBIROL**, Solomon Ibn: "The Land of Peace" (poem), 376; "O Soul with Storms Beset" (poem), 378.

*Hebrew Literature*

**GEDROSIA**, part of the Highland of Southwestern Asia, 22; the modern Beluchistan, 22; eastern boundary of, 22; southern limit of, 22; physical characteristics of, 22; chief town of (ibid.), 22; outline of, 476.

*Ancient History*

**GEHAZI**, condemnation of, 181.

*Hebrew Literature*

**GELAVANEE VIHARA**, the miracle of, at dedication of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 413.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**GELFRAT**, Sir, brother to Elsy, lord of the land, 247; how slain by Dankwart, 254-263; and Hagan, 257.

*Nibelungenlied*

**GELON**, tyrannical government of, how destroyed, 141; length of reign of, 148.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—King of Syracuse, treaty of, with the Carthaginians, 137.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

**GEMARA**, the, vi, 3, 4, 10, 13, 17, 215, 216.

*Hebrew Literature*

**GEMBUK**, ceremony of, 24, 25.

*Japanese Literature*

**GEMS**, precious, mention of some known to Babylonians, 153.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**GENERAL**, the military, ought to know arithmetic and geometry, 218, 221, 223, 224.

*Republic of Plato*

**GENERAL INCLOSURE ACT**, effect of, 367.

*Political Economy, i*

**GENERAL LITERATURE GAZETTE**, 74, 81,

86, 94, 98, 172.

*Goethe's Annals*

**GENERALS**, Southern, two of the, Grant's

pall-bearers, 387 (1st ed., 453).

*British Orators, ii*



**GENERALS**, precedence never claimed by the ("The Knights"), 167.

*Classic Drama*, i  
—honors gained by the, 248; misconduct of the Athenian, 253.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
**GENERATION**, changes in every, Froude on the, 283 (1st ed., 327); temper of each new, 284 (1st ed., 328).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—the, of life and death, 92; cause of, 121. *Plato's Dialogues*

**GENERATIONS**, the ten, 211. *Hebrew Literature*

**GENEROSITY**, Nabi Efendi on, 187, 191. *Turkish Literature*

**GENERALITIES**, vague, Sydney Smith on, 420-422 (1st ed., 476-478).

*British Essayists*, i  
**GENERALIZATIONS**, empirical, Spencer on, 336 (1st ed., 382).

*British Essayists*, ii  
**GENESIS**, description of the primitive world in, v.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—no system of natural philosophy can be based on, 328.

*Novum Organum*  
—the, of animals, 166.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
**GENEVA**, the Protestant Church of, 217.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—alliance of, with Bern and Freiburg, 63; attacked by the Duke of Savoy, 110.

*History of the Popes*, ii  
—admirable law of, 325.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
—Sir Robert de, elected Pope under title of Clement IV, 165.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**GENII**, the Child and the King of the, 231. *Moorish Literature*

**GENIUS**, evil, an envious god first roused the, of Medea ("Medea"), 133; appreciation of ("The Misanthrope"), 282. *Classic Drama*, i

—true, 195 (1st ed., 263); complicated problems solved by, 195 (1st ed., 263); sublimest and deepest thoughts of, 197 (1st ed., 265); has been made the scapegoat of the generations, 404 (1st ed., 478).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—national, 53.

*Philosophy of History*  
—making a poem without, 255, 256 (1st ed., 299, 300).

*British Essayists*, i  
**GENIUSES**, the greatest, Schiller on, 196 (1st ed., 264).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**GENJI**, son of Kiri-Tsubo-Kôyi, story of, 11-219; attachment of, to Naishino-Ske, 24; why called Hikar-Genji-no-Kimi, 24; coronation of, 24; marries Lady Aoi, 26; is made a Chiûjio, 28; visits the Princess Hitachi, 117, 133; visits the "Young Violet," 138; neglects his wife, 138; visits monastery of Unlinin, 161; goes into exile at Suma, 172-186; an exile at Akashi, 187-195; returns to the capital, 194. *Japanese Literature*

**GENJI MONOGATARI**, the, how regarded in Japan and Europe, 3; authorship of, 3; how it happened to be written,

4; period described by story of, 6; style of, 7; peculiarities of, 9.

*Japanese Literature*  
**GENLIS**, Stéphanie Félicité, account of, 271. *French Revolution*, i

—Stéphanie Félicité, and D'Orléans, 211; in Switzerland, 224. *French Revolution*, ii

**GENOA**, Macaulay on, 155 (1st ed., 191). *British Essayists*, ii

—measures of Napoleon toward, 36. *British Orators*, ii

—a powerful fleet sent by, to relieve Naples, 232; rebellion of, against the Duke of Milan, 409; the government of, given to Battistino Fregoso, 410.

*History of Florence*  
—military, political, and commercial affairs of, 185, 285; Doria family of, 177. *History of the Popes*, i

—early history of, 364; victory of fleet of, over Pisanian, 365; subsequent reverses of, 367, 368; government of, and its various changes, 368, 369; the first doge of, 371; frequent revolutions of citizens of, 371. *Middle Ages*, i

—commercial dealings of, 58; money transactions of, 65-68.

*Middle Ages*, iii  
—Bank of St. George at, 13; act of indemnity, 139. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**GENSERIC**, entrance of, into Rome, 467. *Ancient History*

—King of the Vandals, descent of, upon Africa, 5. *History of Florence*

**GENTILES**, hatred of, the "Talmud" on, 29, 30. *Hebrew Literature*

**GENTLEMEN**, the country, Robert Walpole on, 354. *American Orators*, i  
—various kinds of, 266 (1st ed., 310). *British Essayists*, i

**GENTONIO**, knight of the Christian host, 13; fights Altamore, 418.

*Jerusalem Delivered*  
**GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH**, in Chaucer's "House of Fame," 134. *English Literature*, i

**GEOGRAPHY**, an auxiliary to history, 7; importance attached to, by Herodotus, 10; claims of, to be a distinct branch of knowledge, 10; various works upon, 10; space assigned to, in ancient histories, 10; most important extant works upon, 10; modern works on ancient geography, 11. *Ancient History*

**GEOLOGICAL STUDIES**, 140, 152, 185, 188, 195, 207, 217, 226, 227, 255. *Goethe's Annals*

**GEOMETRY**, imperfection of the science of, 103. *Advancement of Learning*

—pure, synthetic nature of, 10; a science which determines the factors of space, 25; apodictic nature of principles in, 25; propositions in, cognized synthetically *a priori*, 38; the characteristics of, 38. *Critique of Pure Reason*

—the "Talmud" on, 208. *Hebrew Literature*

—must be learned by rulers, 223; erroneously thought to serve for practical purposes only, 224; of solids, 225; the necessities of, 148;

- notions of, apprehended by a faculty of the soul, 207. *Republic of Plato*
- GEORGE I.** King of England, as Elector of Hanover, alliances of, against Charles XII, 131; accession and character of, 193. *Charles XII*  
—King of England, reign of, 460, 461, 468. *History of English People, ii*
- GEORGE II.** King of England, treaties entered into by, with Germany, 228; secrets of court of, brought to light, 235; letter from Admiral Byng dashed to ground by, 242; government in time of, considered happy, 243; reconciliation of, and his nephew of Prussia, 243; congratulations by, to West, on duty well done, 248; address to, for inquiry into loss of Minorca, 250; royal word of, pledged not to save any delinquent from punishment, 250; advice of Lord Granville asked by, in regard to Pitt as Secretary of State, 263; audience of Fox with, 265; Duke of Devonshire requested by, to form ministry, 268; complaint by, of being forced to confide in Pitt, 271; Fox abused by, 275. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
—King of England, reign of, 461-472. *History of English People, ii*  
—King of England, principles of, 9, 34. *History of English People, iii*
- GEORGE III.** King of England, majority attained by, 235; Lord Bute's conquest of mother of, 235; council determines to separate mother from, 236; King settles £40,000 a year on, 236; acceptance by, of allowance from King, 237; refusal of, to leave mother, 237; desire of, to live with mother, 245; new family of, kiss hands, 266. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
—King of England, 34; his "friends," 35; supports Whigs against Pitt, 36, 37; his home policy, 38; dealings with the Commons, 39, 40; with the Whigs, 40; with Pitt, 41; personal administration of, 54; dealings with America, 52-56; madness of, 81, 120; refuses Catholic emancipation, 105; death, 130. *History of English People, iii*
- GEORGE IV.** King of England, as Prince of Wales, Regent, 81, 120; as King, 130; death of, 132. *History of English People, iii*
- GEORGIA.** the culture of cotton in, 373. *American Orators, i*  
—on the convention of, 272 (1st ed., 292). *American Orators, ii*  
—the Constitution of, powers of the departments in, 270. *Federalist*  
—the colonization of, 31. *History of English People, iii*
- GERMANS.** the character of the laws of, 92; single combat among, 109; account of, by Tacitus, 110, 118, 161, 163, 281, 283, 317; Caesar's account of, 172. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- GERMANY.** composition of, 387; chief tribes of, 387. *Ancient History*  
—Empire of, national unity of the, Freeman on, 405 (1st ed., 463). *British Essayists, ii*
- GERMANY.** the sovereigns of, bribery of the people by, 80 (1st ed., 96). *British Orators, ii*  
—effect on, of the invasion of Charles XII, 75; hard pressed, 130. *Charles XII*  
—early struggles of, for freedom, 115; state of, at the time of the victory gained by Arminius, 146; cause of, favored by the departure of Tiberius, 120; indignation of, at the tyranny and licentiousness of the Romans, 121; independence of, secured by the victory over Varus, 128; delineation of the national character of, 143; superiority of, to the Slavic nations, 143. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—drinking habits in, 7. *English Literature, ii*  
—experimental confederacies of, 95; feudal system in, 95, 96; private wars in, in the fifteenth century, 440. *Federalist*  
—genius of, when revealed, 455 (1st ed., 529). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—early acceptance of Catholicism by, 11-13; new empire founded by Charlemagne in, 15, 16; St. Boniface sent as an apostle to, 13; greatness of Emperor Henry III of, 18-20; Henry IV of, humiliated by Pope Gregory VII, 21; papal concessions to, in the fifteenth century, 27; opposition to the papacy in, 34-56; Luther's rise in, 56, 61; demands for Church reform in, 68; Cardinal Campeggio's plan for suppressing reformation in, 78, 79; peace of Kadan important to Protestantism in, 86, 105 et seq.; war of Charles V with Protestant princes of, 138; Protestants of, in service of Pope Paul IV, 200. *History of the Popes, i*  
—first Jesuit schools in, 17-24; formation of, begins, 26-37; resistance of Protestants of, 47-55; progress of Catholicism in, 77-100; affairs of the Palatine and, 306, 307 et seq.; transfer of the electorate to, 320-324, 376-379; victories of Gustavus Adolphus in, 385 et seq., 389; concern of, in peace of Westphalia, 392. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—wars of, with Louis XIV, 128 et seq.; Emperor Joseph II, 150-152; wars of Napoleon in, 150-162. *History of the Popes, iii*  
—conquest of, by Charlemagne, 10; held by Louis, his grandson, 16; Hungarian assailants of, 19; first apostles of, 102; political state of ancient, 119; superior position of rulers of, as compared with those of France, 170; character of governments of, 247, 248. *Middle Ages, i*  
—position of, at the death of Charles the Fat, 3; partitions of territory among princes of, 18, 19; importance of free cities of, 25; the Diet of Worms and results to, 30; limits of, at various periods, 34. *Middle Ages, ii*  
—reformation of, 79, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90, 131-136, 159. *Modern History*

- GERMANY, crops of, 258.  
*Political Economy, i*
- GERNANDO, heir to King of Norway, knight of the Christian host, 13, 53; covets Dudon's place, 87; slanders Rinaldo, 90; slain by Rinaldo, 91.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- GERNOT, brother of Gunther and Giselher, 1; counsel of, in regard to battle with Ludegast and Ludeger, 25; advises King Gunther to allow Kriemhild to greet Siegfried, 47; sorrow of, at the death of Siegfried, 168; praised by Rudeger, 186; welcomes Rudeger, 191; takes leave of Kriemhild, 207; slain by Rudeger, 357.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- GARRICK, David, the popularity and merits of, 55 (1st ed., 85).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- GERSHONITES, the, and the tabernacle, 262.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- GESDIN, the tree of life and immortality, 117, 132, 153, 156.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- GETTYSBURG, Lincoln's address at, 226.  
*American Orators, ii*
- the battle of, 405; Lee determines to fight at, 407.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- GEZER, letters from, 261.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- GIW, messenger from King Káus to Rustem, how received, 130; search of, for Kai-khosráu, 179; victory of, over Kulbád, 180; victory of, over the Tartars, 182; death of, 250.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- GHEHT, the treaty of, 123 (1st ed., 161).  
*British Orators, ii*
- the men of, murder of Jacob von Artaveld by, 34; put on the white hoods and accept the leadership of John Lyon, 169; attack of, on Oudenarde, 173; march of, to aid Ypres, 202, 203; defeat of, at Nevele, 205; Philip von Artaveld elected captain of, 208; attack of, on Bruges, 245-247; defeat of, at Rosebecque, 215; capture of Oudenarde by, 275; desire of, for peace, 297.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- treaty of, 65; iconoclastic tumults in, 67; Jesuits established in, 75, 76, 77.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- populousness and impregnability of, 83, 84; policy of people of, relative to taxation, 84, note.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- trading eminence of, 49.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- GHERARDESCHI, Ugolino de, story of the shade of, 133-135.  
*Divine Comedy*
- GIBELLINES, pretended allegiance of the, 304, 306.  
*Divine Comedy*
- wars of, with the Guelphs, 36, 173; power of adherents to this faction, 268, 269, 299.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- GHSILIERI, Giovanni, his "Relatione" to Pope Gregory XIII, 269, note, 270, note, 271, note.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- Michele, grand inquisitor, afterward Pope Pius V, 242, 243 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- GHOSTS, an Opinion of, by Shenstone, 311-313 (1st ed., 367-369).  
*British Essayists, i*
- GHRITA, Agni with, through three autumns ("Vedic Hymns"), 44.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- GHÚ, leader of Demons, killed by Tahúmers, King of Persia, 10.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- GIACOMO, Cardinal, influence of, on Duke of Alva, 200.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- GIANNI, Astorre, entreated by the Seravezzans to be received as Florentine subjects, 200; avarice and cruelty of, 200.  
*History of Florence*
- GIANT, a huge, set to guard the castle of the Nibelungers, 79.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- GIANTS, the, who guide the sun, 124-126.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- the, guarding a pit of Hell, 125-129.  
*Divine Comedy*
- the duel of the, 78.  
*Hindu Literature*
- battles of the, 59.  
*Republic of Plato*
- GIBAL, Ribadda's letters from, 211.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- GIBBON, Edward, description of the Roman army by, 107, 124, note; account of the battle of Châlons by, 150, note.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- Edward, 444.  
*English Literature, ii*
- GIBBONS, James, Cardinal, biography of, 392 (1st ed., 412); address of, to the Parliament of Religions, 393-402 (1st ed., 413-422).  
*American Orators, ii*
- GIBIL, the god of fire, spells, and witchcraft, 30, 143.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- GIBRALTAR, the siege of, 41.  
*French Revolution, i*
- sieges of, 471.  
*History of English People, ii*
- sieges of, 60, 65.  
*History of English People, iii*
- GIFTS, given to victors, 100, 150, 160; of nature may be perverted, 185, 189, 214.  
*Republic of Plato*
- GILBERT, Christian knight, slain by Ariadne, 188.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- Sir Humphry, fruitless attempt of, to form a settlement in North America, 196.  
*History of English People, ii*
- William, discovery of terrestrial magnetism by, 323.  
*History of English People, ii*
- William, narrowness of the philosophy of, 328.  
*Novum Organum*
- GILDAS, an early writer of Britain, 16, 17.  
*History of English People, i*
- GILDIPES, Edward and, 13, 53; fights pagans, 194; slays Hircano, 416; slays Zopire, 416; slays Alarco, 416; slays Artaxerxes, 416; slays Argeus, 416; wounds Ismael, 416; slays Artabano, 417; slays Alvante, 417; slays Arimont, 417; fights Altamore, 418; compared to elm and clinging vine, 431.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*



GILDS, the merchant, 114, 242-246.

*History of English People, i*

GILES, Peter, of Antwerp, a character in Sir Thomas More's "Utopia," v, 3 et seq. *Ideal Commonwealths*

GIN, the ill-effects of, 162 (1st ed., 262); Lord Chesterfield on the debauchery by the sale of, 165 (1st ed., 265).

*British Orators, i*

GIN ACT, the, Lord Chesterfield on, 161-175 (1st ed., 261-275); false design of, 163 (1st ed., 263); Lord Chesterfield considering the tendency of, 174 (1st ed., 274).

*British Orators, i*

GIOVANNA II, Queen of Naples, calls in Alfonso of Aragon to her assistance, 47; drives him from Naples, 48; death of, 232.

*History of Florence*

GIRAY, Shahim, "Gazel" (poem), 140.

*Turkish Literature*

GIRGIN, conspiracy of, against Byzun, 211. *Persian Literature, i*

GIRONDIS, origin of term, 12; in National Convention, 163; against Robespierre, 166; on King's trial, 174, 187-190; and Jacobins, 175-177; formula of, 189; favorers of, 206; schemes of, 207, 218; to be seized, 218; break with Danton, 227; armed against the Mountain, 227; accuse Marat, 228; departments, 229; commission of twelve, 236; commission broken, 237; arrested, 238; dispersed, 248; war by, 250; retreat of eleven, 250; trial of, 268; last supper of, 269; guillotined, 270.

*French Revolution, ii*

GISDUBAR. See ISDUBAR.

GISELHER, brother of Gunther and Gernot, 1; sorrow of, at the death of Siegfried, 168; offer of, to Kriemhild, 174; still true to Kriemhild, 177; praised by Rudeger, 186; advice of, to Hagan, 195; anger of, at Hagan, 195; pleading of, to Kriemhild for Etzel, 200; takes leave of Kriemhild, 207; takes Rudeger's daughter for his bride, 268, 269; apprehension of, 292; slain by Wolfhart, 369. *Nibelungenlied*

GLADSDALE, Sir William, commander of the English at the siege of Orleans, 217; defence of the Tourelles by, 219; the death of, 221.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

GLADSTONE, William Ewart, biography of, 252 (1st ed., 318); on "Domestic and Foreign Affairs," 253-282 (1st ed., 319-348); on "The Established Church in Ireland," 284-332 (1st ed., 349-398).

*British Orators, ii*

—William Ewart, 274.

*English Literature, iii*

GLASGOW, University of, noted rectors of, 159 (1st ed., 205).

*British Orators, ii*

GLAUCON, father of Charmides, 160.

*Plato's Dialogues*

—son of Ariston, 1, 46; takes up the discourse, 24, 51, 81, 114, 138, 202, 278; anxious to contribute money for Socrates, 14; the boldest of men, 36; genius of, 46; distin-

guished at the battle of Megara, 46; a musician, 81, 239; desirous that Socrates should discuss the subject of women and children, 138; breeds dogs and birds, 149; a lover, 167; not a dialectician, 230; his contentiousness, 246; not acquainted with the doctrine of the immortality of the soul, 315. *Republic of Plato*

GLAUCUS, the sea-god, 133.

*Plato's Dialogues*

—the sea-god, 319.

*Republic of Plato*

GLEBE-HOUSES, necessary to convert men, 143 (1st ed., 189); England gaining possession of, 310 (1st ed., 377); land occupied by, regarded as valuable property, 311 (1st ed., 377).

*British Orators, ii*

GLENCOE, massacre of, 302 et seq.

*English Literature, iii*

—massacre of, 417.

*History of English People, ii*

GLOBE, intellectual, 314.

*Novum Organum*

—depopulation of the, 11; means to remedy the, 24.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

GLORY, true, of a nation, Longfellow on, 212. *American Essayists*

—human, Defoe on the instability of, 139-141 (1st ed., 183-185).

*British Essayists, i*

—military, Bonaparte's desire for, not compatible with preservation of peace, 41; unexampled height of, during events of England's history, 52. *British Orators, ii*

—Philip unceasingly thirsts for, 36; Philip's wars undertaken through his love of, 192.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

GLOUCESTER, the Duke of (contemporary of Richard II), proposal of, to lay propositions for peace before the Parliament, 89; dissatisfaction of, with the King, 165, 166; the arrest of, 172; the murder of, at Calais, 184, 185. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*

—Duke of (contemporary of Richard II), made lord appellant, 330; his animosity toward the Duke of Lancaster, 332; his murder and posthumous attainer, 334.

*Middle Ages, i*

—Duke of (contemporary of Richard II), speaks for Parliament, 326, note 2. *Middle Ages, ii*

—Eleanor Cobham, Duchess of, 338. *History of English People, i*

—Gilbert, Earl of, 193, 196. *History of English People, i*

—Humphry, Duke of, 339, 345; his library, 367. *History of English People, i*

—Richard, Earl of (temp. Henry III), 191, 192. *History of English People, i*

—Robert, Earl of, 124, 125. *History of English People, i*

GLOVER, Richard, 37. *English Literature, iii*

GLUTTONY, punishment of, 22. *Divine Comedy*

—the "Talmud" on, 30, 177. *Hebrew Literature*

Index—8



GOAT, the Brahman and the, story of, 81.

GOATS, the, and the Wolves (fable), 17.

GOBLINS, the "Talmud" on, 26.

GOD, why thrice holy, 96; where placed in the structure of things by Democritus, 97; by whom banished as the fountain of final causes, 97, 98; extent of prerogatives of, over man, 297.

—true idea of, noblest growth in human natures, 24.

—kingdom of, 350 (1st ed., 408).

—the plagues of, 46; Strafford's choice between, and man, 58 (1st ed., 94); Cromwell on the wise Providence of, 82 (1st ed., 118); no partnership with, 102 (1st ed., 138).

—of transformation into a ("Book of the Dead"), 66.

—immanence of, in nature, v; Talmudic ideas of, 32.

—admiration for the wisdom of, 15; justification of the ways of, 15; on the conception of, 50; manifestation of, 249; unity of man with, 324; the truce of, 376.

—only, is wise, 17; sun and moon are, 21; Socrates' belief in, 21; masters of men, 82; in a future world, 83, 103.

—not the author of evil, 42, 60, 61, 72; never changes, 61; will not lie, 64.

—the unknown ("Vedic Hymns"), to, 3-6; to an example of pure monotheism, in contrast to other Vedics (ibid.), 3, 4; religious awe, profound spirit of (ibid.), 4; called Pragapati, 6.

—Nabi Efendi's views of, 167-169; knowledge of, 181, 182; Mohammedan legend of, 208 et seq.; the praise and wonders of ("Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; nightingale's prayer to (ibid.), 285; nightingale turns to (ibid.), 337.

GOD AND MAN (poem—Halévi), 390.

GODDESS, the, of wisdom, 133.

GODFREY OF BOUILLON, 359.

—informed by Gabriel that he will be made chieftain of the Christian hosts, 4; assembles his knights, 5; addresses them in council, 5-7; knights agree to make him their ruler, 8; bids knights prepare for travel, 13; replies to Aletes, 40, 41; makes gifts to Aletes and Argantes, 42; views Jerusalem, 57; receives Armida, 70-76; addresses her, 77; agrees to protect her, 80; love for Rinaldo, 96; messenger with news of Egyptian army, 103; challenged

by Argantes, 108, 109; sends Tancred to fight Argantes, 110; hears of Sweno's death, 168, 169; suspected of Rinaldo's murder, 176; slays Corcutes, 199; wounds Rosteno, 199; slays Selim, 199; hosts of, advance on Jerusalem, 223; wounded by Clorinda, 232; wounds dressed by Eratimus, 235; fights Argantes, 237; Hugo appears to, in a dream, 284; assembles his lords, 287; recalls Rinaldo from banishment, 289; engines of war of, described, 364-366; carrier pigeon brings news of arrival of Egyptian allies to, 366; assault on Jerusalem by, 367; fights Solymán, 370; angel Michael appears to, 375; Solymán resists his entrance on bridge of Jerusalem, 377; sounds retreat of first day's assault on Jerusalem, 390; Emireno swears to kill, 393; entrance on bridge of Jerusalem resisted by Solymán, 375; angel Michael appears to him, 375; slays Ritedon, 439; slays Emiren, 440; Altamore yields to, 440; enters Jerusalem, 441.

GODS, folly of denying the power of the, 45.

—new-made, Prometheus honors the ("Prometheus Bound"), 17; reason for belief in the ("The Knights"), 141.

—dealings of the, Demosthenes' opinions of the, 65; Demosthenes regards the, as the allies of the Athenians, 101; state protected by the, 316.

—the pagan, sculptures of, in Purgatory, 189, 190.

—On the Praise of the ("Book of the Dead"), 112.

—the suit of the, for Damayanti, 97 et seq.

—number of, according to Japanese mythology, 186.

—the Greek, 249.

—the, thought to favor the unjust, 40, 42; supposed to accept the gifts of the wicked, 43; believed to take no heed of human affairs, 43; human ignorance of, 43; disbelief in, 43; stories of, not to be repeated, 58, 70, 94; not to be represented grieving or laughing, 69; who wander about at night in the disguise of strangers, 63; the war of, with the giants, 59.

—God's MARVELLOUS WORKS ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; munificence, holiness, and purity of (ibid.), 234.

—Godunow, Boris, Czar of Russia, opposes Catholicism, 265.

—God's MARVELLOUS WORKS ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; munificence, holiness, and purity of (ibid.), 234.

—Godunow, Boris, Czar of Russia, opposes Catholicism, 265.

—God's MARVELLOUS WORKS ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; munificence, holiness, and purity of (ibid.), 234.

—Godunow, Boris, Czar of Russia, opposes Catholicism, 265.

—God's MARVELLOUS WORKS ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; munificence, holiness, and purity of (ibid.), 234.

—Godunow, Boris, Czar of Russia, opposes Catholicism, 265.

—God's MARVELLOUS WORKS ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; munificence, holiness, and purity of (ibid.), 234.

—Godunow, Boris, Czar of Russia, opposes Catholicism, 265.

—God's MARVELLOUS WORKS ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; munificence, holiness, and purity of (ibid.), 234.

—Godunow, Boris, Czar of Russia, opposes Catholicism, 265.

- GOETHE, Johann Wolfgang von**, 6, 18.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Johann Wolfgang von, 111, 118, 430. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Johann Wolfgang von, 48, 74, 125-131, 327 et seq. *English Literature*, iii  
 —Johann Wolfgang von, biography of, 162 (1st ed., 230); on "The Vicar of Wakefield," 163-183 (1st ed., 231-251); Heine on, 297 (1st ed., 371); reminds one of Shakespeare, 298 (1st ed., 372).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Johann Wolfgang von, at Argonne, 149; in Prussian retreat, 154-157; at Mentz, 252. *French Revolution*, ii  
 —Johann Wolfgang von, prologues by, 2, 156, 243, 252; poems by, 3, 133, 156, 176, 184, 204, 210, 216, 240, 243, 244; chronological chart by, 7; comparative anatomy studied by, 7; many-sidedness of, 9; life of, not always on the heights, 11; Biblical studies of, 39; health of, 47, 57, 89, 102, 110; at Göttingen, 51, 58; at Gotha, 61; ridicule debarred from stage by, 77; young actors instructed by, 78; mistake of, 79; parting of, from Herder, 89; attitude of, toward Madame de Staël, 90-92; possessed by enthusiasm of despair, 103; artistic and philosophic sense of, 129; adventures of son of, 154, 155; portraits of, 162, 171, 181, 250; best minds laid under tribute to, 187; walking-stick of, from the Acropolis, 188; oriental studies of, 192, 193, 210, 215, 236, 247; botanical museum of, 205; bust of, 231; monument to, 233. *Goethe's Annals*  
**GOG, Magog** and, how subdued by Sikan-der, 332. *Persian Literature*, i  
**GOGUËLAT**, engineer, assists Louis's flight, 384, 393-395. *French Revolution*, i  
 —engineer, intrigues of, 28. *French Revolution*, ii  
**GOLD**, influence of, on the souls of mortals ("Medea"), 121. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —the uncertain nature of ("Faust"), 54; the universal desire for (ibid.), 90. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —Persian, Demosthenes enriched by, 328; crown of, Ctesiphon proposes to honor Demosthenes with a, 358. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —foreign, in America, 368. *Federalist*  
 —The Tower of (ballad), 50. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the form of, 370. *Novum Organum*  
 —as wealth in Asia, 14. *Political Economy*, i  
 —why fitted for the purpose of a circulating medium, 7-9; average value of, 24; natural and average value of, how made to conform, 25. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —not allowed to the guardians, 103, 107, 108, 156. *Republic of Plato*  
**GOLD AND SILVER**, in the United States, 86. *American Orators*, ii  
 —value of, in Utopia, 51-54, 78. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —quantity of, 377; relative to scarcity, 380. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**GOLDEN-STREETS**, the city of, 42. *Hindu Literature*  
**GOLDEN-TOWN**, the city of, 30. *Hindu Literature*  
**GOLDSMITH, Oliver**, biography of, 340 (1st ed., 396); on "National Prejudice," 341-343 (1st ed., 397-399); on "The Man in Black," 345-347 (1st ed., 401-403); on "A Club of Authors," 349-354 (1st ed., 405-410); on "Beau Tibbs," 355-359 (1st ed., 411-415); on "A City Night-piece," 361, 362 (1st ed., 417, 418). *British Essayists*, i  
 —Oliver, characteristics of the works of, vii. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —Oliver, influence of upon the novel in England, 440-443. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Oliver, Goethe on, 164 (1st ed., 232). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
**GOLLOVIN, Count**, at the battle of Poltava, 110. *Charles XII*  
**GOLOVKIN, General**, surrender of, to Charles XII, 33. *Charles XII*  
**GONDI, Cardinal**, mission of, from Henry IV of France to Pope Clement, VIII, 105. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**GOON**, nature of, 212; divisions of, 213; good of communion, and individual good, 213; conservative good defined, 218. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the greatest, how accomplished by the Author of Nature, 8. *American Orators*, i  
 —the, and the expedient, 180; kinds of, classified, 180; how far painful, 180. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —public, use of land should be for the, 230. *Political Economy*, i  
**GOOD AND EVIL**, judgment of the rabble in distinguishing, 181; colors of, 182-190. *Advancement of Learning*  
**GOOD BOOK**, the, by Nabi Efendi, 171. *Turkish Literature*  
**GOOD DEEDS**, Nabi Efendi on, 188. *Turkish Literature*  
**GOOD HOPE**, Cape of, won by England, 93. *History of English People*, iii  
 —Cape of, doubled by the Portuguese, 366. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**GOOD MAN**, the, and the Bad One (a story), 269. *Moorish Literature*  
**GOOD-NATURE**, Nabi Efendi on, 188-191. *Turkish Literature*  
**GOODNESS**, Temple on comparative, 94 (1st ed., 138). *British Essayists*, i  
 —the celestial, omits no way to uplift mankind, 311. *Divine Comedy*  
**GORDON, Captain**, depravity of, 419, 420 (1st ed., 529, 530); referred by letter to Hastings as a witness to the innocence of the begums, 444 (1st ed., 554). *British Orators*, i  
 —General C. J., desertion of, by the government after the destruction of General Hicks, 369 (1st ed., 435); the dangerous position of,

- 370 (1st ed., 436); the desertion of General, Churchill on, 419-428 (1st ed., 485-494); England to provide for the safety of, 419 (1st ed., 485); twofold mission of General, 420 (1st ed., 486); duty of the Government toward General, 421 (1st ed., 487); the life of General, invaluable to his country, 423 (1st ed., 489); the immediate rescue of, by the transference of power, 427 (1st ed., 493). *British Orators*, ii
- GORGAS, the round of the cities made by, 13. *Plato's Dialogues*
- GOSPEL, on many who profess the, but live not up to it, 10. *British Orators*, i
- knowledge of our immortality, gained by the, 177 (1st ed., 223); man offered life by the, 447 (1st ed., 513). *British Orators*, ii
- the, fables substituted for the, by theologians, 406, 407. *Divine Comedy*
- GOTHS, the, Eastern Europe and Asia Minor menaced by, 437. *Ancient History*
- the, allies of Rome against Attila, 142; Gothic and Scandinavian nations included in the German race, 143; Visigoths under King Theodoric the leading tribe, 144. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- the, defeated by Belisarius, slay their king Theodato, 11; elect Vitiges in his stead, 11; retire to Pavia, 12; power of, extinguished, 12. *History of Florence*
- the Western, Arians, 12. *History of the Popes*, i
- the, in Spain, laws of, regarding slaves, 243. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- GOTTING, Professor, chemical discoveries of, 16; unsuccessful experiment of, 134; translation of Euripides by, 246. *Goethe's Annals*
- GÖTZ VON BERLICHINGEN, 2, 100, 130. *Goethe's Annals*
- GOUVION, Major-General, at Paris, 218; flight of, to Varennes, 384, 385, 389. *French Revolution*, i
- Major-General, death of, 53. *French Revolution*, ii
- GOVERNING, distinction between the, and the governed, 44. *Philosophy of History*
- GOVERNMENT, art of, 275; what it includes, 275; how to increase the bounds of, 276-282. *Advancement of Learning*
- formation of the American, 13; the unity of, 33; popular morality a spring of, 40; durability of the American, 51; system of the American, 52; Henry on proposed alterations of federal, 62; distinction between a national, and a confederacy, 72; true basis of, 98; England's erection of an arbitrary, resented in America, 150; balances and checks in the British system of, 112; Jefferson's faith in republican, 142; Jefferson's principles of, 143, 144; insecurity of Philip owing to the popular, of the Athenians, 157; departure of Athenians from ancestral plan of, 163; powers of, not personally exercised, 218; extent of country, unfavorable to republican, 224; virtue and talents of the members of, 228; motives of, 239; republican, desired in America, 253; two objects in forming systems of, 260; draft of, a, 307; Montesquieu's preference for Lycian system of, 308. *American Orators*, i
- GOVERNMENT, powers of the United States, 38; the federal, 38; on State, 53, 54, 55; constitution of general, 66; the federal, and the Bank of the United States, 89; on the annihilation of the State, 141; Jefferson's opinion on the United States, 142; a, without limitation of powers, 145; the different stages of the British, 244; the perversity of the, 244; Bright on the intended slave, 246; want of good, 266 (1st ed., 286); the, of the United States as a lawyer's, 385 (1st ed., 405); popular, 447 (1st ed., 493). *American Orators*, ii
- complaints against, in Turkey, 416 (1st ed., 472). *British Essayists*, i
- Cromwell's aversion to hereditary, 79 (1st ed., 115); the Jewish system of, 79 (1st ed., 115); Burke on the virtue of paper, 231 (1st ed., 341); relation of obedience to, 248 (1st ed., 358); founded on barter and compromise, 276-277 (1st ed., 386, 387); instability of the French, 309 (1st ed., 419); republican, and established monarchies, 328 (1st ed., 438). *British Orators*, i
- political, the first law of, 239 (1st ed., 305). *British Orators*, ii
- the basic principles of good, 10, 12; the art of effecting good, 58-60; the five excellencies of, 93; the four evils of, 93; a benevolent, how to institute, 108, 109. *Chinese Literature*
- representative, attempt in Gaul toward establishment of, 25. *Civilization in Europe*
- democratic, on trial, 405. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- executive, in the United States, how represented, 119; two methods of enforcement of laws of, 137, 138. *Democracy in America*, i
- power of, in European nations increasing, 317 et seq.; tendency of, to interfere in affairs hitherto private, 320, 321; free, character of, suited to democratic nations, 335; 336; military, probable character of a, in a democracy, 379, 380. *Democracy in America*, ii
- some of the advantages of a national, 11 et seq.; arguments against a republican, 38, 39; advancement in the science of, 39; the essentials of a good, 191, 192, 343, 344; difference between a national and federal, 209, 210; civil rights in a free, 287; responsibility of, to the people, 347; no institutions of, perfect, 364; principles of a free, 389; the administration of, 398; the funda-



- mental principles of a republican, 432; advantages of a free, 434; the palladium of, 461; Rutherford on civil, 479. *Federalist*
- GOVERNMENT, of France, under Maurepas, 36; bad state of French, 102; real, 187. *French Revolution*, i
- act of, 306. *History of English People*, ii
- system of, in Utopia, 39, 41, 43, 46, 73; system of, in the City of the Sun, 144, 172; definition of, 183; principles of, 185; various kinds of, 185, 186; nobility in a popular, 189; balance of power in a, 189; principles of authority in a, 191; popular, 203; fundamental laws of, 261. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- the Persian, 188; the institution of a municipal, 385. *Philosophy of History*
- services of, 46; protection by, 111; protection against, 111. *Political Economy*, i
- on the influence of, 300 et seq.; proper limits of functions and agency of, 300-306; necessary and optional functions of, distinguished, 301; multifarious character of necessary functions of, 301; duty of the, in regard to different laws, 302 et seq.; limits of the province of, 304, 305, 442-480; economical effects of performance of necessary functions of, 306, 383-390; interference of, grounded on erroneous theories, 417; obligations of, in regard to education, 455; right of intervention of, in matters of education, 457, 458; intervention of, in work of colonization, 471; one of the strongest obligations of, 475; power of the, to punish and to prohibit, 480. *Political Economy*, ii
- of Lacedæmonia, Crete, and Carthage compared, 41-51; perversions of, enumerated, 65, 88; reason for many forms of, 89; the only two real forms of, 89; constitutional, a fusion of oligarchy and democracy, 98. *Politics of Aristotle*
- forms of, are they administered in the interest of rulers? 15, 20, 23; present forms of, in an evil condition, 185, 191; existing forms of, not adapted to philosophy, 191; the four imperfect forms of, 241; peculiar barbarian forms of, 241. *Republic of Plato*
- the kind of, most conformable to nature, 6; republican, division of, into democratic and aristocratic, 8; difference between the nature and principles of, 19; republican, education under a, 33; efforts of the Russian, to temper arbitrary power, 59; revival of domestic, by Tiberius, 106; distinctive properties of a republican, 120; how the republican, provides for safety, 125; confederated republican, 128; merits of the Gothic, 163; severity of republican, in punishing high treason, 197; suspension of liberty by republican, 199; civil, among the Tartars, and German nations, 281; domestic, 300. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- GOVERNMENT, civil, corrects false religions, 37; not applicable to matters of canon law, 64; or to the law of nations, 77; in France reformed, 221. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- GOVERNMENTS, under whom most prosperous, 7. *Advancement of Learning*
- abolition of the State, feared, 264. *American Orators*, i
- the covetousness and ambition of, 122 (1st ed., 160). *British Orators*, ii
- difficulty in establishing federal systems in, 66; how, affected by coercion, 75. *Civilization in Europe*
- union with oligarchical, 227. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- want of a mutual guaranty of the State, 106; State, in rivalry with that of the Union, 130. *Federalist*
- benefits of free, 120. *Physics and Politics*
- method of studying, 1; number and different form of, 62, 64; why first kingships, 80; points to be considered in judging, 86, 87; three modes of fusion of, 99, 100; method of election in constitutional, 113; revolutions in, how caused, 117; how affected by population and extent of territory, 172, 173. *Politics of Aristotle*
- sometimes bought and sold, 241. *Republic of Plato*
- the American, an improvement over ancient, 44; tendency of federal, 85; historical examples of, formed by consent, 196; true distinction between American and ancient, 350. *Federalist*
- despotic, relation of laws to, 18; a vizier essential to, 18; no great share of probity necessary in, 20; honor not the principle of, 25; education in, 32; an emblem of, 57; insecurity and misery of, 59, 60; communication of power in, 64; presents under, 65; rewards, 66; distinctive properties of, 122; some mixture of liberty proper in, 205; the taxes in, ought to be light, 212; customs and manners in, 297. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- GOVERNOR, of transformation into a ("Book of the Dead"), 65. *Egyptian Literature*
- GOVERNORS, in the United States, term of office, rights and duties of, 83; command of, over the militia, 106, 107; power of, how limited, 153; salaries of, 219. *Democracy in America*, i
- GOWER, John, 90, 163. *English Literature*, i
- poet, 362; Caxton's edition of, 365. *History of English People*, i
- GRACCHI, the Roman Constitution changed by the, 272. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- GRACCHUS, C., detained by Senate's orders, 356; measures of, 356; death of, 357. *Ancient History*
- Tiberius, attempts to relieve distress among Roman citizens, 354; murder of, 355. *Ancient History*
- Tiberius, 6. *Cicero's Orations*



- GRACE, Kingsley on, 321 (1st ed., 367); motion that is effected with economy described by, 339 (1st ed., 385); subjective basis of, 343 (1st ed., 389). *British Essayists*, ii
- free, John Wesley on, 181-193 (1st ed., 291-303); the, of God, free to all, 181 (1st ed., 291). *British Orators*, i
- the, of heaven, reception of meritorious, 405. *Divine Comedy*
- after meals (poem—Anon.), 387. *Hebrew Literature*
- the effect of good rhythm accompanying good style, 84; all life and every art full of, 85. *Republic of Plato*
- GRACEFULNESS, Spencer on, 339-343 (1st ed., 385-389). *British Essayists*, ii
- GRADY, Henry Woodfin, biography of, 426 (1st ed., 472); on "The New South," 427-442 (1st ed., 473-488). *American Orators*, ii
- GRAIL, Renan on the Holy, 438, 439 (1st ed., 512, 513). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- GRAIN, restriction upon the trade in foreign, Mr. Lattimore's expenditure in consequence of, 200 (1st ed., 246); necessity of free trade in, 197 (1st ed., 243). *British Orators*, ii
- the forbidden fruit of Paradise, 399. *Persian Literature*, i
- origin of dealers in, 14. *Political Economy*, i
- GRAMMAR, parts of, defined and considered, 162; a conductor in respect of other sciences, 164; an antidote against the curse of Babel, 164. *Advancement of Learning*
- not superfluous to any class of people, 30. *American Essayists*
- extended and consistent form of, 62. *Philosophy of History*
- the study of, Nabi Efendi on, 180, 184. *Turkish Literature*
- GRAMMONT, Count de, visit of, to England, 131; reception of, at court of Charles II, 132; daily engagements of, and popularity of, 138; advice of Saint Evremond to, 139; intrigues engaged in by, to disturb happiness of others, 140; advice to, not to gain ill-will of English by making love to mistresses, 140; resolve of, to pursue love's fortune, 141; Mrs. Middleton receives advances of, 141; information furnished to, of rival in affections of Mrs. Middleton, 145; meeting of, with Miss Hamilton, 146; resentment of, toward Mrs. Middleton ceases on meeting with Miss Hamilton, 147; arts of, used to engage affections of Miss Hamilton, 148; suit ordered by, for masquerade, lost in quicksands near Calais, 155; rivals of, to favor of Miss Hamilton, 157, 158; resolve of, to marry Miss Hamilton, 161; magnificence and gallantry of, 166; pension given to, by King, 166; refusal of pension by, properly represented to French court, 167. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Count de, 135, 169, 170. *English Literature*, ii
- GRANADA, fertility and importance of, 476. *Middle Ages*, i
- siege of, 38. *Modern History*
- in Moorish ballads, iv; dynasty of the Omniades founded at, v; Azarco of (ballad), 78. *Moorish Literature*
- GRANDEUR, Nabi Efendi on, 189. *Turkish Literature*
- GRANICUS, battle of the, 94; battle given to Alexander on the, 173. *Ancient History*
- GRANSON, encampment of the Duke of Burgundy at, 5; defeat of the Duke of Burgundy at, 6. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- GRANT, Ulysses S., General, on nominating of, for a third term, 315-318 (1st ed., 335-338); the name of, 316 (1st ed., 336); arbitrator of, 316 (1st ed., 336); third term of, 318 (1st ed., 338). *American Orators*, ii
- Ulysses S., General, funeral oration on, Canon Farrar's, 383-390 (1st ed., 449-456); the military genius of, 386 (1st ed., 452); the heroism of, in his last illness, 388 (1st ed., 454); twofold mission of, 386 (1st ed., 452). *British Orators*, ii
- GRANTS, the, of land, the consequence of stopping, 250 (1st ed., 360). *British Orators*, i
- GRANVELLA, Cardinal, 172, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- Cardinal, 39. *History of the Popes*, ii
- GRANVILLE, John Carteret, Earl of, 10. *History of English People*, iii
- GRASS, Leaves of, Whitman's preface to the, 401-415 (1st ed., 419-433). *American Essayists*
- GRATIAN, succeeded by Valentinian, 459. *Ancient History*
- character of the Decretum compiled by, 131. *Middle Ages*, ii
- GRATITUDE, Washington's acknowledgment of his debt of, to his country, 32. *American Orators*, i
- in beast, greater than in man, 120. *Persian Literature*, ii
- Nabi Efendi on, 178. *Turkish Literature*
- GRATTAN, Henry, biography of, 360 (1st ed., 470); the rights of the Irish people by, 361-372 (1st ed., 471-482). *British Orators*, i
- Henry, Parliamentary leader, 64. *History of English People*, iii
- GRATZ, college of, 293. *History of the Popes*, i
- GRAVE, the siege of, by the Brabanters, 26. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- the, of the Maiden of Unah (ballad), 230. *Japanese Literature*
- GRAVELLOTTE, third defeat at, 416. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- GRAVES, the "Talmud" on, 270. *Hebrew Literature*
- GRAVITY, levity and, Bacon's comparative inquiry concerning, 150-153. *Advancement of Learning*
- the, of Americans, cause of, 231, 232, 234. *Democracy in America*, ii
- GRAY, Thomas, biography of, 320 (1st ed., 376); "On Norman Architecture," 321-325 (1st ed., 377-381);

- "On the Philosophy of Lord Bolingbroke," 327-329 (1st ed., 383; 385). *British Essayists*, i
- GRAY, Thomas, the morose hermit of Cambridge, 36. *English Literature*, iii
- GREATER HOLY ASSEMBLY, the, 302, 303. *Hebrew Literature*
- GREATNESS, definition of comparative, 18; definition of true, 19; invisibility of true, 19; one of the laws of, 440 (1st ed., 458). *American Essayists*
- Cowley on, 77-83 (1st ed., 121-127). *British Essayists*, i
- smallness and, 127, 174, 219, 220, 277, 308, 312. *Republic of Plato*
- GREECE, the revolution of, 168. *American Orators*, ii
- commerce of, with Assyria, 32; expedition against, 84; physical characteristics of, 97; mountain system of, 98; the rivers of, 99; lakes of, 100; littoral islands of, 100; natural divisions of, 101; central, 102; traditional history of, 109; foreign elements received into, 111; history of the states of, 114; coined money introduced into, 116; the different states of, 131; insular states of, 133; colonies of, 138; interference of the Romans in the affairs of, 219; people of, acknowledge kinship of Romans, 331. *Ancient History*
- cause of rapid development and rapid decay of, 19. *Civilization in Europe*
- tragedy in ancient, three great writers of, iii. *Classic Drama*, i
- invariable assertors of the rights of, Athenians the only, 94; Thebans and Argians attend to private interests in preference to the common cause of, 95; period Athenians held sovereignty of, 135; wrongs of, pass unpunished, 137; protection of, necessity of Athenians caring for the, 145; characteristics of the two parties into which, is divided, 156; sovereignty of, Philip aims at the, 380; traitorous conspiracy against the liberty of, 437. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- death of Byron in, 407 (1st ed., 481). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- observations respecting, 257, 270. *History of the Popes*, i
- the history of, 226; physical condition of, 233. *Philosophy of History*
- states of, 50. *Political Economy*, i
- (Hellas), the people of, and barbarians are strangers, 162, 163; not to be devastated in civil war, 163, 164. *Republic of Plato*
- kings of the heroic times of, 164. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- inhabitants of, 10. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- GREECE AND ROME, principles of liberty learned from, 395. *American Orators*, i
- GREEDINESS, punishment of, in Moham-  
medan hell, 216. *Turkish Literature*
- GREEK, revived study of, 375. *History of English People*, i
- GREEKS, the, freed the islands of the Ægean from the Persian yoke, 86. *Ancient History*
- spiritual significance of the, 355 (1st ed., 413); the modern, 409 (1st ed., 469); a true and living nation, 409 (1st ed., 469). *British Essayists*, ii
- sieges of the ancient, how usually conducted, 37. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- change in the attitude of the, toward Greece, 138. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- the ancient, 201 (1st ed., 269). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- the, at Jena, 213. *Goethe's Annals*
- the modern, 263, 270. *History of the Popes*, i
- authority of the, not adduced by Bacon, 361. *Novum Organum*
- youthful enthusiasm felt for the, by Hegel, xi; elementary character of the spirit of the, 225; the last of the, 277; the influence of the, 409, 410. *Philosophy of History*
- contrast of the ancient and the modern, 21; reflections on some institutions of the, 34; in what cases of service, 37; commerce of the, 339. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- GREEN, Joseph, poetical writings of, 93. *American Essayists*
- GREENE, Robert, poems by, 206, 210, 281, 283, 364. *English Literature*, i
- Robert, tales by, 65, 99, 100, 103. *History of English People*, ii
- GREENWICH, observatory of, founded, 325. *History of English People*, ii
- GRÉGOIRE, Henri, Curé, notice of, 127. *French Revolution*, i
- Henri, Curé, in National Convention, 144; detained in Convention, 238; and destruction of religion, 291. *French Revolution*, ii
- Henri, Abbé, desire of Goethe to introduce himself to, 111. *Goethe's Annals*
- GREGORY, of Tours, 12. *History of the Popes*, i
- GREGORY I, Bishop of Rome, desire of, to extinguish the memory of heathen antiquity, 27. *Advancement of Learning*
- the Illuminator, conversion of Armenians by, iii; destruction of pagan literature by, iii; founds monastery of St. John the Baptist, 57. *Armenian Literature*
- Pope (surnamed "the Great"), Augustine and other missionaries sent by, to the Anglo-Saxons, 12. *History of the Popes*, i
- Pope (surnamed "the Great"), character of, 94. *Middle Ages*, ii
- GREGORY II, Pope, opposition of, to the Iconoclasts, 11, note; letter of, to Leo the Isaurian, 14. *History of the Popes*, i
- Pope, design of, for placing Rome under Charles Martel's protection, 103. *Middle Ages*, i
- GREGORY III, Pope, appeals to King Pepin for assistance against the

Lombards, 16; visits him, 17; applied to by Desiderio, Duke of Tuscany, for assistance, 17, 18.

**GREGORY III**, Pope, embassy of, to Charles Martel, 235.

*History of Florence*

**GREGORY V**, Pope, driven from Rome, 20; reinstated by Otho, 20; power of creating emperors taken by, from the Romans, 20.

*History of Florence*

**GREGORY VII**, Pope, ideas of, in creating the theocratic or monastical Church, 101, 153; condition of the clergy under reign of, 153; faults of, 153.

*Civilization in Europe*

—Pope, times and character of, 20; opposes the imperial assumptions, 21, 22.

*History of the Popes, i*

—Pope, projection of the crusades by, 32; obligations of, to the Countess Matilda, 305.

*Middle Ages, i*

—Pope, ascendancy of, over the clergy, 113; elected Pope, 114; rigorous humiliation imposed by, on Henry, 116; exile and death of, 117; declaration of, against investitures, 118.

*Middle Ages, ii*

**GREGORY IX**, Pope, excommunication of Frederick II by, 311, 315.

*Middle Ages, i*

—Pope, decretals published by order of, 131; encroachments of, on the English Church, 140.

*Middle Ages, ii*

**GREGORY X**, Pope, passes through Florence, 65; excommunicates the city, 65.

*History of Florence*

—Pope, tax levied on the Church by, 144.

*Middle Ages, ii*

**GREGORY XI**, Pope, election of, 136; efforts of, to make peace between France and England, 146; the death of, 155.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

—Pope, resides at Avignon, 132.

*History of Florence*

—Pope, reinstates the papal court at Rome, 164.

*Middle Ages, ii*

**GREGORY XIII**, Pope, court and times of, 197-210; endows the Collegium Germanicum, and other educational institutions, and reforms the calendar, 293; his hatred of England and the Protestants, 294; favors the Spanish Armada, 294.

*History of the Popes, i*

—Pope, elected and deposed, 166.

*Middle Ages, ii*

**GREGORY XIV**, Pope, Cardinal Sfondrato, 154; favors the French league, 155; note; death of, 156.

*History of the Popes, ii*

**GREGORY XV**, Pope, talents and address of, 310; patronizes the Jesuits and Capuchins, 312; institutes the "Propaganda Fidei," and canonizes Ignatius Loyola and Francis Xavier, 312; letter of, to Charles I when Prince of Wales, 332; and that to Maximilian of Bavaria respecting the transfer of the Palatinate, 324; promotes Catholic missions, 338.

*History of the Popes, ii*

**GRENVILLE**, George, Lord Anson commended by, 230.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

**GRENVILLE**, George, 310.

*English Literature, ii*

—George, ministry of, 41-44.

*History of English People, iii*

—William Wyndham, Lord, despatch of, to England's minister in Russia, 14, 15; opinion of, on concession to Ireland, 137 (1st ed., 183).

*British Orators, ii*

—William Wyndham, refusal of, to take office without Fox, 108.

*History of English People, iii*

**GREY**, Charles, Earl, the Whigs under the leadership of, 132.

*History of English People, iii*

—Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV, 354.

*History of English People, i*

—John de, Bishop of Norwich, 151.

*History of English People, i*

—Lady Jane, 180, 270.

*English Literature, i*

—Lady Jane, proclaimed queen on death of Edward VI, 16; the execution of, 19.

*History of English People, ii*

—Leonard, Lord, power of the English Crown acknowledged by Ireland party through the vigor of, 126.

*History of English People, ii*

**GRIEF**, Hawthorne on, 197.

*American Essayists*

—Temple's essay against excessive, 93-101 (1st ed., 137-145); the excesses of, 99, 100 (1st ed., 143).

*British Essayists, i*

—each in turn suffers ("Prometheus Bound"), 12; uselessness of ("The Knights"), 139.

*Classic Drama, i*

—demonstrations of, in Japanese poetry, 226, note.

*Japanese Literature*

—not to be indulged, 68, 308-312.

*Republic of Plato*

—general, over Buddha's departure from palace ("Life of Buddha"), 336, 337.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**GRIEFS**, Hunt on, 71 (1st ed., 107).

*British Essayists, ii*

**GRIFFIN**, Solomon and the, 225.

*Moorish Literature*

**GRIFFINS**, of Assyrian sculpture, v.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—Io warned to beware of the ("Prometheus Bound"), 29.

*Classic Drama, i*

—the Scythian, ancestors of the more modern specimens of the serpent tribe, 384.

*Nibelungenlied*

**GRIM-FACE**, the mighty hunter, 23; death of, 23.

*Hindu Literature*

**GRISONS**, the, Protestant government of, 289 et seq.; inhabitants of, massacred by Catholic banditti, 309 et seq.; troops sent into, by Richelieu, 340.

*History of the Popes, ii*

**GRODNO**, meeting of Charles XII and Polish embassy near, 50; meeting of Augustus and Czar at, 72; Charles XII at, 95; flight of the Czar from, 95; Russian attack on, 96.

*Charles XII*

**GROPPER**, Dr. Johann, German Catholic theologian, 105.

*History of the Popes, i*



- GROPPER, Dr. Johann, German Catholic theologian, one of the principal supporters of the Jesuits' school at Cologne, 18.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- GROSSETESTE, "Robert, Bishop of Lincoln," 171, 179, 182, 186, 189.
- History of English People, i*
- GROTE, George, 185.
- English Literature, iii*
- GROTHUSEN, 122; addresses the Janizaries, 166; seeks a loan from Turkey, 188.
- Charles XII*
- GROUND, the determining, of the ultimate end of pure reason, 451.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- GROUND-RENT, tax on, 337, 338.
- Political Economy, ii*
- GROUVILLE, Monsieur, rejection of, as minister plenipotentiary, by Denmark, 7; received by Denmark after the establishment of order in France, 7, 8.
- British Orators, ii*
- GROVE, the sacred, of Kasyapa, 409.
- Hindu Literature*
- GRYPHON; description of, the, 263; presentation of Dante to, the, 272.
- Divine Comedy*
- GUADALQUIVIR, in Moorish ballads, iv.
- Moorish Literature*
- GUARANTEE, political, defined, 64; two systems of, 64, 65; why not possible under feudalism, 64, 65.
- Civilization in Europe*
- national, advantage of a, 107.
- Federalist*
- GUARDIANS, of the state, must be philosophers, 56, 176, 192, 196, 198, 215, 216, 221, 238, 247; must be both spirited and gentle, 55, 56; must be tested by pleasures and pains, 100; have gold and silver mingled in their veins, 102; their happiness, 107, 192, 215; will be the class in the state which possesses wisdom, 116; will form one family with the citizens, 154, 157; must preserve moderation, 158; divided into auxiliaries and guardians proper, 101; the guardians (i.e., the auxiliaries) must be courageous, 54, 66, 99, 103, 116, 197; must have no fear of death, 66; not to weep, 68; not to be given to laughter, 69; must be temperate, 71; must not be avaricious, 72; must only imitate noble characters and actions, 79, 86; must only learn the Dorian and Phrygian harmonies, and play on the lyre and harp, 82, 83; must be sober, 82, 87; must be reared amid fair surroundings, 85; athletes of war, 88, 89, 108, 217, 240; must live according to rule, 88; must not go to law or have resort to medicine, 95; must have common meals, and live a soldier's life, 102; will not require gold or silver or property of any kind, 104, 105, 106, 108, 156; compared to a garrison of mercenaries (Ademantus), 105; must go to war on horseback in their childhood, 160, 234; regulations for their conduct in war, 159, 164; female guardians, 145, 148, 161, 239.
- Republic of Plato*
- GUARDIANSHIP, right of, 305.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- GUARDS, Swiss and French, at Reveillon riot, 112; French won't fire, 144, 148; National, origin of, 147; come to Palais-Royal, 150; fire on Royal-Allemand, 153; to the Bastille, 157, 167, 169; number of, 157; name changed, 171; body, at Versailles, October fifth, 230; fight there, 238; body, and French, at Versailles, 239; fly in Château, 240; National, at Nancy, 325.
- French Revolution, i*
- French, last appearance of, 4; National, how commanded, 1791, 9; Constitutional, dismissed, 41; Filles-St.-Thomas, 55, 77; routed, 78; Swiss, at Tuileries, 83, 90; fire, 91; ordered to cease, destroyed, 92, 93; eulogy of, 94; Departmental, for National Convention, 165.
- French Revolution, ii*
- GUASCHER, knight of the Christian host, 13; fights Altamore, 418.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- GUASCO, chosen knight to Armida, 100.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- GÚDARZ, exhortation of, to warriors of Persia, 134; expedition of, against Afrásiyáh, 240; forces of, 240; conflict of, with Húmán, 240; success of, 240.
- Persian Literature, i*
- GUELDRÉS, the Duke of, insulting challenge of, to the King of France, 13; war of, with the Brabanter, 26 et seq.; makes peace with the King of France, 49, 50.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Reginald, Duke of, castles of, mortgaged to the Count de Mours, 3.
- Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- GUELPHO, 10, 58, 95; defends Rinaldo, 96, 97; fights Clorinda, 195; wounds Osmida, 195; wounded before Jerusalem, 233; pleads for Rinaldo's recall, 288; founder of House of Est in Bavaria, 350; his bride, Cunigond, 350.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- GUELPHS, alliance of, with France, 306.
- Divine Comedy*
- Italian faction of, 36, 123, 269; powerful families of, 268, 299.
- History of the Popes, i*
- GUELPHS and GHIBELLINES, origin of the rival factions of, 308; characteristics of the two parties, 312; irrationality of the distinctions, 329.
- Middle Ages, i*
- factional divisions of the, compared with those of the citizens, 386.
- Philosophy of History*
- GUERCINO, a priest and leader of banditti, executed under Pope Sixtus V, 310; the paintings of, 343, 357.
- History of the Popes, i*
- GUESCLIN, Sir Bertrand du, entrance of, into Nantes, 80; taken prisoner at Auray, 88; the ransom of, 92; assists King Henry of Castile, 105; capture of, by the Prince of Wales at Navaretta, 111; election of, as Constable of France, 135; military successes of, 143; death and funeral of, 177.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*



- GUESCLIN**, Sir Oliver du, capture of, by the English, 160.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**GUEST**, the, importance of, 15.  
*Hindu Literature*  
**GUESTS**, noble, an ode on the feasting of, 165.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —treatment of, Nabi Efendi on the, 178.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**GUHALA**, Love of (ballad), 76.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**GUICCIARDINI**, shame of Italy devolved on, 189 (1st ed., 225).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —Ludovic, 173.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Luigio, speech of, to the magistrates and syndics, 139-141.  
*History of Florence*  
 —Girolamo, his letter to Cosmo de' Medici, 172; note.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
**GUIDI**, Alessandro, reforms the literary style of his day, 73.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
**GUIENNE**, struggle for, of Edward I and Philip VI, 275; lost to England, 346.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —seized by Philip IV, 40; restored to England, 41; insurrection of her people against Charles VII, 77 and note a.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
**GUILDS**, rights and obligations of the, 385.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —permanent journeymen not known in those of Middle Ages, 235.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**GUILLIOTIN**, Dr., summoned by Paris Parlement, 108; invents the guillotine, 124; deputy to King, 226, 233; at Louis's visit to the Assembly, 280.  
*French Revolution*, i  
**GUILLOTINE**, invention of the, 124.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —described, 110; in action, 265, 278, 282; to be improved, 328; number of sufferers by, 363.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
**GUILT**, stain of, wrong of leaving the, uncleansed ("Oedipus Rex"), 51; defiled with horrid ("Medea"), 117; added stain of ("Phædra"), 334.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —expiation of, 43.  
*Republic of Plato*  
**GUINEA**, company formed for trade with, 32; Dutch trade with, 32.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
**GUINICELLI**, Guido, meeting of Dante with the spirit of, 250.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**GUINIGI**, Pagolo, refuses aid to the Volterrani, 195; sends an embassy to Florence, 197; solicits relief from the Duke of Milan, 205; frightened by conspirators and gives up the keys, 206; his death, 206.  
*History of Florence*  
**GUISCARD**, Count de, 26.  
*Charles XII*  
 —Robert, 359.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —Robert, 91.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Robert, territorial conquests of, 290; takes Leo IX prisoner, 290.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
**GUISCARD**, Roger, conquers Sicily, 290.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —Roger, shelters Gregory VII, 117.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
 —Roger, subjugates Amalfi, 57.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
**GUISE**, Cardinal of, Mortimer's characterization of ("Mary Stuart"), 255.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
 —Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine, 180, notes.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Charles, assassination of, 118.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Duke of, marches against Naples in alliance with the papal forces, 202; returns to France, 203.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Duke of, defeats the German Protestants at Auneau, 166; becomes master of Paris; his great influence, 108; assassination of, 117.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Henry, Duke of, 114, 115, 116, 117.  
*Modern History*  
 —Mary of, Regent of Scotland, 40, 41.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**GUISES**, the, 42, 44, 45, 79.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —Catherine paid great court to the, 275 (1st ed., 349).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**GUISNES**, lost to England, 26.  
*History of English People*, ii  
**GUIZOT**, François Pierre Guillaume, on the works of, 276, 282, 305.  
*English Literature*, iii  
**GUL**, Bulbul and, Persian myth, iv, 229-357.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**GULA**, 161, 258, 269, 285, 289, 293.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**GULFS**, ten, of the eighth circle of Hell, 71.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**GULISTAN**, work of Sâdi, peculiar style of, xl.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
 —the, 5-125; unusual form and composition of, 5.  
*Persian Literature*, ii  
**GÜLSHAHER**, or Jarira, marriage of, with Saiâwush, 166; death of, 191.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
**GUNEBALD**, King of Burgundy, unwise law of, 60; other laws of, 99, 110.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**GUNPOWDER**, effect of its introduction, 371.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —introduced into Morocco, 165; manufacture of, in Sous, 166.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —the invention of, 402.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —profits determined by risk in manufacturing of, 392.  
*Political Economy*, i  
**GUNPOWDER PLOT**, the, 167.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —the, formed by Catholics under James I of England, 330.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
**GUNPUTTEE**, deity of prudence, 40.  
*Hindu Literature*  
**GUNS**, introduced into Morocco, 165; manufacture of, in Sous, 166.  
*Moorish Literature*  
**GUNTHER**, King, brother of Gernot and Giselher, 1; feared by Siegfried's parents, 9; Siegfried riding to the

- court of, 12; allies of, 27; noble nature of, how proved, 41; proposal of, to King Ludeger, 41; council called by, to requite men of, 42; knights ambitious to shine at the banquet of, 44; much merry-making at the banquet of, 50; offers gifts to prisoners of war, 50; offer of Ludeger and Ludegast to, 51; determination of, to win Brunhild for his wife, 53, 54; asks help of Siegfried to win Brunhild, 54; promise of, to Siegfried, 55; repents of his love, 72; victory of, in the tests of Brunhild, 75; messages of, to his kindred, 87, 88; marriage feast of, declared to his friends, 91; debarkation of, 95; water brought to the guests of, by his chamberlains, 98; at the feast of, 99; explains to Brunhild why Kriemhild is given for Siegfried's bride, 100; son of Kriemhild named after, 115; message sent by, to Siegfried and Kriemhild, 118; joy at the court of, 125; welcomes Siegfried and Siegmund, 127; matins sung to, 130; defended by Brunhild, 132; council held by, with his friends, 142; questioned by Siegfried as to his sorrow, 142; proposal of, to Siegfried to go hunting, 146; treason of, how executed, 147; bids a huntsman summon hunting crew to the royal breakfast, 151; denunciation of, by Siegfried, 158, 159; praised by Rudeger, 186; welcomes Rudeger, 191; sent for by King Etzel, 228; greeting of, to Werbel and Swemmeline, 230; permission granted by, to Etzel's envoys to see Brunhild, 237; people and lands of, committed by, to Rumolt, 243; welcome of Etzel to, 289; knights of, how they went to church, 296; the men of, highest honors won by, at the tourney, 301; colloquy of, with Dietrich, 320; and Hagan, last of the Burgundian train, 371; reproached by Sir Dietrich, 374; fight of, with Dietrich, 379; made captive by Dietrich, 379; slain by Kriemhild, 381. *Nibelungenlied*
- GURDAFRID**, conflict of, with Sohráb, 124-126. *Persian Literature, i*
- GURENG**, King of Zábulistán, remarkable mental endowments of daughter of, 16; realm of, how saved from hostilities of Minuchihr, 17; prophecy relating to marriage of daughter of, 17; anger of, upon learning of his daughter's marriage, 23; reasons of, for wishing to betray Jemshid, 24. *Persian Literature, i*
- GURUD**, the Lord of the birds, 48. *Hindu Literature*
- GURZAM**, treachery of, 266; death of, 268. *Persian Literature, i*
- GUSHTÁSP**, son of Lohurásp, character of, 250; rebellious actions of, 250, 251; poverty of, 251; efforts of, to obtain employment, 251, 252; marriage of, to Kitábún, 254; brave deeds of, 254-256; secret of bravery of, disclosed by Kitábún, 256; honors conferred upon, 257; appointed successor of Lohurásp, 258; atonement made to, 259; conversion of, 261; fire-worship taught by, 264; defeat of, in battle with Kahram, 269; refusal of, to give promised reward to Isfendiyár, 290; determination of, that Isfendiyár should kill Rustem, 292, 293; rage of the people against, 310; length of reign of, 314. *Persian Literature, i*
- GUSMAN**, Felix, the father of St. Dominic, 334. *Divine Comedy*
- GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS**, King of Sweden, military career and death of, 5, 76. *Charles XII*
- King of Sweden, 207. *History of English People, ii*
- King of Sweden, victories of, 386, 389; his early death, 389. *History of the Popes, ii*
- King of Sweden, 132, 133, 134, 165. *Modern History*
- GUSTAVUS VASA**, King of Sweden, rise of, 3; characteristics, 3, 4; chosen King of Sweden, 4; subdues the clergy, 4; introduces Lutheranism, 4, 60; death, 4. *Charles XII*
- King of Sweden, 5; sons and successors of this monarch, 56, 58, 250-265. *History of the Popes, ii*
- King of Sweden, 94, 95, 96. *Modern History*
- GUTERSDORF**, meeting of Charles and Augustus at, 80. *Charles XII*
- GUTHRUM**, King of East Anglia, 57; treaties with Ælfred 58, 61. *History of English People, i*
- GUY OF WARWICK**, 77. *English Literature, i*
- GWYNN**, Nell, actress and favorite of Charles II, 349. *History of English People, ii*
- GYGES**, King of Lydia, and the Assyrians, 32. *Ancient History*
- ring possessed by, 37. *Republic of Plato*
- GYMNASTIC**, in education, 171. *Plato's Dialogues*
- GYMNASTICS**, as a means of bodily perfection, 123. *Advancement of Learning*
- supposed to be intended only for the body, 57, 88, 217; really designed for the improvement of the soul, 96; like music should be continued throughout life, 88; effect of excessive, 89, 95, 235; should be of simple character, 90, 95; the ancient forms of, to be retained, 110; must co-operate with music in creating a harmony of the soul, 132; suitable to women, 140, 146; ought to be combined with intellectual pursuits, 233; time to be spent in, 235. *Republic of Plato*
- GYRWAS**, tribes known as the, 15. *History of English People, i*

## H

**HAARLEM**, defence of, against the Spaniards, 48; compelled to surrender, 48. *History of the Popes*, ii

—siege of, 111. *Modern History*

**HABEAS CORPUS ACT**, Englishmen imprisoned in British America cannot claim benefit of the, 156.

*American Orators*, i

**HABIT**, Aristotle on, 228, 229; precepts for regulating, 228, 229.

—*Advancement of Learning*

—muscles affected by, 124.

*Political Economy*, i

—virtue and, 213, 327.

*Republic of Plato*

**HABITAT**, natural, things good for nothing out of their, 365 (1st ed., 383).

*American Essayists*

**HABITS**, the formation of, 274.

*American Essayists*

—temperate, of what value in time of hardship, 59.

*Persian Literature*, ii

—bad, Nabi Efendi on, 188.

*Turkish Literature*

**HACKER**, Axtell and, execution of, regicides, 122. *Classic Memoirs*, ii

**HADES**, Izdubar and Heabani start for, 90; Ishtar's descent into, 91, 92; Ishtar's imprisonment in, 93; Ishtar's release from, 98; escape of Tammuz from, 103; Tammuz returns to, and is crowned its king, 103; Heabani's views of, 119, 120; Queen of, 161.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—gulf of ("Phædra"), 338.

*Classic Drama*, i

—tales about the terrors of, 5, 44;

such tales not to be heeded, 66; the

place of punishment, 41, 322;

Museus' account of the good and

bad in, 41; the journey to, 322;

helmet of, 319. *Republic of Plato*

**HADIFAH**, chief of the tribe of Fazarah, the jealousy of, 29.

*Arabian Literature*

**HADRIAN**, the alleged adoption of, 420;

succeeds M. Ulpius Trajanus, 420;

reign of, marked by two novelties,

421; reign of, 422.

*Ancient History*

**HADRIAN IV**, Pope, aim of, 120.

*History of English People*, ii

**HAFIZ**, poems of, 192. *Goethe's Annals*

—sketch of life of, xi, 367; writings

of, compared with those of Omar

Khayyâm, xii; Persian poet, reply

of, to accusation of Tamerlane, 365;

happy and contented nature of, 365;

character of, 366; theory of, regard-

ing life, 366; why denied burial in

consecrated ground, 367; how he

escaped excommunication, 368; "In

Praise of his Verses," a fragment

by, 369; "The Divan" of, 371-410.

*Persian Literature*, i

—the Persian Anacreon, 3; ideas of, concerning the nature of God, 3.

*Persian Literature*, ii

—"The Divan" of, iv.

*Turkish Literature*

**HAFIZ PACHA**, "To Sultan Murad IV" (poem), 125. *Turkish Literature*

**HAGAN**, one of the principal figures in the "Nibelungenlied," vi; feared by Siegfried's parents, 9; uncle of Ortwin, 13; the marshal of the band, 28; advice of, to King Gunther, 54, 86, 233, 234; accompanies Siegfried to help win Brunhild for King Gunther's bride, 56; wrath of, 112; plan of, to bring about the death of Siegfried, 140, 141; treason of, 147; denunciation of, by Siegfried, 158, 159; proposed tale of, as to the death of Siegfried, 160; Siegfried's body brought home by, 161; the Nibelungers' treasure seized by, 182, 183; his hatred of Kriemhild, 183; recognizes Rudeger, 190; opposition of, to marriage of Kriemhild with King Etzel, 194; apprehension of, 195; warning of, to his lords, 237; disdain of, for dreams, 241; advice of, to Gunther against crossing the Danube, 244; lie told by, to Gunther, 250; followers of Gunther ferried across the Danube by, 251; attempt of, to drown King Gunther's chaplain, 251, 252; counsel of, to Gunther and followers, 254, 297; and Gelfrat, 257; calls to Dankwart, his brother, to help him, 258; rumors of the Huns concerning, 277; how he refused to rise to Kriemhild, 281-290; Kriemhild on the strength of, 283; sword of Siegfried worn by, 285; refusal of, to rise to Siegfried, 285; admits to Kriemhild that he killed Siegfried, 286; at Etzel's court, 288; danger not feared by, 292; guard kept by, 293; intended murder of, 294; explanation of, to Etzel for wearing armor at a royal feast, 298; wounded by Iring, 330; blood drank by warriors at the counsel of, 340, 341; in the burning hall, 340, 341; Gunther and, last of the Burgundian train, 371; repudiation by, to Sir Dietrich, 375; wounded by Sir Dietrich, 378; made captive by Sir Dietrich, 378; imprisoned by Kriemhild, 378; refuses to tell Kriemhild where the treasure lies, 381; slain by Kriemhild, 381. *Nibelungenlied*

**HAGEN**, the Mad, 124-126.

*Goethe's Annals*

**HAGUE**, THE, treaty at, 130. *Charles XII*

—ship at, to carry King Charles II

to England, 89. *Classic Memoirs*, ii

—triple alliance of, 177.

*Modern History*

**HAINAUT**, the province of, ravaged by the French, 17.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—secured by certain of its bishops

from the iconoclast tumults, 66.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—farms in, 145.

*Political Economy*, i

—Jacqueline, Countess of, 339.

*History of English People*, i

—Sir John of, alliance of, with the

Queen of England, 4; accompanies

King Edward III against the Scots,



- 5; alliance of, with the French, 34,  
35; at Crécy, 39, 42.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- HAINAUT**, William, Earl of, death of, in  
Friesland, 34.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- HAIR**, manner of wearing the, of girls  
and women of Japan, 228, note.  
*Japanese Literature*
- HAIRS**, gray, a crown of glory, 151.  
*American Essayists*
- HAKER**, festival of, 15, 16.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- HAKAMAGI**, the ceremony of, 13.  
*Japanese Literature*
- HALE**, Sir Matthew, committee under,  
286, 292, 332, 336.  
*History of English People*, ii
- HALES**, John, leader of Peasant Revolt,  
245.  
*English Literature*, i
- John, leader of Peasant Revolt,  
35, 37, 301.  
*English Literature*, ii
- John, leader of Peasant Revolt,  
311.  
*History of English People*, i
- John, theologian, 326.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Sir Edward, Catholic officer, 394.  
*History of English People*, ii
- HALÉVI**, Jehuda, "Ode to Zion"  
(poem), 365; "God, Whom shall I  
Compare to Thee?" (poem), 367;  
"Servant of God" (poem), 369;  
"To the Soul" (poem), 372; "O  
Sleeper, Wake, Arise" (poem),  
374; "The Heart's Desire" (po-  
em), 377; "Passover Hymn" (po-  
em), 384; "Morning Prayer"  
(poem), 385; "God and Man" (po-  
em), 390; "Hymn for Pentecost"  
(poem), 393.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- HALF**, the, better than the whole, 158.  
*Republic of Plato*
- HALIFAX**, Nova Scotia, founding of, 16.  
*History of English People*, iii
- Charles Montague, Earl of, 329,  
334, 361, 366.  
*English Literature*, ii
- Savile, Viscount, 376, 380, 383,  
385; share in the Revolution, 414;  
given the Privy Seal, 424.  
*History of English People*, ii
- HALL**, Bishop, Joseph, 246.  
*English Literature*, i
- Bishop, Joseph, 35.  
*English Literature*, ii
- HALLAM**, Henry, 118.  
*English Literature*, i
- Henry, 276.  
*English Literature*, iii
- HALLÉ**, Jesuits settle at, 22.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- HALLER**, the death of, Bancroft on, 167.  
*American Essayists*
- HÄMÄVERÄN**, Shah of, plots of, against  
Kai-käus, 105, 106; capture and im-  
prisonment of Kai-käus, by, 106.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- HAMETE ALI** (ballad), 56.  
*Moorish Literature*
- HAMILTON**, Alexander, Gouverneur Mor-  
ris' oration on, 187-190; many-  
sidedness of, 189; biography of,  
252; on the Federal Constitution,  
253-265.  
*American Orators*, i
- Alexander, information given to,  
by Franklin, 191; Alexander, oppo-  
sition of, to election of Aaron Burr  
for Governor of New York, 281;  
letter from Aaron Burr delivered to,  
282; letter from Aaron Burr de-  
manding explanation of injurious  
statements, answered by, 283, 284;  
second letter from Burr delivered  
to, 285; refusal of, to answer second  
letter from Burr, 285, 286; letter to,  
from Judge Van Ness, asking for  
appointment to deliver letter from  
Burr, 287; letter from, to Judge  
Van Ness, 287; Judge Van Ness  
calls on, 287; verbal communication  
from Burr to, through Judge Van  
Ness, 288; second letter from, to  
Burr, 289; Burr requires disavowal  
from, of intention to injure his  
(Burr's) reputation, 290; duel be-  
tween Burr and, 295, 296; papers  
explaining facts and communica-  
tions preceding duel between Burr  
and, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300; letter  
describing death of, 300, 301, 302,  
303; reasons of, for desiring to  
avoid duel with Burr, 303, 304, 305;  
impression made in New York by  
death of, 305.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- HAMILTON**, Alexander, quoted, on value  
of independence in rulers, 152,  
note; on instability of American  
laws, 208; on impotent taxation  
during the Revolution, 230.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- Alexander, chief author of "The  
Federalist," iii; suspected of mo-  
narchical designs, iii; birthplace of,  
iii; leader of the Federal party, iii;  
opponent of Jefferson, iii.  
*Federalist*
- Count, encouragement of, by  
Countess of Chesterfield, 164.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- General, at battle of Poltava, 109.  
*Charles XII*
- Eliza, description of, 147; inven-  
tion of, to ridicule certain court  
persons at masquerade, 148; Lady  
Muskeny asks advice of, in regard  
to Babylonian dress, 152; Duke of  
York a suitor for favor of, 158;  
refusal of, to marry Duke of Rich-  
mond, 160; best matches in Eng-  
land refused by, 160.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Marquis and Duke of, 228, 274,  
279.  
*History of English People*, ii
- second Duke of, 284, 285.  
*History of English People*, ii
- Sir William, 185.  
*English Literature*, iii
- Sir William, saying of, 128.  
*Physics and Politics*
- HAMILCAR**, army collected under, 71;  
establishes the Carthaginian power  
over Southern and Southeastern  
Spain, 333; all powerful in the gov-  
ernment of Carthage, 333.  
*Ancient History*
- his hatred to Rome, 93; surname  
Barca, or the Thunderbolt, 95.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- HAMLET**, Dana on Kean's acting in, 86.  
*American Essayists*
- questions of, same as those of  
"Plato's Dialogues," iv.  
*Plato's Dialogues*



- HAMPDEN, John, resists a forced loan, 189; refuses ship-money, 225; trial, 226, 227; judgment annulled, 250; death, 250.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 —John, trial of, 124.  
*Modern History*
- HAMPTON COURT CONFERENCE, 164.  
*History of English People, ii*
- HAN KOONG TSEN, K'han of the Tartars, introduces himself (in "The Sorrows of Han"), 287, 288.  
*Chinese Literature*
- HANANIAH, Mishaël, and Azariah, legend of, 27.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- HANCOCK, John, biography of, 126; on the Boston massacre, 127-137.  
*American Orators, i*  
 —Winfield Scott, despatched to Gettysburg to take command, 408.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- HAND, the, of God, saying of the Jews concerning ("Korah"), 285.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- HANDS, washing of, the "Talmud" on, 10, 290.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- HAND-TO-HAND CONFLICT, the, of Izdubar and Khumbaba (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 75-77.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- HANDWRITING, character and, 172; Oriental, 210.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
 —considered no less an art than painting, 37; Kana style of, 47.  
*Japanese Literature*
- HANNAY, Colonel, the testimony of, at the trial of Warren Hastings, 415 (1st ed., 525).  
*British Orators, i*
- HANNIBAL, determines to invade Rome, 334; commences Second Punic War, 335.  
*Ancient History*  
 —contest maintained between England and Napoleon compared to that between Rome and, 85; his genius as a commander, 92; his vow, 93; he ravages Italy, 94; marches northward, 100; uncertainty as to his brother Hasdrubal's movements, 100; his brother's head thrown into his camp after the battle of Metaurus, 110; power of, no longer dreaded, 110.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —defeat of, in battle of Zama, 306.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —complaints of the Carthaginians against, 22; his opponents, 138.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- HANNO, the opponent of Hannibal, 138; voyages of, 351, 352.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- HANOVER, as to the treaty of, 148, 149 (1st ed., 248, 249).  
*British Orators, i*  
 —the Catholic subjects of, given outlines of free constitution, 80 (1st ed., 96).  
*British Orators, ii*
- HANSE TOWNS, confederacy of the, 54.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- HANTOU, legend of the, 100, 101.  
*Malayan Literature*
- HAPPINESS, the, of the majority, the supposed object of the State government, 8.  
*American Orators, i*  
 —of one man, relation of, to that of another, 303 (1st ed., 359).  
*British Essayists, i*
- HAPPINESS, promoters of social, 261 (1st ed., 305).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —the philosophy of, in Utopia, 56-64, 96-98.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —the, of the unjust, 34, 42, 74; of the guardians, 105, 157, 192, 215; of Olympic victors, 157, 158; of the tyrant, 278; the greatest, awarded to the most just, 283.  
*Republic of Plato*
- HARALD HARDRADA, King of Norway, a competitor for the English crown, 174; he attacks England—all the country, from the Tyne to the Humber, submits to him, 178; his defeat and death at the battle of Stamford Bridge, 179.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —King of Norway, 96, 97.  
*History of English People, i*
- HARAU, legend of, 119.  
*Malayan Literature*
- HARBINGER, the, of spring gains possession of the rose garden ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 333.  
*Turkish Literature*
- HARBORS, advantages of, 102.  
*Political Economy, i*
- HARDCASTLE, character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
 —Miss, character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449.  
*Classic Drama, ii*  
 —Mrs., character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- HARDSHIP, necessity of, for development of nations, 103.  
*Political Economy, i*
- HARE, the Old, Story of the Lion and, 45.  
*Hindu Literature*
- HARFLEUR, taken by Henry V, 330.  
*History of English People, i*
- HARGREAVES, inventor of spinning-jenny, 73.  
*History of English People, iii*
- HARIMI, "Fragment" (poem), 86.  
*Turkish Literature*
- HARLAW, the battle of, 39.  
*History of English People, ii*
- HARLEY, Robert, 450; intrigues of, against Marlborough, 454, 457; rivalry of, with Bolingbroke, 459; countenances South Sea Company, 469. See OXFORD.  
*History of English People, ii*
- HARMONIES, the more complex to be rejected, 80; the Lydian harmony, 82; the Dorian and Phrygian alone to be excepted, 82.  
*Republic of Plato*
- HARMONY, Chalmers' remark about, 113 (1st ed., 151).  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —among States, maintenance of, 220.  
*Federalist*  
 —the soul compared to a, 109; nature of, 115-117.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —akin to virtue, 85; science of, must be acquired by the rulers, 228; of the soul, affected by temperance, 118, 132, 133, 134; in the acquisition of wealth, 297.  
*Republic of Plato*
- HARMUZ, King, legend of, 177.  
*Malayan Literature*
- HAROLD, son of Earl Godwin, 174; one of the competitors for the throne

- of England, 174; is elected King after the death of Edward the Confessor, 176; accepts the crown, 176; his reply to William's remonstrance, 177; refusal of, to acknowledge the authority of the Pope and the subject, 177; collects an army to repel William's invasion, 178; his measures disconcerted by the unexpected attack of the Norwegian King, 178; defeats the Norwegians at Stamford Bridge, 179; skill shown by, in the stationing of his army at Senlac Hill, 184; William sends a monk to, calling upon him to accept conditions, and Harold's reply, 184; the English chiefs take an oath to oppose the invader unto death, 185; account of the battle taken from one of the old Norman chroniclers, 185; the army of, 189; his directions to his barons, 190; his barricades, 190; his standard, 191; the advance of the Normans awaited by the English, 192; an arrow wounds, in his eye, 194; Duke William eagerly seeks to reach, 197; death of, 199; defeat of the English chiefly caused by his death, 201; legends concerning the finding of his corpse, 201; William the Conqueror at length yields to the entreaties of the mother of, and permits her to have her son's remains, 202; burial of, 202.
- Decisive Battles of the World*  
**HAROLD**, son of Earl Godwin, 84; his administration, 85; King, 86; his oath to William, 95; struggle with Harold Hardrada and William, 96, 97; death, 98; Welsh campaign, 202.
- History of English People, i*  
**HAROUN**, Mohammedan legend of, 205.
- Turkish Literature*  
**HAROUN AL-RASCHID**, legends of, 125 et seq., 177, 178, 180.
- Malayan Literature*  
 —why he bestowed the government of Egypt on Khosayib, 35.
- Persian Literature, ii*  
 —glory of the "Koran," 359.
- Philosophy of History*  
**HARPER**, song of the, 346.
- Egyptian Literature*  
**HARPIES**, nesting of, in trees of the seventh circle of Hell, 51, 53.
- Divine Comedy*  
**HARRINGTON**, James, sketch of his life, vii; at the Court of Charles I, ix; publication of "Oceana," x, xii, 183.
- Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —James, defective idea of liberty of, 162. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 —James, defective idea of liberty of, 170. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
 —Sir John, 237.
- English Literature, i*  
**HARRISON**, Frederic, Arnold on, 365 (1st ed., 423). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —Major-General, execution of, for being one of the judges of Charles I, 121. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
 —William, 173 et seq.
- English Literature, i*  
**HARVARD**, the founding of, 407.
- American Orators, i*  
**HARVEY**, Lord, and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 305, 306 (1st ed., 415, 416). *British Orators, i*  
 —William, discovery of circulation of the blood by, 323.
- History of English People, ii*  
**HASAN**, Mahmud and (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 436.
- Turkish Literature*  
**HASAN OF BASRA** (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 446.
- Turkish Literature*  
**HASDRUBAL**, promises Rome not to push conquests beyond the Ebro, 333, 334; hopes of success to Carthage rested upon second army of Spain under, 335.
- Ancient History*  
 —commands the Carthaginian army in Spain, 94; eludes Publius Scipio and passes the Pyrenees, halts among the Avern, 95; commences his march to the Alps, 97; is joined by many of the natives, and enters Italy, 98; besieges Placentia, 98; raises the siege and marches toward Ariminum, 101; the bearer of his letter to Hannibal captured by the Romans, 102; discovers the arrival of Nero in the camp of Livius, 105; endeavors to avoid a battle, is betrayed by the guides in crossing the Metaurus, and left by them, 105; prepares for immediate action, 106; disposition of his army, 106; death of, 110.
- Decisive Battles of the World*  
**HASHISH**, the use of, Nabi Efendi on, 193.
- Turkish Literature*  
**HASTINGS**, the battle of, 170; magnitude of the results of the battle of, 170; Thierry quoted on the social effects of the Norman Conquest, 171; the ultimate good effects derived by England from the Conquest, 171-173; landing of William before the battle of, 182; description of the locality of the battle of, 183; plan of the battle of, 184; description of the battle, taken from one of the old Norman chroniclers, 186-200; the onset, 191; war-cries of the combatants, 192; advantage equal from 9 A.M. till 3 P.M., 193; Harold wounded in the eye by an arrow, 194; the Normans feign flight, 194; their return to the charge, 195; anecdotes of the gallant conduct of various individuals on both sides, 195-198; death of King Harold and his brother Gurth, and taking of the English standard, 199; the English continue to resist till the close of the day, but are defeated, 199; number of the slain, 201.
- Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —the battle of, 97, 98.
- History of English People, i*  
 —character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449. *Classic Drama, i*  
 —John, claims Scottish throne, 233.
- History of English People, i*  
 —Lady Elizabeth, Steele on, 449 (1st ed., 509). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —Lord (minister of Edward IV), 369. *History of English People, i*

- HASTINGS**, Lord (minister of Edward IV), receives bribes from Louis XI, 81. *Middle Ages, i*  
 — Lord (minister of Edward IV), execution of, 29. *Modern History*  
 — Warren, speech of Sheridan at the trial of, 389-453 (1st ed., 499-563); malice did not institute the prosecution of, 390 (1st ed., 500); the tyrant of India, 393 (1st ed., 503); a proper subject for exemplary punishment, 393 (1st ed., 503); untruthfulness of, 397 (1st ed., 507); on the tyranny of, to the females of the East, 398 (1st ed., 508); evasion of, 426 (1st ed., 536); assurance of, to the House of Commons, that inhabitants of Asia believed him to be a preternatural being, 427 (1st ed., 537); correspondence of, not disclosed, 440 (1st ed., 550); Sheridan on the gross guilt of, 441 (1st ed., 551); crime of, has no parallel or prototype in the Old World, 442 (1st ed., 552); amount extorted by, from the beggars, 446 (1st ed., 556); deliberation of, 452 (1st ed., 562); statement of, to the council, 452 (1st ed., 562). *British Orators, i*  
 — Warren, 317. *English Literature, ii*  
 — Warren, 272, 285 et seq., 291. *English Literature, iii*  
 — Warren, 61, 64, 77. *History of English People, iii*
- HATE**, Nabi Efendi on, 187. *Turkish Literature*
- HATFIELD**, the battle of, 27. *History of English People, i*
- HATIM-THAI**, Sultan, legends of, 183-189. *Malayan Literature*
- HATIM TAYI**, independent spirit of, 61; how he met one more independent than himself, 61; generosity of, 56. *Persian Literature, ii*
- HATRED**, envenomed, Aricia sufficient to mollify ("Phædra"), 342. *Classic Drama, i*  
 — how different in effect from anger, 141. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 — between the despot and his subjects, 269. *Republic of Plato*
- HATSÛSE**, the Brook (of poem), 253. *Japanese Literature*
- HAUGHTINESS**, Nabi Efendi on, 189. *Turkish Literature*
- HAUNTED GARDEN**, the, 227. *Moorish Literature*
- HAWK**, Of Transformation into a (from "Book of the Dead"), 60. *Egyptian Literature*
- HAWKINS**, John, 58. *History of English People, ii*  
 — Sir John, his exploits, 227. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- HAWKWOOD**, Sir John, taken into the pay of the Florentines, 155. *History of Florence*  
 — Sir John, military renown acquired by, 389. *Middle Ages, i*
- HAWTHORNE**, Nathaniel, biography of, 192; on "The Procession of Life," 193-205. *American Essayists*
- HAXEY**, Thomas, surrendered by the Commons to the vengeance of Richard II, 333, 357. *Middle Ages, ii*
- HAY**, John, address by, before the Omar Khayyâm Club of London on the Rubâiyât, 345-347. *Persian Literature, i*
- HAYNE**, Robert Y., the debate between Webster and, 5, note; Webster on the methods of, 43; biography of, 96; "On the Sales of Public Lands," 97-145. *American Orators, ii*
- HAZARD**, the great, of Nala, 162, 163. *Hindu Literature*  
 — effect of, on accumulation, 162. *Political Economy, i*  
 — Ebenezer, collection of state papers and other documents pertaining to the history of the United States by, 356. *Democracy in America, ii*  
 — a necessary attendant on greatness, 38 (1st ed., 98). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- HAZARDS**, wages not raised by distant prospects of, 374. *Political Economy, i*
- HAZLITT**, William, biography of, 38 (1st ed., 58); on "The Sick-chamber," 39-45 (1st ed., 69-75); "Of Persons One would Wish to have Seen," 47-60 (1st ed., 77-99). *British Essayists, ii*
- HEA**, god of the ocean, 20, 23, 35, 36, 88, 136, 138, 161, 197, 203, 204, 207, 210, 238, 268-270, 275, 285, 288, 293; grants prayer of Papsukul for the release of Ishtar from Hades, 95-97; the daughter of, 133; hymn to, 142. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- HEABANI**, Assyrian Jinn, vi, 34; the hermit seer (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 36-38; life of, in the cave, 36 et seq.; Zaidû's expedition in search of, 38-40; resolves to return to Erech, 40-42; festival in honor of (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 50-52; in council, 62, 64; at the death of Khumbaba, 75, 76; in the fight with the winged bull of Anu, 85; mocks Ishtar, 87; cast under Ishtar's spell, 89; advises Izdubar to seek aid from Khasisadra, 89; accompanies Izdubar to Khasisadra, 108, 109; interprets Izdubar's dream, 109; is mortally wounded, 112; his view of the hereafter, 113, 114; reveals to Izdubar visions of death, oblivion, and heaven, 115; death of, 120; Izdubar's grief over, 120-122; burial of, 123. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- HEAD**, the sheik's, 254. *Moorish Literature*  
 — Sir George, on peasant proprietors in Guernsey, 267. *Political Economy, i*
- HEALTH**, antitheses for and against, 196. *Advancement of Learning*  
 — bodily, the neglect of the ordinary requirements of, 166 (1st ed., 212); neglect of, weakens the brain, 166 (1st ed., 212). *British Orators, ii*  
 — situation of cities with regard to, 181. *Politics of Aristotle*



- HEALTH**, justice and, compared, 135; pleasure of, 287; secondary to virtue, 296. *Republic of Plato*
- HE AND SHE** (poem), 239. *Japanese Literature*
- HEARING**, classed among faculties, 171; composed of two elements, speech and hearing, and not requiring, like sight, a third intermediate nature, 203. *Republic of Plato*
- HEART**, Alceste on the ("The Misanthrope"), 286; Venus conqueror of every ("Phadra"), 330. *Classic Drama, i*
- the chapter of preserving the (from "Book of the Dead"), 21-25; of carnelian (*ibid.*), 23. *Egyptian Literature*
- HEART'S DESIRE**, the (poem—Halévi), 377. *Hebrew Literature*
- HEARTS**, noble, compared to golden vases, 19. *Hindu Literature*
- HEAT**, retention of, the "Talmud" on, 79. *Hebrew Literature*
- investigation of the form of, 375-395; how defined by peripatetics, 447; man's great means of influencing matter, 461; effects of gentle, unexplored, 463. *Novum Organum*
- influence of, 101. *Political Economy, i*
- HEATHEN**, the, supposition of, 89 (1st ed., 125). *British Orators, i*
- superstitions of Rome, Athens, etc., 10. *History of the Popes, i*
- HEATHENISM**, suppression of, 7. *History of the Popes, i*
- HEAVE-OFFERINGS**, the "Talmud" on, 5, 65, 158, 244. *Hebrew Literature*
- HEAVEN**, Heabani's vision of, 115; spirits of, 159; the revolt in, 230-232. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- happiness and, desired by everyone, 115 (1st ed., 119). *British Orators, i*
- splendors of, beyond description, 283; the, when peace inhabits, 290; the, of the fixed stars, 290; the first, 287-299; the second, 303-312; the third, 313-322; the fourth, 322, 343; the fifth, 343-359; the sixth, 360-371; the seventh, 371-377; eighth heaven, that of the fixed stars, 378 et seq.; the ninth heaven, 383-408; the Empyrean, 410-423; infinite extent of, 399; the court of, beheld by Dante, 410. *Divine Comedy*
- On bringing a boat along in (from "Book of the Dead"), 80; of coming forth from (*ibid.*), 94. *Egyptian Literature*
- the "Talmud" on, 28. *Hebrew Literature*
- Omar Khayyám's conception of, 356; blessings of, how won, 398. *Persian Literature, i*
- the starry, the fairest of visible things, 226; the motions of, not eternal, 227. *Republic of Plato*
- Mahomet's ascension to, 197-227; the first heaven, 203; the second, 204; the third, 205; the fourth, 205, 220-225; the fifth, 205, 225; the sixth, 206, 220; the seventh, 206, 223. *Turkish Literature*
- HEAVEN**, goodness of, for believers ("Koran"), 264. *Sacred Books of the East*
- HEAVEN'S FIELD**, the battle of, 27. *History of English People, i*
- HEAVY-HEAD**, the wheelwright, 58. *Hindu Literature*
- HÉBERT** (see "Père Duchesne"), arrested, 233; at Queen's trial, 266; quickens Revolutionary tribunal, 269; arrested, 311; guillotined, 314; widow of, guillotined, 320. *French Revolution, ii*
- HEBREWS**, a poetic race, iii. *Hebrew Literature*
- HE COMES NOT** (poem), 239. *Japanese Literature*
- HECTOR**, meeting of Dante with shade of, in Hell, 16. *Divine Comedy*
- 23. *Plato's Dialogues*
- dragged by Achilles round the tomb of Patroclus, 73. *Republic of Plato*
- HEDGEHOG**, the Jackal, and the Lion, the, 216. *Moorish Literature*
- HEDGER**, protection of industry by, 37. *Political Economy, i*
- HEFT-KHAN**, or seven labors of Isfendiyâr, first stage of, 275; second stage of, 275, 276; third stage of, 277; fourth stage of, 278, 279; fifth stage of, 279; sixth stage of, 281; seventh stage of, 282; difficulties of, compared with seven labors of Rustem, 298, 299. *Persian Literature, i*
- HEGEL**, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, 18, 22, 159. *English Literature, i*
- Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, 271, 331 et seq. *English Literature, iii*
- Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, philosophy of, opposed to that of Socrates and Plato, iv; dialectical philosophy of, 72. *Plato's Dialogues*
- HĠGIRA**, the, of Mohammed, Introduction to "Koran," 195. *Sacred Books of the East*
- HEIDELBERG**, celebrity of Protestant university of, 21; the city taken by Tilly, 320; its library given to Pope Gregory XV, 320; conversions to Catholicism in, 321. *History of the Popes, ii*
- HEIJIRŪ**, the color legend of, 133. *Japanese Literature*
- HEINE**, Heinrich, the life of, one of poverty and privation, 161 (1st ed., 207). *British Orators, ii*
- Heinrich, 2, 32, 360. *English Literature, i*
- Heinrich, 39, 48, 74, 87. *English Literature, iii*
- Heinrich, biography of, 282 (1st ed., 356); on "Don Quixote," 283-301 (1st ed., 357-375). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- HEINSIUS**, Antonius, grand pensionary of Holland, 87. *Charles XII*
- Nicolaus, his friendship for Christina of Sweden, 60. *History of the Popes, iii*
- HELL**, inscriptions on the gates of, 9; character of dwellers on the confines of, 9, 10, 11; the first circle of, punishment of the unbaptized in, 13; the second circle of, punishment of carnal sinners in, 17; the



- third circle of, punishment of gluttons in, 24; the fourth circle of, punishment of avarice and prodigality in, 25-27; the fifth circle of, punishment of the wrathful and gloomy in, 28; the sixth circle of (the city of Dis), punishment of heretics in, 33-42; the seventh circle of, the punishment of forms of violence in, 43-71; the first compartment of, punishment of perpetrators of violence against their neighbor in, 47-50; the second compartment of, punishment of perpetrators of violence against themselves in, 50-55; the third compartment of, punishment of perpetrators of violence against God, nature, and art, 55-71; the eighth circle of, punishment of forms of fraud in, 71-125; the first gulf of, punishment of deceivers of women in, 72-74; the second gulf of, the punishment of flatterers in, 74; the third gulf of, the punishment of simony in, 75-79; the fourth gulf of, punishment of fortune-tellers and astrologers in, 79-83; the fifth gulf of, punishment of speculators in, 79-91; the sixth gulf of, punishment of hypocrites in, 91-95; the seventh gulf of, punishment of robbers in, 96-104; the eighth gulf of, punishment of evil counsellors in, 104-112; the ninth gulf of, punishment of scandal-mongers, schismatics, and heretics in, 112-116; the tenth gulf of, punishment of alchemists, forgers, various impostors in, 117-125; the ninth circle of, 125-142; the first round of, punishment of murderers in, 120-131; the second round of, punishment of traitors in, 132-136; the fourth round of, punishment of those who have betrayed their benefactors, 138-140. *Divine Comedy*
- HELL**, the "Talmud" on, 28. *Hebrew Literature*
- Omar Khayyâm's conception of, 356. *Persian Literature*, i
- Mohammed's descent into, 199; Mohammedan legend of, 206, 212, 215-218. *Turkish Literature*
- HELLAS**. See GREECE.
- HELLENES**, the, originally one tribe, 109. *Ancient History*
- origin of the name of, 226. *Philosophy of History*
- why originally governed by kings, 2. *Politics of Aristotle*
- HELLESPONT**, Philip threatens the, 109; territory included in the term, 123; Athenians save the, from foreign power, 386. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- HELMER**, Torvald, character in "Doll's House," 369-442. *Classic Drama*, i
- HELPS**, Sir Arthur, biography of, 258 (1st ed., 302); "On the Art of Living with Others," 259-263 (1st ed., 303-307). *British Essayists*, ii
- HELSINGBORG**, battle of, 134. *Charles XII*
- HENNEBON**, the Countess of Montfort besieged at, 28, 29; attack on, by Louis of Spain, 29; capture of, by the French, 144. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- HENRI**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii
- HENRIETTA MARIA**, wife of Charles I, 183. *History of English People*, ii
- wife of Charles I of England, 349, 393. *History of the Popes*, ii
- HENRIOT**, General of National Guard, 235, 237; and the Convention, 237; to deliver Robespierre, 337; seized, rescued, 338; end of, 341. *French Revolution*, ii
- HENRY**, Patrick, biography of, 56; on American liberty, 57-59; on the Federal Constitution, 61-124. *American Orators*, i
- HENRY I**, King of England, accession of, charter and marriage, 111; suppresses revolt, 118; conquers Normandy, 118; his administration, 118, 119; struggle with Anjou, 123; death, 124; palace of Beaumont, 164; dealings with Wales, 203. *History of English People*, i
- King of England, extortions on the Church by, 142. *Middle Ages*, ii
- King of France, extent of authority exercised by, 112, 113. *Middle Ages*, ii
- HENRY II**, Emperor of Germany, place provided for in heaven, 411. *Divine Comedy*
- King of Castile, war of, against Don Pedro, 92; coronation of, at Burgos, 93; defeat of, at Navarretta, 109; escape of, 110; renews the war with Don Pedro, 112. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- King of Castile, rebels against Peter the Cruel, 435. *Middle Ages*, i
- King of England, marriage and accession of, 127; person and character, 128, 129; policy, 129, 130; relations with France, 130; Church policy of, 131; quarrel with Becket, 132, 133; war of Toulouse, 130, 134; crowning of his eldest son, 133; revolt against, 134, 135; penance of, 135; legal reforms by, 135, 136; death of, 137; visit to Glastonbury, 147; dealings of, with Wales, 204; with Scotland, 231, 232. *History of English People*, i
- King of England, dealings of, with Ireland, 121, 122. *History of English People*, ii
- King of England, sends ambassadors to the Pope to excuse the death of Thomas à Becket, 26. *History of Florence*
- King of England, marries the repudiated wife of Louis VII, 24. *Middle Ages*, i
- King of England, opposes the tyranny of the Church of Rome, 148; cause of his dispute with Thomas à Becket, 149. *Middle Ages*, ii
- King of France, first act of, Balzac on the, 272 (1st ed., 346); was quite a feudal king, 275 (1st ed., 349). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- King of France, marries Catherine de' Medici, niece to Pope Clement VII, 84. *History of the Popes*, i

- HENRY II, King of France**, his manifesto to Charles V, 90. *Modern History*  
 —King of France, unreasonable law of, 60. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- HENRY III, Emperor of Germany**, commands Pope Alexander to resign, 22; deprived by him of empire and kingdom, 22; excommunicated, 22; his after conduct, 22. *History of Florence*  
 —Emperor of Germany, his great power, 19; seeks to rule Christendom by his influence with the Pope, 19. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Emperor of Germany, imperial influence extended by, 5; his judicious nomination of popes, 112. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —Emperor of Germany, condition of Germany upon accession of, 373. *Philosophy of History*  
 —King of Castile, marries John of Gaunt's daughter, 436. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —King of England, spirit of, seen by Dante, 172. *Divine Comedy*  
 —King of England, crowned, 161; confirms charter, 175, 179; quarrel with Hubert de Burgh, 176; character and policy of, 177; marriage of, 177; misrule of, 179, 180; expedition of, to Poitou, 179; quarrel of, with Simon de Montfort, 187, 188; with the barons, 190, 191; his English proclamation, 191; treaties with France and Wales, 191; war with the barons, 192-198; death, 207. *History of English People*, i  
 —King of England, less powerful than his barons, 22. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —King of England, allows Italian priests in England benefices, 140; provisions contained in his charter, 243, 244; his perjuries, 246; his expensive foreign projects, 248. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —King of France, gives territory to Marguerite de Valois, 48; attacks Henry of Navarre and the Huguenots, 55, 56. *See also* ANJOU, Duke of. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —King of France, aids the League 105; his flight from Paris, 107; causes the Duke and Cardinal of Guise to be assassinated, 118; is assassinated himself by Jacques Clement, 117. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —King of France, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117; in Poland, 140. *Modern History*
- HENRY IV, Emperor of Germany**, imprisons Pope Pascal II and his clergy, 24. *History of Florence*  
 —Emperor of Germany, 21; German princes refuse to admit authority of, 21. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Emperor of Germany, primary cause of the misfortunes of, 6; zeal of the cities in his cause, 16; his contests with Gregory VII, 113, 116; animosity of Gregory's successors toward, 117. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —King of Castile, despicable character of, 437; contests after his death, 438. *Middle Ages*, i
- HENRY IV, King of England**, prevented by his father from joining the Friesland expedition, 146; remains to guard England while Richard II is in France, 154; accusation against, by Earl Marshal of England, 190; banishment of, 194; elevation of, to the throne prophesied, 203; return of, to London by invitation of the citizens of London, 208, 209; march of, against King Richard, 209; coronation of, as Henry IV, 212; conspiracy against, 214. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
 —King of England, 325; relations with Parliament, 326; suppresses Lollardy, 326; revolts against him, 328; death of, 328. *History of English People*, i  
 —King of England, policy and views of, toward France, 59, 66. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —King of England, circumstances attending succession of, 338; his tactics toward the Parliament, 340; policy of the Commons toward, 342, 343. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —King of France, meets his queen at Guienne, 49; flirts with the maids of honor, 50, 52; dismisses Le Pin, his secretary, 52; seriously ill at Eause, 52; his court at Névay, 53; at war with Maréchal de Biron, 54, 55; diversions of, 61; theatrical representations and ballets arranged by Sully, 61; desires Sully's son to marry his daughter Vendôme, 65; later resolves to marry her to the son of le Connetable, 69; endeavors to compose quarrels among his nobility, 70; his reign likened to that of the Roman Augustus, 70; his mistresses, 71, note; Queen complains of his gallantries, 72; his confidence in the loyalty and wisdom of Sully, 75, 76, 77; his complaisance, 80; he gets rid of Mademoiselle des Essarts, 80; his affair with the Count of Sommerive, 83, 84, 85; his indignation against the family of D'Aiguillon, 86; the rage for duelling, 88; licentiousness and sedition of the court, 88; marriage of Mademoiselle de Mercœur, 89, 90; unwilling to establish the Inquisition in France, 98; false reports to, against illustrious persons, 91; Villeroi's pretended conspiracy by Huguenots, 92; annual assembly of Protestants at Gergeau, 93; illness of royal family at Fontainebleau, 96; treaty of 1564 between France and Lorraine, 102; finances, 102, 103. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —King of France, spirit of, seen by Dante, 171. *Divine Comedy*  
 —King of France, 84, 118, 158. *History of English People*, ii  
 —King of France, excommunication of, as Prince of Condé, 105. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —King of France, excommunicated by Sixtus V, 105; ascends the French throne a Protestant, 119; persuaded to adopt the Catholic faith, and absolved by Pope Clement VIII, 177; his life attempted by

- Jean Chastel, a Jesuit student, 173; he expels the Jesuits from his kingdom, 174; assists Pope Clement VIII to conquer Ferrara, 188; publishes the Edict of Nantes, 209; recalls the Jesuits, 210.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- HENRY IV, King of France, 107, 113, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 161.  
*Modern History*  
—King of France, condition of France in time of, 289.  
*Political Economy, i*  
—King of Spain, his troubled reign, 36.  
*Modern History*
- HENRY V, Emperor of Germany, accession and death of, 8.  
*Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of England, 328; war of, with France, 329-332; conquers Normandy, 332, 333; mar iage of, 333; treaty with France, 333; death of, 333; Regency nominated by, 339.  
*History of English People, i*  
—King of England, exorbitant demands of, on proposing to marry Catherine of France, 67 and note; invasion of France by, 67 and note; his negotiations with Duke of Burgundy, 68; his marriage and death, 69.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
—King of England, life subsidies granted to, 344; improbability of his alleged dissoluteness, 362.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- HENRY VI, Emperor of Germany, repudiates arrangements between his predecessors and the Pope, 306.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
—Emperor of Germany, his ambitious project, 11.  
*Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of England, his minority, 334-338; crowned at Paris, 345; marriage, 346; loses Normandy and Guienne, 346; birth of his son, 348; idiocy, 348; prisoner, 349; deposed, 351; flies to Scotland, 351; prisoner, 352; restored, 354; dies, 355; his library, 367.  
*History of English People, i*  
—King of England, parliamentary policy during the minority of, 353; state of the kingdom during his minority, 430; provisions in consequence of his mental infirmities, 436, 440.  
*Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of England, 25, 26-28.  
*Modern History*
- HENRY VII, Emperor of Germany, acquires Bohemia for his son, 20; his opposition to the papal power, 159.  
*Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of England, fidelity of, to his friends, 101 (1st ed., 137).  
*British Orators, i*  
—King of England, as Earl of Richmond, Henry Tudor, 369; claim to the crown, 370; plan for his marriage, 370; victory at Bosworth, 371; marriage, 371; revolts against him, 371; his policy, 372; title to the throne, 372; character, 373; patron of Caxton, 368.  
*History of English People, i*
- HENRY VII, King of England, dealings of, with Ireland, 124.  
*History of English People, ii*  
—King of England, assumes the right to nominate bishops, 29.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
—King of England, assumes the right to nominate bishops, 116.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
—King of England, 29, 30, 31.  
*Modern History*
- HENRY VIII, King of England, court of, 269.  
*English Literature, i*  
—King of England, court of, 15.  
*English Literature, ii*  
—King of England, accession, 379; person, 379; marries Catharine of Aragon, 383; war with France, 384, 385; education of his children, 385; his "Assertion of the Seven Sacraments," 396; treaty with France, 397; seeks imperial crown, 400; alliance with Charles V, 400; withdraws from the war, 405; proceedings for divorce, 405, 406, 412, 416; promises a translation of the Bible, 412; "Head of the Church," 413, 414, 417; marries Anne Boleyn, 416; Jane Seymour, 429; Anne of Cleves, 429.  
*History of English People, i*  
—King of England, marriage of, to Catharine Howard, 10; death of, 11; his will, 11, 16; dealings with Ireland, 125-128.  
*History of English People, ii*  
—King of England, suppression of monasteries by, in the early part of his reign, 29; hostility to Luther, 88; political differences with Rome, 89; seeks divorce from his queen, 89.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
—King of England, separates from Rome, 89; assumes to be the head of the English Church, 89.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
—King of England, Sir Thomas More and Cuthbert Tunstall sent to Flanders by, to treat with Charles I, v, 3; called Coraunus in Harrington's "Oceana," 223.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
—King of England, 60, 61, 67, 68, 70, 73, 76, 82, 91, 92, 93, 94.  
*Modern History*  
—King of England, his physicians in danger from his law of high treason, 192; peers, how condemned by, 202.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*  
—King of England, hospitals destroyed by, 26; a law of his, contrary to self-defence, 59.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- HENRY OF BLOIS, Bishop of Winchester, 126.  
*History of English People, i*
- HENRY OF GÖRTZ, minister to Charles XII, 208.  
*Charles XII*
- HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, English chronicler, 39, 76.  
*English Literature, i*
- HENRY THE LION, Duke of Saxony, restored to his birthright, 9.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- HENS, and the Eagles, the (fable), 6.  
*Turkish Literature*
- HEPHÆSTUS, character in "Prometheus Bound," 1-39.  
*Classic Drama, i*



- HEPHÆSTUS**, arts of, stolen by Prometheus, 167. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —binds Hera, 59; thrown from heaven by Zeus, 59; improperly delineated by Homer, 70; chains Ares and Aphrodite, 72. *Republic of Plato*
- HERA**, bound by Hephæstus, 59; begs alms for the daughters of Inachus, 63; and Zeus, 72. *Republic of Plato*
- HERACLEIA**, Pyrrhus not able to effect anything after first victory, near, 322. *Ancient History*
- HERACLEOPOLIS MAGNA**, 5, 22, 100, 103, 104, 131. *Egyptian Literature*
- HERACLES**, why left behind by the Argonauts, 75. *Politics of Aristotle*
- HERBERT**, George, 240. *English Literature, i*
- HERBOIS**, Collet d', notice of, 266. *French Revolution, i*  
 —Collet d', in National Convention, 144; at Lyons massacre, 285; in Salut Committee, 296; attempt to assassinate, 324; bullied at Jacobins, 335; President, night of Thermidor, 338; accused, 354; banished, 356; at Surinam, 362. *French Revolution, ii*
- HERCULES**, 213, 225, 226. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —pillars of, in Moorish ballads, iv. *Moorish Literature*  
 —virtue and exertion of, 193; among the Hellenes, 237, 238. *Philosophy of History*
- HERDER**, Johann Gottfried von, works of, Arnold on the, 369 (1st ed., 427). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —Johann Gottfried von, 6. *English Literature, i*  
 —Johann Gottfried von, biography of, 144 (1st ed., 212); on "Tithon and Aurora," 145-159 (1st ed., 213-227); impatience of, 165 (1st ed., 233). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Johann Gottfried von, 20, 33, 88, 101, 126. *Goethe's Annals*
- HERESY**, produced by misdirected aims at knowledge, 5. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 28, 29. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —persecution for, 141-147; many accused of, by their political or personal enemies, 145. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —of kings, a Jesuit doctrine, 125, 126. *History of the Popes, ii*
- HERETICS**, the Pope's power to pardon, 143. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —persecution directed against, 427. *Philosophy of History*
- HERICOURT**, the battle of, 23. *Modern History*
- HERMES**, character in "Prometheus Bound," 1-39. *Classic Drama, i*  
 —messenger of Zeus, 167. *Plato's Dialogues*
- HERMES TRISMEGISTUS**, 339. *History of the Popes, i*
- HERMIT**, Peter the, of Amiens, 392. *Philosophy of History*
- HERMITAGE**, the perfect, 270-272; the, of the saint Kanwa, 323. *Hindu Literature*
- HERMITS**, monkish, reforms by, 118; those of Montserrat, 125. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —the needs of, 51. *Perisan Literature, ii*
- HERMOGENES**, the rhetorician, Bacon on, 30. *British Essayists, i*  
 —testimony of, on death of Socrates, 1; Xenophon derived information from, concerning trial of Socrates, 55; with Socrates at the last, 79. *Plato's Dialogues*
- HERMOPOLIS**, 40, 70, 80, 94, 104. *Egyptian Literature*
- HEROD**, secret passage of, 209; his fortress Antonia, 209. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- HERODIANS**, 16. *Hebrew Literature*
- HERODICUS**, a first-rate sophist, 162. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —of Selymbria, the inventor of valedudinarianism, 91. *Republic of Plato*
- HERODOTUS**, only ancient writer on Northern Asia, 16. *Ancient History*  
 —discourses of, 104, 105. *Physics and Politics*  
 —narrative of, Macaulay on, 201 (1st ed., 237). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —the great historian, 1; the founder of history, 3. *Philosophy of History*
- HERODS**, the, kingdom of, 262. *Ancient History*
- HEROES**, naval, the fame of, 363 (1st ed., 383). *American Orators, ii*  
 —great historical men as, 30; spirit of the maritime, 470. *Philosophy of History*  
 —not to lament, 68, 69, 310-313; to be rewarded, 160. *Republic of Plato*
- HERON**, transformation into a (from "Book of the Dead"), 69. *Egyptian Literature*  
 —the, and the Crow, Story of, 57. *Hindu Literature*
- HERONS**, the, and the Mongoose, Story of, 74. *Hindu Literature*
- HERO-WORSHIP**, manly sentiments of, 442 (1st ed., 516). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- HERRICK**, Robert, 238, 239. *English Literature, i*
- HERRINGS**, battle of the, 340, 341. *History of English People, i*
- HERU-KHUTI**, 4, 5, 7, 12, 13, 78, 87, 113. *Egyptian Literature*
- HESIOD**, evil ministers pronounced on by, 317. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —pleasure of conversing with, 35; a sophist, 162; quoted, 186. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —rewards of justice of, 41, 319; his stories improper for youth, 58; his classification of the races, 244; a wandering rhapsodist, 305. *Republic of Plato*
- HESIONE**, the wedded spouse of Prometheus ("Prometheus Bound"), 21. *Classic Drama, i*
- HESSE**, army under Siegfried advances from Rhine through, 29. *Nibelungentied*  
 —landgrave of, 88. *Modern History*



- HESSE, reformation in, 75; landgrave, Philip, of, 85, 105, 109.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —William IV of, 98; Prince Frederick of, 69.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- HESSE-CASSEL, poem on Princess of, 161.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- HESTRI, legend of, 138, 139.  
*Malayan Literature*
- HEXHAM, historians at, 145; battle of, 353.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —the battle of, 27. *Modern History*
- HEYWOOD, Eliza, 18.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 —John, 186, 280.  
*English Literature, i*
- HEZEKIAH, the spirit of, in Heaven, 368.  
*Divine Comedy*
- HEZIUS, secretary to Pope Adrian VI, 69.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- HICKS, General, the butchering of, 370 (1st ed., 436). *British Orators, ii*
- HIDRAORT, ruler of Damascus, 67; instructs Armida to ensnare Christian knights, 67, 68; with Egyptian army, 339.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- HIERARCHY, celestial, degrees of the, 24.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Roman, its relation to the German emperors, 15.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Roman, state of, under Pope Sixtus V, 123, 124.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —feudality and the, 366-389.  
*Philosophy of History*
- HIERO, Pindar's praise of, 106.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —length of tyrannical reign of, 148.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- HIEROGLYPHICS, use of, 163.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —as symbols, vi.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 —the, of the Egyptians, 199.  
*Philosophy of History*
- HIEROGLYPHS, on the different kinds of, 214.  
*Philosophy of History*
- HIERONYMITES, religious fraternity of, 54.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- HIGHLAND ARMY, statement of number of, 426; arrival of, at Kelso (November 5, 1745), 427; departure of, from Penrith, 430; advance of, to Lancaster, 431; arrival of, at Manchester, 433; departure of, from Manchester (December 1, 1745), 434; arrival of, at Derby (December 4), 435; news of advance of, carried to London, 436.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- HIGHLANDS, the, subdued by Monk, 298.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 —the, conquest of, 12, 13.  
*History of English People, iii*
- HIGH-PRIEST, ceremonial by, on the Day of Atonement, 108; office of the, 163.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- HILARY, St., legend of, 12.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- HILD, Abbess of Whitty, 33.  
*History of English People, i*
- HILDEBRAND, reform movement of, 102.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- HILDEBRAND, grief of, at the arrival of the Burgundians in Hungary, 275; sent by Sir Dietrich to ascertain as to the death of Rudeger, 362, 363; corpse of Rudeger demanded by, 364.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- HILDESHEIM, bishopric of, 81.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- HILL, Aaron, 8. *English Literature, iii*  
 —Majuba, action on, in 1881, 369 (1st ed., 435). *British Orators, ii*
- HILLSBOROUGH, inhuman murders of March 5, 1770, planned by, 130.  
*American Orators, i*
- HILSEY, Bishop of Rochester, 7.  
*History of English People, ii*
- HIMALAYA, the, mountains, a southern boundary of Central Asia, 16.  
*Ancient History*
- HIMERA, Crison of, 181.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- HIMILCO, sent to make a settlement in the Cassiterides, 354.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- HINCMAR, Archbishop of Rheims, efforts of, to establish unity in feudal Church, 100. *Civilization in Europe*
- HINDU, characteristics of the, 158.  
*Philosophy of History*
- HINDUS, rents paid by, 237; law books of, 237.  
*Political Economy, i*
- HINDUSTAN, peninsula of, one of the four great divisions of Southwestern Asia, 24; the three distinct regions of, 24; only the northwestern region of, important in early history, 24; rivers draining the divisions of, 24; extent of, 24.  
*Ancient History*  
 —the ballads of, 435-467.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —the seat of sorcery, 34.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- HINTS, Americans not sensitive to, 182.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- HIPPIA, 322, note. *Cicero's Orations*
- HIPPAS of ELIS, goes the round of the cities, 160, 161; offers an interpretation of Simonides, 192.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- HIPPOCRATES, exactness of, in writing of medicine, 114; aphorism of, in regard to disease, 224.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —son of Apollodorus, his visit to Socrates, 155; carries Socrates to Protagoras, 156. *Plato's Dialogues*
- HIPPODAMUS, eccentricity of, 38; city of, how planned and governed, 38-40; objections to government of, 39, 40.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- HIPPOLYTUS, early chronological writer, 9.  
*Ancient History*  
 —character in "Phædra," 325-375; a fierce foe to love ("Phædra"), 328; fear Athens will follow the lead of (ibid.), 336.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- HIPPONICUS, father of Callias, 13, 156.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- HIRCANO, King of Orms, slain by Gildippes, 416. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- HIRELINGS, public affairs directed by, 141; of Greece, Persian advantage due to bribes given to the, 228.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

- HIRELINGS**, required in the state, 50.  
*Republic of Plato*
- HISTORIAN**, universal, needs of the, 7.  
*Ancient History*  
 —the political, Carlyle on, 144 (1st ed., 178); the ecclesiastical, 145 (1st ed., 179). *British Essayists*, ii
- HISTORIANS**, of the sixteenth century, 157, 192, 195. *Modern History*  
 —original, speeches of, 2. *Philosophy of History*
- HISTORIES**, Bacon on, 6. *British Essayists*, i
- HISTORIOGRAPHERS**, fleeting elements of story bound together by, 2. *Philosophy of History*
- HISTORY**, civil, divisions of, 50, 53; dignity and authority of, 52; obstacles of, 52; defects of, 52; ecclesiastical, influence of too much credulity on, 19; wisdom of reading, 60. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —natural, how influenced by the too credulous, 19; mixed with fable, 19; relation of, to memory, 45; divisions of, 46-64; prerogative of divine history over human, 46; narrations in, 54; advantages and disadvantages of division of, into universal and particular, 54, 57; narrative poetry as an imitation of history, 62; why the best material for discourses, 256. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —meaning of the word, Text Introduction, 1; divisions of, 2; difference between ancient and modern, 2; sources of, 2, 3 et seq.; works on, 6; branches of knowledge auxiliary to, 7; works on universal, 6, 7; two methods of mapping out ancient, 11, 12. *Ancient History*  
 —ancient, two methods of mapping out, 11. *Ancient History*  
 —development of, iv. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Carlyle on, 137-147 (1st ed., 173-183); Froude on the science of, 267-291 (1st ed., 311-335); the record of individual action, 274 (1st ed., 318); Napoleon on, 280 (1st ed., 324); the address of, to the higher emotions, 290 (1st ed., 334). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —the, of actions in former times, manifestation of God, 81 (1st ed., 117). *British Orators*, i  
 —the Book of, extracts from, 92-93. *Chinese Literature*  
 —English, beginning of, 48; under Ælfred, 63. *History of English People*, i  
 —English, its significance, 66. *History of English People*, iii  
 —natural, study of, 338, 340. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —natural, deficiency of, 374; imperfection of Lord Bacon's, 359. *Novum Organum*  
 —material of, xi; the second kind of, 4; Universal, 4; Pragmatical as the second species of reflective, 5; the Critical as the third form of reflective, 7; fragmentary character announced in the last species of reflective, 7, 8; the Philosophical as the third kind of, 8, 9; woof of the vast arras-web of Universal, 23; on the course of the World's, 54; conditions indispensable to the making of, 62; geographical basis of, 79-102; on the true theatre of, 80; the philosophy of, 103-457; geographical cause of, 103; childhood of, 105; boyhood of, 106; manhood of, 107; Chinese writers of, 110; department of, in India, on the sources of Indian, 163; the three periods in Greek, 224; on Niebuhr's, 281; characteristics of the three great periods of, 281, 282; the European, 343; the justification of: God in, 457. *Philosophy of History*
- HISTORY**, Jewish, 18; teaching of the best, 39; Roman, 39; Jewish, 39, 40; scientific view of, 60; Mitford's, 103, 104; classical, 104; mediæval, 104. *Physics and Politics*  
 —French, value of peasant proprietorship established by, 289; the, of Prices, by Tooke, 334. *Political Economy*, i  
 —the, of the Forty Vezirs, by Sheik Zada, iii, vi, 359-462. *Turkish Literature*
- HITACHI**, Princess, description of, 127. *Japanese Literature*
- HITOMARO TO HIS MISTRESS** (poem), 236. *Japanese Literature*
- HITOPADESA**, antiquity of the, 3; the father of all fables, 3; date of compilation of, 3. *Hindu Literature*
- HITTITE INVASION OF DAMASCUS**, the, 191. *Egyptian Literature*
- HOARDING**, characterization of, 70. *Political Economy*, i
- HOBBS**, Thomas, 147-152, 250. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Thomas, 323, 329, 330. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Thomas, ideas of, on government, 184, 185, 187, 197, 202. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- HOBSON**, brilliant achievement of, at Santiago, 430. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- HOCHE**, Sergeant Lazare, in the Bastille episode, 148. *French Revolution*, i  
 —Sergeant Lazare, general against Prussia, 304; pacifies La Vendée, 352. *French Revolution*, ii
- HOCHKIRCH**, the battle of, 25. *History of English People*, iii
- HOCHSTÄDT**, the, battle of, 187. *Modern History*
- the battle of, 75. *Charles XII*
- HODMAN**, intellect of, 41. *Political Economy*, i
- HOGARTH**, William, 450-453. *English Literature*, ii  
 —William, 18. *English Literature*, iii
- HOGS**, sacrifice of, Montaigne on the, 14 (1st ed., 74). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- HOHENFRIEDBURG**, the battle of, 11. *History of English People*, iii
- HOHENLINDEN**, the battle of, 96. *History of English People*, iii
- HOHENZOLLERN**, the, and the crown of Spain, 414. *Decisive Battles of the World*

HOJAJ YUSUF, strange prayer of, 16.

*Persian Literature*, ii

HOLINESS OF THE DAY (blessing), 143.

*Hebrew Literature*

HOLLAND, the government of, 93; lessons derived from, 218.

*American Orators*, i

—the success of, Browne on, 46 (1st ed., 60).

*British Essayists*, i

—part of, refused to England by Austria, 23.

*British Orators*, ii

—the only European power which steadily opposed the ambitious schemes of Louis XIV, 261.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—why the Pilgrims left, 33.

*Democracy in America*, i

—description of, 31 et seq.

*English Literature*, i

—invasion of, by Prussia, 78.

*French Revolution*, i

—relations of, with England and France, 286, 347, 358, 359-361, 368, 404.

*History of English People*, ii

—struggles of, for independence, 39, 42, 64-77; execution of Counts Egmont and Horn, 41; the Reformed Church of, 70; the war of the States-General with Don John of Austria, 68 et seq.; Belgian Protestants take shelter in, 95; progress of Catholicism in, 328; power and opulence of the Dutch, 393.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—commonwealth of, 201, 208;

treatment of the nobility in, 303;

Senate of, 305.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

—desire of accumulation in, 172;

rate of profit in, 172; increase of capital in, 172; fens of, 182; drainage in, 182.

*Political Economy*, i

—the republic of, 127; its commerce, 320; course of exchange, 381, note.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

—Jacqueline, Countess of, 339.

*History of English People*, i

—Sir John, kills Lord Ralph Stafford, 290; tilts with Sir Reginald de Roze, 389.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

HOLLYHOCK FÊTE, the story of the, 147-156.

*Japanese Literature*

HOLMES, Oliver Wendell, biography of, 268; on "The Professor's Paper," 269-289.

*American Essayists*

HOLOFERNES, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190.

*Divine Comedy*

HOLOWCZYN, battle of, 97; monument to Charles at, 97.

*Charles XII*

HOLSTEIN, the House of, 11; the theatre of war, 25; lost by the Swedes to the Danes, 185.

*Charles XII*

—Duchess of, death, 105.

*Charles XII*

—Duke of, killed at Clissow, 53.

*Charles XII*

—Duke of, orders to, 58; opportunity of, 64.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

HOLSTEIN-GOTTORP, government of, 11, 12.

*Charles XII*

HOLY BLESSED ONE, the, 264.

*Hebrew Literature*

HOLY INQUISITION, effect of the, on Spain and Portugal, 44.

*Political Economy*, ii

HOLY LAND, the, neglect of, by the Pope, 321.

*Divine Comedy*

HOLY OF HOLIES, 115, 241, 248, 253, 254.

*Hebrew Literature*

HOLY PLACE, the, 234.

*Hebrew Literature*

HOLYROOD, Palace, ball given at, by Charles, prince regent, 395.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

HOLY THINGS, the "Talmud" on, 8.

*Hebrew Literature*

HOMAGE, of vassals, 265, 266.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

HOMAYOUN, Sultan, legend of, 172.

*Malayan Literature*

HOME, the, of the Dead, 126.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—George Riddle on, 313 (1st ed., 359).

*British Essayists*, ii

—sad fate of an exile from ("Medea"), 110.

*Classic Drama*, i

HOMER, Alexander's love of, 30, 31.

*Advancement of Learning*

—poems of, Shelley on, 110 (1st ed., 146); writings on, Shelley on, 116 (1st ed., 152); birthplace of, Lubbock on the, 455 (1st ed., 513).

*British Essayists*, ii

—meeting of Dante with shade of, in Hell, 15.

*Divine Comedy*

—Spenser and, 217.

*English Literature*, i

—feeling of, Schiller on the, 201 (1st ed., 269).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—personality of, 245.

*Goethe's Annals*

—quotation from Odyssey of, 9;

Iliad of, absence of discussion in, 104.

*Physics and Politics*

—quoted, 118.

*Plato's Dialogues*

—supports the theory that justice is a thief, 9; his rewards of justice, 41, 319; his stories not approved for youth, 57; his mode of narration, 76; feeds his heroes on campaigners' fare, 89; Socrates' feeling of reverence for, 299, 313; the captain and teacher of tragic poets, 299, 303; not a legislator, 304; nor a general, 305; no educator, 305, 313, 314; not much esteemed in his lifetime, 313; allusions to, 63, 72.

*Republic of Plato*

HOMELAND (poem), 237.

*Japanese Literature*

HOMILIES, Book of, 14.

*History of English People*, ii

HOMO, distinction between, and vir, 131, note.

*Cicero's Orations*

HONDSCHOOTEN, the battle of, 302.

*French Revolution*, ii

HONÉ HAMMEAGAL, story of, 150.

*Hebrew Literature*

HONESTY, common, Montaigne on, 22 (1st ed., 82).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—fostered by the possession of wealth, 5; thought by mankind to be unprofitable, 42, 74.

*Republic of Plato*

HONEYCOMB, Will, Steele on, 193, 194 (1st ed., 237, 238).

*British Essayists*, i



- HONOR**, national, inability to compromise, 58 (1st ed., 74).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —Hippolytus careful of his father's ("Phædra"), 359. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —how guarded ("Doll's House"), 440. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —conceptions of, differ, 241; French and English use of word, 241; definition of, 242; conception of, in Middle Ages, 242 et seq.; political relation to feudal idea of, 244; Roman conception of, 245; American conception of, 246 et seq.; conception of, in democratic countries, 249 et seq.; conception of, in France, 251; notion of, among American Indians, 352. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —call of, Athens should have arisen at the, 382. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —man of, Montaigne on a, 54 (1st ed., 114). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —seat of, 222. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —the spring of monarchical government, 24; not the principle of a despotic régime, 25; its supreme law, 32. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —point of, 117; among the Germans, 118. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**HONORABLENESS OF EMPLOYMENT**, wages affected by, 369. *Political Economy*, i  
**HONORIA**, Roman princess, sister to the Emperor Valentinian, 111; offers her hand to Attila the Hun, 151. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
**HONORIUS**, right to throne of, disputed by pretenders, 465. *Ancient History*  
 —Theodosius and, attempt of, to establish representative government in Gaul, 25. *Civilization in Europe*  
 —succeeds his father Theodosius, 4. *History of Florence*  
**HONORIUS III**, Pope, establishment of mendicant orders by, 133; refusal of his requests by France and England, 140. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —Pope, aid given by, to St. Francis, 330. *Divine Comedy*  
**HONOR**, pleasures enjoyed by the lover of, 284, 291. *Republic of Plato*  
**HONORS**, how bestowed among the ancients, 28; antitheses for and against, 196. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —public, frequency of, 329. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —heroic, 365. *Novum Organum*  
**HOODS**, contentions of black and white, at Ghent, 169 et seq.; white, pillage of Oudenarde, by, 176. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**HOOKE**, microscopist, 325. *History of English People*, ii  
**HOOKE**, Richard, 35 et seq. *English Literature*, i  
 —Richard, theologian, 35 et seq.; "Ecclesiastical Polity" of, 150, 151. *English Literature*, ii  
**HOOPER**, Bishop of Gloucester, 15, 23. *History of English People*, ii  
**HOPE**, the only felicity, 212; more of a delight than enjoyment, 249. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —apostrophe to, 95, 96. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Dante's definition of, 390. *Divine Comedy*  
 —man and, 35. *French Revolution*, i  
 —the comfort of the righteous, in old age (Pindar), 5. *Republic of Plato*  
**HOPKINS**, Dr. Lemuel, writings of, Bryant on, 97. *American Essayists*  
**HOPTON**, Sir Ralph, wounded, 250. *History of English People*, ii  
**HOLACE**, the poet, Schiller on, 202 (1st ed., 270); the French, 385 (1st ed., 459). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
**HORAI**, Mount, the legend of, 37. *Japanese Literature*  
**HORD**, General, 92, 117. *Charles XII*  
**HORDEDEF'S TALE**, 163. *Egyptian Literature*  
**HOREN**, the, 23, 24, 35. *Goethe's Annals*  
**HORN**, the blowing of the, at the ninth circle of Hell, 125. *Divine Comedy*  
 —Baron, defends Narva, 31; mission to Warsaw, 63; at coronation of Stanislaus, 63; governor of Warsaw, 65; surrenders to Augustus, 66; battle of Poltava, 109. *Charles XII*  
 —Philip de Montmorency-Nivelle, Count, beheaded, 41. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**HORSE**, Kingsley on the, 313 (1st ed., 359); finer sense of the, 317 (1st ed., 363). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —the Trojan, punishment meted to contrivers of, in Hell, 105, 106. *Divine Comedy*  
 —the ten sure marks of a good, 145; the offering of the, 104, 202-213. *Hindu Literature*  
 —the, and his Rider (fable), 21. *Turkish Literature*  
**HORSEMAN**, one-eyed, dwelling-place of the ("Prometheus Bound"), 30. *Classic Drama*, i  
**HORSES**, Hippolytus dragged to death by his ("Phædra"), 372. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —with jewelled manes, come to child Buddha of themselves from desert ("Life of Buddha"), 304; extraordinary of Buddha (ibid.), 323. *Sacred Books of the East*  
**HORTENSIVS**, Quintus, the advocate, 70; endeavors to defend Verres, 378. *Cicero's Orations*  
**HORUS**, the son of Isis, 9, 11, 12, 14-17, 23, 26, 27, 30, 31, 34, 36-38, 50, 53, 55, 58, 61-64, 67, 69, 72, 73-76, 82, 85, 87, 88, 92, 93, 98, 107, 115, 117, 120, 121, 124, 125, 129-131. *Egyptian Literature*  
**HOSACK**, Dr. David, letter from, to William Coleman, describing death of Alexander Hamilton (August 17, 1804), 300, 301, 302, 303. *Classic Memoirs*, ii



- HOSIUS**, Cardinal, founds a Jesuit college, 55; his advice relating to Poland, 252, note.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- HOSPITALITY**, an ode on, 193.
- Chinese Literature*
- England's lack of, toward Mary Stuart ("Mary Stuart"), 268.
- Classic Drama*, ii
- neglect of, considered as a crime, 235.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- danger of recklessness, 14.
- Hindu Literature*
- Nabi Efendi on, 178, 179.
- Turkish Literature*
- among the Germans, 317; law of the Burgundians, 317.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- HOSPITALS**, on the, established by the Catholic Church, 398 (1st ed., 418).
- American Orators*, ii
- the, in Rome, services of young ladies in, as nurses, 343; bones extracted from wounded soldiers in, worn as relics, 346.
- Classic Memoirs*, ii
- HOSR**, Amazonian, attitude toward man of the ("Prometheus Bound"), 26.
- Classic Drama*, i
- HOSTILITIES**, Indian, openly encouraged, 435.
- American Orators*, i
- no suspension of Macedonian, 266.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- HOSTILIUS**, Tullus, Numa followed by, 297.
- Philosophy of History*
- HÔTEL DE VILLE**, Paris, France, its revenues a sacred fund, 139; annuitants at, 143, 149, 151.
- Classic Memoirs*, i
- Paris, France, after taking of Bastille, 169; harangues at, 173; nearly fired by women, 219; Louis in, 247.
- French Revolution*, i
- HOTHAM**, Sir John, 246.
- History of English People*, ii
- HOTOTO-GISU**, a bird, associated with the orange-blossoms as emblematic of old memories, 170 and note.
- Japanese Literature*
- HOTRI**, the five, priests ("Vedic Hymns"), 13; priest calls on Maruts (ibid.), 19; Agni, the cheerful (ibid.), 41, 42, 43, 46; the duties of the (ibid.), 48.
- Sacred Books of the East*
- HOTSPUR**, Harry, son of the Earl of Northumberland, 327.
- History of English People*, i
- HOUCARD**, General, unsuccessful, 259, 281; guillotined, 281.
- French Revolution*, ii
- HOUGH**, President of Magdalen College, Oxford, 399.
- History of English People*, ii
- HOUNDS**, the Farmer and his (fable), vii, 9; the Hunter and his (fable), 14.
- Turkish Literature*
- HOUNSLOW**, camp at, 395.
- History of English People*, ii
- HOURIS**, on the multitude of, 214, 215.
- Turkish Literature*
- HOUSE**, alarms for the powers of, 272.
- American Orators*, i
- plan of a citizen's, in twelfth century, 112.
- Civilization in Europe*
- HOUSE**, the, of Fire, 19.
- Egyptian Literature*
- HOUSEHOLDS**, members of, considered in relation to each other, 4, 5; acquisition an art of management of, 5, 12; order of rule in, 18; management of, in what most concerned, 18.
- Politics of Aristotle*
- HOUSES**, ruin of the royal, 231.
- Philosophy of History*
- valuation of, 340.
- Political Economy*, ii
- HOUSE-TAX**, rate of, upon what dependent, 336; a nearer approach to a fair income-tax than direct assessment of income, 338; not intended as a tax on incomes derived from houses, 339; on what grounds houses of certain value should be exempt from, 340; few objections to, 370; inequalities and injustices of, 371.
- Political Economy*, ii
- HOVEDEN**, John, poet, 90.
- English Literature*, i
- HOVERAN**, high flames at, 138.
- Hebrew Literature*
- HOWARD**, Lord High Admiral (Lord of Effingham), character of, 227, 246.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- Catharine, daughter of Edmund, 10, 11.
- History of English People*, ii
- John, works of, 8.
- History of English People*, iii
- Lord, of Effingham, 87.
- History of English People*, ii
- HOWE**, General, 57.
- History of English People*, iii
- Lord, beats French navy, 394.
- French Revolution*, ii
- HOWITT**, views of, on German peasant proprietors, 257.
- Political Economy*, i
- HOWL-O'-NIGHTS**, the jackal, 23; death of, 24.
- Hindu Literature*
- HUBERT**, Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury, 138, 151.
- History of English People*, i
- HUBERTSBURG**, the treaty of, 37.
- History of English People*, iii
- HUESCAR**, Inca of Peru, 154, 155.
- Modern History*
- HUGH THE GREAT**, of France, election of Louis IV procured by, 106, 107.
- Middle Ages*, i
- HUGO**, Victor Marie, 2, 165.
- English Literature*, i
- Victor Marie, 270.
- English Literature*, ii
- Victor Marie, 74, 87.
- English Literature*, iii
- Victor Marie, biography of, 304 (1st ed., 378); on the "Funeral of Napoleon," 305-326 (1st ed., 379-400).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- HUGO OF TUSCANY**, Prince of Est, 350.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- HUGO OF VERMANDOIS** (the Great), 9; appears in dream to Godfrey, 284; advises Rinaldo's recall from exile, 285.
- Jerusalem Delivered*
- HUGUENOTS**, in the battle of Nérac, 55, 56; their hatred of Cardinal Richelieu, 111, 112.
- Classic Memoirs*, i

- HUGUENOTS, the reliance of, upon Elizabeth of England, 42; overthrow of army of, at Dreux, 44.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —the, 11, 12; reaction against, 43, 44; massacre of, 47; constitution of, 306. *History of the Popes*, ii
- HUJR, conflict of, with Sorháb, 124; deceit of, when questioned about Rustem, 140. *Persian Literature*, i
- HÜMAL, wife of Bahman, character of the reign of, 318; inhuman treatment of Dáráb by, 318; length of reign of, 323; attitude of toward Dáráb after his victory over the Rúmís, 322. *Persian Literature*, i
- HÜMÁN, advice of, to Sohráb, 128; combats of, 193; death of, 240. *Persian Literature*, i
- HUMAN BEINGS, utilities embodied in, 46; no right of property in, 230. *Political Economy*, i
- HUMANISTS, representatives of the, Huxley on, 431 (1st ed., 489); the modern, 433 (1st ed., 491). *British Essayists*, ii  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —progress of, compared with that of society, 9. *Civilisation in Europe*  
 —practised in prosperity, a comforter in adversity, 13. *Persian Literature*, ii  
 —manifestation of, 48. *Philosophy of History*
- HUMAN RACE, deterioration of, prevented by restraints on population, 190. *Political Economy*, i
- HUMAN SPECIES, rate of increase of, 154. *Political Economy*, i
- HUMBERT, General, 95, 101. *History of English People*, iii
- HUMBLEBEK, battle of, 26. *Charles XII*
- HUMBOLDT, A. von, 16, 26, 147, 187. *Goethe's Annals*  
 —W. von, 28, 187. *Goethe's Annals*
- HUME, David, biography of, 290 (1st ed., 334); "On the Delicacy of Taste and Passion," 291-294 (1st ed., 335-338); "On Simplicity and Refinement in Writing," 295-299 (1st ed., 339-343). *British Essayists*, i  
 —David, a celebrated historian, what he says of Louis XIV, 300 (1st ed., 410). *British Orators*, i  
 —David, 304, 440. *English Literature*, ii  
 —David, 294, 352. *English Literature*, iii  
 —David, and the problem of pure reason, 12. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- HUMILIATION, religious, entreat Heaven for pardon in ("Life a Dream"), 225. *Classic Drama*, i
- HUMILITY, divine sculptures portraying, in Purgatory, 182, 183. *Divine Comedy*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 209. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 188, 189. *Turkish Literature*
- HUMMELN, Ludwig, the "Perseus and Andromeda" of, 74. *Goethe's Annals*
- HUMOR, Egyptian sense of, vi. *Egyptian Literature*
- HUMORIST, a, Shenstone on, 303-305 (1st ed., 359-361). *British Essayists*, i
- HUMPHREYS, writings of, Bryant on, 97. *American Essayists*
- HUNDREDS, establishment of, 191. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- HUNDRED YEARS' WAR, its origin, 275, 276; change in its character, 329; its effect on England, 337, 338; its end, 346. *History of English People*, i
- HUNGARIANS, ravages in Europe by the, 19. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —conversion of, to Christianity, 37. *Middle Ages*, ii
- HUNGARY, proposals from Queen of, to Frederick, 70. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 —interest now felt in everything connected with the name of, 145; descent of the Magyars in, from the Huns, 145; remarks of Bolingbroke on the revolutions in, 260. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —early obedience of, to Rome, 27; invaded by the Turks, 66, 257; the Protestants of, 79. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —the Protestants of, 6, 319; Jesuits in, 19; Catholicism in, 319; civil war in, 283 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —under Matthias Corvinus, 14, 15, 51, 52, 85, 89, 131, 138. *Modern History*
- King Etzel returns to the land of, 220; how King Gunther and followers came into, 241-253. *Nibelungenlied*
- HUNNIAD, John, heroic career of, 38, 39. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —John, of Hungary, and the Turks, 14. *Modern History*
- HUNS, long formidable to the Chinese Empire, 144; they enter Europe, 144; their appearance, superstitions with regard to them, 145; their conquests, 145; Attila becomes their king, 145; probability that some of the modern Hungarians are descended from them, 145; extent of the empire of the, 149; their numbers in the army under Attila, 152. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Attila's, long arms of, 104. *French Revolution*, ii  
 —seizure of Pannonia by, 5. *History of Florence*  
 —the, exhortation of King Etzel to, 218. *Nibelungenlied*  
 —the terrible might of the, 337. *Philosophy of History*
- HUNT, Leigh, biography of, 62 (1st ed., 92); on "World of Books," 63-70 (1st ed., 93-100); on "Deaths of Little Children," 71-74 (1st ed., 107-110). *British Essayists*, ii
- HUNTER, William, martyrdom of, 31, 32. *English Literature*, ii  
 —the, and his Hounds (fable), 14. *Turkish Literature*
- HUNTERS, difficulties in attempts to civilize, 348, 349. *Democracy in America*, i
- HUNTINGDON, Henry of, 145. *History of English People*, i

- HUNTING PRESERVES, abuse of right in, 230. *Political Economy*, i
- HUSBAND, a mean, an ode on, 149. *Chinese Literature*
- impious, Medea exclaims against her ("Medea"), 95; person chosen to be his daughter's ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 384. *Classic Drama*, i
- the, and Wife (poem), 238. *Japanese Literature*
- HUSBANDMEN, the best material for a democracy, 155; ancient laws affecting, 156. *Politics of Aristotle*
- HUSBANDRY, an ode on, 183, 184. *Chinese Literature*
- HUSEYN PACHA, Defeat of the French in Egypt by the Qapudan (poem—Wasif), 149. *Turkish Literature*
- HÜSHENG, son of Saïamuk, combat of, with the Demon, enemy of Kaiumers, 8; animals obedient to command of, 8; fire, how discovered by, 9; arts and industries introduced into the world by, 9. *Persian Literature*, i
- HUSS, John, attempt to suppress the memory of, in Bohemia, 316. *History of the Popes*, ii
- John, death of, 36. *Middle Ages*, ii
- John, characteristics of his schism and his followers, 111. *Middle Ages*, iii
- HUSSITES, reform of the, 173. *Civilization in Europe*
- HUTCHESON, Francis, 304, 320. *English Literature*, ii
- Francis, 271. *English Literature*, iii
- HUTCHINSON, Colonel John, character of, 142-144. *History of English People*, ii
- Thomas, "History of the Colony of Massachusetts" by, 362. *Democracy in America*, ii
- HUXLEY, Thomas Henry, biography of, 422 (1st ed., 480); on "Science and Culture," 423-437 (1st ed., 481-495). *British Essayists*, ii
- HWUY, King, of Lëang, visit of Mencius to, 99-109. *Chinese Literature*
- HYACINTH, Capuchin monk and diplomatist, 323. *History of the Popes*, ii
- the, and the nightingale ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 303; accomplishes the nightingale's expulsion from the rose garden (ibid.), 306. *Turkish Literature*
- HYDASPES, one of the ruins of the Punjab, 24. *Ancient History*
- HYDE, Anne, 355, 396. *History of English People*, ii
- Thomas, the work of, on Persian religious history, 57. *Sacred Books of the East*
- HYDER, Ali, 63, 64. *History of English People*, iii
- HYDER BEG CAWN, the villany of, 443 (1st ed., 553). *British Orators*, i
- HYDRAOTES (Ravee), one of the five rivers of the Punjab, 24. *Ancient History*
- HYMN, the, to the Setting Sun, 3, 9, 13. *Egyptian Literature*
- of praise (poem), 383; for the Conclusion of the Sabbath (poem), 389; for Tabernacles (poem), 392; of Glory (poem), 393; for Pentecost (poem), 393; of Unity for the Seven Days of the Week (poem), 395. *Hebrew Literature*
- of praise to the Lord of lords, to the glory of his creatures, and to the prophets (from "The Rose and the Nightingale"), 237. *Turkish Literature*
- HYMNOLOGY, Armenian, vi. *Armenian Literature*
- HYMNS, Chaldean, iii, 162, 175; Accadian, 277, 278. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- singing of, by spirits in Purgatory, 148, 173, 227, 236, 247, 253, 265, 271, 344, 383. *Divine Comedy*
- to the gods, may be allowed in the state, 313. *Republic of Plato*
- the Vedic, character of, 3. *Sacred Books of the East*
- HYNDFORD, Lord, ambassador to Prussia, 67; remonstrance of, to court of Vienna, 76; negotiation of, with Frederick, 77. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- HYPANIS, river, 117. *Charles XII*
- HYPOCRISY, odiousness of, before God, 34. *British Orators*, i
- Nabi Efendi on, 178, 181, 190-192; punishment of, in Moham-medan hell, 216; condemned by God, 218. *Turkish Literature*
- HYPOCRITES, punishment of, in Hell, 93. *Divine Comedy*
- the fate of ("Koran"), 272. *Sacred Books of the East*
- HYPOTHESIS, use of, in mathematics, 123. *Plato's Dialogues*
- in mathematics and in the intellectual world, 206; in the sciences, 230. *Republic of Plato*
- HYRCANIA, part of the Highland of Southwestern Asia, 21; position of, 21; fertility of, 21; chief city of, 21; location of, 475. *Ancient History*
- HYSTASPES, Darius, the favor of, 256. *Ancient History*
- HYTHLODAY, Raphael, meaning of name, v; a character in More's "Utopia," 4. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- HYZYIA, Sayd and (poem), 187. *Moorish Literature*

## I

- IAGO**, the object of universal loathing, 166 (1st ed., 202). *British Essayists*, ii
- IAPYGIANS**, the, among earliest settlers in Italy, 282. *Ancient History*
- IEERIA** (or Sapeiria), position of, 19; ancient composition of, 19; rivers of, 19; the one lake in, 19. *Ancient History*
- IBERIANS**, law and custom of, respecting the killing of enemies, 168. *Politics of Aristotle*
- IBLIS**, oath of Zohak to, 13; sacrifice of Mirtas by, 14; serpents which sprung from the kiss of, how fed, 15. *Persian Literature*, i
- IBN-ABBAS**, Mohammedan tradition concerning the sun, recorded by, 224. *Turkish Literature*
- IBRAHIM HADJIB**, legend of, 189-191. *Malayan Literature*
- IBRAHIM MOLLA**, sketch of life of, 181. *Charles XII*
- IBSEN**, Hendrik, characteristics of, viii. *Classic Drama*, i
- ICCUS OF TARENTUM**, a gymnastic master and sophist, 162. *Plato's Dialogues*
- ICELAND**, legends of, 35, 42. *English Literature*, i  
—ascendancy of Protestantism in, 5. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—the Reformation in, 96, 97. *Modern History*
- ICHTHYOPHAGI**, the, Alexander's attempts to civilize, 343. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- IDA**, Mount, altar of the gods on, 74. *Republic of Plato*  
—foundation of the kingdom of Bernicia by, 16. *History of English People*, i
- IDALIUM**, important town in Cyprus, 19. *Ancient History*
- IDEA**, American, the uplifting force of the, 441 (1st ed., 487). *American Orators*, ii  
—the cosmological, solution of, 292, 295, 299, 314; exposition of, 314. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
—mortal and immortal beams of the divine, 338. *Divine Comedy*  
—Hegel was chiefly occupied with unfolding the philosophical, xi; the progress of the, 457. *Philosophy of History*  
—the, of good, source of truth, 205; a cause like the sun, 205, 212; must be apprehended by the lover of knowledge, 232.
- IDEAL**, the, of Pure Reason, 318-375; the, in general, 318; the transcendental, 320. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- IDEALISM**, refutation of, 147; transcendental, as the key to the solution of pure cosmological dialectic, 278. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- IDEALITY**, transcendental, of space, 27. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- IDEALS**, Nature knows nothing of, 126 (1st ed., 186). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—realization of, 8. *French Revolution*, i
- IDEAS**, new, the faculty of receiving, 172 (1st ed., 218). *British Orators*, ii
- IDEAS**, of, in general, 197; of transcendental, 202; system of transcendental, 209; system of cosmological, 232; first conflict of the transcendental, 241; second conflict of the transcendental, 246; third conflict of the transcendental, 252; fourth conflict of the transcendental, 257; cosmological problems in the four transcendental, 275; pure reason in relation to cosmological, 287; empirical use of the regulative principle of pure reason with regard to cosmological, 291; solution of the transcendental mathematical, 297; of pure reason, regulative employment of the, 359. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
—general, American readiness and taste for, 14-18; expedients of human mind, 14; Americans more eager for, than English, 15; passion of French for, 15; attitude in aristocratic community toward, 16; attitude of democracy toward, 17; source of tendency to use or neglect, 17, 18; why Americans are less attached to, in political matters than French, 19. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—German, introduction of, in Europe and England, 328 et seq. *English Literature*, iii  
—Schiller on, 188 (1st ed., 256). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—observation and, 23. *Goethe's Annals*  
—religious and political, vii. *Philosophy of History*  
—ready acceptance of new, 59; pain caused by new, 100; aversion to new, 101; influence on thought, 101. *Physics and Politics*  
—abstract, origin of, 94; abstract and concrete in opposition, 127. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—phenomena and, 170, 203; hypotheses and, 206; absolute, 170; origin of abstract, 219; nature of, 300. *Republic of Plato*
- IDIORS**, how regarded by the Moors, vi. *Moorish Literature*
- IDLENESS**, long, Hippolytus ashamed of ("Phædra"), 327; youth spent in (ibid.), 355. *Classic Drama*, i  
—the noble art of, 84. *Classic Drama*, ii
- IDOLATERS**, believers must not marry ("Koran"), 231; invite unto hell-fire (ibid.), 232; are a pollution (ibid.), 232. *Sacred Books of the East*
- IDOLATRY**, the "Talmud" on, 8, 175, 176, 185, 186 et seq. *Hebrew Literature*  
—decline of, 5, 6. *History of the Popes*, i  
—among the Indians, 336 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- IDOLS**, confutations of, 156-158; effect of, on human mind, 156; kinds of, 156-159. *Advancement of Learning*  
—of the mind, 319; of the theatre, 319; of the tribe, 319, 323, 324; of four sorts, 319; of the marketplace, 320, 324, 325. *Novum Organum*



- IFFLAND, August Wilhelm, 34, 42, 63, 130, 184, 186, 191, 196.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- IQBALI, "Munajat" (poem), 130.  
*Turkish Literature*
- IGNIS-FATUUS, 378.  
*Novum Organum*
- IGNORANCE, vast amount of, 61.  
*American Essayists*  
 —danger of, in common things, 287 (1st ed., 331). *British Essayists*, i  
 —so-called wisdom confounded by ("Life a Dream"), 265.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —the source of evil, 203.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —nature of, 171, 173; an inanition of the soul, 290. *Republic of Plato*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 179, 180, 181.  
*Turkish Literature*
- IGUANAS, legend of the putrid, 115.  
*Malayan Literature*
- IKAK, a legend of, 161.  
*Malayan Literature*
- IKSHVAKU, the family of, Buddha a descendant of ("Life of Buddha"), 295.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ILDOVADUS, chosen king by the Goths, 11.  
*History of Florence*
- IL-GI-SA-KIS-SAT, spirits of the hosts, 43.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ILHAMI, "Gazel" (poem), 145, 146.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ILIAD, the, Froude on, ii, 287 (1st ed., 331).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —the style of, illustrated, 75; mentioned, 75.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ILLEGALITY, point of, proven from the laws, 290; article of, Demosthenes not permitted to wander from the, 337.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- ILL-HUMOR, Nabi Efendi on, 188.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ILLNESS, Hazlitt on sudden, 39.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- ILLUMINATI, the, 128, 129.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- ILLUSION, poetry produces an, Macaulay on, 160 (1st ed., 196).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —the dialectical, in all transcendental arguments for the existence of a necessary Being, 344.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- ILLYRICUM, location of, 389.  
*Ancient History*
- ILMENAU MINES, the, 18, 24.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- IMAGES, an aid to memory, 161.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —sorcerers', 160.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Dante's, speak for themselves, Macaulay on, 204 (1st ed., 240).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —the procession of the, 217.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —the "Talmud" on, 190.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —reflections of visible objects, 206, 300.  
*Republic of Plato*
- IMAGINATION, confederation of the sciences with, 19; influence of, upon the body, 110; influence of the school of Paracelsus on, 128; power of ceremonies over, 128; as a director of motion, 129; relation of, to logic and ethics, 131; Aristotle on relation of, to reason, 134; place of, in matters of religion and faith, 134.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- IMAGINATION, most extensive province of pleasure and pain, 370, 371.  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —respects the similitudes of things, 103 (1st ed., 139); as the great instrument of moral good, 111; exercise of the, 124 (1st ed., 160).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —effect of democracy on, 75 et seq., 218.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —Celtic, Renan on the, 417 (1st ed., 491).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —cultivation of the, 129; excitement of, 176.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
 —idealism of, found in India, 139.  
*Philosophy of History*
- IMAGINATIONS, Burton on fantastical, 35, 37 (1st ed., 43, 45).  
*British Essayists*, i
- IMAMAT, the, 224.  
*Turkish Literature*
- IMAM BAGAVI, the Beacon Lights, 201, 211.  
*Turkish Literature*
- IMAM TALEBI, records Mohammedan tradition of the sun, 225.  
*Turkish Literature*
- IMBIYATI, property of, 291.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- IMBIZE, attempt of, to constitute Ghent a republic, 67.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- IMBORSATION, custom of, 88, 89.  
*History of Florence*
- IMERITIA, the modern, part of ancient Colchis, 19.  
*Ancient History*
- IMGUR-BEL, 258-260, 262, 263.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- IMHOF, Baron, peace plenipotentiary for Augustus, 77.  
*Charles XII*
- IMITATION, dangers of, 264.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —spirit of, 228.  
*American Essayists*  
 —bad, 57, 58; involuntary, 58; infection of, 60; in savages, 63; in children, 63.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 —in style, 76, 77, 300, 305; affects the character, 77; thrice removed from the truth, 300, 302, 303, 307; concerned with the weaker part of the soul, 311.  
*Republic of Plato*
- IMITATORS, Mazzini on, 405 (1st ed., 479).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —ignorant, 307.  
*Republic of Plato*
- IMMIGRANTS, opportunities for, in America, 296; why they usually settle in the East, 296, 297.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- IMMODESTY, punishment of, in Mohammedan hell, 216.  
*Turkish Literature*
- IMMORTAL SQUADRON, the, 406.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- IMMORTALITY, insured by knowledge, 37.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —the tree of life and, 117, 132; Assyrian belief in, 198.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —confession of, way of salvation, 183 (1st ed., 229).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —doctrine of, benefit of, 154 et seq.  
*Democracy in America*, ii

IMMORTALITY, Egyptian ideas of, v.

—*Egyptian Literature*  
—Hebrew views of, iv.

—idea of, in Egypt, 216.  
*Hebrew Literature*

—after death, 35; arguments in favor of, 90; the theory of recollection and, 93, 94; arguments concerning, 109, 110; answer to arguments concerning, 114 et seq.; final proof of, 129 et seq.  
*Philosophy of History*

—proof of, 315. *Republic of Plato*  
—of the soul, the doctrine of the, 39.

—Nabi Efendi on, 188.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*

IMMORTALS, the bountiful, prayer to ("Zend-Avesta"), 107, 108.  
*Turkish Literature*

IMOLA, rebuilt by Clefus, 14; taken by Agnolo Pergola, 180.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

—conferred by Pope Sixtus IV on his nephew, 35.  
*History of Florence*

IMPASSIVENESS, Helps on, 262 (1st ed., 306).  
*History of the Popes, i*  
*British Essayists, ii*

IMPATIENCE, uselessness of, 310.  
*Republic of Plato*

IMPEACHMENT, President removable by, 311.  
*American Orators, i*  
—malice not a necessary element in an, 391 (1st ed., 501).

—rights of, how different in England, France, and United States, 104, 105 et seq.; latitude of laws of, in different Federal and State constitutions of United States, 108.  
*British Orators, i*  
*Democracy in America, i*

—Demosthenes' opposition to rival ends in an, 275; actions which merit an, 368.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

—court for the trial of, difficulty of obtaining, 361; offences under its jurisdiction, 360; why the Senate best fitted for a court of, 360; Senate as a court of, 360-364; necessity of a numerous court for the trial of, 362; composing the court for the trial of, with persons disconnected with any department of the government, considered, 363, 364; confusion resulting from the legislative and judiciary authorities in the court of, 365; objections to the Senate as a court of, 366-369.  
*Federalist*

IMPEACHMENTS, defeating, Constitution subverted by, 333.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

IMPERIAL COLLEGE, the, completion of, 445.  
*Ancient History*

IMPERIUM, distinction between, and potestas, 382, note. *Cicero's Orations*

IMPERMANENCE, the words of Devaputra on ("Life of Buddha"), 444.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

IMPETUOSITY, 300. *Republic of Plato*

IMPEY, Sir Elijah, the conduct of, in the Warren Hastings scandal, 408 (1st ed., 518). *British Orators, i*

IMPLEMENTS, manufacturing of, 35.  
*Political Economy, i*

IMPLICATION, when necessary, 97; in England, 97. *American Orators, i*

IMPORTATION, free, of food, benefit derived from, 199 (1st ed., 245); Nathaniel Atherton's estimate on, of foreign grains, 199 (1st ed., 245).  
*British Orators, ii*

—former estimation of, 3.  
*Political Economy, i*

—how influenced by exchange, 152.  
*Political Economy, ii*

IMPORTS, duties on, why the greatest part of national revenue in early America, 60; difficulties of collecting duties on, where there is inland communication, 61; average per cent. of duties on, in nations of Europe compared with America, 62; results of excessive, 171, 172; who pays? 172; need of revenue a check on, 172, 173.  
*Federalist*

—various results of taxing, 357-360; two classes of duties on, 359, 360.  
*Political Economy, ii*

IMPORTUNITY, Nabi Efendi on, 191.  
*Turkish Literature*

IMPOSITIONS, the, of James I, 168, 169.  
*History of English People, i*

IMPOSSIBILITY, an ontological, of proof as to the existence of a Supreme Being, 331. *Critique of Pure Reason*

IMPOSTOR, subtle, Æschines calls Demosthenes a, 432.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

IMPOSTURE, the Apostles accused of ("Koran"), 257.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

IMPRESSION, divisions of, as a part of the doctrine of union, 109.  
*Advancement of Learning*

IMPRESSIONS, the, on our infancies, Locke on, 131 (1st ed., 175).  
*British Essayists, i*

IMPRESSMENT, of American seamen, 427; British principle of, 428.  
*American Orators, i*

IMPROBITY, waste of wealth by, 109.  
*Political Economy, i*

IMPROVEMENT, great branch of, concerning facilities of intercourse, 31; the doctrines of internal, 32; McDuffie on internal, 34, 103.  
*American Orators, ii*

—age of, Cobden on the, 209 (1st ed., 255). *British Orators, ii*

IMPROVEMENTS, not an injury to laboring classes, 96; effect upon labor, 96.  
*Political Economy, i*

IMPROVIDENCE, effect of, on accumulation, 163.  
*Political Economy, i*

IMPROVISATION, Malayan habit of, vi.  
*Malayan Literature*

IMPROVISATOIRES, Latin, patronized by Pope Leo X, 46.  
*History of the Popes, i*

IMPUDENCE, worst of all diseases ("Medea"), 104; miracle of immense, intense ("The Knights"), 153; Marlow on ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 395. *Classic Drama, i*

IMPURITY, various kinds of ("Dhammapada"), 135, 136.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

—punishment of, in Mohammedan hell, 216. *Turkish Literature*

- IMPUTATION**, on the subject of moral, 34.  
*Philosophy of History*
- IMRAM**, the family of ("Koran"), 241-258; father of the Virgin Mary (ibid.), 241, 244.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- INACHUS**, Here asks alms for the daughters of, 63. *Republic of Plato*
- INACTIVITY**, Athenian, compared with Philip's vigilance, 194.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- INA-E-SAGGATU-IRBU**, 282, 283, 286, 289.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- INANITIONS**, of body and soul, 289.  
*Republic of Plato*
- INCANTATION**, to fire ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 19.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- INCANTATIONS**, used by mendicant prophets, 42; in medicine, 113.  
*Republic of Plato*
- INCENSE**, burning of, 110.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- INCENSE-OFFERING**, 228, 229.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- INCLINATION**, want of, misfortunes caused by, 47.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- INCLINATIONS**, not in our power to govern our ("The Misanthrope"), 309. *Classic Drama*, i
- INCOGNITO**, Jupiter in his, Goethe on, 167 (1st ed., 235).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- INCOME**, agricultural, Gladstone on the increase of the, in France, 260 (1st ed., 326). *British Orators*, ii
- the legitimate sources of, 327.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- INCOME-TAX**, on what grounded, 311; regulation of, recommended by Bentham, 311; rate of, compared with that of profits of trade, 315; should be assessed in proportion to capitalized value, 315; other modes of assessing, 317; savings should be exempt from, 318; expediency of two rates of assessment of, 319; how to secure consistency of, with justice, 333; inquisitorial nature of, 334; objections to, under what conditions to be overruled, 335.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- INCOMPATIBILITY**, of Pride and true Glory (poem), 78.  
*Arabian Literature*
- INCONSISTENCY**, Webster on, 41.  
*American Orators*, ii
- (poem), 80. *Arabian Literature*
- INCONSTANCY**, Zaida's (ballad), 67; Ce-linda's (ballad), 87.  
*Moorish Literature*
- the great hunter ("Life of Buddha"), 359.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- INCONVENIENCE**, the, of greatness, Montaigne on, 35-40 (1st ed., 95-100).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- INCUMBENTS**, Irish Church, definition of the vested interests of, 297 (1st ed., 363); Gladstone's plans dealing with the vested interests of, 298 (1st ed., 364). *British Orators*, ii
- INDEMNITY**, the treaty offers the only prospect of, 293.  
*American Orators*, i
- INDEMNITY**, Bill of, 425.  
*History of English People*, ii
- INDEPENDENCE**, American, Samuel Adams on, 3-18. *American Orators*, i
- individual, a characteristic of the barbarian, 33; nobility and moral sentiment in, 34; by what nation introduced into civilization, 34; nature of, in extreme barbarism, 46.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- historical, Balzac on, 247 (1st ed., 321). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- declaration of, 57.  
*History of English People*, iii
- INDEPENDENCY**, in the sixteenth century, 49 et seq., 90. *English Literature*, ii
- INDEPENDENTS**, Milton and the, 236 (1st ed., 272). *British Essayists*, ii
- INDEX**, prepared by order of Albert, Duke of Bavaria, 29.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- of prohibited books, first, is printed by Della Casa, 146.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- INDIA**, the widows of, 156.  
*American Essayists*
- northwestern district of Hindustan, 24; the two regions of, 24; separated from Hindustan by desert, 24; the rivers of, 24.  
*Ancient History*
- British government proved a scourge to the natives of, 391 (1st ed., 501); Sheridan on how England could regain the confidence of the people of, 392 (1st ed., 503). *British Orators*, i
- Central, conditions and customs of, 230-232. *Chinese Literature*
- extent of theocratic principle in, 19. *Civilization in Europe*
- English and Portuguese in, 14; French in, 14, 15; Clive's victories in, 15, 24, 25; French withdraw from, 38; Clive's rule in, 60, 61; Regulating Act for, 62; condition under Hastings, 62-64; Fox's India Bill, 69; Pitt's, 76; mutiny in, 136, 137; transferred to the Crown, 137.  
*History of English People*, iii
- Malayan legend concerning, 93.  
*Malayan Literature*
- history of, 144-146.  
*Modern History*
- castes of, 62; organization of, 113; the history of, 139-172; the region of phantasy and sensibility, 139; Proper, divisions of, 143; the comparative condition of, and China, 166. *Philosophy of History*
- irrigation in, 88; English in, 89; estimate of English policy by people of, 96. *Physics and Politics*
- agriculture of, 119; customs of, 119; resources of, 119; deficiency of towns in, 119; advances by owners to cultivators, in, 234; British Government in, 237.  
*Political Economy*, i
- INDIA COMPANY**, East, 59.  
*History of English People*, i
- East, 14, 61, 136.  
*History of English People*, iii

INDIANS, character of, in Cooper's novels, 422 (1st ed., 440).

*American Essayists*

—the, of North America, appearance of, 22; language of, 22; nature of, at time of discovery of America, 23; impression made by first Europeans upon, 23, 24; fate of, 24, 25; mounds of, in Mississippi Valley, 24; extermination of, 234, 347, 348, 359, 360; disappearance of, from the East, 343; barter a means of degrading, 343, 344; farce of purchase of lands from, 346, 347; difficulties in protecting, 356; maltreatment of, by State governments, 357; treaties with, 414.

*Democracy in America, i*

—South Sea, Wieland on the, 124 (1st ed., 184).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—confidence in the people shown in the laws of the, 234; ignorance of the women, 296. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
—their abstinence from flesh not unreasonable, 42. *Spirit of Laws, ii*

INDICATION, doctrine of, 108; of what help to the mind, 139; deficiencies in, 139; division of, into experience and interpretation, 139.

*Advancement of Learning*

INDICTMENT, against a whole people, Burke on drawing up an, 253 (1st ed., 363).

*British Orators, i*

—gist of the, first point of Æschines contains the, 359.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

INDIES, East, Jesuits sent to, 149.

*History of the Popes, i*

—East, Jesuits sent to, 337; extension of Catholicism in, 338 et seq.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—West, acquired by England, 94.

*History of English People, iii*

—commerce of the, 331; navigation of the, 347; Roman trade with, 350; Egyptian trade, 361.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

INDIFFERENCE, Acaste not willing to endure ("The Misanthrope"), 296.

*Classic Drama, i*

INDIGNITIES, suffered by Mary Queen of Scots ("Mary Stuart"), 245.

*Classic Drama, ii*

INDIVIDUAL, the, effect of unproductive labor on, 50. *Political Economy, i*

—inferior types of the, 241; and state, 47, 123, 130, 153, 240, 279.

*Republic of Plato*

—property of the, not to suffer for the public good, 73.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

INDIVIDUALISM, in democratic countries, 104-108; definition of, 104; distinguished from egotism, 104; influence of democratic revolutions on, 107, 108; advantages of American, 108; how Americans combat effects of, 109-113, 129-132; how Americans combat, by principle of self-interest, 129-132; relief of distress not incompatible with, 185.

*Democracy in America, ii*

INDIVIDUALITIES, national, 107.

*Philosophy of History*

INDIVIDUALITY, required in poetry, 227.

*American Essayists*

—importance of development of, to civilization, 9; effect of, upon society, 11; importance of, how accentuated by feudalism, 58, 59; predominance of, among conquerors of Rome, 69; how developed in German society, 69.

*Civilization in Europe*

—the epoch of, Mazzini on, 392 (1st ed., 466); two forms of, 393 (1st ed., 467); emptiness of the life and death of solitary, 396 (1st ed., 470); Goethe absorbs his own, in each of the objects he reproduces, 401 (1st ed., 475); Byron stamps every object he portrays with his own, 401 (1st ed., 475).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—on human, 33; qualities of the beautiful, 239; phases of, æsthetically, 241-274. *Philosophy of History*

INDIVIDUALS, functions of, conversation on, 90 (1st ed., 126).

*British Essayists, ii*

—historical influence of, 90 et seq.; rights of, notions of democratic peoples on, 304; the freedom of, 337, 338; rights of, undervaluation of, 340, 341, 343.

*Democracy in America, ii*

—world-historical, 29.

*Philosophy of History*

INDOLENCE, pastoral, Italian poetry redolent of charms of, 226.

*American Essayists*

—cause of present difficulties is, 7; injury done to the general welfare by continued, 156.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

INDOLENT, scheming of the, 163 (1st ed., 209).

*British Orators, ii*

INDRA, the god, boon given by, to Nala, 97, 98; functions of, 32.

*Hindu Literature*

—the herald of ("Vedic Hymns"), 7; giver of happiness (ibid.), 13; the sword of (ibid.), 18; bounty of (ibid.), 23; hymn to, and the Maruts (ibid.), 30-32; libations to (ibid.), 36; and Agastya (ibid.), 38.

*Sacred Books of the East*

INDUCTION, the new, of universal application, 364; its place in the interpretation of nature, 374, 387.

*Novum Organum*

INDULGENCE, to children, Locke on, 132 (1st ed., 176). *British Essayists, i*

—evil results of, 117.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—declarations of, 341, 360-363, 398-401. *History of English People, ii*

INDULGENCES, sale of, 44 et seq.

*History of the Popes, i*

INDUS VALLEY, a boundary of Gedrosia, 22. *Ancient History*

INDUSTRIES, in the United States, 397, 398. *Democracy in America, i*

INDUSTRY, advantage of, Franklin on, 4. *American Essayists*

—prosperity of, Huxley on, 436 (1st ed., 494). *British Essayists, ii*

—productive, how related to freedom, 148. *Democracy in America, ii*



**INDUSTRY**, British, in the nineteenth century, 165 et seq.

*English Literature*, iii  
—variety of, 33; protection of, 36; limitation of, by capital, 62; effect of, increase of capital on, 66.

*Political Economy*, i  
—influence of progress of, on values and prices, 215-225; on circumstances of production, 215; on commerce, 216; on rents, profits, and wages, 224-239; on distribution of produce, 224; three characteristic features of, 225; false theory of government protection of native, 417-427; protectionism necessary to the naturalization of a foreign, 423.

*Political Economy*, ii  
—encouragement of, 227, 274.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**INE**, King of Wessex, 45, 46.

*History of English People*, i  
**INEQUALITY**, of possessions, source of,

ii. *Political Economy*, i  
—rebellion caused by what kind of,

117. *Politics of Aristotle*  
**INERTNESS**, Landor on, 33 (1st ed., 53).

*British Essayists*, ii  
**INFAMY**, Lubbock on, 453 (1st ed., 511).

*British Essayists*, ii  
**INFANCY**, the mind in, 186 (1st ed., 230).

*British Essayists*, i  
**INFANT**, Hunt on an, 74 (1st ed., 110).

*British Essayists*, ii  
**INFANTA**, the Moorish, and Alfonso Ramos (ballad), 45.

*Moorish Literature*  
**INFANTA SEVILLA AND PERNANZUELOS**, the (ballad), 20.

*Moorish Literature*  
**INFANTRY**, the, of Italy, how regarded, Macaulay on, 162 (1st ed., 198).

*British Essayists*, ii  
**INFANTS**, outlay for rearing of, 40.

*Political Economy*, i  
**INFERIORS**, behavior toward, Nabi Efendi on, 188.

*Turkish Literature*  
**INFIDEL**, the moral feeling of, 107 (1st ed., 145).

*British Orators*, ii  
**INFIDEL JEW**, the, 253.

*Moorish Literature*  
**INFIDELS**, the treatment of ("Koran"), 228.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
—in first Mohammedan heaven, 203; God's promise to Mahomet concerning, 218; punished in hell, 227.

*Turkish Literature*  
**INFLUENCE**, exertion of, on earth, 20.

*American Essayists*  
—foreign, people warned against the insidious wiles of, 43; falseness of French, 418.

*American Orators*, i  
**INFORMATION**, weight of first, in judgments, 247.

*Advancement of Learning*  
**INFORMERS**, many received money as, for information to king's ministers of sedition among the people, 24.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—honors paid to, under Tiberius, their ill-effect, 114 and note.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**INGELGER**, son of Tortul, the first Count of Anjou, 121.

*History of English People*, i  
**INGENUITY**, the point of honor in Italy, 165 (1st ed., 201).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—sphere of, 26. *Political Economy*, i  
**INGENUOUSNESS**, Nabi Efendi on, 191.

*Turkish Literature*  
**INGERMANNLAND**, conquest of, 5.

*Charles XII*  
**INGERSOLL**, Robert Green, biography of, 376 (1st ed., 396); on the Plumed Knight, 377-379 (1st ed., 397-399).

*American Orators*, ii  
**INGOLDSTADT**, Catholic church and university of, 10; Jesuits in, 18, 19; diet of, 27. *History of the Popes*, ii

**INGRATITUDE**, antitheses for and against, 197; of men, 249.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—filial, 88. *Persian Literature*, ii  
**INGRIA**, conquest of, 5, 8; coveted by Peter the Great, 22; ravaged by the Muscovites, 30; conflicts between Muscovites and Swedes in, 55, 71.

*Charles XII*  
**INHABITANTS**, laws in relation to the number of, 402. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**INHERITANCE**, laws of, in America and in France, differ, 203; influence of, on family ties, 204, 205; Jefferson on, 363; Kent on, in the United States, 364; in France, more democratic than in United States, 364, 365. *Democracy in America*, ii

—principle of, 6. *Physics and Politics*  
—laws of, 302, 391; taxes on, 313, 325; French laws regarding, 391; law of compulsory equal division of, 398. *Political Economy*, ii

—French law of, 262. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**INTISDAL**, Count d', plot of, 353.

*French Revolution*, i  
**INJUNCTIONS**, the essence of Mahometan, 357. *Philosophy of History*

**INJURY**, Elliante on ("The Misanthrope"), 309. *Classic Drama*, i

—wilful, effect of, 431. *Demosthenes' Orations*

**INJUSTICE**, three fountains of, 282. *Advancement of Learning*

—defined by Thrasymachus as discretion, 26; suicidal to states and individuals, 30; in its perfection, 39; eulogists of, 39, 44, 45, 74; in the state, 123; anarchy in the soul, 135; brings no profit, 294, 296, 321.

*Republic of Plato*  
**INKERMANN**, battle of, 136.

*History of English People*, iii  
**INK-POT AND PALETTE**, of the (from "Book of the Dead"), 78.

*Egyptian Literature*  
**INNOCENT II**, Pope, Hospital of the Holy Ghost at Rome built by, 28.

*History of Florence*  
**INNOCENT III**, Pope, aid given by, to St. Francis, 330. *Divine Comedy*

—Pope, John of England placed under an interdict by, 152.

*History of English People*, i  
—Pope, reference to, 235.

*History of the Popes*, ii  
—Pope, persecution of the Albigenes by, 26; ambitious policy of, 305; use made by, of his guardian-

- ship of Frederick II, 310; increase of temporal authority under, 338.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- INNOCENT III, Pope, accession of, to the papal chair, 124; his decrees and interdicts, 126; claims right to nominate bishops, 139; levies taxes on the clergy, 143. *Middle Ages, ii*
- INNOCENT IV, Pope, outrageous proceedings of, against Frederick II, 316.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
 —Pope, quarters Italian priests on England, 143; height of papal tyranny during pontificate of, 145. *Middle Ages, ii*
- INNOCENT VI, Pope, proclamation of a crusade against the Free Companies by, 74; the death of, 75.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
 —Pope, reputation of the Church, restored by, 42. *History of Florence*  
 —Pope, election of, 166. *Middle Ages, ii*
- INNOCENT VIII, Pope, protects Aquila, 435; successfully opposed by Ferdinand, 436; marries a bastard son to a daughter of Lorenzo de' Medici, 437; desires the Genoese to concede Serezana, 437. *History of Florence*  
 —Pope, letter of Lorenzo de' Medici to, 33, note; pledges the papal tiara, 279. *History of the Popes, i*
- INNOCENT IX, Pope, favors the French league, 157; death of, 157. *History of the Popes, ii*
- INNOCENT X, Pope, proceeds against the Barberini, 29; compels the barons to pay their debts, 32; public buildings erected by, 52; monasteries reformed by, 87. *History of the Popes, iii*
- INNOCENT XI, Pope, 118; uprightness of purpose of, 119; dissensions with Louis XIV, 119 et seq.; death of, 124. *History of the Popes, iii*
- INNOCENT XII, Pope, 124; rejects the Gallican formulas, 124; letter to, from Louis XIV, 125, 158; is reconciled to France, 125. *History of the Popes, iii*
- INNOCENTS, the abode of, 169. *Divine Comedy*
- INO, children killed by ("Medea"), 131. *Classic Drama, i*
- INNOVATION, antitheses for and against, 197. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —resistance of democratic peoples to, 268 et seq. *Democracy in America, ii*  
 —the gift of conservative, 51. *Physics and Politics*
- INNOVATIONS, Jeremy Bentham on, 414 (1st ed., 470). *British Essayists, i*
- INNSBRUCK, Jesuits at, 22. *History of the Popes, ii*
- INQUIRIES, historical, Freeman on, 399 (1st ed., 448). *British Essayists, ii*
- INQUIRY, free, the spirit of, 389. *American Orators, i*  
 —free, attempt of the Church to prevent, 81. *Civilization in Europe*  
 —fair, Æschines accused of not conducting a, 422. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- INQUISITION, the Spanish, 141; a superior court of, established in Rome, 141; persecutions of, 143, 144; literature controlled by, 145. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —in the Netherlands, 38; the Spanish, 199 et seq.; the legate Gætina commanded by Pope Sixtus V to establish it in France, 121. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —in Spain, 39, 40, 77, 102. *Modern History*  
 —the, insupportable under all governments, 67; had its origin in the laws of the Visigoths, 93. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- INQUISITORS, "Compendium" of, 100, note, 146, note. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —a Jew's remonstrance with the, 54. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- INSANITY, religious, in United States, 142; cause of, in United States, 142, 143; prevalence of, in United States, 147. *Democracy in America, ii*
- INSCRIPTION, the, of Tiglath-Pileser I, 212-229. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- INSCRIPTIONS, whether, or not, the most ancient kind of written memorial, Text Introduction, 3; profuse use of, by ancient peoples, 3; a source of history, 3, 4, 5; the most important of ancient records, 4; general collections of ancient, scarce, 4. *Ancient History*  
 —value of Greek, iv; cuneiform, 157-309; Assyrian, 250; Babylonian, 250; of Nebuchadnezzar, 250. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —cuneiform, 14. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —ancient Persian, bearing on the "Zend-Avesta," 65. *Sacred Books of the East*
- INSECTS, various kinds of, 166 (1st ed., 210). *British Essayists, i*  
 —Bee, and Ant (fable), 15. *Turkish Literature*
- INSENSIBILITY, total, advantage to Philip of Athenian, 168. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- INSOLVENCY, laws of, 411; tendency to the extreme in laws of, 411; how produced, 412 et seq.; effects of relaxation of laws of, 415, 416. *Political Economy, ii*
- INSPIRATION, intervals of, Shelley on, 131 (1st ed., 167). *British Essayists, ii*
- INSTABILITY, in the republican systems, a defective feature, 260. *American Orators, i*  
 —the, of the government, characteristic of the French Revolution, 28. *British Orators, ii*  
 —public, effect of, 345. *Federalist*  
 —of things, thought of, how avoided ("Life of Buddha"), 427. *Sacred Books of the East*
- INSTANCES, examples of tables of, 375-387; agreeing, 375, 376; of absence in proximity, 376-382; of degrees or comparison, 382-387; prerogative, solitary, 395, 396; migratory, 396,

- 397; striking or shining, 397, 398; clandestine, or of the twilight, 398-400; constitutive, 399-402; conformable or of analogy, 402-405; singular of irregular, 405, 406; deviating, 405, 406; bordering or participles, 406, 407; of power or of the fasces, 406, 407; of companionship and enmity, 409-411; of ultimity or limit, 410; of alliance or union, 411-414; of the fingerpost, 414-423; of divorce, 423, 424; of the door or gate, 424-426; summoning or evoking, 426-432; of the road, 432, 433; supplementary or substitutive, 432-435; dissecting or awakening, 434-436; of the rod or rule, 436-439; of the course or of the water, 439-441; of quantity, 441, 442; of strife and predominance, 443-458; intimating, 457, 458; polychrest, or of general use, 469; use of these instances, 469; collection to be made of them, 470. *Novum Organum*
- INSTINCT**, blind, recognition through ("Life a Dream"), 242. *Classic Drama*, i
- reason and, 414. *Novum Organum*
- conscious purpose of security for life and property implied by mere social, 25. *Philosophy of History*
- INSTINCTS**, waning of, 75. *Physics and Politics*
- INSTITUTIONS**, on the peculiar, of the United States, 297 (1st ed., 299); Presbyterian educational, the teachers of, granted power of commutation, 314 (1st ed., 380). *British Orators*, ii
- character of free, in England at end of sixteenth century, 193; necessity for, 216. *Civilization in Europe*
- free, in American colonies, 28; provincial, why especially useful in democracies, 94; state of, in France at time of the Revolution, 94; how regarded in England and in America, 95. *Democracy in America*, i
- feudal, of Italy, 296, 297. *History of the Popes*, i
- provisional, 45, 46. *Physics and Politics*
- English, security not result of, 112. *Political Economy*, i
- INSTRUCTION**, spiritual, large sum raised for the, of a small class in Ireland, 143 (1st ed., 189); religious, funds intended for, misapplied, 152 (1st ed., 198). *British Orators*, ii
- eleemosynary, effect on wages of, 378. *Political Economy*, i
- INSTRUCTOR**, the office of, 52. *American Essayists*
- INSTRUCTORS**, poor remuneration of, 52. *American Essayists*
- INSTRUMENT**, Segismund accuses his father of being the, of the stars ("Life a Dream"), 244. *Classic Drama*, i
- the, of government, 294, 295, 297, 306. *History of English People*, ii
- INSTRUMENTS**, invention of, 241. *Philosophy of History*
- INSTRUMENTS**, wealth defined as, 8. *Political Economy*, i
- slaves as, 5; of production and action, distinguished, 5, 6. *Politics of Aristotle*
- INSULT**, Astolfo waives the, of Segismund ("Life a Dream"), 241. *Classic Drama*, i
- Montaigne exposed to every sort of, 381 (1st ed., 455). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- INSULTS**, Medea invokes Themis and Diana to behold her ("Medea"), 94. *Classic Drama*, i
- INSURANCE**, adaptability of joint-stock principle to, 135; as charge of production, 393. *Political Economy*, i
- taxes on, 363. *Political Economy*, ii
- INSURRECTION**, of women, 206-243; most sacred of duties, 215; last Sansculottic, 359-361; of Babeuf, 371. *French Revolution*, i
- of August Tenth, 81-88; difficult, 84; of Paris, against Girondins, 1793, 234-239; sacred right of, 311, 313, 335, 338, 346, 350, 367, 370. *French Revolution*, ii
- in England, in favor of the Earl of Derby, 490 et seq. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- INSURRECTIONS**, power of the United States militia at time of, 83, 84. *Democracy in America*, i
- and rebellions, 145; the use of the militia in, 189. *Federalist*
- INTEGRITY**, absolute necessity in a patriot of, 327; uncorrupted, Athenian affairs transacted with, 426. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- INTELLECT**, attention drawn by, 25; narrowness of, 27. *American Essayists*
- defects of the infidel, 106 (1st ed., 144). *British Orators*, ii
- characteristics of, in the East, 94; in Greek society, 94; nature of the modern, 95. *Civilization in Europe*
- human, the, in possession of certain *a priori* cognitions, 2. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- objects of, classified, 220; relation of the, and the good, 204. *Republic of Plato*
- INTELLECTUALISTS**, error of, 22; how censured by Heraclitus, 22. *Advancement of Learning*
- INTELLIGENCE**, the, of the Egyptians, 206. *Philosophy of History*
- INTENTION**, the "Talmud" on, 17, 141, 288. *Hebrew Literature*
- INTERCOURSE**, effect of democracy on, in America, 178-180. *Democracy in America*, ii
- with foreign nations, regulation of, 228-235. *Federalist*
- INTERDICT**, papal, in England, 152. *History of English People*, i
- INTEREST**, nothing has been accomplished without, 23. *Philosophy of History*
- rate of, dependent on demand and supply of loans, 154; natural rate of, 154; permanent rate of, 157; causes of fluctuation in, 157-160; rate of, in speculative times, 157; in panics, 157; attempt of law



- to regulate, 158; effect of war loans upon, 159; effect of investments upon, 160; law of, in Mohammedan nations, 427; effects upon, made by the regulation by law and by supply and demand, 428.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- INTEREST, sometimes irrecoverable by law, 254.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —usury and, confounded, 364; interest, how lowered, 378; lending on, 396; various rates of, among the Romans, 397-400. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- INTERESTS, unity of, 25; Webster's devotion to Western, 103; in relation to Western, 104; pecuniary, 106; the destruction of class, 310 (1st ed., 330). *American Orators*, ii  
 —the, of man, reason in opposition to, 422 (1st ed., 478).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —human, unimportance of, 310; shortness of, 315. *Republic of Plato*
- INTERFERENCE, on State, 71.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —when beneficial, 35.  
*Persian Literature*, ii
- INTERIM, the, published by Charles V, 181.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the, of Charles V, 89, 90.  
*Modern History*
- INTERMARRIAGE LAW, the, 306; working of, unsatisfactory to the plebeians, 307.  
*Ancient History*
- INTERMEDIATES, 287. *Republic of Plato*
- INTERPRETATION, confutations of, 155.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Great Britain not to dictate an, 289. *American Orators*, i  
 —of nature, 366; rules for, 374.  
*Novum Organum*
- INTERVENTION, on the British, 254, 255.  
*American Orators*, ii
- INTERVIEW, the (poem), 92.  
*Arabian Literature*
- INTESTACY, distribution of property in cases of, 217. *Political Economy*, i
- INTIMACY, Goldsmith on, 345 (1st ed., 401).  
*British Essayists*, i
- INTIMATIONS, the, given by the senses imperfect, 220, 307.  
*Republic of Plato*
- INTEGRITY, ratio of, to expenses for justice, 109; a measure of remuneration, 375. *Political Economy*, i
- INTOXICATION, not allowed in the state, 82, 88. *Republic of Plato*
- INTRENCHMENT, walls surrounded by an excellent, 344.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- INTREPIDITY, necessity of, in military affairs, 114. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- INTRIGUE, "She Stoops to Conquer," a splendid specimen of the comedy of, vii; Theseus suspected of ("Phædra"), 327. *Classic Drama*, i
- INTRIGUES, Cleon tracked in his, at Argos ("The Knights"), 162.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- INTRODUCTION, the necessity of, before approaching kings, 23.  
*Persian Literature*, ii
- INTROSPECTION, painful, 425.  
*Philosophy of History*
- INTUITION, pure, definition of, 22; the two forms of, 33; the representation of phenomena, 35; difference between external and internal, 40; axioms of, 115.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —physiological, possessed by Balzac, 360 (1st ed., 434).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- INTUITIONS, pure, limited value of, 43; sensuous, subjection of, to the categories, 82; axioms of, 115.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —73, 74. *Physics and Politics*
- INVALIDS, 91, 93, 112.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —property exposed at times of foreign, 132; protection against foreign, guaranteed by the Constitution, 239. *Federalist*
- INVASIONS, marine, why numerous during the ninth century, 51.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- INVESTIGATIONS, the "Talmud" on, 170.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —the, of Mr. McClennan and Sir John Lubbock, 78.  
*Physics and Politics*
- INVECTIVE, lashes of, on whom fall the ("The Knights"), 197.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —mankind pleased to hear, 365; vague, by what supported, 396.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- INVECTIVES, scandalous, orators accused of using, 185.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- INVENTION, memory and, exercises of, 43; of arts, deficiencies in, 135; consideration of divisions of, 135-153.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —in America, 321.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- INVENTIONS, of our age, 392.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —three, which have changed the whole face of the globe, 366.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —remuneration for, 41; compound exertions of, 41.  
*Political Economy*, i
- INVENTORS, classification of, 41.  
*Political Economy*, i
- INVOCATION (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"), 3.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —to Válmiki, 169.  
*Hindu Literature*
- IO, daughter of Inachus, character in "Prometheus Bound," 1-39.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- IONA, monastery of, 28.  
*History of English People*, i
- IOLAUS, and Hercules, 112.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- IONIANS, most important of Pelagic tribes, 110.  
*Ancient History*
- IPHICRATES, services of, 91.  
*Ancient History*  
 —cause of granting honor to, 346.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- IPHIGENIA, sacrifice of, folly of the, 301.  
*Divine Comedy*
- IPSWICH, Wolsey's school at, 399.  
*History of English People*, i



IPSUS, the battle of, 184.

IRAQ, legend of, 161. *Ancient History*

IRAN, desert of, extent of, 21. *See also*  
SAGARTIA. *Ancient History*

—traditions of, 182. *Philosophy of History*

IRELAND, oppressed condition of, 122. *American Orators, i*

—unfortunate time of appeal of, to Parliament, 207 (1st ed., 317); the case of, different from that of the American colonies, 208 (1st ed., 318); before the English conquest, had no Parliament, 260 (1st ed., 370); true cause why it took 500 years to subdue, 261 (1st ed., 371); conquered by the English Constitution, 261 (1st ed., 371); the flourishing kingdom of, how made what it is, 261 (1st ed., 371); legislature of, separate, but not independent, 278 (1st ed., 388); discontent of, as made known by Fox, 354, 355 (1st ed., 464, 465); not an employer of spies, 355 (1st ed., 465); grievances of, 361, 362 (1st ed., 471, 472); character of, 365 (1st ed., 475); as to England being reconciled to the liberty of, 367 (1st ed., 477); on the insatiability of, 368 (1st ed., 478). *British Orators, i*

—sufferings and rights of the people of, 79 (1st ed., 85); Catholics of, sunk in criminal apathy, 84 (1st ed., 100); Catholics of, cruel situation of, 87 (1st ed., 103); the Church of, Russell on, 133-156 (1st ed., 179-202); England may remedy what is defective in the Church of, with safety, 135 (1st ed., 181); England's inability to remove the grievances of, 135 (1st ed., 181); every relation of life in, liable to be disturbed by the lawless condition of affairs, 136 (1st ed., 182); periods most remarkable in English history marked by indications of some new calamity in, 136 (1st ed., 182); six hundred benefices in, in 1716, 139 (1st ed., 185); revenues of the Church of, in 1835, 140 (1st ed., 186); character of clergy of Church of, 141 (1st ed., 187); difficulty of collecting tithes by clergy of, 141 (1st ed., 187); 750,000 Protestants of Established Church in, 141 (1st ed., 187); reform of, the Church of, 146 (1st ed., 192); members of the Church of, 146 (1st ed., 192); peace of, dependent on funds for education, 150 (1st ed., 196); travellers received kindly in, 155 (1st ed., 201); justice to, effect of, on the Empire, 156 (1st ed., 202); in a state of veiled rebellion, 219 (1st ed., 285); measures to tranquillize, cause of veiled rebellion, 219 (1st ed., 285); Gladstone on the Established Church in, 283-332 (1st ed., 349-398); issuing a bill to end the Established Church in, 289 (1st ed., 349); Gladstone on the Established Church in, 284 (1st ed., 351); sys-

tem of the Established Church in, brought to a close, 287 (1st ed., 353); end put to the system of the public endowment of, 287 (1st ed., 353); restraint of the disestablished Church in, unfavorable to the religious union, 294 (1st ed., 360); "the said Church," of, ceased to be established by law, in bill of January 1, 1871, 295 (1st ed., 361); the ceasing of the ecclesiastical laws in, on January 1, 1871, 295 (1st ed., 361); whole property of the Church in, vesting of, subject to life interests, 291 (1st ed., 357); churches of, handed over to the governing body of the disestablished Church, 306, 307 (1st ed., 370, 371).

*British Orators, ii*

IRELAND, elections in, regulation of, 291. *Federalist*

—singularity of worship in, 446, 447 (1st ed., 520, 521); ancient mythology of, 454 (1st ed., 528).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—the Duke of, efforts of, to retain his power in England, 410 et seq.; flight of, to Dordrecht, 417.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

—attacked by Ecgrith, 42.

*History of English People, i*

—condition in twelfth century, 119, 120; its conquest, 121, 122; John in, 123; Richard II in, 123; Henry VII's policy in, 124; Henry VIII's, 127, 128; English colonization in, under Mary, 132; revolts against Elizabeth, 133-136; colonization of Ulster in, 137; Wentworth in, 214, 215; revolt, 239; Cromwell's conquest of, 280, 282; first union of, with England, 286, 299; settlement, 298, 299; dissolved, 351; James II's dealings with, 395, 417, 418; rising in, 419, 420; William's campaign in, 426; Marlborough's, 427.

*History of English People, ii*

—demands of the volunteers, 64; made independent, 65, 99; condition under the Georges, 76, 96, 97; Pitt's dealings with, 76, 100; efforts of French revolutionists in, 87, 88; revolt of 1798, 95, 101; union with England, 101; agitation for repeal, 133; rising of Smith O'Brien, 135; Mr. Gladstone's dealings with, 138.

*History of English People, iii*

—insurrection in, under Elizabeth, 294. *History of the Popes, i*

—Pope Gregory sends an expedition to aid the rebels in, 60, 61; ultimate subjection of, 394.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—under Henry VIII, 94, 125.

*Modern History*

—agriculture of, 94; crops of, 100; management of land in, 144; bogs of, 179; lack of drainage in, 179; emigration from, 195; ownership of farm-stock in, 234; inquiry into state of, 309. *Political Economy, i*

—John, Archbishop of, 444 (1st ed., 490); peace in the wake of victory, 445-452 (1st ed., 491-498).

*American Orators, ii*

- IRENE**, dethronement of Constantine V by, 103. *Middle Ages, i*
- IRETON**, General, 269, 270, 271, 298, 337. *History of English People, ii*
- IRIJ**, son of Feridûn, desire of, for reconciliation with his brothers, 39; sacrifice of throne of, to his brothers, 39; prepossessing appearance of, 40; admiration of troops for, 40; desire of, for peace, 42; murder of, 42; disposal of body of, 42. *Persian Literature, i*
- IRING**, how he was slain, 327-335; challenge of, to Hagan, 327; fight of, with Hagan, 328, 329; fight of, with Gunther, 329; slain by Hagan, 332. *Nibelungenlied*
- IRIS** (Yechil Irmak), the, important river of Asia Minor, 18. *Ancient History*
- IRISH**, the ancient, 38. *English Literature, i*  
—expedition, the, Henry Castide's narrative of, 121-128. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- IRISHMEN**, United, oath of the, 340 (1st ed., 450). *British Orators, i*  
—United, 88, 100. *History of English People, ii*
- IR-KAL-LA**, King of Hades, 91, 119. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- IRON**, successive uses of, 35. *Political Economy, i*  
—brass and, mingled by the god in the husbandmen and craftsmen, 102. *Republic of Plato*
- IROQUOIS**, war of French in Canada against the, 351, 352. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—law of nations among the, 5. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- IRITABILITY**, reproductive, 262 (1st ed., 306). *British Essayists, ii*
- IRVING**, Washington, biography of, 64; on "The Mutability of Literature," 65-74. *American Essayists*  
—Washington, first ambassador from the New World to the Old, 249 (1st ed., 285); welcome of, in England, 249 (1st ed., 285); goodness of, 250, 252 (1st ed., 286, 288); tradition in the United States, on return of, from Europe, 250 (1st ed., 286); decorated by the King, 250 (1st ed., 286); America's love and regard for, 250 (1st ed., 286); house of, 251 (1st ed., 287). *British Essayists, ii*
- IRMIN-SUL**, or the column of Herman (Arminius), 135; old song still current respecting the, 136. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- ISAAC**, Mohammedan legend of, 202, 214. *Turkish Literature*
- ISABEL**, of Bavaria (Queen of Charles VI), infamous conduct of, toward her husband, 63; joins in the treaty with Henry V, 69. *Middle Ages, i*  
—of France, marries Edward II of England, 41. *Middle Ages, i*
- ISABELLA**, Queen of Castile, disputes the right of daughter of Henry IV of Castile to succeed to the crown, 31. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
—Queen of Edward II, the exclusion of, from the French throne, 3; the escape of, to France, 3; protection given to, in Hainault, 4; coronation of Edward III brought about by, 5; intimacy of, with Mortimer, 11. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ISABELLA**, of Angoulême, wife of King John, 178. *History of English People, i*  
—of France, wife of Richard II, 322. *History of English People, i*  
—of France, wife of Edward II, 260, 278. *History of English People, i*  
—of Spain, 36-39, 40, 41. *Modern History*
- ISAAH**, Mohammedan legend of, 205, 210. *Turkish Literature*
- ISFENDIYÂR**, son of Gushtâsp, piety of, 260; victory of, over the demon Baiderafsh, 264; invasions of, 265; efforts of, to spread the religion of the "Zend-Avesta," 265, 266; conspiracy of Gurzam against, 266; denunciation of, by Gushtâsp, 267; attitude of, toward his father, 267; sentence imposed upon, 267; description of prison of, 267; why released from prison, 269; reconciliation of, with Gushtâsp, 270; combat of, with Kurugsar, 270; great feats of, 270, 271; the Seven Stages or Heft-khan of, 273-283; description of terrors of the Heft-khan of, 273; curious apparatus of, for subduing the dragon, 276; capture of the brazen fortress by, 284; victory of, over Arjâsh and Kahram, 287, 288; how received by his father, 289; prophecy concerning, 290; impatience of, at delayed reward for seven labors, 291, 292; urged by Gushtâsp to overcome Rustem, 293; plea of, not to be sent against Rustem, 293; interviews of, with Rustem, 295-300; combat of, with Rustem, 303; termination of conflict with Rustem, 308; death of, 309. *Persian Literature, i*
- ISHAG CHELEBI**, *Gazel* (poem), 94. *Turkish Literature*
- ISHIYAMA**, a Buddhist temple, situation of, 4; "Tooya" undertaken by Murasaki Shikibi, in, 4, 5. *Japanese Literature*
- ISHMAEL**, Mohammedan legend of, 205. *Turkish Literature*
- ISHTAR**, Izdubar falls in love with, 23-26; midnight courtship of, in palace of Izdubar, 26-28; the King worships at the shrine of, 65-69; rage of, 81-83; complains to Anu, 83, 84; the curse of, 86-88; weaves a mystic spell over Izdubar and Heabani, 89, 90; descent to Hades and the fearful reception of, 91, 92; imprisonment in Hades of, 93; attempts to bring back Tammuz to life, 98-100; release from Hades of, 98-100; return of, to earth, 103; descent into Hades, 270 (from "Ishtar and Izdubar"). *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ISHTAR AND IZDUBAR**, the Epic of, v-viii, 1-156. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISIDORE, Archbishop of Seville, 326.  
     *Divine Comedy*  
     —publication of the False Decretals of, 98. *Middle Ages*, ii

ISIS, daughter of Chronos, 4, 9, 10, 13, 16, 30, 36, 43, 46, 53, 54, 60, 62, 82-84, 92, 93, 115, 124, 128; lamentations of, 360. *Egyptian Literature*  
     —worship of, in Egypt, 4

ISKENDER, King, legend of, 93, 94. *History of the Popes*, i

ISKENDER CHAH, Padjā, legend of, 114, 115. *Malayan Literature*

ISKENDER CHELEBI, Elegy on (poem—Gazali), 93. *Turkish Literature*

ISKENDER DHOUL-QUAMEEN, Sultan, legend of, 98. *Malayan Literature*

ISKENDER-NAMA, from the (poem—Ahmedi), 69, 70. *Turkish Literature*

ISLAM, true religion, the, in the sight of God ("Koran"), 242. *Sacred Books of the East*  
     —Nabi Efendi on the ranks of, 171. *Turkish Literature*

ISLAMISM, Nabi Efendi on, 172. *Turkish Literature*

ISLANDERS, fondness of, for liberty, 273. *Spirit of Laws*, i

ISLANDS, the seven, of the earth, 420. *Hindu Literature*

ISLANDS OF THE BLEST, needs of dwellers in the, 189. *Politics of Aristotle*  
     —214, 238. *Republic of Plato*

ISMAEL, slain by Gildippes, 416. *Jerusalem Delivered*

ISMAEL PACHA, reception of Charles XII, 172. *Charles XII*

ISMAIL, Seraskier of Bender, warns Charles to quit Turkey, 156. *Charles XII*  
     —Samani, Sultan, legend of, 181. *Malayan Literature*

ISMENE, character in "Phædra", 325-375. *Classic Drama*, i  
     —child of Œdipus, character in "Œdipus Rex," 41-86. *Classic Drama*, i

ISMENIAS, the Theban, a rich and mighty man, 12. *Republic of Plato*

ISMENO, the magician, before Aladene, 22; and Solyman, 204; prophecy of Godfrey's downfall, 207; brings Solyman to Jerusalem at night, 209, 213; pronounces spell on falling Jerusalem, 374. *Jerusalem Delivered*

ISMI DAGAN, 227, 228. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISNARD, Max, notice of, 288. *French Revolution*, i  
     —Max, in First Parliament, 12; on Ministers, 43; to demolish Paris, 233; will demit, 238; recalled, 346. *French Revolution*, ii

ISOCRATES, debt of Cicero to, vi; guide of Cicero in the formation of style, vi. *Cicero's Orations*

ISPAHAN, a legend of, 165. *Malayan Literature*

ISPILIPRI, town of, 176. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISRAEL, Kingdom of, extent of the, 46, 47; causes of fall of, 47. *Ancient History*  
     —struggle of, with the Syrians, 166. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISRAEL, lifelike sculptures of the people of, in Purgatory, 182. *Divine Comedy*  
     —the commonwealth of, 198-200, 208; government of the national religion in, 210; government of, 236; assembly of the people in, 323. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
     —the exodus of ("Koran"), 215 et seq. *Sacred Books of the East*

ISRAELITES, carried to Babylon, 197. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISSLAND, the kingdom of Brunhild, identified with Iceland, 385. *Nibelungenlied*

ISSUES, old, as the Silurian period of our history, 278 (1st ed., 298). *American Orators*, ii  
     —the "Talmud" on, 10. *Hebrew Literature*

ISSUS, conflict at, 173. *Ancient History*  
     —battle of, 50, 51. *Modern History*

ISTAKHAR, throne of Kai-kobād established at, 87. *Persian Literature*, i

ISTAR, identity of, 161; Accadian hymn to, 162-164. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISTARAT, the land of the, 182. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISTAR-SAKIPAT, the access to, 260. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISU-IL, son of Habliya, 287. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

IS-UL-LAN-U, victim of Ishtar, 83. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

ISVARA, the original God, and the nature of creation ("Life of Buddha"), 398. *Sacred Books of the East*

ITALIANS, moral feeling among the, 154 (1st ed., 190); daring character of the, 186 (1st ed., 222). *British Essayists*, ii  
     —subtlety of the, Montaigne on the, 8 (1st ed., 68). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     —desirability of, 107. *Political Economy*, i

ITALIC, Romans belonged to race termed, 283. *Ancient History*

ITALY, description of, 267; the mountains of, 268; contrast between northern and southern, 269; the rivers of, 269; lakes of, 270; islands of, 270; natural division of, 270; principal islands of, 278; lesser islands adjacent to, 280; description of, 281; lands of, occupied, 352. *Ancient History*  
     —Hunt on, 68 (1st ed., 98); distinguished, Macaulay on, 154 (1st ed., 190); early greatness of the states of, 160 (1st ed., 196); on the history of, 161 (1st ed., 197); character of the statesmen of, 168 (1st ed., 204); military system of, 180 (1st ed., 216). *British Essayists*, ii  
     —Anxious for independence, in, 81 (1st ed., 97). *British Orators*, ii  
     —early superiority of towns of, 154-157; state of, during fifteenth century, 168; effect of republican system in, 156; fate of republican system in, 167, 168. *Civilization in Europe*  
     —lament of Dante over, 166. *Divine Comedy*



ITALY, people in, Herder on the, 149 (1st ed., 217).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—kingdom of the Lombards, 11, 14, 16; secular dominion of popes in, 34 et seq.; state of, in fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, 24-31; in sixteenth, 32 et seq.; revival of ancient literature in, 45, 46; of poetry, the arts, etc., under Leo X, 46, 47; state of literature under Sixtus V, 302-305; forfeits independence by accepting foreign intervention, 57; state of religious feelings in, under Leo X, 52; opinions similar to those of Protestants in, 92, 100; literary and devotional societies of, 92; new monastic orders in, 116-122; banditti, 300, 302; how suppressed by Sixtus V, 308-311; administration of that pontiff, 311 et seq.

*History of the Popes, i*

—administration of Sixtus V, 137-151; earnest care of the popes to uphold their rights spiritual and temporal, 219, 391; municipal institutions of, 264, 267; administration of Urban VIII, 368, 375.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—new families of, 13-19; is invaded by republican France, 155.

*History of the Popes, iii*

—occupied by the Ostrogoths, 3; its subjection by the Lombards, 9; conquests of Pepin and Charlemagne, 10; the King Bernhard, 14; its state at the end of the ninth century, 283; its monarchs Berenger I and II, 284, 285 and note c; assumption of power by Otho the Great, 285; execution of Crescentius by Otho III, 287; cause of its subjection to German princes, 287, 288; incursions and successes of the Normans, 291, 292; accession of Frederick Barbarossa, 297.

*Middle Ages, i*

—on the history of, 11, 12, 13-15, 16, 55-57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 71, 72, 73, 158, 159, 164.

*Modern History*

—as an object of desire, 431.

*Philosophy of History*

—history of, 17.

*Political Economy, i*

ITALY, influence of, on English literature, 63-66.

*History of English People, ii*

—bad laws in some parts of, 393.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

ITHAMAR, 135.

*Hebrew Literature*

ITINERARIUM, Adriani, by Ortiz, 65,

note, 68, note.

*History of the Popes, i*

IVAN VASILJOVITSCH, Czar of Russia,

265.

*History of the Popes, ii*

IVAN III, of Russia, 53, 54.

*Modern History*

IVAN IV, of Russia, 138, 139.

*Modern History*

IVANGROD, founded by Ivan III, 53, 54.

*Modern History*

IVERLOCHY, battle of, 259.

*History of English People, ii*

IVRY, battle of, 117.

*Modern History*

IXION, the fable of, an example of im-

aginateness, 8.

*Advancement of Learning*

IZDEGHERD - IBN - CHAHRYAR, legend of,

167.

*Malayan Literature*

IZDUBAR, coronation of, 17, 77-81; falls

in love with Ishtar, 23-26; second

dream of, 29-32; relates his second

dream to his seers, 32-36; slays the

Midannu, 52, 53; worships at the

shrine of Ishtar, 65-69; goes from

Ishtar's temple to the temple of

Samas, 70-72; conflict with Khum-

baba, 75-77; answer of, to Ishtar,

81-83; conflict of, with the winged

bull of Anu, 84-86; enters Hades,

126; reaches the Garden of the

Gods, 130, 133; sees the fountain

of life's waters, 132; adventure with

two maidens, 133; meets Ur-Hea,

boatman of Khasisadra, 140; passes

through the waters of death, 140;

welcomed by Mua, 146; meets

Khasisadra, 148; is cured by Kha-

sisadra, 149; becomes immortal, 149;

falls in love with Mua, 152.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—Heabani and, on their way to

Khasisadra, 108, 109.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—Ishtar and, v-viii, 1-156.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

IZZET MOLLA, "Gazel" (poem), 154.

*Turkish Literature*

JACKAL, the, Deer and Crow, 13, 14; the dyed, story of, 61.

*Hindu Literature*

—the hero of African animal fables, vii; the, Lion, and Hedgehog (fable), 266; the, Lion, and Mule (fable), 266.

*Moorish Literature*

JACKASS, story of the Washerman's, 33; dialogue of the, with the Dog, 33, 34.

*Hindu Literature*

JACKET, Red, biography of, 180; reply of, to Samuel Dexter, 181-183.

*American Orators, i*

JACKSON, Andrew, civil administration of, 83, 84, 92; character and genius of, 90, 91; popularity of, 91; implicit confidence of, in the people, 92, 93.

*American Orators, ii*

JACKSON, Andrew, attack of, upon the Bank of the United States, 179; press attacks on, 183; victory of, at New Orleans, 293; attitude of, toward States' Rights, 420; personal power of, 420; how misjudged, 420.

*Democracy in America, i*

JACOB, removal of, from Hell, 14.

*Divine Comedy*

—Mohammedan legend of, 204,

205, 215.

*Turkish Literature*

JACOBINISM, ways of, Arnold on, 365,

366 (1st ed., 423, 424).

*British Essayists, ii*

—compared with Bourbonism, 330

(1st ed., 440).

*British Orators, i*

—the missionaries of, sent to India,

by France, 26.

*British Orators, ii*



JACOBINISM, the spirit of, 301.

*French Revolution, ii*

JACOBINS, the society of, germ of, 91; hall of, described, and members, 276; journal, etc., of, 277; daughters of, 278, 343; at Nancy, suppressed, 334; increases, 343; and Mirabeau, 346, 365.

*French Revolution, i*

—the society of, prosperity of, 44; "Lords of the Articles," 45; extinguishes Feuillans, 45; hall enlarged, described, 45; and Marsellais, 77; and Lavergne, 113; message to Dumouriez, 157; missionaries in army, 173, 220; on King's trial, 174; on accusation of Robespierre, 175; against Girondins, 176, 231; National Convention and, 253, 298; Popular Tribunals of, 283; Couthon's question in, 309; purges members, 312; to become dominant, 333; locked out by Legemadre, 339; begs back its keys, 345; decline of, 354; mobbed, suspended, 354; hunted down, 357.

*French Revolution, ii*

—the order of (or Dominicans), protected by Spain, 240.

*History of the Popes, ii*

JACOBITES, rising of the, in England, 425; hopes of, aroused by French naval success, 428, 429.

*History of English People, ii*

—revolt of, 11, 12; decline of, 34.

*History of English People, iii*

JAEN, Siege of (ballad), 127.

*Moorish Literature*

JAGHIRES, seizure of the, by a conspiracy, 430 (1st ed., 540); Mr. Middleton's objection to the resumption of, 436 (1st ed., 546); Hastings duplicity concerning resumption of, 442 (1st ed., 552).

*British Orators, i*

JAMAICA, English conquest of, 303.

*History of English People, ii*

—character of negroes in, 103.

*Political Economy, i*

JAMES, St., examination of Dante by, concerning hope, 389-392.

*Divine Comedy*

JAMES I, King of Aragon, sumptuary laws of, 85.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

—King of England, the court of, 237 et seq.

*English Literature, i*

—King of England, 47; his birth, 47; crowned, 49; struggles with Presbyterianism, 218, 219; person and character, 160; theory of monarchy, 161; of ecclesiastical supremacy, 162; at Hampton Court Conference, 164; relaxes penal laws, 165; foreign policy, 165, 174, 175; proposes union with Scotland, 166; his impositions, 168, 169; despotism, 170, 171; court and favorites, 172; tears out protestation of Parliament, 180; death, 183, 184.

*History of English People, ii*

—King of England, reign of, 303, 306, 329-335.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—King of England, unpopularity of, 123.

*Modern History*

—King of Scotland, reign of, 39.

*History of English People, ii*

JAMES II, King of Aragon, renounces the Sicilian crown, 401.

*Middle Ages, i*

—King of England, evils of the reign of, 339 (1st ed., 449).

*British Orators, i*

—King of England, as Duke of York, proposition to, for erection of company for trade with Guinea, 31; charter procured by, for company to trade with Guinea, 31; endeavors of, to induce king to declare war with Dutch, 34, 35; arrival of, on board ship, 94; allotment by, of every ship its service, 94; rumor of marriage of, to chancellor's daughter, 124; marriage acknowledged by, 133.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

—King of England, characteristics of Macaulay's account of, 282.

*English Literature, iii*

—King of England, as Duke of York, Lord Admiral, 333; marries Anne Hyde, 355; conversion, 359; fight with de Ruyter, 361; resigns office, 362; second marriage, 367; plans for his succession, 378, 383, 384; King of England, 390; revolts against, 392; his vengeance, 392, 393; increases the army, 393; alliance with France, 393; dispenses with Test Act, 394; dealings with Scotland, 395; struggles with English Churchmen, 396; tries to win Nonconformists, 397; attacks Universities, 399; struggle with clergy and bishops, 399, 400; birth of his son, 409; deserted, 409-411; flight, 412; goes to St Germain, 415; dealings with Ireland, 417, 420, 426; death, 440.

*History of English People, ii*

—King of England, Louis XIV and, 183, 184.

*Modern History*

—King of Scotland, and the Douglas clan, 32.

*Modern History*

JAMES III, King of Scotland, the reign of, 32, 33.

*Modern History*

JAMES IV, King of Scotland, reign of, 39.

*History of English People, ii*

—King of Scotland, the reign of, 33, 34.

*Modern History*

JAMES V, King of Scotland, reign of, 39.

*History of English People, ii*

JANISSARIES, college of, founded by Sixtus IV, 278.

*History of the Popes, i*

JANIZARIES, the, 138; refuse to attack Charles, 166.

*Charles XII*

—institution of the, 70.

*Middle Ages, ii*

—education of the, 433.

*Philosophy of History*

JANSENISTS, origin of the, 172.

*Civilization in Europe*

—the, followers of Jansenius, 99 et seq.; bull published against, by Clement XI, 136; progress of doctrines of, 137.

*History of the Popes, iii*

JANSENIUS, Cornelius, professor at Louvain and Bishop of Ypres, 99; founds the sect called after him, 101; doctrinal work of, the "Augustinus," displeases Pope Urban VIII, 107.

*History of the Popes, iii*

JAPAN, curious custom of the aggressor in ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 471.

*Classic Drama, ii*

- JAPAN**, the Jesuits in, 341 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —the Portuguese in, 145.  
*Modern History*  
 —insufficiency of the laws of, 85;  
 the cruelty of the laws of, 86, 87;  
 indecency of punishments in, 195;  
 the laws in, repose no confidence in  
 the people, 233. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- JARROW**, Bæda's school at, 47.  
*History of English People*, i
- JASON**, character in "Medea," 87-136;  
 daughter of Creon weds ("Medea"), 89. *Classic Drama*, i
- JAVA**, conquest of, by England, 93.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 —attack on Singapore by people of,  
 114, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- JAY**, John, biography of, 148; "Address  
 to the People of Great Britain,"  
 149-158; effect of treaty concluded  
 with England by, 209.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —John, author of five essays in  
 "The Federalist," iii; ambassador  
 to England, iii. *Federalist*
- JEALOUS KING**, The (ballad), 20.  
*Moorish Literature*
- JEALOUSY**, spirit of, public mind influ-  
 enced by, 253. *American Orators*, i  
 —an Ode celebrating T'ae-Sze's  
 freedom from, 127.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —power of the passion of ("Les  
 Pattes de Mouche"), 485.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
 —the "Talmud" on, 7.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —not an undesirable quality in  
 woman, 36. *Japanese Literature*  
 —the food of Cupid, 99.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
 —the element of, in Moorish ballad  
 literature, iii; Zaida's (ballad), 61;  
 Love and (ballad), 108; Adelifa's  
 (ballad), 120. *Moorish Literature*  
 —two kinds of, 259.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —condemned by God, 219.  
*Turkish Literature*
- JEFFERSON**, Thomas, biography of, 140;  
 inaugural address of, 141-145;  
 memorials of, 407, 408; party rage  
 against, 420; memory of, honored,  
 420; impeachment of, 421.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —Thomas, quoted on instability of  
 American laws, 208; democracy's  
 greatest advocate, 208; quoted on  
 danger of legislative tyranny in the  
 United States, 274.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —Thomas, on the powers of gov-  
 ernment, 274; draft of a constitu-  
 tion of Virginia by, 276 et seq.  
*Federalist*
- JEFFREY**, Francis, Lord, biography of,  
 442 (1st ed., 498); on "Waverley,  
 or 'Tis Sixty Years Since," 443-447  
 (1st ed., 499-503).  
*British Essayists*, i
- JEFFREYS**, George, Lord, as chief-justice,  
 392, 393; Chancellor, and the Bish-  
 ops, 400.  
*History of English People*, ii
- JEHOVAH**, 43, 230. *Hebrew Literature*
- JEHU**, King of Israel, 238, 249.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- JEMAPPES**, the battle of, effects of, on  
 English policy, 14.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —the battle of, 177.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —the battle of, 89.  
*History of English People*, iii
- JEMSHID**, King of Persia, great wisdom  
 of, 11; inventions and manufactures  
 during reign of, 11; splendid palace  
 of, 11; ideal condition of Persia dur-  
 ing reign of, 11, 12; result of pride  
 and vanity of, 12; prophecy relat-  
 ing to marriage of, 17; escape of,  
 from King Gureng, 25; capture of,  
 26; how treated by Zohak, 26; man-  
 ner of death, 26; effect of his death,  
 upon his wife, 27; release of im-  
 prisoned his sisters, 33, 34; Sev'n-  
 ring'd Cup of, 349; guards of Count  
 of, 351. *Persian Literature*, i
- JENA**, University of, stimulus of, to  
 Goethe, 6; Fichte at, 15; activity  
 at, 39; dissolution of, threatened,  
 81; changes in, 83, 218.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
 —the battle of, 110.  
*History of English People*, iii
- JERICO**, men of, 92. *Hebrew Literature*
- JERMYN**, nephew of the Earl of St. Al-  
 bans, 135; equipage and magnifi-  
 cence of, at court of Princess of Or-  
 ange, 135; infatuation of women  
 for, 136; sacrifice of Miss Stewart  
 by, to lady Castlemaine, 143; at-  
 tempt of, to secure favor of Coun-  
 tess of Shrewsbury, 144.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- JEROME**, St., description of the angels  
 by, 405. *Divine Comedy*
- JERROLD**, Douglas, biography of, 240 (1st  
 ed., 275); on "Recollections of  
 Guy Fawkes," 241-246 (1st ed., 277-  
 282). *British Essayists*, ii
- JERUSALEM**, chief city of Palestine, 22;  
 won by Judas Maccabeus, 260.  
*Ancient History*  
 —besieged by Nebuchadnezzar, 250.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —letters from, 263.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 —supreme court of, 185.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —Ignatius Loyola at, 128.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —tomb of the Redeemer at, 138.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —viewed by Godfrey, 57; siege of,  
 220-229; famine among Christian  
 soldiers, 279; Solyman resists God-  
 frey's entrance on bridge of, 375;  
 assault on, advised by Raymond,  
 407; fall of, 441.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
 —legends of, 182, 183.  
*Malayan Literature*  
 —foundation of the kingdom of, 35;  
 its conquest by Saladin, 37; re-  
 stored to the Christians by the  
 Saracens, 38; oppressive system of  
 marriages at, under the feudal sys-  
 tem, 149. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —the feudal system introduced in,  
 392. *Philosophy of History*

- JERUSALEM**, Mahomet at, 202.  
*Turkish Literature*
- JESTING**, Fuller on, 51 (1st ed., 71); various kinds of, 51, 52 (1st ed., 71, 72). *British Essayists*, i
- JESTS**, antitheses for and against, 197.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Motteux on, 241 (1st ed., 277).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- JESUITS**, education revived by, 11; service rendered by, to learning, 27; skill of, in education, 207.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —influence of, on civilization, 187; failures of, 187; why not ridiculed for their failures, 188.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —the, jealous and envious of superior authority, 222, 223.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —book on heresy of, 62.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —attempts of, to educate Indians, 348.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —the, in England, 76, 77.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —life of their founder, Loyola, 123-135; take effective part in the Council of Trent, 139; progress of institutions of, 148-160; Flemish, 149; in France, 160.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —first schools of, in Germany, 18-25; English, 61, 111, 112; Flemish, 76; their proceedings in Germany, 79-100, 315 et seq.; in France, 43 et seq.; are driven out of France by Henry IV, 174; internal dissensions of the order, 194, 212; re-establishment in France, 210; enter into the dispute between Rome and Venice, 237; are expelled the latter city, 237; and refused permission to return, 240; close of their controversy with the Dominicans, 242; their distant missions, 335-344.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —mission of, to Christina of Sweden, 68; changes in the order during seventeenth century, 90-98 and notes; confessional doctrines of, 95-98; suppression of, 139-149.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
 —order of the, 101.  
*Modern History*  
 —work of, in Paraguay, 165; in China, 167.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —the, rule of, in Paraguay, 35.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- JEVONS**, William Stanley, works of, vii.  
*Political Economy*, i
- JEW**, the infidel, 253.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —the remonstrance of a, with the Inquisitor, 54.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- JEWELS**, 153.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —not a substitute for food in a desert, 62.  
*Persian Literature*, ii  
 —use of, in Asia, 14.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —in what quality inferior to gold and silver, 8.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- JEWS**, the, and the three periods of the Assyrian monarchy, 30, 31, 32.  
*Ancient History*
- Jews**, influence on, of the captivity, 198.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —the, dispersion of, 3.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —the, settle in England, 106, 107; expelled, 354.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —the, return of, to England, 301.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —the, separation of, by their ritual, 5; monotheism of, 5; burnt in their synagogues by the crusaders, 25; trading of, in Italian seaports, 263.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —wealth amassed and persecutions endured by the, 175; ordinances against them, 187.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —the, exorbitant rates paid by, in England, 237.  
*Middle Ages*, ii  
 —the, massacre of, by the Pastoureaux, 29; liability of, to maltreatment, 37, note k; early money dealings of, 65.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
 —the, in Spain, 35, 39, 40.  
*Modern History*  
 —how regarded by Moors, vi; in the country of Massat, 157; taxation of, 157; in Tazroualt, 159.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —the, the infidelity of ("Koran"), 219; the exclusive doctrine of (ibid.), 221.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —the, under Ahasuerus, 28; persecution of the, 364, 365; banished from Russia, 392.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —superstition of the, 64.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- JIHAN BANU** ("Lady World") (poem—Azizi), 127.  
*Turkish Literature*
- JOACHIM II** of BRANDENBURG, the fief of Prussia obtained by, 141.  
*Modern History*
- JOAN OF ARC**, character of war under, 164.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —parentage and early life of, 210; character of, 210; stanzas on, quoted from Southey's poem, 210; mistake which has arisen with regard to early life of, 210; patriotic feelings of, 211; her own account of the heavenly voices which inspired her, 211, 212; voices declare, to be the chosen instrument of Heaven for the rescue of her country, 12; interview of, with De Baudricourt at Vaucouleurs, 212; assumes the apparel of a knight, 212; interview of, with the Dauphin at Chinon, 213; various opinions with regard to, 214; description of, as she appeared at the camp of Blois, 215; banner of, 215; simple tactics in action of, 215; strictness of moral discipline enforced by, among the troops, 216; through negligence on the part of the English, enabled to enter Orleans during a storm in the night, 216; rides in procession through the city, 216; attends divine service in the church, 217; regarded as a sorceress by the English, 217; sends messages summoning the English to yield, addresses the English, 217; insulting replies of the English officers to, 217; escorts the con-



- voy that brings provisions into the city, 218; account of first mingling of, in actual battle scenes at the storming of St. Loup, 218; attacks the Tourelles, and is severely wounded, 219; rallies the troops and resumes the attack, 220; captures the Tourelles, 220; rejoicings at Orleans over, 221; fulfilment of mission of, 221; other exploits of, 221; influence of, shown by an extract of a letter from the Regent Bedford on the subject, 222; having assisted at the coronation of the King at Rheims, considers her mission ended, 222; consents to remain with the army—presentiments of, courage of, piety of, 223 and notes; later exploits of, 223; imprisonment and dreadful death of, 224 and note; remarks on inspiration of, 224.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- JOAN OF ARC, sketch of life and career of, 338-345.
- character, successes, and fate of, 72, 73; name and birthplace of, 115.
- Middle Ages, i*
- JOANNA, Doña, daughter of Charles V, birth of, 16; affianced, 28; marriage of, 33. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- JOANNA OF NAPLES, marriage of, to Andrew of Hungary, 402; dies by violence, 403. *Middle Ages, i*
- JOB, Book of, natural philosophy in, 26. *Advancement of Learning*
- JOCASTA, wife of Oedipus, character in "Oedipus Rex," 41-86; appearance of, 61. *Classic Drama, i*
- JOGADHYA UMA (ballad), 435-441. *Hindu Literature*
- JOHN, King of England, son of Henry II, 137, 138; King, 141; loses Normandy, etc., 141, 142; his character, 150; quarrel with the Church, 151, 152; with the barons, 153, 154; Welsh wars, 152, 153, 204; homage to the Pope, 154; war with France, 154, 155; with the barons, 156; signs Charter, 157; subdues Rochester and the North, 160; death, 161.
- History of English People, i*
- King of England, dealings of, with Ireland, 122, 123.
- History of English People, ii*
- King of England, summoned by Philip Augustus, 25. *Middle Ages, i*
- King of England, singular fines levied by, 238; Magna Charta, 243-246. *Middle Ages, ii*
- King of England, tyranny of, to the Jews, 364. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- St., meeting of Dante with, 391-394; enthroned, 419.
- Divine Comedy*
- St., the Jesuit Lainez expounds Gospel of, 148.
- History of the Popes, i*
- the Old Saxon, Abbot at Athelney 63.
- History of English People, i*
- JOHN I, King of Castile, preparations of, for war with Portugal, 236; the forces of, 242, 243; marriage of, to the Infanta of Portugal, 244; claim of, to throne of Portugal, 324; march of, to Lisbon, 325; defeat of, at Aljubarota, 332.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- JOHN I, King of Castile, accession of, 436. *Middle Ages, i*
- King of France, birth and death of, 42. *Middle Ages, i*
- JOHN II, King of Aragon, claim of, on Rousillon, 21, 22; rebellion of the Infant Don Henry against, 35; and Catalonia, 36, 37. *Modern History*
- King of Castile, wise government by the guardians of, during his infancy, 436. *Middle Ages, i*
- King of France (the Good), as Duke of Normandy, invades Hainault, 17; in Gascony, 35; coronation of, 50; capture of, at Poitiers, 60, 61; taken prisoner at the battle of Poitiers, 62; return of, to France, 73; the death of, 79.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- King of France, at Poitiers, 283. *History of English People, i*
- King of France, character of, 48; taken prisoner at Poitiers, 51; submits to the peace of Bretigni, 53; response of, to the citizens of Rochelle, 57. *Middle Ages, i*
- King of Portugal, 39. *Modern History*
- JOHN IV, King of Sweden, Catholic tendencies of, 56. *History of the Popes, ii*
- JOHN VIII, Pope, insolence of, toward Charles the Fat, 105. *Middle Ages, ii*
- JOHN XXI, Pope, character of, 336. *Divine Comedy*
- JOHN XXII, Pope, claim of, to supremacy over the empire, 159; persecutes the Franciscans, 160. *Middle Ages, ii*
- JOHN XXIII, Pope, anecdote of, 352. *History of the Popes, i*
- Pope, convokes and is deposed by the Council of Constance, 167. *Middle Ages, ii*
- JOHN ALBERT, of Poland, wars of, 53. *Modern History*
- JOHN, Don, of Austria, victory of, over the Turks at Lepanto, 257. *History of the Popes, i*
- Don, commands under Philip II in the Netherlands, 68, 69; administration of, in Flanders, 68 et seq.; Gregory XIII designs to invade England by means of, 69. *History of the Popes, ii*
- JOHN OF ANJOU, son of King René, visit of, to Florence, 327. *History of Florence*
- JOHN OF CALABRIA, son of René, attempts of, on the kingdom of Naples, 13, 14, 18, 19. *Modern History*
- JOHN OF PROCIDA, designs of, on Sicily, 399. *Middle Ages, i*
- JOHNSON, Andrew, President, Stephens on, 279 (1st ed., 299).
- American Orators, ii*
- Samuel, biography of, 278 (1st ed., 322); on "The Advantages of Living in a Garret," 279-283 (1st ed., 323-327); on "Literary Courage," 285-288 (1st ed., 329-332). *British Essayists, i*



- JOHNSON, Samuel, Hazlitt on, 52 (1st ed., 82); conversational powers of, De Quincey on, 83 (1st ed., 119). *British Essayists*, ii  
— Samuel, 319. *English Literature*, i  
— Samuel, 303, 321, 444-453. *English Literature*, ii  
— Samuel, 10, 38, 345. *English Literature*, iii
- JOHN THE BAPTIST, monastery of, 57; protector of the arts, 57. *Armenian Literature*  
— patron of Florence, 54; enthroned, 417. *Divine Comedy*
- JOINT-STOCK COMPANIES, advantages of, 134; in banking, 135; in insurance, 135; publicity of, 135; administration of, 136; disadvantages of, 137. *Political Economy*, i
- JOINVILLE, the, fortress of, capture of, by the Free Companies, 72. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
— François Ferdinand Philippe Louis Marie d'Orléans, Prince de, Hugo on, 310, 314 (1st ed., 384, 388). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
— Jean, Sire de, the prose of, 83. *English Literature*, i
- JONES, Inigo, 174, 321. *English Literature*, i  
— Paul, aid of, promised, 39; at Paris, account of, 268, 293. *French Revolution*, i  
— Paul, burial of, 71. *French Revolution*, ii  
— Rev. Richard, opinions of, on wealth and taxation, 243. *Political Economy*, i  
— Sir William, 444. *English Literature*, ii  
— Sir William, the translations of, 91. *Hindu Literature*
- JONSON, Ben, 208, 265, 280; sketch of life of, 318-321; learning and style of, etc., 321-327; dramas of, 327-333; comedies of, 333-345; compared with Molière, 345; fanciful comedies and smaller poems of, 345-350. *English Literature*, i  
— Ben, 100. *English Literature*, ii  
— Ben, 155. *English Literature*, iii  
— Ben, 110. *History of English People*, iii
- JOFFA, the taking of, 135; letters from, 252. *Egyptian Literature*
- JORDAN, waters of, 280. *Hebrew Literature*
- JOSEPH, Mohammedan legend of, 205, 215. *Turkish Literature*  
— Père (François Leclerc du Tremblay), confidential agent of Richelieu, 384. *History of the Popes*, ii
- JOSEPH I, Emperor of Austria, 90. *Charles XII*
- JOSEPH II, Emperor of Germany, schemes of, to annex Bavaria, 81. *History of English People*, iii  
— Emperor of Germany, 150; restricts the papal authority, 151; interview of, with Pope Pius VI, 151. *History of the Popes*, iii
- JOSEPHUS, history, 250. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- JOSHUA, soul of, in the sixth heaven, 359. *Divine Comedy*
- JOSHUA, high-priest, 135. *Hebrew Literature*
- JOURDAN, Jean Baptiste, General, repels Austria, 303. *French Revolution*, ii  
— Mathieu Jouve (Coupe-tête), at Versailles, 227, 241. *French Revolution*, i  
— Mathieu Jouve (Coupe-tête), leader of Avignon Brigands, 18; costume of, 18; supreme in Avignon, 20; massacre by, 22; flight of, 22; guillotined, 282. *French Revolution*, ii
- JOURNALISTS, characteristics of French and American, 187. *Democracy in America*, i  
— importance of, in America, 59. *Democracy in America*, ii  
— Schopenhauer on, 220 (1st ed., 294). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- JOURNALS, importance of, in history, 58. *Advancement of Learning*  
— placard, 274, 340. *French Revolution*, i
- JOURNEYMEN, characteristics of status of, 234; no permanent place for, in Middle Ages, 235. *Political Economy*, i
- JOWETT, Benjamin, 100, 334. *English Literature*, iii
- JOY (Samkhatu), one of Ishtar's maids, 21, 37, 47-49, 87, 99, 114. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- JUAN, King (ballad), 117. *Moorish Literature*
- JUDAH, kingdom of, the, extent and duration of, 47, 48; compactness and vitality of, 47, 48. *Ancient History*  
— struggle of, with the Syrians, 166. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
— the Holy, 3, 4, 10, 11, 65. *Hebrew Literature*
- JUDAISM, individuals in, 197. *Philosophy of History*
- JUDAS, circle of, place of, in Hell, 33. *Divine Comedy*
- JUDÆA, fullness of the early history of, 41; chronology of, 42; early government of, a theocracy, 42; monarchy in, 43; glory of, under Solomon, 43; consequent decline of, 44; history of, under Saul, 44; temporary division of, after Saul, 44; aggrandizement of, under David, 44; glories of David's reign over, 45; alliance of, with Tyre, 45; causes of decline of, 45, 46; final division of, 46; kingdom of, 255; history of, divided into two periods, 255; history of third period of, 260; decisive epoch in history of, 261; history of third period, 261. *Ancient History*  
— relations of, with Assyria, Phœnicia, and Syria, 185, 250. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
— on the history of, 195-198. *Philosophy of History*
- JUDGE, fervor in a, misbecoming, 108 (1st ed., 144); responsibility of a, 109 (1st ed., 144). *British Orators*, i  
— the good, must himself be virtuous, 95. *Republic of Plato*

- JUDGE, the prince, in despotic countries, but not in monarchies, may be a, 77, 78. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- JUDGES, necessity of integrity in, 167 (1st ed., 267). *British Orators, i*
- federal, in the United States, responsibility of, 150. *Democracy in America, i*
- Demosthenes urges proper discharge of duty on the, 343. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- of the United States, mode of appointing, 427; on the compensation received by the, 435; the salaries of, 436; support of, 480. *Federalist*
- the "Talmud" on, 161. *Hebrew Literature*
- as protectors of industry, 37. *Political Economy, i*
- when bound to determine according to the express letter of the law, 75; how chosen at Rome, 117. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- JUDGMENT, impatience in, 22; art of, how divided, 153; consideration of divisions of, 153-161; judgment by induction, 153; by syllogism, 153; necessity for caution in, 251. *Advancement of Learning*
- upon the eternal soul, 178 (1st ed., 224). *British Orators, ii*
- a, definition of, 55; analysis of a, 55; the predicate of a, 55; transcendental faculty of, in general, 98. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- men who have correct, Schopenhauer on, 221 (1st ed., 295). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- the last, the "Talmud" on, 29. *Hebrew Literature*
- the final, 322. *Republic of Plato*
- different modes of passing, 75. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- JUDGMENT AND MERCY (poem—Anon.), 386. *Hebrew Literature*
- JUDGMENT OF GOD, Nabi Efendi on the, 190. *Turkish Literature*
- JUDGMENTS, difference between analytical and synthetical, 7; definition of the two kinds of, 7-9; of mathematical, 9; momenta relating to the function of thought in, 56; infinite and affirmative, 57; supreme principle of all analytical, 108; supreme principle of all synthetical, 110. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- the "Talmud" on, 161, 165. *Hebrew Literature*
- JUDICIARY, federal, cognizance of, 231; a protection, 231; institution of a, 317. *American Orators, i*
- the, of the United States, on the compensation of, 435-437; extent of the authority of, 438-444; divisions of, 444-453. *Federalist*
- JUDITH, enthronement of, 416. *Divine Comedy*
- poem of, 60, 61. *English Literature, i*
- JUDITH OF BAVARIA, marriage of, to Louis the Debonair, 16. *Middle Ages, i*
- JUGGERNAUT, on the temple of, in Orissa, 150. *Philosophy of History*
- JUGURTHA, the war of Rome with, 309. *Philosophy of History*
- JULIA, character in "The Rivals," 151-238. *Classic Drama, ii*
- JULIAN, the Emperor, edict of, against the Christians, 27. *Advancement of Learning*
- the Emperor, the accession of, 456; death of, 457. *Ancient History*
- the Emperor, ill-judged edict of, 379; law, the, its purpose, 104, 105, 106. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- JULIERS, religious contentions in, 286; taken by the Spaniards, 310. *History of the Popes, ii*
- the Duke of, anger of, at the affront offered the King of England, 119. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- JULIUS II, Pope, Giulio della Rovere, 39; warlike policy of, 39; nepotism and love of conquest of, 41, 42, 292; extends the secular power of the papacy, 41, 265; rebuilds St. Peter's, 50, 326; his financial proceedings, 265, 279; dispute of, with Louis XII, builds the Loggia, and restores the Vatican, 326. *History of the Popes, i*
- Pope, and Cæsar Borgia, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62. *Modern History*
- JULIUS III, Pope (Cardinal Monte), confirms the Jesuit institute and gives absolute authority to the general, Loyola, 152; takes part with Charles V against the French, 188; accepts a truce with France, 189; retreats from public affairs to his villa, 189; imposes new taxes, 285, 286. *History of the Popes, i*
- JUNIUS, Letters of, 311 et seq. *English Literature, ii*
- Letters of, 106. *English Literature, iii*
- Letters of, 43, 50. *History of English People, iii*
- JUNOT, Laure, Duchesse d'Abrantes, reality of memoirs of, xii; sketch of life of, 402; her story of burglars, 417-422; marriage and trousseau of, 432-437. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- JUPITER, the sixth heaven, motto emblazoned on, 360; the eagle formed by spirits on, 361 et seq. *Divine Comedy*
- Flammation on, 462 (1st ed., 536). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- moral work produced by, 76. *Philosophy of History*
- JURIES, origin of, 285, 286; as a political institution, 285; as a republican institution, 287; nature of, in England, 287; nature of, in France, 287, 288; in America, of what advantage to the people as training in civil government, 289, 290; power of judges in, 290, 291; effect of, on judiciary power, 291. *Democracy in America, i*
- JURISDICTION, limitation of, 429. *American Orators, i*
- showing the necessity of one superior, 202 (1st ed., 312). *British Orators, i*
- political, defined, 104; different adaptation of principle of, by England, France, and United States, 104. *Democracy in America, i*

**JURISDICTION**, the, of courts, difficulties of deciding upon the limits of the, 193. *Federalist*

—ecclesiastic and temporal, flux and reflux of the, 148; the, of the feudal chiefs, 195, 199; of the *freedom*, 201; origin of the patrimonial, in France, 202; of the churches, 203. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**JURISDICTIONS**, the various, when established, 205. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**JURISPRUDENCE**, technical doctrines of, 379; victory of, 389. *American Orators*, i

—English, sometimes an impediment to public justice, 393 (1st ed., 503); a novelty in criminal, 394 (1st ed., 504). *British Orators*, i

**JURY**, disadvantage of trial by, of strangers, 135; trial by, 238; in all cases, 323; the bulwark of civil liberty, 395. *American Orators*, i

—the honesty and spirit of a, 344 (1st ed., 454). *British Orators*, i

—the, in American constitutions, 371-380; eligibility to serve on, 372; in civil proceedings in England, 373. *Democracy in America*, ii

—trial by, 458-472; co-operation of a, 463. *Federalist*

—the grand, 136; petty, 136; trial by, 135. *History of English People*, i

**JUSTICE**, antitheses for and against, 198; a treatise of universal, 282-296. *Advancement of Learning*

—human, resemblance of, to moral attributes of Supreme Being, 328 (1st ed., 384); Warren Hastings' conception of British, 441, 447, 453 (1st ed., 551, 557, 563); called upon by Sheridan, 448 (1st ed., 558). *British Essayists*, i

—Medea invokes ("Medea"), 114; Alceste claims to have, on his side ("The Misanthrope"), 314. *Classic Drama*, i

—efficacy of mild and certain, 102; aims of, 138. *Democracy in America*, i

—Philip not governed by regard to, 95; preference for the cause of, 263. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—human, the effluence of the divine, 361. *Divine Comedy*

—bed of, 72. *French Revolution*, i

—administration of, under Charlemagne, 201; judicial privileges assigned to the owners of fiefs, 203; trial by combat, 204, 205 and notes; the Establishments of St. Louis, 207; royal tribunals and their jurisdiction, 208. *Middle Ages*, i

—imperial chamber of the empire, 31; the six circles of the Aulic council, 33; character of the King's court in England, 251; functions of the court of exchequer, 252; establishment of the court of common pleas, 253; origin of the common law, 254; difference between the Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman systems of jurisprudence, 255; jurisdiction of the King's council, 390,

396, notes, 444, 452; rarity of instances of illegal condemnation, 406. *Middle Ages*, ii

**JUSTICE**, origin and jurisdiction of the court of chancery, 208, 209. *Middle Ages*, iii

—Egyptian courts of, 205; the administration of, 363. *Philosophy of History*

—holiness and, 175, 176. *Plato's Dialogues*

—cause of machinery of, 107. *Political Economy*, i

—imperfect administration of, in regard to protection of person and property, 387. *Political Economy*, ii

—oligarchical, contrasted with democratical, 66; considered as equality, 66, 72. *Politics of Aristotle*

—to speak the truth and pay one's debts, 6; the art which gives good and evil to friends and enemies, 7, 12; useful alike in war and peace, 7, 12; can do no harm, 11; the proper virtue of man, 12; more precious than gold, 13; to the interests of the stronger, 14, 45; sublime simplicity of, 26; does not aim at excess, 27; identical with wisdom and virtue, 30; nature and origin of, 36, 37; conventional, 37; in perfection, 39; praised for its consequences only, 40, 44; the poets on, 41, 42, 43; the same in the individual and the state, 123, 131; compared to health, 135; more profitable than injustice, 135, 295; absolute, 175, 195, 213; final triumph of, 283, 320, 321. *Republic of Plato*

—the reward of ("Koran"), 239. *Sacred Books of the East*

—antecedent to positive law, 2. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**JUSTICE OF PEACE**, functions of the, 70, 71; origin and character of office of, 73, 74. *Democracy in America*, i

**JUSTICES OF THE PEACE**, origin of the, 214. *History of English People*, i

**JUSTIFICATION**, the doctrine of, 121 (1st ed., 197). *British Orators*, i

—commotions aroused by discussion of the doctrines concerning, 94, 98. *History of the Popes*, i

—commotions aroused by discussion of the doctrines concerning, 203 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii

—commotions aroused by discussion of the doctrines concerning, 144. *History of the Popes*, iii

**JUSTINIAN**, the Emperor, code of, relating to management of municipal affairs by clergy, 30, 31. *Civilization in Europe*

—the Emperor, story of the spirit of, in the second heaven, 303-308. *Divine Comedy*

—the Emperor, attempts of, to drive Theodatus from Italy, 11; proceedings of his general, Belisarius, 11; death of, 12. *History of Florence*

—Emperor, abrogates the marriage law of Constantine, 18, 20; his law of divorce, 66; establishes a new



- right of succession, 91; discovery of his Digest, 149. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- JUSTINUS, the universal history of, 6. *Ancient History*
- JUSTINUS II, Emperor, reign of, 12. *History of Florence*
- JUTES, the, and their country, 31 et seq. *English Literature*, i
- K**
- KA, 8, 14, 20, 23, 25, 50, 56, 68, 83, 89, 123, 129-131. *Egyptian Literature*
- KABBALAH, the, iv, v; Unveiled, 299-361. *Hebrew Literature*
- KABYLES, the, v-vii; their literature, v-vii; popular tales of the, 247-281. *Moorish Literature*
- KADAN, the peace of, 87. *History of the Popes*, i
- KADESH, campaign of Rameses II against, iv. *Egyptian Literature*
- KA-DING-IR-A, the gate of God, 78. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KAF, fabulous mountain of, 389. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAHRAM, son of Arjasp, invasion of Balkh by, 268; "Zend-Avesta" burned by, 268; death of, 288. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAID, surrender of, to Sikander, 330. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAI-KAUS, son of Kai-kobád, character of, 88; fearlessness of, 90; capture of, by the White Demon of Mázin-deran, 92; eye-sight, how restored to, 102; royal tour of, 104; marriage of, with Súdaveh, 105; capture and imprisonment of, by the Shah of Hamáverán, 106; defeat of, in battle with Rustem, 108, 109; return of, to Irán, 109; palaces built by, 110; attempt of, to ascend the heavens, 111. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAI-KHOSRAU, son of Saiáwush, character of, 173; dream of Afrásiyáb concerning, 173; flight of, 180, 183; gifts of, to Rustem, 205; combat of, with Shyдах-Poshang, 243; change in manner of life of, 247; farewell of, to his warriors, 248; death of, 249; grave of, 249. *Persian Literature*, i
- inscription on the crown of, 29. *Persian Literature*, ii
- KAI-KOBÁD, banquet of, 82; army of, in battle with Afrásiyáb, 84, 85; answer of, to Afrásiyáb's proposals of peace, 86, 87; reign of, 87. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAISERSHEIM, the abbot of, claims of, against the dukes of Würtemberg, 355. *History of the Popes*, ii
- KAIUMERS, first monarch of Persia, reign of, 7, 8; enemy of, 7. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAK-SI-DI, star of the west, 149. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KALAH-SHERGAT, 212, 246. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KALAHUR, chieftain of Mázin-derán, how greeted by Rustem, 103. *Persian Literature*, i
- JUTES, the, the country of, 1; land at Ebbsfleet, 8, 9; found kingdom of Kent, 18. *History of English People*, i
- JUVENCIUS, history of the Jesuits by, 173, note, 203, note. *History of the Popes*, ii
- JUXON, William, Bishop of London and Treasurer, 203. *History of English People*, ii
- K**
- KALANDAR, path of, how computed, 394. *Persian Literature*, i
- KALANG-KALANG, legend of the plain of, 105. *Malayan Literature*
- KALCKREUTH, General Count, in favor with the King, 114, 115. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- KALDU, 188, 242. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KALENDS, feast of the, 186. *Hebrew Literature*
- KALI, the revenge of, 106; the humiliation of, 149. *Hindu Literature*
- KALIDASA, the great drama of, 310. *Hindu Literature*
- KALIR, Eleazar b. Jacob, "Hymn for Tabernacles" (poem), 392. *Hebrew Literature*
- KALISCH, battle of, 78, 79, 85. *Charles XII*
- KALZI, 177, 179. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KAMAL, malefic eye of, 404. *Persian Literature*, i
- KAMAR-AL-ADJAAIB, Princess, legend of, 114. *Malayan Literature*
- KAMUS, capture of, by Rustem, 197. *Persian Literature*, i
- KANA, a style of Japanese handwriting, 47. *Japanese Literature*
- KANDAKA, coachman of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 323; sent home by (ibid.), 326-329; grief of (ibid.), 330, 336. *Sacred Books of the East*
- KANDARPA-KETU, story of, 42-44; clears up the mystery of the Barber, 43. *Hindu Literature*
- KANSAS, on the people of, 204; against the admission of, into the Union, 386 (1st ed., 306). *American Orators*, ii
- KANT, Immanuel, Froude on, 281 (1st ed., 325). *British Essayists*, ii
- Immanuel, on human reason, vii; on metaphysics, vii; on cognition, viii et seq.; on the essential conditions of criticism, x et seq.; on speculative cognition, xii et seq. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- Immanuel, philosophy of, 22, 207. *Goethe's Annals*
- Immanuel, philosophy of, influenced by that of Socrates and Plato, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*
- KANWA, chief of the hermits (in "Sakoonalá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- KAOUCER, Sea of, water of Paradise, 202, 203, 208, 213, 214. *Turkish Literature*
- KAPIL, Vásudeva in the form of, 297-299. *Hindu Literature*
- Index—10



- KAPILA**, Kapilavastu, birthplace of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 304, 327.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- KARABHAKA**, a messenger of the queen-mother (in "Sakoontalá"), 317.  
*Hindu Literature*
- KARDUNIAS**, 182, 185, 187, 188, 196.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KARIOBINGA**, singing holy birds in Paradise, 134, note. *Japanese Literature*
- KARKOTAKA**, the story of, 137.  
*Hindu Literature*
- KARNAC**, durability of temples of, 101.  
*Political Economy, i*
- KASYAPA**, a divine sage, progenitor of men and gods (in "Sakoontalá"), 317.  
*Hindu Literature*
- KASYARI**, 174, 176, 183, 195, 240.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KATZRAGI**, a mythological deity who aided in bridge-building, 75.  
*Japanese Literature*
- KAUNDINYA**, acknowledges Buddhism ("Life of Buddha"), 381; called also Agnāta (ibid.), 384.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- KAUNITZ**, Count, councils of Vienna directed by, 252. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- KAVAH**, efforts of, to overthrow the tyranny of Zohák, 31-33; muster-roll of Zohák, how destroyed by, 31; leather banner of, 32.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- KAY**, works of, 280; life in Switzerland discussed by, 280, 281.  
*Political Economy, i*
- KAZU-TREE**, magic qualities of, 305, 306.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- KEAN**, Charles, acting of, Dana on the, 77-88. *American Essayists*
- KEATS**, John, 130. *English Literature, iii*
- K'E-FOD**, odes of the decade of, 176, 177.  
*Chinese Literature*
- KEILAH**, Suyardata's letters from, 271.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- KEIMER**, Mr., Franklin is engaged by, 176; little knowledge of the business of printing by, 176; project of, of setting up new sect, 185; business of, declines, and finally sold, 219. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- KEITH**, Sir William, governor of province, Franklin receives visit from, 177; offer from, to start Franklin in business, 178; deception of, and treatment of Franklin, 189.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- KELLERMAN**, François Etienne, Duke of Valmy, commands a division of cavalry at Waterloo, 367.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- François Etienne, Duke of Valmy, at Valmy, 149.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- KEMAL PASHA-ZADA**, from an "Elegy on Sultan Selim I" (poem), 92.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KEMBLE**, John M., 37, 49.  
*English Literature, i*
- KEMMETER**, De, translation of "Rau" by, 150. *Political Economy, i*
- KEMPTEN**, Abbot of, takes part in a league against Protestantism, 285.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- KENNEDY**, Hannah, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama, ii*
- KENT**, English conquest of, 9-12; kingdom of, 18; greatness under Æthelberht, 21; conversion, 22; fall, 23; subject to Mercia, 44, 50; John Ball in, 308; revolts in, 311, 346; complaint of Commons of, 348.  
*History of English People, i*
- the Earl of, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama, ii*
- the Earl of, the execution of, 11, *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Edward, Duke of, 133.  
*History of English People, iii*
- KENTUCKY**, influence of slavery in, 367. *Democracy in America, i*
- KESARA-TREE**, the grace of the, 326; the flowers of the, 362.  
*Hindu Literature*
- KEVIN**, St., sympathy of, 426 (1st ed., 500).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- KEYS**, significance of the two, held by angel at gate of Purgatory, 180; of glory, to whom assigned, 383.  
*Divine Comedy*
- KHADIJA**, Mohammed's wife, 213.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KHAFRA'S TALE**, 160.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- KHAKAN**, solicitations of, for peace with Rustem, 202; how captured by Rustem, 203. *Persian Literature, i*
- KHALID**, son of Moharib, the brilliant courage of, 16 et seq.; combat of, with Djarda, 20; task assigned, by Djarda, 22. *Arabian Literature*
- KKANIM**, Leyla, "On the Death of Andelib Khanim" (poem), 156; "Takhmis" (poem), 157.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KHARIMTU** ("Seduction"), one of Ish-tar's maids, 21, 47, 49, 87, 99.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KHARTOUM**, the dangerous position of General Gordon at, 422 (1st ed., 488). *British Orators, ii*
- KHASISADRA**, cures Izdubar of leprosy, vi; the Accadian Noah, 6; Izdubar seeks aid from, 89, 90; Izdubar and Heabani journey to, 108 et seq.; his boatman, Ur-Hea, 142; meeting of Izdubar and, 146.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KHEPERA**, 7, 30, 33, 35, 37, 44, 47, 49, 69, 70, 77, 94, 119, 124.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- KHER-ABA**, 5, 17, 36, 104, 125, 126.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- KHIDAR**, the prophet, legend of, 93, 94. *Malayan Literature*
- KHITASIS**, campaign against, iii. *Egyptian Literature*
- KHIVA**, the Khanab of, 17. *Ancient History*
- KHIYALI**, "Gazel" (poem), 96. *Turkish Literature*
- KHIZR**, the search for (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 381. *Turkish Literature*
- the Vezir and (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 384. *Turkish Literature*
- KHOCHTACAL**, King, legend of, 167-169. *Malayan Literature*
- KHORASSAN**, King of, legends of, 173, 181, 189. *Malayan Literature*

- KHORSABAD**, sculpture of, 49, 53; great inscription in the palace of, 294-309.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KHOSRAU**, success of expedition of, against the fire of the enchanted fort, 188; result of success of expedition of, 188; reign of, 188; royal banquet prepared for, by KÁUS, 189; imperial army of, 189.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- KHROSROU**, King, legend of, 179, 180.  
*Malayan Literature*
- KHROSROU AND CHIRINE**, 179.  
*Malayan Literature*
- KHU**, 4, 9-13, 16, 17, 25, 27, 30, 35, 39, 42-47, 49, 50, 53, 56, 58, 59, 61, 62, 65, 68, 70, 74-77, 79, 81, 84, 85, 87-89, 100, 101, 103, 107, 116, 120, 122-127; of making perfect the (from "Book of the Dead"), 122, 123, 126.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- KHUM-BABA**, Elamite king, 8, 31, 62, 69 et seq.; expedition against, and battle in the Black Forest, 72-75; conflict with Izdubar, 75-77; death of, 75-77 (from "Ishtar and Izdubar").  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- KHUSREV AND SHIRIN**, From (poem—Sheykhi), 71, 72.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KICHIJIO**, female divinity in Indian mythology, 46.  
*Japanese Literature*
- KIDA HINDI**, King, legend of, 93, 94.  
*Malayan Literature*
- KILDARE**, Earl of, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 124, 125.  
*History of English People, ii*
- KILKENNY**, history of, statistics in, 141 (1st ed., 187).  
*British Orators, ii*  
—statue of, 123.  
*History of English People, ii*
- KILLIECRANKIE**, the battle of, 416.  
*History of English People, ii*
- KILMARNOCK**, Earl of, 12.  
*History of English People, iii*
- KILYTH**, the battle of, 260.  
*History of English People, ii*
- KINDNESS**, of, to parents, relations, orphans ("Koran"), 262; to women (ibid.), 271; principle of, not abiding ("Life of Buddha"), 426.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
—Nabi Efendi on, 188; commended by God to Mahomet, 218.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KINDRED**, the ties of, influence of democracy on, 202-207.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- KING**, on the horror of the very name of, among the Romans, 154.  
*American Orators, ii*  
—the, worships at the shrine of Ishtar, 65-69; goes from Ishtar's temple to the temple of Samas, 70-72 (from "Ishtar and Izdubar").  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—an ode on the anxiety of, for his morning levee, 174.  
*Chinese Literature*  
—difficult employment of discharging the office of a, Montaigne on the, 37 (1st ed., 97).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the office of the, 164; "My King" (poem—Nachman), 371.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- KING**, the reign of the good, 181-183.  
*Hindu Literature*  
—the, growth of dignity of, 72; the, and council, 211.  
*History of English People, i*  
—the Jealous (ballad), 29; the, Arab, and the monster, 221; the, and his family, 238; the, and his son, 276.  
*Moorish Literature*  
—the, and the statesman, distinction made between, 1.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
—the great, 251; pleasure of the, and of the tyrant, compared, 292.  
*Republic of Plato*  
—the, and the vezir ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 394; the, and the vezir's son (ibid.), 415; the, and the weaver (ibid.), 418; the, and the sheyk (ibid.), 426; the, and the dervish (ibid.), 432.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KING AND BEGGAR**, the (poem—Yahya Beg), 108.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KING AUGUST**, devastates the earth ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 314; sends the hot wind to the rose garden, (ibid.), 316; sends his son as Field Marshal to rose garden, 319; burns up rose garden, 321; comes to administer rose garden, 323; conquers rose garden, 325.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KINGDOM**, the happiness of a, consists in what? 57 (1st ed., 93).  
*British Orators, i*  
—the only durable, in the world, 115.  
*Philosophy of History*
- KINGDOMS**, various, history of, of Alexander's monarchy, 229.  
*Ancient History*  
—(blessing), 143.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
—the three, 23.  
*History of English People, i*  
—transiency of, 72.  
*Philosophy of History*
- KING JUAN** (ballad), 117.  
*Moorish Literature*
- KING OF ANIMALS**, the Tortoise and the (fable), 8.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KING OF SPRING**, King August's message to ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 318; retires before the approach of King August's son, 319; disappears, 321; returns to rose garden, 331; seeks help from the king of the equinox, 331; triumphant over King Winter, 331; the rose sends the east wind to, 343.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KING OF THE EQUINOX**, King Spring seeks help from the ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 331.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KING WAN**, ode of the decade of, 195.  
*Chinese Literature*
- KING WINTER**, how, blows cold blasts over the earth ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 327; devastates the rose garden, 328; vanquished by the harbinger of Spring, 333.  
*Turkish Literature*
- KINGS**, primitive, 9; divine right of, 10.  
*French Revolution, i*

**KINGS**, the wrath of, difference between lightning and, 50. *Hindu Literature*

—Arian, dominion of, in the West, 10. *History of the Popes*, i

—controversies respecting authority of, 125, 126 et seq.; Jesuit doctrines of legal deposition of, 126; and of regicide, justifiable, 126, note, 129; Catholics refuse allegiance to Protestant, 119 et seq., 126 et seq., 129, 169, 173, 175.

—*History of the Popes*, ii  
—dangers from fickle dispositions of, 19; unreliability of friendship of, 106. *Persian Literature*, ii

—the first Roman, 296; expulsion of the, 298, 299; the Anglo-Saxon, 367, 368. *Philosophy of History*

—cruel laws of, 87; of the heroic times of Greece, 164; of Rome, their government, 166; commerce of the Grecian, 344; commerce of the Syrian, 345. *Spirit of Laws*, i

—French, second race of, 241; election of the, 243; humiliation of, its principal cause, 253; fall of, 261. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**KINGS AT WAR**, the Two (fable), 13. *Turkish Literature*

**KING'S BENCH**, Court of the, 137. *History of English People*, i

**KING'S DECISION**, the (ballad), 43. *Moorish Literature*

**KINGSHIP**, decline of, in France, 10. *French Revolution*, i

—English, its origin, 18; theory of, in thirteenth century, 227, 228; Sir John Fortescue's definition of, 357. *History of English People*, i

**KINGSHIPS**, why the first governments, 80, 81; succession in, 81; guards of, how limited, 81; destruction of, how caused, 142. *Politics of Aristotle*

**KINGSLEY**, Charles, biography of, 306 (1st ed., 352); on "My Winter Garden," 307-330 (1st ed., 353-376). *British Essayists*, ii

**KING'S REMORSE**, the (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 428. *Turkish Literature*

**KINSHIP**, among the English-speaking people, appreciation in America of, 388 (1st ed., 408). *American Orators*, ii

**KIPUNU GATES**, 233. *Hebrew Literature*

**KIRI** (Paulownia Imperialis), a tree of Japan, 11. *Japanese Literature*

**KIRI-TSUBO-KOYI**, mother of Genji, a Japanese prince, 11-13; death of, 14. *Japanese Literature*

**KIRMION**, waters of, 280. *Hebrew Literature*

**KISSES**, the reward of the brave warrior, 160. *Republic of Plato*

**KITAB ADAB-IS-SELATHIN**, legend of, 183. *Malayan Literature*

**KITAB-AMAZIR**, the, 160. *Moorish Literature*

**KITAB SIFAT-EL-HOUKAMA**, legend of, 178. *Malayan Literature*

**KITAB SIFAT-EL-MOLOUK**, legend of, 177. *Malayan Literature*

**KITAB TARYKH**, legends of the, 166, 172, 178. *Malayan Literature*

**KITABUN**, daughter of King of Rûm, dream of, how realized, 253; marriage of, with Gushtâsp, how sanctioned by the King of Rûm, 254; advice of, to Isfendiyâr, 290, 292. *Persian Literature*, i

**KITCHIL BESSAR**, Radja, legend of, 116. *Malayan Literature*

**KITCHIL MAINBANG**, Radja, legend of, 116. *Malayan Literature*

**KLING**, legend of the land of, 95, 99, 100, 102-104. *Malayan Literature*

**KLOPSTOCK**, Friedrich Gottlieb, translation of his ode on the victory of Arminius over Varus quoted, 137-138. *Decisive Battles of the World*

—Friedrich Gottlieb, naturalized, 107. *French Revolution*, ii

**KNAVES**, Voltaire on, 69 (1st ed., 129). *French, German, Italian Essays*

**KNIGHT**, the Plumed, Ingersoll on, 377-379 (1st ed., 397-399); James G. Blaine as a plumed, 379 (1st ed., 399). *American Orators*, ii

**KNIGHTHOOD**, spirit of, in Moorish literature, v. *Moorish Literature*

**KNIGHTON**, Henry, 123. *English Literature*, i

**KNIGHTS**, the, play by Aristophanes, 139-203. *Classic Drama*, i

—the, of the Blue Garter, the order of, instituted, 32; the names of the first, 48. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i

—Teutonic, establishment of the order of, 37. *Middle Ages*, i

—the Two Moorish (ballad), 39. *Moorish Literature*

—the making of, 5, 6; the, of King Siegfried, advice of, to King Siegfried, 122. *Nibelungenlied*

—the Roman, a middle order uniting the people to the Senate, 178. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE**, 195, 218, 219. *History of English People*, i

**KNIGHTS TEMPLAR**, their origin, 24. *History of Florence*

—institution of the order of, 37; question of their guilt or innocence, 112, 113; estates and remarkable influence of, in Spain, 429. *Middle Ages*, i

**KNOLLES**, Richard, 246. *English Literature*, i

—Sir Robert, commands a troop of the Free Companies, 84; a captain of the Prince of Wales, 121; siege of Durnel by, 121, 122; sent to Picardy by Edward III, 132, 133; incurs the displeasure of the King, 138. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i

**KNOTS**, magic, 198, 203. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**KNOTT**, James Proctor, biography of, 346 (1st ed., 366); on "The Glories of Duluth," 347-357 (1st ed., 367-377). *American Orators*, ii

**KNOW-ALL**, the Brahmany goose, 56. *Hindu Literature*

**KNOWLEDGE**, kind of, which occasioned the fall of man, 3; when a vexation, 4; boundaries of, 4; produced by contemplation of God's works, 5; heresy produced by misdirected aims after, 5; superficial the most popular, 21; hindered by premature reduction to arts and sciences, 21; too great reverence paid to, 22; ex-



- ror in manner of delivering, 22, 23; error in mistaking true end of, 23; true value and dignity of, 24; comparative pleasure of, 37; twofold source of, 76; on the uncertainty of all, 139; contemplation and, antitheses for and against, 198; civil, why difficult to reduce to axioms, 235; list of deficiencies in, to be supplied by posterity, 304-307.
- Advancement of Learning*
- KNOWLEDGE, accumulations of, in short time, 56. *American Essayists*
- natural, Huxley on, 432 (1st ed., 490). *British Essayists*, ii
- true, of what it consists, 167 (1st ed., 213). *British Orators*, ii
- pure and empirical, difference between, 1; *a priori*, 1; *a posteriori*, 2; constitution of pure, 17; sources of human, 18, 33, 44; constituents of our, 44; as a state, 460.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- chapter of ("Book of the Dead"), 46. *Egyptian Literature*
- the aims of, 368; present ill condition of, 368; true, deduced from causes, 368; relation of, to human power, 368-370. *Novum Organum*
- the ever-during fortune, 89; debate necessary to durability of, 106. *Persian Literature*, ii
- hindered by the body, 86; to be obtained at death, 87; of absolute ideas, 95; previous to birth, 95; recollection, 95, 115; courage and, 207; the food of the soul, 159; more valuable than food, 159; peril of buying, 159; highest of human things, 198; source of true pleasure and good, 203. *Plato's Dialogues*
- rapid increase of physical, 211; why efforts toward advancement of, should be rewarded, 478. *Political Economy*, ii
- and wisdom, 115; the foundation of courage, 116; and opinion, 169-172, 205, 207, 231; nature of, 171-172; classed among faculties, 173, 207, 231; unity of, 175; of ideas, 176; the highest, 199; and pleasure, 200; of shadows, 207, 232; previous to birth, 213; how far derived from senses, 226; acquirement of, under compulsion, 234; peculiar to the rational element of the soul, 284; the best, 326. *Republic of Plato*
- the seven elements of ("The Dhammapada"), 122. *Sacred Books of the East*
- the desirability of, Nabi Efendi on, 179, 180. *Turkish Literature*
- KNOWLEDGE AND THOUGHT, 96, 97. *Goethe's Annals*
- KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, Nabi Efendi on, 181, 182. *Turkish Literature*
- KNOX, John, biography of, 28; on "Prayer," 29-49. *British Orators*, i
- John, 8, 28. *English Literature*, ii
- John, 354. *English Literature*, iii
- John, and the *Vijñān*, 334. *French Revolution*, i
- KOBAD, son of Kavan the blacksmith, conflict of, with Barmán, 73; how killed by Barmán, 73; death of, how avenged, 74. *Persian Literature*, i
- KÖNIGGRÄTZ, power of Austria shattered at, 413. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- KONIGSMARK, Countess of, seeks audience with Charles XII, 48, 49. *Charles XII*
- KÖNIGSTEIN, imprisonment of Patkul at, 81. *Charles XII*
- KOHATH, family of, 262-265. *Hebrew Literature*
- KOIL, the, description of, 26. *Hindu Literature*
- KOLIN, the battle of, 18. *History of English People*, iii
- KOLO, election of the King of Poland at, 63. *Charles XII*
- KONOPAT, family of, embraces Catholicism, 252; injurious effects of their example, 252. *History of the Popes*, ii
- KORAH, condemnation of, 182. *Hebrew Literature*
- the miser who disobeyed Moses, 387. *Persian Literature*, i
- KORAN, characteristics of the, 51-53. *Middle Ages*, ii
- the, power of, to assuage grief, 400. *Persian Literature*, i
- the, why sent from heaven, 116. *Persian Literature*, ii
- the, selections from, 175-289; importance of, 175; author of, 175; history of the, 176 et seq.; characteristics of, 176 et seq.; Carlyle on, 198 et seq.; handed down by Gabriel, 220; purpose of, 220, 252. *Sacred Books of the East*
- KORFF, Baroness de, in flight to Varennes, 384; is Dame de Fourzel, 388. *French Revolution*, i
- KOSTER, Franz, Jesuit professor of astronomy at Cologne, 23. *History of the Popes*, ii
- KOSTKA, House of, deserts the Protestant faith, 252. *History of the Popes*, ii
- KOTA-BOUOK ("Ruined Fort"), legend of, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- KOTA-MAHLIKIE, legend of the King of, 114. *Malayan Literature*
- KOTO, Japanese musical instrument, 21. *Japanese Literature*
- KOTZEBUE, August Friedrich Ferdinand von, 10, 41, 67, 81, 222. *Goethe's Annals*
- KOUM, town of Sagartia, boundary of Desert of Iran, 21. *Ancient History*
- KRAMA, King, legend of, 101. *Malayan Literature*
- KRIEMHILD, one of the principal figures in the "Nibelungenlied," vi; dream of, 1-3; the fairest maid in Burgundy, 1; tells her dream to her mother, 3; pleasure of, to see, though unseen, the mimic fight of the young and noble, 22; hears tidings of the battle, 37; joy of, over the victory of Siegfried, 40; greets Siegfried at King Gunther's banquet, 48; thanks Sir Siegfried for his valor, 49; help asked of, by Gunther and Siegfried, 57; her consent, 58; thanks tendered to, 60; resigns her brother to the faith and honor of Siegfried, 61; welcome of, to Siegfried, 90; advice of, to her maidens, 92; the greeting



of Brunhild by, 95; accepts Siegfried for her husband, 99; privilege of, to divide inheritance, 111, 112; calls for Ortwine and Hagan to serve her, 112; the noble train of, 113; quarrel of, with Brunhild, 131-141; result of quarrel of, 140, 141; secret of Siegfried told by, 145; fears of, for her husband's safety, 148; views the dead body of Siegfried, 162; counsel of, to Siegfried's followers, 165, 166; accuses Gunther and Hagan of the murder of Siegfried, 169; exceeding grief of, for Siegfried, 178; silence of, to Gunther, 178; accuses Hagan of murdering Siegfried, 178; pardons Gunther, 179; aversion of, to Hagan, 179; duration of mourning of, for Siegfried, 184; Sir Rudeger obtains an audience of, 197; unwillingness of, to wed Etzel, 202; promise of, to wed Etzel, 203; resources of, 203; complaint of, to Rudeger of Hagan's conduct, 205; piety of, 205; the departure of, 207-214; how received by the Huns, 215-222; how she thought of revenging her injuries, 222-227; a son born to, 222; son of, baptized after the Christian custom, 222; broods over her homebred wrongs, 223; boon asked by, of King Etzel, 224; boon to, granted by King Etzel, 225; messages of, to her kinsmen, 227, 232; joy of, at hearing that her brethren would visit her, 239; words of Hagan when he heard of proposed journey told to, 239, 240; exultation of, at the coming of her kinsmen to Hungary, 274; reception of Hagan by, 275-281; aversion of, to Gunther, 277; how she received the Nibelungers, 278; asks Hagan for the Nibelungers' treasure, 278; bids the warriors to give their weapons to her, 279; asks

of her warriors to revenge her on Hagan, 282; accuses Hagan of the murder of Siegfried, 286; conspiracy of, against her kinsmen, 292; directions of, to her warriors concerning Hagan, 294; asks help of Dietrich, 319; mockery of Hagan stirs the wrath of, 325; reward offered by, to the one who slays Hagan, 326; orders given by, to burn down the hall, 335-343; vengeance sought by, only on Hagan, 337; persistent vengeance of, 338; demand of, for the surrender of Hagan, 330; slain by Hildebrand, 382.

*Nibelungenlied*  
KRIS, etiquette of the, in Malayan archipelago, 118. *Malayan Literature*  
KROGSTAD, Nils, character in "Doll's House," 369-442; Dr. Rauk's characterization of (ibid.), 386; dismissal of (ibid.), 406.

*Classic Drama, ii*  
KUNDERSDORF, the battle of, 25.  
*History of English People, iii*  
KURAMA, Mount, the hermit of, 94.

*Japanese Literature*  
KURUGSAR, a demon gladiator, combat of, with Isfendiya'r, 270; acts as a guide to Isfendiya'r, 274.

*Persian Literature, i*  
KURUS, the, the Sacred Plain of, 92.

*Hindu Literature*  
KUSA-GRASS, the use of, by the Hindus, 333.

*Hindu Literature*  
KOSKUS-GRASS, use of the, 9.

*Hindu Literature*  
Kuvera, the abode of, 408.

*Hindu Literature*  
KUZE-SLERP, defence of Usedom by, 199.

*Charles XII*  
KWEI, the Odes of, 161.

*Chinese Literature*  
KYD, Thomas, 280. *English Literature, i*

## L

LA BIAGRASSE, battle of, 69.  
*Modern History*

LA BICOQUE, battle of, 68.  
*Modern History*

LABOR, definition of, 41; man in midst of, 54; Emerson on human, 183.

*American Essayists*

—profits derived from slave, 111; collision of slavery with free, in the United States, 197; as inevitable, 312 (1st ed., 332); manual, sanctified, 400 (1st ed., 420).

*American Orators, ii*

—division of, Carlyle on, 144 (1st ed., 180); Froude on, 282 (1st ed., 326).

*British Essayists, ii*

—the, destiny of humanity, 163 (1st ed., 209).

*British Orators, ii*

—slave and free, compared, 367, 368, 400, 401.

*Democracy in America, i*

—notion of, in democratic countries, 161; as source of profit, 161; as means of fame, 162; division of, principle of, applied to sex, 222; not

honorable in Middle Ages, 243; how regarded by Americans, 249.

*Democracy in America, ii*

LABOR, function of, 26; as an agent in production, 29-42; employment of, in production, 29; as a reproductive agent, 31; in the production of material, 33; indirect, 33-37; in the production of implements, 35; in the protection of, 36; in transport and distribution, 37; in relation to human beings, 40; in invention and discovery, 41; various kinds of, 42; unproductive, 44-52; in the production of utilities, 44; kinds of utilities produced by, 45; definition of productive, 47; society as affected by, 49; individuals as affected by, 50; waste of, 50, 51; application of, to consumption, 52, 53; direction of, 78; wages preceding production, cause of demand for, 80; co-operation or combination of, 113-128; superior productiveness, cause of, 113; separation of employments, effects of, 115; town and country

- union of, 118; higher degrees in division of, 120; advantages of, 121; rest in change of, 125; limitations of, 128; law of, increase of, 152-155; an element in increase of production, 152. *Political Economy*, i
- LABOR**, a measure of value, 85; effect of efficiency of, upon foreign trade, 123; cost of, not a real element in competition, 196; cost of, lower in America than in England, 197; slave, a bargain to the capitalist, 197; productiveness of, on systems of large industrial enterprises, 274; interference of law in regard to hours of, 464, 465; practicability of emigration of, 472.
- Political Economy*, ii
- division of, 48, 53, 77, 78, 81, 109, 122, 124, 131, 134, 142.
- Republic of Plato*
- LABORERS**, agricultural, in England, in 1845, 202 (1st ed., 248); better state of, 206 (1st ed., 252); landed proprietors responsible for the employment of, 207 (1st ed., 253).
- British Orators*, ii
- rise of, 304, 305; condition after Black Death, 306, 307; statute of, 307; enfranchisement of, refused, 314; as painted by Longland, 316, 317, 318; demand for repeal of statute of, 347; influence of labor question on the monarchy, 360.
- History of English People*, i
- amount of wages paid to, 96, 97.
- Middle Ages*, iii
- subsistence of, 58; beneficers of, 80, 83. *Political Economy*, i
- LABORING CLASSES**, restraint of population among, 156.
- Political Economy*, i
- future of, 265-299; two conflicting theories respecting social position desirable for, 266; spontaneous education in minds of, a sign of hope for, 270; results anticipated from increase of intelligence of, 271; discontent of, 272; examples of association of the, with capitalists, 275-280; examples of associations of, among themselves, 280 et seq.; laws against combination of, 435.
- Political Economy*, ii
- LABYRINTH**, the, built by the Egyptians, 202.
- Philosophy of History*
- LACEDÆMON**, the Senate of, and the officers of the government, 201, 305, 316; divisions of the government, 237; treatment of the nobility, 302.
- Ideal Commonwealths*
- the people of, first after the Cretans to strip in the gymnasium, 141; constitution of, commonly extolled, 241; a timocracy, 249; effect of the laws of Lycurgus on, 304.
- Republic of Plato*
- LACEDÆMONIA**, government of, why praised, 33, 34; condition of women in, 42, 43; defect in constitution of government of, 44; the true pattern of a royalty according to law, 77; why often described as a democracy, 200; education in, 196.
- Politics of Aristotle*
- LACEDÆMONIANS**, rapid march of the, to Marathon, 26; warfare of the, against Athens, 42.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- power of the, 7; Philip pretends to support the, 91; comparison of faults of, with those of Philip, 136; Athens conquered by the, 237; hostages sent to Alexander by the, 317; former power of the, 388.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- to what extent they use one another's possessions, 28; mistakes of, regarding athletics, 199.
- Politics of Aristotle*
- public assemblies of, 9; laws of, 34; obliged to submit to the Macedonians, 35.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- LA CHAISE**, Francis D'Aix de, Jesuit, confessor to Louis XIV, 136.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- LACHESIS**, turns the spindle of necessity together with Clotho and Atropos, 325; apportions a genius to each soul, 328.
- Republic of Plato*
- LACHMANN**, Karl, according to the theory of, the "Nibelungenlied" consists of twenty distinct lays, xvii; theory of, of separate authorship of portions of the "Nibelungenlied," has not maintained itself against the critics, xviii.
- Nibelungenlied*
- LADISLAS IV**, King of Poland, Lithuania united to Poland by, 52.
- Modern History*
- LADISLAS VII**, of Poland, wars of, 141.
- Modern History*
- LADISLAUS**, King of Hungary, defeat of the partisans of, 38; death of, 39.
- Middle Ages*, ii
- King of Naples, cedes Cortona to the Florentines, 171.
- History of Florence*
- King of Naples, accession of, 404.
- Middle Ages*, i
- LADY**, the, of the House of Death, 161; the, of the mighty earth, 161.
- Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- an Ode in Praise of Some, 144.
- Chinese Literature*
- a, Mourns the Absence of her Student Lover (ode), 145.
- Chinese Literature*
- LADY OF THE LAKE**, the, Prescott on, 116.
- American Essayists*
- LADY WORLD** (poem—Azizi), 127.
- Turkish Literature*
- LAFARGE**, President of Jacobins, Madame Lavergne and, 113.
- French Revolution*, ii
- LAFAYETTE**, Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier, Marquis de, bust of, 41, 173; against Calonne, 63; demands by, in Notables, 69; Cromwell-Grandison, 126; in the Bastille time, Vice-President of National Assembly, 160, 172; General of National Guard, 174; resigns and reaccepts, 180; Scipio-Americanus, 201; thanked, rewarded, 209; French Guards and, 221; to Versailles, 222; at Versailles, Fifth October, 235; swears the Guards, 243; Feuillant, 278; on abolition of titles, 295; at Champ-de-Mars Federation, 303; at

- De Castries' riot, 350; character of, 351; in Day of Poniards, 359; difficult position of, 362; and King's journey to St. Cloud, 378; resigns and reaccepts, 379; at flight from Tuileries, 386; after escape of King, 388. *French Revolution, i*
- LAFAYETTE, Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier, Marquis de, moves for amnesty, 7; resigns, 9; decline of, 43; and Jacobins, 54, 57, 67; fruitless journey to Paris, 63; to be accused, 71; flies to Holland, 98. *French Revolution, ii*
- LA FONTAINE, Jean de, love of, for stories, v. *Malayan Literature*
- LA HOGUE, battle of, 429. *History of English People, ii*  
—the battle of, 185. *Modern History*
- LAILA, Mujnun and, story of, 84, 85. *Persian Literature, ii*
- LAINIZ, companion of Loyola, 131; afterward a distinguished Jesuit, his influence on the council of Trent, 139; assists to found a Jesuit college in Venice, 148. *History of the Popes, i*  
—educational views of, 23; is suspected by the Spanish Inquisition, 88, note. *History of the Popes, ii*
- LAISSEZ-FAIRE, grounds and limits of, 442-478; liability of, to exceptions, 454. *Political Economy, ii*
- LALLA AYYCHA-EL-MANNOUBYA, In Honor of (poem), 185. *Moorish Literature*
- LALLY, death of, 75. *French Revolution, i*
- LA'L-PARA ("Ruby-Chip") (poem—Azizi), 128. *Turkish Literature*
- LAMARTINE, Alphonse, 2. *English Literature, i*  
—Alphonse, 74, 87. *English Literature, iii*  
—Alphonse M. de, Sainte-Beuve on, 330 (1st ed., 402). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Alphonse, love of, for stories, v. *Malayan Literature*
- LAMB, the, and the Wolf (fable), 15. *Turkish Literature*  
—Charles, biography of, 2; on "Imperfect Sympathies," 3-10; on "All-fools Day," 11-14; on "Mrs. Battle's Opinions on Whist," 15-21; on "Dream-children," 23-26. *British Essayists, ii*  
—Charles, 73, 76. *English Literature, iii*
- LAMBALLE, Princess de, to England, 392. *French Revolution, i*  
—Princess de, intrigues for Royalists, 30, 48; at La Force, 116; massacred, 127. *French Revolution, ii*
- LAMBE, John, murder of Evan of Wales by, 158. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- LAMBERT, General, 274, 305, 311, 334. *History of English People, ii*
- LAMBERTINI, Prospero, Benedict XIV, Pope, 132 et seq. *History of the Popes, iii*
- LAMBETH, treaty of, 162. *History of English People, i*
- LAMENT OF A LOVER (ode), 159. *Chinese Literature*
- LAMENTATION FOR CELIN, the (ballad), 152. *Moorish Literature*
- LAMENTATIONS, the, of Isis and Nephthys, 360. *Egyptian Literature*  
—Litany of, 34. *Philosophy of History*
- LAMETH, Theodore, in Constituent Assembly, one of a trio, 191; brothers, notice of the, 225; Jacobins, 276; Charles, duel with Duke de Castries, 349; brothers become constitutional, 411. *French Revolution, i*  
—Theodore, in first Parliament, 13. *French Revolution, ii*
- LAMIAT ALAJEM (poem), 83-89. *Arabian Literature*
- LAMI'I, "On Autumn" (poem), 90; "On Spring" (poem), 90; "Rose Time" (poem), 91. *Turkish Literature*
- LAMOTTE, Countess de, and the Diamond Necklace, 50; in the Saltpetrière, 60, 82. *French Revolution, i*  
—Countess de, "Memoirs" of, burned, 41; in London, 115; M. de, in prison, 115, 129. *French Revolution, ii*  
—Pardieu de, governor of Grave-lines, 67. *History of the Popes, ii*
- LAMOURETTE, Abbé, kiss of, 16; guillotined, 284. *French Revolution, ii*
- LANCASTER, House of, its claims to the crown, 325, 350; its fall, 355. *History of English People, i*  
—Henry, Duke of, the death of, 75. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—John of Gaunt, Duke of, by right of his wife, 75; assists the Prince of Wales, 100; at the battle of Navarrete, 109; at the battle of Tournehem, 124, 127; incursion of, into France, 128; marriage of, 138; secures the posts of Normandy, 157; honors paid to, in Scotland, 229; commands the English troops in Portugal, 354; meeting of, with the King of Portugal, 366; betroths his daughter to the King of Portugal, 367; successes of, in Castile, 371; conquers Entença, 386; sickness in the army of, 421; sojourn of, in Bayonne, 425. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—John of Gaunt, Duke of, plans of, for the marriage of his daughter, Catherine, 19, 20; promises of, to Amerigot Marcel, 67; governor of Aquitaine, 116; third marriage of, 139; quarrel of, with King Richard II, 186; the death of, 202. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
—John of Gaunt, Duke of, ascendancy of, over Edward III, 314; cause of his retirement from court, 317; carries favor with the Commons, 324; his quarrel with Arundel and Gloucester, 332; conduct of Richard II on his death, 338. *Middle Ages, ii*  
—Thomas, Earl of, 257, 258. *History of English People, i*
- LANCASTER AND YORK, wars of, 26-29, 30, 31. *Modern History*
- LANCASTRIANS AND YORKISTS, wars of the, 439. *Middle Ages, ii*
- LAND, leases for, necessary for profitable results, 194 (1st ed., 240); conditions proposed upon the letting of, 195 (1st ed., 241); decrease in the



- capital values of, in America, 254 (1st ed., 320); value of, in New York State, in 1870, 255 (1st ed., 321); value of, in England, in 1870, 254 (1st ed., 320). *British Orators*, ii
- LAND**, a basis of political power, 26; aristocracy based on possession of, 47; advantages of small holdings, 49 et seq.; effect in the United States on law of partition of, 50, 51. *Democracy in America*, i
- taxes on, all landholders want to keep, as low as possible, 174. *Federalist*
- every man's right to a portion of, 45; agrarian laws, 187, 205, 208, 213. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- on the elevated, 88; on the coast, 90; on the separation of the coast, 91. *Philosophy of History*
- law of increase of production from, 173-177; limits to production from, 173; diminution of return from, 173-177; consequences of laws of production from, 186-194; against the spirit of accumulation, limiting production from, 187; grounds of property in, 224; property in, validity of, 226; appropriation of, a question of expediency, 227; admission of right of compensation for expropriation of, 228; monopoly of, a necessary evil, 229; varieties of proprietorship in, 232; effect of custom on ownership of, 236; tenure of, in India, 237. *Political Economy*, i
- influence of rate of interest upon price of, 166; influence of, war upon price of, 166. *Political Economy*, ii
- how it should be distributed in states, 180. *Politics of Aristotle*
- different ways of dividing the, 175; application of the Visigoth laws to, 176. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- LANDED ESTATE COURT**, operation of, 323, 324. *Political Economy*, i
- LANDI**, his "Questiones Forciane" approved, 263, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- LANDLORD**, Lord Stanley on the duties of, 192 (1st ed., 238). *British Orators*, ii
- LANDLORDS**, greatest burden on land, 227. *Political Economy*, i
- LANDO**, Michele di, a wool-comber, heads the plebeians and seizes the government, 149; quells the plebeians, 152; his character, 152; banished, 160. *History of Florence*
- Michel di, cause of the elevation of, 356. *Middle Ages*, i
- LAND OF PEACE**, the (poem—Gebir), 376. *Hebrew Literature*
- LANDOR**, Walter Savage, biography of, 28 (1st ed., 48); on "Petition of the Thugs for Toleration," 29-31 (1st ed., 49-51); on "The Benefits of Parliament," 33-35 (1st ed., 53-55). *British Essayists*, ii
- LANDOWNERS**, position of, in America, 197; income of, in England, 198; laborers are, in France, 200. *Democracy in America*, ii
- LANDS**, public, the survey of the, 5; selling of the, 21; settling of the, 22; the giving away of, 24; reduction in the price of, 28; purchasers of the, 28; Hayne on the sales of, 97-145. *American Orators*, ii
- LANDS**, revenue arising from our, amount and division of the, 207; fund derived by Philip from our, 209. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- partition of, proclaimed by the would-be tyrant, 267, 268. *Republic of Plato*
- allodial, law relating to, 283; Salic, not fiefs, 285. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- allodial, estates, 192; how changed into fiefs, 230. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- LANDSBERG**, treaty of, 97, 285. *History of the Popes*, ii
- LAND-TAX**, project for a, 117. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- difficulties in adjusting, 322 et seq.; regarded as a rent-charge in favor of the public, 323; an equivalent to feudal burdens, 323, 324. *Political Economy*, ii
- LAND TENURE**, changes in, 103, 104, 214, 403, 404. *History of English People*, i
- LANFRANC**, first Norman Archbishop of Canterbury, 76. *English Literature*, i
- at Bec, 88, 94; Archbishop of Canterbury, 105; secures the crown for Rufus, 109; death, 109. *History of English People*, i
- LANGKAOUI**, legend of, 112. *Malayan Literature*
- LANGPORT**, the battle of, 260. *History of English People*, ii
- LANG RADJOUNA TAPA**, legend of, 114, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- LANGSIDE**, the battle of, 50. *History of English People*, ii
- LANGTON**, Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, 152; heads opposition to John, 155; produces Charter of Henry I, 156; suspended, 160; his care for the charter, 175; death, 176. *History of English People*, i
- LANGUAGE**, mutability of, 71, 72; Whittman on the English, 415 (1st ed., 432). *American Essayists*
- most certain indication of race, 284. *Ancient History*
- revelation of the secrets of, iv; Finnic, 159. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Milton on, 62 (1st ed., 90); English, young men not thoroughly instructed in, 134 (1st ed., 178); Pope on, 259 (1st ed., 303). *British Essayists*, i
- particular qualities of the French, 95 (1st ed., 131); is no certain test of race, 381, 384 (1st ed., 439, 442); change of a, 384 (1st ed., 442); origin of, 387 (1st ed., 445); use of a kindred, 388 (1st ed., 446); the practical test of nationality, 417 (1st ed., 475); community of, 417 (1st ed., 475); one, clearly akin to the other, 418 (1st ed., 476). *British Essayists*, ii



LANGUAGE, power of, tie of, to unite mankind, 28; advantages of a common, to American colonists, 28.

*Democracy in America*, i  
—effect of democracy on, 68, 74; modification of, in America, 68; effect of revolution on, 69; influence of principle of equality on, 71, 72; effect on, of taste for general ideas, 73-74. *Democracy in America*, ii

—the inaccuracy of, 194. *Federalist*  
—physiognomy of a man's nation in the, which he writes, 228 (1st ed., 302); the French, 385 (1st ed., 459).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the perfect, 3. *Hindu Literature*  
—English, under the Normans, 148, 149; Henry III's proclamation in, 191; growing use of, 268, 269; changes of, in Caxton's time, 366.

*History of English People*, i  
—English, used in law courts, 473.

*History of English People*, ii  
—Italian, owes its purity to Bembo, 47. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, of the Beasts, 241.

*Moorish Literature*  
—Spanish, used in Moorish literature, iii, v. *Moorish Literature*

—on the Chinese written, 135; on the Chinese spoken, 135; sigus in the written, 135; the Zend, as the language of the Persians, Medes, and Bactrians, 177; written, in Phoenicia, 191. *Philosophy of History*

—Lesbian, 187, 192.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
—pliability of, 294.

*Republic of Plato*  
LANGUAGES, dead, mass of science in the, 397. *American Orators*, i

—the, of the American Indians, 350; works on the, of the American Indians, 351. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—national, improvement of, 25; study of ancient, 45.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—difficulty of accounting for the change of, 235; principles deducible from difference of, 242.

*Middle Ages*, i  
—connection between the, of nations, 60. *Philosophy of History*

LANGUEDOC, Capuchins in, 326.

*History of the Popes*, ii  
—spread of the Albigensian heresy in, 26; its cession to the crown of France, 27; its provincial assembly, 198. *Middle Ages*, i

LANGUISH, Lydia, character in "The Rivals," 151-238. *Classic Drama*, ii

LANSDOWNE HILL, battle of, 250.

*History of English People*, ii  
LAOCOÖN, the, 50, 330.

*History of the Popes*, i  
LAPLANDERS, life of the, 100.

*Political Economy*, i  
LA RÉOLE, the siege of, 33; surrender of, to the French, 146.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
LA ROCHE DE VENDAIS, garrison of Marcel at, 65. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

LA ROCHELLE, the sea-fight off, 140.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
LA ROCHELLE, siege of, 163, 164.

*Modern History*

LARSA, the King of, 8, note, 78.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

LASOURCE, accuses Danton, 228; president, and Marat, 230; arrested, 238; condemned, 269; saying of, 269.

*French Revolution*, ii

LASSALLE, theories of, vi.

*Political Economy*, i

LAST GATE, the, the "Talmud" on, 7.

*Hebrew Literature*

LAST OF THE MOHICANS, the, Parkman on Cooper's novel entitled, 425-428 (1st ed., 443-446); faults and excellences of, 427 (1st ed., 445).

*American Essayists*

LATENT PROCESS, discovered by considering compound bodies, 371; mode of investigating it, 372; configuration in bodies, how to be investigated, 371-373; investigation of, the subject-matter of physics, 373, 374.

*Novum Organum*

LATERAN, palace of the, built by Sixtus V., 333. *History of the Popes*, i

LATHAM, Dr. Robert Gordon, his work on the "English Language," and his notes to the "Germania of Tacitus," referred to, 129, 136.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

LATIMER, Hugh, biography of, 2; on "The Ploughers," 3-20.

*British Orators*, i

—Hugh, Bishop, 109.

*English Literature*, i

—Hugh, Bishop, 17, 27 et seq.

*English Literature*, ii

—Hugh, Bishop, 5; Bishop of Worcester, 7; imprisoned, 10, 17; burned, 23.

*History of English People*, ii

LATIN, study of, Milton on, 66 (1st ed., 94); Locke on necessity of, to a gentleman, 133 (1st ed., 177).

*British Essayists*, i

—study of, literature by Arabians and Italians of fifteenth century, 45; gives place to modern European languages, 46.

*History of the Popes*, i

—Jesuits teach, 22.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—lovers of, the, iii.

*Plato's Dialogues*

LATINUS, Solyman attacked by, 185; sons slain, 186; himself slain by Solyman, 187.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

LAUD, first minister, 116; William, Bishop, 184, 193; character and policy, 200, 201; Archbishop of Canterbury, 201; plans of Church restoration, 202-207; dealings with Scotch Church, 219, 220; sent to the Tower, 235.

*History of English People*, ii

LAUFFELD, the battle of, 13.

*History of English People*, iii

LAUNAY, Marquis de, asks of King permission to depart, 125; condition of dismissal of, 135.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

—Marquis de, governor of the Bastille, 160; besieged, 163; unassisted, 164; to blow up the Bastille, 168; massacred, 169.

*French Revolution*, i

- LAUZUN**, Antonin Nompars de Caumont, Count of, 426.  
*History of English People*, ii
- LAVAL**, Sir Beaumont de, capture of, by Sir Guy de Graville, 81.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- LAVARDIN**, embassy of, to Rome, 122, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- LAVATER**, Johann Kaspar, biography of, 128 (1st ed., 196); "On the Nature of Man," 129-133 (1st ed., 197-201); "Of the Truth of Physiognomy," 135-141 (1st ed., 203-209).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- LAVER**, the, 260.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- LAVERGNE**, Léonce de, 33.  
*English Literature*, i
- surrenders Longwi, 112-114.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- Léonce de, investigations of, 151; works of, 152.  
*Political Economy*, i
- LAVOISIER**, Antoine Laurent, chemist, guillotined, 322.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- LAW**, antitheses for and against, 198; consideration of, belongs to the statesman, 282; perfection of, consists in five things, 283; end and object of, 283; uncertainties of, 283; primary dignity of, 284; application and extension of, 284; precedents in, 285; courts of, 286; retrospect and relation in, 287; obscurity of, 288; excessive, accumulations of the, 288; new digests of, 289; obscure and involved exposition of, 290; different method of expounding, 291; judgments in, 291, 294; authentic writers on, 292; auxiliary writing on, 292; prelections of, 294.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- the civil and the common, 390; commercial, the creation of the eighteenth century, 390.  
*American Orators*, i
- the constitution as the supreme, 56; on the supreme, of the land, 69; the absence of, 264 (1st ed., 284).  
*American Orators*, ii
- Strafford on accusing a man of a breach of, 60 (1st ed., 96); wide study of, in America, 245 (1st ed., 355).  
*British Orators*, i
- defiance of the, because not equally administered, 136 (1st ed., 182); ancient, principle of, 239 (1st ed., 305).  
*British Orators*, ii
- the Sempronian, application of, to the case of Lentulus, 59, note; Cicero's speech in defence of the proposed Manilian, 125-151.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- Mephistopheles' idea of the falsity in ("Faust"), 62, 63.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- two methods of enforcement of, 72; effect of non-uniformity of local, 87; relation of patriotism to, 87; power of, if made by the people, 251; effect of study of, upon democracy, 278, 281 et seq.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- mover of any new, position of the, 351; suits at, Athenians trained in conducting, 351.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- LAW**, civil, the course of the, 451.  
*Federalist*
- martial, in Paris, 265, 414.  
*French Revolution*, i
- martial, book of the, 15.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- reading of the, 143; delivery of the oral, 199; study of the, 209.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- national, its development under Ælfred, 61; Roman, in England, 162, 163; of Eadgar, 71, 80; of Eadward, 83.  
*History of English People*, i
- monotheistic character of Jewish sacerdotal, 5.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- the canon, 225, 229.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- the canon, 133.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- the canon, promulgation of, 131.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- the development of positive, 289; the Prussian municipal, 441.  
*Philosophy of History*
- the primary want of primitive man, 13; customary, authority of, 132-135.  
*Physics and Politics*
- cost of, 112.  
*Political Economy*, i
- general definition of, 6; political and civil, defined, 6; purport of the Valerian, 83; purport of the Porcian, 88; purpose of the Salic, 281.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- political, application of, to the civil, 72; may become destructive to a state, 78; how that of the Romans was lost in some countries and preserved in others, 96; rival of the Roman, 149; purpose of the Falcidian, 168.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- LAW COURTS**, under Edward I, 210, 211.  
*History of English People*, i
- the English language only to be used in proceedings of, adopted in the, 473.  
*History of English People*, ii
- LAWGIVER**, great, the directions concerning the laws of our, 291.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- LAW IN THE UNITED STATES**, absolute language of, 69; under what conditions void, 74, 75, 97, 98, 147; how treated when unconstitutional, 98; respect paid to, 153, 251; Jefferson and Hamilton cited on instability of, 207, 208; power of poorer classes in making, 252; instability of, to what due, 261; compared with that of England and France, 281-283; changes in, 285; adaptability of, to American needs, 326.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- LAW OF BUDDHA**, the greatness of ("Life of Buddha"), the, 456.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- LAW OF HOWEL DDA**, 202.  
*History of English People*, i
- LAW OF NATIONS**, Plato's ideas on the, 30; effect of equitable distribution of property on, 30; of a commonwealth, 197; ecclesiastical, 210; civil, 211.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*

LAWRENCE, James, last words of, 165.

LAW, reverence for, not undermined by learning, 9.

—of Virginia, as a commonwealth and under the royal administration, 87.

—on the banking and currency, 414 (1st ed., 460).

—importance of, 313.

—irrevocable, Sydney Smith on fallacy of, 405-408 (1st ed., 461-465); immutable, 408 (1st ed., 465).

—British Essayists, i

—histories of, and constitution, Carlyle on, 146 (1st ed., 182).

—British Essayists, ii

—revenue, kept up by British to preserve trade, 258 (1st ed., 368).

—British Orators, i

—Corn, the clamor respecting the, 83 (1st ed., 99); competition made impossible by the, 84 (1st ed., 100); destroy manufactures, and compel manufacturers to emigrate, 84 (1st ed., 100); Cobden on, 196 (1st ed., 242).

—of Visigoths, social and systematic nature of, 48.

—Civilization in Europe

—ancient military, Demosthenes complains of the severity of the, 237; violation of the, punishment received for any, 333; false recital of our, prosecution supported by a, 395.

—Demosthenes' Orations

—necessary for carrying into effect the provisions of the constitution, consideration of, 247-250; inconsistency and mutability of, 406; the constitutionality of the, 431.

—Federalist

—characteristics of, at certain periods, 245.

—Middle Ages, i

—maritime, of early times, 62, note q; study of the civil, 132; necessity for knowledge of, in mediæval magistrates, 134.

—Middle Ages, iii

—institutions and, self-sacrifice called for in respect of, vii; the Agrarian, 302.

—Philosophy of History

—as teachers of youth, 18.

—Plato's Dialogues

—expediency of changes in, 40; ancient, 53; rule of, why preferable to that of individuals, 82; a mean between ruler and people, 83; not to be confounded with the principles of a constitution, 87.

—Politics of Aristotle

—may be given in error, 15; supposed to arise from a convention among mankind, 37; cause of, 90; on special subjects of little use, 112, 113; treated with contempt in democracies, 264; bring help to all in the state, 296.

—Republic of Plato

—relation of, to different beings, 1; positive, 5; of nations, 5; civil, 6, 71; criminal, 73; the sacred, at Rome, 169; of nomadic nations, 276; manners, rather than, 276; in relation to manners and customs, 304;

their effect on national character, 307.

Spirit of Laws, i

LAW, divine and human, 58; apparently contradictory, 75; feudal, lords led in the field by the king, 102; fall into disuse for want of writing, 104; customs take their place, 104; should be concise, 165; ought not to be subtle, 166; should not be needlessly altered, 166; useless, 168; bad method of giving, 169; idea of uniformity, 169; their source, 177; lords or vassals, 190; lead their vassals and rear-vassals with them, 192.

Spirit of Laws, ii

LAWSUITS, man should be an enemy to all, Cicero on, 57, note (1st ed., 117, note).

French, German, Italian Essays

—Nabi Efendi on, 188, 195, 196.

Turkish Literature

LAWYERS, why not the best statesmen, 7.

Advancement of Learning

—in England, 390.

American Orators, i

—friendship of, out of court, 213 (1st ed., 257); acquaintance of, with commonwealth of literature, 273 (1st ed., 317).

British Essayists, i

—a conservative element in society, 44; share of, in political history, 277 et seq.; wisdom of a prince who enlists the support of, 280, 281; attitude of, toward democracy, 280, 281.

Democracy in America, i

—influence of, on the Revolution, 14; numbers of, in the Tiers État, 124.

French Revolution, i

—in Parliament, first, 11.

French Revolution, ii

—classification of, 44; support of, 109.

Political Economy, i

—increase when wealth abounds, 90.

Republic of Plato

LAYAMON, 92.

English Literature, i

—149.

History of English People, i

LAYARD, Austen Henry, discoveries of, 165, 238.

Babylonian-Assyrian Literature

LAZARE, Maison de St., plunder of, 156.

French Revolution, i

LAZARUS OF PHARB, religious chronicles of, v.

Armenian Literature

LAZINESS, disadvantage of, 4.

American Essayists

—division of labor check on, 123.

Political Economy, i

LEADERS, compelled to ask the opinion of their party, 48.

American Essayists

—the three most distinguished parliamentary, 332 (1st ed., 352).

American Orators, ii

LEAGUE, the Hanseatic, origin of, 158.

Civilization in Europe

—the Holy, 384, 385.

History of English People, i

—the "Holy Catholic," 258.

History of the Popes, i

—the "Holy Catholic," French, resistance of, against Henry IV in his claims on the French crown, 105, 148; is favored by Pope Gregory XIV, 155; leaguers banished on accession of Henry IV, 173.

History of the Popes, ii



- LEAGUE**, the Hanseatic, 46, 47, 97, 98;  
the Catholic, 112, 113, 117.  
—on the Achæan, 276; the Hanse-  
atic, in the North, 401.  
*Philosophy of History*  
**LEAGUES**, epidemical rage in Europe for,  
75. *Federalist*  
**LEAH**, Dante's vision of, 255.  
*Divine Comedy*  
**LEAR**, Dana on Kean's acting as, 80-82;  
nature of passions exhibited by, 82.  
*American Essayists*  
—King, Shelley on, 113 (1st ed.,  
149). *British Essayists*, ii  
**LEARNERS**, the, 199. *Hebrew Literature*  
**LEARNING**, in a king almost a miracle, 2;  
objections to, by divines, 3; various  
enemies of, 3; discredits to, from  
ignorance, 3; objections to, by politi-  
cians, 3, 5; compatible with mili-  
tary excellence, 5, 6; not prejudicial  
to policy and government, 6; teaches  
the force of circumstances, 8; dis-  
credit to, from learned men, 10 et  
seq.; peccant humors of, 20-24;  
Scriptural exhortations to, 27; re-  
lics of, preserved, by the Christian  
Church, 27; human testimony con-  
cerning dignity and merit of, 27, 28;  
civil merit of, 28; influence of, on  
men's manners, 35; promotes moral  
and private virtue, 35; mitigates  
fear of death and adverse fortunes,  
35; Lucretius' saying concerning  
pleasures of, 37; antitheses for and  
against, 198; school, as an appendix  
to tradition, 207.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—classical, the importance of, 397;  
elements of, 400; lights of, 400.  
*American Orators*, i  
—the end of, Milton on, 62 (1st ed.,  
90); retarding the advancement of,  
279 (1st ed., 323); chief art of,  
286 (1st ed., 330). *British Essayists*, i  
—miscellaneous sayings on, 7-9; the  
divine right of, belief of the Chinese  
in, 97. *Chinese Literature*  
—necessity of much ("She Stoops  
to Conquer"), 382. *Classic Drama*, i  
—the vanity of ("Faust"), 15, 101.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
—the New, 374, 375; its educational  
reforms, 380, 381; plans of Church  
reform resulting from, 382; theol-  
ogy, 386, 387; antagonism to Lu-  
ther, 396, 397. *History of English People*, i  
—revival of, in the West, 45; culti-  
vation of, in Italy, 45 et seq.; re-  
vival of, in Italy, 46. *History of the Popes*, i  
—causes of the decline of, 5; ex-  
tent of Charlemagne's and Alfred's,  
20; revival of classical, 171. *Middle Ages*, iii  
—Arabian, in Europe, v. *Moorish Literature*  
—three periods of, 337. *Novum Organum*  
—result of intemperance in, 105. *Persian Literature*, ii  
—pleasure of, 179. *Republic of Plato*
- LEASES**, length of, influence of demo-  
cratic conditions on, 198; in Middle  
Ages, 198. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—introduction of, 304. *History of English People*, i  
—on the taxation of, 363. *Political Economy*, ii  
**LEAVEN**, the "Talmud" on, 86. *Hebrew Literature*  
**LEAVES**, the, on the tree of death, 226. *Turkish Literature*  
**LEBANON**, campaign of Assur-nasir-pal in  
mountains of, 165, 185, 192, 193,  
196, 255. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**LE BLANC**, Boniface, landlord at Va-  
rennes, 402. *French Revolution*, i  
—Boniface, family of, take to the  
woods, 119. *French Revolution*, ii  
**LECOINTRE**, National Major, 212, 228;  
will not duel, 213; active, 230. *French Revolution*, i  
—in First Parliament, 14. *French Revolution*, ii  
**LECTURES**, necessity of, in colleges, 41;  
rewards for, 42. *Advancement of Learning*  
—use of, Channing on, 21. *American Essayists*  
**LEE**, Henry, biography of, 242; his eu-  
logy on Washington, 243-250. *American Orators*, i  
—General Robert E., meeting of,  
with Grant at Appomattox, 387 (1st  
ed., 453). *British Orators*, ii  
—General Robert E., efforts of, to  
determine the line of season's cam-  
paign, 406; possible capture of, af-  
ter Gettysburg, 411. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Nathaniel, 241. *English Literature*, ii  
**LEFEVRE**, Abbé, distributes powder, 170;  
in procession, 174; nearly hanged,  
218. *French Revolution*, i  
**LEFORT**, François, military tutor of the  
Czar, 303; death of, 315. *American Essayists*  
**LEGATES**, dignity and authority of papal,  
104. *History of the Popes*, i  
—dignity and authority of papal,  
167 et seq., 266 et seq., 269. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**LEGENDE**, butcher, in danger, 55; at  
Tuileries riot, 60; in National Con-  
vention, 143; against Girondins,  
237; for Danton, 316; locks out  
Jacobins, 339; in First of Prairial,  
361. *French Revolution*, ii  
**LEGENDS**, the, of the Malay Archipelago,  
91-121. *Malayan Literature*  
—among Moorish tribes, vi. *Moorish Literature*  
**LEGHORN**, possession of, by French, 35. *British Orators*, ii  
**LEGISLATION**, revenue, on the enactment  
of, 416 (1st ed., 462). *American Orators*, ii  
—personal and territorial, among  
barbarians, 49. *Civilization in Europe*  
—nature of colonial, 36, 37 et seq.;  
influence of unlimited power of the  
majority upon, 261. *Democracy in America*, i



- LEGISLATION**, limits of local, 85; principal objects of federal, 297, 310.  
*Federalist*  
 —under the early French kings, 178; participation of the people in legislative proceedings, 179, 368; Charlemagne's legislative assemblies, 181; cessation of national assemblies, 183; the Cours Plenières in, 185; substitutes for legislative authority, 186; general, when first practised, 187; convocation of the States-General, 189. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —constitution of the Saxon Witenagemont, 200; Anglo-Norman, 239. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —early, object of, 85, 86. *Physics and Politics*  
 —cannot reach the minutiae of life, 111, 113; requires the help of God, 112. *Republic of Plato*
- LEGISLATOR**, art of the, 153, 154. *Democracy in America*, ii
- LEGISLATORS**, duties of, in sceptical ages, 159, 160; duties of, 20, 218; observation of form neglected by, 340. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —duties of, as defined in the "Republic of Plato," 32; ancient, 52, 53. *Politics of Aristotle*
- LEGISLATURE**, federal, gives trial by jury, when expedient, 239. *American Orators*, i
- LEGISLATURES**, State, alleged right of the, 52. *American Orators*, ii  
 —danger of encroachments of State, 87; cause and extent of judicial power vested in, 104; short terms of, 152, 153, 258; effect of transitory character of, on laws of the United States, 261. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —the members of, men of moderate means among, 175; exceptional cases of inefficiency among, 177; the State, influence of, on the federal Government, 254; errors of, and their source, 259, 260; objection to the investiture of, with power to regulate elections, 329; authority of the, 438; qualifications of, 446. *Federalist*
- LEGITIMACY**, political, upon what founded, 38; universality of, 39; force, why not the foundation of, 39, 40; why reason and justice the foundation of, 40. *Civilization in Europe*
- LEICESTER**, Robert Dudley, Earl of, parting words of Mary to ("Mary Stuart"), 360. *Classic Drama*, ii  
 —Robert Dudley, Earl of, Elizabeth's favorite, 84, 86. *History of English People*, ii
- LEIGHTON**, Dr. Alexander, 49, 88. *English Literature*, ii
- LEIPSIK**, the Sobieski princes in custody at, 59, 60. *Charles XII*  
 —the battle of, 222. *History of English People*, iii  
 —the battle of, gained by Gustavus Adolphus over the Imperialist general Tilly, 386. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —the battle of, 133. *Modern History*
- LEISURE**, use of, Franklin on, 5. *American Essayists*  
 —a feature of the nomadic state, 10. *Political Economy*, i  
 —object and use of, 198. *Politics of Aristotle*
- LE JAY**, the Jesuit, refusal of, to accept bishopric, 154. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —the Jesuit, at Augsburg, 18. *History of the Popes*, ii
- LELAND**, Thomas, date and location of birth and death of, x; notes of, to the First Philippic, 19; notes of, to the First Olynthiac Oration, 41; notes of, to the Second Olynthiac Oration, 55. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- LELY**, Sir Peter, 320. *English Literature*, ii
- LE MAÎTRE**, distinguished Jansenist, 102 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- LEMBERG**, captured by Charles XII, 63; Stanislaus proposes to move against, 65; captured by the Czar, 84; assembly at, 84, 85; the Czar at, 95. *Charles XII*
- LEMNOS**, history of, 135. *Ancient History*
- LENS**, the battle of, won August 20, 1848, by Condé, 171. *Modern History*
- LENTULUS**, Publius Cornelius, 3; confession of, 36, 40, 41; execution of, 54; contrast between, and his grandfather, 61; misdeeds of, 61. *Cicero's Orations*
- LEO III**, Pope, invests Charlemagne with the imperial insignia, 12; his design of marrying Charlemagne to Irene, 103. *Middle Ages*, i
- LEO VIII**, Pope, confers on the Emperor the right of nominating popes, 112. *Middle Ages*, ii
- LEO IX**, Pope, holds a synod at Rheims in defiance of the French King, 19; declares the pope to be sole head of the Christian Church, 19. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Pope, leads his army in person, 290. *Middle Ages*, i
- LEO X**, Pope, 4. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Pope, 386, 395, 396. *History of English People*, i  
 —Pope, Giovanni de' Medici, 28; forms a concordat with Francis I of France, 28; makes concessions to the temporal sovereignty, 29, 30, note; promotes the intellectual tendency of his age, 46, 329; supports Charles V against Francis I, 62; reasons of, for not persecuting Luther, 61; his death, 63; scepticism of court of, 52, 53; his financial affairs, 279, 280. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Pope, 67, 79, 80, 81, 92, 93, 157. *Modern History*
- LEO XI**, Pope, dies immediately after his election, 220. *History of the Popes*, ii
- LEON**, foundation of the kingdom of, 425. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —King of Armenia, mission of, in France, 336. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i

- LEON, Sir Harvé de, mission of, to the French court, 32.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- LEON OF SALAMIS, 27.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- LEONARDO DA VINCI, 87, 209, 215.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- LEONIDAS, the hero of Thermopylæ, Lubbock on, 454 (1st ed., 512).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- LEONORA, Queen of Navarre, 42.  
*Modern History*
- LEONTIUS, story of, 129.  
*Republic of Plato*
- LEOPARDI, Giacomo, biography of, 240 (1st ed., 314); on "The Academy of Syllographs," 241-244 (1st ed., 315-318).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- LEOPOLD, Archduke of the Tyrol, 347.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- of Austria, defeated by the Swiss, 41.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- LEPANTO, the victory of, 257.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- the battle of, 108.  
*Modern History*
- LEPIDUS, Marcus, sent by Romans to undertake management of Egypt, 203.  
*Ancient History*
- Marcus, Catiline not received by, 12; occupies the Forum with his troops the night after Cæsar's death, 277.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- LEPROSY, law concerning, 26.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Izdubar smitten with, 145; cured by Khasisadra, 140-152.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- the "Talmud" on, 9.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- laws in relation to, 229.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- LÈSE-MAJESTÉ, concerning, in the Malayan archipelago, 118-121.  
*Malayan Literature*
- LESLIE, David, 229, 236, 282-285.  
*History of English People*, ii
- LES PATTES DE MOUCHE, play by Victorien Sardou, 445-512.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- LESSER HOLY ASSEMBLY, the, 299-361.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- LESSING, Gotthold Ephraim, works of, Arnold on the, 369 (1st ed., 427).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- Gotthold Ephraim, 4.  
*English Literature*, i
- Gotthold Ephraim, biography of, 86 (1st ed., 146); on "Aristotle and Tragedy," 87-117 (1st ed., 147-177).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- LESZCZYŃSKI, Maria, incident in childhood of, 65; Queen of France, 65.  
*Charles XII*
- Stanislaus, the Palatine, 45; urges Alexander Sobieski to accept the crown of Poland, 61; elected King of Poland, 63. *See, further, STANISLAUS. Charles XII.*
- LETHE, the properties of the waters of, 260; immersion of Dante in, 272; forgetfulness of Dante after, 280.  
*Divine Comedy*
- LETHE, powers of the waters of the river of, 329.  
*Republic of Plato*
- LETTERS, as a component part of history, 61. *Advancement of Learning*
- republic of, voice and vote in the, 403.  
*American Orators*, i
- on the men of, 387 (1st ed., 407).  
*American Orators*, ii
- the commonwealth of, 271-275 (1st ed., 315-319).  
*British Essayists*, i
- significance of, drawn by angel on Dante's forehead, 180; disappearance of one of the, from Dante's forehead, 192, 232; healing pain of, on Dante's brow, 204.  
*Divine Comedy*
- royal, 279.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- German, leaders in, 19, 20.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- image of the large and small, 47, 86.  
*Republic of Plato*
- anonymous, 202.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- LETTERS FROM AMERICA, by John Robert Godley, 175. *Political Economy*, i
- LETTRES-DE-CACHET, and the Parlement of Paris, 81; legality of, questioned.  
*French Revolution*, i
- LEUTHEN, the battle of, 25; results of victory at, 25.  
*History of English People*, iii
- LEVANT, the, western boundary of Syria, 22.  
*Ancient History*
- foreigners invited to Italy by trade of, 263.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- LEVANT COMPANY, the, 168.  
*History of English People*, ii
- LEWES, the battle of, 193; Mise of, 194.  
*History of English People*, i
- LEXINGTON, the battle of, 57.  
*History of English People*, iii
- LEX TALIONIS, Nabi Efendi on the, 188.  
*Turkish Literature*
- LEYDEN, English Church at, 335.  
*American Orators*, i
- resistance of, to the Spaniards, 48.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- John of, chief of the Anabaptists, 87, 88.  
*Modern History*
- LEYLA KHANIM, "On the Death of Andelib Khanim" (poem), 156; "Takhmis" (poem), 157.  
*Turkish Literature*
- LEYLI AND MEJNUN (poem—Fuzuli), 103.  
*Turkish Literature*
- L'HÔPITAL, Michel de, Chancellor, character of, 103, 108. *Modern History*
- LIBANIUS, opinion of, on authorship of the Oration on the Peace of, 85.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- on a law of the Athenians, 9.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- LIBANUS, mountain range of Syria Proper, 22; divides Syria Proper from Phœnicia, 22.  
*Ancient History*
- LIBELLERS, poets and, capital punishment denounced against, 87.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- LIBERALISM, as Dr. Newman saw it, Arnold on, 362 (1st ed., 420).  
*British Essayists*, ii

**LIBERALISM**, the dominion of, 452.

**LIBERALITY**, power of, to cover defects, 124. *Philosophy of History*  
*Persian Literature*, ii

—relation of, to property, 28, 32. *Politics of Aristotle*

**LIBERTIES**, American, danger to, 52; of the people to be preserved, 306.

**LIBERTY**, poets, voice and exposition of, 409 (1st ed., 427). *American Orators*, i

—the love of, 33; American, Patrick Henry on, 57-59; the great value of, 65; how guarded, 65; the spirit of, drawn from our British ancestors, 73; security of, 225. *American Essayists*

—on American, 51; Everett on the history of, 151-171; as a speculation of the philosopher, 153; no hope of, in Europe, 155; the cause of constitutional, 158, 171; on constitutional, 263 (1st ed., 283); the ideal of popular, 447 (1st ed., 493). *American Orators*, ii

—men labor for a just, 75 (1st ed., 111); every man has his particular notion of, 204 (1st ed., 314); six capital sources of descent of, 247 (1st ed., 357); a nation's, cannot be parcelled out in gratitude, 368 (1st ed., 478); Grattan's wish to breathe the air of, 371 (1st ed., 481). *British Orators*, i

—nature of, in ancient civilizations, 34; individual, to what extent unknown to civilization, 34; how introduced into civilization, 34; contempt of the Church for, 81; attempt of Church to control, 81, 96; civil and religious struggle for, against absolute power in England, 203. *Civilization in Europe*

—Governor Winthrop's definition of, 41, 42; nature of, in Europe during the Middle Ages, 41, 42; relation of, to religion, 43. *Democracy in America*, i

—protectors of, Athenians considered the, 230; Athenian, effect of an attempt to destroy, 263. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—principles of, discussed in Great Britain, 295; endangered by abuses, 351. *Federalist*

—Rousseau on, 78 (1st ed., 138).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—on, 272; tree of, 306. *French Revolution*, i

—equality and, 50; tree of, 57, 70; statue of, 255. *French Revolution*, ii

—the, of a man in the empire of his reason, 193. *Ideal Commonwealths*

—panegyrics on, 76. *Physics and Politics*

—effect of communism on, 206. *Political Economy*, i

—the basis of democracy, 152. *Politics of Aristotle*

—different significations of, 149; in what it consists, 150; political, in relation to the liberty of the subject, 183; how weakened in monarchies, 201. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**LIBRARIES**, 40.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—Chaldaean, iii, vi.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, 173. *Middle Ages*, iii

**LIBYANS**, the, location and divisions of, 53; nomadic character and political weakness of, 53. *Ancient History*

**LICENSE**, on the proposed, to be given to drunkenness, 162 (1st ed., 262). *British Orators*, i

—indecent, magistrates do not restrain, 282. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—begins in music, 111; in democracies, 262. *Republic of Plato*

**LICENTIOUSNESS**, the disease of, 338 (1st ed., 448). *British Orators*, i

—forbidden, 148. *Republic of Plato*

**LIE**, a, hateful to a philosopher, 183; the royal, 101; rulers of the state may, 64, 70, 101, 150. *Republic of Plato*

**LIEGNITZ**, the battle of, 36. *History of English People*, iii

**LIES**, philosophy on, 14; to be extinguished, how, 35; cant, a double power of, 48; their doom, 196. *French Revolution*, i

**LIESNA**, the battle of, 102. *Charles XII*

**LIFE**, antitheses for and against, 199; contemplative and active, compared, 212; reasons for preference for contemplative, 214; choice and change in courses of, 264; precepts for rising on, 269, 270. *Advancement of Learning*

—Temple on, 151; Hawthorne on the procession of, 193-205. *American Essayists*

—sanctity of human, as proclaimed by the Catholic religion, 396 (1st ed., 416). *American Orators*, ii

—is an education, 441 (1st ed., 507). *British Orators*, i

—uselessness of, to a homeless wanderer ("Medea"), 115. *Classic Drama*, i

—private, attention called to deeds in, 249. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—staid and silent, Montaigne on a, 61 (1st ed., 121); as an art, Wieland on, 121 (1st ed., 181); nature best guide of, 122 (1st ed., 182); intellectual, 132 (1st ed., 200); Byron on, 401 (1st ed., 475). *French, German, Italian Essays*

—the wheels of, 6; the perplexities of, 49. *Hindu Literature*

—family, in Utopia, 35, 44-49; in the City of the Sun, 153-155. *Ideal Commonwealths*

—domestic, in the Middle Ages, 69. *Middle Ages*, iii

—enjoyment of, 44; on the rise of a new, 73; Egyptian mode of, 205. *Philosophy of History*

—value of, 23, 32; guardianship of the gods over, 82; a future, 83. *Plato's Dialogues*

—loses its zest in old age, 3; the just and the unjust, 25; the, of virtue, 42; the necessities of, 48,



- 52; in the early state, 51; full of evils, 60; intolerable without virtue, 136; the prime of, 151; age for active, 237, 238; three kinds of, among men, 284; shortness of, compared to eternity, 315.
- Republic of Plato*
- LIFE, consciousness and ("The Upanishads"), 168-172.
- Sacred Books of the East*  
—vicissitudes of (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 420.
- Turkish Literature*
- LIFE AND CULTURE, Stanley on, 159-173 (1st ed., 205-219).
- British Orators*, ii
- LIFE AND IMMORTALITY, the Tree of, 117, 132.
- Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- LIFE OF BONAPARTE, Scott's, Prescott on, 124.
- American Essayists*
- LIGARIUS, Quintus, fought against Cæsar, 238; brothers of, intercede with Cæsar to pardon him, 238; impeached by Quintus Tubero, 238; pardoned by Cæsar, 238; Cicero's speech in defence of, 239-253; charge brought against, confessed by Caius Panso to Cæsar, 239.
- Cicero's Orations*
- LIGHT, the first of created forms, 25; deficiencies in philosophical inquiry concerning, 131; Scriptural reference in regard to origin of, 131; forms of, 132.
- Advancement of Learning*  
—river of, in the Emyrean, 410.
- Divine Comedy*  
—velocity of, 439.
- Novum Organum*  
—the zodiacal, the false dawn, 382.
- Persian Literature*, i  
—the, is self-involved existence, 103; as the body of Ormuzd, 179.
- Philosophy of History*
- LIGHT AND HEAVY, Talmudic rule of logic, 36.
- Hebrew Literature*
- LIGHT O' LEAP, the Crow, 8; beholds the release of Speckle-neck, 13; dialogue between Goldenskin and, 13.
- Hindu Literature*
- LIGNY, the battle of, 126.
- History of English People*, iii
- LILLE, city of, besieged, 153.
- French Revolution*, ii  
—city of, taken by Marlborough, 455.
- History of English People*, ii  
—Colonel Rouget de, author of Marseillaise Hymn, 70.
- French Revolution*, ii
- LIMERICK, the siege of, 426, 427.
- History of English People*, ii
- LIMITED LIABILITY ACT, of what benefit to laboring classes, 280.
- Political Economy*, ii
- LIMOGES, the siege of, 134.
- Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—the sack of, 287.
- History of English People*, i
- LINCOLN, the battle of, 125; Fair of, 161.
- History of English People*, i  
—Abraham, biography of, 215, 216; "On his Nomination to the Senate," 217-224; "Second Inaugural Address," 225, 226; "Address at Gettysburg," 227; Douglas' Reply to, 305-312 (1st ed., 325-332).
- American Orators*, ii
- LINDEN, Mrs., character in "Doll's House," 369-442.
- Classic Drama*, ii
- LINEAGE, the, of Visvamitra, 285-287.
- Hindu Literature*
- LINES TO A FRIEND (poem), 253.
- Japanese Literature*
- LION, the Scotch, Prescott on, 120.
- American Essayists*  
—meeting of Dante with the, 2.
- Divine Comedy*  
—the, Jackals, and Bull, 30-32; and his Court, Story of the Camel and the, 81.
- Hindu Literature*  
—the Jackal, and the Man, the, 223.
- Moorish Literature*  
—Wolf, and Fox, the (fable), 18.
- Turkish Literature*
- LION AND THE MAN, the (fable), 7.
- Turkish Literature*
- LIQUOR, Webb's comment upon the disuse of, 171 (1st ed., 271).
- British Orators*, i  
—benefits of ("The Knights"), 143; advantages over learning of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 387.
- Classic Drama*, i  
—laws of early New England in regard to, 212; to what extent the source of crime, 234.
- Democracy in America*, i
- LIQUORS, spirituous, disadvantages of, 35, 36, 37.
- American Essayists*  
—the "Talmud" on, 10.
- Hebrew Literature*
- LITANY, the English, 10.
- History of English People*, ii
- LITANY OF RA, 366.
- Egyptian Literature*
- LITERATURE, Channing on beauty of, 29; Irving on the mutability of, 65-74; the stream of, 71, 72; the value of, 222; national, of what comprised, 223.
- American Essayists*  
—polite, excellent works of, 393; periodical, elevated to the first rank of composition, 393.
- American Orators*, i  
—classic, scanty circulation of, iii; under the Assyrian monarchy, 31, 32.
- Ancient History*  
—Armenian, iii-xi, 1-142.
- Armenian Literature*  
—abuses in the commonwealth of, 272 (1st ed., 316); lawyers little acquainted with commonwealth of, 273 (1st ed., 317); in the earliest ages, 273 (1st ed., 317); subjects of women in commonwealth of, 274 (1st ed., 319); professors of, 279 (1st ed., 323); ambition of heroes of, 286 (1st ed., 330).
- British Essayists*, i  
—classical, merit of, 168 (1st ed., 214); study of, necessity of professional men, 170 (1st ed., 216).
- British Orators*, ii  
—influence of feudalism on, 68; regeneration of ancient, 174.
- Civilization in Europe*  
—inaptitude for, in democratic countries not proved by example of Americans, 36 et seq.; influence



- of commercialism on, 36, 64; of Europe serves America, 37, 38, 58, 59, 68; influence of equality on pursuit of, in America, 38-41; character of, on sale in America, 58; the trade of, 64; Greek and Latin, use of, in democratic countries, 65-67. *Democracy in America*, ii
- LITERATURE**, its influence on the Revolution, 14; in France in 1781-1787, 47, 52, 83. *French Revolution*, i
- Hebrew, characteristics of, iii. *Hebrew Literature*
- under Elizabeth, 62-66, 90-96; Elizabethan drama, 96-111; drama of the Restoration, 320. *History of English People*, ii
- beginnings of journalism in, 52. *History of English People*, iii
- African, iii; Arabian, in Europe, blended character of, v. *Moorish Literature*
- chief representatives of Persian, xiii. *Persian Literature*, i
- on the treasures of Indian, 61; on the source of astronomical, 164. *Philosophy of History*
- development of special, 20; slow growth of, 55; fashion in, 56. *Physics and Politics*
- included under music in education, 57. *Republic of Plato*
- Nabi Efendi on study of, 180. *Turkish Literature*
- in Northumbria, 46-50; under Ælfred, 62, 63; under Dunstan, 71; under Normans and Angevins, 144-149; of Wales, 199-201; in fourteenth century, 269-274; of Peasant Revolt, 310, 311, 314-317; decline of, in fifteenth century, 338, 363; Caxton's translations, 365, 366; New Learning, 374-381. *History of English People*, i
- in the sixteenth century, 157-159, 180, 191, 196. *Modern History*
- of Italy, 45, 94 et seq. *History of the Popes*, i
- LITHUANIA**, people of, government, and factions, 45, 46; Muscovite invasion of, 47; Muscovites driven into, 74. *Charles XII*
- Lutherans of, 55; Jesuits in, 55, 270; victories of Gustavus Adolphus in, 386 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- union of, with Poland, 52, 53. *Modern History*
- LITIGATION**, the love of, ignoble, 90. *Republic of Plato*
- Nabi Efendi on, 188, 195, 196. *Turkish Literature*
- LITURGY**, the, of John Knox, 220; the Scottish, 220, 225. *History of English People*, ii
- LIVERPOOL**, the rise of, 472. *History of English People*, ii
- Earl of, 119, 120, 131. *History of English People*, iii
- Earl of, his speech against Catholic Emancipation, 169, note. *History of the Popes*, iii
- LIVES**, comparative value of, 34. *Hindu Literature*
- LIVING**, the simple art of ("Faust"), 65. *Classic Drama*, ii
- not necessarily life, 21. *Hindu Literature*
- LIVING BY AIR** ("Book of the Dead"), 30. *Egyptian Literature*
- LIVING GOD WE PRAISE**, the (poem), 399. *Hebrew Literature*
- LIVING TOGETHER IN PEACE**, Helps on, 260 (1st ed., 304). *British Essayists*, ii
- LIVINGSTONE**, David, the kindness of, remembered in Africa, 433, 434 (1st ed., 499, 500). *British Orators*, ii
- LIVIVS**, Marcus, his indignation at the injustice shown him after his first consulate, 96; consents to being again made consul, 97; is reconciled to his colleague, Nero, 97; has the chief command in North Italy, 99; commands the left wing of the army at the Metaurus, 109. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- LLORENTE**, Juan Antonio, "History of Spanish Inquisition" by, 128, note, 255, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- Juan Antonio, "History of Spanish Inquisition" by, 137, note. *History of the Popes*, iii
- LOANS**, sustenance of, 415 (1st ed., 461). *American Orators*, ii
- successive, scheme of, 78. *French Revolution*, i
- forced, 188. *History of English People*, ii
- government, uses of, 75, 78; comparison of, 77; advantages of, 78. *Political Economy*, i
- innumerable circumstances which influence demand and supply of, 154-159; effect of, upon interest, 157; influences of the times upon, 159; relation of, to money, 161; under what conditions chargeable with pernicious consequences, 376; government, when not liable to condemnation, 378. *Political Economy*, ii
- LOCKE**, John, biography of, 116 (1st ed., 160); "On Practice and Habits," 117, 118 (1st ed., 161, 162); "On Principles," 119-124 (1st ed., 163-168); "On Prejudices," 125, 126 (1st ed., 169, 170); "On Observation," 127, 128 (1st ed., 171, 172); "On Reading," 129, 130 (1st ed., 173, 174); on "Some Thoughts Concerning Education," 131-135 (1st ed., 175-179). *British Essayists*, i
- John, reasoning processes of, 382 (1st ed., 492). *British Orators*, ii
- John, 71, 300, 303 et seq., 320. *English Literature*, ii
- John, 331. *History of English People*, ii
- John, theory of, 232. *History of the Popes*, ii
- LOCKHART**, John Gibson, "Memoirs of Life of Scott," by, 104, note. *American Essayists*
- John Gibson, 78 et seq. *English Literature*, iii
- LOCRI**, eastern, location of, 103; western, location of, 103; history of, 130. *Ancient History*

LOCRIS, ownership of, 102.

LOCUST, Ode on the Fruitfulness of the, 127.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
*Chinese Literature*

LODGE, Thomas, 204, 280.  
*English Literature, i*

LODI, submission of, to the Venetians, 300.  
*History of Florence*

—treaty of, 14. *Modern History*  
LOGIC, too early teaching of, in the universities, 43; and ethics distinguished, 133; why distasteful to many, 134; arts of, how divided, 135; how different from rhetoric, 179.  
*Advancement of Learning*

—poetry differs from, 131 (1st ed., 167). *British Essayists, ii*

—value of, to the human mind ("Faust"), 61. *Classic Drama, ii*

—on transcendental, 44, 47; in general, 44; twofold nature of, 45; of the particular use of the understanding, 45; of the universal use, 45; general, either pure or applied, 45; definitions of pure and applied, 45-47; analytic and dialectic, 48-52; judgments in transcendental, 57; analysis of general, 97.

—*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—Talmudic rules of, 36-39.

—*Hebrew Literature*  
—useless for the discovery of principles, 339; aim of the Baconian, 469. *Novum Organum*

—the union of universal abstract existence with the individual treated in general form in, 25; forms of thought belonging to, 26.

—*Philosophy of History.*  
—mistakes of early, 70; essential opposites in, 102; nature of opposites in, 176, 177.

—*Plato's Dialogues*  
LOMBARD, Peter, 157, 160.

LOMBARDO, Pietro, the spirit of, 325.  
*English Literature, i*

LOMBARDS, the, enter Italy, 7; choose

Chefs for their king, 14; at his death create thirty dukes, 14; commence hostilities against the Pope, 16.

—*History of Florence*  
—kingdom of the, 11, 15, 16.

—*History of the Popes, i*  
—original settlement of the, 9, note

r; defeated by Pepin and Charlemagne, 10; position of their Roman subjects, 245; progress of their cities, 291; democratic tyranny of the larger cities, 296; siege and subjugation of Milan by Frederick Barbarossa, 298; league of the Lombard cities, 300; peace of Constance, 302; their wars with Frederick II, 312; causes of their success, 317; internal government of their cities, 319; artisan clubs and aristocratic fortifications, 324; inflammatory nature of private quarrels and their disastrous results, 325.

—*Middle Ages, i*  
—law of the, concerning slaves, 242.

—*Spirit of Laws, i*  
LOMBARDY, Bonaparte's entrance into, 34.  
*British Orators, ii*

LOMBARDY, power of the Venetians in, 33; Emperor Charles V lays claim to, 60; makes good that claim by force of arms, 63; new contest for, 70, 74; Pope Clement VII makes unsuccessful attempt on, 74-77.

—*History of the Popes, i*  
—Palamede of, knight of the Christian host, 13; slain by Clorinda, 230.

—*Jerusalem Delivered*  
LONDON, on the evils of the people of, 7; no pity shown in, 8; charity in, waxed cold, 8. *British Orators, i*  
—follies of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 381. *Classic Drama, i*

—Plague in, 57; contagion decreases in, 59; address of welcome to King, by Lord-Mayor of, 61; particulars of sea-fight sent to, 64; Great Fire in, 68, 69, 70; houses blown up in, to stop fire, 71, 72; alarm that French and Dutch were marching on, 72; letter from John Evelyn in regard to rebuilding city of, after Great Fire in, 74, 75; national fast ordered after Great Fire in, 75; city of, people of, drink health of King Charles upon their knees, 82; King and Parliament entertained by, 107; panic in, over news of advance of Highland army, 436; people of, throng banks for payment of notes, 437.

—*Classic Memoirs, ii*  
state of, in Henry VIII's time, 173. *English Literature, i*

—modern, 164. *English Literature, iii*

—the Bishop of, the sermon of, against the King of France, 119.

—*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—the position of, 14; submits to Wulfhere, 39; to Ine, 45; to Offa, 50; plundered by Northmen, 54; subject to Ælfred, 61; submits to William, 99; Normans in, 113; Henry I's charter to, 114; religious revival in, 116; its Nichtenagild, 117, 244; St. Paul's Cathedral, 116; election of Stephen, 124; defies Innocent III, 160; friars in, 184; supports Earl Simon, 193, 194; lithemen, 245; rising of craftsmen in, 247, 248; attack by peasants, 311; supports Lollardry, 319; supports Richard of York, 349; declares for Edward IV, 351.

—*History of English People, i*  
—its trade, 58; merchant adventurers of, 59; extension of, forbidden, 309; supports Shaftesbury, 379, 385; Plague of, 347; Fire of, 347.

—*History of English People, ii*  
—sympathy of, with America, 55.

—*History of English People, iii*  
—the original of Emporium in Harrington's "Oceana," 341.

—*Ideal Commonwealths*  
—early election of the magistrates of, 195; extent and population of, 198. *Middle Ages, iii*

LONDONDERRY, siege of, 419, 420. *History of English People, ii*

LONDON QUARTERLY, the, origin of the, 114. *American Essayists*

LONGCHAMP, William of, 97. *English Literature, i*

- LONGCHAMP, William of, Bishop of Ely, 138, 139.  
     *History of English People, i*  
     —William of, constitutional precedent established by the banishment of, 242. *Middle Ages, ii*
- LONGFELLOW, Henry Wadsworth, biography of, 208; on "Defence of Poetry," 209-231. *American Essayists*
- LONGING (poem—Raphael Patkanian), 53. *Armenian Literature*
- LOQMAN, fables of, vi. *Armenian Literature*
- LOQUACITY, antitheses for and against, 199. *Advancement of Learning*
- LORD OF THE UNIVERSE (poem), 388. *Hebrew Literature*
- LORDS, House of, authority of, attacked by her Majesty's Government, 217 (1st ed., 283); Mr. Chamberlain on the contest between the, and the people, 366 (1st ed., 432). *British Orators, ii*  
     —House of, commissioners of, at The Hague, 90. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- LORDS OF THE ARTICLES, Jacobins as, 298. *French Revolution, ii*
- LORE, Dante calls attention to concealed, 34. *Divine Comedy*
- LORETTO, Sixtus V makes, a city, 314. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —holy house of, 138. *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —gifts to, from Christina of Sweden, 71. *History of the Popes, iii*
- LORRRAINE, Federates of, and the Queen, 301; state of, in 1790, 317. *French Revolution, i*  
     —the House of, 101. *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —Louis de Guise, Cardinal of, appears at the Council of Trent, 227. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —Louis de Guise, Cardinal of, and friars from the Council of Trent, 101. *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —Louis de Guise, Cardinal of, influence of, 103. *Modern History*
- LORSCH, the abbey of, 184; Siegfried's bones buried at, 185. *Nibelungenlied*
- LOT, suffrage by, 11. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
     —Mohammedan legend of, 205. *Turkish Literature*
- LOTHAIRE, Elector of Trèves, character of, 273. *History of the Popes, ii*
- LOTHAIRE I, King of Italy, acts of, independent of the Pope, 16. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —King of Italy (son of Louis the Debonair), associated in power with his father, 15. *Middle Ages, i*  
     —King of Italy (son of Louis the Debonair), cause of the excommunication of, 101, 102. *Middle Ages, ii*
- LOTHAIRE II, Emperor of Germany (the Saxon), the reign of, 8. *Middle Ages, ii*
- LOTS, casting of, 110. *Hebrew Literature*  
     —use of, 150, 152; election by, characteristic of democracy, 256. *Republic of Plato*
- LOTS, the game of, the sinfulness of ("Koran"), 231. *Sacred Books of the East*
- LOTTERIES, Lord Chesterfield upon the use of, 173 (1st ed., 273); infamous traffic produced by the scheme of, 173 (1st ed., 273); the, proposed by former ministers, censured, 173 (1st ed., 273). *British Orators, i*
- LOTUS, Transformation into a ("Book of the Dead"), 67. *Egyptian Literature*  
     —the, of Luxmee, 19. *Hindu Literature*
- LOTUS LEAF, the, Buddhist emblem of purity, 259. *Japanese Literature*
- LOUIS I, King of France (the Debonair), succeeds Charlemagne, 14; cruelty of, to his nephew, 14; enmity of the clergy against, 16. *Middle Ages, i*  
     —King of France (the Debonair), attempted deposition by the bishops, 90. *Middle Ages, ii*  
     —King of France (the Debonair), treatment of the Saxons by, 136. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
     —King of France (the Debonair), his barbarity to his nephew, 247; his weakness regarding his family, 248; alienates the crown demesnes, 249. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
     —King of Hungary, invades Naples, 402. *Middle Ages, i*  
     —of Anjou and Naples, attempts of, to obtain Naples, 161. *History of Florence*  
     —of Anjou and Naples, adoption of, by Joanna II, 403. *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS II, King of France (the Stammerer), conditions exacted by the French nobles from, 106. *Middle Ages, i*  
     —King of Hungary, defeated by Turks, 9. *Classic Memoirs, iii*  
     —King of Hungary, and the Turks, 52; death of, 85. *Modern History*  
     —of Anjou and Naples, accession of, 494. *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS III, of Anjou and Naples, made her successor by Joanna II, 406. *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS IV, Emperor of Germany (the Bavarian), expedition of, into Italy, 90; creates an anti-pope, 91; goes to Pisa, 92; gives away the dominions of the Church, 40. *History of Florence*  
     —Emperor of Germany, 20; his contest with the popes, 159. *Middle Ages, ii*  
     —King of France (d'Outremer), elected king, 107. *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS V, King of France, 17. *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS VI, King of France, state of France at the accession of, 23. *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS VII, King of France, 130, 134. *History of English People, i*  
     —King of France, untoward marriage of, and its consequences, 24; joins in the second crusade, 35. *Middle Ages, i*  
     —King of France, submissiveness of, to Rome, 149. *Middle Ages, ii*



- LOUIS VIII, King of France, in Eng-**  
land, 160, 161.  
    *History of English People, i*  
—King of France, opposition of, to  
Raymond of Toulouse, 28; issues an  
ordinance against the Jews, 186.  
    *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS IX, King of France (St. Louis),**  
death of, Bancroft on, 165, 166.  
    *American Essayists*  
—King of France (St. Louis), 193.  
    *History of English People, i*  
—King of France (St. Louis), ac-  
cession of, 28; undue influence exer-  
cised over, by his mother, 30; em-  
barks in the crusades, 31; second  
expedition and death of, 38; estab-  
lishments of, 187, 188, 206; open-  
air administration of justice, 206.  
    *Middle Ages, i*  
—King of France (St. Louis), the  
Pragmatic Sanction and its provi-  
sions, 140; his restraint on the  
Church holding land, 152.  
    *Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of France (St. Louis), ex-  
cessive zeal of, as a lawgiver, 185,  
note.  
    *Spirit of Laws, i*  
—King of France (St. Louis),  
abolishes judicial combats, 133; his  
institutions fall into oblivion, 142.  
    *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- LOUIS X, King of France (Louis Hutin),**  
accession and death of, 42; his  
edict for the abolition of serfdom,  
169; he renounces certain taxes, 191.  
    *Middle Ages, i*
- LOUIS XI, King of France, government**  
of, 166, 167.  
    *Civilization in Europe*  
—King of France, desires to meet  
Duke of Burgundy, 3; pleased at  
Duke of Burgundy's defeat at Gran-  
son, 7; removes to Lyons, 7; his  
prudence and judgment, 8; receives  
the Lord of Contay, 8; receives em-  
bassy from Duke of Milan, 9; reply  
to the embassy, 9; proclaims alli-  
ance with Milan, 10; visited by  
King of Sicily, 10; addressed by  
John Corrè, envoy from Sicily, 11;  
invites Duchess of Savoy to France,  
11; plots against Duke of Burgundy,  
18; pays 400 marks to those who  
brought the first news of battle of  
Morat, 37; transported with joy at  
news of death of Burgundy, 38;  
summons his captains to hear the  
news, 39; distributes Burgundy's  
lands, 39.  
    *Classic Memoirs, i*  
—King of France, 383.  
    *History of English People, i*  
—King of France, character of his  
devotion, 28. *History of the Popes, i*  
—King of France, accession of, 78;  
bestows Normandy on his brother  
as an appanage, 79; grants pension  
to the English king and his nobles,  
81; his last sickness and its terrors,  
87, 88; civic liberty encouraged by  
him, 213.  
    *Middle Ages, i*  
—King of France, repeal of the  
Pragmatic Sanction by, 177.  
    *Middle Ages, ii*  
—King of France, 20, 21, 22, 24.  
    *Modern History*
- LOUIS XII, King of France, 384, 397.**  
    *History of English People, i*  
—King of France, alliance of, with  
Cæsar Borgia, 57; calls a council at  
Pisa, 61. *History of the Popes, i*  
—King of France, 57, 58, 59, 60,  
61, 62. *Modern History*  
—King of France, anecdote of, 78;  
consents to the slavery of the ne-  
groes in the hope of their conver-  
sion, 238. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- LOUIS XIII, King of France, delight of,**  
in singing birds, 79 (1st ed., 123).  
    *British Essayists, i*  
—King of France, siege of Rochelle  
by, 107; treaty of, with its citizens,  
108; clemency of, 109; sends Ma-  
dame de Rohan to Niort, 109; de-  
stroys the city walls and fortifica-  
tions, 109; errors in the siege of  
Rochelle by, 110; intrigues of the  
brother of, 113; tricks played on,  
114; resolved to aid the Duke of  
Mantua, 115; personal character-  
istics, 118; called restorer of the  
common liberty, 118; arrests De  
Marillac and De Schomberg, pro-  
moters of the Cabal, 120; reconcilia-  
tion of, with his brother, 124; de-  
clares war against Spain, 130; ar-  
rests many important members of  
the Cabal, 131. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
—King of France, fears loss of in-  
fluence in Italy, 346; engages in the  
Mantuan question, 375.  
    *History of the Popes, ii*  
—King of France, 161, 162-166, 169.  
    *Modern History*
- LOUIS XIV, King of France, aggressive**  
disposition of, 281 (1st ed., 347).  
    *British Orators, ii*  
—King of France, combination  
against, 130. *Charles XII*  
—King of France, influence of  
reign of, upon civilization, 208, 209;  
wars of, 210; diplomacy of, 211; ad-  
ministration of, 213, 214-220.  
    *Civilization in Europe*  
—King of France, court life under,  
205. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
—King of France, some of his con-  
quests still retained by France, 256;  
review of his career, 256; state of  
affairs in France when he began to  
govern, 257; his absolute power,  
257; his talents for government,  
258; extent to which France is still  
indebted to, 258; peculiar features  
to be remarked in the government  
of, and which gave such power to  
France, 258; state of Germany at  
the time of, 259; state of Spain,  
259; state of England, 261; Holland  
alone the steady opponent of, 261;  
early conquests of, 261; ambition  
of, twofold, 262; ulterior object of,  
the conquest or the acquisition of  
the whole of Spain, 262; Spain be-  
queathed by, to his grandson, 262;  
the extent of this bequest of, 262;  
indignation of Austria, and William  
III, at this event—formation of the  
league between England, Holland,  
and Austria, 263; peril which men-  
aced the independent states of Eu-  
rope from the aggression of, 263;



- successes gained by, at the commencement of the war, 267; sketch of the scheme marked out by, for his next campaign, 268; his visions of universal conquest forever dissipated by his defeat at Blenheim, 279. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- LOUIS XIV.** King of France, centralization under, 84.
- Democracy in America*, i
- King of France, "L'Etat c'est moi," 10; booted in Parliament, 79.
- French Revolution*, i
- King of France, pursues Louvois with tongs, 162.
- French Revolution*, ii
- King of France, 354; relations of, with England and Holland, 355; claims Low Countries, 356; makes peace at Aix-la-Chapelle, 358; treaties of, with Charles II., 359, 360, 370, 384; revokes the Edict of Nantes, 393, 394; his power, 401; character and policy, 403, 404; Holland, 404; Italy, 405; Germany, 407, 410, 414; Netherlands, 430; designs on Spain, 436, 437; acknowledges the Pretender, 441; campaign of 1703, 447; offers terms, 456; death, 466, 467.
- History of English People*, ii
- King of France, dissensions of, with Pope Innocent XI., 117 et seq.; his absolute command of the French clergy, 120; cruelties of, to the Huguenots, 121; fixes his grandson, Philip of Anjou, on the Spanish throne, 127, note; effect of his labors for the extirpation of Protestantism, 138 et seq.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- King of France, 169, 170, 171, 173-175, 177-180, 181-189.
- Modern History*
- King of France, Europe threatened by, 432. *Philosophy of History*
- King of France, grandeur of France under, 132. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- King of France, gives rewards for large families, 24. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- LOUIS XV.** King of France, mistake of, Balzac on the, 272 (1st ed., 346).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- King of France, origin of his surname, 3; last illness of, 3, 14, 15, 17, 21; dismisses Dame Du Barry, 4; Choiseul, 5; was wounded, has small-pox, 5, 15; his mode of conquest, 7; impoverishes France, 14; his daughters, 16; on death, 18; on ministerial capacity, 20; death of, 22; burial of, 22.
- French Revolution*, i
- King of France, 467.
- History of English People*, ii
- King of France, 10, 144; his proposal to the general of the Jesuits, 144.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- King of France, 200, 204, 207, 208.
- Modern History*
- LOUIS XVI.** King of France, harmony between, and Leopold of Austria, 293 (1st ed., 403); on the ingenious schemes of, 298, 299 (1st ed., 408, 409); as to restraining ambition of, by treaties made with, 325 (1st ed., 435).
- British Orators*, i
- LOUIS XVI.** King of France, flight of, to Varennes and subsequent capture, 256-275. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- King of France, Balzac on, 272 (1st ed., 346).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- King of France, at his accession, 23; good measures of, 27; temper and pursuits of, 29; difficulties of, 36, 84; commences governing, 55; and the Notables, 68; holds Royal Session, 79-81; receives States-General Deputies, 114; in States-General procession, 116, 128; speech to States-General, 129; National Assembly, 143; unwise policy of, 146; dismisses Necker, 151; apprised of the Revolution, 172; conciliatory, visits Paris, 175; deserted, will fly, 192, 210; languid, 211; at Dinner of Guards, 213; deposition of, proposed, 222; October Fifth, women deputies, 228; to fly or not? 230, 232; grants the acceptance, 234; Paris propositions to, 236; in the Château tumult (October 6th), 241; appears to mob, 242; will go to Paris, 243; his wisest course, 244; procession to Paris, 245-248; review of his position, 251; lodged at Tuileries, 252; restorer of French liberty, 253; no hunting, locksmith, 253; schemes, 280; visits Assembly, 280; Federation, 299, 301, 303; Hereditary Representative, 351, 380; will fly, 352; and D'Inisdal's plot, 353; his aunts fly, 356; Mirabeau, 365; useless, 366; indecision of, 376; ill of catarrh, 378; prepares for St. Cloud, 378; hindered by populace, 378; effect of possible escape of, 379; prepares for flight, his circular, 383; flight of, 385; letter to Assembly, 389; manner of flight, 392; loiters by the way, 393-396; detected by Drouet, 397; near Varennes, 400; captured at Varennes, 402; indecision there, 402-405; return to Paris, 407; reception there, 409; to be deposed, 410-412.
- French Revolution*, i
- King of France, reinstated, 3; reception of Legislature, 15; position of, 27; proposes war, with tears, 50; vetoes, dissolves Roland Ministry, 55; in riot of Twentieth June, 61; and Petion, 64, 82; at Federation, with cuirass, 71; declared forfeited, 79; last levee of, 80; Tenth August, 87, 89; quits Tuileries for Assembly, 90; in Assembly, 95; sent to Temple prison, 98; in Temple, 170; to be tried, 173, 179; and the locksmith Gamain, 178; at the bar, 180; his will, 182; condemned, 187-191; parting scene, 193; execution of, 194-196; his son, 322.
- French Revolution*, ii
- King of France, 80, 81, 82, 86, 88, 89, 90.
- History of English People*, iii
- King of France, 209, 210.
- Modern History*
- LOUIS XVIII.** King of France, 125, 127.
- History of English People*, iii
- LOUISIANA.** cession of, to United States, by France, 324. *Classic Memoirs*, i

LOUIS PHILIPPE, King of the French, at Valmy, 337.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—King of the French, Jacobins' door-keeper, 278.

*French Revolution, i*  
—King of the French, at Valmy, 151; bravery at Jemappes, 173; and sister, 224; with Dumouriez to Austrians, 226; to Switzerland, 227; teaches mathematics, 278.

*French Revolution, ii*  
—King of the French, 132.

*History of English People, iii*  
LOUIS THE GERMAN, son of Louis le Debonair, given Bavaria by his father, 15. *Middle Ages, i*

LOUIS (LUDOVICO) THE MOOR, complaint of Pope Paul IV against, 195.

*History of the Popes, i*  
LOUIS (LUDOVICO) THE MOOR, imprisonments his nephew, 16; aided by the French, 55. *Modern History*

LOUVET DE COUVRAY, Jean Baptiste, "Chevalier de Faublas," 53; his "Sentinelles," by, 274.

*French Revolution, i*  
—Jean Baptiste, and Robespierre, 47; in National Convention, 144;

Girondin accuses Robespierre, 175, 212; arrested, 238; retreats (one of eleven) to Bordeaux, 251, 261; escape of, 270. *French Revolution, ii*

LOVE, antitheses for and against, 199. *Advancement of Learning*

—praise of, 53.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—Bacon on, 19, 20; condition of men in, 19; Steele on, 199 (1st ed., 243). *British Essayists, i*

—Shelley on, 121 (1st ed., 157); Lubbock on, 441-449 (1st ed., 499-507); origin of, Lubbock on the, 443 (1st ed., 501); Melanippides on, 446 (1st ed., 504).

*British Essayists, ii*  
—apprehension of, explanation of the Gospel message, 114 (1st ed., 152); the greatest thing is, 431 (1st ed., 497); Paul contrasting, with other things, 432 (1st ed., 498); is greater than faith, 433 (1st ed., 499); there is charity without, 433 (1st ed., 499); the ingredients of the spectrum of, 434, 435 (1st ed., 500, 501); is patience, 435 (1st ed., 501); nature of, required from Christians, 436 (1st ed., 502); unselfish, the only greatness, 437 (1st ed., 503); the never-failing power of, 448 (1st ed., 514); the final test of religion, 449 (1st ed., 515).

*British Orators, ii*  
—comes best to the equal of degree ("Prometheus Bound"), 32; dreadful scourge to mortals is ("Medea"), 99; reason does not rule ("The Misanthrope"), 279; pride offended by ("Phædra"), 339.

*Classic Drama, i*  
—strange effects of ("The Rivals"), 222. *Classic Drama, ii*

—Virgil's discourse in Purgatory on, 213-216; two kinds of, 213; is the seed of virtue, 213; praiseworthy only when object is high, 215; deep-

est knowledge of, not derived from reason, 215; the good kinds, 393.

*Divine Comedy*  
LOVE, Renan on, 416 (1st ed., 490).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the hermitage of, 251-253.

*Hindu Literature*  
—short stanzas on, 263, 264.

*Japanese Literature*  
—in Moorish ballad literature, iii; Zaide's (ballad), 59; Gazul in (ballad), 86. *Moorish Literature*

—the, of the beautiful, 87, 88; bodily and true, 87; of knowledge, 168; of the whole, not of the part, 168, 178; a tyrant, 274, 276; lovers' names in, 168. *Republic of Plato*  
—the power of the, of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 446.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
LOVE AND JEALOUSY (ballad), 108.

*Moorish Literature*  
LOVE IS ALL (poem), 238.

*Japanese Literature*  
LOVE IS PAIRN (love song), 235.

*Japanese Literature*  
LOVE OF COUNTRY, peculiar to democracies, 34; in Crete, 116.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
LOVE OF GOD, the everlasting, 101 (1st ed., 137). *British Orators, i*

LOVER, conceit of a, Bacon on, 19. *British Essayists, i*

—pretty speech for a ("The Misanthrope"), 287; threatened with a ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 386; warm friend so cool a (ibid.), 395.

*Classic Drama, i*  
LOVERS OF ANTEQUERA, the (ballad), 33.

*Moorish Literature*  
LOVERS RECONCILED (ballad), 90.

*Moorish Literature*  
LOVES, the, of Boabdil and Vindaraja (ballad), 14. *Moorish Literature*

LOVE'S SONG (poem—Galib), 142. *Turkish Literature*

LOWELL, James Russell, biography of, 362 (1st ed., 380); on "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago," 363-397 (1st ed., 381-415). *American Essayists*

LOWENHAUPT, General, commanding Swedish forces in Poland, 84, 85, 94, 99; at battle on the Desna, 101, 102; at battle of Liesna, 102-104; at battle of Poltava, 109 et seq.; flight of, toward the Borysthene, 113; capitulates, 114, 115.

*Charles XII*  
LOYALTY, demand for unswerving, 298

(1st ed., 318); the black man's, 439 (1st ed., 485); the broad and perfect, 441 (1st ed., 487).

*American Orators, ii*  
—Rosaura promises, to Clotaldo ("Life a Dream"), 219; need of (ibid.), 227. *Classic Drama, i*

—actions as well as words must show, 347. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—the greatest safeguard of states, 134. *Politics of Aristotle*

LOYOLA, Ignatius de, 161, 171. *English Literature, i*

—Ignatius de, 273. *English Literature, ii*

- LOYOLA**, Ignatius de, history of, 123-135; memorial of, against heresies, 142; progress of, after the foundation of his order, 148-159; his "spiritual exercises," 156 et seq.; extent of the order at his death, 159; life of, by Maffei, 348.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Ignatius de, Thomists' tenets enforced by, 203; canonized by Gregory XV, 312.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- Ignatius de, founds the order of the Jesuits, 101. *Modern History*
- LUBBOCK**, Sir John, biography of, 440 (1st ed., 498); on "Love," 441-449 (1st ed., 499-507); on "Ambition," 451-456 (1st ed., 509-514).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- LUCIFER**, description of, 139.  
*Divine Comedy*
- LUCIUS II**, Pope, cause of the death of, 338.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- LUCKNER**, Nicolaus, supreme general, 310.  
*French Revolution*, i
- Nicolaus, supreme general, 54; and Dumouriez, 67; guillotined, 281.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- LUCKNOW**, relief of, 136.  
*History of English People*, iii
- LUCY**, character in "The Rivals," 151-238.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- LUGAZ** (poem—Muradi), 127.  
*Turkish Literature*
- LUI MING**, odes of the decade of, 165-170.  
*Chinese Literature*
- LUMPKIN**, Tony, character in "She Stood for Conquer," 377-449.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- LUNA**, Alvaro de, influence exercised by, 437.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- Alvaro de, death of, 35.  
*Modern History*
- Antonio de, assassinates the Archbishop of Saragossa, 459.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- Frederic, Count of, claims of, to the throne of Aragon, 458.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- LUNEVILLE**, peace of, 96.  
*History of English People*, iii
- LUQMAN'S DEVICE** ("History of the Forty Viziers"), 430.  
*Turkish Literature*
- LUTFI**, "Gazel" (poem), 95.  
*Turkish Literature*
- LUTHER**, Martin, causes ancient authors in divinity, and the humanities to be read, 15.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Martin, doctrines of, manifested, 6.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- Martin, 26, 171.  
*English Literature*, i
- Martin, 3-7; and the Reformation, 7-14.  
*English Literature*, ii
- Martin, character of, disturbed Goethe, 401 (1st ed., 475).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Martin, 395, 396; More's and Fisher's reply to, 398.  
*History of English People*, i
- Martin, early visit of, to Italy, 53; horror of, at irreligion of ecclesiastics in Italy, 53; first roused to opposition by the sale of indulgences, 55; recommended by Emperor Maximilian to the protection of the Elector of Saxony, 61; outlawed, 62; concealed in the Wartburg, 62; renewed activity of, 69; dislike of, to all attempts at uniting the two creeds, 112, 113; contrast between, and Loyola, 126; mental sufferings of, 126; doctrines of, 140.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- LUTHER**, Martin, study of St. Augustine by, 103.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- Martin, and Leo X, 80, 81, 83, 84.  
*Modern History*
- Martin, simple doctrine of, 415.  
*Philosophy of History*
- LUTHERANISM**, introduced into Sweden, 4, 60.  
*Charles XII*
- increase in rigidity and exclusiveness of, 163.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- less widely separated from the Catholic creed than Calvinism, 11.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- LUTHERANS**, the, of Sweden refuse toleration to all other creeds, 256-261.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- LUTTER**, battle of, 353.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- the battle of, 132.  
*Modern History*
- LUTZEN**, battle of, 5, 76. *Charles XII*
- battle of, 122.  
*History of English People*, iii
- battle of, 133.  
*Modern History*
- LUXEMBOURG**, surrender of, 34.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- forages at, 262; Palace, a prison, 282.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- Duchy of, held by Don John of Austria, 69.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- M. de, mission of, from Henry IV of France to Rome, 144, 149, 166.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- François Henri de Montmorency, Duke of, his generalship, 184.  
*Modern History*
- LUXURIES**, effect of, 84-86.  
*Political Economy*, i
- on the taxation of, 372.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- LUXURY**, on, in the state, 52, 53; a cause of disease, 90; would not give happiness to citizens, 105, 106; makes men cowards, 295.  
*Republic of Plato*
- proportion of, to the inequality of fortunes, 94; in towns, 95 and note; in China, its fatal effects, 99; Roman laws against, 106.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- inordinate, Nabi Efendi on, 194.  
*Turkish Literature*
- LYCURGUS**, the Spartan constitution of, 118.  
*Ancient History*
- laws of, Macaulay on, 162.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- Plutarch's story of, 393.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- features of the legislation of, 263.  
*Philosophy of History*

- LYCURGUS**, author of the greatness of Lacedæmon, 304. *Republic of Plato*—remarks on the laws of, 34, 301; Mr. Penn compared with him, 35; his senators, 48, note. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- LYDGATE**, John, 164, 165. *English Literature*, i  
—John, 362; Caxton's edition of, 365. *History of English People*, i
- LYDIA**, before Cyrus' accession a part of Asia Minor, 18; most important of kingdoms in Asia Minor, 36, 37. *Ancient History*  
—art and poetry in, 186. *Philosophy of History*  
—kingdom of, obtained by Gyges, 37; harmonies of, to be rejected, 82. *Republic of Plato*
- M**
- MABINOGION**, by Lady Guest, Renan on, 412, 413, note (1st ed., 486, 487, note); true Celtic genius in, 418 (1st ed., 492). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- MACAULAY**, Thomas Babington, Lord, biography of, 150 (1st ed., 186); on "Machiavelli," 151-190 (1st ed., 187-226); on "Milton," 191-238 (1st ed., 227-274); poet and philosopher, 253 (1st ed., 289); superiority of, 253 (1st ed., 289); learning of, 255 (1st ed., 291); generosity of, 256, note (1st ed., 292). *British Essayists*, ii  
—Thomas Babington, Lord, 100; his works, 267-307. *English Literature*, iii  
—Thomas Babington, Lord, cocksureness of, v. *Political Economy*, i
- MACCABÆUS**, Judas, greatest victories gained by, 350 (1st ed., 416). *British Orators*, ii  
—Judas, 359. *Divine Comedy*
- MACDONALD**, Alexander, sketch of, 311, note. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- MACEDONIA**, one of the weakest of Grecian states, 158; principal rivers of, 164; first period of history of, 164; second period of history of, 176; third period of history of, 183; history of, 210; decay of, 337; location of, 390. *Ancient History*  
—embassy to, Demosthenes goes on an, 301; motion of Demosthenes concerning ambassadors of, 371. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- MACEDONIAN**, vile, Philip no Greek, but a, 137. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- MACHIAVELLI**, Girolamo, sent into exile and declared a rebel, 343; his death, 343. *History of Florence*  
—Girolamo, ideas of, on government, 183, 189, 202, 222, 382. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—Niccolo, observations of, concerning the poverty of the friars, 10; his exposure of vice, 222; his comparison of Cæsar and Catiline, 230. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Niccolo, Macaulay on, 151-190 (1st ed., 187-226); obloquy on the name of, 152 (1st ed., 188); manual of "King-craft" by, 152 (1st ed., 188); valuable political correspondence of, 176 (1st ed., 212); on the art of war, 181 (1st ed., 216); despair of, as to the liberty of Florence, 183 (1st ed., 219); fairness of mind of, in political treatises, 186 (1st ed., 222); character of, 189 (1st ed., 225). *British Essayists*, ii
- MACHIAVELLI**, Niccolo, 183. *English Literature*, i  
—Niccolo, principles of, improved, 131, note; legate of Urban VIII in Cologne, 391. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—Niccolo, "The Prince," celebrated work of, 403. *Philosophy of History*
- MACHINE**, limitation of, to one kind of work, 124; loss of time in changing work of, 124. *Political Economy*, i
- MACHINERY**, effect of, on labor, 95. *Political Economy*, i  
—effects of, upon the interests of the laboring classes, 257; effect of, on the day's toil of human beings, 264; under what conditions it will effect great changes in human destiny, 265. *Political Economy*, ii
- MACKENZIE**, Henry, biography of, 390 (1st ed., 446); "Extraordinary Account of Robert Burns, the Ayrshire Ploughman," 391-397 (1st ed., 447-453). *British Essayists*, i  
—Henry, 35, 51. *English Literature*, iii
- McKINLEY**, William, biography of, 412 (1st ed., 458); "Inaugural Address," 413-423 (1st ed., 459-469). *American Orators*, ii
- MACKINTOSH**, Sir James, 276. *English Literature*, iii
- MACMAHON**, mistaken strategy of, 416; plan of, 418. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- MADAME THÉRÈSE** (a poem), 464. *Hindu Literature*



- MADIA-BIBJAYA-PELKRAMA**, legend of the athlete, 102. *Malayan Literature*
- MADISON**, James, biography of, 160; on the British treaty, 161-177. *American Orators*, i  
—James, resolutions of, 65. *American Orators*, ii  
—James, joint author of "The Federalist," iv; first a federalist, then a Jeffersonian democrat, iv; ambiguous judgment of, on the right of States to secede, vii, viii. *Federalist*
- MADJAPAHIT**, legend of, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- MADNESS**, Œdipus overcome by ("Œdipus Rex"), 80. *Classic Drama*, i
- MADRID**, citizens of, Macaulay on, 157. (1st ed., 193). *British Essayists*, ii
- MADRUZZI**, Cardinal, 347. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Cardinal, 158, 278. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAESTRICHT**, treaty of, 70. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAFFEI**, historian and biographer, 348, note. *History of the Popes*, iii
- MAFFEO**, Visconti, first Duke of Milan, 37. *History of Florence*
- MAGAZINES**, pay of writers for, 382. *Political Economy*, i
- MAGDEBURG**, monuments at, 111. *Goethe's Annals*  
—Protestant archbishop of, 100; sack of, by Tilly, 385. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAGHREB**, King of the, legend of the, 185. *Malayan Literature*  
—Poems of the, 181-212. *Moorish Literature*
- MAGIC**, natural, of what assistance to science, 19; Persian, explained, 78; celestial, 90; how produced, 99, 100; how regarded by the Persians, 100; popular and degenerate, 100; ceremonial, 128. *Advancement of Learning*  
—natural, 343; superstitious, 343; the practical division of metaphysics, 374; instances of, 468. *Novum Organum*  
—effect of, 308. *Republic of Plato*  
—charge of, 187. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- MAGICIANS**, tales of the, 159. *Egyptian Literature*
- MAGIC NAPKIN**, the, 230. *Moorish Literature*
- MAGISTRACIES**, offices appointed by the people accounted, 285. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- MAGISTRACY**, chief, Washington called to resume the, 248. *American Orators*, i  
—the State, why necessary for, to support the Constitution, 251. *Federalist*
- MAGISTRATE**, procurator of an elective chief, 166. *American Orators*, ii  
—a single, only suited to a despotic monarchy, 80. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- MAGISTRATES**, arbitrary power of, in democracies and monarchies, 211-213; how influenced by term of office, 212. *Democracy in America*, i
- MAGISTRATES**, examination of our, laws relative to the, broken by Ctesiphon, 284. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—and the government of Utopia, 39, 41, 43, 46, 73. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—the (drama)—Mirza Feth-Ali Akhond-Zaidé), v, vi, 25-66. *Turkish Literature*
- MAGNA CHARTA**, confirmations of, 192. *Civilization in Europe*  
—King John compelled to swear to, 405. *Philosophy of History*
- MAGNANIMITY**, antitheses for and against, 199. *Advancement of Learning*  
—of Elizabeth of England, Mary Stuart's appeal to the ("Mary Stuart"), 307. *Classic Drama*, ii
- MAGNET**, 399, 419, 423, 424, 433, 442, 448, 450, 451, 452; four virtues of, 449; the discovery of, 355. *Novum Organum*
- MAGYARS**, Freeman on, 373, 375 (1st ed., 431, 433; geographical functions of the, 414 (1st ed., 472). *British Essayists*, ii  
—the inroads of the, 368. *Philosophy of History*
- MAHĀBHĀRATA**, the, quoted in the Hitopadesa, 3; the selection from, 91-164; the character of, 91, 92; the length of, 91. *Hindu Literature*
- MAHDI**, the advance of the, 426 (1st ed., 492); little necessary to arrest the, 426 (1st ed., 492). *British Orators*, ii
- MAHENDRA**, destroyer of demons, 99. *Hindu Literature*
- MAHESVARA**, the six-faced child of ("Life of Buddha"), 303. *Sacred Books of the East*
- MAHMOUD**, Sultan, legend of, 173. *Malayan Literature*
- MAHMOUD GHAZI**, Sultan, legend of, 174. *Malayan Literature*
- MAHMUD**, the Round Table of, vi; Firdusi's praise of, 335. *Persian Literature*, i  
—story of Sultan (from "History of the Forty Vizirs"), 438. *Turkish Literature*  
—Hasan and (from "History of the Forty Vizirs"), 436. *Turkish Literature*
- MAHOMET**, the fakir, legends of, 105, 106. *Malayan Literature*  
—the Prophet, Nabi Efendi on, 169; the Ascension of, 197-227. *Turkish Literature*  
—the son of Mirveis, 27; his prohibition of wine, 228; his direction as to wives, 259. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
—the Sultan, legend of, 116, 189, 190. *Malayan Literature*
- MAHOMET II**, attacks the Venetians, 408. *Middle Ages*, i  
—failure of his assault upon Belgrade, 39; captures Constantinople, 50; European successes and reverses of, 53. *Middle Ages*, ii  
—13, 14, 15. *Modern History*
- MAHOMET III**, Sultan, reign of, 138. *Modern History*

- MAHOMET-BEN-SAHLA**, "Song of Fatima," 203, note. *Moorish Literature*
- MAHOMET CHAH**, Sultan, legend of, 118. *Malayan Literature*
- MAHOMET ISLAM**, legend of, 181. *Malayan Literature*
- MAHOMET MOULEY BEN-NACER**, book written by the son of, 160. *Moorish Literature*
- MAHOMETAN CONQUERORS**, resistance to, in the East, 13. *History of the Popes, i*
- MAHOMETAN FAITH**, Nabi Efendi on, 172. *Turkish Literature*
- MAH-TAB-AL-BAHRI** ("Moon of the Sea"), Princess, legend of, 98. *Malayan Literature*
- MAIDALCHINA**, Olympia, her influence with her brother-in-law, Pope Innocent X, 30 et seq., 34, 35. *History of the Popes, iii*
- MAIDEN**, Armenian, the (poem—Raphael Patkanian), 51. *Armenian Literature*
- an Ode in Praise of a, 141. *Chinese Literature*
- the, of Katsushika, a ballad, 231. *Japanese Literature*
- the, and the Dog, a poem, 237. *Japanese Literature*
- MAIDEN OF UNÁHI**, ballad of the, 228. *Japanese Literature*
- MAIDEN'S LAMENT** (poem), 242. *Japanese Literature*
- MAILLARD**, Usher, at siege of the Bastille, 167, 168; insurrection of women, drum, Champs Elysées, 219, 220; entering Versailles, 224; addresses National Assembly there, 225; signs Déchéance petition, 413. *French Revolution, i*
- Usher, in September Massacres, 126. *French Revolution, ii*
- MAILLE**, Camp-Marshal at Tuileries, 82, 83; massacred at La Force, 132. *French Revolution, ii*
- MAILLY**, Marshal, one of four generals, 310. *French Revolution, i*
- MAIMONIDES**, anthropomorphism of, v; on the "Talmud," vi, 14; on the Receivers, 3. *Hebrew Literature*
- MAINE**, United States battle-ship, blown up at Havana, 425. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- Duc du, his "precious plot" discovered, 205; detailed account of it, 206, 207, 208; arrested and confined at Dourlens, 214; his Duchess arrested and confined at Dijon, 215; her extreme rage, 215, 216; the faux sauniers lay down their arms, 217; the duke screens himself under his wife's petticoats, 218; shams a separation, 219. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- MAINTENON**, Madame de, at the court of Louis XIV, 182, 183; founds the royal House of St. Cyr, 189, 190, 192; receives the monks of St. Denis, 191; marries the King, 199, 200; receives Marquise de Montespan, 200; death of, at St. Cyr, 224. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- Madame de, character and influence of, 182, 186. *Modern History*
- MAIZE**, advantages of cultivation of, 193; food value of, 194. *Political Economy, i*
- MAJESTY**, the Divine, seen by Dante, 421; impression of, like a dream, 421; the everlasting splendor of, 422. *Divine Comedy*
- divine, splendid conception of ("Koran"), 236. *Sacred Books of the East*
- MAJORITY**, government by, first fiction of civil law, 239 (1st ed., 305). *British Orators, ii*
- nature of government of, 173; dignity of, 251; justice of, 263. *Democracy in America, i*
- power of, over individual minds, 12, 13; source of influence of, 12; stability of opinions of, in the United States, 270, 271; intellectual supremacy of the, 273, 274; moral power of, in democratic countries, 299. *Democracy in America, ii*
- MAJORITY RULE**, proportional danger of, in large and small States, 160; influence of, on character, 272; possible final result of, 273; relation of, to democracy, 358. *Democracy in America, i*
- MAKAT**, Radja, legend of, 116. *Malayan Literature*
- MAKHENT BOAT**, the, of Ra (from "Book of the Dead"), 19, 81, 84, 85, 86, 125. *Egyptian Literature*
- MAK-HIR**, daughter of the sun, and goddess of dreams, 35. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MA-KIA-KA-LI**, the wives of, to tempt Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 372. *Sacred Books of the East*
- MAKKEDAH**, letters from, 255. *Egyptian Literature*
- MAKOTA RADJA RADJA**, the, iv, 157-191. *Malayan Literature*
- MALACCA**, fury of the people of, 38; conduct of murderers among the people of, 38. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- MALACCAS**, conquest of, by England, 94. *History of English People, iii*
- MALADY**, Phædra ill with a secret ("Phædra"), 331. *Classic Drama, i*
- MALAGA**, conquest of, by Spain, 37. *Modern History*
- MALAKA**, legend of, 115-117, 121. *Malayan Literature*
- MALAPROP**, Mrs., character in "The Rivals," 151-238. *Classic Drama, ii*
- MALATESTA**, family of, expelled from Rimini by Cæsar Borgia, 36, 39. *History of the Popes, i*
- Roberto, leader of outlaws, 300. *History of the Popes, i*
- MALATESTI**, Gismondo, son-in-law of Count Sforza, 296; disagreement of, with his father-in-law, 296. *History of Florence*
- MALAY**, meaning of the term, v. *Malayan Literature*
- MALAY ARCHIPELAGO**, legends of the, 91-121. *Malayan Literature*
- MALAY CEREMONIALS**, 118-121. *Malayan Literature*
- MALAYS**, characteristics of the, v, vi. *Malayan Literature*
- MALCOLM I**, King of Scots, 67, 230. *History of English People, i*

- MALCOLM III**, King of Scots; 102.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —King of Scots, 231.  
*History of English People*, iii
- MALDON**, battle of, 75.  
*History of English People*, i
- MALEBOUGE**, the ten chasms of, 71 et seq.  
*Divine Comedy*
- MALEK**, Enis Ibn, story of Mahomet's Ascension told by, 201 et seq.  
*Turkish Literature*
- MALES AND FEMALES**, comparative number of, 7.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- MALESHERBES**, Monsieur de, in King's Council, 76; remark by, 82.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Monsieur de, defends Louis, 182, 190; Louis returns money to, 194; guillotined, 319.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- MALHERBE**, Francis de, 329.  
*English Literature*, iii  
 —Francis de, style of, 302.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- MALICE**, suicidal effect of, 20 (1st ed., 81). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- MALIK**, 289.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —prince of hell, 215.  
*Turkish Literature*
- MALPIERO**, Alessandro, learned Venetian, 136, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- MALMESBURY**, James Harris, Lord, dismissal of, from Lisle, 33.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —William of, 145.  
*History of English People*, i
- MALO**, St., Bishop of, complaints of, to the papal nuncio, 327.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- MALOVOLTI**, Frederigo, generosity of, to Cosmo de' Medici, 214.  
*History of Florence*
- MALPLAQUET**, battle of, 456.  
*History of English People*, ii
- MALSEIGNE**, army inspector, at Nancy, 324-326; imprisoned, 327; liberated, 330.  
*French Revolution*, i
- MALTA**, Emperor of Russia declares himself Grand Master of, 308 (1st ed., 418).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —The Order of, 319, note; protected by Emperor of Russia, 319.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —dispute for possession of, 105; retained by England, 129.  
*History of English People*, iii
- MALTE-BRUN**, Konrad, 31.  
*English Literature*, i
- MALTHUS**, Thomas Robert, researches of, 157, 162; views of, 337, 343; defence of, 344; unpopularity of, 360.  
*Political Economy*, i
- MAMATA**, the blind son of ("Vedic Hymns"), 40.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- MAMELUKES**, the, in Egypt, 190.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- MAMMÆA**, mother of Alexander Severus, 432.  
*Ancient History*
- MAM-MIT**, goddess of fate, 16.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MAM-MI-TU**, goddess of fate and death, 16, 69, 93, 110, 113, 127, 143.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MAMOUN**, Caliph, 45.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- MAMOUN-ER-RASCHID**, legends of, 177, 180, 181.  
*Malayan Literature*
- MAN**, first acts of, in Paradise, 25; different dispositions of, considered, 225.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —name of, Channing on, 32;  
 ground of culture of, 31.  
*American Essayists*  
 —black, the education of the, 312 (1st ed., 332); red, land owned by the, 430 (1st ed., 476).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —the angry, own tormentor, 267 (1st ed., 311); the, in black, Goldsmith on, 345-347 (1st ed., 401-403); the, head of the visible creation, 435 (1st ed., 491).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —descends but to rise again, 339 (1st ed., 449).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —God's sympathy for, Chalmers on, 103-130 (1st ed., 141-153).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —characteristics of the great, 8, 11; the superior, not contentious, 15; the social virtue of, 19, 20; the four essential qualities of, 24; the composure of, 35; easy to serve, 62; three difficult attainments of, 67; self-culture makes, 68; exacting toward himself, 72; what, should avoid and revere, 77; three aspects of, 89.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —love of, fruit plucked from ("Prometheus Bound"), 4; completely blessed ("Medea"), 129; characteristics of a wealthy ("The Knights"), 151.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —Mephistopheles on courage of ("Faust"), 109, 110.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
 —most perfect of all creatures, 129 (1st ed., 197); faculties of, 129 (1st ed., 197); the cultivated, 207 (1st ed., 275).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —rights and nights of, 189, 195.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —Isle of, conquered by Eadwine, 25.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —mutability of (in "A Very Ancient Ode"), 253.  
*Japanese Literature*  
 —the servant and interpreter of nature, 315; is a God to man, 366.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —destiny of, idea of, in the Rubaiyat, 352.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
 —on the primitive paradisiacal condition of, 57.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —patriarchal, 11; mind of, 11, 12; condition of, 12; morals of, 12; investigations of Sir John Lubbock and Tylor, 70, 71; morality of, 71, 72; testimony of Mr. Jowett, 72; teaching of Mr. Gladstone regarding, 73; comparison of a modern savage to, 74, 75; flint tools belonging to, 75, 76; lack of sexual morality in, 78; marriage relations of, 78; remedies discovered by, 127.  
*Physics and Politics*

**MAN**, a possession of the gods, 82; creation of, myth on the, 166; not provided for, like other animals, 167; without political wisdom, 167; reverence and justice given to, 167; must be honest, 168.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
—why of a political nature, 3; nature of, when separated from law and justice, 4; difference in modes of life of, 11. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—the just, at a disadvantage compared with the unjust ("Thrasymachus"), 21; is happy, 34; attains harmony in his soul, 134; proclaimed the happiest, 283; friend of the gods, 320; just and unjust, at heart the same ("Glaucón"), 38; master of himself, 118; the form and likeness of God, 196; his unimportance, 310; has the power to choose his own destiny, 325; men are not just of their own will, 44; unite in the state in order to supply each other's wants, 47; the nature of men and women, 142-145; analogy of men and animals, 149.

*Republic of Plato*  
—the wise ("Dharmapada"), 121, 122. *Sacred Books of the East*  
—as a physical and as an intelligent being, 3; in a state of nature, 3.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
—creation of, Nabi Efendi's description of, 167; the chief end of, opinion of Nabi Efendi on, 171.

*Turkish Literature*  
**MANCHESTER**, city of, capture of, by Sergeant Dickson, a drummer, and a girl, 432. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
—massacre at, 130.

*History of English People, iii*  
—Earl of, 250, 253, 254, 258.

*History of English People, ii*  
**MANCHUS**, the, in China, 120.

*Philosophy of History*  
**MANDÂRAS**, the heavenly flowers fall on Buddha in contemplation ("Life of Buddha"), 378; scattered before him in his infancy (ibid.), 296.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
**MANDARINS**, learned and military, 125. *Philosophy of History*

**MANDEVILLE**, Bernard, 303. *English Literature, ii*  
—Sir John, 91, 102.

*English Literature, i*  
**MANDJANG**, legend of, 111.

*Malayan Literature*  
**MANDRAGOLA**, the, Machiavelli on, 172 (1st ed., 208); in the, Machiavelli proves that he understood the nature of the dramatic art, 173 (1st ed., 209). *British Essayists, ii*

**MANÈGE**, Salle de, Constituent Assembly occupies, 255. *French Revolution, i*

**MANFRED**, Mazzini on Byron's, 395 (1st ed., 469).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the family of, expelled from Faenza by Pope Alexander and Cæsar Borgia, 36.

*History of the Popes, i*  
**MANFRED**, King of Naples and Sicily, the spirit of, message to his daughter, 154. *Divine Comedy*

**MANFRED**, King of Naples and Sicily, deprived of his kingdom and life, 62.

*History of Florence*  
—King of Naples and Sicily, brave retention of the imperial throne by, 316. *Middle Ages, i*

**MANGER**, the holy, exhibited in Lahore during twenty days, 338.

*History of the Popes, ii*  
**MANIYEH**, daughter of Afrasiyâb, message of, to Byzun, 212; reply of, to Byzun, 212, 213; fate of, 217.

*Persian Literature, i*  
**MANILA**, battle of, 425; decisive character of the battle of, as to control of the Pacific Ocean, 429.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
**MANKIND**, the great delusion of, 273.

*American Essayists*  
—creation of, 232.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—differences of, Lamb on, 3; an aggregate of individuals, 274 (1st ed., 318). *British Essayists, ii*

—increase of, 188.

*Political Economy, i*  
—general spirit of, 293; should be observed by legislators, 293.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
**MANN**, Horace, secretary of Massachusetts board of education, 51, note.

*American Essayists*  
**MANNA**, the "Talmud" on, 24.

*Hebrew Literature*  
—style of Japanese writing, 49.

*Japanese Literature*  
**MANNERS**, directions concerning influences upon, 229.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—power of genius in tracing the, 396 (1st ed., 452). *British Essayists, i*  
—good, De Quincey on, 79 (1st ed., 115); bad, 79 (1st ed., 115).

*British Essayists, ii*  
—American, defined, 327, 328; influence of, in maintaining democracy in the United States, 304.

*Democracy in America, i*  
—influence of, in America, 111; influence of democracy on, 172 et seq., 185, 229; importance of, 227;

void of dignity in a democracy, 227; dignity of, defined, 227; American, European censors of, 228, 229; of an aristocracy wholly lost after a democratic revolution, 229, 230; good, not a proof of virtue, 230.

*Democracy in America, ii*  
—of the people in the sixteenth century, 178 et seq.

*English Literature, i*  
—the, of the Irish, 122.

*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
—good, one of the laws of, 119.

*Persian Literature, ii*  
—origin and use of, 92, 93; quotation from Sir John Malcolm on, 94.

*Physics and Politics*  
—customs and, of a nation, natural means of changing, 298; mistakes of some legislators, 300.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
**MANNING**, Henry Edward, Cardinal, biography of, 230 (1st ed., 296); "On Progress," 231-250 (1st ed., 297-316). *British Orators, ii*



- MANNY**, Sir Walter, attack of, on Cad-sant, 13; surprises Mortaigne, 14; besieged at the castle of Thin, 17; conduct of, at Hennebon, 29, 30; at the castle of Aiguillon, 35; commander at Calais, 47; the death of, 139. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- MANOR**, the English, 303, 304. *History of English People*, i
- MANORIAL RIGHTS**, compensation for, 367. *Political Economy*, i
- MANSFIELD**, William Murray, Earl of, biography of, 197, 198 (1st ed., 307, 308); "On the Right of Eng-land to Tax America," 199-208 (1st ed., 309-318). *British Orators*, i
- MANTINEIA**, battle of, 158. *Ancient History*
- MANTUA**, story of the origin of, 80, 81. *Divine Comedy*
- Duke of, protected by Louis XIII, 115. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- Marquis of, joins Piccinino, 259; takes Verona, 261. *History of Florence*
- MANTUAN SUCCESSION**, war of the, 364 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MANUEL**, Jacobin, slow-sure, 44; on August Tenth, 87; in Governing Com-mittee, 108; haranguing at La Force, 131; in National Convention, 144; dubs D'Orleans, 145; motions of, in National Convention, 151; vote of, at King's trial, 189; in prison, 265; guillotined, 281. *French Revolution*, ii
- of Portugal, and the Jews, 40. *Modern History*
- MANUFACTORY**, growth of departments of, 130. *Political Economy*, i
- MANUFACTURES**, progress of, 193. *American Orators*, i
- on vast amounts invested in, 41, 42. *American Orators*, ii
- in democratic countries may en-gender an aristocracy, 168-171; ef-fect of, on workmen, 200, 201; effect of property regulations on, 324; tendency of government to control, 325. *Democracy in America*, ii
- English, 277. *History of English People*, i
- English, 57. *History of English People*, ii
- English, 71, 72, 73, 117, 118. *History of English People*, iii
- domestic, effect of, 64. *Political Economy*, i
- MANUFACTURING**, improvement of, 436 (1st ed., 494). *British Essayists*, ii
- MANUSCRIPT**, Arabic, a curious, 199, 200. *Turkish Literature*
- MANUSCRIPTS**, accumulation of, 71. *American Essayists*
- Hegel's, xii, xiii. *Philosophy of History*
- MAOUYENSHAW**, minister of the Emperor, introduces himself, 288 (in "The Sorrows of Han"); the escape of, 293; the punishment of, 300. *Chinese Literature*
- MAPLE FÊTE**, the, story of, 134-142. *Japanese Literature*
- MAPS**, Swift on, 67 (1st ed., 97). *British Essayists*, ii
- MÂRÂ DEVARÂGA**, grief of, at Buddha's resolve ("Life of Buddha"), 369; daughters of (ibid.), 369; threatens Buddha (ibid.), 370; arrows of (ibid.), 370; army of (ibid.), 371; aunt-attendant of (ibid.), 372; put to flight (ibid.), 374; grief of, at birth of Buddha (ibid.), 297; joy of, at death of Buddha (ibid.), 443. *Sacred Books of the East*
- MARAH**, legend of the brothers, 104. *Malayan Literature*
- MARAH-SILOU**, legend of, 104-106. *Malayan Literature*
- MARAH-TCHAGA**, legend of, 104. *Malayan Literature*
- MARAT**, Jean Paul, horseleech to D'Ar-tois, 44; notice of, 118; against vio-lence, 151; at siege of the Bastille, 167; summoned by Constituent As-sembly, not to be gagged, 202; astir, 215; how to regenerate France, 263, 341; police and, 272; on abolition of titles, 295; would gibbet Mira-beau, 341. *French Revolution*, i
- Jean Paul, bust of, in Jacobins' Club, 46; concealed in cellars, 76; pulls tocsin rope, 83; in seat of honor, 108, 123; signs circular, 140; elected to Convention, 144; and Dumouriez, 157; oaths by, in Con-vention, 163; first appearance in Convention, pistol, 165; against Ro-land, 186; on sufferings of people, 202; and Girondins, 209; arrested, 229; returns in triumph, 231; fall of Girondins, 238; sick, his resi-dence, 243; and Charlotte Corday, 144; honors to, 145, 353. *French Revolution*, ii
- MARATHON**, the victory of, 141. *Ancient History*
- deeds at ("The Knights"), 176. *Classic Drama*, i
- numbers of the Greeks at, 3; of the Persians at, 4; description of the plain of, 10; importance of the con-sequences staked on the results of the battle of, 19; associations con-nected with the plain of, 21; form of attack, 23; valor of the Persians, and their inferiority in point of arms, 25; victory of the Greeks, 25; losses, 25, 26; their burial, 26, 27; memorials of, 30, 31; important ef-fects of the victory of, 31; ex-planatory remarks on the battle of, 31, 32. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- vastly superior force of the Per-sians at, 256; Athenians and Pla-tæans at, 257; victory at, gained without the aid of other Greeks, 257. *Philosophy of History*
- MARBLE**, Parian, the, 8. *Ancient History*
- MARBLES**, Elgin, the, 200, 209, 233. *Goethe's Annals*
- MARCEL**, Amerigot, the strategy of, 275, 276. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- Amerigot, besieged at La Roche, 67; the downfall of, 69, 70. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- magistrate of Paris, why assassinated, 195. *Middle Ages*, i
- MARCELLUS**, Marcus Claudius, offence given by, to Caesar, 224; pardon of,

- by Cæsar, 224; Cicero's speech in behalf of, 225-236.
- Cicero's Orations*
- MARCELLUS, mass of Pope, by Palestrina, 345. *History of the Popes, i*
- MARCELLUS II, Marcello Cervini, Pope, 191. *History of the Popes, i*
- MARCH, Edward, Earl of, 351. *History of English People, i*
- Roger, Earl of, opposes the Duke of Lancaster, 316; his exclusion from the throne, 339. *Middle Ages, ii*
- the, of Ancona, 314 et passim. *History of the Popes, i*
- MARDUK-IDIN-AKHE, 282, 286, 287, 289, 291. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MAREMMA, ruin of, 55. *Modern History*
- MARENGO, battle of, 96. *History of English People, iii*
- MARGARET, character in "Faust," 1-150. *Classic Drama, ii*
- daughter of Henry VII, 16, 40, 46. *History of English People, ii*
- sister of Eadgar the Ætheling, 102, 231. *History of English People, i*
- the Maid of Norway, 232. *History of English People, i*
- MARGARET OF ANJOU, wife of Henry VI, 346, 349, 351, 354, 355. *History of English People, i*
- married to Henry VI, 354. *Middle Ages, ii*
- army of, at Wakefield, 26; loses the battle of Hexham, 27; taken prisoner at Tewkesbury, 28. *Modern History*
- MARGARET OF VALDEMAR, Sweden subdued and united with Denmark and Norway by, 3. *Charles XII*
- MARGARET OF VALOIS, marriage of, 107. *Modern History*
- MARGARET OF YORK, Duchess of Burgundy, 354, 371. *History of English People, i*
- MARGUERITE OF NAVARRE, 132. *English Literature, i*
- MARGUERITTE, principal cavalry leader in the French army at Sedan, 421. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- MARIANA, Jesuit historian, eulogizes the assassin of Henry III of France, 128, note, 201, note. *History of the Popes, ii*
- MARIA THERESA, Empress of Austria, 471, 477. *History of English People, ii*
- Empress of Austria, 9, 16, 17. *History of English People, iii*
- Empress of Austria, reply of, to Pope Clement XIII, 146. *History of the Popes, iii*
- Empress of Hungary, and the war of the Austrian Succession, 203. *Modern History*
- MARIE ANTOINETTE, sketch of life of, 256; efforts of, to escape from the Tuileries, 257; treachery of the palace servants of, 259; the Queen's jewels, 259; the Queen's portfolio, 263, 265; her wardrobe woman a conspirator, 263, 265; the flight of the King and, 264; narrative of
- their journey to Varennes, 266; their arrest at Varennes, 268; loyalty of a village curé, 271; the royal family brought back to the Tuileries, 257; magnanimity shown by the poissardes, 273; rigorous measures taken for guarding the King and, 274; the commandant of the guard shows delicate courtesies to 274, 275; the hair of, turns white in a single night, 275; sends a lock to Princess de Lamballe in a ring inscribed "Blanchée by sorrow," 275. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- MARIE ANTOINETTE, splendor of, 29; applauded, 36; compromised by affair of the diamond necklace, 50; griefs of, 82, 128; weeps, unpopular, 192; at dinner of Guards, 213; courage of, 237; Fifth October, at Versailles, 239; shows herself to mob, 242; and Louis at the Tuileries, 254; and the Lorrainer, 302; and Mirabeau, 354, 366; previous to flight, 382; flight from the Tuileries, 385; captured, 402; and Barnave, 409. *French Revolution, i*
- in dilemma, 27; Coblenz intrigues, 28; and Lamotte's mémoires, 41; during Twentieth June, 60; during Tenth August, 87-90; behavior of, as captive, 96; and Princess de Lamballe, 127; in Temple Prison, 170; parting scene with King, 193; to the Conciergerie, 264; trial of, 265; on quitting Vienna, 266; guillotined, 268. *French Revolution, ii*
- MARIENBURG, the palatine of, 49; meeting of the Diet at, 54. *Charles XII*
- MARIGNANO, the battle of, 397. *History of English People, i*
- the battle of, between French and Swiss, 58. *History of the Popes, i*
- the battle of, 46, 61, 62. *Modern History*
- MARINE, the American, driven from the sea, 250; the American merchant, 419, 420 (1st ed., 465, 466). *American Orators, ii*
- MARINERS, reasons for the law concerning, 323. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- MARINO, town, republic of, 35. *History of the Popes, i*
- town, republic of, 4, note. *History of the Popes, iii*
- MARIUS, Caius, raised to dangerous eminence, 358. *Ancient History*
- Caius, driven from Rome by Lucius Sylla, 46. *Cicero's Orations*
- Caius, subdues the Cimbri, 4. *History of Florence*
- MARKET, effect of extension of, 87. *Political Economy, i*
- MARKOFF, Count Arcadi Ivanovitch, sketch of, 319, note. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- MARLBOROUGH, John Churchill, Duke of, Bolingbroke on, 388 (1st ed., 454). *British Orators, ii*
- John Churchill, Duke of, British ambassador to Charles XII, 87. *Charles XII*

MARLBOROUGH, John Churchill, Duke of, Mr. Hardcastle talks of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 397.

*Classic Drama, i*

—John Churchill, Duke of, circumstances to which he owed his appointment as Captain-General of the British armies, 264; his many victories and remarkable success in all his enterprises, 264; his private history and character, 265; receives the chief command over all the allied armies, 266; qualities which rendered, peculiarly fitted for such a post, 266; the allied army in Flanders commanded by, 267; no decisive advantage gained during two years by, 267; determines to move his forces from Flanders toward the Rhine, 268; difficulties which he had to contend with in gaining the consent of his allies, 268; is supported by Heinsius, the Dutch statesman, and by Prince Eugène, 269; he overcomes all obstacles, 269; commences his march, 269; description of his army, 269; account of his march, 270; Villeroy bewildered, and unable to divine the projects of, 270 (see also note); Marshal Tallard equally at fault, 271; remarkable skill shown in the march of, toward the Danube, 271; his first interview with Prince Eugène, 271; defeats the Bavarian army near Donauwert, 272; manoeuvres of the various armies, 272; position occupied by the allied armies, and their opponents—strength of opposing armies, 272; their weapons, 272; perilous position in which, was placed, and absolute necessity of hazarding a battle, 272; advantages on the side of the enemy, 273; consequences which must have resulted from a defeat, 273; Alison's remarks on the subject quoted, 273, 274; words of, to his officers at the council of war before battle of Blenheim, 274. (For particulars of battle, see *BLENHIM*.)

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—John Churchill, Duke of, 275, 307.

*English Literature, ii*

—John Churchill, Duke of, 426, 427; intrigues of, against William, 428, 443; power over Anne, 444; character and statesmanship, 445, 446; campaign in Netherlands, 447; victory at Blenheim, 448, 449; Duke, 450; relations of, with the Tories, 450, 451; with the Whigs, 451, 453, 454, 455; victory of, at Ramillies, 451, 452; successes of, in Flanders, 456; fall, 457, 458.

*History of English People, ii*

—John Churchill, Duke of, character of, 186, 188.

—Sarah Jennings, Duchess of, 443, 455.

*History of English People, ii*

MARLOW, Sir Charles, character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449.

*Classic Drama, i*

MARLOW, Young, character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449.

*Classic Drama, i*

MARLOWE, Christopher, 211, 280; his dramas, 282-291.

*English Literature, i*

—Christopher, 73.

*English Literature, iii*

—Christopher, 100.

*History of English People, ii*

MARRIAGE, as regarded by society, 450

(1st ed., 468). *American Essayists*

—ideal, Lubbock on an, 447 (1st ed., 505).

*British Essayists, ii*

—new, Medea blames Jason's, for her son's death ("Medea"), 134;

second, sequels of a ("Phædra"), 345.

*Classic Drama, i*

—position of American women after, 211; American notion of, 211; early, rare in America, 212; in European literature, 215; barriers against, in Europe, 215; freedom of choice in, 215, 216.

*Democracy in America, ii*

—dissatisfaction in, 162.

*Hebrew Literature*

—civil, legalized, 133.

*History of English People, iii*

—papal dispensations regarding, 68; of priests, 108, 227.

*History of the Popes, i*

—of priests, 2, 9; mixed marriages, validity of, 269.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—Chinese legend of, 47, note.

*Japanese Literature*

—a mere contract, 286, 287; the, relation, 380; of Luther, 422.

*Philosophy of History*

—restraint of, 158; ratio of, 158.

*Political Economy, i*

—reasons for careful legislation on, 191; proper season for, 192.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—holiness of, 149, 150; age for, 151; festivals, 150.

*Republic of Plato*

—"Koran"), 258-261.

*Sacred Books of the East*

—laws at Athens and at Sparta, 43, 44; at Rome, 50; restrictions, 91.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

—2; several orders of lawful, 3; father's consent to, 5; the Roman laws, 12; to be regulated by the civil law, 67; the Papian law of, 68; marriages between relatives, 68;

prohibitions, 70.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

MARS, the planet, the fifth heaven, 343-359.

*Divine Comedy*

MARSEILLES, brigands at, 146; on Déchéance, the bar of iron, 411.

*French Revolution, i*

—for Girondism, 230, 241, 248; guillotine at, 282.

*French Revolution, ii*

—attack on, in 1524, 72.

*History of the Popes, i*

—amount of dowries fixed at, 107, note; its commerce, 319; rivalry of, with Carthage, 355.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

- MARSEILLAIS**, march and hymn of the, 68, 70, 110, 173; the, at Charenton, 77; at Paris, 77; Filles-St.-Thomas and, 78; barracks, 80; August Tenth, 85, 91-95.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- MARSHAL**, William, Earl of Pembroke, 151, 161, 174.  
*History of English People*, i
- MARSHALL**, John, biography of, 214;  
"On the Federal Constitution," 215-239.  
*American Orators*, i
- MARSTON**, John, 320.  
*English Literature*, i
- MARSTON MOOR**, the battle of, 253, 254.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—the battle of, 126.  
*Modern History*
- MARTEL**, Charles, importance of the victory gained by, over the Saracens at Tours, 157-159; disorganized state of Gaul in respect of government in the time of, 159, 160; signification of the surname, Martel, 162; parentage and early career of, 162; reasons which justified him in seeking a battle, 163; name changed to Calvus by the Arabian writers, 165; Arabian account of the battle of Tours, 164-166.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Charles, the spirit of, on differences between parents and children, 313 et seq.; the dominions of, 314.  
*Divine Comedy*  
—Charles, protects Pope Boniface, 13.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—Charles, Arabs defeated by, 357, 361.  
*Philosophy of History*
- MARTHA**, character in "Faust," 1-150.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- MARTHE**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- MARTIN**, Henry, 237, 280.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—King of Aragon, succeeds to his son's Sicilian dominions, 406.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
—Prince of Aragon, marries the Queen of Sicily, 405.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
—St., miracle of, in aid of Clovis, 12.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- MARTIN V**, Pope, 170; concordat of, by France, 177.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- MARTYRS**, number of, in the reign of Mary, 30-34.  
*English Literature*, ii  
—Lessing on, 92 (1st ed., 152).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the early Christian, 7.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- MARUFS**, hymn to the ("Vedic Hymns"), 7; the father of (ibid.), 7, 9, 17, 30; attributes of (ibid.), 7-38; the mother of (ibid.), 12, 15, 17, 28, 29; and Indra, hymns to (ibid.), 30, 32; Agni and, hymns to (ibid.), 32, 35.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- MARVELS OF CREATURES**, ancient Cufic manuscript, 199.  
*Turkish Literature*
- MARY**, daughter of Henry VII, 16.  
*History of English People*, ii
- MARY I**, Queen of England, betrothed to Charles V, 400.  
*History of English People*, i  
—Queen of England, 16; her policy, 17; marriage, 17, 18; revolt against, 19; her persecutions, 20, 22, 25; war with France, 26; death, 26; Ireland under, 131, 132.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—Queen of England, persecutes Protestants, 215.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—Queen of England, 100, 101.  
*Modern History*
- MARY II**, Queen of England, 369; marriage of, 370, 372; Queen, 413; death of, 434.  
*History of English People*, ii
- MARY OF MODENA**, wife of James II, 367.  
*History of English People*, ii
- MARY STUART**, play by Friedrich von Schiller, 240-267; character in "Mary Stuart," 240-267; charms of (ibid.), 300; the avenging ghost of (ibid.), 337; England, how endangered by rule of (ibid.), 338.  
*Classic Drama*, ii  
—Queen of Scots, 16, 17; claims to English throne, 17, 26, 27, 38, 39, 43; proposed as wife for Edward VI, 40; marries the Dauphin, 40; returns to Scotland, 42; character and policy, 42, 43; marries Darnley, 46; her plans, 47, 48; vengeance on Darnley, 48; marries Bothwell, 49; imprisonment and abdication of, 49; escapes to England, 51; plots against Elizabeth, 53; death, 85.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—Queen of Scots, 215.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—Queen of Scots, put to death by Elizabeth of England, 114, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
—Queen of Scots, 93, 102, 113.  
*Modern History*
- MARYLAND**, colony, how governed, 36; universal suffrage in, 56; slavery in, 370.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
—the constitution of, powers of departments in, 269, 270; the senate of, 353.  
*Federalist*  
—colonization of, 197.  
*History of English People*, ii
- MARX**, Karl, theories of, vi.  
*Political Economy*, i
- MAS**, land of, 111.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MASCAMBRUNO**, forgeries by, under Pope Innocent X, 83.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- MASERFELD**, the battle of, 29.  
*History of English People*, i
- MASIUS**, mountain range in Assyria, 23.  
*Assyrian History*  
—mountains of, 123.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MASON**, Sir Josiah, Huxley on, 426 (1st ed., 484); college of, 434 (1st ed., 492).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- MASQUES**, under James I, 177, 348.  
*English Literature*, i
- MASS**, why ordered by Pope Sixtus for the soul of Pope Gregory XIII, 319.  
*History of the Popes*, i



- MASSACHUSETTS, Webster on, 51; the Carolina remedy, 60, 61; financial operations of the State of, during the war of 1812, 127; the soil of, during the war of 1812, 129.
- American Orators*, ii
- the ancient government of, abrogated by the British, 248 (1st ed., 358); on the act which changes the charter of, 274 (1st ed., 384).
- British Orators*, i
- charter, 36; townships, 71; administrative centralization in, 81; impeachment in, 108; refusal of troops in 1812 by, 170.
- Democracy in America*, i
- collections of the Historical Society of, 358; on freedom of the press in, 371.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- the constitution of, powers of departments in, 267, 268; proposition of, 468; Convention of, 468.
- Federalist*
- settlement and character of, 199, 200; Puritan emigration to, 205, 206.
- History of English People*, ii
- charter of, altered, 54.
- History of English People*, iii
- generosity of public bequests in, 224.
- Political Economy*, i
- partnership laws of, 409.
- Political Economy*, ii
- MASSACHUSETTS BAY, charter of, destroyed, 154.
- American Orators*, i
- MASSACRE, the Avignon, 20; September, 123-138; number slain in, 136; corpse's head, 138; compared to that of St. Bartholomew, 139; Convention on, 163.
- French Revolution*, ii
- MASSAT, the story of Sidi Braham of, 155-166; the country of, 157.
- Moorish Literature*
- MASSENBACH, Colonel von, 142, 143.
- Goethe's Annals*
- MASSÉS, actual condition of the, Arnold on, 368 (1st ed., 426).
- British Essayists*, ii
- power of the, Balzac on the, 251 (1st ed., 325).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- for the dead, 319.
- History of the Popes*, i
- MASSEY, dean of Christ Church, Oxford, 399.
- History of English People*, ii
- MASSINGER, Philip, 280, 281, 297 et seq.
- English Literature*, i
- MASSOVIA, the palatine of, 155.
- Charles XII*
- MASTER AND SLAVE, distinction between, 5; relations of, 59, 60.
- Politics of Aristotle*
- MASTERPIECE, rule in ancient guilds for presentation of a, 340.
- Political Economy*, i
- MASTERS, influence of division of labor on, 169; relation of, with servants in democratic age, 187-195.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- on narrow-minded, 54.
- Hindu Literature*
- MASTER-WORKMAN, evolution of the, 234.
- Political Economy*, i
- MASTIFFS, hunt of suicides with, 54.
- Divine Comedy*
- MATABA, legends of the country of, 105.
- Malayan Literature*
- MÁTALI, a charioteer (in "Sákoontalá"), 317.
- Hindu Literature*
- MATCH, an ill, well broken off, Fuller on, 97 (1st ed., 133).
- British Orators*, i
- MATERIALISM, influence of, 154.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- MATERIALS, raw, not necessary to treat for the reception of, 171.
- American Orators*, i
- successive use of, 35.
- Political Economy*, i
- MATERNITY, the foundation of law, 133.
- Physics and Politics*
- MATET BOAT, the, 6, 13, 99, 117.
- Egyptian Literature*
- MÁTHAVYA, the king's jester (in "Sákoontalá"), 317.
- Hindu Literature*
- MATHEMATICS, considered as a third part of science, 102; quantity as the subject of, considered, 102; certainty of, 102; divisions of, 103; as an auxiliary to physics, 102; mixed, axioms as subject of, 102; mixed, use of, to other sciences, 103; growth of, 103.
- Advancement of Learning*
- Bacon on, 6; Milton on, 67 (1st ed., 95); Locke on, 122 (1st ed., 166).
- British Essayists*, i
- Macaulay on, 194 (1st ed., 230); the foundations of, 433 (1st ed., 491).
- British Essayists*, ii
- a valuable test of *a priori* knowledge, 5; definition of pure, 9; foundation of pure, 33.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- hypotheses, 206; mathematical notions perceived by a faculty of the soul, 207; the mathematician not usually a dialectician, 229.
- Republic of Plato*
- MATHER, Rev. Cotton, "Magnalia Christi Americana" by, 359-361.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- MATIÊNÉ, part of the Highlands of Southwestern Asia, 19; description of, 20; early loss of identity of, 20; a former boundary of Media, 20.
- Ancient History*
- MATILDA, meeting of Dante with, 257.
- Divine Comedy*
- Countess of Tuscany, bequeaths her dominions to Rome, 305.
- Middle Ages*, i
- Edith, wife of Henry I, 112.
- History of English People*, i
- the Empress, daughter of Henry I, 120, 121, 124, 125.
- History of English People*, i
- MATILDA OF FLANDERS, wife of William the Conqueror, 95.
- History of English People*, i
- MATRIMONY, regulation of, 271.
- American Essayists*
- praise of, 53.
- Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Nabi Efendi's description of, 167.
- Turkish Literature*
- MATTEI, Marchese, ceremony introduced by, 46.
- History of the Popes*, iii

- MATTER**, expansion and contraction of, 428-430, 438; operations of man on, 438. *Novum Organum*  
—expanding of historical, xii.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—doing of all work by properties of, 25. *Political Economy*, i
- MATTHEW**, Gilbert, and his brothers, at Ghent, 167, 168. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- MATTHIÆ**, Dr. Johann, preceptor to the Queen of Sweden, 63, note, 64. *History of the Popes*, iii
- MATTHIAS**, the Emperor, 286 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MATTHIAS OF AUSTRIA**, 131. *Modern History*
- MATTHIAS OF HUNGARY**, promises of, to assist Pope Pius against the Turks, 352. *History of Florence*
- MATTHIEU**, French Jesuit, conference of, with Pope Gregory XIII, 104, 105. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAUD**, Princess, 14; of the House of Est, 350; her valor, 350; subdues Norman chief Guichard, 350. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- MAUDE OF LANCASTER**, the marriage of, 75. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- MAULÉON**, Le Bastot de, narrative of, concerning Count de Foix, 321-323. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- MAUNAY**, Sir Walter, 306. *History of English People*, i
- MAUREPAS**, Prime Minister, character of, 28; government of, 36; death of, 55. *French Revolution*, i
- MAURETANIA**, location of, 395. *Ancient History*  
—original home of the Moors, v. *Moorish Literature*
- MAURICE**, Duke of Saxony, 188. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Duke of Saxony, peace extorted by, 434. *Philosophy of History*
- MAUROGENUS**, history of Venice by, 137; note. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAURY**, Jean Siffrein, Abbé, character of, 127; in Constituent Assembly, 189; seized emigrating, 245; dogmatic, 255, 262; efforts fruitless, 342. *French Revolution*, i  
—Jean Siffrein, Abbé, made Cardinal, 9; and D'Artois at Coblenz, 33. *French Revolution*, ii
- MAXENTIUS**, the standard of revolt raised by, 448. *Ancient History*
- MAXIM**, nothing so useless as a general, 184 (1st ed., 220). *British Essayists*, ii
- MAXIMILIAN**, Duke of Bavaria, great Catholic leader, 279, 323, 383 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAXIMILIAN I**, Emperor of Austria, protects Luther, 61. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Emperor of Austria, marries Mary of Burgundy, 86. *Middle Ages*, i
- Emperor of Austria, ascends the German throne, 28; extent of the empire at his accession, 33. *Middle Ages*, ii
- MAXIMILIAN II**, Emperor of Austria, 13, 53, 274. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAXIMILIAN II**, Emperor of Austria, favors Protestantism, 131. *Modern History*
- MAXIMIN**, successor of Alexander Severus, 433; cruelties of, 434; murder of, 434. *Ancient History*
- MAXIMUS**, defeated by Theodosius in Pannonia, 459; succeeded by the murderer of Valentinian III, 467. *Ancient History*
- MAXIMINUS**, cruelty of, 89. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- MAXIMS**, republican, admiration attracted by, 85. *American Orators*, i
- MAYÄ**, mother of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 295; fright of, at birth of Buddha (ibid.), 298; died of excessive joy, at his splendor (ibid.), 305. *Sacred Books of the East*
- MAYENCE**, Protestants of, 8; restored to Catholicism, 272. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MAYENNE**, Duke of, leader of the French League, 168. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—Duke of, created chief of the League, 116. *Modern History*
- MAYFLOWER**, anticipations of those who signed the compact on board the, 335. *American Orators*, i  
—the, 198. *History of English People*, ii
- MAYNE**, Cuthbert, 75. *History of English People*, ii
- MAYNOOTH**, College of, Gladstone on the grants made to the, 316 (1st ed., 383). *British Orators*, ii
- MAYOR OF THE PALACE**, importance of the office of, 7, 98, 99, 129. *Middle Ages*, i
- MAYORS OF THE PALACE**, authority of the, 224; the idea of, derived from the Germans, 226; obtain command of armies, 227; their original functions, 227; great offices and fiefs under the, 229; seize the throne, 261. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- MAZARIN**, Jules, Cardinal, saved by Prince de Condé, 135; is libelled by the people of Paris, 135; has little regard for truth, 152; Queen petitioned for the banishment of, 155; Duke of Orleans tricked by, 156; Parliament breaks out "like a whirlwind" against him, 161; assailed by King's brother and Madame de Chevreuse, 163; nobody mentions name of, 167; Duke of Orleans openly declares against, 169; escape of, from Paris, 175; decrees of the French Parliament concerning, 179; retirement of, to Breule, 179. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
—Jules, Cardinal, supports the Barberini, 29; is driven from France by the Fronde, 37. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—Cardinal, 169, 170, 172. *Modern History*
- MAZEPPA**, his intrigue and its consequences, 100; in league with Charles XII, 101; battle on the Desna, 102; overtures from the Czar, 106; retreat of, from Poltava, 114; death of, 124. *Charles XII*
- MÄZINDERÄN**, description of country of, 88, 91; terrors of, 89; destruction to

Kai-káu's army caused by the White Demon of, 91; difficulties of the two roads leading to, 92; abode of the White Demon of, described, 97, 98.

*Persian Literature, i*

MAZZINI, Giuseppe, Margaret Fuller receives call from (Rome, March 8, 1849), 341; people inspired by, 344; found by Margaret Fuller in house of friend of, on entrance of French (Rome, 1849), 345; loss of faith by, in leaders of provisional government, 358; devotion of Margaret Fuller to, 380. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
—biography of, 388 (1st ed., 462); on "Byron and Goethe," 389-408 (1st ed., 463-482).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

MEACO, atrocities committed at, 86.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

—considered a holy city, 37.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

MEADE, movement by, on the Confederate left at Gettysburg, 409.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

MEALS, blessings on, 52.

*Hebrew Literature*

—common, how managed in Crete, 47, 48; origin of institution of, 179.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—common, of the guardians, 103; for women, 148. *Republic of Plato*

MEASURE, iambic, 84. *Republic of Plato*

MEASUREMENTS, the "Talmud" on, viii, 9, 233. *Hebrew Literature*

MEASURES, Babylonian, 284, 286, 291-293.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—weights, and coins, 55, 56, 62, 63, 68, 69, 112, 115, 132, 223, 229, 290, 295.

*Hebrew Literature*

MEAT, taxes on, in Rome, 286, 287.

*History of the Popes, i*

—roast, the best diet for soldiers, 89. *Republic of Plato*

MEAT-OFFERINGS, the "Talmud" on, 8. *Hebrew Literature*

MECHANICS, the practical division of physics, 374. *Novum Organum*

MECHANICS AND SCIENCE, difference in advancement of, explained, 20; why perfected by time, 20; discoveries in, how made, 99, 100; writers on, 99. *Advancement of Learning*

MECKLENBURG, Duke of, 129. *Charles XII*

—Duke of, Frederick II and, 121. *Classic Memoirs, iii*

—Princess of, character of, 46. *Classic Memoirs, iii*

MEDEA, plot of, iv; play, 89-136; the gods invoked by ("Medea"), 89; Medea, character in, 89-136. *Classic Drama, i*

MEDES, efforts of the, to shake off the Persian yoke, 89. *Ancient History*

—244. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—on the tribes of, 185. *Philosophy of History*

MEDIA, importance of, 20; position and extent of, 20; divisions of, 20; physical character of, 20; chief cities of, 20; character of soil of, 20; obscurity of early history of, 32; the book of Genesis and, 32; Be-

rosus on, 32; conquered by Assyria, 33; Herodotus and, 33; Ctesias and, 33; invaded by the Scythians, 33; conquers Nineveh and Assyria, 33; art and civilization under the kings of, 33; chief known peculiarity of the people of, 33, 34.

*Ancient History*

MEDIA, campaigns of Assur-nasir-pal in, 165, 244.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

MEDIATION, distinction between, and arbitration, 121 (1st ed., 159); the growing frequency of the use of, 128 (1st ed., 166); practice of, during 1849, 129 (1st ed., 167).

*British Orators, ii*

—the principle of, 377.

*Philosophy of History*

MEDIATOR, discretion of a, 239.

*Advancement of Learning*

—perfect knowledge of the, in prayer, 38. *British Orators, i*

MEDICI, House of the, re-establishment of the, in Florence, 11. *Classic Memoirs, iii*

—House of the, 70-72.

*History of the Popes, i*

—Catherine de', Balzac on, 247-280 (1st ed., 321-352); sufferings of, 249 (1st ed., 323); throne of France saved by, 249 (1st ed., 323); dowry of, 264 (1st ed., 338).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—Catherine de', 45, 50, 79.

*History of English People, ii*

—Cosmo de', Balzac on, 260 (1st ed., 334).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—Cosmo de', character of, 208; imprisonment of, 215; banishment of, 216; jealous of Capponi's influence, 291; applied to, for aid from Count Sforza, 313; jealousy of his friends, 341; revives the castato, 342; death and character of, 343-349.

*History of Florence*

—Cosmo de', opposition of, to the ambitious designs of Pope Paul III, 173, note, 191; devotion of, to Pius V, 173.

*History of the Popes, i*

—Giangiacomo, Marchese di Marignano, 218. *History of the Popes, i*

—Giovanni Angelo, Pope Pius IV, 223. *History of the Popes, i*

—Giovanni de', defends the castato tax, 191; death and character of, 193.

*History of Florence*

—Giuliano, assassinated, 398.

*History of Florence*

—Lorenzo de', death-bed of, Bancroft on, 163, 164.

*American Essayists*

—Lorenzo de', Macaulay on, 153 (1st ed., 189); policy of Machiavelli was abandoned by, 181 (1st ed., 217).

*British Essayists, ii*

—Lorenzo de', 182.

*English Literature, i*

—Lorenzo de', son of Piero, wins the prize at the tournament, 355; marriage of, with Clarice degli Orsini, 369; speech of, to the heads at Florence, 372; opposes Soderini, 379; animosity of, toward Sixtus IV, 381; escapes assassination, 397;

- speech of, to the citizens, 403; goes to Ferdinand of Naples, 416; seized with illness, 434; his death and character, 441. *History of Florence*
- MEDICI**, Lorenzo de', remark of, concerning Ferdinand of Naples, 30; letter of, to Pope Innocent VIII, 33; reputation of, for wisdom, 33; opinion of, concerning his three sons, 59. *History of the Popes*, i
- Lorenzo de', regal munificence of, 12, 16. *Modern History*
- Marie de', Balzac on, 249 (1st ed., 323). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Marie de', 297, 298. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Marie de', regency of, 161, 164, 165. *Modern History*
- Pietro de', attaches himself to Neroni, 353; party of, strengthened, 353; takes arms, 360; receives a letter from Agnolo Acciajuoli, 364; defeats his enemies, 366; celebrates the marriage of his son Lorenzo, 369; death and character of, 371. *History of Florence*
- Salvestro de', speech of, 135. *History of Florence*
- Salvestro de', proposes to mitigate the severity of the law in Florence, 355; rise of his family, 412. *Middle Ages*, i
- statue of the Venus de', 218. *American Essayists*
- MEDICINE**, deficiencies in arts and practices of, 110-120; the gods of, 110; how honored by the works of Christ, 111; not judged in same manner as other arts and sciences, 112; divisions of, 113, 114 et seq.; prolongation of life by, 114, 120; mitigation of pains of disease by, 117; neglect of artificial imitation of natural baths in, 119. *Advancement of Learning*
- changes in, 391. *American Orators*, i
- the Arabians apply astrology to the study of, 45. *History of the Popes*, i
- cause of, 90; not intended to preserve unhealthful and intemperate subjects, 91, 93, 112; the two kinds of, 149; use of incantations in, 112; analogy of, employed in the definition of justice, 7. *Republic of Plato*
- MEDINA**, a legend of, 159, 160. *Malayan Literature*
- Sidonia, Duke of, 88, 89. *History of English People*, ii
- MEDINA DEL CAMPO**, battle of, 35, 36. *Modern History*
- MEDIOCRITY**, spirit of, Mazzini on the, 404 (1st ed., 478). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- MEDITERRANEAN SEA**, the, Greek and Latin inscriptions on the shores of, iv, 239. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- early communities settled on shores of, 3; Arab conquests on, 11. *History of the Popes*, i
- in Moorish ballads, iv; the Moors of the coasts of, v. *Moorish Literature*
- MEDITERRANEAN SEA**, the centre of World-History, 87. *Philosophy of History*
- MEGARA**, naval power of, 127. *Ancient History*
- 52; Euclid and Terpsion of, 79, 122. *Plato's Dialogues*
- qualifications for public office in, 112. *Politics of Aristotle*
- battle of, 46. *Republic of Plato*
- MEGARIS**, location of, 105; history of, 127. *Ancient History*
- MEIKLEJOHN**, J. M. D., on the merits and defects of Kant's terminology, iii et seq. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- MEJNUN** ADDRESSES NEVFLI (poem—Fuzuli), 104. *Turkish Literature*
- MEJNUN'S GAZEL** (poem—Fuzuli), 104. *Turkish Literature*
- MELANCHOLY**, most legitimate of poetical tones, 259. *American Essayists*
- Alceste, a prey to ("The Mis-anthrope"), 275. *Classic Drama*, i
- MELANCHTHON**, Philip, 13, 23. *English Literature*, ii
- Philip, doctrines of, 104; appearance of, at the Conference of Ratisbon, 105-111. *History of the Popes*, i
- MELBOURNE**, Lord, religious ideas of, 62. *Physics and Politics*
- William Lamb, Viscount, 132-134. *History of English People*, iii
- MELIK-ED-DHAHIR**, Sultan, legend of, 106, 107, 110, 112. *Malayan Literature*
- MELIK-EL-MANSOUR**, Sultan, legend of, 106, 107, 110-112. *Malayan Literature*
- MELIK-ES-SALIH**, Sultan, legend of, 106, 107. *Malayan Literature*
- MELODIES**, Hebrew, 363-400. *Hebrew Literature*
- kind of, preferred in musical education, 207. *Politics of Aristotle*
- MELVIL**, Sir Andrew, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama*, ii
- MEMOIRS**, as a component part of civil history, 53. *Advancement of Learning*
- not early literature, iii; must touch public life, v; equivalent to historical novel, vi; egotistical and not offensive, vi; difference between English and French, vii; gratitude due to memoir writers, vii; are side-lights on public records, ix; nature of French, xii. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- MEMORY**, exercises of, and invention, 43; doctrine of, 159-161; aids to, 159-161; in what way untrustworthy, 159; abuse of powers of, 160; intentions of, 160. *Advancement of Learning*
- wrongs not dropped from, in a moment ("Life a Dream"), 237. *Classic Drama*, i
- relation of the will to ("The Rivals"), 164. *Classic Drama*, ii
- Chapter of ("Book of the Dead"), 19. *Egyptian Literature*
- artificial aids to, 400, 401. *Novum Organum*
- MEMPHIS**, 4, 20, 38, 104, 106. *Egyptian Literature*
- MEN**, learned, why some have been heretics, 3; the best statesmen, 7; alone love business for itself, 7, 8;



- cause of idleness in, 8; often misjudged by reason of errors in small matters, 13; flattery by, the greatest discredit to learning, 13; errors and vanities of, 14.
- Advancement of Learning*
- MEN**, usefulness of toil of laboring, 42; vocations of, 55; Bancroft on the last moments of eminent, 151-167.
- American Essayists*
- influence of Northern, in the public councils, 15; Jackson on military, 91.
- American Orators*, ii
- the seven old, typifying Apostles and others, 264, 265.
- Divine Comedy*
- four sorts of, 213.
- Hebrew Literature*
- of pre-eminent virtue, relation of, to the state, 75; why ostracized, 75.
- Politics of Aristotle*
- honest, not favored by Cardinal Richelieu, 24.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- married, privileges of, among the Romans, 15.
- Spirit of Laws*, ii
- MEN OF LETTERS**, remuneration of, 380; effect of amateurs on pay of, 381.
- Political Economy*, i
- MENADS**, the, 215-219, 247.
- French Revolution*, i
- MÉNARD**, Nicholas Hugo, learned Frenchman, 297.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- MENCIUS**, or Mang-tsze, the character and methods of, 97, 98; the place of the writings of, in Chinese literature, 98; the sayings of, 99-120.
- Chinese Literature*
- MENDELSSOHN**, Felix, 253.
- Goethe's Annals*
- Moses, refutation of the argument of, for the permanence of the soul, 221.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- MENDEZ**, Alfonso, Jesuit, appointed patriarch of Ethiopia by Pope Gregory XV, 343.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- MENDICANT**, story of the thief and the, 66.
- Persian Literature*, ii
- MENDICANT ORDERS**, privileges of, increased by Pope Sixtus IV, 43; abuses among, 118.
- History of the Popes*, i
- MENDICITY**, dangers of, 66.
- Persian Literature*, ii
- MENDOZA**, Spanish ambassador to Rome, quoted, 168, note, 177, note, 178, note, 179.
- History of the Popes*, i
- MENELAUS**, troops commanded by, 12.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- treatment of, when wounded, 93.
- Republic of Plato*
- MENEPHTAH**, Dirge of, 334.
- Egyptian Literature*
- MENGERSDORF**, Ernest von, Bishop of Bamberg, restores Catholicism in his diocese, 85.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- MEN-HI**, Renan on the, 428 (1st ed., 502).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- MENOU**, General, arrest of, 368.
- French Revolution*, ii
- MENTANA**, marquise of, bestowed by Pope Sixtus V on his nephew, 13.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- MENTCHIKOFF**, Prince, treasure of, seized by Stanislaus, 74; invades Poland, 78; battle of Kalisch, 78, 79; battle of Liesna, 103; siege of Poltava, 107; battle of Poltava, 110; pursues the Swedes, 114; receives their surrender, 115.
- Charles XII*
- MENTZ**, occupied by French, 157; siege of, 241, 352; surrender of, Goethe describes, 252.
- French Revolution*, ii
- MENUS**, Hall of, 114.
- French Revolution*, i
- MENZEL**, Mazzini on, 390 (1st ed., 464).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- MEPHISTOPHELES**, character in "Faust," 1-150; on his own power and character, 44, 45.
- Classic Drama*, ii
- MERCANTILE SYSTEM**, fallacy of the, 2.
- Political Economy*, i
- MERCHANDISE**, taxes on, 215.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- MERCHANT-GUILDS**, 244.
- History of English People*, i
- MERCHANTS**, damage to, in the United States and Great Britain under the British treaty, 164, 165.
- American Orators*, i
- origin of, 15.
- Political Economy*, i
- necessity of, in the state, 50.
- Republic of Plato*
- MERCHANT'S BEQUEST**, the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 414.
- Turkish Literature*
- MERCHANT'S SON**, story of the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 440.
- Turkish Literature*
- MERCIA**, origin of, 16; under Penda, 26; its conversion, 30; three provinces, 30; under Wulfhere, 39, 40; struggle with Wessex, 46, 50-54; pays tribute to Danes, 57; extent after Peace of Wedmore, 59; annexed to Wessex, 66; earldom of, 80.
- History of English People*, i
- MERCIER**, on the September Massacre, 137; in National Convention, 144; at King's trial, 190; dancing, 348; workmen dining, 365.
- French Revolution*, ii
- Sir John le, the imprisonment of, by the Duke of Burgundy, 108.
- Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- MERCURY**, the planet, the second heaven, 299.
- Divine Comedy*
- image of, 193.
- Hebrew Literature*
- properties of, 466.
- Novum Organum*
- MERCY**, in the just man and in the wicked, 245.
- Advancement of Learning*
- order of, 297 et seq.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- the beauty of ("Koran"), 253.
- Sacred Books of the East*
- angels of, 223.
- Turkish Literature*
- MÉRIMÉE**, Sainte-Beuve on, 367 (1st ed., 441).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- MÉRIT**, transcendent, value of ("The Misanthrope"), 303.
- Classic Drama*, i
- political, conditions of dispensing, 330.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- spirit saved by others', 417.
- Divine Comedy*

- MERLIN**, 77. *English Literature*, i  
—anti-Christian type of, 442 (1st ed., 516).  
—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—prophecies of, 205, 208.  
—*History of English People*, i  
—of Douai, Law of the Suspect, 263.  
—*French Revolution*, ii  
—of Thionville in Mountain, 13;  
irascible, 42; at Mentz, 252.  
—*French Revolution*, ii
- MERMAIDS**, advice of the, to Hagan, 246;  
warning of the, to Hagan, 246.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- MERODACH**, 35, 71, 73, 110, 161, 177,  
179, 197, 207, 210, 238, 242, 249,  
252-256, 257, 259, 261-263, 265, 268,  
295. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MERTI**, Driving Back the ("Book of the  
Dead"), 30. *Egyptian Literature*
- MERV** (ancient Margus), 17.  
*Ancient History*
- MES-EM-NETER**, papyrus of, 21, 32, 37,  
45, 53, 97, 100. *Egyptian Literature*
- MESÈNE**, location of, 473.  
*Ancient History*
- MESIHI**, from the "Spring Qasida"  
(poem), 83; "Murebba", 84.  
*Turkish Literature*
- MESMER**, Dr., glance at, 46.  
*French Revolution*, i
- MESOPOTAMIA**, Greek name for region  
between Euphrates and Tigris, 24;  
location of, 397; description of, 473.  
*Ancient History*
- MESSALINA**, wife of Claudius, 411.  
*Ancient History*
- MESSAPIA**, or Iapygia, location of, 277.  
*Ancient History*
- MESSENIA**, location of, 106; conquest of,  
by Sparta, 118. *Ancient History*
- MESSIAH**, the "Talmud" on the, 16, 21,  
33-35. *Hebrew Literature*
- MESSINA**, zeal of, for Jesuit order, 159.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- MESTHI**, 82, 92, 130.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- METALS**, comparison of, with vegetables,  
466. *Novum Organum*  
—precious, as personal ornaments,  
7; as a medium of exchange, 8-11.  
*Political Economy*, ii  
—discovery of, 278, note.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- METAPHYSICS**, defined and explained, 80-  
84; how distinguished from primary  
philosophy, 83; inquiry of formal  
and final causes assigned to, 95;  
divisions of, 96 et seq.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—Mephistopheles on the study of  
("Faust"), 62. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—definition of the science of, 5; the  
duty of, 11; composition of, 12;  
existence of, dependent on the prob-  
lem of pure reason, 12; miserable  
progress of, 13; natural disposition  
of the human mind toward, 13; how  
made possible as a science, 13, 14;  
proper object of, 14.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—definition of, 374. *Novum Organum*  
—existence revealed by thought, 85;  
thought at its best, 85; thought  
gains the idea of the absolute, 85,  
86; abstract essence, absolute idea,  
existence of, 95; knowledge of, 96;  
unchangeable, 101; intuition, 102;  
difficulty of relation, 120, 121, 125.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- METAPHYSICS**, absolute ideas, 170; ab-  
stract and relative ideas, 220; an-  
alysis of knowledge, 206; qualifica-  
tions of relative and correlative,  
127, 219. *Republic of Plato*
- METAURUS**, the battle of the, 335.  
*Ancient History*  
—the battle of the, 84; its locality,  
84; associations connected with, 84;  
the battle of, the crisis of the con-  
test between Rome and Carthage,  
86; council of war before the bat-  
tle, 104; Hasdrubal betrayed by the  
guides who were to lead him across  
the, 105; description of the battle  
of the, 108; defeat of the Cartha-  
ginians at the, 109; sentiments at  
Rome on the occasion of, 110.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- METELLA**, Cæcilia, tomb of, threatened  
with destruction by Sixtus V, 330.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—Cæcilia, Urban VIII and, 55.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- METELLUS**, Cæsar's answer to, 33, 34.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—in charge of the campaign against  
Catiline, 30. *Cicero's Orations*  
—on the man of virtue, 4 (1st ed.,  
64). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- METEMPSYCHOSIS**, doctrine of, preferable  
to materialism, 155.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
—on the, 169.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—the doctrine of, 40.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- METHOD**, comparison of, to architecture,  
175. *Advancement of Learning*  
—philosophical, in the United  
States, 3-8; uniformity of, 3; prin-  
ciple characteristics of, 3-5; histori-  
cal origin of, 5, 6; influence of re-  
ligion on, 6; influence of equality  
on, 7, 8; effect of revolutions on, 7.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
—of the ancients, 363. *Novum Organum*
- METHODISTS**, 3-6.  
*History of English People*, iii
- METHODS**, the, of treating history, 1.  
*Philosophy of History*
- METRE**, dactylic, 84. *Republic of Plato*
- METTERNICH**, Clemens Wenzel, Prince  
von, biography of, 146; policy of,  
148-151; on Napoleon's intentions  
toward Austria, 153, 170; visit of, to  
Minister of Police, 155; position of,  
158; on tactics of Napoleon, 160,  
166; on Austrian-Russian alliance,  
162; on censorship of the press, 164;  
political advantage suggested by,  
168; interview of, with Napoleon as  
to war between France and Austria,  
172; interview of, with Napoleon  
on partition of Turkey, 173; agree-  
ment of, with Napoleon, 175.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii

- METZ, Bouillé at, 309; troops mutinous at, 317. *French Revolution*, i  
—city of, obtains concessions from Rome, 29. *History of the Popes*, i  
MEUDON, tannery of human skins at, 309. *French Revolution*, ii  
MEXICO, war with the United States and, prophesied, 171. *Democracy in America*, i  
—Jesuit colleges and university of, 335. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—early expedition from, to New Atlantis, 115. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—conquest of, by Cortez, 150, 154. *Modern History*  
—mines of, as affecting cost of gold and silver, 179. *Political Economy*, i  
MEYER, Heinrich, 7, 20, 25, 42, 76, 83, 87, 147, 184, 188, 203, 204, 231. *Goethe's Annals*  
MEYERFELDT, General, at the battle of Kalisch, 78. *Charles XII*  
MEZZAUOLO, tenure of land by, 238. *Political Economy*, i  
MICHAEL, archangel, battle of the, against the dragon, 230, 231. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—the angel, appears to Godfrey before fall of Jerusalem, 375. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
—archangel, Mohammedan legend of the, 202. *Turkish Literature*  
MICHAEL ANGELO, 185. *Goethe's Annals*  
—works of, 50, 327. *History of the Popes*, i  
MICHELET, Jules, remarks of, on the Punic wars, 86. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Jules, 4, 57. *English Literature*, i  
—Jules, 325. *English Literature*, iii  
—Jules, on the people, 274; French peasants discussed by, 274, 275. *Political Economy*, i  
MICROPROSOPUS, 305, 310-313, 316; and his bride, 327; concerning, in especial, 331; brain of, 335; hair of, 338; forehead of, 340; eyes of, 341; nose of, 345; ears of, 347; countenance of, 351; beard of, 352; lips and mouth of, 355; body of, 359; bride of, 359. *Hebrew Literature*  
MICROSCOPE, 425. *Novum Organum*  
MIDANNU, Izdubar slays the ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 52, 53. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
MIDAS, fable of, 14. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—wealth of, 93. *Republic of Plato*  
MIDDLE AGES, Italians in the, Macaulay on, 167 (1st ed., 203). *British Essayists*, ii  
—Germans' farewell to the, Heine on the, 296 (1st ed., 370); the duality of the, 403 (1st ed., 477). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—intellectual character of, 44-54. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, by Henry Hallam. *Middle Ages*, i, ii, and iii  
—on the, 360-411; the Church of the, 381; art and science as putting a period to the, 408-411. *Philosophy of History*  
MIDDLE AGES, characteristic of the, 107; popular element in polity of the, 108. *Physics and Politics*  
—towns of, 19; population in, 157; no permanent journeymen in guilds of, 235. *Political Economy*, i  
—the ignorance of, concerning Zoroaster, 57. *Sacred Books of the East*  
MIDDLE CLASSES, restraint on population among, 156. *Political Economy*, i  
—relation of, to governments, 103; infrequency of revolutions in governments composed of the, 118. *Politics of Aristotle*  
MIDDLE GATE, the "Talmud" on the, 7. *Hebrew Literature*  
MIDDLETON, Nathaniel, the evidence of, at the trial of Warren Hastings, 415 (1st ed., 525); letters of, an important factor in the Warren Hastings trial, 420 (1st ed., 530); a tool of Warren Hastings, 435 (1st ed., 545); suspicions of, against Warren Hastings, 438 (1st ed., 548); compensation to the begums promised by, not received, 446 (1st ed., 556); treaty signed by, with the superior begum, 450 (1st ed., 560); the confidential agent of Warren Hastings, 450 (1st ed., 560). *British Orators*, i  
—Thomas, 291. *English Literature*, i  
MIGHTY, the (blessing), 143. *Hebrew Literature*  
MIGHTY-HEART, the lion, 38. *Hindu Literature*  
MIGRATIONS, the barbarian, 347-355. *Philosophy of History*  
—ancient, how different from modern, 88. *Physics and Politics*  
MIHRI, "Gazel" (poem), 87. *Turkish Literature*  
MIKADO'S BOW, the (poem), 251. *Japanese Literature*  
MILAN, famine in, 316. *History of Florence*  
—archbishops of, 18; ducal family of, 33; wars of, 58 et seq.; Spanish rule in, 70 et seq.; sufferings of, from war, 121; the Inquisition in, 146. *History of the Popes*, i  
—affairs of, 353. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—resolute conduct of the people of, in the choice of a bishop, 293, note u; its siege by Frederic I., 298; its statistics in the thirteenth century, 317; creation of the Duchy of, 335. *Middle Ages*, i  
—Francis Sforza, Duke of, death of, 17. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—Galeas, Duke of, pleased at the defeat of the Duke of Burgundy, 9. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
MILITIA, the, America's only defence, in 1788, 67; the necessity of a well-disciplined, as security against foreign foes, 133. *American Orators*, i  
—Cromwell's opinion of the power of the, 78 (1st ed., 114). *British Orators*, i

**MILITIA**, of the United States, power of, in time of insurrection, 83, 84.

*Democracy in America*, i  
—insufficiency of the, 132; necessity for uniformity in organization and discipline of, 183, 184; concerning federal control of, 184 et seq.; no dangers to be apprehended from, 187, 188; uniform regulations for the, 297; federal legislation for, 310.

*Federalist*  
**MILITIA BILL**, arguments for and against, in Parliament, 233; defeat of, 234.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
**MILKY WAY**, the, 107.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—the, legend of, 41, note; the river of heaven, 247, 265.

*Japanese Literature*  
**MILL**, John Stuart, 100, 176, 360-408.

*English Literature*, iii  
—John Stuart, works of, iii; authority of, vii. *Political Economy*, i

**MILLENNIUM**, French idea of the, 203.

*French Revolution*, ii

**MILIO**, Titus Annius, quarrel of, with Clodius, 154; Cicero composes a defence for, which he fears to deliver, 154; banished, 154; the oration composed by Cicero in defence of, 155-200.

*Cicero's Orations*  
**MILTIADES**, history of, 5-7; his address to Callimachus, 9; various reasons which made him vote for an immediate attack at Marathon, 20; his disposition of the forces at Marathon, 22; form of attack, 23; returns to protect Athens, 26; subsequent history of, 27, 28.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

**MILTON**, John, biography of, 60 (1st ed., 88); "On Education," 61-74 (1st ed., 89-102).

*British Essayists*, i  
—John, Shelley on, 115 (1st ed., 151); Macaulay on, 191-238 (1st ed., 227-274); poetry of, assigned among that of the masters of art, 193 (1st ed., 229); poetry of, compared with that of Dante, 204 (1st ed., 240); prose writings of, 236 (1st ed., 272). *British Essayists*, ii

—John, 62, 215, 245.  
*English Literature*, i

—John, 71-84; his prose writings, 84-100; his poetry, 100-128, 347, 348.

*English Literature*, ii  
—John, poetry of, 272.  
*English Literature*, iii

—John, early poems of, Sainte-Beuve on the, 335 (1st ed., 409).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

—John, 144-146; early poems, 221, 222; "Lycidas," 227; ecclesiastical views of, 242, 243; later years, 313; "Paradise Lost," 314-317.  
*History of English People*, ii

**MINBAH CHAHAZ**, legend of, 126, 128, 129, 135, 146-148, 150-152, 154, 155.

*Malayan Literature*

**MIND**, how framed by God, 4; imagery of, likened to reflections from glasses, 4; how it acts upon matter and upon itself, 17; when vested with power of foreknowledge of

future things, 127; state of, propitious for divination, how produced, 128; culture of, expressed by the word georgics, 211-232; cultivation of, 223; the three things to be considered in the cultivation of, 224; how formed and subdued, 228; cures of the, 230; the four excellencies of, 233; how disclosed to others, 261; pliability of, 268.

*Advancement of Learning*  
**MIND**, true existence of the, 31; true cultivation of the, 35.

*American Essayists*  
—perturbation of the, rectified, Burton on, 33-39 (1st ed., 41-47); Plato on the, 33 (1st ed., 41).

*British Essayists*, i  
—the, Shelley on, 130 (1st ed., 166); ardent and holy, Ruskin on the, 302 (1st ed., 346).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—development of, in the middle station of life, 161 (1st ed., 207).

*British Orators*, ii  
—the two senses of the, 23.

*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—savage, described by Sir J. Lubbock, 11; delineated in poems of Homer, 11; superstitions of the, 78, 79; peculiarity of the, 74, 75; quotation from Captain Galton, 32.

*Physics and Politics*  
—twofold nature of ("Life of Buddha"), 362.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
**MINDEN**, battle of, 26.

*History of English People*, iii  
—bishopric of, falls into Protestant hands, 10. *History of the Popes*, ii

**MINES**, advantages of, 102; ratio of product to expense of, 185; mechanical improvement in, 185; chemical processes in, 185.

*Political Economy*, i  
**MINIO**, Marco, on the early Italian drama, 47, note, 52, note.

*History of the Popes*, i  
**MINISTER**, plenipotentiary, duties and instructions of a, 126 (1st ed., 164); subject to the approbation of his government, 126 (1st ed., 164).

*British Orators*, ii  
**MINISTERS**, obligation of, in the Act of Settlement, 214 (1st ed., 324); the begums, cruelties of Middleton to, 448 (1st ed., 558).

*British Orators*, i  
—her Majesty's, regretting their unpopularity, 214 (1st ed., 280).

*British Orators*, ii  
—the, present political position of, 53; Philip's declarations to the Athenian, 75; treatment of the corrupt, 122.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
—comparison of, to obstantiate swellings, 41; the two, of the good King, 184-186.

*Hindu Literature*  
**MINISTERS OF RELIGION**, honor due to, 47.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**MINISTERS OF STATE**, baillage given to, 114.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
**MINISTRY**, Sunderland's organization of the, 431, 432.

*History of English People*, ii



**MINORCA**, inhabitants of, receive French with alacrity, 238; siege of, by French, 239; loss of, by England, 246. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—ceded to England, 38; restored to Spain, 65.

*History of English People*, iii  
**MINORS**, influence of the, in the United States, 269.

*Democracy in America*, ii  
—will of the, 43.

*Philosophy of History*  
—of children, long among the Romans, 49. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**MINOS**, judge of Hell, description of, 17; admonition of, to Dante, 17, 18; Guido de Montefeltro before, 112; judgment of, against the alchemist Grifolina of Arezzo, 120.

*Divine Comedy*  
—a judge among the dead, 35.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
—extent of country governed by laws of, 47. *Politics of Aristotle*

—laws of, 37. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**MINSTRELSY**, Moorish, iii, iv.

*Moorish Literature*  
**MINUCHIHR**, grandson of Feridûn, resemblance of, to Feridûn and Irij, 43; prepared by Feridûn to avenge the death of Irij, 44; battle of, with Tûr and Silim, 48; night attack planned by Tûr and Silim upon, 48; empire of Feridûn, how governed by, 49; death of, 68; exhortation of, 69.

*Persian Literature*, i  
**MIOMANDRE DE STE. MARIE**, Bodyguard, October Fifth, 239; left for dead, revives, 240; rewarded, 352.

*French Revolution*, i  
**MIRABEAU**, Honoré Gabriel Riquetti, Count, general estimate of, iv; biography of, 112; coldness of King toward, 120; conference of Dutch envoy with, 139-141; two considerations of, 142. *Classic Memoirs*, iii

—Honoré Gabriel Riquetti, Count, his pamphlets, 61; the Notables, 63; Lettres-de-Cachet against, 63; expelled by the Provence Noblesse, 107; cloth-shop, 107; is Deputy for Aix, 108; King of Frenchmen, 118; family of, 119; wanderings of, 119; his future course, 121; groaned at, in Assembly, 133; his newspaper suppressed, 136; silences Usher de Bréze, 143; at the Bastille ruins, 180; on Robespierre, 190; fame of, 190; on French deficit, 207; populace, on veto, 208; Mounier, October Fifth, 221; insight of, defends veto, 255; courage, revenue of, 256; not buyable, 257; and Danton, on Constitution, 266; his female bookseller, 273; at Jacobins, 276; his countship, 295; on state of Army, 316; Marat would gibbet, 340; his power in France, 346; on D'Orléans, 346; on duelling, 348; interview with Queen, 353; speech on emigrants, the "trente voix," 361; in Council, 365; his plans for France, 366; probable career of, 367; sickness, yet works, 368; last appearance in As-

sembly, 369; anxiety of populace for, 369; last sayings of, 370; death of, 370; public funeral of, 371; burial-place of, 372; character of, 373; last of his family, 375.

*French Revolution*, i  
**MIRABEAU**, Honoré Gabriel Riquetti, Count, bust in Jacobins, 45; bust demolished, 178; his remains turned out of the Panthéon, 354.

*French Revolution*, ii  
**MIRACLES**, the "Talmud" on, 30; the ten, 212. *Hebrew Literature*

**MIRROR**, the, legend of, 249, note. *Japanese Literature*  
**MIRROR-HOLDER**, the, of the Rose ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 261.

*Turkish Literature*  
**MIRTH**, Fuller on, 51 (1st ed., 71).

*British Essayists*, i  
**MIRZA**, the vision of, 223-227 (1st ed., 267-271).

*British Essayists*, i  
**MIRZA FETH-ALI AKHOUD-ZAÏDÉ**, plays of, iv, v; "The Magistrates," v, vi.

*Turkish Literature*  
**MISANTHROPE**, The, play by Molière, 273-323. *Classic Drama*, i  
—fate of the, 110.

*Persian Literature*, ii  
**MISANTHROPISTS**, 112. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**MISER**, the, life unknown by the, 23.

*Hindu Literature*  
—the, typical of the oligarchical state, 253. *Republic of Plato*

**MISERERE**, singing of the, by spirits, 160. *Divine Comedy*

**MISERY**, human, provided for by the Catholic Church, 397 (1st ed., 417).

*American Orators*, ii  
—death causes no alarm to ("Phædra"), 352. *Classic Drama*, i

—the, of laboring classes, effect of government loans on, 76.

*Political Economy*, i  
**MISFORTUNES**, people calm at the, of others ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 415. *Classic Drama*, i

—causes of past, Athenians reflect on the, 241. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**MISGOVERNMENT**, the, of the State, an ode on, 148, 149.

*Chinese Literature*  
**MISHNA**, the, vii, 3, 4, 10, 11, 13, 16, 215-217. *Hebrew Literature*

**MISSAL**, new one published by Pope Pius V, 256.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—new one published by Pope Pius V, 33. *History of the Popes*, ii

**MISSIONARIES**, as civilizers, 49. *Political Economy*, i

**MISSIONARY**, Hawthorne on the, 200. *American Essayists*

—character is the message of a, 433 (1st ed., 499). *British Orators*, ii

**MISSIONS**, the, of the Jesuits, 139, 148 et seq. *History of the Popes*, i

—the, of the Jesuits, 18 et seq., 335-344. *History of the Popes*, ii

**MISSISSIPPI**, dispute about navigating the, 98; Madison on the clause respecting the, in the British Treaty, 167; how to derive actual advantages from the, 216.

*American Orators*, i

- MISSISSIPPI, banks of the, corn-supply from, 191. *Political Economy*, i
- MISSISSIPPI COMPANY, the, in France, 238-253. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- MISSISSIPPI VALLEY, description of the, 18. *Democracy in America*, i
- MITFORD, William, qualities of, as an historian referred to, 66, note.
- *Decisive Battles of the World*
- William, character of history by, 103, 104; Grote's reply to, 104.
- *Physics and Politics*
- MITHRAS, the Supreme Being worshipped by the Utopians, 84.
- *Ideal Commonwealths*
- MITHRIDATES I, accession of, after Ariobarzanes, 239; founder of the Parthian Empire, 481. *Ancient History*
- MITHRIDATES II, accession of, 240; succeeded Artabanus, 482; achievements procured him epithet of "the Great," 482. *Ancient History*
- MITHRIDATES III, accession of, 240. *Ancient History*
- MITHRIDATES IV (surnamed "Euergetes"), succeeds Pharnaces I, 241. *Ancient History*
- MITHRIDATES VI, the Great ("Eupator"), succeeds "Euergetes," 241; strengthens kingdom, 242; reduces his subjects, 243; resolves to seize Bithynia, 244; third war of, with Rome, 244; retreats from Dioscurias to Panticapæum, 245; seizure of dominions of Ariarathes VI by, 247. *Ancient History*
- the Great ("Eupator"), accusation of the Roman proconsuls by, 181; riches of, 356.
- *Spirit of Laws*, i
- MITRA, the adoration of, 180.
- *Philosophy of History*
- prayer to, for strength ("Vedic Hymns"), 36.
- *Sacred Books of the East*
- MOAH, legends of the Persian kings named, 166. *Malayan Literature*
- MOARA COAST, legend of the, 114, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- MOBILE BAY, battle of, 371 (1st ed., 291). *American Orators*, ii
- MOBS, concerning, 216. *French Revolution*, i
- MOCENIGO, Aluise, 107 et passim. *History of the Popes*, i
- Aluise, 137. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Leonardo, 136, note. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MODENA, Protestant doctrines in, 97. *History of the Popes*, i
- an imperial fief, 185. *History of the Popes*, ii
- the Duke of, neutrality promised to, by Bonaparte, 35. *British Orators*, ii
- MODESTY, best present of the gods ("Medea"), 110; Phædra on ("Phædra"), 349; accompanying virtues of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 385; the effect on, of travelling (ibid.), 411. *Classic Drama*, i
- in a lover, how regarded by women ("The Rivals"), 183. *Classic Drama*, ii
- MODESTY, natural, 258; not to be shocked in punishment, 195. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- Nabi Efendi on, 188, 189. *Turkish Literature*
- MOGI, a Japanese ceremony, 145, note. *Japanese Literature*
- MOGULS, ravages of the, 65. *Middle Ages*, ii
- MOHACZ, battle of, 85. *Modern History*
- MOHAMMED, message sent by shade of, to Dolcino, 114. *Divine Comedy*
- advent of, 49; his knowledge of Christianity, whence derived, 51; martial spirit of his system, 52. *Middle Ages*, ii
- work of, in "Koran" 175; source of religious ideas of, 178; Carlyle on, 178-209; sincerity of, 180, 181; sketch of life of, 187 et seq.; first converts of, 193; flight of, 195; creed of, 197; character of, 200-209; apostleship of, 252. *Sacred Books of the East*
- on the Prophet (poem—Zati), 95. *Turkish Literature*
- MOHAMMEDANISM, struggles of Christianity against, 126. *Civilization in Europe*
- analysis of, 354-360. *Philosophy of History*
- the "Koran" the book of, 175; Mohammed and, 179-209; number of believers in, 180; duration of, 180; the founding of, 191 et seq.; doctrines of, 191 et seq.; ceremonial of, 203; ethical teachings of, 208; admixture of Scandinavian paganism with, 208. *Sacred Books of the East*
- MOHAMMEDANS, origin of tyranny in civilization of, 45; cause of stationary condition of civilization of, 45; attitude of crusaders toward, 128. *Civilization in Europe*
- principles of the, 109. *Philosophy of History*
- MOHILER, Charles XII at, 97; Löwenhaupt at, 102. *Charles XII*
- MOLEVILLE, Bertrand de, historian, 91. *French Revolution*, i
- Bertrand de, 26; Minister, his plan, 27; frivolous policy of, 28; and D'Orléans, 29; Jesuistic, 44; in despair, 80; concealed, 110. *French Revolution*, ii
- MOLIERE, Jean-Baptiste Poquelin, warfare against vice and folly by, vi. *Classic Drama*, i
- Jean-Baptiste Poquelin, 213, 359, 361. *English Literature*, i
- Jean-Baptiste Poquelin, 188 et seq., 418. *English Literature*, ii
- Jean-Baptiste Poquelin, Schiller on, 208, note (1st ed., 276, note). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Jean-Baptiste Poquelin, 102. *Goethe's Annals*
- MOLINA, the Warden of (ballad), 11. *Moorish Literature*
- Luis, Jesuit controversialist, 205 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MOLINO, Domenico, 136. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MOLOCH, the "Talmud" on the passing of children through the fire to, 29. *Hebrew Literature*

MONMSEN, Theodor, 19.

*English Literature*, i

MOMUS, the window of, 259.

*Advancement of Learning*

—the god of jealousy, 180.

*Republic of Plato*

MONARCHIES, appropriation of wealth by, 13.

*Political Economy*, i

—relation of laws to the nature of, 15; a depository of the laws necessary to, 17; no great share of probity required in, 20, 23, 24; the principles of, 25; laws in relation to the principles of, 53; the executive power in, 54; corruption of principle of, 113; distinctive properties of, 120; how provide for security, 129; the ancients had no clear idea of, 162; liberty under, how weakened, 201; spies of, 201; anonymous letters and, 202; manner of governing, 203; princes of, should be easy of access, 204, 205.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

MONARCHS, Chaldaean, lists of the, 28, 29; Assyrian, connection of, with Chaldaean, 30; conquests of the, 30, 31, 32; greatest of the, of second period, 30; the greatest dynasty of the, 31; chronology of the, 30, 31.

*Ancient History*

MONARCHY, feudal, the system of, 154.

*American Orators*, ii

—supposed to be imposed upon France, 45; restoration of, in absence of Bonaparte's armies, 45; French, Pitt on the question of the restoration of, 47.

*British Orators*, ii

—not necessarily degrading to rulers or ruled, 9; advantages of, over a republic, 127; bravery in, 231; power of magistrates in absolute and limited, 211-213; expenditures of, 215; dangers of revival of, 332; relation of principles of, to commercial ideas, 424.

*Democracy in America*, i

—the new, its character and causes, 356 et seq.; its military power, 371; growth under Wolsey, 398, 399.

*History of English People*, i

—the new, height of power, 1, 2; under Elizabeth, 66; abolished, 278; effect of the Revolution on, 420; decline of influence of, 461, 462.

*History of English People*, ii

—corruption of, called tyranny, 185; an absolute, 186, 190; a mixed, 186; by arms or by a nobility, 203.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

—character of the, in France, 184; means by which it became absolute, 188.

*Middle Ages*, i

—triumph of, over feudalism, 17, 159.

*Modern History*

—the transition from feudalism, 398-411; the consolidation of, 427.

*Philosophy of History*

—nature and aims of, 65; why contrary to nature, 82; causes of destruction and preservation of, 136-142.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—distinguished from aristocracy, 136; the happiest form of government, 279.

*Republic of Plato*

MONARCHY, Spanish, particular case of the, 121; barbarous law of the, 324.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

—restorations of, in England, 50.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

MONASTERIES, reforms in, during time of Gregory VII, 101.

*Civilization in Europe*

—the great, 445 (1st ed., 519).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—dissolution of, 419, 420.

*History of English People*, i

—dissolution of, 10, 11.

*History of English People*, ii

—confiscation of, 29, 30; suppression of, under Pope Innocent, 349 et seq.

*History of the Popes*, i

—cultivation of waste lands by, 77; exemption of, from episcopal control, 100.

*Middle Ages*, ii

—preservation of books by, 23; vices of inmates of, 36.

*Middle Ages*, iii

MONASTERY, the Pigeon, 262, 263.

*Chinese Literature*

MONASTICISM, development of, during the barbaric epoch, 99.

*Civilization in Europe*

—reform of, under Eadgar, 71.

*History of English People*, i

MONASTIC ORDERS, the, 22; new, 116-122; strict seclusion of, commanded by Pope Pius V, 249.

*History of the Popes*, i

—the new, 237.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—decline of, in Germany, 7-11; suppression of certain, proposed by Pope Alexander VII, 88.

*History of the Popes*, iii

—principles and theories of, 199.

*Political Economy*, i

MONEY, the value of, Franklin on, 7.

*American Essayists*

—publication of the receipts and expenditures of the public, 80; dislike of paper, 103; distresses produced by, 110; the right of coining, 317.

*American Orators*, i

—paper, increase of, in the United States, 86; on the order for excluding, 89; value of the, standard, 102; parity between gold and silver, in the United States, 414 (1st ed., 460).

*American Orators*, ii

—unreasonable complaints of scarcity of, 23; sudden bringing in of, causes fall in rents, 23;

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

—misapplication of the public, Demosthenes charges, 61; Demosthenes urges the absolute necessity of, 67; no mention to be made of, and reason thereof, 208; theatrical, application to other purposes of the, 253.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—paper, the controversies concerning, 442.

*Federalist*

—honor and, Schopenhauer on, 219 (1st ed., 293).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—living in common without, 44-54, 78, 97.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

—high interest paid for, 65; banks of Italy, 68; comparative table of value, 94, note r.

*Middle Ages*, iii

- MONEY**, 3-6; not a synonym for wealth, 3, 54; satisfaction of no want by, 6; an instrument, 6; origin of dealers in, 14; confusion of, with wealth, 71, 72. *Political Economy*, i  
—as a circulating medium, 6 et seq.; laws of value not affected by, 8; a means of estimating possessions, 10; a contrivance for sparing time and labor, 11; exchange value of, 11; relation of commodities to one another unaltered by, 11; as a purchasing power, 12; an instrument of transfer, 12; value of, as dependent on demand and supply, 12-21; relation of, to goods, 14; how affected by increase in its quantity, 16-19; effect of rapid circulation of, 17, 18; efficiency of, 18; hoarding of money does not affect price, 19; artificial regulation of value of, 22; value of, dependent upon cost of production, 21-28. *Political Economy*, ii  
—need of, in the state, 50; not necessary in order to carry on war, 109; love of, among the Egyptians and Phœnicians, 124; characteristic of timocracy and oligarchy, 245, 251, 262; referred to the appetitive element of the soul, 283, 295. *Republic of Plato*  
—concerning banishment of, from small states, 37; use of, a proof of civilization, 277; laws among people who know not, and others who know its use, 278; laws in relation to the use of, 374; nature of, 375; goods or chattels used instead of, 375; ideal, 376, 379; exchange, 381; proceedings of the Romans, 389. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**MONEY BILLS**, origin of, 321. *Federalist*  
**MONEY-MAKING**, relation of, to management of households, 10-16; origin of, in exchange, 13; retail trade not a natural part of the art of, 13; use of coin in, 13, 14; retail trade as an art of, 13; relation of, to true wealth, 14; faculties of man used contrary to nature in, 15; methods of, 16. *Politics of Aristotle*  
**MONGOLS**, relations of, to Christian kings in twelfth and thirteenth centuries, 129, 130. *Civilization in Europe*  
**MONK**, General George, King received by, on arrival at Dover, 98; office of Lieutenant of Ireland conferred on, 116. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—General George, 298, 311, 312, 333. *History of English People*, ii  
**MONKEY**, the, and the Fisherman, 258. — *Moorish Literature*  
**MONKEY AND THE WEDGE**, the story of the, 32. *Hindu Literature*  
**MONKEYS**, story of the Weaver-birds and the, 53; divinities in the form of, 223. *Hindu Literature*  
**MONKS**, Franciscan, privileges, power, and influence of, 43 et seq., 118; compelled to recant their tenets, 147. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, chroniclers of the Middle Ages, 3. *Philosophy of History*  
**MONKS OF KHABBET**, the (poem), 65. *Arabian Literature*  
**MONMOUTH**, Geoffrey, 147. *History of English People*, i  
—James, Duke of, 350; scheme for his succession, 380, 382; flight, 386; rebellion and death, 391, 392. *History of English People*, ii  
**MONOGAMY**, opinions of the Romans concerning, 298. *Philosophy of History*  
**MONOIMI**, a Japanese feast, 28. *Japanese Literature*  
**MONOPOLIES**, 71, 210. *History of English People*, ii  
—abuse of right of property in, 231. *Political Economy*, i  
—the evil of, 298; the usual instrument for producing artificial dearth, 433; relation of, to patents, 434. *Political Economy*, ii  
**MONOPOLY**, anecdote of Thales, illustrative of, 17. *Politics of Aristotle*  
**MONOTHEISM**, III. *Hebrew Literature*  
—the, of the Jews, 5. *History of the Popes*, i  
—strength of, 48. *Physics and Politics*  
**MONTAGU**, Lady Mary Wortley, 424. *English Literature*, ii  
—Lady Mary Wortley, 8, 15. *English Literature*, iii  
—Lord, brother of Warwick, 353, 354, 355. *History of English People*, i  
—Ralph, 375. *History of English People*, ii  
**MONTAGUE**, Charles, Earl of Halifax, financial measures of, 434, 435; impeached, 440. *History of English People*, ii  
**MONTAIGNE**, Michel Eyquem de, criticism of, on Xenophon and Caesar, iii. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—Michel Eyquem de, biography of, 2; "Of Cruelty," 3-17 (1st ed., 63-77); "Of Repentance," 19-33 (1st ed., 79-93); "Of the Inconvenience of Greatness," 35-40 (1st ed., 95-100); "Of Managing the Will," 41-64 (1st ed., 101-124); Sainte-Beuve on, 371-386 (1st ed., 445-460); happy disposition of, 374 (1st ed., 448); love of, for music, 374 (1st ed., 448). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Michel Eyquem de, visits Ferrara under Alfonso II, 178. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**MONTALTO**, city and bishopric of, 314. *History of the Popes*, i  
—city and bishopric of, 138. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—Cardinal, nephew of Pope Sixtus V, 317. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Cardinal, nephew of Pope Sixtus V, 153, 158, 160 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—Michele, Marquis of, 317. *History of the Popes*, i  
**MONTE**, Cardinal, favorite of Pope Julius I, 190, 206. *History of the Popes*, i  
**MONTESPAN**, Françoise Athénais, Marquise de, personality of her memoirs, xi; sketch of life of, 182; legatee of Vermandois, 187; her son made High Admiral of France, 188; tragical interview with her brother de Vivonne, 194, 195; the King's farewell address to, 196; an angry



- discussion, 197, 198; renders homage to Maintenon, 200; leaves Versailles and settles at Paris, 200.
- Classic Memoirs, i*
- MONTESQUIEU**, Charles de Secondat, Baron de, the authority on constitutional matters in the days of the Convention, vi; doctrines of, concerning constitutional government, vi; ideas of, on a confederate republic, 41; on the separation of departments of government, 265, 266.
- Federalist*
- Charles de Secondat, Baron de, his admiration of England, 200.
- Modern History*
- Charles de Secondat, Baron de, statements of, explained or controverted, 5, 8, 10, 16, 17, 20, 25, 27, 29, 32, 33, 34, 36, 41, 43, 44, 52, 53, 69, 78, 85, 127, 142, 151, 184, 205, 235, 236, 238, 259, 355, 372, 393.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- Charles de Secondat, Baron de, statements of, explained or controverted, 23, 92.
- Spirit of Laws, ii*
- General, takes Savoy, 157.
- French Revolution, ii*
- MONTEZUMA**, Emperor of Mexico, 151, 152.
- Modern History*
- MONTERRAT**, the Marquis de, arrangement of, with the Free Companies, 75.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- MONTFORT**, the Countess of, gallant deeds of, at Hennebion, 20, 30.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- the Earl of, seizure of Brittany by, 21; betrayal of, by the men of Nantes, 23; the death of, 23.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Eleanor de, 208.
- History of English People, i*
- Lord John, victory of, at Auray, 87; concludes peace with the King of France, 89.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Simon de, Earl of Leicester, 187; Governor of Gascony, 188; character of, 189, 190; heads the barons, 191; negotiates with France, 191; struggle with Henry III, 192, 193; his rule, 194, 195; summons Commons to Parliament, 195; last struggle and death of, 197, 198.
- History of English People, i*
- Simon de, leader against the Albigenses, 24; his excessive cruelties, 24.
- History of the Popes, i*
- Simon de, Earl of Leicester, his writs of summons to the towns of England, 289.
- Middle Ages, ii*
- Simon de, the younger, 197.
- History of English People, i*
- MONTLHÉRI**, battle of, 20, 21.
- Modern History*
- MONTMORENCY**, Anne, Constable de, Balzac on, 273, 275 (1st ed., 347, 349).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- Anne, Constable de, letter of, 183, note.
- History of the Popes, i*
- Charles, Lord, skirmish of the forces of, with Sir Walter Manny, 35.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Henri, Duc de, Governor of Languedoc, revolt and execution of, 164.
- Modern History*
- MONTOJO**, admiral of Spanish squadron at Manila, 425.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- MONTPENSIER**, Henry de Bourbon, the Duke of, death of, 66, note.
- Classic Memoirs, i*
- MONTREAL**, capture of, 28.
- History of English People, iii*
- MONTROSE**, James Graham, Earl and Marquis of, 229; joins the King's party, 239; victory at Tippermuir, 254; Inverlochy, 259; Kilsyth, 260; defeat at Philiphaugh, 260; death, 282.
- History of English People, ii*
- James Graham, Marquis of, victories of, 126; defeat of, 127.
- Modern History*
- MONUMENTS**, inscribed, 3, 4; most important chronological, 8.
- Ancient History*
- public, in America, 56; under democracy, 59.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- MONUMENTS TO LEARNING**, durability of, 37.
- Advancement of Learning*
- MOON**, the, origin of the spots on, 288-291.
- Divine Comedy*
- For the New (from "Book of the Dead"), 125.
- Egyptian Literature*
- the "Talmud" on, the, 137.
- Hebrew Literature*
- influence of, on terrestrial bodies, 468.
- Novum Organum*
- Anaxagoras on the nature of the, 21.
- Plato's Dialogues*
- MOON-GOD**, 163, 257, 258, 271.
- Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MOONS**, new, the "Talmud" on the, 6.
- Hebrew Literature*
- MOOR**, the Sherbet-seller and the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 385.
- Turkish Literature*
- MOORE**, Sir John, 113.
- History of English People, iii*
- Thomas, 440.
- English Literature, ii*
- Thomas, 75 et seq., 138.
- English Literature, iii*
- MOORS**, subjugation of, in Spain, 123.
- History of the Popes, i*
- successes of the Spaniards against the, 424; Cordova taken from, 430.
- Middle Ages, i*
- the, in Spain, 34, 37, 40, 101, 102.
- Modern History*
- racial connections of, v.
- Moorish Literature*
- MORALITY**, consideration of, as a path to religion, 72.
- Civilization in Europe*
- definition of the bases of, 17.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- female, causes of differences in, 214; strictness of Americans as to, 214; how dealt with in American books, 214; condition of, in Europe, 218, 219.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- distinction the Germans make in, "Sittlichkeit" denotes conventional, iv; intimate connection of, with the consciousness of freedom, 70; on the Chinese, 70; the, of the Hindus, 71; on the Greek, 264; Socrates inventor and teacher of, 269; social, 381.
- Philosophy of History*

- MORALITY**, primitive, 13; the sense of, 73; Darwin, Spencer, and Mill on, 74. *Physics and Politics*  
—importance of, 108. *Political Economy*, i  
—Nabi Efendi on, 182, 189, 190. *Turkish Literature*
- MORALS**, the secret of, Shelley on, 111 (1st ed., 147); fashion of, 170 (1st ed., 206). *British Essayists*, ii  
—effect on, of equality of conditions in America, 214-220. *Democracy in America*, ii
- MORAT**, battle of, 23. *Modern History*  
—derivation of the word, 401. *Nibelungentied*
- MORAVIA**, disposal of, 66. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- MORAVIANS**, theories of, 199. *Political Economy*, i
- MORE**, Hannah, 7. *History of English People*, iii  
—Sir Thomas, 246, 276. *English Literature*, i  
—Sir Thomas, 388-390; the "Utopia" of, 390-394; reply of, to Luther, 396, 397; speaker, 401; chancellor, 411; resigns, 415; summoned to Lambeth, 424; imprisoned, 425; death, 426. *History of English People*, i  
—Sir Thomas, author of "Utopia," iv; journey to Brussels with Cuthbert Tunstal, v, 3. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—Sir Thomas, remarks on, 170. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- MOREAU**, Jean Victor, General, sketch of, 310, note. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
—Jean Victor, General, 91, 252. *Goethe's Annals*  
—Jean Victor, General, 94, 96. *History of English People*, iii
- MORIANA AND GALVAN** (ballad), 8. *Moorish Literature*
- MORNING**, the, and evening in the rose garden ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 257; the nightingale addresses the (ibid.), 282; description of (ibid.), 295. *Turkish Literature*
- MORNING PRAYER** (poem—Halévi), 385. *Hebrew Literature*
- MOROCCO**, Sultan of, 158; introduction of guns and sabres into, 165. *Moorish Literature*
- MOROSINI**, Andrea, Venetian patron of letters, 136, 137, note. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—papal legate to France under Pope Sixtus V, 118, note, 119, 145, 153, note. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MORRIS**, Gouverneur, biography of, 186; his "Oration on Hamilton," 187-190. *American Orators*, i
- MORTALITY**, Egyptian ideas of, v. *Egyptian Literature*
- MORTANGEN**, Ludwig von, patron of Jesuits, 252. *History of the Popes*, ii
- MORTGAGES**, characteristics of, 7; illustration of, 59-62. *Political Economy*, i
- MORTIMER**, battle of, 94; house of, claim of, to the crown, 325, 350. *History of English People*, i
- MORTIMER**, Edmund, 325. *History of English People*, i  
—Sir Edward, character in "Mary Stuart," 240-367; Leicester's characterization of, 332. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—Sir Roger, a counsellor of Edward III, 5; the death of, 11. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—Sir Roger, 266. *History of English People*, i
- MORTIMER'S CROSS**, battle of, 351. *History of English People*, i
- MORTON**, Bishop of Ely, 369, 370; his "fork," 372. *History of English People*, i  
—Earl of, Regent of Scotland, 216. *History of English People*, ii  
—John, Archbishop of Canterbury, character of, 9. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- MOSCOW**, typical city of Russia, 300; desertion of, 321. *American Essayists*  
—journey of Grand Duke and Catherine to, 105; extreme cold at, 106. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—Napoleon's retreat from, 121. *History of English People*, iii  
—city of, 265. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—Grand Duchy of, 53. *Modern History*
- MOSER**, Karl von, 33. *Goethe's Annals*
- MOSES**, God's first pen, 25; wisdom and ceremonial law of, 25. *Advancement of Learning*  
—the preference of, 124 (1st ed., 200). *British Orators*, i  
—removal of, from Hell, 14. *Divine Comedy*  
—the law of ("Koran"), 218, 219. *Sacred Books of the East*  
—Mohammedan legend of, 202, 206, 209, 210, 220, 221; the mother of, 221. *Turkish Literature*
- MOSES ENTHRONED**, 419. *Divine Comedy*
- MOSES OF CHORENE**, iv, v. *Armenian Literature*
- MOSQUE EL AKSA**, Mahomet at, 202. *Turkish Literature*
- MOTHER OF SORROWS**, prayer to, of Margaret ("Faust"), 117, 118. *Classic Drama*, ii
- MOTHERS**, the power of instructing their children denied to, 386. *American Orators*, i  
—in the state, 151. *Republic of Plato*
- MOTION**, vulgar distinctions of, valueless, 329, 330; the genus of which heat is a species, 391; rest and, 412, 413; quick, has not thus far been competently measured, 431; the principal kinds of, or active virtues, 442-458; of resistance, 442, 443; of connection, 443; of liberty, 443; of matter, 444, 445; of continuity, 445; for gain, or of want, 445; of the greater congregation, 446; of the lesser congregation, 446; the magnetic, 449; of flight, 449; of assimilation or self-multiplication, 450, 451; of excitation,

- 451; of impression, 452; of configuration, 453; of transition, 453, 454; the royal or political, 454; of rotation, 454; of trepidation, 455; of repose or aversion, 455; regulation of, 465. *Novum Organum*
- MOTION, as means of action on matter, 25; result of labor, 26.
- MOTIONS, defined and explained, 91, 92; measures of, 92.
- MOTLEY, John Lothrop, biography of, 298; on "Peter the Great," 299-349. *American Essayists*
- MOUNIER, at Grenoble, 91; proposes Tennis-Court oath, 141; October Fifth, President of Constituent Assembly, 220; deputed to King, 225; dilemma of, on return, 233; emigrates, 244. *French Revolution, i*
- MOUNT, the Sermon on the, quotations from, 192, 203, 220, 232, 252. *Divine Comedy*
- MOUNTAIN, members of the, 13; re-elected in National Convention, 144; Gironde and, 204-207; favorers of the, 206; vulnerable points of, 209; prevails, 212; Danton, Duperret, 228; after Gironde dispersed, 241; in labor, 248. *French Revolution, ii*
- MOUNTAIN OF THE EAST, 164, 277. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE, 233, 235, 262, 271. *Hebrew Literature*
- MOUNTAIN OF THE WORLD, the Accadian Olympus, 6. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MOUNTAINS, the Amanus, 193. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MOUNTAIN TRIBES, literature of the, vi, vii. *Moorish Literature*
- MOUNT MIKASH (poem), 243. *Japanese Literature*
- MOURNERS, eating of the Passover by, 101. *Hebrew Literature*
- MOURNING, Confucius on the observance of the period of, 82, 83; Tsz-hia on the duties of, 89, 90. *Chinese Literature*
- MOUSE, CROW, DEER, AND TORTOISE, the story of the, 8; the, story of the Recluse and, 75. *Hindu Literature*
- MOUTH, evil, 160. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Lavater on the closed, 132 (1st ed., 200). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- MUA, waters of the dawn, daughter of Khasisadra, 146; meets Izdubar, 146-148; Izdubar's love for, 152-154; her answer, 154-156. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- MUEZZIN, the, 224. *Turkish Literature*
- MUFFLING, Baron, a Prussian general attached to the Duke of Wellington's staff during the Waterloo campaign, 351, 354, 357. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- MUHIBBI, "Gazel" (poem), 88, 89. *Turkish Literature*
- MUHLBERG, victory of Charles V at, 176. *History of the Popes, i*
- battle of, 88. *Modern History*
- MUKHAMMES (poem—Fuzuli), 102; (poem—Nabi), 131. *Turkish Literature*
- MUKHLISI, "Gazel" (poem), 96. *Turkish Literature*
- MULE, the Jackal, and the Lion, the, 266. *Moorish Literature*
- MÜLLER, Johannes von, 93, 138, 156; Joseph, 139, 148, 149, 161, 180, 218, 226. *Goethe's Annals*
- Max, 361. *English Literature, iii*
- MULTIPLICATION, excessive, 120, 121; quotation from Spencer, 121, 122. *Physics and Politics*
- powers of, 154; ratio of, 155; checks on, 156-159. *Political Economy, i*
- MUNAJAT (poem—Iqbali), 130; (poem—Arif), 133. *Turkish Literature*
- MUNICIPAL INSTITUTIONS, 265-267, 314-316. *History of the Popes, i*
- the, of the Roman provincial cities, 270; the senatorial orders, 272; municipal government of the Frank cities, 274; corporate towns of Spain, 275; of France, 276; origin of the French communes, 277. *Middle Ages, i*
- MUNIFICENCE, consideration of, as the duty of a king, 14. *Persian Literature, ii*
- MURAD II, Sultan, "Rubai" (poem), 75. *Turkish Literature*
- MURAD IV, to Sultan (poem—Hafiz Pacha), 125. *Turkish Literature*
- MURADI, "Gazel" (poem), 109; "In Reply to Hafiz Pacha's address to Sultan Murad IV" (poem), 126; "Lugaz" (poem), 127. *Turkish Literature*
- MURASAKI, meaning of the word, 4. *Japanese Literature*
- MURASAKI SHIKIBI, author of "Genji Monogatari," sketch of life of, 4; daughter of, 4; representation of, found on Japanese lacquer-work, 5; aims of, in writing "Genji Monogatari," 6; condition of society during life of, 7. *Japanese Literature*
- MURAT, in Vendémiaire revolt, 369. *French Revolution, ii*
- MURDER, punishment of, 179. *Hebrew Literature*
- gradation of fines levied as punishment for, among the Franks, 123, 124. *Middle Ages, i*
- rates of compensation for, among the Anglo-Saxons, 196. *Middle Ages, ii*
- under Zoroastrian law ("Zend-Avesta"), 81. *Sacred Books of the East*
- composition for, in the Salic law, 95; among other nations, 197. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- MURDERER, Œdipus' search for the ("Œdipus Rex"), 51; Œdipus accused of being the (ibid.), 54; Œdipus shows to the Thebans his father's (ibid.), 80. *Classic Drama, i*
- test of the, 167. *Nibelungenlied*
- MUREBBA (poem—Mesihî), 84. *Turkish Literature*

- MURRAY**, Lord George, demand of, for office of chief-justice, 246; order given by, to Highlanders to engage enemy, 405; appointment of, as general in command, 428; life of spy of Duke of Cumberland saved by, 435. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—James Stewart, Earl of, 46; Regent of Scotland, 50, 51; murdered, 53, 216.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—John, 78, 138, 140.  
*English Literature*, iii  
—Mrs., of Broughton, distribution of white ribbon by, 391.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
**MUSÆUS**, a sophist, 162; in the other world, 35. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—his pictures of a future life, 41, 42. *Republic of Plato*  
**MUSCOVITES**, their character and territory, 14, 15. *Charles XII*  
**MUSE**, Northern, Cunningham on the, 64 (1st ed., 94). *British Essayists*, ii  
—capriciousness of the ("The Knights"), 164; condition of the comic ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 379. *Classic Drama*, i  
**MUSEDDES** (poem—Fuzuli), 100; (poem—Ata'i), 123; (poem—Na'ili), 128; (poem—Fitnet Khanim), 144. *Turkish Literature*  
**MUSES**, the, no longer invoked, 401.  
—the, by whom controlled ("Faust"), 10. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—cabinet council of the, Montaigne on the, 45 (1st ed., 105). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the, Musæus and Orpheus the children of, 42. *Republic of Plato*  
**MUSIC**, Milton on, 72 (1st ed., 100); so-called, of savage tribes, Coleridge on, 431 (1st ed., 487). *British Essayists*, i  
—Kingsley on, 319 (1st ed., 365). *British Essayists*, ii  
—the perfection of, 239 (1st ed., 305); sphere and range of, increasing, 239 (1st ed., 305). *British Orators*, ii  
—blessings of ("Medea"), 95; date of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 419. *Classic Drama*, i  
—the food of love ("The Rivals"), 174. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—savage, character of, 352. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—heard by Dante at gate of Purgatory, 181. *Divine Comedy*  
—Victor Hugo on, 314 (1st ed., 388). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Church, 344. *History of the Popes*, i  
—German, 29. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—similarity of tropes in rhetoric and, 462. *Novum Organum*  
—why originally included in education, 197, 198; use of, in leisure, 198; relation of, to virtue, 201; nature of education in, considered, 201; use of, 202; effect of, on character, 202, 203; imitation of virtues and vices in, 203; effect of Mixolydian, Dorian, and Phrygian, upon the mind, 203; necessity for actual practice of, considered, 204; choice of instruments in musical education, 205; professional, why rejected, 206; reasons for study of, 206, 207; nature of Dorian, Phrygian, and Lydian, 207, 208; Lydian, why suitable for children, 208. *Politics of Aristotle*  
**MUSIC**, to be taught before gymnastics, 57; includes literature, 57; in education, 57, 82, 217; complexity in, to be rejected, 80; the end of, the love of beauty, 87; like gymnastics, should be studied throughout life, 88; the simpler kinds of, foster temperance in the soul, 89, 95; effect of excessive, 95, 97; ancient forms of, not to be altered, 110; must be taught to women, 140. *Republic of Plato*  
—the manners softened by, 39. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**MUSICIANS**, services of, 46. *Political Economy*, i  
**MUSSET**, Alfred de, 2, 199, 282, 324, 358. *English Literature*, i  
—Alfred de, 267. *English Literature*, ii  
—Alfred de, 39, 74, 87, 430 et seq. *English Literature*, iii  
—Alfred de, Sainte-Beuve on, 329, 339 (1st ed., 403-413). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
**MUSSULMAN**, the true, Nabi Efendi, 192. *Turkish Literature*  
**MUSTAPHA**, deposition of, 119. *Charles XII*  
—tragedy of, by Lord Broghill, indecent women permitted to act in the, 76. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
**MUTABILITY**, the, in the public councils, 344; mischievous effects of, 344, 345. *Federalist*  
**MUTATIONS**, characterized, which history presents, 54. *Philosophy of History*  
**MUZRI**, 223, 249. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**MYCENÆ**, on the wall of, 226. *Philosophy of History*  
**MYCERINUS**, 26, 48. *Egyptian Literature*  
**MYRTLE BOUGHS**, 128. *Hebrew Literature*  
**MYSELF**, Cowley on, 85-90 (1st ed., 129-134). *British Essayists*, i  
**MYSTERIES**, Etruscan, revived by the Romans, 10. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the, of the Greeks, 247. *Philosophy of History*  
—concerning, 43, 44, 58, 261. *Republic of Plato*  
**MYSTICISM**, Jewish, 17. *Hebrew Literature*  
**MYSTICISM OF LOYOLA**, 123-129. *History of the Popes*, i  
**MYTH**, more interesting than arguments, 166; of the creation of man, 166. *Plato's Dialogues*  
Index—12



**MYTHOLOGY, Assyrian and Babylonian,**  
159. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—Conti's work on, 335.

*History of the Popes, i*

—the Hindu, a wild extravagance  
of fancy, 155.

*Philosophy of History*

—misrepresentations of the gods in,

58, 68, 93; like poetry, has an imi-  
tative character, 75.

*Republic of Plato*

**MYTHOLOGY, a comparative, of "Aves-  
ta" and "Veda," suggested by Bur-  
nouf, 65. *Sacred Books of the East***

**MY WINTER GARDEN (Kingsley), 307-  
330 (1st ed., 353-376).**

*British Essayists, ii*

## N

**NABĀNAZDISTAS OF A TRANSGRESSOR, how  
long responsible for his crimes  
("Zend-Avesta"), 76 et seq.**

*Sacred Books of the East*

**NABI, "Mukhammes" (poem), 131;  
"Gazel" (poem), 133.**

*Turkish Literature*

**NABI YOUSOUF EFENDI, "Counsels to his  
son Aboul Khair," 163-196; sketch  
of life and works, 165; prologue,  
167; details of his station, 169;  
his motives in writing the book,  
170; "The Good Book," 171; of the  
ranks of Islam, 171; first duty of  
true religion, 172; the excellence of  
prayer, 172; the excellence of fast-  
ing, 174; of pilgrimage, 171, 174;  
the excellence of almsgiving, 171,  
176; the desirability of knowledge,  
179; the knowledge of God, 181;  
eulogy of Constantinople, 182; on  
flight from avidity and avarice, 185;  
bad effects of pleasantries and jocu-  
larity, 186; nobility of generosity,  
187; eulogy of good-nature, 188; of  
lying and hypocrisy, 191; forbidding  
the practice of astrology, 192; the  
defilement of drunkenness, 193; the  
vanity of adornment, 194.**

*Turkish Literature*

**NABOB ASOPH DOWLAH, the, on Warren  
Hastings, 404 (1st ed., 514); en-  
deavors to rid country of the im-  
pressions of its invaders, 423 (1st  
ed., 533); silence of, on the right  
by forfeiture of the begums' prop-  
erty, 434 (1st ed., 545).**

*British Orators, i*

**NABOPOLASSAR, 251, 259, 262.**

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NABU, 251; the supreme watcher, 285,  
293. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature***

**NABU-BAL-IDDIN, King of Babylon, 165.**

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NACHIANTL, Bishop of Chiozza, his as-  
sertions at the Council of Trent,  
137.**

*History of the Popes, i*

**NACHMAN, Moses b., "My King" (po-  
em), 371. *Hebrew Literature***

**NA'ILI, "Musaddes" (poem), 128.**

*Turkish Literature*

**NAIRANGANA, river in which Buddha  
bathed ("Life of Buddha"), 367;  
Buddha rescued from (ibid.), 368.**

*Sacred Books of the East*

**NAIRES, a custom of the, 253.**

*Spirit of Laws, i*

**NAIRI, land of, 170, 175, 176, 183, 185,  
196, 221, 222, 228.**

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NAÏVETÉ, impression of, given by the  
actions of children, 191 (1st ed.,  
258).**

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**NAJARA, the Duke of, 123.**

*History of the Popes, i*

**NAKA-GAMI (central God), superstition  
of, 50. *Japanese Literature***

**NAKAMITSU (a drama), 273-281.**

*Japanese Literature*

**NALA, the character of, 93; the love-  
quest of, 97 et seq.; eight boons  
granted to, by the gods, 103, 104;  
the servitude of, 134, 142; the lib-  
eration of, from his sin, 149; re-  
entry of, into his kingdom, 164.**

*Hindu Literature*

**NAME, American, the honor paid to the,  
84. *American Orators, ii***

—fear of Phædra for ("Phædra"),  
252. *Classic Drama, i*

—the, 112-114, 173, 175, 176, 179,  
230, 298. *Hebrew Literature*

**NAMES, proper, pronunciation of, in  
"Sakoontalâ," 318.**

*Hindu Literature*

—generic, 128; of ideas, 128; dis-  
tinction of, ascribed to Procidus,  
183, 204. *Plato's Dialogues*

**NAMMURABI, Sar, 74, 78; the temple of,  
149. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature***

**NAMOUNA, by Musset, Sainte-Beuve on,  
332, 333 (1st ed., 406, 407).**

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**NAM-TA-RU-LIM-NU, evil spirit of the  
heart, 150.**

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NAMUR, capture of, by Louis XIV, 430;  
by the Allies, 435.**

*History of English People, ii*

—religious state of, 66.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—farms in province of, 145.

*Political Economy, i*

—Sir William, of Flanders, Count  
de, prize at tournament won by, 92.

*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*

**NANCY, city of, besieged by Lorraine,  
21; surrender, 23; besieged by Bur-  
gundy, 23. *Classic Memoirs, i***

—revolt at, 260, 321-326; town de-  
scribed, 321; deputation imprisoned,  
324; deputation of mutineers, 328;  
state of mutineers in, 329, 330;  
Bouillé's fight, 331; Paris there-  
upon, 333; military executions at,  
334; Assembly commissioners, 334.

*French Revolution, i*

NANDA BALADA, refreshes Buddha with rice-milk ("Life of Buddha"), 368; also Balaga or Baladhya (ibid.), 368.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
NANTES, Edict of, French not likely to forget the, 330 (1st ed., 440).

*British Orators*, i  
—after King's flight, 391.

*French Revolution*, i  
—massacres at, 282; Noyades, 288; prisoners to Paris, 330, 345.

*French Revolution*, ii  
—the town of, betrays the Earl of Montfort, 23; the siege of, 195.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—the Edict of, 393; revoked, 394.

*History of English People*, i  
—the Edict of, 209, 291.

*History of the Popes*, ii  
—the Edict of, 118, 182.

*Modern History*  
NANTOUILLET, the son of the Lord de, narrow escape of, from death by fire, 107. *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

NAOMI, on the example used by, as a motive to work upon Ruth, 89 (1st ed., 125). *British Orators*, i

NAOSHI, a part of the court dress of Japan, 32. *Japanese Literature*

NAPKIN, the Magic, 230. *Moorish Literature*

NAPLES, attack on kingdom of, 10. *Classic Memoirs*, iii

—foundation of, 22. *History of Florence*

—the Regent Ponte of, excommunicated by Pope Paul V, 225. *History of the Popes*, ii

—subjugated by Roger Guiscard, 290; contests for its crown between Manfred and Charles of Anjou, 329; accession of Robert, 401; reign of Louis II, 404; Joanna II, her vices and her favorites, 405, 407, note y; invasion of the kingdom by John of Calabria, 409; Ferdinand secured on the throne, 410; his odious rule, 417. *Middle Ages*, i

—conquest of, by the Portuguese, 40. *Modern History*

—Ferdinand of, 30; designs of Francis I on, 71; power of Charles V in, 78, 195; army sent against, by Henry II of France, 201; ecclesiastical affairs of, 254. *History of the Popes*, i

NAPOLEON I, Emperor of the French, last thoughts of, 161. *American Essayists*

—Emperor of the French, revelations of Talleyrand's memoir concerning, Preface, xii. *Classic Memoirs*, i

—Emperor of the French, 135, 142, 143, 149, 198; policy of, 147; promulgation of reports by, 158; conscription of, 161; reward for concessions to, 168; reinforcements for Spain needed by, 169; arrival of, at St. Cloud, 171; remarks of, to Metternich on precipitation of Austria, 172; demeanor of, in interview with European powers, 174. *Classic Memoirs*, iii

NAPOLEON I, Emperor of the French, 57; his critique on the achievements of Alexander, 60, 61; his account of the cavalry fights between the French and the Mamelukes, 76, note; contest maintained between Napoleon and England compared to that between Hannibal and Rome, 85; his prophecy with regard to the future state of Europe, 280; comparison between the campaigns of, in Russia and that of Charles XII of Sweden, 287, 288; his return from Elba, 345; his fruitless endeavors to negotiate severally with the allied sovereigns, 345; proclaimed an outlaw by the allied sovereigns, 346; genius displayed by, in his military preparations after his return from Elba, 347; the strength of his army, 347; resolves to commence the attack in Belgium, 347; hopes to effect a separation between the two allied armies, 348; his address to his troops, 349; marches toward Charleroi, 350; his successful operations on June 15, 1815, 352, 353; sends Ney to occupy Quatre Bras and engage the English, 353; defeats Blücher at Ligny, 357; marches against the English, 358; and sends a force under Marshal Grouchy to prevent Blücher from marching to aid the English, 359, 360; censure which he has passed upon the course pursued by the Duke of Wellington, 360; his estimate of the relative value of the troops of different nations, 361; army of, at the battle of Waterloo, 361; sketch of his career, 370; personal description of, at Waterloo, 384; his flight, 389; his abdication, and his surrender on board the Bellerophon, 493.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Emperor of the French, assumption of administrative power by, excuses for, 312.

*Democracy in America*, ii  
—Emperor of the French, Balzac on, 248 (1st ed., 322); Italian genius of, 259 (1st ed., 333); funeral of, Hugo on, 305-326 (1st ed., 379-400); loved to tease, 316 (1st ed., 390).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Emperor of the French, studying mathematics, 93; pamphlet by, 93; democratic, in Corsica, 352.

*French Revolution*, i  
—Emperor of the French, August Tenth, 93; under General Cartaux, 248; at Toulon, 260, 286-288; was pupil of Pichegru, 304; Josephine and, at La Cabarus', 348; Vendémiaire, 369, 370.

*French Revolution*, ii  
—Emperor of the French, 92, 93; success in Italy, 94, 95; in Egypt, 95; designs on Syria, 96; Continental System of, 105; schemes of conquest, 106, 107; France under the rule of, 108; threatens the invasion of England, 109; victories of, over Austria and Germany, 109,

- 110; Continental System of, 110, 111; alliance with Russia, 111; mastery of Europe, 112, 113; dealings with Spain, 112, 113; with America, 117; with Northern Europe, 120, 121; Russian campaign, 121; fall, 122, 123; return, 124, 125; last struggle, 126, 127.  
*History of English People, iii*  
**NAPOLÉON I.**, Emperor of the French, times of, 156-162.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Emperor of the French, military power restored by, 451.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —Emperor of the French, wars of, effect on employment, 76.  
*Political Economy, i*  
**NAPOLÉON III.**, Emperor of the French, 135. *History of English People, iii*  
**NÁRAD**, the virtues of, 171-173; banishment of, 174 et seq.; the reign of, 179. *Hindu Literature*  
**NARAYEN**, power of the god, 48. *Hindu Literature*  
**NARBONNE**, Louis de, assists flight of King's aunts, 357. *French Revolution, i*  
 —Louis de, to be War-Minister, 30; demands by, 31; secreted, 110; escapes, 114. *French Revolution, ii*  
**NARCISSUS REMONSTRATES WITH THE NIGHTINGALE** ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 289. *Turkish Literature*  
**NARDI**, Bernardo, disaffection of, 373; takes Prato, 374; his conduct to Cesare, 375; taken prisoner and sent to Florence, 376. *History of Florence*  
 —historian, 94. *History of the Popes, i*  
**NARES**, Dr. Edward, memoirs of Burleigh quoted, 215, note. *History of the Popes, i*  
**NARNI**, Girolamo da, eloquent Roman preacher, 312. *History of the Popes, ii*  
**NARRATION**, styles of, 75, 76, 79. *Republic of Plato*  
**NARRATIONS**, components of history, 54. *Advancement of Learning*  
**NARSES**, sent to Italy by Justinian, 12; his conquests, etc., 12. *History of Florence*  
**NARVA**, the siege of, by Peter, 316. *American Essayists*  
 —the siege of, 30, 33; relieved, 34; captured by Muscovites, 71. *Charles XII*  
**NASEBY**, the battle of, 260, 261. *History of English People, ii*  
 —the battle of, 127. *Modern History*  
**NASH**, Thomas, 281. *English Literature, i*  
 —Thomas, pamphleteer, 65. *History of English People, ii*  
**NASICA**, Scipio, forced to quit Italy, 355. *Ancient History*  
**NASO**, meeting of Dante with shade of, in Hell, 15. *Divine Comedy*  
**NASRÍN**, the dog-rose of Persia, 379. *Persian Literature, i*  
**NASSAU-SIEGEN**, Prince Otto von, sketch of, 308, note. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
**NASU**, the drug, the nature of ("Zend-Avesta"), 83; defiling power of (ibid.), 88, 89; personified (ibid.), 93; incarnation of, in yellow fly (ibid.), 93; spells to be used against (ibid.), 93 et seq. *Sacred Books of the East*  
**NATAL**, congratulations sent to, 401 (1st ed., 467). *British Orators, ii*  
**NATCHES**, despotism of the chief of the, 279. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
**NATHAN THE WISE**, Lessing's play of, 286 (1st ed., 330). *British Essayists, ii*  
**NATION**, English, belief of Americans of justice in the, 156, 157; the most-favored, clause in the British treaty, 174; American birthday of the, 329. *American Orators, i*  
 —the, as a sovereign, 297 (1st ed., 317); authority of the people of the whole, 309 (1st ed., 329). *American Orators, ii*  
 —no, is purely Celtic, 394 (1st ed., 452); every, to follow the examples set them by their masters, 419 (1st ed., 477). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —Portuguese, no interference of British Government, in concerns of the, 66 (1st ed., 82); the Spanish, predilection of, for absolute government, 71 (1st ed., 87). *British Orators, ii*  
 —liberty of our whole, assaults against the, 380; censure of betraying the whole, 415. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**NATIONALITY**, feeling of, Freeman on the, 401 (1st ed., 459). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —French, origin of, 164. *Civilization in Europe*  
**NATIONS**, in what lies the strength of, 279. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —foreign, our rule of conduct in regard to, 43; laws of, 368. *American Orators, i*  
 —the God of, 446 (1st ed., 492). *American Orators, ii*  
 —Celtic, the incorporation of the, 120 (1st ed., 156). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —unreliability of the faith of ("Faust"), 132. *Classic Drama, ii*  
 —advantages of small over large, 158 et seq.; the cradle of political liberty, 159; respect of, for right, 248; effect of physical causes on, 325, 326. *Democracy in America, i*  
 —causes of hostility among, 22; sources of wealth and taxable ability of, 109; keys to trade with Indian, 128. *Federalist*  
 —not mentally superior to one another, 108 (1st ed., 168). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —liberties of, 132 et passim. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —philosophers of, as advisers of kings, 21-31; poverty not a means of public safety of, 26; Plato's ideas concerning laws of, 30; idle classes of people in, 42, 96; value of treaties of, 74. *Ideal Commonwealths*

**NATIONS**, on the Slavonic and the Romanic, 420. *Philosophy of History*  
—primitive man has no conception of, 13; wasting away of savage, 30; Greek-speaking, 52; origin of, 53; change of, 54, 55; characteristics of savage, 63, 64; origin of caste among, 91, 92; necessary conditions in, for a polity, 113, 114; transition of, from stationary to progressive state, 127, 128.

*Physics and Politics*  
—laws of, 5, 6; contradictory tempers of some southern, 224; difference between savage and barbarous, 276; characteristics of free, 315.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
—effect of Christianity on, 29; barbarous, easily converted, 45; civil law not applicable to, 76; revolution of laws of, 104.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**NATIVITY**, Divine, Mohammedan version of the ("Koran"), 244.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
**NATURALIZATION**, danger to nations from too liberal, 278; Spartans as an example of too liberal, 278.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—extended to foreigners, 320.

*American Orators*, i  
—Freeman on, 393 (1st ed., 451).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—consideration of the provisions in the Constitution for, 233, 234.

*Federalist*  
**NATURE**, antitheses for and against, 200.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—beneficence of, 360.

*American Essayists*  
—Milton on, 73; impression of, 432 (1st ed., 488); disagreeable simulations of, 433 (1st ed., 489).

*British Essayists*, i  
—infinite miracle of, Kingsley on the, 309 (1st ed., 355); study of, Huxley on the, 430 (1st ed., 488).

*British Essayists*, ii  
—human, Alceste incensed against ("The Misanthrope"), 276.

*Classic Drama*, i  
—the difficulty in comprehending ("Faust"), 17. *Classic Drama*, ii

—human, created blameless, 309; struggle of, with environment, 316, 317.

*Divine Comedy*  
—human, on the depravity of, 434.

*Federalist*  
—instinct to inhumanity imprinted by, 15 (1st ed., 75), 108 (1st ed., 168); made happy by, 122 (1st ed., 182); corrupted, 124 (1st ed., 184); of man, 129-133 (1st ed., 197-201); the high excellence of human, 131 (1st ed., 199); the aim of, 152 (1st ed., 220); love for, 187 (1st ed., 255); interest for, 187 (1st ed., 257); simple and free, 199 (1st ed., 267); sentiment for, 201 (1st ed., 269).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—statue of, 255.

*French Revolution*, ii  
—galvanic experiment of, 185.

*Goethe's Annals*  
—the clinging, of women, plants, and princes, 35. *Hindu Literature*

**NATURE**, human, spontaneity of, iv.

*Malayan Literature*  
—to be commanded must be obeyed, 315, 366; subtlety of, 316, 317; anticipations of, 318; interpretations of, 318, 366; man's empire over, must be recovered, 366, 367.

*Novum Organum*  
—on the treasures of, 142; the worship of, 247; the laws of, 440.

*Philosophy of History*  
—materials and powers supplied by, 24; laws of, 27; of employment as limit to division of labor, 128; niggardliness of, 188; augmentation of productive force of, 25.

*Political Economy*, i  
—growth of man's power over, 211.

*Political Economy*, ii  
—human, incapable of doing many things well, 78. *Republic of Plato*  
—in the "Vedic Hymns," 3; worship of elements of ("Vedic Hymns"), 7-48; the cause of awakening ("Life of Buddha"), 362.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
—laws of, 3; the crime against, 188; the crime often a calumny, 189.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**NAUDER**, son of Minuchir, despotic rule of, 69; change of government of, after intercession of Sâm, 70; conflict of, with Afrasyâb, 73; death of, 76.

*Persian Literature*, i  
**NAUSICLES**, appointment of, as agent, 324. *Demosthenes' Orations*

**NAVAGERO**, Bernardo, Cardinal, 51, note, 196, note. *History of the Popes*, i

**NAVARINO**, the battle of, 131. *History of English People*, iii

**NAVARRE**, origin of the kingdom of, 425. *Middle Ages*, i

—seized by Ferdinand of Spain, 42. *Modern History*

**NAVARRETTA**, the battle of, 107-109. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i

**NAVIES**, why an element of democracies rather than cavalry, 160; of what advantage to states, 174.

*Politics of Aristotle*  
**NAVIGATION**, rivalry of America and Europe in, 14, 15. *Federalist*

—art of, 42. *Political Economy*, i  
—laws of, supported on plea of national defence, 421; obligations of the government in regard to, 476, 477.

*Political Economy*, ii  
—some effects of an extensive, 320; further remarks on, 337.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**NAVIGATION ACT**, the, King on, 193-211; the object of, 194; between United States and her colonies, 198; regulation of, in America, 204.

*American Orators*, i  
—the, effect of, in the American colonies, 204 (1st ed., 314).

*British Orators*, i  
**NAVY**, value of, to a maritime nation, 199; efficiency of a, necessary to a commercial marine, 199; for the protection of the fisheries, 199.

*American Orators*, i  
—proud and glorious traditions of the American, 366 (1st ed., 386); the American, in 1861, 369 (1st ed., 389). *American Orators*, ii



- NAVY, the, of the Persians, 82.  
*Ancient History*  
 —discussion in regard to raising money for, 113. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —of the United States, 124, 231, 435, 436. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —the American, utility of the Union in respect to, 52-58; maintenance of a, necessary, 128, 224, 225.  
*Federalist*  
 —Louis XV, on the French, 40.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 NAZARITE, the "Talmud" on the, 7, 236.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 NEAR HASTINGS (poem), 461, 462.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 NEATNESS, external, men endowed with faculty of, 381 (1st ed., 399).  
*American Essayists*  
 NEB-ER-TCHER, 33, 60, 72, 107, 111, 119.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 NEBO, 161, 164, 166, 197, 239, 251, 252, 256, 257, 288, 295.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 NEBRASKA, the doctrine of, 220, 221.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 NEBSENI, 16, 17, 25, 30, 32, 35, 41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 54, 56, 74, 76, 87, 104, 109, 123, 129.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 NEBT, 11, 119, 120.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 NEBUCHADNEZZAR, tree of, compared to tree of monarchy, 278.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —architectural works of, 34, 35.  
*Ancient History*  
 —inscription of, 250; besieges Jerusalem, 250; expeditions against Tyre and Egypt, 250; his name, 250.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 NEBUZARADAN, legend of, 25.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 NECESSARIAN, doctrines of the, 6.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 NECESSITY effect of taxation of, 343.  
*Political Economy*, ii  
 —of ... , how supplied, 10-12.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 NECESSITY, state, and Warren Hastings, 405 (1st ed., 515).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —natural, the law of, in relation to the cosmological idea of freedom, 304.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —the doctrine of, use of, by democratic historians, 93.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —the, "which lovers know," 148; of Diomedes, 187. *Republic of Plato*  
 NECKER, Jacques, and finance, account of, 41; dismissed, 42; refuses Brienne, 95; recalled, 97; difficulty as to States-General, 102; reconvoques Notables, 103; opinion of himself, 116; popular, 144; dismissed, 151; recalled, 174; returns in glory, 198; his plans, 207; getting unpopular, 259; departs, with difficulty, 333.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 NECKLACE, the diamond, 50, 60.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —incidents of the, woven into an opera, 5.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
 NECK-SPIRITS, 159, 160.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 NECTANSMERE, battle of, 43, 229.  
*History of English People*, i  
 NECTAR, heavenly, the gift of the, 219-221.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 NEDIM, "Gazel" (poem), 136.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 NEEDLE-MAKING, advantages of division of labor in, 127.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 NEERWINDEN, the battle of, 430.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —the battle of, 185. *Modern History*  
 NEF'I, "Gazel" (poem), 125.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 NEGATIVE, the qualified, 87.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 NEGATIVES, effect of, on the mind, 321; are more powerful, 321.  
*Novum Organum*  
 NEGOTIATION, divisions of, 237.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —necessary at the end of war, 293.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —people of England in favor of, with France in 1797, 310 (1st ed., 420).  
*British Orators*, i  
 NEGOTIATIONS, foreign, management of, 480.  
*Federalist*  
 NEGRO, assessed property of the, 433 (1st ed., 479). *American Orators*, ii  
 —character of the, 93.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —Girolamo, 66, note, 69, note.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 NEGROES, on the free, of the North, 109.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —in America, Indians contrasted with, 338, 340, 341; unconscious degradation of, 338, 339; dangers from presence of, to United States, 361, 380, 381; legal rights of, why withheld, 364, 365.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —chief reason for bringing, to America, 82; opinion of Herodotus concerning the, 93; magicians among the, 94; fetich among the, 94; worship of the dead among the, 94; contempt for humanity among the, 95; cannibalism among the, 95; slavery among the, 96; regard for life exhibited by the, 96; carnage among the, 98.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —importation of, 65.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 NEISSE, defence of, 52; passage of the, 59; efforts to cut off Neuperg from fortress of, 173; siege of, 78.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 NEITH, 36, 50, 55, 94, 95.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 —the sanctuary of the goddess, 220.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 NEJATI, from the "Winter Qasida" (poem), 80; from the "Spring Qasida" (poem), 81; from the "Qasida on the Accession of Sultan Bayezid II" (poem), 82; "Gazel" (poem), 82; "Ruba'is" (poem), 83.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 NEKHEN, 6, 92, 93. *Egyptian Literature*  
 NELSON, Admiral, 95, 109.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 NEMESIS, 139.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 NENG-YUEH-GIN, second daughter of Mära ("Life of Buddha"), 369.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

- NEN-WÔ-YE, a religious feast, 187, note.  
*Japanese Literature*
- NEOPTOLEMUS, perfidy of, 80.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- NEPHEW, the Generous, an ode on, 157.  
*Chinese Literature*
- NEPHTHYS, 30, 43, 115, 124; lamentations of, 360.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- NER, the god, 120.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NÉRAC, court of Henry of Navarre at, 52; battle of, 56.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- NERGAL, director of storms, 30, 57, 58; giant king of war, 45, note, 197, 225, 238, 289.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NERI, Filippo, founder of the "Oratory," 349.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- Filippo, founder of the "Oratory," 296.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NERO, tyranny of, 413; chiefs of legions rose in arms against, 413; death of, 413.  
*Ancient History*
- Roman consul and commander with Livius of the Roman army at the Metaurus (B.C. 207), 84; his parentage and history, 95, 96; is commander-in-chief over the armies in South Italy, 99; profits by the intelligence gained by the capture of Hasdrubal's messengers, 102; enthusiasm of the Roman people and soldiers, 103; he reaches the camp at Sena, 104; urges immediate action, 104; commands the right wing, 109; decides the fate of the day by his skilful manœuvre, 109; after gaining the victory of the Metaurus he returns with speed to the south, 110; his march compared to similar exploits of modern generals, 110.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- impracticable project of, 219.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- NERONI, Diotisalvi, sent for by Piero de' Medici, 353; deceives him, 360; flies to Venice, 363; goes to Ferrara, 368.  
*History of Florence*
- NERSES, renaissance of Armenian literature under influence of, vi.  
*Armenian Literature*
- NERVA, M. Cocceius, succeeds Domitian, 418.  
*Ancient History*
- NERWINDEN, battle of, 219.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- NESTORIANS, in St. Thomas, 342; Jesuits among them, 342.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NETCHEB-AB-F, 33.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- NETHERLANDS, growing strength of the, iii.  
*Charles XII*
- occupied by the French, 173.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- revolt against Philip II, 50, 79-81; English volunteers in, 82; claimed by Louis XIV, 356; invaded, 404, 430; Marlborough's campaign in, 447, 456.  
*History of English People, ii*
- under Charles V, 194.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- under Charles V, 12; Protestants of, 13; cruelties of Alva in, 40, 41; resistance to the Spanish power in, 48 et seq.; seaports of, 73, 75; William of Nassau assassinated in, 74.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NEUBURG, Louis, count-palatine of, 98; the counts of, 283.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NEUPERG, taken by surprise, 61; efforts of, to break the Prussian ranks, 62; opportunities let slip by, 64; discovery of plans of, 69; humiliation of, 78.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- NEUSTADT, the treaty of, 340.  
*American Essayists*
- NEUSTRIA, extent of the dominions so termed, 7; its peculiar features as distinguished from Austrasia, 100.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- NEUTRALITY, advantages of, 300.  
*American Orators, i*
- agreements of, toward France, entered into by England, 14; position of England was one of, 73 (1st ed., 89).  
*British Orators, ii*
- NEVERS, the Count de, commander of expedition against the Turks, 135; arrival of, at Buda, Hungary, 140; capture of, by Bajazet, 160; the ransom of, 174 et seq.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- NEVILLE, Anne, 354.  
*History of English People, i*
- George, Archbishop of York, and Chancellor, 353, 354, 355.  
*History of English People, i*
- Lord John, governor of Newcastle, gives information to King Edward III, 25.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- Miss, character in "She Stoops to Conquer," 377-449.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- NEVILLE'S CROSS, the battle of, 45, 46.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- battle of, 281.  
*History of English People, i*
- NEV-RES, "Gazel" (poem), 140.  
*Turkish Literature*
- NEW ATLANTIS, an allegorical romance by Francis Bacon, v, 103; a foreboding of Australia, v; the island of, v, 103; discovery of, by travelers, 103; description of the stranger's house, 106; how the people were converted to Christianity, 111; communication of the island with other parts of the world, 113, 119, 135; invasion of, from Peru, 115; kings of, 115, 117; law concerning admission of strangers, 118; description of Salomon's House, 118, 129; feast of the family, 120-123; marriage customs in, 124-127; reception to one of the fathers of Salomon's House, 127.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- NEWBURGH, William of, 146.  
*History of English People, i*
- NEWBURY, battles of, 250, 254.  
*History of English People, ii*
- battles of, 126.  
*Modern History*
- NEWCASTLE, the Scots before, 24, 25.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- skirmishes near, 36, 37.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- Margaret Lucas, Duchess of, 187.  
*English Literature, ii*

- NEWCASTLE, Thomas Pelham Holles, Duke of, fondness of power, 243; offer of, to resign place to Lord Granville, 262; advice of chancellor to, to stand alone, 267; resignation of, 268; statement by, that he would show Pitt and Fox that Parliament was his, 273; retirement of, to Claremont, 274. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —Thomas Pelham Holles, Duke of, 10, 17, 37. *History of English People*, iii  
 —William Cavendish, Earl of, Cavalier general, 245, 248, 253, 254. *History of English People*, ii  
 NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, founded, 109. *History of English People*, i  
 NEW ENGLAND, achievements of the first settlers of, 331. *American Orators*, i  
 —the narrow-minded people of, 24, 25; politics of, 42; Hayne on, 104; disparagement of, 120; peace party of, 136; conduct of the people of, 137; the democracy of, 137. *American Orators*, ii  
 —widespread influence of civilization of, 30; characteristics of settlers of, 31; object of settlers of, in leaving England, 31; democratic nature of the colonists of, 35; the principle of liberty in, 35; mode of colonization of, 36; constitution of townships in, 39, 40; religious opinions of colonists of, 42; tax system in, 86, 87; exodus from, to the West, 297, 298; slavery in, 365. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —195-200, 205, 206; return of Independents from, 263. *History of English People*, ii  
 —distinctive national character of, 61. *Physics and Politics*  
 NEW HAMPSHIRE, the constitution of, powers of departments in, 267. *Federalist*  
 NEW HAVEN, Conn., settlement of, 36. *Democracy in America*, i  
 NEW JERSEY, the constitution of, powers of departments in, 269. *Federalist*  
 —31. *History of English People*, iii  
 NEWMAN, Francis, anecdote told by, 82. *Physics and Politics*  
 —John Henry, Cardinal, biography of, 176 (1st ed., 222); "The Immortality of the Soul," 177-184 (1st ed., 223-230). *British Orators*, ii  
 —John Henry, Cardinal, sermon of, on personal influence, 56. *Physics and Politics*  
 NEW ORLEANS, the situation of, 370. *American Orators*, i  
 —the capture of, 370 (1st ed., 390). *American Orators*, ii  
 NEWRY, table of prices of truant-rights near, 326. *Political Economy*, i  
 NEWSPAPER, government, supported by the people, 87 (1st ed., 103). *British Orators*, ii  
 —first daily, 44. *English Literature*, iii  
 NEWSPAPERS, function of, 119; special importance of, in democratic countries, 119, 120; relation of, to centralization, 120, 121; cause of influence of, 121, 122; relation of, to equality, 122. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 NEWSPAPERS, the, in 1789, 203; in 1790, 271-275, 340, 355. *French Revolution*, i  
 —on taxation of, 364, 365. *Political Economy*, ii  
 NEWTON, Sir Isaac, Erskine on Christianity of, 383 (1st ed., 493). *British Orators*, i  
 —Sir Isaac, comment of, on the Apocalypse, 301. *English Literature*, ii  
 —Sir Isaac, controversy with, 147, 168, 185, 228; hypothesis of, 7; on optics, 137. *Goethe's Annals*  
 —Sir Isaac, biographical sketch of, 325. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Sir Isaac, bodily exertion by, in authorship, 41. *Political Economy*, i  
 NEWTOWN BUTLER, battle of, 419. *History of English People*, ii  
 NEW YEAR, the "Talmud" on the, 6, 136. *Hebrew Literature*  
 NEW YEAR'S EVE, a Japanese custom on, 136, note. *Japanese Literature*  
 NEW YORK, the State of, not likely to be a manufacturing State, 172; the constitution of, powers granted the departments by, 268; new system in, 472; admiration excited by the constitution of, 472. *Federalist*  
 —origin of the State of, 30, 31. *History of English People*, iii  
 NEW YORK CITY, comparison of, with Venice, 453 (1st ed., 471). *American Essayists*  
 —Grant buried in, 384 (1st ed., 450). *British Orators*, ii  
 —tendency of, toward centralization, 80; population and extent of, 402; congressional representation of, 407. *Democracy in America*, i  
 NEY, Michel, Marshal, at Quatre Bras, 355; bravery of, at Waterloo, 401. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 NGAI-LOH, third daughter of Mâra ("Life of Buddha"), 369. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 NIAGARA, Fort, 16, 27. *History of English People*, iii  
 NIBELUNG, derivation of the word, 383. *Nibelungenlied*  
 NIBELUNGEN, the, 137, 157, 169, 179. *Goethe's Annals*  
 NIBELUNGENLIED, the, the great national epic of Germany, iii; a picture of the national life and the national soul, iii; a picture of German life in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries given in the, iii; obscurity of motive in, iv; our own ancient past chronicled in, iv; not possible to follow back of the twelfth century, xvi; the author of, unknown, xvi; the metre of, xix; various texts of the, xx, xxi; first published at Zurich, by Bodmer, xxi; first translations of parts of the, contained in the, "Illustrations of Northern Antiquities," xxi; derivation of, 383. *Nibelungenlied*  
 NIBELUNGERS, the valiant, slain by Siegfried, 14; treasure of the, 15, 125, 180; how Siegfried came to the, 78-86; the country of the, 79; a thousand, demanded by Siegfried, 81; Siegfried resolves to lead the,



- to Brunhild's land, 82; the treasure of the, how brought to Worms, 177-185; who they are, 383.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- NIBIRU, god of fate and ruler of the stars, 143.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NICANOR GATE, the, 234, 236, 237.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- NICE, conference at, between Charles V and Francis I, 169.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
—seat of Solymán, 179.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
—truce of, 74; cession of, to France, 28.  
*Modern History*
- NICERATUS, son of Nicias, 2.  
*Republic of Plato*
- NICHOLAS, St., Muscovite prayer to, 36.  
*Charles XII*
- NICHOLAS I, Pope, laments the loss of the Greek patriarchate, 16, note; regains the allegiance of Christendom, 326. *History of the Popes, i*
- NICHOLAS II, Pope, deprives the Romans of the right of electing the Pope, 21.  
*History of Florence*  
—Pope, innovations introduced by, 175.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- NICHOLAS III, Pope, ambition of, 32.  
*History of Florence*
- NICHOLAS V, Pope, life of, by Georgius, 27, note. *History of the Popes, i*  
—Pope, 177, 178.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
—Pope, preaches the Crusade, 13, 14.  
*Modern History*
- NICIAS, peace of, the maintenance of the, 151.  
*Ancient History*  
—character in "The Knights," 137-203.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
—45; incompetency of, in command against Syracuse, 49; put to death, 54. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—the herald, Philip objects to the Athenians' treatment of, 181.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- NICKEL, Goswin, general of the Jesuits, 92, 94, note.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- NICOLE, Peter, 283.  
*English Literature, ii*
- NICOLINI AND THE LIONS, 211-214 (1st ed., 255-258). *British Essayists, i*
- NICOMEDES II, attack of, on Paphlagonia, 237; succeeds Prusias II, 237.  
*Ancient History*
- NICOMEDES III, death of, 238.  
*Ancient History*
- NICOPOLI, the siege of, 142-145, 158-162.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- NIEBUHR, Barthold Georg, as historian, 6, 7.  
*Ancient History*  
—Barthold Georg, praise of Wellington by, 402.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Barthold Georg, on peasant proprietors, 266. *Political Economy, i*
- NIEUPORT, capture of, 73.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NIEVRE-CHOL, Mayor of Lyons, 209.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- NIGHT, influence of, on spirits in Purgatory, 169, 170.  
*Divine Comedy*  
—patroness of thieves and lovers' friend, 125. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- NIGHT, description of ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 303; revel after the rose's feast (*ibid.*), 350.  
*Turkish Literature*
- NIGHTINGALE, the poet's knowledge of, 66 (1st ed., 96). *British Essayists, ii*  
—Thamyras changed into a, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*  
—the east wind finds the ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 264; the east wind counsels the (*ibid.*), 271; in the garden of the rose (*ibid.*), 273, 276; sighs and weeps (*ibid.*), 277; mourns the dark night (*ibid.*), 279; addresses the moon (*ibid.*), 281; accosts the risen morning (*ibid.*), 282; addresses the sun (*ibid.*), 283; turns to God (*ibid.*), 285, 337; the rose hears the (*ibid.*), 287; the narcissus remonstrates with (*ibid.*), 289; receives tidings of the rose from the east wind (*ibid.*), 291; encouraged by the east wind (*ibid.*), 293; writes to the rose (*ibid.*), 298; sends his letter by the jasmine (*ibid.*), 300; receives answer from the rose (*ibid.*), 301; and the hyacinth (*ibid.*), 306; slandered by the thorn (*ibid.*), 310; and the violets (*ibid.*), 311; in captivity (*ibid.*), 311, 337, 341; the rose sends the east wind to cheer (*ibid.*), 336, 337, 339; answers the east wind (*ibid.*), 339; the rose visits (*ibid.*), 341; invited to the rose's feast (*ibid.*), 347; happiness of, short (*ibid.*), 352.  
*Turkish Literature*
- NIGHTINGALES, the songs of, Milton's love of, 213 (1st ed., 249).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- NIGHT RAID OF REDUAN (ballad), 125.  
*Moorish Literature*
- NIGHTS, Arabian, Tales from, 95-149.  
*Arabian Literature*  
—accents of pure passion to be found in the, of Musset, 337 (1st ed., 411).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- NILE, archaeological discoveries in the valley of the, iii; river, 6, 8, 20, 40, 52; hymn to the, 335.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
—battle of the, 95.  
*History of English People, iii*  
—empire of the solitary, 115.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—corn supply from shores of, 191.  
*Political Economy, i*  
—Mohammedan legend of the, 208.  
*Turkish Literature*
- NIL NISI BONUM, Thackeray on, 249-256 (1st ed., 283-292).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- NIMEGUEN, march of the Duke of Gueldres to, 27. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
—peace of, 372.  
*History of English People, ii*  
—peace of, 180, 181.  
*Modern History*
- NIMETTI-BELKIT, 258, 260, 263.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NIMROD, founder of the Chaldean Monarchy, 28; cities built by, 29.  
*Ancient History*  
—the Armenian, 78.  
*Armenian Literature*



**NIMROD**, claimed as an ancestor by Attila the Hun, 148; an object of adoration in the East, 148.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—use of unmeaning sounds by, 127;  
sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190.

*Divine Comedy*  
**NIMROUD**, temples of, 165, 166, 238.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NIMRUD** (Calah), built by Shalmaneser I, 30; position of, 30; art treasures at, 31, 32; capital during second period of Assyrian monarchy, 31, 32.  
*Ancient History*

**NIN**, god of the chase and war, 14, 35, 45. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**NINA**, daughter of Hea, 150.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NIN-A-ZU**, god or goddess of fate and death, 16, 30, 35, 70, 110, 143; the star of, 149.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NINEVEH**, position of, 30; palaces at, 32; attacked by the Medes, 33; conquered by the Medes, 33.  
*Ancient History*

—the sculptures of, iv; references to, 171, 173, 179, 193, 240.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—remains of, passed by Alexander in his march toward Arbela, 69.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*

—height and circumference of, 183.  
*Philosophy of History*

**NINIF**, god of bravery and war, 144, 166-168, 173, 186, 196, 197, 258, 285, 289, 293.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NIÖBE**, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190.  
*Divine Comedy*

—sufferings of, in tragic poetry, 61.  
*Republic of Plato*

**NIÖGO AND KÖVI**, official titles of the imperial court of Japan, 11.  
*Japanese Literature*

**NIÖRT**, Protestant population of, 327.  
*History of the Popes, ii*

**NIPUR**, 6, 62, 78, 149, 171, 295.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**NIRVÂNÄ**, Buddha determines to attain ("Life of Buddha"), 425; the great quiet place (*ibid.*), 430.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

**NISHADHA**, the kingdom of, 97, 122.  
*Hindu Literature*

**NISHANI**, "Gazel" (poem), 106.  
*Turkish Literature*

**NITZUS**, the house, 221, 233; the gate, 234.  
*Hebrew Literature*

**NOAH**, removal of, from Hell, 14.  
*Divine Comedy*

—precepts binding on sons of, 30.  
*Hebrew Literature*

—the Persian ("Zend-Avesta"), 53; nature of the flood of (*ibid.*), 70.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

—Mohammedan legend of, 206.  
*Turkish Literature*

**NOAILLES**, Archbishop of Paris, 136.  
*History of the Popes, iii*

**NOBILITY**, antitheses for and against, 200; the, danger to nations from, 278.  
*Advancement of Learning*

—the essence of true, Froude on, 280 (1st ed., 324).  
*British Essayists, ii*

**NOBILITY**, the, of England, intrigues of ("Mary Stuart"), 204.  
*Classic Drama, ii*

—titles of, when first acquired by gift or purchase, 4; forbidden in the United States, 114.  
*Democracy in America, i*

—origin of the, in France, 129, 130 and note i, 157; privileges conferred on the, 160; characteristics of the early Frank, 253, 255; excesses of the Florentine, 345, 346; turbulence of the Spanish, 434.  
*Middle Ages, i*

—contests of the German, with the cities, 20; source of the influence of the English, 414.  
*Middle Ages, ii*

—the patrician, 386.  
*Philosophy of History*

—a, essential to monarchy, 16; ready to defend the throne, 115; the Hungarian, and Austria, 115; should not engage in commerce, 327.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*

—the French, 212.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*

**NOBLES**, feudal, Macaulay on, 156 (1st ed., 192).  
*British Essayists, ii*

—state of the, under Louis XV, 12; new, 14; join Third Estate, 145.  
*French Revolution, i*

—emigrant, errors of, 34.  
*French Revolution, ii*

—power of, in seventeenth century, 43.  
*History of the Popes, iii*

**NOBTAKA**, husband of Murasaki Shikib, 5.  
*Japanese Literature*

**NÖRDLINGEN**, Protestant ascendancy in, 10.  
*History of the Popes, ii*

—battle of, 170.  
*Modern History*

**NO-KATA**, meaning of the term, 3.  
*Japanese Literature*

**NOMADS**, habitual life of, 101.  
*Philosophy of History*

—condition of, 10, 11.  
*Political Economy, i*

**NOMINATION**, power of, 423; right of, claimed by the governor, 424.  
*Federalist*

**NONCONFORMISTS**, expulsion of clergy as, 339, 340; persecution of, 342, 386.  
*History of English People, ii*

**NONCONFORMIST WRITERS**, neglect of, 22.  
*Physics and Politics*

**NONCONTINUANCE**, the great disease ("Life of Buddha"), 429.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

**NON-EXISTENCE**, the, of matter, clear discrimination of ("Life of Buddha"), 365; Buddha not satisfied as to possibility of happiness with (*ibid.*), 366.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

**NON-JURORS**, 423.  
*History of English People, ii*

**NÖRA**, character in "Doll's House," 369, 442.  
*Classic Drama, ii*

**NÖRFOLK**, Duke of (temp. Richard II), banishment of, 324.  
*History of English People, i*

—Thomas Howard, eighth Duke of, and James II, 397, 411.  
*History of English People, ii*

—Thomas Howard, eighth Duke of, warning of, to James II, 123, note.  
*History of the Popes, iii*

**NOFOLK**, Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of, conspiracy of, in behalf of Mary Stuart, 52, 53.

*History of English People, ii*

—Thomas, third Duke of, efforts of, in behalf of Anne Boleyn, 405, 411; dealings of, with the insurgents, 427. *History of English People, i*

**NORMANDY**, introduction of the feudal system in, 235 (1st ed., 301).

*British Orators, ii*

—description of, 87; its relations with England, 75, 76, 95, 96; with the Angevins, 139, 140; conquered by Philip, 141, 142; reconquered by Henry V., 331, 332; Bedford's rule in, 345; lost again, 346.

*History of English People, i*

—Protestants in, 12.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—Richard the Fearless, Duke of, 88.

*History of English People, i*

—Robert Curthose, Duke of, 109, 110, 118.

*History of English People, i*

—William Longsword, Duke of, 88.

*History of English People, i*

**NORMANS**, the insular, Freeman on, 400 (1st ed., 458). *British Essayists, ii*

—the character of the, 74; how they became French, 75; their taste and architecture, 75; their literature, chivalry, and success, 76-80; their position and tyranny in England, 87-90. *English Literature, i*

—position of, and tyranny of, in England, 152. *English Literature, iii*

—Renan on the, 434 (1st ed., 508).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—settlement of, in Gaul, 87, 88; conquests of, 91.

*History of English People, i*

—piratical pursuits of the, 20; their conversion and settlement in France, 21; terror excited by their audacity, 110, 111; their incursions into Italy, 289 and note l.

*Middle Ages, i*

—the inroads of the, 368.

*Philosophy of History*

—ravages of the, 234, 237, 261.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

**NORTH**, the, how benefited by intercourse with the South, 34.

*American Orators, i*

—Francis, Lord Keeper, 392.

*History of English People, ii*

—Frederic, Lord, minister of George III., 54, 59, 99.

*History of English People, iii*

**NORTHAMPTON**, Assize of, 136; battle of, 349; Council of, 132; treaty of, 266.

*History of English People, i*

—battle of, 26. *Modern History*

—John of, Mayor of London, 319.

*History of English People, i*

**NORTHUMBERLAND**, the Earl of (temp. Richard II.), relief of Berwick by, 154; the army of, in Scotland, 155.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

—Earl of, insurrection of, against Elizabeth, 52, 53.

*History of English People, ii*

—Robert Mowbray, Earl of, 110.

*History of English People, i*

**NORTHUMBRIA**, kingdom of, 16, 20; its

extent, 23; greatness, 24, 25; conversion, 26; Irish missionaries in, 29; Cuthbert in, 31, 32; ecclesiastical strife in, 35, 36; extent under Egfrith, 41; Eiall, 42, 43; literary greatness, 46-50; submits to Egfrith, 53; to the Danes, 56; to Eadward, 60; to Æthelstan, 67; earldom of, 69, 80; its northern part granted to the Scots, 230.

*History of English People, i*

**NORTON**, Nathaniel, "New England's Memorial," by, 358.

*Democracy in America, ii*

*Modern History*

**NORWAY**, the Reformation in, 96, 97.

*History of English People, i*

**NORWICH**, rising of John the Lister at, 313.

*History of English People, i*

**NOSTITZ**, Count, career of, 129.

*Classic Memoirs, iii*

**NOTABLES**, Calonne's convocation of, 61; assembled February 22, 1787, 62; members of, 62; dismissed, 69; effects of dismissal of, 69; reconvened November 6, 1788, 104; dismissed again, 104.

*French Revolution, i*

—assembly of the, 210.

*Modern History*

**NOTES**, promissory, employed as a substitute for money, 40.

*Political Economy, ii*

**NOTHINGNESS**, universal return to ("Life of Buddha"), 443.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**NOTHUS**, Darius, succeeded by his son, Arsaces, 89, 90. *Ancient History*

**No TIDINGS** (love poem), 237.

*Japanese Literature*

**NOTT**, Dr. John, 191.

*English Literature, i*

**NOTTINGHAM**, peace of, 56.

*History of English People, i*

**NOUCHIRVAU**, legends of, 163-165, 183.

*Malayan Literature*

**NOVARA**, battles of, 61. *Modern History*

**NOVA SCOTIA**, Tories and refugees of, 353.

*American Orators, i*

—conquest of, 16; ceded by France, 38. *History of English People, iii*

**NOVEL**, the English, characteristics of, 402 et seq. *English Literature, ii*

—English, the modern, 185 et seq.

*English Literature, iii*

—the best, produced by the Spaniards, 297 (1st ed., 371).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**NOVELIST**, the merit of a, 422 (1st ed., 440).

*American Essayists*

**NOVELISTS**, English, Heine on, 295 (1st ed., 369).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**NOVELLO**, Frederic, Dante sees the spirit of, 164. *Divine Comedy*

—Guido, appointed deputy at Florence for the King of Naples, 61;

exasperates the people, 63; defeated by them, 63; flies, 63.

*History of Florence*

**NOVELTY**, overweening affection for, 20.

*Advancement of Learning*

**NOVICES**, De Quincey on, in conversation, 92 (1st ed., 128).

*British Essayists, ii*

**NOVOGOROD**, submission of, to Ivan III., 47, 53. *Modern History*

- NOYADES, at Nantes, 288.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- NOYON, the Bishop of, the mission of, at Foix, 81.  
*Foix's Chronicles, ii*
- treaty of, 62.  
*Moedea, History*
- NU (the sky), 7, 8, 13, 17, 19, 24, 26, 29, 30-32, 34, 36, 38, 41, 43, 45-49, 51, 53, 58-61, 66-75, 77-81, 84-88, 91, 92, 94-99, 102, 106, 107, 109-111, 117, 120, 122-131.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- NUDUNG, different opinions as to the relationship of, to Gotelind, 399.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- NUENAR, Count, a Protestant, 51, 77.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NÜREMBERG, Protestant schools at, 8.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NUK-KHU, god of darkness, 15; the son of, 31.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NULLIFICATION, the cause of disunion and civil war, 73.  
*American Orators, ii*
- doctrine of, 417.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- NUMA, religious ceremonies ascribed to, 296.  
*Philosophy of History*
- NUMBER, invention of, imputed to Palamedes, 218.  
*Republic of Plato*
- NUMBERS, the skill of Riturparna in, 147; rules of, imparted to Nala, 148.  
*Hindu Literature*
- NUMERIANUS, death of, 441.  
*Ancient History*
- NU-NAM-NIR, god of lawlessness, 234.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NUNCIOS, papal, 22.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- papal, 249, 269, 289 et passim.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NUNS, Pius V compels strict seclusion of, 243.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- Ursuline, suppression of, in Germany, 296.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- NURSE, the, of Medea, character in "Medea," 87-136.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- Wolf, and Child, the (fable), 11.  
*Turkish Literature*
- NURSES, trained, great need of, in Ireland, 328 (1st ed., 394).  
*British Orators, ii*
- NURSUFF, Jacob, sedition of, 15.  
*Charles XII*
- NUSA, an offering made to the god of roads, 93, note.  
*Japanese Literature*
- NUSHIROWAN (Sultan Mahmud), generosity of, 8.  
*Persian Literature, ii*
- NUS-KU, the gate-keeper of thunder, 30, 143; the plant of, 136.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- NUT, mother of Osiris, 3-5, 13-15, 23, 26, 33, 36, 40, 53, 59, 63, 65, 66, 72, 74, 82, 115, 122, 124, 126.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- NUT-BROWN MAID, the, an ancient ballad, 190.  
*English Literature, i*
- NYMPHS, description of three, symbolizing certain virtues, 264.  
*Divine Comedy*
- O
- OANNES, return of, to the Persian Gulf, 280.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- OATES, Titus, the lies of, 257.  
*English Literature, ii*
- Titus, plot of, 373-375.  
*History of English People, ii*
- OATH, the, of Antar, 36.  
*Arabian Literature*
- respect for Creon's ("Edipus Rex"), 62; punishment for the infringement of an ("Medea"), 114.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- the, of the Tennis-Court, 141, 281.  
*French Revolution, i*
- effect of an, among the Romans, 118; only regarded by a religious people, 305.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- regarded as sacrilegious by the Burgundians, 110.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- OATHS, false ("The Knights"), 153.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- Bob Acres' opinion on ("The Rivals"), 176.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- reverence for, traitors have no, 265.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- the "Talmud" on, 8.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- papal dispensations from, 137.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- nature of pardonable ("Koran"), 285.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- OATS, profit from, in England, 198 (1st ed., 244).  
*British Orators, ii*
- OBERLIN, on antiquities, 3.  
*Ancient History*
- OBIZO, of Tuscany, knight of the Christian host, 13.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- OBJECTS, space and time the pure forms of, 35; the division of, 156; ground of the division of, 156.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- OBLATI, order of, in Milan, 253.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- OBLIGATIONS, mutual, origin of, 173; reciprocal, in democratic country, 186.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- the price of, 59; the wisdom of avoiding, 60, 61.  
*Persian Literature, ii*
- OBLIVION, Heabani's vision of, 115.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- O'BRIEN, Smith, 135.  
*History of English People, iii*
- OBSCURITY, as a means of safety ("Mary Stuart"), 289.  
*Classic Drama, ii*

- OBSCURITY, Schopenhauer on, 234 (1st ed., 308).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- OBSERVANCES, ceremonial, in Europe, 183.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —on the external, of the Brahmins, 151.  
*Philosophy of History*
- OBSERVATION, Locke on, 127 (1st ed., 171).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —definition of, 83.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- OBSTRUCTIONS, the six, to greatness, 30.  
*Hindu Literature*
- OCCUPATION, the man determines the dignity of the, 55; every, a compend of the world, 175.  
*American Essayists*
- OCCUPATIONS, hereditary transmission of, among the Egyptians, 204.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —comparison of, 27.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —which are most truly arts, 17; writers on, 17; how to be assigned in states, 177.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- OCEAN, the, of ink, Colman and Thornton on, 383-387 (1st ed., 439-443).  
*British Essayists*, i
- OCEANA, the Commonwealth, 183; early history of, 216-223; government of, 231; council of legislators in, 234; model of the Commonwealth, 236; distribution of people in, 239, 240; a parish the first division of land, 240-245; second division of land, 245-248; a tribe the third division of land, 248-260; fundamental laws in, 261, 262; ballot system in, 272-279; Senate of, 283-308; Council of State in, 290; Council of Religion in, 290; Council of Trade in, 291; Academy of the provosts, 292; treatment of the nobility in, 300; assembly of the prerogative tribe, 309; relations between the Senate and the prerogative tribe, 325; taxes and salaries in, 334-340; government of the capital city, 341; education of the youth, 344; military training, 347; epitome of the whole Commonwealth, 384; tribute of the Senate to Lord Archon, 394-403; revenue of the Commonwealth, 405; state of the treasury, 409; death of Lord Archon, 412; description of, 413.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- OCEANUS, character in "Prometheus Bound," 1-39.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- OCHINO, Bernardino, a Franciscan, flies from the Inquisition to Geneva, 144.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- QCHUS, called Darius, 88; reign of, 88; army marched by, into Egypt, 92; character of, 93.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Artaxerxes, succor asked by, from the Greeks, 172; march of, against Artabazus, 188.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- OCNUS, Cowley on, 82 (1st ed., 126).  
*British Essayists*, i
- O'CONNELL, Daniel, biography of, 78 (1st ed., 94); on the rights of Catholics, 79-90 (1st ed., 95-106).  
*British Orators*, ii
- O'CONNELL, Daniel, Catholic agitation by, 131-134; conviction of, 134.  
*History of English People*, iii
- OCTAVIAN, follows Antony into Epirus, 379; resolves to precipitate the rupture with Antony, 383.  
*Ancient History*
- OCTAVIUS, claims whole merit of war and demands a triumph, 378.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Julius, age of, at the time of Julius Cæsar's death, 277.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- ODDO, Count, death of, 189.  
*History of Florence*
- ODE TO FIRE, 201.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ODEMARE, 339.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ODENHEIM, a village in Odenwald, the scene where Siegfried was murdered, 160.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- ODER, river, crossed by Schulenburg, 68; recrossed by Schulenburg, 74.  
*Charles XII*
- ODERIGI, the illuminator, meeting of Dante with the spirit of, 187.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ODES, lessons from the states in, of the Shi-King, 125-164; minor, of the kingdom, 165-194; greater, of the kingdom, 195-197; of the temple and altar, 201, 202.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —characteristics of oriental, 364.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- ODESCALCHI, family of the, 118.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- ODO, Archbishop of Canterbury, 67, 69.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Bishop of Bayeux, 100, 108, 109.  
*History of English People*, i
- ODOACER, first barbarian King of Italy, 470.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Macaulay on, 155 (1st ed., 191).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —general of the Eruli and Turingi, 7; declared King of Rome, 7.  
*History of Florence*
- ODYSSEUS, Alcinoüs and, 322; chooses the lot of a private man, 328.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ODYSSEY, 75.  
*Republic of Plato*
- ŒDIPUS, King of Thebes, character in "Œdipus Rex," 43-86.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- ŒDIPUS REX, the masterpiece of the Greek drama, Sophocles the author of, iv; the play, 43-86.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- ŒNONE, character in "Phædra," 325-375.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- ŒSEL, a possession of Charles XII, 8.  
*Charles XII*
- ORTTINGEN, convents of, 10; church property of, 10.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- OFFA, king of the Anglo-Saxons, imposes the tax of "St. Peter's Penny," for the education of the clergy in Rome, 12; Edward III refuses to continue its payment, 26.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —King of Mercia, 50-52.  
*History of English People*, i



- OFFERING**, the daily, 9, 93; gate of, 234.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- OFFERINGS**, abolition of propitiatory, v;  
the "Talmud" on, 156.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- OFFICE**, Presidential, Conkling on the,  
317 (1st ed., 336).  
*American Orators*, ii  
—continuance in, principal crime  
brought against Walpole, 144 (1st  
ed., 244). *British Orators*, i  
—public, in America, relation of  
officers to, 56, 70, 164, 209; as a  
spur to public spirit, 66; removals  
from, 75, 106; tenure of, 106, 242,  
243. *Democracy in America*, i  
—candidates for, ambitions of the,  
247. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—forced acceptance of, 67.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
—great changes in the holding of,  
257. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- OFFICER**, the lament of an, 135, 184; an,  
sets forth his hard lot, 139, 180;  
an ode complimenting an, on his  
devotion to duty, 166.  
*Chinese Literature*
- OFFICERS**, of the army, discoveries of  
private meetings and conferences  
between, 24. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—administrative, duties of, how  
minutely defined in New England,  
72; offences committed by, 75, 79,  
80; how different in Europe from  
America, 92; French law respecting  
prosecution of, 102; character of  
American, 209; salaries of, how an  
index to form of government, 210;  
equalization of salaries of, in America,  
217; arbitrary authority of, in  
America, 266.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
—spirit of, in democratic armies,  
286, 290; non-commissioned, in democ-  
ratic armies, 286.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- OFFICES**, created for sale by Pope Leo  
X and other pontiffs, 278, 280 et  
passim. *History of the Popes*, i  
—public, distribution of, in states,  
110; number and kind of, how af-  
fecting large and small states, 111;  
why to be limited in different states,  
111, 112; three ways of appointing,  
112; qualifications for, at Megara,  
112; variations in ways of appoint-  
ing, 113-115; reason why there  
should be no profit in, 133; general  
qualifications for, 134; method of  
election to, in democracies, 153;  
enumeration and consideration of,  
in oligarchies, 161.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- OFFICE-SEEKERS**, rulers cannot restrain,  
262. *Democracy in America*, ii
- OFFICE-SEEKING**, trade of, in democratic  
countries, 261-263; dangers from  
prevalence of, 262.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- OFFICIAL**, the learned, Tsz-chang on the  
proper attainments of, 88.  
*Chinese Literature*
- OFFICIALS**, of China, functions of the,  
126. *Philosophy of History*
- OFFSPRING**, Theseus implored to spare  
his ("Phædra"), 361.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- OGLETHORPE**, General, 31.  
*History of English People*, iii
- OGRE**, the, and the Beautiful Woman,  
169. *Moorish Literature*
- OGRES**, in Moorish literature, vi.  
*Moorish Literature*
- OHIO**, Hayne on the State of, 107.  
*American Orators*, ii  
—politically, how like Massachu-  
setts, 78; settlement of, 299; emi-  
gration west from, 299; prosperity  
of, 366-369; representation of, in  
Congress, 407.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- OKLAU**, capitulation of, 51.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- OHOD**, defeat at ("Koran"), 253.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- O'KELLY**, character in "Mary Stuart",  
239-367. *Classic Drama*, ii
- OLAHUS**, Nicolaus, Archbishop of Gran,  
20. *History of the Popes*, ii
- OLD**, Holmes on the word, as an epithet,  
269, 270. *American Essayists*
- OLD AGE**. See AGE, Old.
- OLDCASTLE**, Sir John, 319.  
*History of English People*, i
- OLD MAN**, the, and his Son (fable), 5.  
*Turkish Literature*
- OLERON**, laws of, 62. *Middle Ages*, iii
- OLGIATO**, Girolamo, conspires against  
the Duke of Milan, 384; strikes  
him, 387; escapes from the church,  
387; taken and beheaded, 387.  
*History of Florence*
- OLIGARCHIES**, the Athenians' aversion  
to, 245. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—devices of, to deceive people, 105;  
method of elections in, 113; liabili-  
ties of, to revolution, 117; causes  
of revolution in, 125-128; how best  
constituted, 159 et seq.; why usually  
strong in cavalry forces, 160.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- OLIGARCHY**, nature and aims of, 65; how  
different from democracy, 66, 90;  
how an outgrowth of kingship, 81;  
different forms of, 95; under what  
conditions, inclines toward polity,  
108; under what conditions it ex-  
ists, 108, 109. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—evils of an, 241, 248-250; always  
divided against itself, 249, 253;  
characteristics of a citizen under an,  
251, 253, 291. *Republic of Plato*
- OLINDO**, 25; defiance of Aladine, 28;  
is bound to stake, 29; lament of,  
29, 30. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- OLIPHANT**, Margaret, on Richardson's  
novel, "Clarissa Harlowe," 424,  
note. *English Literature*, ii
- OLIPHERNE**, Christian knight, slain by  
Solyman, 188. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- OLIVA**, peace of, 12. *Charles XII*
- OLIVAREZ**, Count, ambassador from  
Philip II of Spain to Pope Sixtus  
V, 147, 149, 358; extreme haughti-  
ness of, 360, 366.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- OLIVIA**, distinguished Jesuit, 38, note.  
*History of the Popes*, iii

- OLIVIER**, Chancellor, death and remorse of, 103. *Modern History*
- OLMÜTZ**, Jesuits' college at, 20. *History of the Popes*, ii
- OLYMPIAN ZEUS**, the saviour, 286. *Republic of Plato*
- OLYMPIAS**, Polysperchon had influence of, 212. *Ancient History*
- OLYMPUS RANGE**, the, a boundary of Asia Minor, 18. *Ancient History*
- OLYNTIAC**, the first, the second, and the third, substance of, vi. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- OLYNTHIANS**, alliance of the, purchased by Philip, 31; necessity of the Athenians joining with the, 32; the Athenians advised to succor the, 48. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- OLYNTIUS**, defence of, Demosthenes urges the, 46; importance of saving, 61; result of the overthrow of, 55. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- OMAR**, Caliph, legend of, 159, 160. *Malayan Literature*
- at the basin of Kaoucer, 214. *Turkish Literature*
- OMAR KHAYYÂM**, friends of, vii; general ideas of life found in Rubâiyât of, vii, ix; many-sidedness of, ix; characteristics of writings of, 341-343; sketch of life of, 343; John Hay's address on the Rubâiyât of, 345-347; the Rubâiyât of, 349-361. *Persian Literature*, i
- OMBERTO**, the spirit of, in Purgatory, 186. *Divine Comedy*
- OMBRE**, game of, 16. *British Essayists*, ii
- OMEN**, the (poem), 241. *Japanese Literature*
- OMENS**, religion of, 82, 83. *Physics and Politics*
- OMMIADES**, dynasty of the, in Spain, v. *Moorish Literature*
- OMNIPRESENCE**, the true doctrine of, 175. *American Essayists*
- references to, 146, 151, 173, 258. *Hebrew Literature*
- ON A MISER** (poem), 68. *Arabian Literature*
- ON A THUNDER-STORM** (poem), 72. *Arabian Literature*
- ON A VALETUDINARIAN** (poem), 67. *Arabian Literature*
- ON BEHOLDING THE MOUNTAIN** (love-song), 235. *Japanese Literature*
- O'NEIL**, Hugh, the overthrow of the Irish under, 282. *History of English People*, ii
- Owen Roe, the Irish Catholics under, 278. *History of English People*, ii
- Shane, the career of, 133. *History of English People*, ii
- ONE OF A THOUSAND** (poem)—Raphael Patkanian), 52. *Armenian Literature*
- ON HIS FRIENDS** (poem)—Meskin Aldaramy), 60. *Arabian Literature*
- ON LIFE** (poem), 74. *Arabian Literature*
- ON LOVE** (poem), 89. *Arabian Literature*
- ON MODERATION IN OUR PLEASURES** (poem), 76. *Arabian Literature*
- ON PROCRASTINATION** (poem), 91. *Arabian Literature*
- ON SEEING A DEAD BODY** (ballad), 227. *Japanese Literature*
- ON TEMPER** (poem), 60. *Arabian Literature*
- ON THE DEATH OF A SON** (poem), 75. *Arabian Literature*
- ON THE DEATH OF PRINCE HINAMI** (elegy), 247, 248. *Japanese Literature*
- ON THE DEATH OF THE MIKADO TENJI** (elegy), 245. *Japanese Literature*
- ON THE DEATH OF THE NUN RIGUWAN** (elegy), 248. *Japanese Literature*
- ON THE DEATH OF THE POET'S MISTRESS** (elegy), 245, 246. *Japanese Literature*
- ON THE POET'S SON FURUBI** (elegy), 249. *Japanese Literature*
- ON THE VICISSITUDES OF LIFE** (poem), 71. *Arabian Literature*
- OPALINSKA**, Charlotte, consecrated Queen of Poland, 70. *Charles XII*
- OPERA-SINGERS**, gains of, a source of wealth to their own countries, 50. *Political Economy*, i
- OPERATIONS**, the, of man upon matter, the seven kinds of, 458-468; by excluding disturbing causes, 458-460; by compression, etc., 460, 461; by heat and cold, 461-465; by continuance in a suitable place, 464, 465; by regulation of motion, 465; by consents or aversions, 465-468; by alternations of the former six methods, 468. *Novum Organum*
- OPIMIUS**, Lucius, the consul, 6. *Cicero's Orations*
- OPINION**, relative value of, 188, 189. *Advancement of Learning*
- human, power of, 39. *American Essayists*
- public, irresistible judgment of, 285. *American Orators*, i
- Browne on difference of an, 43 (1st ed., 57). *British Essayists*, i
- public, always for peace, 334 (1st ed., 444). *British Orators*, i
- public, sure support of any government, 43. *British Orators*, ii
- public, power of, in France during seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, 88. *Civilization in Europe*
- of, as a state, 460. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- public, in America, power exercised by the majority upon, 267, 268. *Democracy in America*, i
- influence of democracy on the progress of, in the United States, 3 et seq.; influence of public, on relation of master and servant, 192, 193; influence of, on notion of honor, 249, 251. *Democracy in America*, ii
- the, of the many, value of, 46, 199. *Plato's Dialogues*
- security of property due to force of, 112; unwillingness to brave, 362. *Political Economy*, i
- restraints on, 440. *Political Economy*, ii
- OPINIONS**, political, value of, 284. *American Orators*, i

**OPINIONS**, ordinary foundation of, 119 (1st ed., 163). *British Essayists*, i  
 —religious, embodiment of, in the English constitution, 379 (1st ed., 489). *British Orators*, i  
 —cause of similarity of, among democratic peoples, 271; of democratic peoples not easily changed, 272, 273, 275; effect of public opinion on stability of, 274. *Democracy in America*, ii  
**OPITZ**, Joshua, Protestant preacher of Vienna, 87; banished by the emperor Rudolph II, 88. *History of the Popes*, ii  
**OPIMUM**, the use of, Nabi Efendi on, 193, 194. *Turkish Literature*  
**OPPIAN LAW**, the, 106; revoked, at the clamor of the women, 106. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**OPPORTUNITIES**, Lubbock on, 452 (1st ed., 510). *British Essayists*, ii  
**OPPORTUNITY**, as affecting success, 271. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the clock of, 380 (1st ed., 398). *American Essayists*  
 —employment of faculties dependent upon, 164 (1st ed., 210). *British Orators*, ii  
 —the wisdom of seizing, 30, 31. *Persian Literature*, ii  
**OPPOSITES**, qualification of, 125; in nature, 143, 169. *Republic of Plato*  
**OPPOSITION**, the course of, 416; the parasites of, 418. *American Orators*, i  
 —occasions for, Demosthenes afforded, 325. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the, in France, Balzac on, 252 (1st ed., 326). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —how met by the wise man, 122. *Persian Literature*, ii  
 —nature of, 128, 129. *Plato's Dialogues*  
**OPTIC CONTRIBUTIONS**, 8. *Goethe's Annals*  
**OPULENCE**, the, of the Lords of Ts'in, an ode celebrating, 154. *Chinese Literature*  
**OPUS**, nature of government of, 82. *Politics of Aristotle*  
**OR**, Mount d', the army of Von Artaveld near, 258. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**ORACLE**, the, of Ishtar of Arbela, 69. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Jocasta on Laios and the ("Edipus Rex"), 63; sovereign power and greatness foretold by the ("The Frights"), 147. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —on the oldest, at Dodona, 236. *Philosophy of History*  
 —the Pythian, 152, 238. *Republic of Plato*  
**ORACLES**, predictions of Cleon's ("The Knights"), 185. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —connection of, with democracy, in Greece, 254. *Philosophy of History*  
**ORAN**, the Spaniard of (ballad), 141. *Moorish Literature*  
**ORANGEMEN**, Peep-o'-day Boys merged into the association of, 100. *History of English People*, iii  
**ORANIENBAUM**, life at, 88; Catherine at, 101. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
**ORATION**, style of the, 108; funeral, person chosen by the people to deliver the, 434. *Demosthenes' Orations*

**ORATIONS**, to princes and nations, as integral constituents of history, 3. *Philosophy of History*  
**ORATOR**, action most essential thing to an, 142. *American Essayists*  
**ORATORS**, style of American, 82. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —success not gained by listening to our, 16; surrender of the, Alexander demanded the, 360. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —of the seventeenth century, 191. *Modern History*  
**ORATORY**, congregation of the, 349. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —North American Indian, 102; English, 102. *Physics and Politics*  
**ORDAINERS**, the Lords, 257. *History of English People*, i  
**ORDEAL**, instance of a failure of the water, and its consequences, 254, note 1. *Middle Ages*, ii  
**ORDEALS**, nature of, 26, 27. *Middle Ages*, iii  
**ORDER**, an aid to memory, 160. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —a definite, Huxley on, 432 (1st ed., 490). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —the, of the Golden Fleece, 4, 13. *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
**ORDER OF THINGS**, laws in relation to the, 58. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**ORDERS**, religious, 22, 54, 116-122 et passim. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —new monastic, 396; the Dominican, 396; the ecclesiastical, of knighthood, 396, 397. *Philosophy of History*  
**ORDERS IN COUNCIL**, Canning's, 112, 116, 120. *History of English People*, iii  
**ORDINANCE**, self-denying, the, 258; for suppression of blasphemies, 273. *History of English People*, ii  
**OREGON**, against the admission of, into the Union, 286 (1st ed., 306). *American Orators*, ii  
**ORENSE**, the capture of, by the Duke of Lancaster, 420. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
**ORFINO**, Bishop of Foligno, reforming visit to the churches of Rome, Naples, etc., under Pope Pius V, 254. *History of the Popes*, i  
**ORGANISTS**, effects of inspiration on, 81 (1st ed., 117). *British Essayists*, ii  
**ORGANIZATION OF SOCIETY**, attempts at the, by barbarians, 47; by towns, 48; by the Church of Spain, 48; by Charlemagne, 49; by Alfred, 50; impossibility of, in feudalism, 63, 64; attempts at, by the feudal church, 100; attempts at political, during twelfth to sixteenth centuries, 149, 150; obstacles in establishment of theocratical, 150, 151; Italian republics a type of democratical, 154-156; established with what success in South France, 157; confined nature of, in northern countries, 158; attempt at mixed, 158. *Civilisation in Europe*  
**ORIENT**, opulence of, 13. *Political Economy*, i  
**ORIENTALS**, knowledge of the freedom of spirit not attained by the, 18. *Philosophy of History*



ORIGINALITY, the rage for, 396.

—principle of, 36, 37; repression of, 98; age of, 102. *American Orators*, i  
*Physics and Politics*

ORKNEY, the Earl of, joins the forces of King David, 23.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

ORLANDINI, Bartolomeo, shameful abandonment of Marradi by, 269; assassination of Baldacci Anghiari by, 292. *History of Florence*

ORLEANS, Joan of Arc's victory over the English at, 206; welfare of all Europe concerned in the struggle at, 206; the city of, the last stronghold remaining to the French, 207; it is besieged, description of the city and fortification of, 208; capture of the Tourelles, 208; artillery first used with effect at, 208; works of the besiegers, 208; scarcity of food at, 209; besiegers receive supplies after the victory gained at Rouvrai, 209; the Orléannais offer to surrender the terms refused by the English, 209; supineness of the Dauphin Charles, 209; in their last extremity the Orléannais hear of the Maid of, 215. *See, also*, JOAN OF ARC.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—high court at, 39.

*French Revolution*, ii  
—siege of, 339-343.

*History of English People*, i  
—Duchess of, sister-in-law of Louis XIV, 177, 181. *Modern History*

—Duke of, declares against Cardinal Mazarin, 169-172; plot against, 205; his remarkable gift of speech, 209; overwhelmed by unjust accusations in verses by La Grange, 221; his prodigal gifts, 249.

*Classic Memoirs*, i  
—Duke of, in Louis XV's sick-room, 71; Duke of, disbelief of, in death, 18. *French Revolution*, i

—Duke of, Regent of France, 467.

*History of English People*, ii  
—Duke of, son of Charles V, 75.

*Modern History*  
—Gaston d', brother of Louis XIII, influence of Huguenots over, 112; intrigues concerning the marriage of, 113, 128; won over to the Queen's cause, 122; becomes reconciled to Louis XIII, 124; received by the King at St. Germain, 126; revealed designs against France, 126; entertained by Richelieu at Ruel, 126, 128; Spain tries to win his sympathy, 131.

*Classic Memoirs*, i  
—Henrietta, Duchess of, 360.

*History of English People*, ii  
—Louis, Duke of, alleged amours of, with Queen Isabel, 63, note x; assassination of, and its probable causes, 64. *Middle Ages*, i

—Philippe, Duke of, wealth and debauchery of, 44, 45; in the *Notables*, 62; looks of, 80; arrested, 81; liberated, 84; pseudo-author, 102; in States-General procession, 125; joins Third Estate, 145; his party, in Constituent Assembly, 191; Fifth October, and, 245;

shunned in England, 271; to be Regent? 346; Mirabeau on, 346; cash gone, how, 346; function of, in the Revolution, 347; accused by Royalists, 363.

*French Revolution*, i  
ORLEANS, Philippe, Duke of, at Court, insulted, 29; in National Convention (Egalité henceforth), 145; decline of, in Convention, 173, 210; vote on King's trial, 189, 191; at King's execution, 195; arrested, imprisoned, 227; condemned, 276; politeness and execution, 277.

*French Revolution*, ii  
ORMOND, Earl of, General in Ireland, 252; invites Charles II thither, 278; besieges Dublin, 281; Duke and Lord Steward, 333; Governor in Ireland, 353; retires, 356; returns to the Council, 366, 367.

*History of English People*, ii  
—second Duke of, 459, 462, 466, 467. *History of English People*, ii  
ORMONDO, enters Godfrey's camp unseen, 418; wounded, 419.

*Jerusalem Delivered*  
ORMUND, with Egyptian army, 339.

*Jerusalem Delivered*  
ORMUZD, Lord of the kingdom of Light, 178; ritual observances of the religion of, 181.

*Philosophy of History*  
—Ahura Mazda ("Zend-Avesta"), 52; the creator and chief power of good (ibid.), 67.

*Sacred Books of the East*  
ORNAMENT, development of, among the Homeric Greeks, 241.

*Philosophy of History*  
—personal, the strongest inclination in a rude state of society, 7.

*Political Economy*, ii  
ORNAMENTS, Sabbath, the "Talmud" on, 81. *Hebrew Literature*  
—the use of, Nabi Efendi on, 194.

*Turkish Literature*

ORONTE, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-323. *Classic Drama*, i  
ORPHANS, charitable institutions for, in Venice and other Italian cities, 121.

*History of the Popes*, i  
—a great sin to cheat ("Koran"), 258. *Sacred Books of the East*

—duty of caring for, Nabi Efendi on, 177, 179; robbery of, how punished in Mohammedan hell, 217.

*Turkish Literature*

ORPHEUS, fable of, an illustration of the influence of learning in promoting order, 28. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Protagoras like, 160; a sophist, 162. *Plato's Dialogues*

—child of the moon and the Muses, 42; soul of, chooses a swan's life, 327; quoted, 42. *Republic of Plato*

ORR, William, absurdity of charges against, 349-351 (1st ed., 459-461).

*British Orators*, i  
ORRERY, Earl of, 8.

*English Literature*, iii  
ORSINI, palace of, on the Campofiore, 327; family, Guelphs, 36; family, members of, put to death by Cæsar Borgia, 37. *History of the Popes*, i



- ORSINI, family, Guelphs**, 44, 45.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- ORSINO, Camillo**, Cardinal and Governor of Parma, 184, 207, 209.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Giulio**, 203.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Latino**, 300.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Virginio**, 314.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- ORSO, Count**, Dante sees shade of, 164.  
*Divine Comedy*
- ORTHAGORAS**, length of tyrannical government of, 148.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- ORTHEs**, the Castle of, Count de Foix at, 313 et seq.; the celebration of Christmas at, 321.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- battle of, 123.  
*History of English People*, iii
- ORTHODOXY**, heterodoxy and, 382.  
*French Revolution*, i
- ORTHOGRAPHY**, questions regarding, 167.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- ORTLIEB**, the son of Kriemhild and Etzel given the Christian baptism, 222; at the banquet table, 307; slain by Hagan, 315.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- ORTWINE**, the knight of Metz and Gunther, 13; proposal of, to King Gunther, 45; escort of Dame Uta, 94; desires death of Siegfried, 140.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- OSIRIS**, judge of the dead, v, 4, 6, 9-18; hymn and litany to, 4, 5; opening the mouth of, 18; chapter of giving a mouth to, 18; bringing charms to, 19; giving a heart to, 20; hymn of praise to, 115, 321.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- the death of, 208; the kingdom of, 218.  
*Philosophy of History*
- OSIRIS ANI**, 6-9, 18-23, 25-30, 34-36, 38, 39, 40-42, 44, 45, 47, 49, 53-57, 60-64, 66, 69, 71-78, 81, 82, 84, 85, 90, 96-102, 109-131.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS AUF-ANKH**, 5, 14-17, 23, 24, 27, 40, 100, 115, 125.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS-KHENT-AMENET**, 14, 15, 24.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS MES-EM-NEFER**, 32.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS NEBQUET**, 96.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS NU**, 29, 30, 36, 46, 102, 117-120, 122-131.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS PAQER**, 67.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS-RA**, 34.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS-SEB**, 53.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSIRIS UN-NEFER**, 115, 120.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OSMAN**, 214.  
*Turkish Literature*
- OSMIDA**, wounded by Guelphs, 195, 338.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- OSNABURGH**, bishopric of, 52, 80.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- OSNEY ABBEY**, 164.  
*History of English People*, i
- OSPORCO**, Pope, calls himself Sergius, 18.  
*History of Florence*
- OSSAT, D'**, ambassador from Henry IV to Clement VIII, 174, note, 175, 177, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- OSSIAN**, regrets of, 443 (1st ed., 517).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- OSSOLI, Marquis of**, meeting of, with Margaret Fuller, 356; Margaret Fuller refuses offer of marriage from, 356; political meetings attended by, with Miss Fuller, 357; Vatican defended by troops under, 358; brothers of, fear influence of Margaret Fuller over, 362; provisions taken to, 363; letter to, from wife, 365; letter from, to wife, 366; orders given to, for marching to Bologna, 366; mind of, much troubled in leaving wife, 366; orders to, for leaving Rome rescinded, 366; birth of boy welcomed by, 367; journey to Florence by, with wife and child, 371; happiness of, in Florence, 373; holy feelings of, for motherhood, 374.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- OSTEND**, port of, 73.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- OSTENTATION**, a fault of ethics rather than politics, 265.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- OSTERMANN, Baron**, 214.  
*Charles XII*
- OSTERVANKEN**, modern countries covering the territory of, 397.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- OSTMEN**, the Irish, 67.  
*History of English People*, i
- OSTRACISM**, why instituted in democratic states, 75.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- distinguished from banishment, 75; how it fell into disuse, 75; where used, 158.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- OSTREVAULT**, encampment of the Duke of Normandy near, 17.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- the Count of, desire of, to join a crusade, 138; joins an expedition against Friesland, 146.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- OSTROGOTHs**, conquests of the, 6.  
*History of Florence*
- occupation of Italy by the, 3; annihilation of the dominion of the, 9; Roman jurisprudence adopted by the, 124.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- OSWALD**, Bishop of Worcester, 71.  
*History of English People*, i
- King of Northumbria, 27-29.  
*History of English People*, i
- OSWEGO**, loss of fort at, 260.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- OSWIN**, King of Northumbria, 30, 36, 40.  
*History of English People*, i
- OTCHAKOV, Charles XII** at, 117.  
*Charles XII*
- OTFORD**, battle of, 50.  
*History of English People*, i
- OTHELLO**, greatest character for stage effect, 83.  
*American Essayists*
- the murderer, Macaulay on, 165 (1st ed., 201).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- OTHERE**, voyage of, 61.  
*History of English People*, i
- OTHO**, Duke of Milan, knight of the Christian host, 13; fights Argantes, 112, 113; is slain, 113; Prince of House of Est, 349.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- Duke of Saxony, relieves Pope Agapito from the Berengarii, 19, 20.  
*History of Florence*

- OTHO I (the Great)**, benefits conferred upon Germany by, 4.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- OTHO II**, chosen Emperor of Germany, 4.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- OTHO III**, chosen Emperor of Germany, 4.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- OTHO IV**, aided by the Milanese, 309.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
—obtains a dispensation from Innocent III, 137. *Middle Ages, ii*
- OTHO THE GREAT**, protects the Pope, 19.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- OTIS**, James, biography of, 20; on the writs of assistance, 21-24.  
*American Orators, i*
- OTOHA**, cascade of, stanzas composed on beholding, 266, 267.  
*Japanese Literature*
- OTRANTO**, capture of, by the Turks, 419.  
*History of Florence*
- O'TRIGGER**, Sir Lucius, character in "The Rivals," 151-238.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- OTTERBOURNE**, the battle of, 38-44.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- OTTO IV**, Emperor of Germany, 139, 154, 155.  
*History of English People, i*
- OTTOBUONO**, 37.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- OTTOCAR**, the spirit of, seen by Dante, 171.  
*Divine Comedy*
- OTTOMAN**, Freeman on the, 373, 375 (1st ed., 431, 433); greater part of Hungary once held by the, 415 (1st ed., 473).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
—dynasty, founded by Othman, 66; armies capture Constantinople, 69.  
*Middle Ages, ii*  
—conquest, during the fifteenth century, 50. *Modern History*  
—Empire, number of written languages in, iii. *Turkish Literature*
- OTTOMAN POEMS**, iii-v, 69-161.  
*Turkish Literature*
- OTWAY**, Thomas, 241, 248.  
*English Literature, ii*
- OU ALI**, Ali and, 249.  
*Moorish Literature*
- OUANGKION**, Princess, legend of, 96.  
*Malayan Literature*
- OUBARATONTON**, father of Khasisadra, vi.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- OUDE**, the begums of, distinguished rank of the, 397 (1st ed., 507); princesses of, the treasures of the zenana the private property of the, 399 (1st ed., 509); disorders in, work of the English, 423 (1st ed., 533); devastation of the province of, 424 (1st ed., 534).  
*British Orators, i*
- OUENARDE**, the siege of, 173; faithful to the Earl of Flanders, 249.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—battle of, 455. *History of English People, ii*
- OUDDH**, annexation of, 136.  
*History of English People, iii*
- OUR BEST SOCIETY**, Curtis on, 437-455 (1st ed., 455-474).  
*American Essayists*
- OUR CASUARINA-TREE** (poem), 466, 467.  
*Hindu Literature*
- OUROK**, of Chaldea, birthplace of Izdubar, v, vi.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- OUSELEY**, Sir William, 78.  
*English Literature, iii*
- OVERBURY**, Sir Thomas, 246.  
*English Literature, i*  
—Sir Thomas, 173. *History of English People, ii*
- OVER-MERCIFULNESS**, a grave fault in a king, 51. *Hindu Literature*
- OVER-POPULATION**, evils of, 336-344.  
*Political Economy, i*
- OVERREACH**, Sir Giles, Dana on Kean's acting in, 86, 87.  
*American Essayists*
- OVERSEER**, Chapter on giving a Mouth to the ("Book of the Dead"), 17.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- OVERWORK**, consequences of, 165 (1st ed., 211). *British Orators, ii*
- O-WEI-SAN POU-TI**, the nature of ("Life of Buddha"), 344-380.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- OWL**, the harbinger of evil, 109.  
*Persian Literature, ii*
- OWNERSHIP**, right of bequest an incident of, 221. *Political Economy, i*  
—difficulties of common, 27. *Politics of Aristotle*
- OXENSTIERNA**, Chancellor of Sweden, 64, note, 75; the family of, 69.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- OXFORD**, the camp of the Duke of Ireland at, 414; the defeat of the King's army at, 416, 417.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—besieged by Stephen, 125; town, 163; Vacarius at, 163; university, 163, 164, 167; drives out a papal legate, 180; friars in, 184, 185; provisions of, 191, 192; Lollards at, 298, 299, 300; the New Learning at, 374, 375, 381, 382; Cardinal College at, 382, 399.  
*History of English People, i*  
—Protestants at, 5; religious changes in, 73; decrees passive obedience, 161; Charles I at, 248, 249; siege of, 253; Parliament at, 384; struggle with James II, 399; Jacobites, 466.  
*History of English People, ii*  
—Earl of, under Henry VII, 372. *History of English People, i*  
—Earl of, son-in-law of Cecil, 75. *History of English People, ii*  
—Harley, Earl of, 459, 462. *History of English People, ii*
- OXUS**, the lower river, a boundary of Sogdiana, 17; the upper, a boundary of Bactria, 17. *Ancient History*  
—course of, changed, 334. *Spirit of Laws, i*

## P

- PACHE**, Swiss, account of, 268.  
     *French Revolution, i*  
     —Minister of War, 167; Mayor, 234; dismissed, reinstated, 235; imprisoned, 330. *French Revolution, ii*
- PADILLA**, Juan de, revolutionary hero, 43. *Modern History*
- PADJA IS KEUDER CHAH**, legend of, 114, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- PADLOCK**, the right of the, 270 (1st ed., 344).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*
- PADOUKA SRI MAHARADJA**, legend of, 113, 114. *Malayan Literature*
- PADUANS**, 12,000, put to death by Ezelin, 30, 31. *History of Florence*
- PAGANISM**, fascination of, dispelled by the Christian religion, 177 (1st ed., 223). *British Orators, ii*  
     —of poetry and painting in Italy in the sixteenth century, 181 et seq. *English Literature, i*  
     —the downfall of, 7. *History of the Popes, i*
- PAIN**, Richter on physical, 213 (1st ed., 281); the most painful part of our bodily, 214 (1st ed., 282).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     —alliance of, with pleasure, 49. *Hindu Literature*
- PAINE**, Robert Treat, brilliancy of poetry of, 99. *American Essayists*  
     —Thomas, naturalized, 107; in National Convention, 145; escapes guillotine, 339. *French Revolution, ii*
- PAINTER**, Ruskin on the, 295 (1st ed., 339). *British Essayists, ii*
- PAINTERS**, of the sixteenth century, 158, 193, 197. *Modern History*  
     —are imitators, 302; poets and, 302, 309. *Republic of Plato*
- PAINTING**, a language, Ruskin on, 295, 296 (1st ed., 339, 340).  
     *British Essayists, ii*  
     —Italian schools of, 49 et seq. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —the Pigeon and the (fable), 7. *Turkish Literature*
- PALACE**, council in the ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 61-64; the happy, 133. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
     —the, of clouds, of King Dushyanta, 400. *Hindu Literature*  
     —life of Buddha in ("Life of Buddha"), 304; grief at, over his departure (ibid.), 336, 337; departure of Buddha from (ibid.), 324. *Sacred Books of the East*  
     —mayors of the, 217; usurp the throne, 261. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- PALACES**, royal, why excluded from Lombard cities, 296. *Middle Ages, i*
- PALÆOLOGUS**, Sophia, wife of Ivan III, 54. *Modern History*
- PALATIS-ROYAL**, change in use of, 45; spouting at, 136, 147, 174, 208. *French Revolution, i*
- PALAMEDES**, interest of conversing with, 35. *Plato's Dialogues*  
     —Agamemnon and, in the play, 218. *Republic of Plato*
- PALATINATE**, ravage of, by Louis XIV, 414. *History of English People, iii*  
     —the, adopts the Protestant faith, 87. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —affairs of the, 10, 18, 25, 32, 37; Casimir of the, marches to Cologne, 78; Elector Frederick of, joins the union, 283; is chosen King of Bohemia, 306; is defeated by the Imperialists, 308. *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —war of the, 131. *Modern History*
- PALESTINE**, region of ancient Syria, 22; regions constituting, 22; chief cities of, 22, 393; mountains of, 23; river of, 23; location of, 393. *Ancient History*  
     —northern, 241; southern, 252. *Egyptian Literature*  
     —commercial value of the settlements in, 58. *Middle Ages, iii*
- PALESTRINA**, Giovanni Pierluigi da, musical composer, 344 et seq. *History of the Popes, i*
- PALMERSTON**, Henry John Temple, Viscount, biography of, 118 (1st ed., 156); arbitration, 119-130 (1st ed., 157-168); Stanley's funeral oration on, 349-357 (1st ed., 415-423). *British Orators, ii*  
     —Henry John Temple, Viscount, 133, 136, 137. *History of English People, iii*
- PAMFILI**, splendid palace of, 53. *History of the Popes, iii*  
     —Camillo, nephew of the pontiff, 30, 35 et seq. *History of the Popes, iii*
- PAN**, explanation of the fable of, 64-70; the chase of, or learned experience, 140. *Advancement of Learning*  
     —comprehensive idea of, 235. *Philosophy of History*
- PANDARUS**, author of the violation of the oaths, 61; Menelaus wounded by, 93. *Republic of Plato*
- PANDECTS**, commentary on the, 349. *History of the Popes, i*  
     —discovery of the, 133, 134. *Middle Ages, iii*
- PANICS**, causes of, 48; the result of fluctuation in interest, 157. *Political Economy, ii*
- PANIS**, Advocate, in governing committee, 108; Beaumarchais and, 117; confidant of Danton, 123. *French Revolution, ii*
- PANOPE**, character in "Phædra", 325-375. *Classic Drama, i*
- PANS**, Story of the Brahman and the, 77. *Hindu Literature*
- PANTHEISM**, cause of a leaning toward, among democratic nations, 33, 34; progress of, in our age, 33; fitness of, for democratic ages, 34. *Democracy in America, ii*  
     —Mazzini on, 398 (1st ed., 472). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     —universal, 141. *Philosophy of History*
- PANTHEON**, Assyrian, 197. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
     —first occupant of, 372. *French Revolution, i*

**PANTHEON**, the, at Rome, 50.

*History of the Popes, i*

**PANTOUM**, a Malayan form of versification, v, vi. *Malayan Literature*

**PANZA**, Sancho, Heine on, 299 (1st ed., 373).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**PAPACY**, struggles of, originating in translation of the holy see to Avignon, 171. *Civilization in Europe*

—Mortimer's hatred of ("Mary Stuart"), 253. *Classic Drama, ii*

—claims of, to the English Church, 176, 291, 292; its jurisdiction rejected, 415, 416.

*History of English People, i*

—Mary's submission to, 18; rejected again, 38.

*History of English People, ii*

—the, in connection with the Frankish Empire, 10 et passim.

*History of the Popes, i*

**PAPAL POWER**, first germ of the, 91, 97; encroachments of, on the hierarchy, 99; kings compelled to succumb to, 100; further interference with regal rights by the, 101; innovations of Pope Nicholas II, 113; opposition of, to investitures, 110, 118, 119; height of the, in the thirteenth century, 130, 133; encroachments of, on episcopal elections, 138; mandates of, and their abuse, 140; pretext of, for taxing the clergy, 142, 143; decline of the, 157; growing resistance to, 160, 161, 162, 163; effects of the Concordat of Aschaffenburg on, 176; decline of, in Italy and its causes, 181. *Middle Ages, ii*

**PAPER FROM LINEN**, when invented, 173 and note p. *Middle Ages, iii*

**PAPER MONEY**, 181. *Goethe's Annals*

**PAPYRUS**, use of, for manuscripts, iii.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—use of, vi. *Egyptian Literature*

**PARACELSUS**, medical theories of, 111; influence of school of, 128.

*Advancement of Learning*

—theory of, regarding nutrition absurd, 450, 451. *Novum Organum*

**PARADISE**, man's first acts in, 25.

*Advancement of Learning*

—the terrestrial, Dante's wanderings in, 256 et seq.; the origin and characteristics of, 258-260.

*Divine Comedy*

—creation of (poem—Yaziji Oglu), 73; Mohammedan legend of, 212 et seq. *Turkish Literature*

**PARADISE REGAINED**, superiority of, 204 (1st ed., 241). *English Essayists, ii*

**PARAGUAY**, Jesuits in, 336, note.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—experiment of Jesuits in, 209.

*Political Economy, i*

—condition of, under the Jesuits, 35. *Spirit of Laws, i*

**PARAPATHI TOULOUS TOUKANG SIKARI**, legend of, 110. *Malayan Literature*

**PARAS-AL-BAHRI** ("Sea-horse"), legend of, 99. *Malayan Literature*

**PARENTS**, children and, Buddhist teaching relating to relationship of, 280, note. *Japanese Literature*

**PARENTS**, claims of children on, 222.

*Political Economy, i*

—the oldest and most indispensable of friends, 276; and children in the state, 152; anxieties of, 156.

*Republic of Plato*

**PARIS**, origin of the city, 8; police in 1750, 13; ship Ville-de-Paris, 40; riot of Palais-de-Justice, 76; beautified, in 1788, 86; election, 1789, 106; troops called to, 135; military preparations in, 145; July Fourteenth, cry for arms, 153, 161; search for arms, 155; Bailly, Mayor of, 173; trade-strikers in, 204; Lafayette patrols, 209; October Fifth, propositions to Louis, 236; Louis in, 247; foreigners flock in, 267; Journals, 273-275, 340, 341, 355; bill-stickers, 274, 340; undermined, 297, 359; after Champ-de-Mars Federation, 306; on Nancy affair, 333; on death of Mirabeau, 370; on flight to Varennes, 389-391; on King's return, 408. *French Revolution, i*

—Directory suspends Petion, 64; enlisting, 1792, 72; on forfeiture of King, 79; Sections, rising of, 81; August Tenth, prepares for Insurrection, 81-84; Municipality supplanted, 84; statues torn down, King and Queen imprisoned, 97; September, 1792, 136; names printed on house-door, 221; in insurrection, Girondins, May, 1793, 234, 235; Municipality in red nightcaps, 297; brotherly supper, 323; like a huge Mahlstrom, 339; Sections to be abolished, 346; brightened up, 1795, 346-348; Gilt Youth, 349. *French Revolution, ii*

—English students at, 165, 168; Henry VI crowned at, 344; declares for Charles VII, 345.

*History of English People, i*

—peace of, 38, 136; surrenders to the Allies, 122, 127.

*History of English People, iii*

—seditions at, 60; fear of the Normans, 110. *Middle Ages, i*

—population of the city in early times, 198. *Middle Ages, iii*

—the Aissaoua in (poem—Qaddour ben Omar ben Beuyna), 195.

*Moorish Literature*

—Matthew, 180, 181.

*History of English People, i*

**PARISH**, on the, in England, 454.

*Philosophy of History*

**PARKER**, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury, 36, 63.

*History of English People, ii*

**PAREMAN**, Francis, biography of, 418 (1st ed., 436); on "James Fenimore Cooper," 419-433 (1st ed., 437-451). *American Essayists*

**PARLEMENT**, the, of Paris, re-established, 27; patriotic, 55, 73; on registering edicts, 71; against taxation, 72, 73; remonstrates, at Versailles, 72; arrested, 74; origin of, 74; nature of, corrupt, 75; at Troyes, yields, 77; Royal Session in, 79-81; how to be tamed, 85; oath and declaration of, 87; firmness of, 87-90; scene in,



and dismissal of, 89; reinstated, 97; unpopular, 101; summons Dr. Guillotin, 110; abolished, 258.

*French Revolution, i*

**PARLEMENTS**, provincial, adhere to Paris, 74, 81; rebellious, 84, 88; exiled, 91; grand deputations of, 91; reinstated, 97; abolished, 258.

*French Revolution, i*

**PARLIAMENT**, power exercised by, 408 (1st ed., 464).

*British Essayists, i*

—the benefits of, Landor on, 33.

*British Essayists, ii*

—speech of Cromwell on the dissolution of, 65-86 (1st ed., 101-122); constitutional basis of, 77 (1st ed., 113); bill of, regarding power of life and death, 111 (1st ed., 147).

*British Orators, i*

—Houses of, ministerial methods in regard to, 364 (1st ed., 430).

*British Orators, ii*

—affection of, for King, 6; affairs of King in, referred to chancellor and treasurer, 7; gratitude of King to, for granting subsidies, 17; order of, to secure all who sat as judges at the late King's death, 93; order of, that the 29th of May, the King's birthday, be forever kept a day of thanksgiving, 100.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

—British writers on the omnipotence of the English, 368, 369.

*Democracy in America, ii*

—Commons summoned to, 195; growth in thirteenth century, 214-224; changes in its composition, 285; two Houses, 286; superseded by permanent committee, 323; deposes Richard II and elects Henry IV, 325; position of, under House of Lancaster, 326; importance of, during Wars of the Roses, 356, 361; decline under Edward IV, 362; revival under Richard III, 370; Henry VII's dealings with, 372; struggle of, with Wolsey, 401; revival of, after his fall, 411; undertakes Church reform, 412.

*History of English People, i*

—revival of, under Cromwell, 2; opposes Mary's Church policy, 20; position under Elizabeth, 67-71; admonition to, 151; of 1604, 165, 166; of 1606, 167; of 1610, 168; of 1614, 170; of 1620, 176-180; of 1624, 182; of 1625, 183; of 1628, 190-195; Irish, under Wentworth, 215, 216; Short, 230; Long, its proceedings in 1640, 235, 236; in 1641, 238; Grand Remonstrance, 242; schemes of Church reform, 242, 243; five members, 243, 244; prepares for war, 246, 247; dealings with religion, 264, 265, 267; with the army, 267-272; the Rump, 276, 278, 279, 283-289; the "Barebones," 291, 292; of 1655, 303-306; of 1658, 308; of 1659, 310; Convention, 333-337; the Cavalier, 337-342; Scottish, the "Drunken," 352; of 1672, 376, 379; of 1680, 381, 382; struggle of, with Charles II, 363, 367; Danby's dealings with, 371; Roman Catholics ex-

cluded from, 371; Oxford, 384, 385; of 1686, 394; James II's attempt to regulate, 398; under James II, 420; position after the Revolution, 421; of 1690, 425; of 1696, 435; of 1698, 437; of 1701, 440; composition of, after union with Scotland, 425, 453.

*History of English People, ii*

**PARLIAMENT**, reform of, 50, 68, 74, 118, 119, 132, 137, 138; relations with the press, 51; its independence restored, 64, 76, 98, 99; of 1784, 69; rejects free trade, 76, 100; under the Georges, 97, 98; after union with Ireland, 101; action of, as a Regency, 101; of 1832, 132; of 1833 and 1835, 132; of 1859, 137; of 1868, 138; of 1874, 138.

*History of English People, iii*

—the, of Paris, constitution and sittings of the, 210; the registration of royal decrees confided to it, 212; establishment of its independence by Louis XI, 213.

*Middle Ages, i*

—the, of England, constituent elements of the, 269; county representation in, 277; knights of the shire, how elected, 278, 282; first summoning of inhabitants of cities and boroughs to, 289; division of, into two Houses, 298; complaint of the Commons in 1309, 300; concurrence of both Houses in legislation made necessary, 308; the interference of, in matters of war and peace, 312, 313; protest of the Commons against lavish expenditure of, 318; their charges against the Earl of Suffolk, 325; submission of Richard to their demands, 328, 329; they fall under his displeasure, 332; necessity of deposing Richard, 339; exclusive right of taxation by the Commons, 340; their first petition in English, 347; introduction of bills, public and private, 348; parliamentary interference with royal expenditure, 349; parliamentary advice sought on public affairs, 352; infringements on liberty of speech, 357; contested elections and proceedings thereon, 363, 364; reluctance of boroughs to send members, 369; in whom the right to vote was vested, 370, 371; constitution of the House of Lords, 374; qualification of spiritual barons, 375.

*Middle Ages, ii*

—the Long, 125, 126.

*Modern History*

—Commons' House of, 405.

*Philosophy of History*

—the French, 147; becomes a fixed body, 148.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

**PARMA**, conferred on a Spanish prince, 129.

*History of the Popes, iii*

—Alexander Farnese, Duke of, governs ably in the Netherlands, 70.

*History of the Popes, ii*

—Prince of, 113, 115, 117.

*Modern History*

**PARR**, Catharine, 11.

*History of English People, ii*

**PARSIMONY**, Nabi Efendi on, 187.

*Turkish Literature*

- PARTHENON**, result of surplus from tribute, 17. *Political Economy*, i
- PARTHA**, part of the Highland of South-western Asia, 21; position and extent of, 21; a narrow but fertile territory, 21; bounded on the north by Sagartia, 21; kingdom of, 254; history of, 472; geographical outline of the empire of, 472; large proportion of, uninhabitable, 473; empire of, divided into provinces, 473; people of, 477; first period of, 477; second, 479; constitution of, 480; third period of, 484; end of the empire of, 488.
- *Ancient History*  
—the, of classical authors, 244; the country of, 248, 249.
- Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- PARTIES**, most pernicious, 48.
- *American Essayists*  
—usefulness of, in free countries, 39. *American Orators*, i  
—the leading epochs in the history of, 44. *American Orators*, ii  
—must exist in a free country, 283 (1st ed., 393). *British Orators*, i  
—political jurisdiction of, 107-109; discriminated, 174; a necessary evil of free governments, 174; origin of, 174; of the United States, 174; of the American Revolution, 175; effect of loss of balance in, 179; two chief weapons of, 180.
- *Democracy in America*, i  
—characteristics of, in democratic countries, 94.
- *Democracy in America*, ii  
—extinction of, a cause of alarm, 283. *Federalist*
- PARTING** (poem), 262. *Japanese Literature*
- PARTISANSHIP**, influence of, 44, 45. *American Essayists*
- PARTNERSHIP**, characteristics of, 390. *Political Economy*, i
- two forms of, 275; system of, in American trading ships to China, 275, 276; system of, in Cornish mines, 276; system of, in whaling ships, 276; experiment in, tried by M. Leclaire, 277, 278; laws of, 400; limited liability in, 401; under the name of "commandite," 402-409; best law of, found in the New England States, 409.
- *Political Economy*, ii
- PARTY**, one of the expedients of, to acquire influence within particular districts, 36; warning against the baneful effects of the spirit of, 38.
- *American Orators*, i  
—contests, on violent, 43; animosity and abuse in the United States, 45; Federal, on the treasonable views of the, 135; democratic, the constitution of the, 202; the history of the, 203; the origin of the present, 203; derivation of the strength of the, 205; the United States Government under the conduct of the, 206.
- *American Orators*, ii  
—Tory, the, known as that of protection, 264 (1st ed., 330). *British Orators*, ii
- PARTY**, Washington's idea of, vii.
- PASCAL**, Blaise, on advantages of men of quality, 256. *Federalist*  
— *Democracy in America*, ii  
—Blaise, 300, 400. *English Literature*, ii  
—Blaise, 25, 306. *English Literature*, iii  
—Blaise, saying of, 114. *Physics and Politics*
- PASCHAL II**, Pope, opposition to investitures by, 117 and note o. *Middle Ages*, ii
- PASSAU**, truce of, 90. *Modern History*  
—welcome at, for Uta's children, 260. *Nibelungenlied*
- PASSION**, Burton on, 34, 35, 37 (1st ed., 42, 43, 45); Temple on, 97 (1st ed., 141); Stanhope on, 263-267 (1st ed., 307-311); Hume on the delicacy of, 291-294 (1st ed., 335-338). *British Essayists*, i  
—guilty, Theseus on ("Phædra"), 357. *Classic Drama*, i  
—either slave or mistress, 10. *Hindu Literature*  
—nothing has been accomplished without, 23. *Philosophy of History*
- PASSIONS**, agitated by great interests, 270. *American Orators*, i  
—Montaigne on, 59 (1st ed., 119). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the, tyranny of, 3; fostered by poetry, 313. *Republic of Plato*
- PASSOVER**, the "Talmud" on the, vii, 5, 86. *Hebrew Literature*
- PASSOVER HYMN** (poem—Halévi), 384. *Hebrew Literature*
- PATAGONIA**, rudeness and barbarism of the southern races in, 81. *Philosophy of History*
- PATENTS**, considerations of the provision in the Constitution for, 235. *Federalist*  
—relation of, to monopolies, 434. *Political Economy*, ii
- PATERNAL ADVICE**, Nabi Efendi on, 171. *Turkish Literature*
- PATERNITY**, idea of, 133. *Physics and Politics*  
—denial of the divine ("Koran"), 221. *Sacred Books of the East*
- PATHFINDER**, The, Parkman on Cooper's novel, 424 (1st ed., 442). *American Essayists*
- PATHOS**, in Moorish literature, iv. *Moorish Literature*
- PATHS**, Of Receiving ("Book of the Dead"), 96. *Egyptian Literature*
- PATIENCE**, indispensable quality of, 265 (1st ed., 285). *American Orators*, ii  
—Dante's vision of examples of, 204. *Divine Comedy*  
—the ornament of a man, 54. *Hindu Literature*
- PATKANIAN**, Raphael, "Spring in Exile" (poem), 48; "The Woe of Araxes" (poem), 49; "The Armenian Maiden" (poem), 51; "One of a Thousand" (poem), 52; "Longing" (poem), 53. *Armenian Literature*
- PATKUL**, John Reinhold, 13; besieges Riga, 29; in battle on the Düina, 37; enters Muscovite service, 72.

- 73; ambassador to Saxony, 72, 73; arrested at Dresden, 73; delivered to Charles XII and executed, 81, 82; remains taken to Warsaw, 83.  
*Charles XII*
- PATRIARCH**, the power of the, 319.  
*American Essayists*  
—in China, the monarch is chief as, 112. *Philosophy of History*
- PATRIARCHATE**, the appointment to the, at Constantinople, 339.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PATRIARCHS**, metropolitan, instituted, 9.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—the, 46. *Physics and Politics*
- PATRICIANS**, the relation of the, and plebeians, 285.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—privileges of the, under the kings of Rome, 166; humbled by Servius Tullius, 166. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PATRICK**, St., Renan on, 412, 443 (1st ed., 486, 517); delightful legends of, 444 (1st ed., 518).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- PATRIOT**, true, characteristics of a, 121; consummate, Demosthenes desires to acquire the character of a, 303; zealous, Demosthenes maintains the post of a, 408.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- PATRIOTISM**, as united with humanity and compassion, 132; definition of, 291. *American Orators*, i  
—the sentiment of, 306 (1st ed., 326). *American Orators*, ii  
—governing principle of Greeks, 186 (1st ed., 222). *British Essayists*, ii  
—on the exclusive title of, 146 (1st ed., 246); in the jury box, 357 (1st ed., 467). *British Orators*, i  
—Emmet's principles of morality and, 99 (1st ed., 115). *British Orators*, ii  
—how dependent on power, 65; influence of laws upon, 92; nature of, in the United States, 163; instinctive and disinterested, 245; founded on reason and share in government, 245, 246; founded on sentiment, 245; progressiveness of, 245; why not found among leaders of the people in America, 272. *Democracy in America*, i  
—garrulous, of Americans, 235; not known in Middle Ages, 245. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—the aim of, 312. *Philosophy of History*
- PATROCLUS**, cruel vengeance taken by Achilles for, 73; his treatment of the wounded Eurypylus, 91.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PATRONAGE**, as connected with the Presidency of the United States, 123, 124, 129, 134. *Democracy in America*, i
- PATTERN**, the heavenly, 194, 238, 297. *Republic of Plato*
- PATTES DE MOUCHE**, Les, play by Victorien Sardou, 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii
- PAU**, the town of, the castle erected at, by Count de Foix, 303. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- PAUL**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii  
—Czar of Russia, 105, 106. *History of English People*, iii  
—St., caution of, against vain philosophy, 3; application of his learning, 27; accusations of, against the Cretans, 226. *Advancement of Learning*  
—St., teaching of, at Athens, 5. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Vincent de, religious reformations and charitable institutions of, 297. *History of the Popes*, ii
- PAUL II**, Pope, life of, by Canensius, 53. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Pope, abandons the policy of Pius II, 15. *Modern History*
- PAUL III**, Alessandro Farnese, Pope, pontificate of, 164-186. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Alessandro Farnese, Pope, his pontificate, 21. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PAUL IV**, Giovanni Pietro Caraffa, Pope, reign of, 192-217 et seq.; life of, by Caracciolo, 53, note. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Giovanni Pietro Caraffa, Pope, reign of, 152. *History of the Popes*, ii
- PAUL V**, Camillo Borghese, Pope, 55. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PAULET**, Sir Amias, character in "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama*, ii
- PAUSANIAS**, the "Periegesis Helladis" of, 11; misconduct of, 143. *Ancient History*  
—Demosthenes raises altars to, 324. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—of the deme of Cerameis with Procidus, 161. *Plato's Dialogues*
- PAVIA**, the taking of, by storm by Bonaparte, 35. *British Orators*, ii  
—the battle of, 404. *History of English People*, i  
—charities of, 121. *History of the Popes*, i  
—the battle of, 69, 70. *Modern History*
- PAYKUL**, condemnation of, 83; claims the secret of making gold, 83. *Charles XII*
- PAYMENTS**, the "Talmud" on, 72. *Hebrew Literature*
- PAZZI**, conspiracy of the, Balzac on the, 262 (1st ed., 336). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Francesco de, conspires against the Medici, 394; Rinato dissuades the conspirators, 396; his execution, 398; conspirators taken and executed, 401; the family of, dispersed, 402. *History of Florence*
- PEACE**, delights of, 249; state of, 298; an honorable, 437. *American Orators*, i  
—two are required to make, 320 (1st ed., 430); what it would secure for Bonaparte, 327 (1st ed., 437); public opinion for, with France, 334 (1st ed., 444). *British Orators*, i

- PEACE**, Bonaparte's interest in making, 40; England's love of, 49; attempts made for, in 1797, frustrated by the French, 51; Canning on the importance of the continuance of, 57 (1st ed., 73); England attached to, will not repel war, 120 (1st ed., 158); the value of, to the Christian, 184 (1st ed., 230).
- British Orators*, ii
- the Empire is (epigram of Louis Napoleon), 412.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- democratic nations naturally desirous of, 277 et seq.; effect of, on democratic armies, 288, 289.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- the continuance of the present, Demosthenes urges the necessity of, 81; Philip's treachery concerning the, 98; violating the, Diopithes accused of, 108; exhortation to, person to whom the, should be addressed, 165; real, not made by Philip with Athenians, 191; opportunity of concluding the first, 298; author of this first, 370.
- Demosthenes' Orations*
- in America, due to union, 223.
- Federalist*
- Vishnu-Sarman on, 71.
- Hindu Literature*
- temple of, mutilated by Paul V, 55 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PEACE-OFFERINGS**, the "Talmud" on, 156. *Hebrew Literature*
- PEACOCKS**, the, and the Swans, Treaty between, 71. *Hindu Literature*
- PEARL OF LORDSHIP**, Praise of the ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 248. *Turkish Literature*
- PEARLS**, the (poem), 240. *Japanese Literature*
- PEASANT**, the, and the Workman, 169. *Egyptian Literature*
- revolt, the, 308, 314. *History of English People*, i
- PEASANT PROPRIETORS**, 246-285; opinions concerning, 246; as found in Switzerland, 248; as found in Norway, 253; as found in Germany, 256; as found in Belgium, 261; as found in Channel Islands, 266; as found in France, 268; stimulation of industry by, 272; training of intelligence by, 275; promotion of forethought by, 276; population affected by, 277; subdivision of land effected by, 285. *Political Economy*, i
- PEASANTS**, inability of the Bishop of Clonfert to make good Protestants of the, 151 (1st ed., 191).
- British Orators*, ii
- French, Michelet on, 274, 275. *Political Economy*, i
- PEDESTAL**, Hugo on the, 319, 320 (1st ed., 393, 394). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- PEDLER**, evolution of the, 38. *Political Economy*, i
- PEDRO**, Don, King of Castile, character and family of, '91, 92; excommunication of, 92; flight of, 92; gains the aid of the Prince of Wales, 94; victory of, at Navarretta, 106 et seq.; treachery of, 110; murder of, by his brother, 112, 113. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- PEEL**, Sir Robert, 131, 132, 134. *History of English People*, iii
- P'EI**, the Odes of, 135-142. *Chinese Literature*
- PEMBROKE**, settlement of, 203, 204. *History of English People*, i
- the Earl of, ravages Perigord, 118; besieges Bourdeilles, 122; at Puirenon, 124; return of, to England, with the Prince of Wales, 136; appointed governor of Aquitaine, 139; defeat of, at Rochelle, 140; the death of, 146. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- William, Earl of, resolute defiance of Henry III by, 413. *Middle Ages*, ii
- PEN**, the, Schopenhauer on, 225 (1st ed., 299). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- PENDLETON**, Mr., letter delivered by, to Judge Van Ness, from Hamilton to Burr, 289; paper from, in regard to charges of Hamilton against Burr, 290; paper to, from Judge Van Ness concerning controversy between Hamilton and Burr, 291; second letter from, to Judge Van Ness, 292; second letter to, from Judge Van Ness, 293; Judge Van Ness delivers challenge from Burr to Hamilton to, 294; General Hamilton calls on, for first time, June 22, in regard to Colonel Burr's charges, 296; letter (posthumous) from Hamilton to, giving reasons for desiring to avoid duel with Burr, 303, 304, 305. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- PENINSULAR WAR**, the, 113-116. *History of English People*, iii
- PENITENTIAL PSALMS**, some of the Assyrian, 198, 200. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- PENITENTIAL PRAYER** (poem—Ezra), 397. *Hebrew Literature*
- PENN**, William, 288. *English Literature*, ii
- William, a nonconformist, 386. *History of English People*, ii
- William, a real Lycurgus, 35. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PENNSYLVANIA**, the people of, 88. *American Orators*, ii
- trade statistics of, in 1704, 239 (1st ed., 349). *British Orators*, i
- single-branched legislature of, 82, 83; slavery in, 370. *Democracy in America*, i
- the Constitution of, powers of departments in, 269; powers usurped by the legislature of, 275, 276; ratio of representation in, 306. *Federalist*
- the founding of, 386. *History of English People*, ii
- PENSEROSO**, the, peculiar manner of Milton displayed in, 200 (1st ed., 236). *British Essayists*, i
- PENTA-OUR**, Theban writer, iii, iv, 393. *Egyptian Literature*



**PENTECOST**, 136. *Hebrew Literature*  
**PEOPLE**, zeal of the, during Revolutionary War, 49; not to enter into leagues or confederations, 72; growth of the American, 328.

*American Orators*, i

—on the, in the United States, 74; affections of the, 107; on government of, by and for the, 227; claims of the colored, 273 (1st ed., 293); powers of the common, 308 (1st ed., 328).

*American Orators*, ii

—passionate, best natured in the world, 263 (1st ed., 307); various kinds of, in argument, 265 (1st ed., 309).

*British Essayists*, i

—gay temperament of French, 95 (1st ed., 131); concerning married, 260 (1st ed., 304).

*British Essayists*, ii

—determination of self-willed, 125 (1st ed., 201); share of the, in their government inspires them with lofty sentiments, 242 (1st ed., 352); character of a, determines the sort of government, 257 (1st ed., 367); liberty of the, and the liberty of the press, sink and rise together, 340 (1st ed., 450); deprivations of the Irish, 353 (1st ed., 463); Grattan on the rights of the Irish, 361-372 (1st ed., 471-482); moral sense of, their anchor, 385 (1st ed., 495).

*British Orators*, i

—the, an ode on the love of, for the Duke of Thauou, 133.

*Chinese Literature*

—speeches addressed to the, 21, 37.

*Cicero's Orations*

—the, former political position of, 53; power and authority vested formerly in, 250; rights of the, 391.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—liberties of the, danger from usurpation to, 106; necessity of the attention of the, 122; governments the agents of the, 257, 258; attachment of the, to their respective States, 258, 259; argument against frequent appeal to the, 277, 278; freedom of American, 316.

*Federalist*

—Rousseau on the, 76 (1st ed., 136).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—life of the English, in the older England, 2-4; religion of the English, 5, 6; conquer Britain, 8-15.

*History of English People*, i

—the sovereignty of the, 128-132 et seq.

*History of the Popes*, ii

—idle classes of the, 42, 96.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

—state of the, time of Charlemagne and his successors, 18, 19.

*Middle Ages*, i

—lawlessness of the, 38.

*Middle Ages*, iii

—reason and insight given to the, alone, 43; on the spirit of the, 50; the Persians as the first historical, 173.

*Philosophy of History*

**PEOPLE**, the, book by Michelet, 289.

*Political Economy*, i

—every land made dear to its, 67.

*Sacred Books of the East*

—the, sovereign in a democracy, 9; well qualified to choose their ministers, 10; but not to exercise authority themselves, 10; should act only by their representatives, 154; not always prepared for the reception of the best laws, 292.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**PEOPLE ABOVE THE CLOUDS**, the, persons connected with the Court of Japan, 18.

*Japanese Literature*

**PEOPLES**, Scythia's shepherd, dwelling-place of ("Prometheus Bound"), 26.

*Classic Drama*, i

**PEPIN**, son of Charlemagne, made King of France, 16; his reign and death, 17.

*History of Florence*

—son of Charles Martel, deposes Childeric III, 8; his legislative assemblies, 181.

*Middle Ages*, i

**PEPIN D'HERISTAL**, 13.

*History of the Popes*, i

—usurpation of supremacy by, 8; his influence over the destinies of France, 100; restores the national council, 180.

*Middle Ages*, i

**PEPIN LE BREF**, protects Pope Boniface, 13; bestows the exarchate on the pontiff and his successors, 15.

*History of the Popes*, i

—raised to the dignity of king, 361.

*Philosophy of History*

**PEPYS**, Samuel, remarks and letters by, on return of Charles II, 81, 82, 83; sailing of, to meet the King, 88; visit of, to the King, 92; visit of, to tomb of Van Tromp at The Hague, 92; diary of voyage from Hague by, 97; appointment of, as clerk of the acts, 104; warrant received by, for appointment, 105; diary of, on daily doings, 105, 106, 107; instruction given to, in regard to duties of office, 108; possession taken by, of the navy office, 108; duties of office begun by, 109; various private doings of, 109; success of, in getting his seal passed, 110; agreement of, to give predecessor £50 per annum, 111; oath of allegiance and supremacy and oath of privy seal administered to, 111; statement given by, to committee of parliament in regard to navy accounts, 114; offer to, of £1,000 for office of clerk of the acts, 114; advice to, from Lord Chancellor, how to order things, etc., 116; appointment of, as a justice of the peace, 119; tea first seen by, 119; ships paid off by, 120; engines drawing water viewed by, 121; limbs of "traitors" set up at Aldersgate, viewed by, 123; peculiar chair of King Harry seen by, 125; memory revived of remark made by, when at school, in regard to Charles I, 125; accounts of debts of ships made up by, 126.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

- PEPYS, Samuel**, duel transcribed out of diary of, 142, 143.  
*English Literature, ii*
- PERANZUELOS**, the Infanta Sevilla and (ballad), 20.  
*Moorish Literature*
- PERCENTAGE OF PROFITS**, influence of, on managers of joint-stock companies, 139.  
*Political Economy, i*
- PERCEPTION**, how different from sense, 130.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —anticipations of, 117.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —the soul and, 85.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- PERCY, Sir Henry**, commander of the frontiers, 32; loss of the pennon of, 36; at the battle of Otterbourne, 39 et seq.; the capture of, 44; carried into Scotland, 49.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
 —Sir Ralph, at Otterbourne, 39; capture of, by Sir John Maxwell, 42.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
 —Thomas, style of ballads of, 73.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 —Thomas, Lord, goes to Brittany with Buckingham, 193.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- PERDICCAS**, command of the army of Asia assumed by, 177; marches against Ptolemy, 178.  
*Ancient History*  
 —King of Macedonia, 12.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PERETTI, the family of**, 13.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Peretto, father of the pontiff, 303.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Zanetto, the Slavonic ancestor of the pontifical house, 13.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Zanetto, the Slavonic ancestor of the pontifical house, 13.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- PEREYRA, Walloon**, account of, 267.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —Walloon, imprisonment of, 313.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- PERFECTIBILITY**, indefinite, of man suggested to the Americans by principle of equality, 34, 35; idea of, precluded by aristocracy, 34; practical influence of theory of, 35.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 —the impulse of, 54.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PERFECTION**, the path to, 59.  
*American Essayists*  
 —Arnold on, 351 (1st ed., 409); the idea of, 352 (1st ed., 410); pursuit of, 367 (1st ed., 425).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —of nature, Schiller on, 199 (1st ed., 267).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —philosophic idea of, 19; Christianity gives force to, 20.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- PERFIDY**, Nabi Efendi on, 192.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PERGOLA, Agnolo della**, sent by Filippo Visconti against Imola, 180; defeats the Florentines, 180; takes all the Florentine towns in Romagna, 188; delivers Zanobi del Pino to his attendants, 188.  
*History of Florence*
- PERIANDER**, advice of, to Thrasybulus, 75, 138.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —the tyrant, 12.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PERICLES**, the era of, witnessed celebrated works, 381.  
*American Orators, i*  
 —the ambition of, 146.  
*Ancient History*  
 —orations of, 3; usefulness of, to Athens, 259, 260.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —the wisdom of, never imparted, 165; like a book, 174.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- PERIOD, Elizabethan**, Lubbock on the, 454 (1st ed., 512).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —misfortunes of that fatal, effect on Æschines of recalling the, 436.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —on the first predatory, of Rome, 286.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PERIODS**, on the three, of the Roman World, 281, 282; on the three, of the German World, 343, 344.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PERJURY**, Æschines accuses Demosthenes of, 337.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —prevalence of, in the Middle Ages, 40.  
*Middle Ages, iii*  
 —under the Zoroastrian law ("Zend-Avesta"), 83.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PERLAK**, legends of the country of, 103, 104, 106.  
*Malayan Literature*
- PERMA DIQUANA**, legend of the elephant, 107.  
*Malayan Literature*
- PERNAU**, landing of Charles XII at, 32.  
*Charles XII*
- PERSECUTION**, the history of, 185.  
*American Essayists*  
 —at Venice, 146 et seq.; of Protestants in England, 255.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —at Venice, of Catholics and Jesuits by Queen Elizabeth, 111 et seq.; in the Netherlands, 38, 43; of priests and Jesuits by James I., 330; in Poland, 270 et seq.; in Germany, 355.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- PERSEUS**, allegory of, explained, 70-73.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —victory of, in Thessaly, 227.  
*Ancient History*
- PERSEVERANCE**, the doctrine of, 122 (1st ed., 198).  
*British Orators, i*
- PERSIA**, part of the highland of South-western Asia, 20; position and extent of, 20; soil and physical character of, described, 20; rivers of, 20; course of rivers of, 20; chief cities of, 20; relations which bound, to Media, 77; composed of two classes of people, 77; revolutions in the government of, 88; ultimate arbiter of Greek quarrels, 154; independence of the nations of, 258; description of, 474.  
*Ancient History*  
 —domination of Armenia by, v.  
*Armenian Literature*

**PERSIA**, campaigns of Assur-nasir-pal in, 165. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —extensive dominions of, 11, 14, 15; government of, 12; army of, at Marathon, 23; inferiority of, in point of arms, 24; defeat of, at Marathon, 25; soldiers of, killed at Marathon, 26; pride of, then first broken, 30; empire of, crushed by Alexander at Arbela, 79.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —punishment of crime in, 16-19.

*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —King of, the, alarmed by accounts of Philip's growing power, 130; court of, alarmed at fame of Philip's army, 154; preparation for war with, mention of, recalls to Athenians glorious days of their ancestors, 201; affairs of, Demosthenes' attitude toward the, 224; King of, downfall of the, 317.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —legends of, 166 et seq.

*Malayan Literature*  
 —romantic interest attached to, iii; literary geniuses of, iii, xiii; Semitic and Hellenic influences upon, iii, iv; characteristics of poetry of, iv; glorious past of, how kept alive, v; effect on, of fall of Umayyid caliphs at Damascus, v; ancient traditions of, v; heroic age of, 3.

*Persian Literature, i*  
 —on the unity of, 114; empire of, 114; on the history of, 173-222.

*Philosophy of History*  
 —orders to kings of, irrevocable, 27; Sophi of, dethroned because he had been too sparing of blood, 27; vast extent of, a source of weakness, 130; an excellent custom in, 206.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
**PERSIANS**, the, appear to have formed a part of a great Aryan migration, 77.

*Ancient History*  
 —characteristics of the, 188; the wars with the, 256-258.

*Philosophy of History*  
 —the, averse to navigation, 341.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
 40. *Spirit of Laws, ii*

**PERSON**, the skilled, cannot err, 17.

*Republic of Plato*  
**PERSONS**, the position taken by individuals as, 316. *Philosophy of History*  
**PERSONS ONE WOULD WISH TO HAVE SEEN**, Hazlitt on, 47-60 (1st ed., 77-90).

*British Essayists, ii*  
**PERTH**, Duke of, request of, to Mr. Alves to inform citizens of Edinburgh of favorable treatment by his Royal Highness, 387; Carlisle surrenders to (November, 1745), 428. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
 —Convocation of, 238.

*History of English People, i*  
**PERTINACITY**, American, 188.

*Democracy in America, i*  
**PERTINAX**, crown of Rome offered to, 428; after acceptance of crown, finds himself friendless, 428.

*Ancient History*

**PERU**, discoverers of New Atlantis sailed from, 103; early expedition to New Atlantis, 115.

*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —conquest of, by Pizarro, 154.

*Modern History*  
 —mines of, as affecting cost of gold and silver, 179.

*Political Economy, i*  
**PERUGIA**, seized by Pope Julius II, 39, 265; its inhabitants, 263; revolts against Pope Paul III, 275.

*History of the Popes, i*  
**PERWANNA**, a warrant issued by Mr. Middleton for the collection of rents, 439 (1st ed., 549).

*British Orators, i*  
**PESTILENCE**, the "Talmud" on, 213.

*Hebrew Literature*  
**PETER**, King of Castile (surnamed "the Cruel"), succession of crimes perpetrated by, 434. *Middle Ages, i*  
 —St., examination of Dante by the spirit of, 385-387; condemnation of covetousness of popes by, 396, 397; enthroned, 419. *Divine Comedy*

**PETER I**, Czar of Russia (surnamed "the Great"), Motley on, 299-349; succeeds Theodore, 301; marriage of, 302; as an accomplished ship-builder, 309; Bishop Burnet on, 310, 311, 312; determines to occidentalize his empire, 314; denationalizes his subjects, 315; perseverance of, 316; appoints himself head of the Church, 320; makes a second tour in Europe, accompanied by Catharine, 330; kneels at tomb of Cardinal Richelieu, 330; Margravine of Baireuth's description of, 330; death of, 343; celebrated colossal statue of, 344, 345.

*American Essayists*  
 —Czar of Russia (surnamed "the Great"), conspires against Charles XII, 11, 22; conquests and dominions of, 13 et seq.; his education and career, 16 et seq.; founds St. Petersburg, 21, 71; Charles XII's campaign against, 30 et seq.; meets Frederick Augustus at Birzen, 37; increasing power of, 70, 71; military skill, 71; builds up a navy, 71; captures Narva, 71; his humanity, 71; demands release of Patkul, 81; retires to Lithuania, 86; flight from Grodno, 95; proposes peace, 98; threatens Mazeppa, 101; battle of Liesna, 102-104; advances into the Ukraine, 105; at siege of Poltava, 107; battle of Poltava, 109 et seq.; returns to Moscow, 131; disaster at the Pruth, 141; makes peace with Turkey, 145, 146; takes Aland, 195; visits Holland, 215; visits France, 217.

*Charles XII*  
 —Czar of Russia (surnamed "the Great"), his character, 286; defeats Charles XII. See **PULTOWA**.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Czar of Russia (surnamed "the Great"), compared with Charlemagne, 13. *Middle Ages, i*

- PETER I**, Czar of Russia (surnamed "the Great"), his mode of dealing with petitions, 204; his levy of taxes, 209; his sumptuary laws, 298.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- PETER II**, King of Aragon, surrenders his kingdom to the Pope, 128.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- PETER III**, Czar of Russia, military exercises enforced by, 87; life of, 92; access to apartments of, forbidden by Empress, 93; masquerades by, 94; play at two-handed ombre by, 100; training of dogs by, 109.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—King of Aragon, spirit of, seen by Dante, 171. *Divine Comedy*  
—King of Aragon, assists John of Procida, 399. *Middle Ages*, i
- PETER IV**, King of Aragon, character and reign of, 457. *Middle Ages*, i
- PETER THE HERMIT**, replies to Godfrey's address to his warriors, 7, 8, 220.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- PÉTION**, account of, 123; Dutch-built, 255; and D'Espréménil, 363; to be mayor, 365; Varennes, meets kings, 407; and royalty, 408.  
*French Revolution*, i  
—at close of Assembly, 7; in London, 9; Mayor of Paris, 44; in Twentieth June, 61; suspended, 64; reinstated, 71; welcomes Marseillais, 77; Royalty and, 82; August Tenth, in Tuileries, 82; rebukes Septemberers, 136; in National Convention, 144; declines Mayorship, 168; and his violin, 218; against Mountain, 228; retreat of, to Bordeaux, 250-262; end of, 271.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- PÉTITION**, of famishing French, 31; at Fatherland's altar, 413.  
*French Revolution*, i
- PÉTITION OF GRIEVANCE**, 169, 170; Millenary, 160; of Right, 190, 191.  
*History of English People*, ii
- PÉTITIONS**, American, slighted by Great Britain, 58. *American Orators*, i  
—change of, in statutes professing to embody them, 287.  
*History of English People*, i
- PETRARCH**, scholarship introduced by, 159 (1st ed., 195); admiration for, 159 (1st ed., 195).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
—references to, 126, 185, 190.  
*English Literature*, i  
—lines from, 323.  
*History of Florence*  
—influence of, on Italian literature, 54. *History of the Popes*, i  
—on the state of France in 1360, 53, note j; extravagant views of, relative to Rome, 340, note o. *Middle Ages*, i  
—personal characteristics of, 165, note a. *Middle Ages*, iii
- PETRONIUS**, commands of, regarding annual assemblies in Rome, why discontinued, 26.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- PETRONIUS**, Sainte-Beuve on, 359 (1st ed., 433).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- PETT**, Commissioner, arrival of, to make things ready for King on board ship, 91. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- PEVENSEY**, on the coast of Sussex, the spot where William of Normandy landed before the battle of Hastings, 180.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—William lands at, 97.  
*History of English People*, i
- PFYFFER**, Ludwig, founds Jesuit college at Lucerne, 63.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- PHÆDO**, the, authenticity of, 2; present at Socrates' death, 77 et seq.; narrates the "Phædo," to Echecrates of Phlius, 77; Socrates plays with his hair, 112; Phædo and Simmias, 126. *Plato's Dialogues*
- PHÆDRA**, play, 325-375; character in "Phædra," 325-375.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- PHALANX**, Macedonian, the, invincible until opposed to Romans, 169.  
*Ancient History*  
—Macedonian, the, described, 67; strength of, 67-69.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Macedonian, the, a development of the Theban, v. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- PHARAOH**, hymn to, 345.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
—blasphemy of, 298.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- PHASIS**, chief town of Colchis, 20; position of, 20; a Greek settlement, 20.  
*Ancient History*  
—eastern extremity of the Grecian world, 134. *Plato's Dialogues*
- PHEIDIAS**, an Athenian, the, statuary of, 156, 157. *Plato's Dialogues*
- PHENOMENA**, social, Huxley on, 437 (1st ed., 495). *British Essayists*, ii  
—an analysis of, in relation to cognition, 37, 38; one division of all objects, 156.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- PHILADELPHIA**, Congress at, 55-58.  
*History of English People*, iii
- PHILADELPHUS**, income obtained from Egypt by, 199; fame of, 199; military force maintained by, 199; personal character of, 200.  
*Ancient History*
- PHILANTHROPISTS**, vagaries of, 345, 346. *Political Economy*, i
- PHILANTHROPY**, evils of, 116.  
*Physics and Politics*  
—the test to which all plans of, should be brought, 469.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- PHILINTE**, character in "The Misanthrope," 271-323. *Classic Drama*, i
- PHILIP**, Christian knight, slain by Ariadne, 188. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
—son of Philibert of Baden-Baden, educated a Catholic, and his marriage compelled to Romanism, 31. *History of the Popes*, ii



**PHILIP II**, King of France (better known as Philippe Auguste), 137; war with Richard I, 139, 140; conquers Normandy, etc., 141, 142; charged to depose John, 152; victory at Bouvines, 155.

*History of English People, i*

—King of France, accession of, 24; joins in the third crusade, 37; his request to an abbot relative to coinage, 172. *Middle Ages, i*

—King of France, the menaces of Gregory toward, 121; his fear of Innocent III, 125. *Middle Ages, ii*

—King of Macedon, formally appointed generalissimo of united Greece, 160; the reign of, 167; the situation of, 167; policy of, 168; in Thessaly, 168; brings the "sacred war" to an end, 169; success of, 169; assassination of, 171; military successes of, 221; his first war with Rome, 221; profligacy of, 222; second war of, with Rome, 223; death of, 225; recuperative policy of, 226. *Ancient History*

—King of Macedon, compared to the Czar Peter, 285. *Decisive Battles of the World*

—King of Macedon, the government of, a military feudalism, v; Athenians sent ambassadors to, 41; affairs of, Demosthenes calls attention to the present condition of the, 67; result of admission of, into the Council of Amphictyons of, 91; use made of acquisitions by, 94; creatures of, Olynthus destroyed by the treachery of the, 141; gold of, influence on the peace party of the, 166; design of, the extirpation of Athens, 166; introduction to the letter of, to the Athenians and to Demosthenes' Oration on the Letter, 177-179; Letter of, to the Athenians, 181-186; Oration on the Letter of, 191-195; overtures of, Athenians listen to the, 369; agent of, 371; interest of, 371; friend of, 377; usurpations of, 383; base perfidiousness of, 387. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—King of Macedon, violation of the oracle avenged by, 272. *Philosophy of History*

—King of Spain, genius of, a guide for Spanish statesmen, 260 (1st ed., 370). *British Orators, i*

—King of Spain, birth of, 9. *Classic Memoirs, iii*

—King of Spain, see SPANISH ARMADA; state of Spain at death of, 259. *Decisive Battles of the World*

—King of Spain, son of Charles V, marries Mary Tudor, 17, 18, 19; supports Elizabeth, 41; turns to Mary Stuart, 46; position and character, 78, 79; conquers Portugal, 83; defeat of his Armada, 86-89; designs on France, 118. *History of English People, ii*

—King of Spain, enmity of Pope Paul IV to, 196 et seq.; is disposed to peace with Pius IV, 234; admonishes Pius V, 247, 254. *History of the Popes, i*

**PHILIP II**, King of Spain, urged by Gregory XIII and Sixtus V to attack England, 61, 114; his wars in the Netherlands, 38-42, 64-77; conquers Portugal, 72; excites the jealousy of Europe by threatening the general freedom, 135; is suspicious of the Jesuits, 195, 200. *History of the Popes, ii*

—King of Spain, 100, 101, 105, 107, 110, 111, 112, 115, 116, 118. *Modern History*

**PHILIP III**, King of France, spirit of, seen by Dante, 171. *Divine Comedy*

—King of France (the Bold), accession of, 39. *Middle Ages, i*

—King of Spain, letter of, to Pope Paul V, 238. *History of the Popes, ii*

**PHILIP IV**, King of France, spirit of, seen by Dante, 171. *Divine Comedy*

—King of France (surnamed *Le Bel*), opposes Pope Boniface VIII, 25 et seq. *History of the Popes, i*

—King of France (surnamed *Le Bel*), accession of, 39; successful resistance of the Flemings against, 41 and note k; claims a right to debase the coin, 173, note g; motives of, in embodying the deputies of towns, 190. *Middle Ages, i*

—King of France (surnamed *Le Bel*), taxes the clergy, 154; retaliation of the Pope against, 156. *Middle Ages, ii*

—King of France (surnamed *Le Bel*), brief reign of, 41. *Modern History*

—King of Spain, 357. *History of the Popes, ii*

**PHILIP V**, King of Spain, 438, 467. *History of English People, ii*

—King of Spain, war of the Spanish Succession, 127. *History of the Popes, iii*

—King of Spain, assumption of the regency of France by, 42; decrees the abolition of serfdom, 169. *Middle Ages, i*

—King of Spain, leaves France, 186. *Modern History*

**PHILIP VI**, King of France, claim of, to the French throne, 3; the coronation of, 11; anger of, at the defeat of his navy, 19; forces of, in Scotland, 20; alliance of, with Charles de Blois, 23; the army of, in Gascony, 35; defeat of, at Crécy, 39 et seq.; the death of, at Nogent-le-Roi, 50. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*

—King of France, war of, with Edward III, 277-280. *History of English People, i*

—King of France, regency and coronation of, 44; sketch of his character, 48; his debasement of the coin, 192. *Middle Ages, i*

**PHILIPHAUGH**, the battle of, 260. *History of English People, ii*

**PHILIP OF SUABIA**, election of, as Emperor of Germany, 11. *Middle Ages, i*

- PHILIPPA OF HAINAULT**, the marriage of, 7; victory of, at Neville's Cross, 45; the dying requests of, 126.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- PHILIPPIC**, the first, 279-294; the second, 297-345; the ninth, 349-355; the fourteenth, 359-374.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
—the first, substance of, vi; the second and the third, substance of, vii.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- PHILIPPICS**, the, 378. *Ancient History*  
—introduction to the first of the, 3; first, 7; introduction to the second, 91; second, 93; introduction to the third, 129; third, 131; introduction to the fourth, 153; fourth, 155; notes to the fourth, 171.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- PHILIPPINES**, English conquest of, 38.  
*History of English People*, iii  
—possession of, by the United States, lends interest to Malayan literature, v. *Malayan Literature*
- PHILISTINES**, Arnold on the, 354 (1st ed., 412). *British Essayists*, ii
- PHILLIPS**, Josiah, on the execution of, 87. *American Orators*, i
- PHILOCRATES**, accusation against the decree of, 298; decree of, confirmation of the, 301; Demosthenes accuses, of being the accomplice of Æschines, 370. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- PHILOLAUS**, opinions of, on suicide, 81. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—laws of, 53. *Politics of Aristotle*
- PHILOLOGY**, development of, iv.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—study of scientific, Freeman on, 381 (1st ed., 439). *British Essayists*, ii  
—study of, promoted by the Propaganda, 312 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- PHILOPOEMEN**, Achaean League under the guidance of, 225. *Ancient History*  
—obliges the Lacedæmonians to change their institutions, 35, note. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PHILOSOPHER**, the, has the quality of gentleness, 55; 56, 96, 179; the spectator of all time and all existence, 178; should have a good memory, 183, 188, 233; has his mind fixed upon true being, 176, 177, 179, 183, 194, 196, 235, 284, 285; his qualifications and excellences, 177, 183, 184, 188; corruption of, 184; is apt to retire from the world, 190; does not delight in personal conversation, 194; must be an arithmetician, 221; pleasures of the, 284. *Republic of Plato*
- PHILOSOPHERS**, why some, became sceptics, 138; anecdote of the Grecian, 234. *Advancement of Learning*  
—endeavors of, to render happiness, 292 (1st ed., 336); Goldsmith on, 354 (1st ed., 410). *British Essayists*, i  
—French, 27, 28, 270. *French Revolution*, i  
—the, of the sixteenth century, 159; in the seventeenth century, 192, 195. *Modern History*
- PHILOSOPHERS**, the sophistical, 327; the empirical, 327; the superstitious, 328. *Novum Organum*  
—influence of the three great ancient, on modern, iv; will not commit suicide, 61; desire death, 81, 84; averse to pleasure, 84, 106; popular view of, 84. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—are to be kings, 167; are lovers of all knowledge, 169, 178, 183; true and false, 169, 176, 184, 188, 190, 194, 233; why useless, 245; few in number, 190, 193, 198; will frame the state after the heavenly pattern, 196, 238, 297; poets and, 314. *Republic of Plato*
- PHILOSOPHISM**, influence of, on Revolution, 14; what it has done with Church, 33; with Religion, 51; disappointment on succeeding, 271. *French Revolution*, i
- PHILOSOPHY**, superficial knowledge of, inclines to atheism, 5; cannot be pursued too far, 5; concurrence of philosophy and arms, 6, 7, 28; divisions of divine, 76; primary, office of, 78; divine, 80, 81; divisions of natural, 81; divisions of human, 106. *Advancement of Learning*  
—experience taught by, Carlyle on, 139 (1st ed., 175). *British Essayists*, ii  
—in need of a criterion of *a priori* knowledge, 4, 5; Natural, *see* PHYSICS; Transcendental, definition of, 15; scope of Transcendental, 15; Transcendental, the system of the principles of pure reason, 16; divisions of Transcendental, 17, 18; cardinal error of the Leibnitz-Wolfian, 37. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
—Alexandrian, 21, 22; connection of, with poetry, 157. *English Literature*, i  
—history and, 308 et seq. *English Literature*, iii  
—what directs, Montaigne on, 46 (1st ed., 106); considered as the art of life and healing art of the soul, Wieland on, 121-126 (1st ed., 181-186); Herder on, 156 (1st ed., 224). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Hebrew, iv. *Hebrew Literature*  
—Italian schools of, 54, 339. *History of the Popes*, i  
—moral, in Utopia, 56-64. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—Greek, arose in the age of ignorance, 334; barren fruits of, 334; has not increased science, 335; confesses its own weakness, 107; diversities of opinion in, 356. *Novum Organum*  
—Hegel on, xi; the third form of the union as, 49; relation of, to religion, 329; the Kantian, 443. *Philosophy of History*  
—political, how changed, 7. *Physics and Politics*  
—Eleatic, opposed by Plato, vii; Pythagorean, 69; Ionian, 69; the practice of death, 103; a purification, 105; effect of, on the soul, 106; physical, 121; Lacedæmonian and Cretan, 188; brevity of, 188. *Plato's*

**PHILOSOPHY**, every headache ascribed to, 92; love of real knowledge, 178; the corruption of, 184; and the world, 187; the desolation of, 189; and the arts, 189; true and false, 189, 193; and governments, 191, time set apart for, 192, 238; commonly neglected in after-life, 192; prejudice against, 195, 196; why it is useless, 212, 233, 237; the guardian and saviour of virtue, 246; poetry and, 314; aids a man to make a wise choice in the next world, 326.

—study of, *Republic of Plato*  
Nabi Efendi on, 180,  
181.

**PHINEAS**, chamber of, 234.

**PHOCION**, an example of obstinacy, 8.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—command of Athenian succors  
given to, 153.

**PHOCIS**, location of, 105; history of, 129.

**PHENICIA**, a region of ancient Syria, 22; geographical position of, 22; divided by Libanus from Syria Proper, 22; chief town of, 22; origination and extent of, 37; chief cities of, 37; details concerning politics and commerce of, 37-39; military history of, 39; mercantile ingenuity manifested by the people of, 40, 41.

—*Ancient History*  
—165; relations of, with Assyria,  
Syria, and Judea, 185, 193.

—*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—the war in, 209.

**PHENICIANS**, 90.

—*Decisive Battles of the World*  
—love of the, for money, 124.

—*Republic of Plato*  
—commerce of the, 336; circum-  
navigation of Africa by, 349.

**PHENIX**, the Arabian, legend of, 98.

—*Divine Comedy*  
—tutor of Achilles, 72.

**PHYSICIAN**, Montaigne on the, 64 (1st ed., 124).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the, not a mere money-maker, 18,  
19; the good, 94.

**PHYSICIANS**, deficiencies in study and practice of, 117; why sometimes less successful than empirics, 118.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—dangers incurred by, 156.

—*American Essayists*  
—inquiry, their mode of, praised,  
329.

—*Novum Organum*  
—classification of, 44, 46.

—*Political Economy*, i  
—Roman, law respecting, 164; not  
suitable to modern times, 164.

**PHYSICS**, defined and explained, 82; divisions of, 84; similarity of concrete physics and natural philosophy, 85; divisions of abstract, 91; appendages to, 92.

—*Advancement of Learning*

**PHYSICS**, *à priori* in principles, 11.

—*Critique of Pure Reason*  
**PHYSIOGNOMY**, deficiency in Aristotle's  
treatment of, 108.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—of man, Lavater on the, 130 (1st  
ed., 198); 131 (1st ed., 199); of  
the sick, 138 (1st ed., 206); the  
cause of love and fear, 139 (1st ed.,  
207); each apple has a, 140 (1st ed.,  
208).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**PHYSIOLOGIST**, Balzac as a, *Sainte-Beuve*  
on, 359 (1st ed., 433).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**PHYSIOLOGY**, a writer's, *Sainte-Beuve* on,  
359 (1st ed., 433).

**PIA**, the story of the spirit of, 163.

—*Divine Comedy*  
**PICCININO**, Francesco, son of Jacopo,  
distinguishes himself at Anghiari,  
275.

—*History of Florence*  
—Jacopo, raises disturbances, 329;  
joins the French, 334; the first gen-  
eral in Italy, 351; his marriage and  
death, 352.

—*History of Florence*  
—Niccolo, enters Lamona with  
Count Oddo, 189; taken prisoner  
and sent to Faenza, 189; goes to  
Arezzo, 189; sent by Duke Filippo  
to relieve Lucca, 206; heads a party  
against the Church, 227; defeats  
the Venetians and Florentines, 228;  
forces his way to Tuscany, 228; or-  
dered to proceed to Genoa, 237; his  
successes, 238; defeated at Barga,  
239; affects to be incensed, 250;  
fortifies himself at Camurata, 250;  
deludes the Pope, 250; takes Ra-  
venna, 250; besieges Brescia, 251;  
removes to Soave, 258; enters Ve-  
rona, 258; routed by Sforza, 259;  
escapes in a sack, 259; surprises  
Verona, 260; reaches Romagna, 267;  
alarms Sforza, 267; purposes invad-  
ing Tuscany, 268; enters the valley  
of Mugello, 269; joined by Count  
Poppi, 270; takes Castle of San  
Niccolo, 272; fails in taking Cas-  
tello and Perugia, 272; loses the  
battle of Anghiari, 272; reduces  
Sforza, 274; death of, 294.

—*History of Florence*  
**PICCOLOMINI**, leader of banditti, 300; is  
absolved by Pope Gregory XIII,  
302.

—*History of the Popes*, i  
—reappears under Pope Sixtus V.,  
150.

—*History of the Popes*, ii  
—general of the Jesuits, 92.

—*History of the Popes*, iii  
**PICHEGRU**, Charles, sketch of, 310, note.

—*Classic Memoirs*, i  
—General, notice of, 304; in Ger-  
minal, 356.

—*French Revolution*, ii  
**PICKETT**, famous charge of, 410.

—*Decisive Battles of the World*  
**PICTON**, bravery of, at Waterloo, 397.

—*Decisive Battles of the World*  
**PICTS ATTACK BRITAIN**, 7; defeated, 9;  
subdued by Ecgrith, 41, 229; rise  
against him, 42, 229.

—*History of English People*, i  
**PICTURES**, competitive show of, story of  
the, 211-219. *Japanese Literature*



- PIERS PLOWMAN**, vision of, 120 et seq., 185; creed of, 122.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —description of, 314-317.  
*History of English People, i*
- PIETY**, filial, Confucius on, 10, 11, 20, 21; the, of Shun, 110-112.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —the only foundation for art, 74.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
 —family, Chinese state characterized by, 121; the ecclesiastical, 413.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PIGEON AND THE PAINTING**, the, (fable), 7.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PIH HWA**, odes of the decade of, 172.  
*Chinese Literature*
- PIH SHAU**, odes of the decade of, 183, 184.  
*Chinese Literature*
- PIKES**, fabricated, feast of, 307, 333.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —feast of, in 1793.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- PILGRIMAGE**, Nabi Efendi on, 174.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE**, 427.  
*History of English People, i*
- PILGRIM FATHERS**, 198, 199.  
*History of English People, ii*
- PILGRIMAGES**, abandoned in Germany, 7, 8; are re-established with the restoration of Catholicism, 85.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- PILGRIMAGE TO MECCA**, rules regarding ("Koran"), 229.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PILGRIMS**, children of the exalted, not ordinary men, 332.  
*American Orators, i*  
 —exhorted to assist one another ("Koran"), 276; forbidden to eat certain meats (ibid.), 276; not to cast lots with arrows (ibid.), 276; not to take revenge during the sacred months and not to fear apostates (ibid.), 276; rules prescribed to, for obtaining food (ibid.), 286.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PILGRIM'S PROGRESS**, Whittier on, 235, 239, 249, 251, 252.  
*American Essayists*
- PILGRIMS TO ROME**, Anglo-Saxon, 12; to Jerusalem, 125, 131.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- PILGRIN**, Bishop, uncle of Lady Kriemhild, 209; pleased to see his Burgundian nephews in Passau, 260.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- PILLARS OF HERCULES**, in Moorish ballads, iv.  
*Moorish Literature*
- PILLNITZ**, declaration at, due to the imprisonment of Louis XVI, 17.  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —Convention at, 32.  
*French Revolution, ii*  
 —Conference, 87.  
*History of English People, iii*
- PILOT**, The, Parkman on Cooper's novel, 431 (1st ed., 448).  
*American Essayists*  
 —the, and the just man, 7; the true, 181.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PILSAM**, brother of Piran, combats of, with Feramuz and Rustem, 176, 177; combat of, with Rustem, resulting in death, 236.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- PIN**, the odes of, 163, 164.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —Latour du, War-Minister, 323; dismissed, 355.  
*French Revolution, i*
- PINCKNEY**, Charles, biography of, 304; on "Plan for a Federal Constitution," 305-324.  
*American Orators, i*
- PINDAR**, on the hope of the righteous, 5; on Asclepius, 93; quoted, 43.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PIPER**, Counsellor, 9, 10, 26, 47, 52; advises Charles XII to seize the crown of Poland, 60; entrusted with peace negotiations, 78, 80; death of, 89, 116; battle of Poltava, 108, 112; taken prisoner, 113, 116.  
*Charles XII*
- PIQUET**, game of, Mrs. Battle on the, 19.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- PIRACIES AND FELONIES ON THE HIGH-SEAS**, punishment of, function of the general government, 230.  
*Federalist*
- PIRACY**, temptations to the practice of, 62.  
*Middle Ages, iii*  
 —chief object of maritime occupations, 227.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PIRAN**, plea of, to be allowed to protect Ferangis, 172, 173; artifice of, to deceive Afrasiyab, 174; efforts of, in behalf of Byzun, 216, 217; death of, 240; grief of Afrasiyab at death of, 241.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- PISA**, object of council of, 173.  
*Civilisation in Europe*  
 —the tower of, 134.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —causes of its greatness, 10.  
*History of Florence*  
 —council at, demanded by Louis XII, 61; university of, 146.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —early naval and commercial importance of, 361; her reverses and sale to Florence, 364.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- PISISTRATUS**, assumption of the position of Dictator by, 122.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Dante's vision of, 204.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the rule of, 259.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PITT**, William, biography of, 2; on refusal of, to negotiate with Bonaparte, 3-53.  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —William, lamentation of, on calamitous situation of affairs, 228; statement of, of inferiority of England to France, 229; appointment of, as Secretary of State suggested, 261; conditions made by, for accepting office of Secretary of State, 265; visit of, to Lady Yarmouth, 266; refusal of, to act as minister with Fox, 268; requested by Duke of Devonshire to support the crown, 269; negotiations with, 269; endeavor of, to buoy up spirits of King, 270; communication from, that Lord Temple would accept the



- navy, 271; Fox labors to defeat, 272; appearance of, as first minister, 276; King refuses to read speech of, 277. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- PITT**, William, the younger, eloquence of, 311; the style of speeches of, 317. *English Literature*, ii
- William, the younger, opinion of, of the French government, 65. *English Literature*, iii
- William, the younger, against France, 33; and Girondins, 202; inflexible, 352. *French Revolution*, ii
- William, the younger, enters office, 10; character, 18-24; supports Frederick II, 25; policy toward America, 26, 27; opposed by the Whigs, 35; fall, 36; recalled, 41, 44; denounces Stamp Act, 45; returns to office, 47; his plan of reform, 67, 68; Chancellor of Exchequer, 67, 68; first minister, 69; his character, 70, 71; policy, 74; bill for Parliamentary reform, 75; his finance, 75; treaty of commerce with France, 76; dealings with Ireland, 76; with foreign politics, 83, 84, 88-90; supports Libel Act, 85; gives Constitution to Canada, 85; financial difficulties of, 94, 95; dealings with the peerage, 102, 103; resigns, 105; returns to office, 107, 108; death, 110. *History of English People*, iii
- William, the younger, extract from letter of, to George III, 168, note. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PITTACUS**, laws of, 53. *Politics of Aristotle*
- PITTACUS OF MITYLENE**, one of the Seven Wise Men, 189; his saying criticised, 185. *Plato's Dialogues*
- a sage, 12. *Republic of Plato*
- PITTI**, Lucca, appointed gonfalonier, 343; his tyranny, 343; knighted, 343; builds two palaces, 344; visited by Diotisalvi, 360; his situation in adversity, 363. *History of Florence*
- PITY**, Aristotle on, 87 (1st ed., 147); Mendelssohn on, 88 (1st ed., 148); aroused, Lessing on, 104 (1st ed., 164). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- PIUS QUINTUS**, a learned Pope, 7. *Advancement of Learning*
- PIUS II**, Pope, 333; excites the Christian princes against the Turks, 352; his death, 353. *History of Florence*
- Pope, Æneas Sylvius, zeal of, against the Turks, 27; letter of, 29, note; finances of, 277. *History of the Popes*, i
- Pope, zeal of, for the Crusade, 14; death of, 15. *Modern History*
- PIUS IV**, Pope, Giovanni Angelo Medici, extraction and kindred of, 217 et seq.; condemns the nephews of his predecessors to death, 221; convokes the third council of Trent, 225; attempt to assassinate, 242; public buildings of, 327. *History of the Popes*, i
- PIUS V**, Michele Ghislieri, grand inquisitor, early history of, 242; character and influence of, on the Church and Curia, 243-247; cruel persecutor of Protestants, 255, 258; financial measures of, 286-288; life of, by Catena, 245, notes. *History of the Popes*, i
- PIUS VI**, Pope, excommunicates Talleyrand, 381; effigy of, burned, 381. *French Revolution*, i
- Pope, conference of, at Vienna, with the Emperor Joseph II, 151; opposes the Jansenist tenets, 154; firmness of conduct of, toward republican France, 154; is carried prisoner to that country and dies there, 156. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PIUS VII**, Pope, 156; negotiates with Bonaparte for restoration of Catholic Church in France, 157 et seq.; crowns Napoleon as Emperor, 158 et seq.; his humiliations and sufferings, 158 et seq.; is restored by the Allied Powers, 162 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PIZARRO**, Francis, conquest of Peru by, 154. *Modern History*
- PLACES**, of earth, symbolic of conditions of sin or virtue ("Zend-Avesta"), 71, 72. *Sacred Books of the East*
- PLAGUE**, Sainte-Beuve on the, 383 (1st ed., 457). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- the, how regarded by the Turks, 230. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PLAGUES**, the ten, 212. *Hebrew Literature*
- PLAIN OF ILLUSIONS** ("Padang-Maya"), legend of, 111, 112. *Malayan Literature*
- PLAIN**, A (poem—Mugurditch Beshetashlain), 47. *Armenian Literature*
- PLANETS**, Flammarion on the four, 460 (1st ed., 534). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- PLANTAIN-GATHERERS**, the, song of, 130. *Chinese Literature*
- PLASSEY**, the battle of, 24, 25. *History of English People*, iii
- PLATEA**, battle fought at, 142. *Ancient History*
- the battle at, 257. *Philosophy of History*
- PLATO**, his opinion of knowledge, 1; his pertinent answer respecting Socrates, 13; error of, in mixing philosophy with theology, 22; artist and unskilled workman distinguished by, 136. *Advancement of Learning*
- quoted, 335. *American Orators*, i
- truth and splendor of the imagery of, Shelley on the, 108 (1st ed., 144). *British Essayists*, ii
- on metaphysics, 6. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- meeting of Dante with shade of, 16. *Divine Comedy*
- Montaigne on, 41 (1st ed., 101). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- studied by Christiana of Sweden, 59 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- "Republic" and "Critias" of, iii; became a force in Europe with the revival of learning, iv; death

- of, in 347 B.C., iv; ideas of, on the laws of nations, 30.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
**PLATO**, the disciple of Socrates, 270.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —sketch of life, and philosophy of, vi, vii; called a Pantheist, vii; held the doctrine of transmigration of souls, vii; idealizes the character of Socrates, i; intention of, in regard to the character of Socrates as represented in the "Apology," i; present at the trial of Socrates, 28; Socrates' death, 79; inconsistency of, in the "Protagoras," 148.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —laws of, 53. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —doctrines of, taught by Hierocles along with Zoroaster's, 56.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
 —on music, 37; on presents, 65; on public employment, 69; on accusations, 80. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 —on suicide, 159; remarks of, 170. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
**PLATTSBURG**, English attack on, 124. *History of English People, iii*  
**PLAUVEN**, the battle of, 25, 26. *History of English People, iii*  
**PLAYS**, heroic, Dryden on, 105-114 (1st ed., 149-158); and Sir William Davenant, 106 (1st ed., 150).  
*British Essayists, i*  
 —historical, Shakespeare in the, Froude on, 288 (1st ed., 332).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —the hundred, of Yuen, 283.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —Greek and Roman interest in, 104 (1st ed., 164); Shakespeare's, 107 (1st ed., 167).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**PLEASURE**, Shelley's definition of, 125, 126 (1st ed., 161, 162).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —momentary, effects of, 51. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —allied to pain, 49. *Hindu Literature*  
 —what it consists of in Utopia, 56-64, 96-98. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —pain and, 79; connection of, and love with good and evil, 197-200; "overcome" by, 199-202; the philosopher and, 84. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —not akin to virtue, 87; love and, 88; defined as knowledge or good, 200, 205, 287; of learning, 179; sensual, 214, 291; a solvent of the soul, 118; not desired by the philosopher, 178; criterion of, 286; of the many, 290; of the philosopher, 291, 292. *Republic of Plato*  
 —133; let no man cling to ("The Dhammapada"), 133; freedom from, is freedom from grief and fear (ibid.), 133. *Sacred Books of the East*  
**PLEASURES**, satiety in, 37; of the affections and senses, 37; of knowledge, 37. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Confucius on various kinds of, 76, 77; Mencius on the, of good princes, 100. *Chinese Literature*  
**PLEBEIANS**, eligible to office at Rome, 10; power of, augmented by Servius Tullius, 167; obtain the power of trying the patricians, 170. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
**PLEBS**, the, Tribunate of, 306. *Ancient History*  
 —union of the patriciate and the, 303. *Philosophy of History*  
**PLESSIS**, treaty of, 19. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
**PLINY**, Trajan considered an example of divine virtue by, 231. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the "Historia Naturalis" of, 10. *Ancient History*  
 —on the navigation of the Indies, 347. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
**PLOTS**, of King's flight, 210, 352, 354, 355, 385-388; various, of Aristocrats, October Fifth, 216-224; Royalist, of Favras and others, 262; cartels, twelve bullies from Switzerland, 348-350; D'Inisdal, will-o'-wisp, 353; Mirabeau and Queen, 354; poniards, 359-361. *French Revolution, i*  
 —the, of Mallet du Pan, 28; of Narbonne, 29; traces of, in Armoire de Fer, 178; against Girondins, 217; Desmoulins on, 233; by Pitt, 325; prison, 321. *French Revolution, ii*  
**PLOUGHERS**, the, Latimer on, 3-20. *British Orators, i*  
**PLURALITY**, the, of inhabited worlds, Flammarion on, 459-466 (1st ed., 533-540). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
**PLUTARCH**, the biographies of, 310. *Philosophy of History*  
 —definition of law of, i; his opinion of women, 102; on the Cilonian sedition, 271. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 —as a source of information on the ancient Persian worship, 56; attempt of Anquetil to corroborate, 60. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —Ideal Commonwealth of, iv. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
**PLUTUS**, meeting of Dante with, 25. *Divine Comedy*  
**PLYMOUTH**, the settlement at, 331. *American Orators, i*  
 —settlement of, 36. *Democracy in America, i*  
**PLYMOUTH ROCK**, commemoration of, 329. *American Orators, i*  
**PODIEBRAD**, George, vigorous rule of Bohemia by, 37. *Middle Ages, ii*  
 —George, King of Bohemia, 51. *Modern History*  
**POE**, Edgar Allan, biography of, 254; on "The Philosophy of Composition," 255-266. *American Essayists*  
**POEM**, Accadian, on the Seven Evil Spirits, 266. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Shelley's comparison of a story and a, 109 (1st ed., 145); a great, 124 (1st ed., 160). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —Dante hopes to prevail over his enemies and win the laurel by his, 388. *Divine Comedy*

POEMS, the, of the Maghreb, 181-212.

*Moorish Literature*

—Eddic, in the, the ring is cursed by the gods, vi; the principal epic interest in the, vi; story as contained in the Old Norse, not identical with the "Nibelungenlied," vi.

*Nibelungenlied*

POESY, the defence of, Longfellow on Sidney's, 210. *American Essayists*

POESY OR ART, Coleridge on, 431-439 (1st ed., 487-495). *British Essayists*, i

POET, the, and the soldier compared, 142; Whitman on the power of, 403 (1st ed., 421); lover of the known universe, 405 (1st ed., 423); science an encouragement and support to the, 408 (1st ed., 426).

*American Essayists*

—Shelley on the, 110 (1st ed., 146); author to others of the highest wisdom, 130 (1st ed., 166); lyric, to abandon himself without reserve, 201 (1st ed., 237).

*British Essayists*, ii

—the early, Schiller on, 202 (1st ed., 270); the sentimental, 209 (1st ed., 277); Heine on the, 293 (1st ed., 367).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—the Oriental, characteristics of the, iii. *Malayan Literature*

—the, and the Clown (fable), 10.

*Turkish Literature*

POETRY, as a part of learning relating to the imagination, 45; divisions of, 62; narrative, 62; dramatic, 63; allegorical, uses of, 63, 64; considered in regard to style and structure of words, 166, 167.

*Advancement of Learning*

—American, Bryant on, 91-100; defence of, Longfellow on, 209-231; province of, 217; Longfellow on the origin of, 219; the vehicle of the thoughts and feelings of a people, 220; Castilian, characterization of, 220; pastoral, not much admired in England, 225. *American Essayists*

—true to nature, 401.

*American Orators*, i

—Arabian, selections from, 53-92.

*Arabian Literature*

—Armenian, iii, iv, vii, 45-54.

*Armenian Literature*

—Assyrian sacred, 198-201; Accadian, 234, 235.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—epic, Pope on, 255-259 (1st ed., 299-303).

*British Essayists*, i

—Shelley's definition of, 103 (1st ed., 139); immortality of, 111 (1st ed., 147); a source of delight, 117 (1st ed., 153); of Rome, 118 (1st ed., 154); functions of, 127 (1st ed., 163); and religion, 147 (1st ed., 183); decline of, with increasing civilization, 194 (1st ed., 230); Macaulay on the meaning of, 196 (1st ed., 232). *British Essayists*, ii

—the best, produced before middle age, 415 (1st ed., 481).

*British Orators*, ii

POETRY, definition of, 75; influence of principle of equality on production of, 76 et seq.; descriptive, relation to democracy of, 77; lack of, in American life, 78; sources of, in democratic ages, 77-81; examples of poetry of democracy, 81-83.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—pastoral, 204 et seq.

*English Literature*, i

—upon naive and sentimental, 187-210 (1st ed., 255-278); Montaigne's lofty idea of, 384 (1st ed., 458); of the Celtic races, 411-455 (1st ed., 485-529).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—Japanese, originality in, 223; refined delicacy of language of, 224.

*Japanese Literature*

—an instructor of mature minds, 4.

*Persian Literature*, ii

—the, of the Arab and Saracen, 359.

*Philosophy of History*

—styles of, 75-77; in the state, 74-77, 270, 299, 311, 313; effect of, 311; feeds the passions, 313; colors of, 306.

*Republic of Plato*

—Turkish, iii-v, 69-161.

*Turkish Literature*

POETS, unnecessary in young countries, 93; Longfellow on the English, 223; the expression of the American, 402 (1st ed., 420); American, marked for generosity and affection, 408 (1st ed., 426).

*American Essayists*

—Italian, and personal beauty, Hunt on, 67 (1st ed., 97); the epic, Shelley on, 123 (1st ed., 159); the legislators of the world, 133 (1st ed., 169).

*British Essayists*, ii

—Lessing on tragic, 109 (1st ed., 169); universality of, Schiller on the, 202 (1st ed., 270); belong either to the naive or to the sentimental school, 202 (1st ed., 270); naive, 205 (1st ed., 273); Heine on, 294 (1st ed., 368); lyric, 297 (1st ed., 371).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—the, of the sixteenth century, 157, 158; in the seventeenth century, 191, 195.

*Modern History*

—comic, the enemies of Socrates, 12, 13, 90; not wise, 16; sing by inspiration, 16; the Orphic, 70; talk about, commonplace, 193.

*Plato's Dialogues*

—the, love their poems as their own creation, 4; speak in parables, 7; on Justice, 41, 42, 43; bad teachers of youth, 57, 74, 93; must be restrained by certain rules, 59, 81; banished from the state, 81, 270, 299, 311, 314; and tyrants, 270; thrice removed from the truth, 302, 303, 312; imitators only, 305, 407; and painters and, 305, 309, 311.

*Republic of Plato*

POET'S WIFE, the, elegy on, 246.

*Japanese Literature*

POISON, 160, 161.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Poison**, how employed by Pope Alexander VI, 38.

—*History of the Popes*, i  
—action of, hindered by exercise, 83.

**PORTIERS**, Diane de, Balzac on, 268 (1st ed., 342); mourning of, 276 (1st ed., 350); death of, 276 (1st ed., 350).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—the battle of, 52-64; the city of, surrender of, to Du Guesclin, 141.

—*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—battle of, 283.

—*History of English People*, i  
—Protestant population of, 326.

**POLAND**, on the conduct of England's allies in, 303 (1st ed., 413).

—*British Orators*, i  
—victory of Charles Gustavus X in, 5; Charles XII plans against, 39; the country, its people and government, 39 et seq.; attitude of the people of, toward Frederick Augustus, 44; Stanislaus chosen King, 63; abandoned by Augustus, 68; ravaged by Muscovites, 74; re-entered by the Czar, 84; two primates and two kings in, 85; factions in, 85; revolution in, 128; Muscovite troops sent to, 129.

—*Charles XII*  
—sorry welcome given to guest by ("Life a Dream"), 209; the heart of, with Sigismund (ibid.), 258; Basilio resigns the sovereignty of (ibid.), 267.

—*Classic Drama*, i  
—England and, alliance between, 55.

—*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
—government of, 99.

—disputed election in, 475.

—*History of English People*, ii  
—partition of, 81.

—*History of English People*, iii  
—Lutheranism in Prussian, 5;

—Proper, adheres to Rome, 16; Stephen Barthory, King of, 250 et seq.; reign of Sigismund III, 251 et seq.; enterprises of Rome in, 254 et seq.; troubles in, 267-272; wars of Gustavus Adolphus in, 380 et seq.

—*History of the Popes*, ii  
—power of Russia in, 134.

—*History of the Popes*, iii  
—policy of, 156.

—*Middle Ages*, i  
—references to history of, 52, 53, 138, 139, 140, 141.

—*Modern History*  
—the aristocracy of, 15; the insurrection in, 116; would be better off with commerce, 329.

—*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**POLE**, Michael de la, Earl of Suffolk, succeeds Scrope as chancellor, 324; impeachment and sentence of, 326.

—*Middle Ages*, ii  
—Reginald, Cardinal, remarks of, 94, 100, note; appears at the Council of Trent, 137, 140; legate in England, 214, 223.

—*History of the Popes*, i  
**POLEMARCHUS**, the son of Cephalus, 1;

Cephalus hands over the argument to, 6; wishes Socrates to speak in

detail about the community of women and children, 137.

—*Republic of Plato*  
**POLICE**, not connected with the State in America, 93.

—*Democracy in America*, i  
—cause of necessity for, 109.

—*Political Economy*, i  
—regulations of the, 79.

—*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**POLICY**, foreign, described as that of independence, 407, 420 (1st ed., 453, 466).

—*American Orators*, ii  
—refined, the parent of confusion, 232 (1st ed., 342).

—*British Orators*, i  
—foreign, good government at home, principle of, 270 (1st ed., 336).

—*British Orators*, ii  
—foreign, of the United States, how affected by Presidential election, 130; ideas of Washington and Jefferson on, 236-239.

—*Democracy in America*, i  
**POLIGNAC**, Auguste Jules, Prince de, in the Castle of Ham, 193.

—*French Revolution*, i  
—Jules, Duke de, a sinecurist, 56; dismissed, 174; at Bale, 193.

—*French Revolution*, ii  
—Melchior, Abbé de, 12, 46.

—*Charles XII*  
**POLITENESS**, considered as love in trifles, 437 (1st ed., 503).

—*British Orators*, ii  
—real origin of, 30; Roman, associated with arbitrary power, 231.

—*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
—Nabi Efendi on, 188.

—*Turkish Literature*  
**POLITICAL ECONOMY**, writers on, iii; definition of, 22; functions of, 235.

—*Political Economy*, i  
**POLITICIANS**, objections to learning by, 5; disgraces to learning received from, 5.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—the, of the sixteenth century, 159.

—*Modern History*  
**POLITICS**, place of, in history, 59.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—people counselled by Channing to take part in, 48.

—*American Essayists*  
—study of, Milton on, 69 (1st ed., 97); the strong current of, 386 (1st ed., 442).

—*British Essayists*, i  
—man of culture in, Arnold on, 367 (1st ed., 425).

—*British Essayists*, ii  
—magnanimity in, 285 (1st ed., 395).

—*British Orators*, i  
—English, the valetudinarian in, 222 (1st ed., 288).

—*British Orators*, ii  
—foreign, not natural to democracies, 237; best conducted by monarchies, 257.

—*Democracy in America*, i  
—influence of, on associations, 124.

—*Democracy in America*, ii  
—avoided, 160, 189.

—*Goethe's Annals*  
—cannot be taught, 164.

—*Plato's Dialogues*



- POLITY**, origin of, 14, 15; preservation of, 15-19. *Physics and Politics*  
—under what conditions oligarchy inclines to, 108. *Politics of Aristotle*
- POLLARD**, Sir Hugh, Comptroller of the Household, death of, 78. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- POLL-TAX**, expedient only in emergency, 182, 183. *Federalist*  
—the, of 1380, 309. *History of English People*, i
- POLO**, Marco, China explored by, 118. *Philosophy of History*
- POLYBIUS**, the universal history of, 5. *Ancient History*  
—style of, compared with that of Livy, 5; the fate of, 305. *Philosophy of History*
- POLYGAMY**, considered in itself, 254. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- POLYTHEISM**, weakness of, 48. *Physics and Politics*
- POLYTHEIST**, Goethe, the artist, a, 399 (1st ed., 473). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- POMERANIA**, conquest of, 5, 8; movement of Swedish troops into, 24; critical situation in, 130. *Charles XII*  
—reformed religion of, 87. *History of the Popes*, i
- POMPADOUR**, Jeanne Antoinette Poisson, Madame de, and Louis XV, 204. *Modern History*
- POMPEIUS**, Cnæus, (the Great), expedition of, to Asia, 367; conspiracy of, against Cæsar, 372. *Ancient History*  
—Cnæus, invested by Gabinus with supreme command, 124; the valor of, 128; the wisdom of, strengthened and encouraged by Cicero, 155; unlimited power of, in Asia, 124; Cicero named augur by, 298. *Cicero's Orations*
- PONIARDS**, introduction of, into Morocco, 165; manufacture of, in Sous, 166. *Moorish Literature*
- PONIATOWSKI**, Stanislas, intrigues of, in Turkey, 327. *American Essayists*  
—Stanislas, General, at the battle of Poltava, 112; retreat of, from Poltava, 114; in Constantinople, 120; conveys memorial to the Sultan, 125; plots against the grand-vizier, 126; attempt to poison, 127; accuses Baltagi Mehemet of perfidy and cowardice, 150. *Charles XII*
- PONTUS**, kingdom of, 239; becomes a Roman province, 245. *Ancient History*  
—campaign of Assur-nasir-pal in, 165. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- POOR**, oppression of the, 250, 251. *Advancement of Learning*  
—extension of benefits to the, legitimate idea of progress, 240 (1st ed., 306). *British Orators*, ii  
—Jason on the treatment of the ("Medea"), 107. *Classic Drama*, i  
—beauty in the, little value of ("Faust"), 90. *Classic Drama*, ii
- POOR**, early laws of New England respecting the, 40; the, how aided in America, 221. *Democracy in America*, i  
—Demosthenes renders service to the, 391. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—death of the, a state of rest, 96. *Persian Literature*, ii  
—employment of, not dependent on unproductive expenditure of the rich, 66; the effect of taxes on, 88. *Political Economy*, i  
—the, difficulties in treatment of, in states, 106. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—the, have no time to be ill, 91; everywhere hostile to the rich, 109, 249; very numerous in oligarchies, 250; not despised by the rich in time of danger, 255. *Republic of Plato*  
—duty of the rich to the, Nabi Efendi on, 176-179. *Turkish Literature*
- POOR-LAWS**, the inefficiency of, 326 (1st ed., 392). *British Orators*, ii  
—the, of England, 84; commission on, in 1846, report of, 106. *Political Economy*, i  
—government interference in regard to, 468. *Political Economy*, i
- POOR RICHARD**, the sayings of, 3-10; the "Almanac" of, 7. *American Essayists*
- POPE**, Alexander, biography of, 248 (1st ed., 291); "On Dedications," 249-253 (1st ed., 293-297); "On Epic Poetry," 255-259 (1st ed., 299-303); Shenstone on talent of, 316 (1st ed., 271, 272). *British Essayists*, i  
—Alexander, fame of, Hazlitt on, 54 (1st ed., 84). *British Essayists*, ii  
—Alexander, reference to, 252, 328, 332, 381. *English Literature*, ii  
—Alexander, education and mode of life of, 5-28; love of Byron for, 112; Addison's advice to, 280. *English Literature*, iii
- POPES**, the most learned, proved the most powerful, 7. *Advancement of Learning*  
—palace of the, use of, for convalescent soldiers (1849), 343; Margaret Fuller's belief in unworthiness of, 367. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—three, at one time, 46. *History of Florence*  
—contest between the emperors and the, 389. *Philosophy of History*  
—election of the, 240. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- POPPI**, town of, assaulted and taken by Neri Capponi, 277, 278. *History of Florence*  
—Count de, refusal of, to give up San Sepulchro to the Pope, 247; deserts the Florentines, 270; joins Piccinino, 270; stripped of his dominions, 278. *History of Florence*
- POPULARITY**, antitheses for and against, 200. *Advancement of Learning*  
—servitude of ("Mary Stuart"), 339. *Classic Drama*, ii
- POPULAR TALES OF THE BERBERS**, 213-246. *Moorish Literature*

- POPULAR TALES OF THE KABYLES**, 247-281. *Moorish Literature*
- POPULATION**, on the Indian, 85; peculiarity of the, of the United States, 160. *American Orators*, ii
- of England, Arnold on the, 354 (1st ed., 412). *British Essayists*, ii
- the, of countries, how differently distributed by feudalism, 57. *Civilization in Europe*
- the, of Rome under Leo X, 52, 53. *History of the Popes*, i
- the, of Rome in the seventeenth century, 44-50. *History of the Popes*, iii
- law of, 153; checks on increase of, 155; Malthus on, 162; inequality of property not the only cause for restraint of, 187; necessity for restraint of, not superseded by free trade in food, 190; nor by emigration, 194. *Political Economy*, i
- relation of, to progress of industry, 217; consideration of effects of increase of, under different conditions, 225-239; effects of increase of, on wages, 225; capital, 225; food, 226; rent, 227; stationary state of, why dreaded, 259; diminution of, the result of industrial and social independence of women, 272. *Political Economy*, ii
- regulation of, 150. *Republic of Plato*
- in relation to the means of subsistence, 275. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PORTER**, Commodore David, on the renowned, 364 (1st ed., 384). *American Orators*, ii
- PORTERS**, classification of functions of, 37. *Political Economy*, i
- PORTLAND**, Duke of, 91, 111, 115. *History of English People*, iii
- PORTRAIT**, definition of a good, 436 (1st ed., 492). *British Essayists*, i
- the disfigurement of the, of Chaoukeun, 290. *Chinese Literature*
- PORTROYAL**, adoration of the eucharist at, 294. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Jansenist fraternity in, 104 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- PORTS**, Continental, closing of, 110. *Political Economy*, i
- free, where to be established, 323. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PORTSMOUTH**, Lord, order of Knight of the Garter conferred on, by the King, 100; appointment of, as Commissioner of the Treasury, 102; appointment of, to the great wardrobe, 102; thanks to, from the House, for late service to King, 103; last words of, with Protector, 103; resignation of, from House of Commons, 112; admission of, to House of Lords, 112; promise of King to pay £4,000 per annum to, 127. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Louise de Querouaille, Duchess of, 349, 384, 390. *History of English People*, ii
- PORTUGAL**, granting aid to, Canning on, 57-75 (1st ed., 73-91); aided by England alone after Austria had made peace, 23; the faithfulness of Great Britain in connection with, 58 (1st ed., 74); alliance with, unqualifiedly advantageous to England, 58 (1st ed., 74); the return of the King of, to his European dominions, 60 (1st ed., 76); the King of Great Britain promises to defend, in the treaty of 1661, 61 (1st ed., 77); call upon Great Britain for aid by, inquired into, 64 (1st ed., 78); on the new constitution of, 64 (1st ed., 80); the regency of, 64 (1st ed., 80); vote for the defence of, 67 (1st ed., 83); England's duty toward the defence of, 67 (1st ed., 83); abdication of the crown of, by the Emperor of Brazil, 68 (1st ed., 84); the merits of the new constitution of, 69 (1st ed., 85); the new constitution of, not to be enforced if unfit and uncongenial to the nation, 70 (1st ed., 86); the independence of, 70 (1st ed., 86); England flies to the aid of, 75 (1st ed., 91); terms of, to Spain, 72 (1st ed., 88). *British Orators*, ii
- PORTUGAL**, umpirage of the peace between Spain and, 63; Infanta of, and the Queen of England, reception of, 133. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- state of affairs in, 233 et seq. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- conquest of, by Spain, 83. *History of English People*, ii
- Wellington's campaign in, 114, 116. *History of English People*, iii
- ecclesiastical orders of knight-hood in, 30; Jesuits in, 149. *History of the Popes*, i
- conquest of, by Philip II of Spain, 72; discoveries of, in East and West Indies, 335 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Jesuits expelled from, 143. *History of the Popes*, iii
- seized by Philip II, 112. *Modern History*
- PORTUGUESE**, the, in South America, 434. *Democracy in America*, i
- discoveries of the, in the East, 366; their restrictions on trade continued by the Dutch, 366. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PORTUGUESE AMBASSADOR**, illness of, and departure from Hampton Court, 4. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- POSHANG**, ruler of Túrán, preparations of, to revenge the blood of Silim and Túr, 71; influence of, over Afrásiyáb, 71; attitude of, toward Afrásiyáb, 79. *Persian Literature*, i
- POSNANIA**, Bishop of, arrested by papal nuncio, 65, 66; death, 66. *Charles XII*
- POSSESSION**, right of, obtained by the Pilgrims of Plymouth, 337. *American Orators*, i
- the principle of free, 384. *Philosophy of History*
- POSSESSIONS**, the use of ("Faust"), 24. *Classic Drama*, ii
- source of inequality in, 11. *Political Economy*, i
- the two uses of all, 12, 13. *Politics of Aristotle*

- FOSSEVIN**, Jesuit, sent to attempt the conversion of John, King of Sweden, 57; absolves the King for the death of his brother Erik XIV, 57.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- POSTAL SYSTEM OF THE UNITED STATES**, 114.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- POSTERITY**, nature of things preserved by, 168 (1st ed., 214).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —injury done to, by treaty, 98; a crown the property of, 293.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- POST-OFFICE**, article of the, 317.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —by whom established in France, 167.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —operation of the, 131.  
*Political Economy*, i
- POST-OFFICES**, a means of government revenue, 364.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- POST-ROADS**, consideration of the provisions in the Constitution for establishing, 235.  
*Federalist*
- POSTS**, detention of the, cause of the Indian war, 294; rejecting the, 296.  
*American Orators*, i
- POSTUMUS**, Caius Rabirius, the trial of, arose out of the trial of Gabinius, 202; one of articles against, 202; Cicero's speech in defence of, 203-221.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- POTSDAM**, Frederick II at, 126.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- POTTERS AND POTTERY**, the "Talmud" on, 159.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- POVERTY**, honored by the Romans, 10; Solomon's maxim on, explained, 241.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —an ode on the drawbacks of, 152; an ode in complaint of, 154.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —less, in democratic than in aristocratic communities, 265.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —pretence of, and exemption from duty, 162; man who insults, devoid of understanding, 427.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —the slayer of a hundred virtues, 21.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —monastic vow of, 119.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —state of greatest, 10; overpopulation cause of, 343; cause of, 357; remedies for, 358.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —prejudicial to the arts, 107; relation of, to crime, 250.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —two kinds of, 317.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —idleness the real cause of, 24.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- POWER**, constructive, nothing more perilous than, 115; the want of a coercive, 319; balance of, as an argument for submission, 452.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —usurpation of, 57; the judicial, 69; the famous veto, 87; European balance of, 388 (1st ed., 408).  
*American Orators*, ii
- POWER**, conversational, De Quincey on, 83 (1st ed., 119).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —one-man, Salisbury on, 361-379 (1st ed., 427-445).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —spiritual, why separated from temporal, in the Christian Church, 82, 83.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —development of commercial, in America, iv; dissemination of, in American government, 66; absolute, however held, leads to tyranny, 264.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
 —concentration of, how democratic notions favor, 302; supreme, American conception of cause and origin of, 304; supreme, French conception of origin and limits of, 305; concentration of, sentiments of democratic nations favor, 307-310; central, stability of, in democracies, 308; centralization of, accidental causes which promote and prevent, 311-316; close of a revolution a time of great, 315-318, 328; central, in democracy never devoid of cultivation, 314; centralization of, effect of love of well-being on, 321; manufactures promote, 323; effect of, on men's wills, 333; evils of, diminished by popular representation, 334; evolution of, in France, 366, 367; able and ambitious men favor, 379.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —weakness of Philip's naval, 99; maritime, superiority of Athens as a, 102; aim of Philip considered to be universal, 157; attempt to introduce arbitrary, into Athens, 264; obedience to unjust and arbitrary, 415.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —source of the supreme, vi; duration of, 293.  
*Federalist*  
 —human, the aims of, 368; relation of, to human knowledge, 315, 368-370.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —the balance of, 431.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —the struggle for, 215.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —executive, the, functions of, 160; at Rome, 172.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- POWER AND WISDOM**, difference between, exemplified in the creation, 25.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- POWERS**, additional, grant of, 321.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —on the Five Great, 389 (1st ed., 409).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —secondary, different notions in regard to, 303; destruction of, which existed formerly in Europe, 317, 318.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —the, of governments extended to attain certain ends, 219, 220; comparison of, granted to State and Federal governments by the Constitution, 256, 257; the European, afraid to arm their people, 263; analyses of presidential, 379.  
*Federalist*  
 —the mysterious, of Rama, 267-269.  
*Hindu Literature*

- POWERS**, supply of, by nature, 24.  
     *Political Economy*, i  
     —judiciary, by whom to be exercised, 152; at Rome, 174.  
     *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PRACTICE AND HABITS**, Locke on, 117, 118 (1st ed., 161, 162).  
     *British Essayists*, i
- PRAED**, poem of, on the meeting of Arminius with his brother Flavius quoted, 132.  
     *Decisive Battles of the World*
- PRÆTORS**, the Roman, 76, 168.  
     *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PRAGÂPATĪ GAUTAMĪ**, nursed and cherished Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 305; grief of, at losing Buddha (*ibid.*), 337.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*
- PRAGMATIC SANCTION**, the, when and by whom the first was published, 154; projects of reform of the second, 172; lasting influence of general doctrines of, 172.  
     *Civilization in Europe*  
     —the, issued by Emperor Charles VI, 471, 472.  
     *History of English People*, ii  
     —the, considered as the palladium of French liberties, 28.  
     *History of the Popes*, i  
     —the, of Bourges, 50, 177; the, of St. Louis, enactment of the, 140 and note *m.* *Middle Ages*, ii
- PRAGUE**, interview between Charles XII and Radjouski at, 52. *Charles XII*  
     —battle of, 176.  
     *History of English People*, ii  
     —battle of, 18.  
     *History of English People*, iii  
     —Jesuits at, 19; Catholicism in, 317; peace of, 390.  
     *History of the Popes*, ii  
     —battle of, 131. *Modern History*
- PRAIRIE**, The, Parkman on Cooper's novel, 429 (1st ed., 447).  
     *American Essayists*
- PRAISE**, the, of men, 181; of friends, 181; of enemies, 181; antitheses for and against, 200; moderation in, 255.  
     *Advancement of Learning*  
     —Oliver Wendell Holmes on his liking for, 401 (1st ed., 467).  
     *British Orators*, ii  
     —on insincere, 183.  
     *Plato's Dialogues*
- PRAISE OF GOD**, the ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232; of the Pearl of Lordship (*ibid.*), 248.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- PRATIMOKSHA**, injunction to obey the ("Life of Buddha"), 437.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*
- PRAYER**, for the King, 198; for the soul of a dying man, 199; an Assyrian, 201. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
     —Knox on, 29-49; source of, 29; as defined, 29; on the sin of failing to offer, 36; as to the place of, 45.  
     *British Orators*, i  
     —Book of Common, 12; Scottish, 219, 220, 225.  
     *History of English People*, ii
- PRAYER**, Oriental custom of washing the hands before, 87.  
     *Japanese Literature*  
     —may be postponed in time of armed necessity ("Koran"), 269.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*  
     —the excellence of, Nabi Efendi on, 172; should be in secret, 191.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- PRAYER-BOOK**, English, the, 23-27.  
     *English Literature*, ii
- PRAYERS**, of the living, effect of, on the dead, 164, 165; the, of the spirits of the repentant proud in Purgatory, 185; of those expiating the sin of anger in Purgatory, 206; the, of a living wife help spirit in Purgatory, 238; alter not decree of heaven, 368.  
     *Divine Comedy*  
     —the "Talmud" on, vii, 45.  
     *Hebrew Literature*
- PREACHER**, the, one of God's ploughmen, 4.  
     *British Orators*, i
- PREACHERS**, Spurgeon on the present race of, 394, 395 (1st ed., 460, 461).  
     *British Orators*, ii  
     —wandering, in America, 142.  
     *Democracy in America*, i  
     —the foolish teachings of the, 407.  
     *Divine Comedy*
- PREACHING AT THE REFORMATION PERIOD**, 27.  
     *English Literature*, ii
- PRECEDENCE**, Nabi Efendi on, 189.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- PRECEPT AND REPROOF**, the rewards of, 241.  
     *Advancement of Learning*
- PRECEPTS**, final, of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 437-443.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*
- PRECEPTS OF THE FRANK KINGS**, 222.  
     *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- PRECIOUS STONES**, uses of, 34.  
     *Political Economy*, i  
     —inordinate love of, Nabi Efendi on, 194.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- PRECOCITY OF AMERICAN WRITERS**, 230.  
     *American Essayists*
- PREDESTINATION**, Wesley on the decree of, 181, 182, 186 (1st ed., 291, 292, 296); doctrine of, not a doctrine of God, 183 (1st ed., 293); the sense of, 183 (1st ed., 293); no Scripture can prove, 191 (1st ed., 301).  
     *British Orators*, i  
     —the "Talmud" on, 17.  
     *Hebrew Literature*  
     —doctrine of, 204 et seq.  
     *History of the Popes*, ii
- PREDICTIONS**, astrological, how much to be trusted, 90.  
     *Advancement of Learning*
- PREFACE**, the, of the "Koran," revealed at Mecca ("Koran"), 211; held in great reverence (*ibid.*), 211.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*
- PREJUDICE**, on local, 51.  
     *American Orators*, ii
- PREJUDICES**, against communities, 271 (1st ed., 291). *American Orators*, ii  
     —Locke on, 125, 126 (1st ed., 169, 170); Goldsmith on national, 341-343 (1st ed., 397-399).  
     *British Essayists*, i  
     —Lamb on, 3. *British Essayists*, ii



**PREJUDICES**, idle and injurious, reasons urged why Athenians should lay aside, 161. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
**PRELUDE**, the, to "The Rose and the Nightingale," 231.

*Turkish Literature*

**PREORDINATION**, Nabi Efendi on, 192.

*Turkish Literature*

**PREPARATION**, antitheses for and against, 201. *Advancement of Learning*

**PREROGATIVES**, love of, in any body of men, 271. *American Orators*, i

**PRESBYTERIANISM**, practical recognition of, in Ulster, 305 (1st ed., 371).

*British Orators*, ii

—in England, 149, 151, 154, 242; in Scotland, 217, 417.

*History of English People*, ii

—in Ireland, 97, 98, 99.

*History of English People*, iii

**PRESCOTT**, William Hickling, biography of, 102; on "Sir Walter Scott," 103-147. *American Essayists*

**PRESCRIPTION**, compensation due landlords on ground of, 228.

*Political Economy*, i

**PRESENCE**, of entering the ("Book of the Dead"), 99.

*Egyptian Literature*

—divine, 173, 205.

*Hebrew Literature*

**PRESENTS**, Plato on, 65; the Roman law, 306. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES**, pays dear for the White House, 174.

*American Essayists*

—the duty of the, 28; conduct of the, 227; to give to Congress information of the state of the Union, 375. *American Orators*, i

—impeachment of, 105; functions and power of, 119; supervision of Senate over acts of, 119; power of Congress over, 120; veto of, 120; power of, compared with sovereigns of Europe, 121-123; extent of patronage of, 123-124; how influenced by short term of office, 127, 128; power of, over army and navy, 170, 171; effect of frequent changes in, upon government of United States, 426. *Democracy in America*, i

—notion of labor in connection with, 162. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —on the pretence of a similitude between a king of Great Britain and the, 372; Constitution on the making of appointments in the Senate by the, 373, 374; the system of electing the, 375-379; only part of Constitution which has escaped without severe censure, 375; election of the, well guarded, 375; desirable to avoid tumult and disorder at time of election of, 376; obstacles to be opposed to intrigue and corruption desired at election of, 376; as independent for his continuance in office of all but the people, 377; term of office of, 379; power of, 380-386; compared with King of Great Britain, 380; commander-in-chief of the army and navy, 380; the power of the, as resembling that

of King of Great Britain, 381; power of, as resembling that of Governor of New York, 381; pardoning power of, 381, 382; treaty-making power of, 383, 384; ambassadors nominated by, 384; comparison of power of the, and King of Great Britain, 385; length of the term of the, 394-398; the good to be done by a duration of four years in office as, 397, 398; duration in office of, affects stability of administration, 398; re-eligibility of, 399; ill effects of exclusion of, from office after being in office for a certain time, 399-402; this exclusion diminishing inducements to good behavior, 399; sordid views, 400; exclusion as depriving community of advantage of experience gained by the, in office, 401; exclusion as banishing men from stations where afterward they might be needed, 401; exclusion as operating as a constitutional barrier to stability of administration, 402; the compensation of the, 403-409; competent powers to be vested in the, 404; power of the, to return all bills with objections, 404; uses of this power, 405; caution expected in the, 407; danger of not using his power when necessary, 407; command of, over army, navy, and militia, 409; power of, to consult executive officials, 409; authorized to grant pardons for offences against the United States except in cases of impeachment, 410; expediency of vesting the power of pardoning in the, 410; objection that the, ought alone to possess power of making treaties, 412; various powers vested in, 422-425. *Federalist*

**PRESS**, cheapness of the, 383; under the control of a licenser, 383; a free, will shake the world, 384; fame of the English, 385.

*American Orators*, i

—the American newspaper, 180, 384 (1st ed., 404). *American Orators*, ii

—Curran on the liberty of the, 337-358 (1st ed., 447-468); liberty of the, and liberty of the people sink and rise together, 340 (1st ed., 450); a free, support of a, 349 (1st ed., 459); errors dispelled by communications of the, 377 (1st ed., 487). *British Orators*, i

—the, in United States, attacks of, on public men, 102; liberty of, 181-190; freedom of the, a preventative of evils, 181, 184; influence of, upon the political and social world, 181 et seq.; the alternate of, 182-185; a substitute for legal remedies against misgovernment, 182; liberty of, compared with that of France, 183, 184; condemnation of Andrew Jackson by, 183; why unrestrained, 184; advertisements in, 185; cause of small influence of, 185; distortion of facts by, 187, 188; power of, 188; the constitutive element of liberty, 193; censorship of, 230-232.

*Democracy in America*, i

- PRESS**, liberty of the, necessity in democratic countries, 339; periodical, freedom of, in New England colonies, 371.
- *Democracy in America*, ii
- the liberty of the, 476, 482.
- license of the, Balzac on the, 277 (1st ed., 351).
- *French, German, Italian Essays*
- regulated by Star-Chamber, 155; censorship of, abolished, 388; proposal to revive, 398.
- *History of English People*, ii
- growth of influence of the, 41; Grenville's struggle with the, 43; influence of, on Parliament, 51, 52; beginnings of the journalistic, 51, 52.
- *History of English People*, iii
- restraints on the, by the Inquisition, 145.
- *History of the Popes*, i
- restraints on the, by the Inquisition, 228.
- *History of the Popes*, ii
- PRESTON**, battle of, 274, 275.
- *History of English People*, ii
- PRESTON PANS**, battle of, 11.
- *History of English People*, iii
- PRESUMPTION**, Nabi Efendi on, 189.
- *Turkish Literature*
- PRETENDERS OF FAITH**, hearts of, known ("Koran"), 265, 281.
- *Sacred Books of the East*
- PRETENSIONS**, relinquishment of individual, 46.
- *Philosophy of History*
- PRETEXT**, considered as a means of concealment of defects, 266.
- *Advancement of Learning*
- PRICE**, the, of things, how fixed, 378.
- *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PRICES**, the, of commodities, 93, 94.
- *Middle Ages*, iii
- fall of, in manufactures, 183; effect of competition on, 239; impossibility of two, in same market, 239; variance of, due to custom, 240.
- *Political Economy*, i
- influence of, upon credit, 43 et seq.; effect of change of balance of trade upon, 137; of investment, determined by rate of interest, 160; comparative, determine international trade, 196; relation of, to high wages, 199; of commodities, affected by progress of society, 219; of commodities, affected by cheapness of communication, 220; fluctuation of, 224; fall of, by what governed, 240; effect of indirect taxes upon, 341.
- *Political Economy*, ii
- PRIDE**, antitheses for and against, 201.
- *Advancement of Learning*
- Franklin on folly of, 8; Hawthorne on, 197.
- *American Essayists*
- tyrant power the result of ("Edipus Rex"), 68; effect of, on Segismund ("Life a Dream"), 268; Hippolytus accused of ("Phædra"), 330.
- *Classic Drama*, i
- as distinguished from vanity ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 490.
- *Classic Drama*, ii
- the source of politeness, 30.
- *Spirit of Laws*, i
- Nabi Efendi on, 189; condemned by God, 218.
- *Turkish Literature*
- PRIDE OF ANCESTRY**, Nabi Efendi on, 170, 171.
- *Turkish Literature*
- PRIEST**, the Syrian, and the Young Man (fable), 20.
- *Turkish Literature*
- PRIESTHOOD**, the, in competition with empire, 37.
- *Advancement of Learning*
- Catholic, influence of, against restraint of population, 285.
- *Political Economy*, i
- to whom the duties of, in a state, should be assigned, 178.
- *Politics of Aristotle*
- PRIESTLEY**, Joseph, persecution of, 66.
- *English Literature*, iii
- Joseph, riot against, 32; naturalized, 107; elected to National Convention, 144.
- *French Revolution*, ii
- PRIEST OF ZEUS**, character in ("Edipus Rex"), 41-86.
- *Classic Drama*, i
- PRIESTS**, growing influence of the, 62.
- *Ancient History*
- the, openly insulted by French troops, 35.
- *British Orators*, ii
- came to be the principal municipal magistrates in Rome, 30; codes of Justinian on management of municipal affairs by, 30, 31.
- *Civilization in Europe*
- dissident, fustigation of, 377.
- *French Revolution*, i
- marry in France, 39; Anti-national, hanged, 66; thirty killed near the Abbaye, 124; number slain in September massacre, 136; to rescue Louis, 191; drowned at Nantes, 288; four hundred, at anchor, 330.
- *French Revolution*, ii
- Seminary, 74.
- *History of English People*, ii
- PRIGNANO**, Bartholomew, elected pope under title of Urban VI, 155.
- *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- PRIMOGENITURE**, the rights of, 454, 455.
- *Philosophy of History*
- improvement of land affected by, 226.
- *Political Economy*, i
- law and custom of, 393-397; effect of, on industry, 393; economical argument in favor of, 395; condemned by principles of justice, 396; effect of, upon landlords, 396.
- *Political Economy*, ii
- right of, baneful to an aristocracy, 52.
- *Spirit of Laws*, i
- PRINCE**, The, book of Machiavelli, 183; traces the progress of an ambitious man, 183 (1st ed., 219).
- *British Essayists*, ii
- all willing to serve under an arbitrary, 134 (1st ed., 234).
- *British Orators*, i
- duties of a good, 4, 26, 31.
- *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- The Doomed, 137.
- *Egyptian Literature*
- the, and the Wife of the Merchant's Son, 26; stratagem of the, 28; the, and the Procureess, story of, 42.
- *Hindu Literature*
- clemency in the, 92; should not engage in commerce, 326.
- *Spirit of Laws*, i
- Story of the Egyptian ("History of the Forty Veizirs"), 409.
- *Turkish Literature*

- PRINCE JEM**, "Fragment" (poem), 77;  
"Gazel," (poem), 79.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PRINCE ROYAL**, character and destiny of, 135.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- PRINCES**, how best judged, 261.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—the Indian, journey never performed by the, without a splendid return, 418 (1st ed., 528).  
*British Orators*, i  
—the birth of the, 234-236.  
*Hindu Literature*  
—services of, likened to a voyage at sea, 22.  
*Persian Literature*, ii  
—the Italian, 387; the electoral, 401.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—The Three, and the Cadi ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 401; the Foolish (ibid.), 405.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PRINCESS**, Ode on the Marriage of a, 131.  
*Chinese Literature*
- PRINCESS DJOUHER MANIKAN**, story of the, v, 123-155.  
*Malayan Literature*
- PRINCETON**, Washington, and his army at, 245.  
*American Orators*, i
- PRINCIPLE**, democratic, on the good government to be found in, 405 (1st ed., 451).  
*American Orators*, ii  
—the supreme, of all analytical judgments, 108; the supreme, of all synthetical judgments, 110.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—unity manifested as Light in the Persian, 175; the Roman, 295; the monarchical, 399.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—the, of natural selection, predominance of, in human history, 15; applied to human progress, 27-31; applied to animals, 32.  
*Physics and Politics*
- PRINCIPLES**, Locke on, 119 (1st ed., 163).  
*British Essayists*, i  
—geometric, analytical nature of a few, 10, 11; system of, of the pure understanding, 106; general remark on the system of, 153.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—general stability of, in the United States, 270.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
—uncontrollable, vi; general, of historical writings, 4.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—of 1789, 19.  
*Physics and Politics*
- PRINCIPLES OF POLITICAL ECONOMY**, place of, in literature, iii; value of, as a historic document, iii; date of issue of, iii.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PRINTING**, invention of, Huxley on the, 431 (1st ed., 489).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
—Balzac on, 254 (1st ed., 328).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—invention of, 364.  
*History of English People*, i  
—invention of, 183.  
*Middle Ages*, iii  
—invention of, 82.  
*Modern History*
- PRINTING**, the discovery of, 355.  
*Novum Organum*  
—art of, among the Chinese, 137; art of, in Europe, 410.  
*Philosophy of History*  
—effect on teaching of invention of, 380.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PRINTING PRESS**, potency of the, iv; misuse of the, iv.  
*Ancient History*
- PRIOR**, Matthew, style of, 4; criticism of, 28, 29.  
*English Literature*, iii
- PRISCUS**, L. Tarquinius, biographical sketch of, 289; the wars of, 290; great works of, 290.  
*Ancient History*
- PRISON**, Abbaye, refractory members sent to, 41; Temple, Louis sent to, 97; Abbaye, priests killed near, 124.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- PRISON AND CRIMINAL REFORM**, 262.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- PRISONERS**, eating of the Passover by, 101.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
—in war, 160-162.  
*Republic of Plato*  
—set at liberty at birth of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 303.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PRISONS**, Paris, full, August, 1792, 116; number of, in Paris and in France, 282; state of, during the Terror, 328-331; emptied after the Terror, 344.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- PRIUOLI**, Francesco, quoted, 239, note, 240, note.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
—Luigi, Venetian patron of letters, 94.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
—Pietro, quoted, 238, 240.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- PRIVATEERING**, advantage in, 371.  
*American Orators*, i
- PRIVATEERS**, trespass of, on the commerce of Great Britain, 353.  
*American Orators*, i
- PRIVATE PROPERTY**, assailants of, 199.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PRIVILEGE**, an exemption from exercise of the supreme authority, 254 (1st ed., 364); the claim of a, 254 (1st ed., 364).  
*British Orators*, i  
—effect of, on social intercourse, 178; effect of, on vanity of aristocratic peoples, 236; special, modern ideas in regard to, 304, 305; hatred of democratic people for, 309; never a cause of division in America, 313; no governments can in future be founded on, 336.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- PRIVAMVADÁ**, a companion of Sakoontalá (in "Sakoontalá"), 317; the flat-teries of, 326.  
*Hindu Literature*
- PROBLEMS**, transcendental, pure reason and the solution of, 270; sceptical exposition of the cosmological, presented in the four transcendental ideas, 275; critical solution of the cosmological, 281.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- PROCEEDINGS**, the, against the Earl of Strafford, more of prejudice than equity in, 56 (1st ed., 92).  
*British Orators*, i
- PROCESSION**, the, of States-General Deputies, 116; of Necker and D'Orléans



- busts, 152; of Louis to Paris, 246-248; again, after Varennes, 407.  
*French Revolution, i*
- PROCESSION, the, of Black Breeches, 59-61; of Louis to trial, 180; at Constitution of 1793, 255.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- PROCLAMATION, the, of April 22, 1793, Washington on, 45.  
*American Orators, i*
- PROCTOR, General, Tecumseh's speech to, 347.  
*American Orators, i*
- PRODICUS, of Ceos, 160; goes the rounds of the cities, 13; description of, 161; his distinctions of words, 186; corrects Socrates, 186; on the Cean dialect, 187. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—a popular teacher, 305.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PRODICUS THE GNOSTIC, secret books of Zoroaster possessed by, 56.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PRODIGALITY, Nabi Efendi on, 195.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PRODUCE, inequalities in distribution of surplus of, 53; perishability of, 73; per acre in France and England compared, 149; ratio of, to increase of labor, 178; distribution of, 231-233; division of, among classes, 232.  
*Political Economy, i*  
—agricultural, values of different kinds of, 89, 90; effect of tax on, 344; methods of taxing, 345; why exportation of, should be restricted, 425.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- PRODUCER, remuneration of the, 87.  
*Political Economy, i*
- PRODUCTION, cost of, reduction of, 168, 169. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—the requisites of, 23-27; function of labor in regard to, defined, 24; contribution of nature in, 26; variation of natural agents in, 27; large and small scale of, 129-142; large system in manufactures, advantages of, 129; joint-stock principle, character of, 134; large system, conditions necessary for, 139; large and small farming, comparison of, 142; labor, capital, land, requisites of, 153; from land, law of, 173; cost of, in relation to value, 434; certain commodities indefinitely multiplied without increase of, 434; operation of, through potential alterations of supply, 436; ultimate analysis of, 440-449; principal element in, 440; effect of wages on, 442, 443; circumstances most unfavorable to, 451. *Political Economy, i*  
—commerce a mode of cheapening, 98; cost of, how diminished, 215; increase of, how affected by manufacturing and agricultural industry, 217; improvements in, a characteristic of industrial progress, 225; by what limited, 242.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- PRODUCTIONS, the, of the earth in relation to population, 8.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- PRODUCTIVENESS, various degrees of, 99; causes of superiority of, 100-111.  
*Political Economy, i*
- PROFESSION, military, worrying of the, 216 (1st ed., 282).  
*British Orators, ii*
- PROFESSIONS, learned, members of the, Hawthorne on, 202.  
*American Essayists*  
—liberal, uncertainty of success in, 373; causes of over-stocking of, 377; remuneration of, 381, 382.  
*Political Economy, i*
- PROFESSOR'S PAPER, Holmes on the, 269-289.  
*American Essayists*
- PROFIT, effect of the prospects of, on the human mind, 105.  
*American Orators, i*  
—the desire for, rebuked by Men-  
cius, 99, 100. *Chinese Literature*
- PROFITS, 388-402; parts of, 388; meth-  
ods of sharing, 390; minimum of,  
391; difference of, 392; tendency  
of, to an equality, 394; risk as fac-  
tor in variability of, 398; depend-  
ence of, 399; rate of, 402.  
*Political Economy, i*  
—relation of, to values, 3; cause of  
decline of, 81; what constitutes,  
206; not affected by use of money,  
206; tendencies of, to a minimum,  
239-254; how lowered by competi-  
tion of capital, 240; Adam Smith  
on causes of rise and fall of, 240;  
Wakefield's explanation of fall of,  
242; effect of capital on rise and  
fall of, 242; two elements upon  
which the minimum rate of, de-  
pends, 243; variations of minimum  
rate of, 245; under what conditions  
habitually near a minimum, 245; ef-  
fect of regular increase of capital  
on, 246; how affected by commer-  
cial revulsions, 248; circumstances  
which counteract downward tenden-  
cy of, 248; influence of improve-  
ments in production upon, 250;  
how prevented from reaching a  
minimum by emigration of capital,  
253; consequences of tendencies of,  
to a minimum, 254-259; of trade,  
taxation of, 315; effects of tax on,  
328; national wealth, how affected  
by tax on, 328, 329.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- PROGRESS, consideration of, as end of  
our being, 33. *American Essayists*  
—Manning on, 231-250 (1st ed.,  
297-316); Manning on what is  
meant by, 297 (1st ed., 316); mean-  
ing of, the growth of anything from  
its principles to perfection, 232 (1st  
ed., 298); Manning's definition of,  
231 (1st ed., 297).  
*British Orators, ii*  
—the law of, 30; exertion, not  
chance, the basis of, 34.  
*Hindu Literature*  
—different ideas regarding, 26, 27;  
laws of, 27; conditions of, 40;  
source of, 98; in Athens, 105; in  
Judæa, 106, 107; rule of, 128; in  
art, 128; verifiable, 128-138; quota-  
tion on, from Spencer, 129; causes  
of, 130; slow, 130, 131; co-operation  
necessary to, 131.  
*Physics and Politics*



**PROLOGUE**, the, of "The Sorrows of Han," 287-289. *Chinese Literature*  
—the, to "Sakontala," 319, 320. *Hindu Literature*

**PROMETHEUS**, resemblance of, to the Satan of Milton, 210 (1st ed., 246). *British Essayists*, ii

—character in "Prometheus Bound," 1-39; meaning of the name, 6. *Classic Drama*, i

—myth of, 166, 167. *Plato's Dialogues*

**PROMETHEUS BOUND**, the plot of, iv; play, 3-39. *Classic Drama*, i

**PROMISES**, Hippolytus' sacred ("Phædra"), 368. *Classic Drama*, i

—Captain Absolute on the breaking of ("The Rivals"), 213. *Classic Drama*, ii

**PROOF**, an ontological, impossibility of, as to the existence of a Supreme Being, 331; impossibility of cosmological, as to the same, 337; impossibility of a physico-theological, 347. *Critique of Pure Reason*

**PROOF BY WITNESSES**, 152. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**PROOFS**, kinds of, obtained by syllogism, 154. *Advancement of Learning*

—the, of existence, Hunt on, 63 (1st ed., 93). *British Essayists*, ii

**PROPAGANDA**, institution of the, 312 et seq.; missions of the, 335-344. *History of the Popes*, ii

**PROPAGATION OF THE SPECIES**, concern of the legislature in the, 9; limitation of the, 11; French laws concerning the, 24. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**PROPENSITY**, imitative, uniformity secured by the, 56; strength of the, 58; strength of the, in savages, 63. *Physics and Politics*

**PROPERTY**, safety of, in America, 47; danger to, in America, 47. *American Essayists*

—the prohibiting of sequestration of British, in America, 170; separate, is the natural right of separate exertion, 336; protection of belligerent, 358. *American Orators*, i

—Church, concerning the owners of, 153 (1st ed., 199). *British Orators*, ii

—effect of feudalism on, 57; what, in a fief was included under term, 61; effect of English Revolution on, 192. *Civilization in Europe*

—effect of laws of inheritance upon, 48-50; conservative effect of, on immigrant revolutionists, 303. *Democracy in America*, i

—passions engendered by, 266; personal, most endangered by revolution, 267, 276; love of, in America, 269; private, destruction of, by war, 298; personal, not considered important formerly, 323; manufacturing, regulation of, 323, 324. *Democracy in America*, ii

—equitable distribution of, and its effect upon the laws of nations, 30. *Ideal Commonwealths*

—trade necessary to the durability of, 106. *Persian Literature*, ii

**PROPERTY**, distribution of, 196-230; statement of question of, 198; freedom of acquisition implied by, 213; title to, by prescription, validity of, 214; bequest of, 221; inheritance of, 216; in abuses, 230. *Political Economy*, i

—regarding laws of, 302; taxation of, advocated as a means of mitigating the inequality of wealth, 312; sale of state, a means of reducing national debt, 381; effect of law of primogeniture upon landed, 395; the best system of regulating landed, 398. *Political Economy*, ii

—how necessary to a household, 5; difficulties and advantages of equalization of, 24-35; difficulties in adjustment of common, 27; advantages of private, 28; amount of, necessary to man, 32; virtues of man which concern use of, 32; ancient laws relating to, 35; how a requisite of, but not a part of states, 176. *Politics of Aristotle*

—to be common, 103, 105, 107, 155, 240; restrictions on the disposition of, 254; qualifications in oligarchies, 248, 249. *Republic of Plato*

**PROPHECY**, a species of history, 46; a division of ecclesiastical history, 60; confirmation of Scriptural, 60. *Advancement of Learning*

—path of, grudge not the ("Edipus Rex"), 52. *Classic Drama*, i

—false, 185. *Hebrew Literature*

**PROPHET MUHAMMED**, On the (poem—Zati), 95. *Turkish Literature*

**PROPHETS**, reading of the, 143. *Hebrew Literature*

—mendicant, 42. *Republic of Plato*  
—in Mohammedan heaven, 203; Hymn of Praise to the ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 237; a blessing on the (ibid.), 243. *Turkish Literature*

**PROPOSITIONS**, rules and limitations of, 175. *Advancement of Learning*

—empirical, lacking in necessity and universality, 38. *Critique of Pure Reason*

**PROPRIETOR**, landed, Gladstone on the confiscation of the property of a, 258 (1st ed., 324). *British Orators*, ii

**PROPRIETY**, rules of, the Scholar Yu on, 9; the abuse of the, in ceremonial, 14-17; the abuse of the, in music, 17; results of lack of training in the, 36. *Chinese Literature*

**PROSPERITY**, commercial, in America, causes of, 428. *Democracy in America*, i

**PROSTITUTES**, Catiline's bodyguard of, 29. *Cicero's Orations*

**PROSTITUTION**, the vice of, contrary to propagation, 2. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**PROTAGORAS**, the, Plato's inconsistency in, 148; historical accuracy of, 148; character of, 149; excitement on his arrival at Athens, 155; will teach for money, 155; a sophist, 157; like Orpheus, 160; desires a display, 163; differs from other sophists—

- teaches politics, 164; his myth, 166 et seq.; his views of punishment, 166; scale of payment, 173; objects to Socrates' method, 184, 194.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- PROTAGORAS**, popularity of, as a teacher, 305.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PROTECTION**, the right of frontier posts, 295.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —the express ground of, 32; system of, 40; degree of, 42.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —Cobden on the effects of, 187-210 (1st ed., 233-256); failure of this, Cobden on, 208 (1st ed., 354); not beneficial to agriculturists, 208 (1st ed., 254); Gladstone's criticisms on, 263 (1st ed., 329); exploding the delusion of agricultural, in 1879, 265 (1st ed., 331).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —necessity of provision for, against future dangers to the community, 167.  
*Federalist*  
 —the, of person and property, duty of the government in regard to, 383; imperfect administration of justice in regard to, 387.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- PROTECTIONISM**, doctrine of, 417 et seq.; effect of, on home labor, 419; effect of, on international trade, 421; arguments in favor of, 421; relation of, to navigation laws, 421; tariff for revenue an argument in favor of, 422; a necessity in naturalizing a foreign industry, 423; Carey's doctrine of, 424-427.  
*Political Economy*, ii
- PROTECTORATE**, the, 293.  
*History of English People*, ii
- PROTESTANTISM**, nature of, 244 (1st ed., 354).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —injury to the interests of, by disestablishment, 285 (1st ed., 351).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —progress of, during pontificate of Paul IV, 212-217.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —antipathy to, 422.  
*Philosophy of History*
- PROTESTANTS**, injustice of the, 389.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —percentage of, in Ireland, 142 (1st ed., 188).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —the, emancipated, 79, 83.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —triumph of the, under Thomas Cromwell, 7, 8, 9; under Hertford, 12; persecuted under Mary, 20-25; growth of the, under Elizabeth, 72, 73; fortunes of the, on the Continent, 156-158; attitude of the, at Elizabeth's death, 159, 160.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —existence of the, legalized, 75; progress and vicissitudes of, 62 et passim.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —the, 161-163.  
*Modern History*
- PROVERBS**, the, of Solomon on art of business, 239.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- PROVERBS**, the literature of reason, 179; sanctuary of intuitions, 179.  
*American Essayists*  
 —Armenian, vi, vii, 3-6.  
*Armenian Literature*  
 —Accadian, 278, 279.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Talmudic, 30, 31.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —"Know thyself," "Nothing too much," 189.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —"birds of a feather," 3; "shave a lion," 18; "let brother help brother," 40; "wolf and flock," 102; "one great thing," 109; "hard is the good," 124; "friends have all things in common," 137; "the useful is the noble," 147; "the wise must go to the doors of the rich," 182; "what is more the human," 186; "the necessity of Diomedes," 187; "the she-dog as good as her mistress," 264; "out of the smoke into the fire," 271; "does not come within a thousand miles," 277.  
*Republic of Plato*
- PROVIDENCE**, Browne on, 45-47 (1st ed., 59-61).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —limitlessness of, 12.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —the world controlled by a, 12, 13.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —defect of, among the Chinese, 168.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PROVINCES**, the United, divided by political and theological controversy, 334.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —African, the, composition of, 394.  
*Ancient History*
- PRUDENCE**, three kinds of, 235; folly and, contrasted, 253.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —rise and progress of ancient and modern, 183, 212.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —how long to be maintained, 113.  
*Persian Literature*, ii
- PRUDHOMME**, editor, 273; on assassins, 350.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —editor, turncoat, 290; on Cavaignac, 301.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- PRUSSIA**, the aggressor in war with France, 297 (1st ed., 407).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —war with, the necessary consequence of France's aggression against the Emperor of Austria and the empire, 18.  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —claims on Pomerania, 129.  
*Charles XII*  
 —how created, 178.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
 —required to pay £61,000 due on Silesian loan, 231; Silesian loan in power of, 232; power of appeal of, 232; plan of treaty by, 233; invasion of Hungary by, 251; coalition between Austria and Russia known by, 255; powers prevented from attacking, by want of money, 255; attempt of, to avert war, 255; march of armies of, to defend dominions, 256; Empress-Queen refuses request of, 256; unavoidable

- delay of, in pushing into Bohemia, 257; position of, between Saxons and Austrians, 257; retreat of Saxons cut off by, 258; splendid and brilliant campaigns of, 258.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- PRUSSIA**, French army to form camps in, 159; means of lightening expenses of, 159. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- Fritz of, 244.  
*French Revolution*, i
- Fritz of, against France, 32; army of, ravages France, 111; King of, and French princes, 151.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- the French war and, 37, 142.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- Lutheranism established in, 5.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- references to, 53, 138, 141, 184, 201, 202, 203. *Modern History*
- value of serf labor in, 244.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PRUSSIANS**, salvation of the, 64.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii
- PRUTH**, Treaty of, 153. *Charles XII*
- PRYNNE**, William, pamphlets of, 57.  
*English Literature*, ii
- PSALM**, an Accadian penitential, 234-237.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- PSYCHOLOGY**, from rational, to cosmology, 228.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- Hebrew, iv, v.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- PTAH**, iv, 18, 20, 36, 42, 68, 87; transformation into (from "Book of the Dead"), 68. *Egyptian Literature*
- PTAH TOTUNEN**, 315, 316.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- PTOLEMIES**, Egyptian kingdom of the, history of the, 194.  
*Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY CERANUS**, endeavors to extend his African dominion, 195; the reign of, 215, 216. *Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY LAGI**, system of government established by, 196; character of, 197.  
*Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY PHYSCON**, raises a pretender to Demetrius II's crown, 191; the reign of, 206, 207. *Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY II**, the reign of, 198; home administration of, 198.  
*Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY III**, the reign of, 200.  
*Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY IV**, the reign of, 202, 203.  
*Ancient History*
- PTOLEMY IX**, the reign of, 207.  
*Ancient History*
- PTOLOMEA**, character of, the third round of the ninth circle of Hell, 137.  
*Divine Comedy*
- PUBLIC**, liking of the, for matter in poetic works, 224 (1st ed., 298).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- the, Weal, origin of the war of, 76, 77. *Middle Ages*, i
- the, the great sophist, 185; compared to a many-headed beast, 186; cannot be philosophic, 187.  
*Republic of Plato*

- PUBLICITY**, rash actions caused by, 233.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- value of, a benefit of joint-stock principle, 135. *Political Economy*, i
- PUBLIC TRUSTS**, abuses of property in, 230. *Political Economy*, i
- PUBLIC WORKS**, modern resources for, 20. *Political Economy*, i
- PULADWUND**, combat of, with Rustem, 205; flight of, 205.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- PULTOWA**, battle of, 326, 327.  
*American Essayists*
- siege of, 106; battle of, 109.  
*Charles XII*
- battle of, 280; importance to the world of the Russian victory at, 283; immense interest attaching to the battle of, as a trial of strength between two great races of mankind, 283; inferiority of the Slavonic to the Germanic race till the battle of, 283 (see note); increased influence of Russia since the battle of, 283; the town of, besieged by the Swedes, 290; the Czar marches to the relief of, 290; inferiority of the army of Charles XII to that of his opponent at, 291; Charles XII borne in a litter into the battle of, 291; valor shown by the Swedes at, 291; description of the battle of, 291; the Swedes overpowered by numbers at, 292.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- PULTUSK**, battle of, 56. *Charles XII*
- Jesuit college at, 250.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- PUNISHMENT**, Emerson on, 176.  
*American Essayists*
- capital, in America, 176.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- the "Talmud" on, 8.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- capital, of thieves in England, 10-19; the, of crime in early Rome and in Persia, 16-19; in the City of the Sun, 172. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- preventive, 169.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- burden of apparatus of, 109.  
*Political Economy*, i
- all men tremble at ("The Dhammapada"), 126; inflicted on others, recoils (ibid.), 126; provoked even by the best (ibid.), 127.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PUNISHMENTS**, among the Franks for murder, 123, 124. *Middle Ages*, i
- in China, 128.  
*Philosophy of History*
- the severity of, in different governments, 82; necessity for few, where the people are virtuous, 82; power of, 83; the Roman laws in respect to, 87, 88; division of, into classes, 89; just proportion of, 89, 90; pecuniary and corporal, 91.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- PUNJ-AB** (or Punjab), a district of India, 24; extent of the, 24; meaning of the name, 24; rivers of the, 24; fertility of the, 24.  
*Ancient History*

- PUNNING**, Nabi Efendi on, 186.  
*Turkish Literature*
- PURCHASE**, security of a, 338.  
*American Orators*, i  
—the power to, to exist for three years, 319 (1st ed., 385).  
*British Orators*, ii
- PURGATORY**, the office of, 143, 145; how divided, 145; the vegetation of, 146; the location of, 159; freedom of spirit in, 169; the entrance to, 178, 179; the first cornice of, 181-192; the second cornice of, 193-202; the third cornice of, 202-211; the fourth cornice of, 211-218; the fifth cornice of, 218-227; the sixth cornice of, 232-244; the seventh cornice of, 247.  
*Divine Comedy*  
—Renan on, 452 (1st ed., 526).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—declaration of Alexander VI respecting, 44. *History of the Popes*, i  
—references to, 133, 137.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- PURANDHI**, the glories of ("Vedic Hymns"), 37.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PURIFICATION**, funerals and ("Zend-Avesta"), 91-95; of house after death (ibid.), 91 et seq.; from the unnatural sin (ibid.), 94.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PURIFICATIONS**, the "Talmud" on, 9, 10, 275.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- PURIM**, feast of, the "Talmud" on, 6, 149.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- PURITANISM**, debt we owe to, 384 (1st ed., 402).  
*American Essayists*  
—moral impulse of the English race manifested in, 357 (1st ed., 415); necessary, to develop the moral fibre of the English race, 361 (1st ed., 419).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
—rise of, 141; temper of, 143, 144, 162, 163; growth of, 152-154; Laud's struggle with, 201; attitude of, toward the stage, 222; fall of, 316, 317; work of, 316, 317; ideal of, 319; revolt against, 321, 322.  
*History of English People*, ii  
—result of, 171.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PURITANS**, ascetic character of the, 294, 295.  
*American Essayists*  
—the, Macaulay on, 228-231 (1st ed., 264-267); wisdom and honesty of the, 232 (1st ed., 268).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- PURITANS**, character and aim of the, 31, 32; intellectual status of the, 31; departure of the, from Holland, 33; hardships of the, 34; emigration of the, why encouraged by England, 35.  
*Democracy in America*, i  
—description of the, 45 et seq., 132 et seq.  
*English Literature*, ii  
—the English, 304, 394.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- PURITY**, the Assyrian view of, 54, 55.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—like a ladder to heaven ("Life of Buddha"), 422.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- PURSUITS**, usefulness of, 170 (1st ed., 216).  
*British Orators*, ii  
—frivolous, an ode against, 162.  
*Chinese Literature*
- PUTRID IGUANS** ("Biaok Bousok"), legend of, 115.  
*Malayan Literature*
- PYM**, John, 276.  
*English Literature*, iii  
—John, 191, 231-233; Grand Remonstrance of, 241; plans for Church reform, 242, 243; charged with treason, 243; proposes terms with Scotland, 250, 251; death, 252; his corpse outraged, 337.  
*History of English People*, ii
- PYRAMIDS**, likened to the sciences, 96.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
—durability of, 74.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PYRENEES**, wood-cutting in forests of, 34.  
*Political Economy*, i
- PYRRHO**, method of, 330.  
*Novum Organum*  
—philosophy of, iv; combated by Socrates, iv.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- PYRRHUS**, of Epirus, becomes king of greater part of Macedonia, 214; the war with, 322; departure of, followed by subjugation of Southern Italy, 323; circumstances of struggle with, 329.  
*Ancient History*  
—slain by Argantes, 157.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- PYTHAGORAS**, metempsychosis of the Egyptians borrowed by, 15 (1st ed., 75).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- PYTHOCLEIDES**, the Cean, an eminent sophist, 162.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- PYTHON**, treachery of, 129.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

## Q

- QAISDA** (poem—Baqi), 100.  
*Turkish Literature*
- QAPUDAN HUSEYN PACHA**, defeat of the French in Egypt by the (poem—Wasif), 149.  
*Turkish Literature*
- QEBH-SENNUF**, 82, 92, 93, 103.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- QERTY**, Adoration of the Gods of the (from "Book of the Dead"), 114.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- QUACK**, the unforgivable, 373.  
*French Revolution*, i
- QUACKS**, people kept poor by, 146 (1st ed., 190).  
*British Essayists*, i
- QUACKS**, reference to, 149.  
*Republic of Plato*
- QUÆSTORS**, the, at Rome, 168.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- QUAKERS**, ways and worship of, Lamb on, 8, 9.  
*British Essayists*, ii  
—meeting-house of, visited by Franklin, 174.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii  
—persecution of, 342, 343; released, 361.  
*History of English People*, ii
- QUANTITY**, considered as the subject of mathematics, 102.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
Index—14



- QUARLES, Francis, 240.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —Francis, allegories of, 221.  
*History of English People, ii*
- QUARRELS, dishonorable, 59, 78; will be unknown in the best state, 59, 156; of the gods and heroes, 58.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 188.  
*Turkish Literature*
- QUARRIES, the, of Italy, 450.  
*Political Economy, i*
- QUARTESIMA, feast of the, 186.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- QUARTOS, men not to be converted by, Macaulay on, 192, 193 (1st ed., 228, 229).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- QUATRE BRAS, action at, between Ney and Wellington, 355.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —battle of, 126.  
*History of English People, iii*
- QUEBEC, the capture of, 27, 28.  
*History of English People, iii*
- QUEDLINBURG, Abbey of, in Protestant hands, 10. *History of the Popes, ii*
- QUEEN, King Wan's, an ode celebrating the industry of, 126.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —Cyprian, descent of the ("Medea"), 109.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
 —allowance of a, 133.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- QUEEN OF THE DICTIONARY, characterization of Mrs. Malaprop ("The Rivals"), 182. *Classic Drama, ii*
- QUEENS, the widowed, of France, Balzac on, 278 (1st ed., 352).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the parting of the, 97.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- QUEEN'S DECEIT, a ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 453.  
*Turkish Literature*
- QUEENSTOWN, heroism exhibited at, 434.  
*American Orators, i*
- QUENTIN, St., victory of Spain at, 203.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- QUÉRET-DÉMERY, prisoner in the Bastille, 171. *French Revolution, i*
- QUETTAH, town of Sagartia, boundary of Desert of Iran, 21.  
*Ancient History*
- QUEVEDO, Heine on, 295 (1st ed., 369).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- QUIBERON, debarkation at, 353.  
*French Revolution, ii*  
 —the battle of, 26.  
*History of English People, iii*
- QUICKSILVER, attraction of, for gold, 449; mortification of, 450.  
*Novum Organum*
- QUIMPER CORENTIN, siege of the town of, 89. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- QUIMPERLÉ, the siege of, 147, 148.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- QUINCY, Josiah, dying wish of, 164.  
*American Essayists*
- QUINQUENNium NERONIS, the, 412.  
*Ancient History*
- QUIRINI, Angelo Maria, Cardinal, quoted, 94, note.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Antonio, 43, note.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Giacomo, 40, 41, note.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- QUIRINUS, lineage of, 316.  
*Divine Comedy*
- QUIROGA, a Capuchin, resistance of, against Pope Urban VIII, in respect to the Emperor Ferdinand's edict of restitution, 390, note.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- QUOTAS, system of, unfairness of the, 107.  
*Federalist*

## R

- RA, the god, v; hymn of praise to, 3; hymn to, 6; references to, 12-14, 19, 23, 24, 26, 28-34, 36, 41, 42, 44, 45, 49-51, 53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 67-70, 72, 76, 79, 81, 82, 84-90, 92-95, 97, 100, 103, 104, 108, 110-114, 116-130; the boat of ("Book of the Dead"), 19, 81, 84-86, 125; litany of, 366.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- RABAUT, St. Etienne, French reformer, 123.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —St. Etienne, in National Convention, 144; in Commission of Twelve, 231; arrested, 238; hides between two walls, 252; guillotined, 281.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- RABBIT-CATCHER, an ode in praise of a, 129.  
*Chinese Literature*
- RABELAIS, François, references to, 149, 222, 265, 366. *English Literature, i*  
 —François, references to, 144, 388, 438.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 —François, Balzac on, 249 (1st ed., 323); Sainte-Beuve on, 341-354 (1st ed., 415-428); admiration for, 342 (1st ed., 416); debauches of, 342 (1st ed., 416); began life as a monk, 343 (1st ed., 417); studied medicine at Montpellier, 343 (1st ed., 417); reassured the human race, 349 (1st ed., 423).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- RACE, the, one hundred bow-shots long, 31; between Dahir and Ghabra, 38, 39.  
*Arabian Literature*  
 —Bunyan on the heavenly, 116-118 (1st ed., 192-194).  
*British Orators, i*  
 —the Germanic and the Slavonic, compared, 143, 283.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- RACE AND LANGUAGE, Freeman on, 373-419 (1st ed., 431-477); doctrine of, 380 (1st ed., 439).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- RACES, the great barrier of, 277 (1st ed., 297); two dissimilar, on American soil, 430 (1st ed., 476).  
*American Orators, i*  
 —Greek, important movements of, 113.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Freeman on, 389 (1st ed., 447); doctrine of, 389; distinction between, 396 (1st ed., 454).  
*British Essayists, ii*

**RACES**, English, General Grant upon the two, 389 (1st ed., 455).

*British Orators*, ii

—mixture of, 42-45, 89; unity of, 42, 43; opinion of M. Quatrefages on, 43; contest of, 52; original diversity of, 52; climatic influences on the development of, 53, 54; the cause of types, 113; preliminary processes in formation of, 84, 85; broadly marked, 54; peculiarities of, 67; multiplication, 120.

*Physics and Politics*

**RACHIMBURGH**, the, 179; how differing from the Scabini, 182, note j.

*Middle Ages*, i

**RACINE**, Jean, characteristics of, vi.

*Classic Drama*, i

—Jean, a French tragic poet, 371.

*English Literature*, i

—Jean, references to, 224, 284.

*English Literature*, ii

—Jean, Lessing on, 111 (1st ed., 171).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**RACK**, the, not a necessity, 91; restrictions on its employment, 91 and note.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

—the, used in France, but not in England, 161.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

**RADEU ANOUMAH**, legend of, 116.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADEU BAGOUSA**, legend of, 116.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADEU TENGAH**, legend of, 116.

*Malayan Literature*

**RA-DI-TAR-TU-KHU**, star of Ninazu, 149.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**RADJA AHMED**, legend of, 110, 111.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADJA CHAH DJOUHOU**, legend of, 130 et seq., 141, 142, 144, 148, 150-152, 154, 155.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADJA KITCHIL BESSAR**, legend of, 116.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADJA KITCHIL MAINBANG**, legend of, 116.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADJA MAKAT**, legend of, 116.

*Malayan Literature*

**RADJOUSKI**, Cardinal, intrigues in Poland, 45, 46; negotiates with Charles XII, 52; takes oath at Lublin, 55; revolts against Augustus, 59; avoids the coronation of Stanislaus, 70; death, 70.

*Charles XII*

**RADSTADT**, inhabitants of, require the cup in the communion, 8.

*History of the Popes*, ii

**RĀGAGRIHA**, people of, moved to joy at sight of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 352.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**RAIKES**, Robert, founder of Sunday Schools, 7.

*History of English People*, iii

**RAILWAYS**, classification of constructors of, 38; importance of, 38; waste in duplication of, 141.

*Political Economy*, i

**RAIMENT**, Nabi Efendi on, 194.

*Turkish Literature*

**RAIN**, prayers for, 145.

*Hebrew Literature*

—as a Healing Power, to ("Zend-Avesta"), 109.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**RAIN AND SNOW** (poem), 242.

*Japanese Literature*

**RAITTENAU**, Wolf Dietrich von, Archbishop of Salzburg, compels the inhabitants of his see to adopt the Catholic faith, 92-94.

*History of the Popes*, ii

**RAIVATAKA**, a door-keeper ("Sakoon-talá"), 317.

*Hindu Literature*

**RAJAH TCHOULIN**, legend of, 95, 96.

*Malayan Literature*

**RAJPOOT**, the Faithful, story of, 64.

*Hindu Literature*

**RAKUSH**, war-horse of Rustem, description of, 80; assistance rendered by, during the Seven Labors of Rustem, 93-106; by whom stolen from Rustem, 116; Rustem's search for, 117; by whom returned to Rustem, 120; death of, 314.

*Persian Literature*, i

**RALEIGH**, Sir Walter, the enterprise led by, 159.

*American Orators*, ii

—Sir Walter, reference to, 6.

*Ancient History*

—Sir Walter, quoted on the character and exploits of Alexander, 59; on the departure of the generals from Rome to oppose Hasdrubal, 100; on the battle of Metaurus, 109; commander of the Plymouth at time of the Spanish Armada, 228; views of, on the proper policy of England when menaced with invasion, 237; praises Lord Effingham, 248.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—Sir Walter, an accomplished knight, 214; one of those who founded the writing of history, 246.

*English Literature*, i

—Sir Walter, his "History of the World," 63; discovers Virginia, 196, 197; last expedition and death of, 174, 175.

*History of English People*, ii

—Sir Walter, how he made his fortune, 116.

*Modern History*

**RALPH**, James, lodgings in London taken by, with Franklin, 191; attempts of, to find employment, 191; engagement of, as school teacher, 193.

*Classic Memoirs*, ii

**RAM**, the offering of a, 111.

*Hebrew Literature*

**RAMA**, the legends of, and its tope, 245, 246.

*Chinese Literature*

**RAMADHAU**, feast of, in Malaka, 121.

*Malayan Literature*

**RĀMĀYANA**, the, rank of, in literature, 167; story of the poem, 168; selections from, 171-303.

*Hindu Literature*

**RAMBALD**, Knight of the Christian host, 13; chosen knight to Armida, 101; and Tancred, 138, 217.

*Jerusalem Delivered*

**RAMESES II**, campaign of, against Kadesh, iii-v; marries daughter of King of Kadesh, v; great tablet of, at Abusimel, 315.

*Egyptian Literature*

**RAMESES III**, the temple of Medinet-Habu built by, 315.

*Egyptian Literature*

**RAMESES IV**, 112. *Egyptian Literature*

- RAMILLIES, battle of, 451, 452. *History of English People, ii*  
 —battle of, 188. *Modern History*
- RAMIZ PACHA, "Gazel" (poem), 154. *Turkish Literature*
- RAMLA, legend of the town of, 182. *Malayan Literature*
- RAMOS, Alfonso, The Moorish Infanta and (ballad), 45. *Moorish Literature*
- RAMSAY, Alexander, attack of, on Berwick, 153; capture of, 155. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- RAMS' HORNS, the "Talmud" on, 140, 141. *Hebrew Literature*
- RANDOLPH, John, biography of, 350; speech of, on "Our Attitude toward Great Britain," 351-375. *American Orators, i*
- RANGONI, papal nuncio, aid given by, to the "false Demetrius," on condition of his embracing the Catholic faith, 266, note. *History of the Popes, ii*
- RANK, when first to be purchased and when first conferred, 4; kings of France as levellers of, 5. *Democracy in America, i*  
 —effect of, on English life, 171. *Political Economy, i*  
 —Doctor, character in "Doll's House," 369-442. *Classic Drama, ii*
- RANSOM, by auction, Burke's objections to, 278-281 (1st ed., 388-391). *British Orators, i*
- RANZAU, Heinrich, Catholic hopes concerning, 98. *History of the Popes, ii*
- RAPE, capital offence in America, 224; how regarded in France, 224. *Democracy in America, ii*
- RAPHAEL, paintings of, 49, 51. *History of the Popes, i*
- RAPIDITY, examples of, in manufacturing operations, 122. *Political Economy, i*
- RAPIDS, battle of the, Indians defeated at the, 348. *American Orators, i*
- RASHASAS, the, the evil spirits, 342. *Hindu Literature*
- RASSAT ROUCHIN, legend of, 167-169. *Malayan Literature*
- RASTADT, peace of, 183, 189. *Modern History*
- RATIFICATION, a treaty of no value without, 126 (1st ed., 164). *British Orators, ii*  
 —the, of the Constitution, consideration of the provision of the Constitution concerning, 242-244. *Federalist*
- RATIONALITY, manifestation of, 59; the laws of, 447. *Philosophy of History*
- RATISBON, Diet of, resents Charles XII's invasion of Silesia, 75. *Charles XII*  
 —conference of, 105-116. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —Catholicism in, 95; diets of, 290 et seq., 315, note. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —league at, 84. *Modern History*
- RAU, Professor, works of, 150; population tables of, 283, 284. *Political Economy, i*
- RAVAGLI, a branch of the Cerroni clan, 270. *History of the Popes, i*
- RAVAN, the doom of, 214-218. *Hindu Literature*
- RAVENNA, chosen by the Emperor Valentinian for his residence, 6. *History of Florence*  
 —exarchate of, bestowed on the popes, 15; Guelphs in, 268; power of the Ghibellines in, 268. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —conquest and reconquest of, 9. *Middle Ages, i*  
 —battle of, 60, 61. *Modern History*
- RAWLINSON, George, vii, viii, ix; the "Five Great Monarchies" of, 7. *Ancient History*  
 —Sir Henry C., vii. *Ancient History*  
 —Sir Henry C., discovery of the cuneiform alphabet by, iv, 9, note. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —Sir Henry C., successful labors of, in deciphering the cuneiform inscription, 14. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- RAY, John, one of the leaders of experimental philosophy, 303. *English Literature, ii*  
 —John, zoölogist, 325. *History of English People, ii*
- RAYMOND, of Toulouse, knight of the Christian host, 14, 58; eulogizes Dudo, 59; Rubello's sword given by Godfrey, 147; his steed Aquiline, 147; fights Argantes, 151; wounded before Jerusalem, 233; in assault on Jerusalem, 367, 369; fights Aladine, 370; fights Solyman, 389; wounded by Solyman, 426; slays Aladine, 429. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- RAYMOND VI, Count of Toulouse, excommunicated by Innocent III, 26. *Middle Ages, i*
- READINESS, antitheses for and against, 201. *Advancement of Learning*
- READING, necessity of, 385. *American Orators, i*  
 —Bacon on, 5; those assiduous in, Locke on, 127 (1st ed., 171); Locke on, 129, 130 (1st ed., 173, 174). *British Essayists, i*
- REALITY, the empirical, of space, 27; objective, danger of ascribing, to forms of representation, 42. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- RÉALVILLE, the siege of, 120. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- REASON, relation of, to the imagination, 133, 134; words the traces or impressions of, 165; administration of, how disturbed, 177; how different from the affections, 178, 179; use of in Mohammedan and Christian religions compared, 299. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Burton on, 37 (1st ed., 45). *British Essayists, i*  
 —the, Shelley on, 103 (1st ed., 139); respects the differences of things, 103 (1st ed., 139). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —individual, how influenced by the early Christian Church, 79, 80; advocates of, in the eleventh century, 102. *Civilisation in Europe*  
 —the resistless power of ("Medea"), 119. *Classic Drama, i*



REASON, of man, Mephistophelian view of ("Faust"), 12.

*Classic Drama, ii*

- region of the investigations of, 4; the unavoidable problems of, 5; pure, universal problem of, 12; the Critique of Pure, a particular science, 15; pure, the faculty of cognizing *a priori* knowledge, 15; pure, the seat of transcendental illusory appearance, 189; in general, 189; logical use of, 192; pure use of, 193; of the conceptions of pure, 196-209; dialectical procedure of pure, 212; antinomy of pure, 230; antithetic of pure, 238; interest of, in the conflicts of transcendental ideas, 262; necessity imposed on, of solving transcendental problems, 270; regulative principle of pure, 287; empirical use of the regulative principle of pure, 291; on the antinomy of pure, 317; the ideal of pure, 318-375; the speculative principles of, the basis of theological criticism, 353; regulative employment of the ideas of pure, 359; ultimate end of the natural dialectic of human, 375; the discipline of pure, 398; discipline of pure, in dogmatism, 400; in relation to scepticism, 425; discipline of pure, in hypothesis, 432; discipline of pure, in relation to proofs, 439; the canon of pure, 446; ultimate end of the pure use of, 447; determining ground of the ultimate end of pure, 451; the architectonic of pure, 466; history of pure, 477. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- limits of human, 152.

*Divine Comedy*

- Goddess of, 293-295.

*French Revolution, ii*

- strength the servant of, 39.

*Hindu Literature*

- instinct and, 414, 415.

*Novum Organum*

- beliefs as the objective manifestations of infinite, vi; natural and spiritual life which it originates, 9; inquiry into the essential destiny of, 16; distinction between, and the world, 335; the fundamental principle of, 335.

*Philosophy of History*

- a faculty of the soul, 207; appetite and, 273; should be the guide of pleasure, 289-292.

*Republic of Plato*

REASONING, men accustomed to strict, Locke on, 120 (1st ed., 164); methods of, 122 (1st ed., 166).

*British Essayists, i*

- Philinte never wanting in fine ("The Misanthrope"), 316.

*Classic Drama, i*

REBECCA, the enthroning of, 416.

*Divine Comedy*

REBECQUI, of Marseilles, 23; in National Convention, 144; against Robespierre ("Moi"), 165; retires, 208; drowns himself, 248.

*French Revolution, ii*

REBELLION, Webster on, 55; the naval base of the, 254.

*American Orators, ii*  
—Wat Tyler's, 212-229.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

REBEL'S BEATING, the, 179.

*Hebrew Literature*

RECANTATION, forced, 147.

*History of the Popes, i*

RECEIVER AND THIEF, punishment of, 161; views of civilians regarding the guilt of, 162. *Spirit of Laws, ii*

RECEPTIVITY OF IMPRESSIONS, a source of knowledge, 44.

*Critique of Pure Reason*

RECESSUINTHUS, iniquitous law of, 60; proscribes the Roman law, 100.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

RECIPROCITY, want of real, conspicuous in the British treaty, 167.

*American Orators, i*

—possible relief of agricultural distress by, 262 (1st ed., 328).

*British Orators, ii*

—the rule of life, 72.

*Chinese Literature*

RECLUSE, a poor, an ode on the contentment of, 158.

*Chinese Literature*

—the, and the Mouse, story of, 75.

*Hindu Literature*

RECOLLECTION, explanation of, 93-97; connected with association, 93-97; knowledge and, 95, 115; a proof of immortality, 97. *Plato's Dialogues*

RECOLLECTIONS OF MY CHILDREN (poem), 252. *Japanese Literature*

RECONCILIATION, the, presented in Christianity, 109; the healings of, 324; between God and the world, 424.

*Philosophy of History*

—between husband and wife ("Koran"), 262.

*Sacred Books of the East*

RECONSTRUCTION, the basis of, 297 (1st ed., 317). *American Orators, ii*

RED SEA, the, a boundary of Asia, 15.

*Ancient History*

—the, of the ancients, 349; not the same as ours, 349.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

REDUAN, the Night Raid of (ballad), 125; the Death of (ballad), 129.

*Moorish Literature*

RE-ELECTION, on the question of, 398-403. *Federalist*

REF'ET BEG, "Sharqi" (poem), 158.

*Turkish Literature*

REFLECTION, equivocal nature of the conceptions of, 168.

*Critique of Pure Reason*

REFORM, America as a great theatre of political, 152; on the civil service, 408 (1st ed., 454).

*American Orators, ii*

—parliamentary, campaign of, hindrance to public business, 222 (1st ed., 288); introduction of, by Lord John Russell, 222 (1st ed., 288); possible extent of, 223 (1st ed., 289).

*British Orators, ii*

—economical, 68.

*History of English People, iii*



REFORMATION, fabric of the, upon a contracted basis, 338.

—the, how to have been effected if books of the reformers had been suppressed, 377 (1st ed., 487).

—*British Orators, i*  
—the, state of different countries at time of, 178, 179; causes of, 181; destinies of, 183; effect of, on different countries, 184; effect of, on liberty, 184; dominant character of, 185; harm done by, 186; accusations against, how answered, 186.

—*Civilization in Europe*  
—the, in England, 122, 125, 165.

—*English Literature, i*  
—beginning of the, 395; antagonism to the Renaissance, 396.

—*History of English People, i*  
—connection between political complications and the, 57 et passim.

—*History of the Popes, i*  
—references to the, 382, 391, 394-396.

—*History of the Popes, ii*  
—the, in France, 77-80, 84, 91, 94, 99.

—*Modern History*  
—the, 412-427; the essence of the, 417.

—*Philosophy of History*  
REFORMATIONS, casual, Montaigne on, 32 (1st ed., 92).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
REFORMERS, Stowe on great, 296.

—*American Essayists*  
—how the result of man's desire to communicate moral development produces, 12. *Civilization in Europe*  
REFORMS, religious, at the time of Gregory VII, 101.

—*Civilization in Europe*  
REFRAIN, the, generally used in poetry, 259.

—*American Essayists*  
REGENCIES, rule in France relative to, 62.

—*Middle Ages, i*  
—instances of, in England, and principles deducible therefrom, 438.

—*Middle Ages, ii*  
REGICIDES, conduct of the, Macaulay on, 225 (1st ed., 261).

—*British Essayists, ii*  
—fate of the, 333, 334.

—*History of English People, ii*  
REGISTERS, as a component part of civil history, 53.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—public, origin of, 152.

—*Spirit of Laws, ii*  
REGULARS, patriotism of the, 449.

—*American Orators, i*  
REGULATIONS, maritime, uniformity of, 316.

—*American Orators, i*  
REGULATORS, vagabonds in Indiana whipped by, 438 (1st ed., 481).

—*American Orators, ii*  
REHNSKIÖLD, General, 26, 35, 38, 57;

attempts to capture the King of Saxony, 60; at the battle of Fraustadt, 74; supports Stanislaus, 86; at battle of Poltava, 108 et seq.; taken prisoner, 113; dines with the Czar, 116.

—*Charles XII*  
REID, Thomas, 304, 320, 440.

—*English Literature, ii*  
REIGN OF TERROR, a, 408.

—*Ancient History*

REINEKE FUCHS, II, 17, 76, 201.

—*Goethe's Annals*  
—source of, 3. *Hindu Literature*

REJECTION, power of, should belong to the people, and not the power of resolving, 155.

—*Spirit of Laws, i*  
RELATION TO SELF, difficulty of understanding, 120, 125.

—*Plato's Dialogues*  
RELATIONS, peaceful, of the country, 416.

—*American Orators, i*  
—fraternal, effect on, of democracy, 206, 207.

—*Democracy in America, ii*  
—poor, Sainte-Beuve on, 366 (1st ed., 440).

—*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—slights inflicted by, in old age, 3.

—*Republic of Plato*  
RELIGION, promoted by philosophy and learning, 27; inferences in, 300.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—effect of, on men, 60.

—*American Essayists*  
—Catholic, the legitimate offspring of the, 393 (1st ed., 413); all races and nations embraced by the, 394

(1st ed., 414); the object of the Parliament of, 395 (1st ed., 415).

—*American Orators, ii*  
—necessity of, to man, 141 (1st ed., 185).

—*British Essayists, ii*  
—the English civil war not chiefly caused by, 75 (1st ed., 111); Burke

on, in the American colonies, 242 (1st ed., 352); Roman Catholic, coeval with most of the governments where it prevails, 244 (1st

ed., 354); no doctrine by which we are directed in waging a war for, 302 (1st ed., 412); duty of man to investigate controversial points of the Christian, 379 (1st ed., 489).

—*British Orators, i*  
—Catholic, consistent with the divine scheme of Christianity, 86 (1st

ed., 102); Catholic, accused of being an enemy to liberty, 89 (1st ed., 105); requirements of, 183 (1st ed., 229).

—*British Orators, ii*  
—a principle of association, 71-73; morality considered as a path to, 72;

aim of, 95; relation of, to human liberty, 96.

—*Civilization in Europe*  
—in laws of early New England, 46-48; relation of, to patriotism, 245;

connection of, with politics, 304.

—*Democracy in America, i*  
—the foundation of Anglo-American society, 6; influence of, on American minds, 6, 7; political advantages of, 22; in democratic communities, 22;

independence in, and public freedom incompatible, 23; utility of, most obvious where equality prevails, 23; authority of, how maintained in democratic ages, 24-28;

consideration of, in relation to self-interest, 134; sometimes turns thoughts of Americans to immaterial pleasures, 152-156; state, utility of, 156; effect of, on national affairs by turning men's thoughts to futurity, 158; growing control of governments over, 319.

—*Democracy in America, ii*

- RELIGION, Christian, and French Revolution**, 273; abolished, 290-292; Cloodt on, 291; a new, 293-325.  
*French Revolution*, ii  
 —introduced into Europe by the Hebrews, iii. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —true, definition of, 22. *Hindu Literature*  
 —of the ancient nations, 3, 4. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —peace of, concluded at Augsburg, 9, 37, 279 et seq. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —of the Utopians, 83-94; of the inhabitants of the City of the Sun, 174. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —revelation of God in the Christian, 15; highest position occupied by, 49; the Chinese, 131; the Hindu, 148; the, of castes, 154; the Persian, 178; of the Medes, 185; defect of the Greek, 249; the chief characteristic of Roman, 291; the Christian, 323. *Philosophy of History*  
 —Greek, 21, 78. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —matters of, left to the god at Delphi, 114. *Republic of Plato*  
 —influence of, on despotic governments, 59. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —the laws in relation to, 27; the Christian and the Mohammedan, governments most agreeable to, 29; the Catholic, most agreeable to a monarchy, 30; laws of perfection, 32; moral laws, 32; influence of, on civil laws, 35; support of, to the state, 36; the correction of false, by civil laws, 36; immortality of the soul, 39; should not inspire aversion to anything but vice, 41; local laws of, 42; external polity, 43; religious sentiments, 43; cause of zeal of believers in the Catholic, 45; the pontificate of, 51; toleration of, 51; changing a, 52; penal laws of, 53; propagation of, 57; laws of, cannot regulate the civil laws, 65, 68. *Spirit of Laws*, ii  
 —the first duty of true, Nabi Efendi on, 172. *Turkish Literature*
- RELIGIONS**, Address to the Parliament of, 393-402 (1st ed., 413-422). *American Orators*, ii  
 —fear an element in early, 34, 35; advantages of the higher, 134; savage, 78, 79. *Physics and Politics*
- RELIGIOUS FANATICISM**, concerning, in Moorish literature, iv. *Moorish Literature*
- RELIGIOUS ORDERS**, military, 29, 30; new monastic, 116-122. *History of the Popes*, i
- REMEMBRANCES** (blessing), 143. *Hebrew Literature*
- REMONSTRANCE**, the Grand, 241. *History of English People*, ii
- REMONSTRANCE WITH A DRUNKARD** (poem), 90. *Arabian Literature*
- REMORSE**, the King's ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 428. *Turkish Literature*
- REMUNERATION**, variety of claims to, 32; character of, 58; cause of inequalities of, 372. *Political Economy*, i
- RÉMUSAT**, Countess of, life-pictures in memoirs of, xii; sketch of the life of, 350; at Malmaison with Madame Bonaparte, 352, 353. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —Monsieur de, quoted by Sainte-Beuve, 377 (1st ed., 451). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- RENAISSANCE**, the English, manners of the time of, 169-185; the theatre the original product of, 264 et seq. *English Literature*, i  
 —Italian, vices of the, 3-7. *English Literature*, ii  
 —inquiry into Zoroastrianism resumed at the, 57. *Sacred Books of the East*
- RENAN**, Joseph Ernest, 19, 127. *English Literature*, i  
 —Joseph Ernest, biography of, 410 (1st ed., 484); on "The Poetry of the Celtic Races," 411-455 (1st ed., 485-529). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- RENÉ**, King of Sicily, designs of, concerning the Duke of Burgundy, 10; writes Louis XI at Lyons, 10; forsakes the Duke of Burgundy, 11; pension paid to, by Louis XI, 11; besieges Hancy, 21; conspires with Campobasso, 24; defeats Duke of Burgundy in battle of Morat, 37. *Classic Memoirs*, i  
 —King of Sicily, bequest of Avignon by, to the Pope, 18. *French Revolution*, ii  
 —King of Sicily, invited by the Florentines, 326; visits them, and leaves his son John with them, 327. *History of Florence*  
 —King of Sicily, enlistment of, in the Italian service, 16; the children of, 18, 19. *Modern History*
- RENEGADE**, the (ballad), 49. *Moorish Literature*
- RENNES**, riot in, 91. *French Revolution*, i
- RENT**, commutation of, with a "fixed rent charge," 229; conditions of, among the Hindus, 237; upon, 405-416; as affected by natural monopoly, 405; quality of land paying, 405; governed by fertility, or situation, 406; of land, defined, 408-409; excess of produce as measure of, 408; cost of agricultural produce not affected by, 416; relation of, to value, 451-458; of mines, 456; of fisheries, 456; ground, of buildings, 456; cases of profit analogous to, 458. *Political Economy*, i  
 —relation of, to the cost of production of the commodity which it yields, 3, 4; law of, not affected by exchange or money, 205; influence of progress of industry and population on, 224-239; a rise of, the inevitable consequence of increased demand for agricultural produce, 227; influence of agricultural improvements upon, 236; tax on, falls on the landlord, 327; effect of a tax on, 327; effect on, of tax on necessities, 343. *Political Economy*, ii

- RENT-CHARGE**, tithe commutation, the, Gladstone on, 300 (1st ed., 366); Gladstone on tithe, in Ireland, 317 (1st ed., 383). *British Orators*, ii
- RENTS**, influence of democratic conditions on, 196-198. *Democracy in America*, ii
- REPENTANCE**, necessary to sinners, 31; all should come to, 193 (1st ed., 303). *British Orators*, i
- late, punishment of, in Purgatory, 155; the, of Belacqua, 159. *Divine Comedy*
- Montaigne on, 19-33 (1st ed., 79-93). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Nabi Efendi on, 193. *Turkish Literature*
- REPLY**, the, to Hafiz Pacha's address to Sultan Murad IV (poem—Muradi), 126. *Turkish Literature*
- REPLY**, Webster's, to Hayne, 5-76. *American Orators*, ii
- REPINE**, Prince, superseded by Tchogloko, 89; disgrace and death of, 94. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- REPRESENTATION**, political, Henry upon, 96. *American Orators*, i
- the inequality of, in constitution, 200 (1st ed., 310). *British Orators*, i
- the idea of actual, of all classes, visionary, 173-174. *Federalist*
- double, of Tiers Etat, 103. *French Revolution*, i
- REPRESENTATIONS**, systematic, of the synthetic principle of judgment, 112. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- REPRESENTATIVES**, people act by their, 261. *American Orators*, i
- House of, number of members of, upon what based, 116; impeachment by, 119; election of President by, 132, 133. *Democracy in America*, i
- characteristics of, in democratic countries, 95 et seq.; responsibility of, to electors, 96; obliged to speak in public, 96. *Democracy in America*, ii
- the House of, too small to represent all classes, 173; responsiveness of, to public opinion, 175; men of extensive information the best, 175; qualifications of members of the House of, 289; term of members of the House of, 294; number of members in the House of, 305, 307; duties of the members of the House of, 310; election to the House of, 317; method of choosing, 319; increase of the number of members of the House of, 320; special powers of the House of, 322; diversity of disposition among, 331; influence of, 353; privileges of, 367. *Federalist*
- Paris Town, 202; hereditary, 351. *French Revolution*, i
- the, of the people, 153. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- REPROBATES**, punishment of, in Mohammedan hell, 215, 218, 223, 227. *Turkish Literature*
- REPRODUCTION**, dependence of capital on, 74. *Political Economy*, i
- REPUBLIC**, a servant of a, as much respected as a servant of a monarch, 99; advantage of a, over a monarchy, 119; a perfect, fundamental law of, 335. *American Orators*, i
- REPUBLIC**, the discovery of, the system of the representative, 162. *American Orators*, ii
- meaning of the word, in the "Federalist," vii. *Federalist*
- questionable existence of the American, 3. *Middle Ages*, i
- the result of the entertained conception of freedom in the, 45. *Philosophy of History*
- the, difficulties of, as proposed by Socrates, 21-31. *Politics of Aristotle*
- Lycian, the, 128. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- REPUBLICANISM**, probable duration of, in the United States, 422 et seq.; defined, 423; ideas of, in Europe and America contrasted, 423; easiest supplanted by despotism, 426. *Democracy in America*, i
- the principles of, inquiry into, 205-206. *Federalist*
- the, of Rome and the Curia, 352. *History of the Popes*, i
- the, of the Huguenot body, 304; spirit of, at Ghent, 67. *History of the Popes*, ii
- REPUBLICANS**, a party of National, 115. *American Orators*, ii
- REPUBLICS**, stability of, 87; probability of degradation of modern, 315. *American Orators*, i
- representative sovereign, 166. *American Orators*, ii
- Italian, a type of democratic organization, 154-156; state of liberty in, 156; confederation impossible in, 156. *Civilization in Europe*
- as much addicted to war as monarchies, 24; examples of warlike, 25; arguments against, drawn from history of Greece and Italy, 38; how different from democracies, 48-51; concerning representation in, 49; natural limits of, 68; ancient compared with confederations, 89-95; strength of the people in, 157; varying character of so-called, 205; comparison of America and other, 349. *Federalist*
- the, of Greece and Rome, 18, 97; quickening influence of early, 102; Andorre, 110; Semitic, 112. *Physics and Politics*
- Greek, two sorts of, 46; state of liberty in Italian, 152, 153. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- REPUDIATION**, divorce and, 260. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- REPUTATION**, value of goodness of, 110. *Political Economy*, i
- RESCUE**, of ("Book of the Dead"), 75. *Egyptian Literature*
- RESERVE**, Shenstone on, 307-310 (1st ed., 363-366). *British Essayists*, i
- RESIGNATION**, the patched cloak of derishes the garment of, 53. *Persian Literature*, ii
- Nabi Efendi on, 188. *Turkish Literature*
- RESISTANCE**, right of, how reintroduced into Europe by feudalism, 67. *Civilization in Europe*
- RESOLUTION**, Benton on the Expunging, 79-93. *American Orators*, ii



- RESOLUTION AND IRRESOLUTION**, reflex actions of, 185.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- RESOURCES**, vast internal, of government, 29. *American Orators*, ii
- RESPIRATIONS**, the Book of, 385. *Egyptian Literature*
- RE-STAU**, 11, 15-18, 44, 47, 96, 97, 104, 108, 111; of coming forth from ("Book of the Dead"), 97. *Egyptian Literature*
- RESTLESSNESS**, cause of, in America, 145-147. *Democracy in America*, ii
- RESTORATION**, the policy of, 268 (1st ed., 287); the coming of the, 269 (1st ed., 289); great example of, 269 (1st ed., 289). *American Orators*, ii  
 —the, of the French monarchy not desirable for England, 44. *British Orators*, ii  
 —period of the, in England, 131 et seq., 209. *English Literature*, ii  
 —duchesses and countesses of the end of the, Balzac on the, 356 (1st ed., 430). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —social effects of the, 321, 322. *History of English People*, ii  
 —papal, 163-172. *History of the Popes*, iii
- RESUMPTION**, specie, way for, cleared by Grant, 316 (1st ed., 336). *American Orators*, ii
- RESURRECTION**, certainty of, 312; splendor of body after, 342. *Divine Comedy*  
 —the "Talmud" on, the, 29. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —Mohammedan version of, 245; faces after ("Koran"), 249. *Sacred Books of the East*
- RETAILERS**, effect of competition on, 239. *Political Economy*, i
- RETALIATION**, wisdom of temperance in, 33. *Persian Literature*, ii  
 —the Mohammedan law of ("Koran"), 227. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 —law of, 92. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —among the Arabs, and the Germans, 37. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- RETRACTION OF RELIGIOUS OPINIONS**, compelled by the Roman Inquisition, 144, 147. *History of the Popes*, i
- RETRIBUTION**, definition of, Emerson on, 176. *American Essayists*  
 —execution of ("Life a Dream"), 237. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —Buddhist doctrine of, 276, note. *Japanese Literature*  
 —of the unjust, 29. *Persian Literature*, ii  
 —in a future life, 35, 83, 133, 138. *Plato's Dialogues*
- RETZ**, Jean François Paul de Gondi, Cardinal de, characterization of memoirs of, x; sketch of his life and character, 134; threatens at Compiègne, 136; goes to Parliament to answer for sedition, 141; his speech, 142; a billet from the Queen, 146; interview with the Queen and Mazarin, 147, 150; his influence over the people of Paris, 151; borrows money for Charles I, 158; receives a letter from Oliver Cromwell, 158; determined to accept dignity of cardinal, 163; plans to kill, 164; attack on, in Parliament, 173. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- RETZ**, Jean François Paul de Gondi, Cardinal de, reference to, 106. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —Jean François Paul de Gondi, Cardinal de, character of, 172. *Modern History*
- REUCHLIN**, the first Hebrew grammar prepared by, 55. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —his history of Portroyal, 102. *History of the Popes*, iii
- REUNION**, Day of, 224. *Turkish Literature*
- REVEILLON**, first balloon at house of, 45; house of, destroyed, 112. *French Revolution*, i
- REVEL**, Charles XII at, 32. *Charles XII*
- REVELATION**, the Christian, threatened by the doctrine of Free Grace, 187 (1st ed., 297). *British Orators*, i
- REVENGE**, antitheses for and against, 201. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Bacon on, 11, 12. *British Essayists*, i  
 —a just, Alceste yields to ("The Misanthrope"), 309. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —in Moorish literature, vi. *Moorish Literature*  
 —the fitting time for, 25, 26. *Persian Literature*, ii  
 —the Chinese, 129, 130. *Philosophy of History*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 187. *Turkish Literature*
- REVENUE**, American, Greenville forms an, 270 (1st ed., 380). *British Orators*, i  
 —utility of the Union, in respect to, 58-63; considered with relation to economy, 64; a government must raise its own, 109; abundant sources of, retained by the states under the constitution, 165; future national exigencies of, necessity of provision for, 166, 167; amount of, needed for State expenses, 169; sources of, necessity of partition of, between nation and state, 169, 170. *Federalist*  
 —the objection to raising large, by direct tax, 370; obtained without injustice from a tax on rent, 371; surplus, a means of reducing national debt, 381. *Political Economy*, ii
- REVENUES**, largeness of the United States, 415 (1st ed., 461). *American Orators*, ii  
 —ecclesiastical, disposal of, 154 (1st ed., 200). *British Orators*, ii  
 —advantages of the increase in the, 162. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —of the kings of France, how derived, 174, 177. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —public, proposed distribution of, in democracies, 159. *Politics of Aristotle*
- REVIEW**, Sydney Smith on great use of a, 401 (1st ed., 457). *British Essayists*, i



REVOLT, Paris in, 155; in Gardes Françaises, 157; becomes Revolution, 172. *French Revolution, i*

REVOLT IN HEAVEN, 230-232.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
REVOLUTION, American, originated in the weakness of the British Government, 120; what produced the, 194; the progress of, 381.

*American Orators, i*  
—American conduct of the South during the, 121.

*American Orators, ii*  
—American, blessings derived from the, 216 (1st ed., 252).

*British Essayists, ii*  
—the French, considered as the severest trial which Providence has yet inflicted upon any nation, 3; the first moving and acting spirit of, 26; the terror and dismay of the world, 27; military force governed through, 43; American, great event of the, attended with new calamities to Ireland, 137 (1st ed., 183).

*British Orators, ii*  
—English, state of England at time of, 190-194; origin and purport of, 194; three great parties in, 195-197; general aspect of, 195-203.

*Civilization in Europe*  
—American, the social conditions at time of, 46, 47; Southern leaders of, aristocratic, 47; development of popular sovereignty by, 55, 56; the reverse of anarchical and vague, 70; French, tendency of, to strengthen both freedom and despotism, 94, 95; American, union during the, 110, 111; result of, largely due to geographical causes, 111; troops and supplies in, withheld by some colonies, 170; an era of great men, 204, 205, 270, 271; as a test of democracy, 229, 230; sacrifice during, followed by selfishness among the people, 229, 230; futile taxation during, money scarce, 230; efforts of Washington to restrain the American people during, 238.

*Democracy in America, i*  
—period of the, in England, 273 et seq.

*English Literature, ii*  
—the French, Balzac on the massacres of, 251 (1st ed., 325).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—French, causes of the, 13, 32, 51, 84; Lord Chesterfield on the, 15; not a revolt, 172; meaning of the term, 182; whence it grew, 183; general commencement of, 195; editors, 202; prosperous characters in, 265; Philosophers and the, 270; state of army in, 313; progress of, 338, 344; duelling in, 347; Republic decided on, 390.

*French Revolution, i*  
—French, European powers and, 31-34; Royalist opinion of, 34; cardinal movements in, 105; Danton and the, 141; changes produced by the, 158; Atheism in, 185; effect of King's death on, 190-201; Girondin idea of, 207, 217; suspicion in, 233; like Saturn, 271; the Terror and the, 272; relation of, to the Christian religion, 273; Revolutionary

Committees in the, 221, 263, 281; government acts in, 306; Robespierre essential to the, 343; end of, 371. *French Revolution, ii*

REVOLUTION, the English, 413, 414; results, 420-423.

*History of English People, ii*  
—the French, 80, 82, 83, 86-90; of 1830, 132; of 1848, 134.

*History of English People, iii*  
—the, in England, 123; in France, 152-156. *History of the Popes, iii*  
—French, Greek, and Roman examples during the, 6; a political, 313; the éclaircissement and, 438-457; course of the French, 449.

*Philosophy of History*  
REVOLUTIONS, on the oath of fidelity to the former government in, 324 (1st ed., 434). *British Orators, i*

—analogy between civil and religious, 189. *Civilization in Europe*  
—Polish, 126, 307.

*Democracy in America, i*  
—effect of, on ambition of men, 254; why great, will become more rare, 264-276; connection of principle of equality with, 264 et seq.; effect of, on tenure of property, 266; effect of, on commerce, 267; what social state is favorable to, 272, 273; intellectual, cause of silent, 275; military, in democracies, 281; most dangerous in democracies, 342. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—political, Herder on, 158 (1st ed., 226).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—causes of, 116-150; inequality, how the cause of, 117; liability of oligarchies to, 118; liability of democracies to, 118; fear a cause of, 119; how caused by disproportionate increase of state, 119; causes of, in different countries, 120, 121; situation of cities as a cause of, 121; instances of the disagreements of individuals the cause of, 122; farce and fraud as causes of, 123; instances of demagogues the cause of, 124; causes of in democracies, 119, 125; causes of, in oligarchies, 125-128; causes of, in aristocracies, 128-130; how considered by Socrates in the "Republic" of Plato, 148-150.

*Politics of Aristotle*  
REYNOLDS, Sir Joshua, 220, 320, 444.

*English Literature, ii*  
RHEINFELD, battle of, 165.

*Modern History*  
RHETORIC, grounds and functions of, 176-179; object of, 178; likened by Plato to cookery, 178; how different from logic, 179; where placed by Aristotle, 179.

*Advancement of Learning*  
—misleadings of, Froude on the, 274 (1st ed., 318). *British Essayists, ii*  
RHINE, the Alps and the, the natural limits of France, 18.

*British Orators, ii*  
—German Confederation of the, 141. *Goethe's Annals*  
—electorates of, 8 et seq.; refusal to open the, to the commerce of Holland, 308.

*History of the Popes, ii*

- RHÔDE ISLAND**, ideas of prudence prevent Parliament from taking away the charter of, 274 (1st ed., 384).  
     *British Orators*, i  
     —social contract of, 35, note; settlement of, 36.  
     *Democracy in America*, i  
     —partnership laws of, 409.  
     *Political Economy*, ii
- RHODES**, Island of, part of Asia Minor, 19.  
     *Ancient History*  
     —attempted reduction of, to an Athenian dependency, 221; people of, ambassadors sent to Athens for aid by the, 222; people of, no injustice in reinstating the, 229.  
     *Demosthenes' Orations*  
     —Island of, invaded by the Turks, 419.  
     *History of Florence*  
     —capture of, by the Turks, 66.  
     *History of the Popes*, i  
     —siege of, 15; its conquest, 85.  
     *Modern History*  
     —cause of revolution at, 119.  
     *Politics of Aristotle*  
     —law of, respecting debtors, 325; Marquis of, proposes to open the Pyrenean mines, 354.  
     *Spirit of Laws*, i
- RHODIANS**, introduction to the Oration for the Liberty of the, 221; demand of the, reasons for refusing the, 222; Oration for the Liberty of the, 223; liberty to the, Demosthenes urges the giving of, 224.  
     *Demosthenes' Orations*
- RHONABWY**, Dream of, Renan on the, 420 (1st ed., 494).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*
- RHYTHM**, the laws of, considered, 82, 83; the principles of, 84; a Cretic, 84; persuasive influence of, 86, 306.  
     *Republic of Plato*
- RHYTHMS**, meaning of the various kinds of, 84.  
     *Republic of Plato*
- RIBADDA**, letters of, from Gibal, 211.  
     *Egyptian Literature*
- RICARDO**, views of, 80; theorem of, as to rate of profits in ratio with wages, 402.  
     *Political Economy*, i
- RICCI**, Lorenzo, general of the Jesuits, 144; resists the efforts of Louis XV for the partial restriction of his order, 145; thereby occasions its total suppression, 145.  
     *History of the Popes*, iii  
     —Matteo, Jesuit missionary to China, 339. *History of the Popes*, ii
- RICH**, the wealth of the, 46.  
     *American Essayists*  
     —desire of the, to please the poor in the United States, 111; the, in democratic communities, 265.  
     *Democracy in America*, ii  
     —the, effect of an income-tax on, 88, 89.  
     *Political Economy*, i  
     —Earl of Cornwallis, chosen Emperor of Germany, 12.  
     *Middle Ages*, ii  
     —Edmund, 166; reads Aristotle at Oxford, 170; Archbishop of Canterbury, 179; exile, 180.  
     *History of English People*, i
- RICHARD I**, King of England (Cœur de Lion), 101. *English Literature*, i
- RICHARD I**, King of England, son of Henry II, rebellions of, 134, 137; in the crusade, 138; wars of, with France and alliance with Germany, 139; builds Château-Gaillard, 140; death, 141.  
     *History of English People*, i  
     —King of England, non-success of, against Philip Augustus, 25; joins with Philip in the crusades, 37; his refusal of an article relative to the right of private war, 174, note f.  
     *Middle Ages*, i  
     —King of England, submission of, to the Pope, 125; deposition of his chancellor, 242. *Middle Ages*, ii  
     —King of England, enactment of the laws of Oleron imputed to, 62.  
     *Middle Ages*, iii
- RICHARD II**, King of England, education of, 150; and the popular rebellion, 189 et seq.; the marriage of, to Anne of Germany, 236; in the field against the Scots, 289; infatuation of, with the Duke of Ireland, 407; coercion of, by the Commons, 409; residence of, at Bristol, 410; receives homage at Westminster, 419, 420.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
     —King of England, proposed expedition of, to Ireland, 115, 116; receives book of poems from Sir John Froissart, 121; proposals of, for Isabella of France, 128; second marriage of, 155; alarm of, at the disaffection of his people, 170; arrest of the Duke of Gloucester by, 172; the abdication of, 211.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
     —King of England, son of the Black Prince, acknowledged heir to the Crown, 289; King, 309; dealings with Peasant Revolt, 311, 313; takes government in his own hands, 321; truce with France, 321; marriage, 322; character, 322; rule, 323; banishes Henry of Lancaster, 324; expeditions to Ireland, 321, 324; prisoner, 324; deposed, 325.  
     *History of English People*, i  
     —King of England, loses ground in France, 58. *Middle Ages*, i  
     —King of England, coronation of, 317; struggles of, with Parliament, 321, 322; seizure of the Duke of Gloucester by, and other arbitrary acts of, 334; necessity for deposition of, 338; progress of the Constitution during the reign of, 340.  
     *Middle Ages*, ii
- RICHARD III**, King of England, patron of Caxton, 368; King, 369-371.  
     *History of English People*, i  
     —King of England, as Duke of Gloucester, 28, 29; accession of, 29; defeat and death of, 30.  
     *Modern History*
- RICHARDSON**, Samuel, 135, 303, 412-424, 444.  
     *English Literature*, ii  
     —Samuel, 8, 35.  
     *English Literature*, iii
- RICHELIEU**, Armand Jean du Plessis, Cardinal, 5.  
     *Charles XII*  
     —Armand Jean du Plessis, Cardinal, Memoirs of, x; his life and character, 106; reasons why Huguenots hated, 111, 112; memoranda

- of, to the King on state interests, 117, 118; turned against by the Queen, 119; protected by the King, 120; attempt on the life of, 127.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- RICHIEU, Armand Jean du Plessis,** Cardinal, reference to, 349 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- Armand Jean du Plessis, Cardinal, influence and character of, 160-166.  
*Modern History*
- Armand Jean du Plessis, Cardinal, conditions of France in time of, 289.  
*Political Economy, i*
- Armand Jean du Plessis, Cardinal, on honest men, 24; advice of, to kings, 55; requires too much for them and their ministers, 56; regards an offence against himself as high treason, 191.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- Armand Jean du Plessis, Cardinal, on complaints against ministers, 165.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- Marshal, sailing of, with force, to attack Minorca, 227; sketch of character of, 238.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- RICHES, antitheses for and against, 202.**  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Solomon on, 81 (1st ed., 125).  
*British Essayists, i*
- Fuller on, 99 (1st ed., 135).  
*British Orators, i*
- the value of, in Utopia, 51-54, 60, 78, 97.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- benefits derived from distribution of, 24; an antidote to the poison of poverty, 100; for what use intended, 104; uselessness of hoarding, 104.  
*Persian Literature, ii*
- effect of increase of, on division of labor, 128.  
*Political Economy, i*
- present struggle for, compared to ancient struggles of war, 261.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- Buddha on ("Life of Buddha"), 257.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- Nabi Efendi on uselessness of, 186.  
*Turkish Literature*
- RICHMOND, Edmund Tudor, Earl of, 360.**  
*History of English People, i*
- Margaret Beaufort, Countess of, 369.  
*History of English People, i*
- RICHTER, Jean Paul Friedrich,** biography of, 212 (1st ed., 280); essay of, on "Consolation," 213-215 (1st ed., 281-283).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- RIDDLE, a (poem), 70.**  
*Arabian Literature*
- RIDICULE, only to be directed against folly and vice, 140; danger of unrestrained, 313.**  
*Republic of Plato*
- RIDING, benefits of, 282; pleasure of, compared with walking, 283.**  
*American Essayists*
- the children of the guardians to be taught, 159, 234.  
*Republic of Plato*
- RIEMER, Dr., references to, 82, 139, 174, 178, 181, 183, 191.**  
*Goethe's Annals*
- RIENZI, Nicola di, sudden accession to power of, 339.**  
*Middle Ages, i*
- RIETI, marriage customs of ancient Umbrians at, 354; ferocious and mercenary population of, 354.**  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- RIETZ, Madame, conflict between King and, 125; modest demand of, 130.**  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- RIGA, siege of, 29; Muscovite siege of, 129.**  
*Charles XII*
- conquest of, by Gustavus Adolphus, 280.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- RIGHT, sovereign, to what extent represented by terrestrial force or human will, 138, 139; characteristics of, 139; royalty the most perfect image of, 139.**  
*Civilization in Europe*
- true seat of the conception of, 36.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- the, of might, 31.  
*Hindu Literature*
- RIGHT AND MIGHT, 14.**  
*Republic of Plato*
- RIGHTEOUSNESS, on those who depend on their own, 32.**  
*British Orators, i*
- will of the Lord the law of ("Zend-Avesta"), 98.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- RIGHTS, the idea of political, 7; maritime, to be secure from arbitrary violation, 211.**  
*American Orators, i*
- ordinance of private, 1787 on, 17; on belligerent, 237, 238; equality of, 418 (1st ed., 464).  
*American Orators, ii*
- political, how regarded in the United States, 249, 250.  
*Democracy in America, i*
- Bill of, Pennsylvania's treatment of her, 132; consideration of, 474, 475.  
*Federalist*
- Petition of, 190, 191; Declaration of, 414; claim of, 416; Bill of, 420.  
*History of English People, ii*
- private, 316, 317; the reconciliation of religious with legal, 456.  
*Philosophy of History*
- origin of, 236.  
*Political Economy, i*
- honorary, of churches, 241.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- RIG-VEDA, the, high antiquity for, claimed by Professor Williams, 3.**  
*Hindu Literature*
- RIMAGU, King of Larsa, 8, note, 11.**  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- RIMINI, town of, reduced by Clefis, 14.**  
*History of Florence*
- power of the Guelphs in, 268.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- Francesca da, story of shade of, in Hell, 19, 20.  
*Divine Comedy*
- Roberto da, appointed commander of the papal forces, 424.  
*History of Florence*
- RIMMON, god of storms and hurricanes, 30, 86, 112, 143.**  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- RINALDO, 11; parents of, 14; flight to Christian host, 14; arrives before Jerusalem, 52; dismounted in battle, 53; recovers, 55; rival of Eustace, 86; slays Gernando, 91; banished by Godfrey, 92; Tancred pleads for him, 92-95; leaves the Christian camp, 95; false news of his death,**



- 169-171, 218; prophecy of his achievements, 219; flight with Armida related, 294; discovered with Armida, 320; reproved by Ubaldo, 323; hastens away, 324; return to Godfrey's camp, 345; shield showing deeds of his forefathers, 347; receives Sweno's sword, 351; prophecy of exploits of his descendants, 353; received by Godfrey, 354; invades charmed forest, 356-362; repentance, 357, 358; Armida appears to him, 361-363; resists Armida, 362; cuts down the magic myrtle, 363; breaks charm of forest, 363; in assault on Jerusalem, 371; assists Eustace, 372; Solyman flees from, 377; Solyman flees before, 377; fights Asimire, 421; meets Armida, 422; slays Adrastus, 432; slays Solyman, 433; fights Tisepherne, 434; pursues Armida, 435-438; pacifies her grief, 439.
- Jerusalem Delivered*  
RING, the slave of the, 138.
- the, of recognition, 359; the loss of, 381.  
—the, marked out for tests of Brunhild, 70.
- RIOT, Paris, in May, 1750, 13; Corn-law (in 1774), 31; at Palais de Justice (1787), 76; triumphs, 98; of Rue St. Antoine, 111; of July Fourteenth (1789) and Bastille, 153-172; at Strasburg, 198; Paris, on the veto, 208; Versailles, Château, October Fifth (1789), 217-242; uses of, to National Assembly, 265; Paris, on Nancy affair, 333; at De Castries' Hotel, no theft, 349; on Flight of King's Aunts, 356; at Vincennes, 358; on King's proposed journey to St. Cloud, 378; in Champ-de-Mars, 413, 414.
- French Revolution*, i  
—Paris, Twentieth June, 1792, 61; August Tenth, 1792, 82-98; Grain, 168; Paris, at Théâtre de la Nation, 185; selling sugar, 201; of Thermidor, 336-342; of Germinal, 1795, 356; of Prairial, 359; final, of Vendémiaire, 368-373.
- French Revolution*, ii  
RIOUFFE, Girondin, 250; to Bordeaux, 251; in prison, 261; on death of Girondins, 269; on Mme. Roland, 278.
- French Revolution*, ii  
RISHYASRING, the winning of the hermit, 190-196; invited to the city of the King, 197-200; the return of, 226-230; the departure of, 231-233.
- Hindu Literature*  
RITES, the funeral, of the Egyptians, v.
- Egyptian Literature*  
—lucky, enforcement of, 85, 86.
- Physics and Politics*  
RIVALS, The, a play by Richard Brinsley Sheridan, 151-237.
- Classic Drama*, ii  
RIVEN ROCK, legend of the, 101.
- Malayan Literature*  
RIVER AND ITS SOURCE, the (fable), 13.
- Turkish Literature*  
RIVEROL, Geoffroi de, messenger from Duchess of Savoy to Louis XI, 17 and note.
- Classic Memoirs*, i  
RIVERS, Earl, brother of Elizabeth Woodville, 354; on "Sayings of the Philosophers," 368; executed, 369.
- History of English People*, i  
—Earl, father of Elizabeth Woodville, 354.
- History of English People*, i  
RIZZIO, reasons for murder of ("Mary Stuart"), 251.
- Classic Drama*, ii  
—the murder of, 47.
- History of English People*, ii  
ROADS, military importance of the, 324.
- Ancient History*  
—value of good, 181; comparison of, with tools, 181.
- Political Economy*, i  
ROBBERY, the "Talmud" on, 161.
- Hebrew Literature*  
ROBERT, King of Naples, appoints Count di Andria commander of the Florentines, 84.
- History of Florence*  
—King of Naples, wise rule of, 401.
- Middle Ages*, i  
ROBERT II, Duke of Normandy, 9; fights Emireno, 420.
- Jerusalem Delivered*  
—King of Scotland, invasion of England by, 153.
- Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
ROBERT OF BRUNNE, 93.
- English Literature*, i  
ROBERT OF FLANDERS, 11.
- Jerusalem Delivered*  
ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER, 93.
- English Literature*, i  
—and other metrical writers, 168.
- Middle Ages*, iii  
ROBERTSON, Dr. William, 440.
- English Literature*, ii  
—Dr. William, references to, 3, 38, 352.
- English Literature*, iii  
ROBERT THE MONK, events of the Crusades, how chronicled by, 127.
- Civilization in Europe*  
ROBESPIERRE, Augustin, decreed accused, 336; fall of, 340; guillotined, 341.
- French Revolution*, ii  
—Maximilien Marie Isidore de, 284.
- English Literature*, ii  
—Maximilien Marie Isidore de, account of, 122; derided in Constituent Assembly, 191; Jacobin, 276, 345; incorruptible, on tip of left, 345; elected public accuser, 365.
- French Revolution*, i  
—Maximilien Marie Isidore de, at close of Assembly, 7; at Arras, position of, 9; plans in 1792, 37; chief priest of Jacobins, 46; invisible on August Tenth, 83; reappears, 109; on September massacre, 138; in National Convention, 144; accused by Girondins, 165; accused by Louvet, 175; acquitted, 176; on Mirabeau's bust, 177; King's trial, 179-189; Condorcet on, 212; at Queen's trial, 267; in Salut Committee, 296; and Paris Municipality, 298; embraces Danton, 312; Desmoullins and, 314; and Danton, 315; Danton on, at trial, 318; his three scoundrels, 318; supreme, 330; to be assassinated, 324; at Feast of Etre Suprême, 325, 327; apocalyptic, Théot, 326, 331; on Couthon's plot decree, 327; reserved, 332; his schemes,



- 332; fails in Convention, 333; applauded at Jacobins, 335; accused, 337; rescued, 338; at Town Hall, declared out of law, 338; half-killed, 340; guillotined, 341; essential to Revolution, 343.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ROBIN HOOD, ballads of, 109 et seq., 178, 185. *English Literature, i*
- ROCHAMBEAU, Jean Baptiste, one of Four Generals, 310.  
*French Revolution, i*
- ROCHDALE SOCIETY, the, of Equitable Pioneers, history of, 289-293.  
*Political Economy, ii*
- ROCHEFOUCAULT, François, Duke de la, President of Directory, 64; killed, 140. *French Revolution, ii*
- ROCHELLE, city of, sufferings of citizens during siege of 1628, 107; their demands for a general treaty, 107, 108; the city found full of dead people, 109; Madame de Rohan sent to Niort, 109; Louis XIII orders city walls and fortifications destroyed, 109; his errors in conducting the siege, 110; the Huguenot party ruined, 111, 112.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- Buckingham's expedition to, 189, 190; fall of, 194.  
*History of English People, ii*
- patriotism of the citizens of, 57.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ROCHESTER, siege of, by William II, 109.  
*History of English People, i*
- Carr, Viscount, 173.  
*History of English People, ii*
- John Wilmot, Earl of, 143 et seq., 184, 387. *English Literature, ii*
- John Wilmot, Earl of, 28, 140.  
*English Literature, iii*
- Lawrence Hyde, Earl of, 389, 396, 437, 438.  
*History of English People, ii*
- Wilmot, Earl of, 320.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ROCROY, battle of, 135. *Modern History*
- RODASI, the Maruts and ("Vedic Hymns"), 23, 27.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- RODOLPH OF HAPSBURG, Emperor of Germany, Dante sees the spirit of, 171.  
*Divine Comedy*
- elected Emperor of Germany, 17; ascendancy of, in Switzerland, 40.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- ROEDERER, Syndic, Feuillant, 58; "Chronicle of Fifty Days," 59; on Fédérés' Ammunition, 81; dilemma at Tuileries, August Tenth, 83, 89.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ROGER OF BALNAVILL (Roger of Sicily), 13; wounded by Argantes, 155; slain by Tisiphernes, 434.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- ROGERS, John, martyrdom of, 31.  
*English Literature, ii*
- Samuel, 112.  
*English Literature, iii*
- ROGUERVICK, character of soil of, 86.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- ROHAN, François de, letter of, 181, note.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ROHAN, Henri, Duc de, leader of Huguenots, 351. *History of the Popes, ii*
- ROLAND, Song of, 77, 81 et seq.  
*English Literature, i*
- Renan on the armor of, 432 (1st ed., 506).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Marie Jeanne Philpon, her memoirs an autobiography, xi; sketch of her life, 278; her autobiography, 279.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- Marie Jeanne Philpon, notice of, at Lyons, 289; narrative by, 290; in Paris, after King's flight, 391.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- Marie Jeanne Philpon, and Barbaroux, 23; public dinners and business, 48; character of, 49; misgivings of, 167; accused, 186; Girondin declining, 212; arrested, 240; in prison, condemned, 278; guillotined, 279.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ROLAND DE LA PLATIERE, Jean Marie, in Paris, 23; Minister (no buckles), 47; letter, and dismissal of, 55; recalled, 97; decline of, 106; on September Massacres, 135; and Pache, 167; doings of, 168; resigns, 196; fled, 240; suicide of, 280.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ROLLIN, on ancient history, 7.  
*Ancient History*
- ROLL OF FASTING, 149.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ROLLO OF NORMANDY, expedition from Norway under, 74.  
*English Literature, i*
- conversion of, 21.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- ROMAGNA, Dante's report of the condition of, 109, 110. *Divine Comedy*
- designs of Pope Sixtus IV to confer, on his nephew, 34; Pope Julius II subdues the entire province of, 39, 41; outlaws in, under Gregory XIII, 301.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- outlaws in, reappear under Sixtus V, 150. *History of the Popes, ii*
- ROMANCE OF ANTAR, the, 3-45; a true picture of Bedouin life, 3-5.  
*Arabian Literature*
- ROMANCES OF CHIVALRY, Heine on, 294 (1st ed., 368); historical, 296 (1st ed., 270).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Moorish, iv, 1-180.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ROMAN EMPIRE, greatest power and learning of, contemporaneous, 9.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Western, termination of history of the, 470. *Ancient History*
- struggles of, against dissolution, 25; attempt to establish a representative government in, 25; influence of glories of, on barbarism, 46, 47.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- destruction of the, 3; divisions of the, 8. *History of Florence*
- reason for the existence of the, iii.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- decline of, 17; economical history of, 17, 18; philosophers of, 50.  
*Political Economy, i*

ROMANO, Eccelin da, tyrannic exercise of power by, 313; pretexts to which his infamous cruelty gave birth, 314, note *w*; fall of, 320.

*Middle Ages, i*

—Emperor of Greece, gives Puglia and Calabria to the Saracens, 19.

*History of Florence*

—Giulio, painter and architect, contrasted with Guercino, 357.

*History of the Popes, i*

ROMANS, election of King of the, 12.

*Classic Memoirs, iii*

—religion of the, 289, 290; slaughter of, by Mithridates, 309.

*Philosophy of History*

—the, views of maritime affairs and of commerce held by, 357; proceedings of, with respect to money, 389; change the value of their specie, 390; proceedings of, in time of the emperors, 391; usury among, 396.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

—marriage laws of the, 13, 15; laws of succession of the, 81; not in a state of servitude among the conquerors of Gaul, 177.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

ROME, the policy of, 224, 228; history of, 267; a self-governing community, 285; early constitution of, 286; three classes in, 287; an extension of the city of, 292; chronology of kingly period at, 295; the internal changes of, 296; history of second period of, 296; imminent dangers of a restoration, 298; law of debt, 299; poverty of, 299; war with Veii, 309; check of the progress of, 310; recovery of, 311; mistress of entire peninsula proper, 317; allied with "the Marsian League," 318; power of, established and secured, 323; administered government of Italy, 324; right of suffrage at, 326; clearly sole Great Power, 328; invades Sicily, 329; defeats naval force of the Carthaginians, 330; proceeds to annex Corsica, 331; prepares for contest with the Gauls, 332; engaged in Gallic War, 339; moderation of, 341; conquered regions of, 345; substitutes for government a system of surveillance, 345; at peace, 346; determines to destroy Carthage, 347; equality of the people of, 350; boundaries of the empire of, 384; composition of empire of, 385; history of first section of, 397; the financial system of, 402; important wars of, 403; the tranquillity of, 404; decline of, 424; disorganization of the empire of, 426; second section of, 427; privilege of the soldiers of, 441; third section of, 442; new partition of the Empire of, 448; fourth section of, 462.

*Ancient History*

—attacks against, by Bonaparte, 37; an imperial tyranny established over, 242, 243 (1st ed., 308, 309).

*British Orators, ii*

—court of, espouses the cause of Augustus, 65, 69.

*Charles XII*

—modern laws traced to, iii; ex-

ternal security of, 24; how pictured in Cicero's imagination, 60.

*Cicero's Orations*

ROME, civilization of, under Augustus and under Fabricius compared, 8; original government of, 23; conquests of, 23; municipal character of, 24; need for empire in, 24; establishment of despotism in, 24; what it has transmitted to European civilization, 28; how priests came to be chief magistrates in, 30; changes in municipal system of, 118.

*Civilization in Europe*

—the republic of, proclaimed, 309.

*Classic Memoirs, i*

—patriotism of young ladies of, 343; destruction of villas in, as shelters for foe, 344; ruined hopes and oppressions of, 344; wounded soldiers left helpless in, in power of foe, 346; private fortunes buried beneath ruins of Republic of, 347.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

—noble spirit of, as a nation in the Second Punic War, 92; strenuous resistance of, to Hannibal, 92; resources of, drained, 98; sends three armies to the north of Italy under Livius, and three to the south under Nero, 99; alarm and consternation felt in, at Nero's expedition against Hasdrubal, 103; state of, and government and policy at the time of Augustus, 118; excessive terror felt in, at the defeat of the army under Varus, 127; power of, in Germany, crushed, 128; imperial, Châlons the last victory gained by, and one of the most important and beneficial in its results to mankind, 142; mission of, ended, 142.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—characteristics of democracy of, 63; literary taste of, 65.

*Democracy in America, ii*

—the Senate of, 353; the Decemvirs of, dreaded in their usurpation, 393.

*Federalist*

—paganism in, Herder on, 149 (1st ed., 217).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—Cnut at, 81.

*History of English People, i*

—Church of, revival of the, in sixteenth century, 157, 158.

*History of English People, ii*

—worship of emperors in, 6, 7; rise and extension of Christianity in, 7 et seq.; invasions of, 10, 11; stormed by Charles, Constable de Bourbon, 76, 77; threatened by Alva, 204; buildings of, 325-334; ancient buildings of, 329-333.

*History of the Popes, i*

—buildings of, 50-57; Vatican and other libraries, 54; the city occupied by the French, 155; is restored to Pope Pius VII, 163.

*History of the Popes, iii*

—the Senate and officers of the government of, 201, 305; ballot system in, 205; fall of, due to unequal rotation in government, 209; effect of agrarian laws in, 213-215; divisions of the government of, 237; treatment of the nobility in, 303;

- enmity between Senate and people of, 311-316, 320.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- ROME**, subversion of the empire of, 3; partition of its provinces among their conquerors, 120; its municipal institutions, 270, 271; internal state in the tenth century, 285, 286; execution of the consul Crescentius, 287, note *f*; schemes of Innocent III for aggrandizing the holy see, 306, 307; increase of the temporal authority of the popes, 337; mutual animosities of the nobles, 401; miscarriage of Porcario's revolutionary projects, 341.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
 —from the Second Punic War to the emperors, 306-313; the sovereignty of, 311; under the emperors, 314-340.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —one principal cause of fall of, 9; division of the people of, by Servius Tullius, 10; the Senate, 12, 13; project of Sylla regarding, 20; paternal authority, 49 and note; its state as an aristocratic republic, 51; the tribunes, 55; set forms of actions at, 76; the kings, 166; new distribution of power on their fall, 168; government of the provinces, 180.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- ROMULUS**, founder of a union of freebooters, 296.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —laws of, regarding children, 21.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- ROSAMOND**, wife of Alboin, cruelty of husband of, 13; persuades Helmichis to murder him and flies to Ravenna, 14; her death, 14.  
*History of Florence*
- ROSAURA**, character in "Life a Dream," 205-269.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- ROSBACH**, the battle of, 206.  
*Modern History*
- ROSE**, smell of, after being stifled, Hazlitt on, 44 (1st ed., 74).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —the, and the Nightingale, by Mohammed Fashi, iv, v, 229-357; and the Butterfly (fable), 22; proud of her beauty, 261; the mirror-holder of the, 261; the beauty of, discussed by the east wind and the nightingale, 264; hears the nightingale, 287; colloquy of, with her nobles, 295; sends letter to the nightingale through the jasmine, 301; the thorn gives advice to, 308; sends the east wind to cheer the nightingale, 336; sends greeting to the nightingale by the east wind, 339; visits the nightingale, 341; sends the east wind to the king of spring, 343; receives news of the nightingale's release, 346; gives a feast and invites the nightingale, 347; happiness of, does not long continue, 352.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ROSEBERY**, Archibald Philip Primrose, Lord, biography of, 408 (1st ed., 474); oration on Robert Burns, 409-416 (1st ed., 475-482).  
*British Orators, ii*
- ROSE-GARDEN**, the, morning and evening in, 257; the nightingale enters the, 276; King August sends the hot wind to the, 316; Samun carries the message of King August to, 318; King August sends his son as field marshal to, 319; King August burns up the, 321; Autumn comes to administer, 323; Monarch Spring mounts his throne and makes his residence in, 335.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ROSES**, Wars of the, 114, 124, 172, 287.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —Wars of the, beginning of, 349; results, 357, 358.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —Wars of the, 26, 30, 31.  
*Modern History*
- ROSE TIME** (poem—Lam'i'), 91.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ROSIÈRE**, Thuriot de la, in First Parliament, 14; in National Convention, 183; President at Robespierre's fall, 336.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- ROSSBACH**, the battle of, 25.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ROTATION**, disadvantages of, 265.  
*American Orators, i*  
 —an arbitrary supposition, 435; of heavenly bodies, 417, 418.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —application of principle of, in states, 23.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- ROTATION OF CROPS**, advantages of, 105.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ROUCOUX**, the battle of, 13.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ROUEN**, siege of, by Henry V, 331, 332; Henry VI, 345; submits to Charles VII, 346.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —Jesuits in, 101; Capuchins settled at, by Catherine de' Medicis, 101.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ROUGH RIDERS**, the (so-called members of the First United States Volunteer Cavalry), at Santiago, 431.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- ROUM**, legends of the country of, 93, 140, 141, 144, 146-153; King of, legend of the, 183, 184.  
*Malayan Literature*  
 —meaning of the word, 182.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ROUNDHEADS**, the, have done their utmost to ruin literature, 214 (1st ed., 250).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —brawls of the, 243.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ROUND TABLE**, the, established at Windsor, 31, 32.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ROUNDWAY DOWN**, battle of, 250.  
*History of English People, ii*
- ROUSSEAU**, Jean-Baptiste, 22.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 —Jean Jacques, biography of, 76 (1st ed., 136); on "The People," 77-83 (1st ed., 137-143).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Jean Jacques, Contrat Social of, 48; Gospel according to, 282; burial-place of, 372.  
*French Revolution, i*



- ROUSSEAU**, Jean Jacques, statue decreed to, 7; Gospel according to, 8, 273.  
     *French Revolution, ii*  
 —Jean Jacques, influence of, 207.  
     *Modern History*
- ROUTINE**, Arnold on, christened reason and will of God, 349 (1st ed., 407); on yielding of old, 349 (1st ed., 407).  
     *British Essayists, ii*
- ROXANA**, the murder of, 181.  
     *Ancient History*
- ROXBURGH**, the castle of, the Scots before, 288.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- ROKELANA**, wife of Soliman the Magnificent, 137.  
     *Modern History*
- ROYALISTS**, Club of, extinguished, 278; named "Blacks," 348; duelling, 348-350; poniards, 353, 362.  
     *French Revolution, i*  
 —staff of, genius of, 29, 36; preparations of, at Coblenz, 33.  
     *French Revolution, ii*
- ROYAL SOCIETY**, the, 97.  
     *Goethe's Annals*  
 —the, references to, 323, 324.  
     *History of English People, ii*
- ROYALTY**, important part taken by, in history, 135; causes of importance of, 136; cause of success of, 137; flexibility of, 137; how distinct from the will of man, 137; how represented by Benjamin Constant, 139; power of, during Fall of Rome, 140; diversity of, shown in European history, 141; characteristics of barbaric, 141; fundamental character of imperial, 142; nature of religious, 142, 143; manifestations of different forms of, in countries of Europe, 144; theory of feudal, 145; origin and characteristics of modern, 146, 147; when it triumphed in England and when in France, 205; when predominant in Spain, 207.  
     *Civilization in Europe*  
 —signs of, demolished, 390.  
     *French Revolution, i*  
 —abolished in France, 152.  
     *French Revolution, ii*  
 —the yoke of, 299.  
     *Philosophy of History*  
 —consideration of different forms of, 78-80; arguments for and against, 78-85; outgrowths of, 81.  
     *Politics of Aristotle*
- ROYER-COLLARD**, Pierre Paul, quoted on destiny of man and of state, 14.  
     *Civilization in Europe*  
 —Pierre-Paul, quoted, 392.  
     *English Literature, iii*
- RUBAI** (poem—Sultan Murad II), 75.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- RUBAIS** (poem—Nejati), 83.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- RUBÁIYÁT**, viii; of Omar Khayyám, 349-361; attempts at classification of poetry of, 341; characteristics of style and form of, 342; address delivered by John Hay on the, 345-347.  
     *Persian Literature, i*
- RUBENS**, Peter Paul, 151, 178, 232, 366.  
     *English Literature, i*  
 —Peter Paul, reference to, 27.  
     *English Literature, iii*  
 —Peter Paul, description of a picture of, 116, 251.  
     *Goethe's Annals*
- RUBY-CHIP** (poem—Azizi), 128.  
     *Turkish Literature*
- RÚDÁBEH**, daughter of Mihrab, description of, 54; attachment of, to Zál, 55, 56; meeting of, with Zál, 56, 59; betrothal of, to Zál, 59; marriage of, 63.  
     *Persian Literature, i*
- RUDAGI**, a Persian poet, iv.  
     *Persian Literature, i*
- RUDEGER**, sent by King Etzel to Burgundy to court Kriemhild for his bride, 186; tells Gotelind of his proposed journey, 189; arrival of, at Burgundy, 191; welcomed by Gunther and Gernot, 191; message of King Etzel delivered by, to King Gunther, 192, 193; tells offer of Etzel, to Kriemhild, 198; pleading of, to Kriemhild for Etzel, 198, 199; secret promise made by, to Kriemhild, 201, 202; Kriemhild and followers made welcome at the house of, 212; marvels of bounty wrought by hand of, 220; hospitality of, 264-274; welcome of, to the Burgundian, 265; bounty of, displayed, 270; gives a sword to Gernot, 271; the Burgundians led by, to King Etzel's feast, 273; how he was slain, 344-359; reminded by Kriemhild of his oath and promise to her, 346; reasons of, for not fighting for Etzel, 346-348; consents to fight for Etzel, 348; sorrow of, at fighting against the Burgundians, 349; speaks to the Burgundians, 350, 353, 354; the noble train of, 355; battle of, with the Burgundians, 355-357; slain by Gernot, 357; Kriemhild and Etzel mourn for, 359; an Austrian Axylus, 398.
- RUDOLPH II**, Emperor of Germany, zeal for Catholicism manifested by, 86 et seq.  
     *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Emperor of Germany, 131, 138.  
     *Modern History*
- RUDRA**, hymns to ("Vedic Hymns"), 33, 34, 38, 39.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*
- RUDRAS**, the, and the worshipper ("Vedic Hymns"), 7.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*
- RÜGEN**, a possession of Charles XII, 8; attack on, 202.  
     *Charles XII*
- RUINED FAMILY**, the, vii, 81-142.  
     *Armenian Literature*
- RUINED FORT** (Kota-Bourok), legend of, 115.  
     *Malayan Literature*
- RUIN OF BARMECIDES**, the (poem), 63.  
     *Arabian Literature*
- RULE**, despotic and constitutional, in body and soul of man, 7; constitutional and monarchical, distinguished, 9.  
     *Politics of Aristotle*
- RULER**, the chief virtue of a good, 104; Ode in Praise of a, of Tsín, 157; Ode Congratulating a Good, 169, 170.  
     *Chinese Literature*  
 —Herder on a wise, 153 (1st ed., 221).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the, and subject, nature's attempt to distinguish between, 7; distinction in virtues of, 60; advisability of interchange of, 186.  
     *Politics of Aristotle*



**RULER**, the, in the strict and in the popular sense, 17; the true, does not ask, but claims obedience, 182; the ideal, 197. *Republic of Plato*

**RULERS**, native, enmity of, toward the English, 412 (1st ed., 522).

*British Orators, i*  
—character of, effect of, on centralization of power, 315, 316; not tyrants, but guardians in democracy, 332. *Democracy in America, ii*  
—qualities of, 314. *Federalist*  
—must be tested by pleasures and pains, 100; the qualities which must be found in, 197, 232; must attain to the knowledge of the good, 201; will accept office as a necessity, 216, 238; must learn arithmetic, 217-223; must learn geometry, 223, 224; must learn astronomy, 224-227; at thirty must be initiated into philosophy, 235-238; at thirty-five must enter on active life, 238; after fifty may return to philosophy, 238.

*Republic of Plato*  
**RULES**, Locke, on the learning of, 118 (1st ed., 162). *British Essayists, i*

**RUNNING**, the swift, of Shidoub, 38, 39. *Arabian Literature*

**RUPERT**, Prince, at Edgehill, Reading, and Brentford, 248; at Charlgrove, 250; enters York, 253; defeated at Marston Moor, 253, 254; as Naseby, 261; commands a fleet for Charles II, 277, 281, 282, 346, 347; returns to the Council, 367, 368; his "drops," 324. *History of English People, ii*

**RUSKIN**, John, biography of, 294 (1st ed., 338); on "Painting, a Language," 295, 296 (1st ed., 339, 340); on "The Sublime in Architecture," 297-300 (1st ed., 341-344); on "Man's Use and Function," 301-303 (1st ed., 345-347). *British Essayists, ii*

**RUSSELL**, Edward, Admiral, 429, 430; enters the ministry, 434; resigns, 437; impeached, 440. *History of English People, ii*

—John, Lord, biography of, 132 (1st ed., 178); on "The Church of Ireland," 133-156 (1st ed., 179-202). *British Orators, ii*

—John, Lord, 135, 136; Earl of, 137. *History of English People, iii*  
—William, Lord, 141. *English Literature, ii*

—William, Lord, leader of country party, 362; enters the Council, 376; resigns, 382; beheaded, 387. *History of English People, ii*

**RUSSIA**, characterization of, as "a despotism tempered by assassination," 301; not even the fiction of a people in, 346. *American Essayists*  
—the orthodox faith in, Freeman on, 379 (1st ed., 435). *British Essayists, ii*

—Gladstone's criticisms on, 272 (1st ed., 338); the power of, 273 (1st ed., 339); territorial extension of, 273 (1st ed., 339); aggressive tendencies of, toward the south, 276 (1st ed., 342); no proof of, being an aggressive power, 341 (1st ed., 407). *British Orators, ii*

**RUSSIA**, increasing influence of, iii; *succs* for peace, 144. *Charles XII*

—death of Empress of, 46; defensive alliance between Prussia and, 53; alliance of, with Austria and Turkey, 149; composition of army of, 160. *Classic Memoirs, iii*

—influence of, 280; despotism of, 280; recent conquests of, 281; insignificance of, a century back contrasted with her present immense power and importance, 281; rise of, on the ruins of Sweden, 282; the people of, a Slavonic people, 283; early history of, 285; rapid transition of, from weakness to power, how achieved, 285; comparison drawn between Philip of Macedon and Peter the Great, Czar of, 285; reasons which rendered battle of Pultowa the most critical point in the history of, 286, 287; comparison between that period and the time of Napoleon's attack upon, 286; the army of, under Peter the Great, 287; aggressive policy of, 292. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—obstacles to growth of, 441. *Democracy in America, i*

—policy of, in eighteenth century, 17, 81, 84, 96, 105, 106, 109, 111; quarrel of, with Napoleon, 120, 121. *History of English People, iii*

—attempts of the Catholics in, 265-267. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—in the fifteenth century, 50, 53, 138, 139, 140. *Modern History*  
—character of, 21; value of serf-labor in, 244. *Political Economy, i*

**RUSSIANS**, the, superstitions of, 318, 319. *American Essayists*  
—Rousseau on the, 78 (1st ed., 138). *French, German, Italian Essays*

**RUSTEM**, son of Zal, why called the Persian Achilles, 3; description of, 64, 65; encounter of, with Minúchih's white elephant, 65; expedition of, against the enchanted fort on Sipund, 66; battle of the enchanted fort, 67; war-horse of, 80; search of, for Kai-kobád, 81; conflict of, with Kelún, 83; combat of, with Afrásiyáb, 85; valor of, recounted by Afrásiyáb, 86; seven labors of, 93-106; adventures of, in the forest of wild asses, 93; sufferings of, in the desert of Mazinderán, 94; encounter of, with a dragon-serpent, 95, 96; charms of a sorceress, how resisted by, 96; victory of, over Aulád, 97; slaughter of the demons of the Seven Mountains by, 100; conflict of, with the White Demon, 100, 101; reward offered by Afrásiyáb for person of, 110; pretended hunting party of, in grounds of Afrásiyáb, 112; battle of forces of, with those of Afrásiyáb, 113; booty secured by, in battle with Afrásiyáb, 113; marriage of, with Tahmineh, 119; journey of, to Sistán, 120; magic bracelet of, 119, 121; a spy at the feast of Sohrah, 136, 137; pavilion and standard of, 139; combats of, with Sohrah, 114, 148, 149; grief of, upon discovery that he has

killed his son, 151-153; destruction of pageantry of, 153, 154; rites of sacrifice performed by, on death of Sohráb, 154; Súdávêh, how killed by, 175; combat of, with Afrásiyáb, 177; abandons the kingdom of Túrân, 178; combat of, with Ushkabús, 196; capture of Kámús by, 197; terms of peace made by, with Pirán, 200; victory of, over Khakán, 203; expedition of, against Kafúr, 204; combat of, with Púladwund, 205; gifts of Kai-khosráu to, 206; adventures of, while conquering Akwán Diw, 206-209; release of Byzun by, 222; valor of, in battle with Afrásiyáb, 223; described by Afrási-

yáb to Barzú, 224; age of, 239; boasts of, to Isfendiyár, 296; seven labors of, compared with Heft-khan of Isfendiyár, 298, 299; combat of, with Isfendiyár, 303; how aided by the Simúrgh, 305; adventures of, in the pits of swords, 313; Shughad, how killed by, 313; death of, 314.

*Persian Literature, i*

RYE-HOUSE PLOT, the, 387.

*History of English People, ii*

RYSWICK, Peace of, 8; treaty of, 90.

*Charles XII*

—Peace of, 435.

*History of English People, ii*

—Treaty of, 183, 185.

*Modern History*

## S

SÂ, Sir Joas Rodriguez de, appointment of, to negotiate the marriage of the King of Portugal, 384.

*Fróissart's Chronicles, i*

SABATIER, de Cabre, at Royal Session, 80; arrested, 81; liberated, 83.

*French Revolution, i*

SAB-AT-TU, day of rest, 56.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

SABBACO, history of, 30. *Spirit of Laws, ii*

SABBATH, the, 25.

*Advancement of Learning*

—the American, 152, 355; laws for

observing the, in Massachusetts,

353, 354. *Democracy in America, ii*

—eve of the, 75; profanation of the,

176. *Hebrew Literature*

SABBATH DAY, the "Talmud" on, vii, 5,

18, 75. *Hebrew Literature*

—against transgression on ("Ko-

ran"), 273.

*Sacred Books of the East*

SABBATH HYMN (poem—Halévi), 373.

*Hebrew Literature*

SABINE RACES, territory of the, 275.

*Ancient History*

SABQATI, "Gazel" (poem), 137.

*Turkish Literature*

SABES, introduced into Morocco, 165;

manufacture of, in Sous, 166.

*Moorish Literature*

SACHEVERELL, Dr. Henry, 273, 306.

*English Literature, ii*

—Dr. Henry, anger of Whigs at

sermon of, 456.

*History of English People, ii*

SACHLI ZEMAN ("Fortune the Long-

haired") (poem—Azizi), 127.

*Turkish Literature*

SACRAMENTS, the, of the Church dis-

cussed at Trent, 138-141, 232-240.

*History of the Popes, i*

—disputes relating to the, in Aus-

tria, 316 et seq.

*History of the Popes, ii*

SACRED WAR, Second, 160.

*Ancient History*

SACRIFICE, the "Talmud" on daily, 9,

93, 221; slaughtering for, 224 et

seq. *Hebrew Literature*

—in behalf of Rishyasring decreed,

201-203; the rites of the, begun, 204-

207; the completion of the, 208-213.

*Hindu Literature*

SACRIFICES, Armenian, 14.

*Armenian Literature*

—an ode appropriate to, to King

Wan, 201, 202; an ode appropriate

to, to Kings Woo, Ching, and

K'ang, 202. *Chinese Literature*

—abolition of, v; the "Talmud"

on, on festivals, 6; the "Talmud"

on, 8, 9, 221. *Hebrew Literature*

—private, 2, 6; in atonement, 42;

in Arcadia, 266. *Republic of Plato*

SACRILEGE, impolicy of punishments for,

185. *Spirit of Laws, i*

SACROMOSO, Chevalier, arrival of, in St.

Petersburg, 98; connivance of, with

Catherine, 99. *Classic Memoirs, iii*

SACY, Lemaistre de, 22.

*English Literature, ii*

SADDUCEES, opponents of the Pharisees,

16. *Hebrew Literature*

SA'DI, Muharrif al-Din Abdallah, a Per-

sian poet, sketch of life of, ix, x;

wanderings of, x; versatility of, x;

writings of, x, xi.

*Persian Literature, i*

—Muslih - al - Din, Persian poet,

sketch of life and works, 3-5; theory

of, regarding life, 3; travels of, 4;

"Gulistan" of, 5-125; "Rose Gar-

den" of, compared with Bacon's

"Essays," 5. *Persian Literature, ii*

SADOLET, Jacopo, Bishop of Carpentras,

93, 95, note; appointed cardinal,

101; commentary of, on St. Paul,

101, note. *History of the Popes, i*

SAFFRON FLOWER, the story of, 117-133.

*Japanese Literature*

SAGAR, the sons of, 291-293; the sacrifice

of, 300-302. *Hindu Literature*

SAGES, the Seven, the first lawgivers

known under the name of, 251.

*Philosophy of History*

SAGOROMO, work of fiction by daughter

of Murasaki Shikib, 4.

*Japanese Literature*

SAHARA, the Moors of the, v; com-

merce of, 159. *Moorish Literature*

SAHBAN WABIL, eloquence of, 69.

*Persian Literature, ii*

SAIÁMUK, son of Kaiúmers, 7.

*Persian Literature, i*

SAIÁWUSH, story of, 157; education of,

158; innocence of, tested, 161; se-

cret council of, 164; obtains swp-

- port of Afrásiyáb against Kaus, 165; reception of, by Afrásiyáb, 165, 166; marries Gúlshaner, 166; marries Ferangis, 167; garden temples of, 167; flight and capture of, by Afrásiyáb, 170; execution of, 172; wonderful virtues of, blood of, 171, 172.
- Persian Literature, i*
- SAIGÓ**, sacred virgin of the temple of Ise, 147; ceremonies at departure of, for Temple of Ise, 157 et seq.
- Japanese Literature*
- SAIIN**, sacred virgin of the temple of Kamo, 147.
- Japanese Literature*
- SAILORS**, American, the valor of, 446 (1st ed., 492).
- American Orators, ii*
- American, daring of, 431, 433.
- Democracy in America, i*
- prodigality of, 162.
- Political Economy, i*
- necessary in the state, 50.
- Republic of Plato*
- civil obligations among, 80.
- Spirit of Laws, ii*
- SAILORS IN DISTRESS**, the (fable), vii, 10.
- Turkish Literature*
- SAINT AIGNAN**, French minister at Madrid, 210; threatened by Cardinal Alberoni, 211; escapes from Madrid, 211; with his family crosses the Pyrenees on mules, 211; makes a dupe of Alberoni, 212.
- Classic Memoirs, i*
- SAINT ALBANS**, historical school of, 180; revolt of burghers of, 312, 313; battles at, 351.
- History of English People, i*
- the battle of, 26.
- Modern History*
- SAINT ANGELO**, castle of, in Rome, 77, 88, 310, 319.
- History of the Popes, i*
- castle of, in Rome, 8, 52 et seq.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- SAINT ANTOINE**, to Versailles, 222; War-horse supper, 232; closes shop, Nancy affair, 327; at Vincennes, 358.
- French Revolution, i*
- at the Jacobin Club, 52; and Marsellais, 77; August Tenth, 88.
- French Revolution, ii*
- SAINT BARTHOLOMEW**, the massacre of, 107-109.
- Modern History*
- SAINT BENEDICT**, institution of the order of, 99; movement of reform of, 102.
- Civilization in Europe*
- SAINT CYR**, the Royal House of, erected, 189; description of it, 190; its revenue, 190; the king's magnificent apartment at, 192; perpetual vows introduced by the Abbé de Fénelon, 192; Madame de Maintenon dies at, in April, 1719, 224.
- Classic Memoirs, i*
- SAINT DENIS**, Abbey of, suppressed by Louis XIV, 191; protest of the monks of, 191; they are received at Versailles by Madame de Maintenon, 192.
- Classic Memoirs, i*
- mayor of, hanged, 201.
- French Revolution, i*
- SAINT DOMINIC**, order of, when instituted, 28.
- History of Florence*
- SAINT-EUVE**, Charles Augustin, character of, shown in his works, 6.
- English Literature, i*
- Charles Augustin, biography of, 328 (1st ed., 402); on "Alfred de Musset," 329-339 (1st ed., 403-413); on "Rabelais," 341-354 (1st ed., 415-428); on "Balzac," 355-369 (1st ed., 429-443); on "Montaigne," 371-386 (1st ed., 445-460).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- SAINT EDMUNDSBURY**, origin of, 57; history of, 114-117; confirmation of privileges of, 313.
- History of English People, i*
- SAINTE MENEHOULD**, alarms at, 394, 396.
- French Revolution, i*
- Prussians at, 149.
- French Revolution, ii*
- SAINT EVREMOND**, arrival of, in England, 138; warning by, to Grammont, against marriage with Miss Hamilton, 159.
- Classic Memoirs, ii*
- SAINT FARGEAU**, Lepelletier, in National Convention, 145; at King's trial, 189; assassinated, 191; burial of, 196.
- French Revolution, ii*
- SAINT FRANCIS**, Lake, crops on islands of, 165.
- Political Economy, i*
- order of, when instituted, 28.
- History of Florence*
- SAINT GALL**, Abbot of, zeal of, for Catholicism, 288.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- SAINT GENEVIÈVE**, Abbot of, aids escape of Duke of Alençon from Paris, 46, 47.
- Classic Memoirs, i*
- SAINT HELENA**, wardrobe of Napoleon at, 313 (1st ed., 387).
- French, German, Italian Essays*
- SAINT HURUGE**, Marquis, cracked, 176; bull-voice, 204; imprisoned, 208; at Versailles, 227; and Pope's effigy, 381.
- French Revolution, i*
- Marquis, at the Jacobin Club, 52; on King's trial, 185.
- French Revolution, i*
- SAINT JAMES**, the Church of, in Pistoia, robbery of the sacrists of, 99.
- Divine Comedy*
- SAINT JOHN**, Henry, 450, 454, 455, 457, 458.
- History of English People, i*
- SAINT JOHN OF JERUSALEM**, knights of the order of, 37.
- Middle Ages, i*
- SAINT JOHN'S DAY**, bonfires on, 94.
- Goethe's Annals*
- SAINT JUST**, in National Convention, 144; on King's trial, 179; in Salut Committee, 296; at Strasburg, 299; repels Prussians, 304; on Revolution, 310; in Committee-room, Thermidor, 335; his report, 335; arrested, 337.
- French Revolution, ii*
- SAINT LORENZO**, manna of the district of, valued in commerce, 263.
- History of the Popes, i*
- SAINT LOUIS**, the Church of, in Rome, laid under interdict by Pope Innocent XI, 122.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- SAINT MALO**, the siege of, 158-159.
- Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- SAINT MAUR**, congregation of, 297.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- SAINT MÉARD**, Jourgniac de, in prison, 115; his "Agony" at La Force, 128-135.
- French Revolution, ii*
- SAINT MENGES**, heavy fighting around, 421.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- SAINT MÉRY**, Moreau de, 300; orders, 172.
- French Revolution, i*



- SAINT MÉRY, Moreau de, prostrated, 78.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- SAINT OMER, Bishop of, 66; Jesuits' college at, 66, 68.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- SAINT PATRICK'S HOLE, in Ireland, 119.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii
- SAINT PAUL, Count of, 26.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- SAINT PAUL'S CHURCH, commission survey for repair of, 68; destruction of, by great fire (September, 1666), 69, 72.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii
- SAINT PAUL'S SCHOOL, 380, 381.  
*History of English People*, i
- SAINT PETER, Church of, 50, 329-333.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- SAINT PETERSBURG, building of, 320.  
*American Essayists*  
 —foundation of, 21, 71, 85.  
*Charles XII*
- SAINT PIERRE, "Paul and Virginia" by, 53.  
*French Revolution*, i
- SAINT POL, Count of, anecdote of, 76, note w; anecdote of his distrust of Louis XI, 87, note q.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- SAINT ROCH, picture of, 199.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- SAINT RUTH, General, reference to, 427.  
*History of English People*, ii
- SAINTS, relics of, venerableness of, 91.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —worship of, discussed in the Council of Trent, 236.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —invocation of, 316.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —invocation of, 68.  
*History of the Popes*, iii  
 —great addition to the calendar of, in the time of Clovis and his sons, 97.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —in Mohammedan heaven, 203.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SAINT-SIMON, Louis de Rouvroi, Duke of, 3.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —Louis de Rouvroi, Duke of, reference to, 217.  
*English Literature*, iii  
 —Louis de Rouvroi, Duke of, varied character of memoirs of, x; sketch of his life, 204.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- SAINT SIMONISM, examination of, 208.  
*Political Economy*, i
- SAINTS OF OLD, the, determination of, when resolved for heaven, 125 (1st ed., 201).  
*British Orators*, i
- SAINT VINCENT, Cape, battles of, 65, 95.  
*History of English People*, iii
- SAIS, transfer of seat of empire of, 63.  
*Ancient History*  
 —the city of, 106.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- SAKOONTALÁ, the drama, 310-421; the introduction of supernatural agencies in, 310; human nature dwarfed in, 310; plot of, 311-315.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —daughter of the sage Vismamitra and Menaká (in "Sakoontalá"), 317; the emotion of, 328; the illness of, induced by love, 348 et seq.; the departure of, 361, 362; the translation of, 385.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SALADIN, conquest of Jerusalem by, 37.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- SALAMANCA, the battle of, 121.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 —university of, 294.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- SALAMIAM, legend of, 114.  
*Malayan Literature*
- SALAMIS, town in Cyprus, 19; Grecian victory at, 87.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Themistocles, commander of the fleet in the sea-fight at, compared with Demosthenes, 330.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —battle of, effect of, upon European literature, 4.  
*Persian Literature*, i  
 —Persian fleet beaten at, 257.  
*Philosophy of History*
- SALARIES, kinds of, 139.  
*Political Economy*, i
- SALE, the, of the Maidens of Babylon ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 53-61.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SALES, François de, monastic institutions of, 295.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- SALIANS, the, simplicity of the laws of, 93; do not tolerate corporal punishments, 94; difference between the laws of, and those of the Visigoths and Burgundians, 95; and the Riparian Franks, 106, 107.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- SALIC LANDS, characteristics of, 121, 122.  
*Middle Ages*, i
- SALIC LAW, circumstances which led to the confirmation of the, 42, 45; date of its enactment, 235, 236.  
*Middle Ages*, i  
 —purpose of, 281, 282.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- SALISBURY, Earl of, 207; besieges Orleans, 208; death of, by a cannon-ball, 209.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —Earl of, mission of, to Paris, 204.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii  
 —Earl of, adherent of Richard II, 324, 328; partisan of York, 349; beheaded, 351.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Margaret, Countess of, besieged at Work Castle, 26; interview of, with King Edward, 26.  
*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Margaret, Countess of, 428, 429.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil, Lord, biography of, 360 (1st ed., 426); on "One-Man Power," 361-379 (1st ed., 427-445).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —Robert Cecil, Earl of, 169, 173, 174.  
*History of English People*, ii
- SALITAR, legend of, 114.  
*Malayan Literature*
- SALMASIUS, justification of Milton furnished in book of, 225 (1st ed., 261).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —Christina of Sweden visited by, 60.  
*History of the Popes*, iii
- SALOMANA, a king of New Atlantis, 117; house of, 118, 129.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- SALOMON, the Griffin and, 225.  
*Moorish Literature*



- SALOUANG**, legend of the town of, 100. *Malayan Literature*
- SALT**, tax on, at Rome, 275, 283. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —monopoly of, at Ferrara, 179. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —under Pope Alexander VII, 78. *History of the Popes, iii*  
 —used in Abyssinia as money, 374, note. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SALUTATIONS**, Hebrew, iii; Greek, iii; Roman, iii. *Hebrew Literature*
- SALVATION**, political, the real rock of, 112. *American Orators, i*  
 —Spurgeon on, 398 (1st ed., 464). *British Orators, ii*  
 —Margaret's faith in her own ("Faust"), 114. *Classic Drama, ii*  
 —considered in connection with belief in Christ, 363 et seq.; the, of holy heathen, 369, 370; the reward of faith in either view, past or to come, 417, 418. *Divine Comedy*  
 —of world, object of Buddha's birth ("Life of Buddha"), 296. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SALVIATI**, palace of, destroyed by Pope Alexander VII, 53. *History of the Popes, iii*  
 —Giacopo, appointed Archbishop of Pisa, 392; conspires with the enemies of the Medici, 394; death of, 400. *History of Florence*  
 —Giacopo, influence of, under Pope Clement VII, 266; governs Bologna with great wisdom, 347. *History of the Popes, i*
- SAM**, Suwár, son of Narimán, dreams of, relating to abandonment of Zál, 51; attempts of, to find Zál, 52; gratitude of, at finding his son, 53; description of conflict of, with Demon army, 61; encounter of, with a dragon, 62; a mediator during reign of Nauder, 70. *Persian Literature, i*
- SAMAS**, the sun-god, 5, note, 8, 73, 88, 94-97, 108-110, 139; Izdubar goes from the temple of Ishtar to the temple of ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 70-72. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SAMBATION**, legend of the river, 30. *Hebrew Literature*
- SAMI**, "Gazel" (poem), 139; "Fragment" (poem), 139. *Turkish Literature*
- SAMKHATU** ("Joy"), one of Ishtar's maids, 21, 37, 47-49, 87, 99, 114. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SAMMITES**, excellent custom of the, 107; their origin, 108. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SAMNITE WAR**, First, 316; Second, 319; Third, 320. *Ancient History*
- SAMODRA** ("The Big Ant"), legend of, 105. *Malayan Literature*
- SANCERRE**, brave defence of, 49. *History of the Popes, ii*
- SANCHO IV**, assassination of Don Lope Haro by, 434. *Middle Ages, i*
- SANCHO THE GREAT**, bestows Castile on his second son, 426. *Middle Ages, i*
- SANCTIFICATION** (poem—Abitur), 380. *Hebrew Literature*
- SANCTIFICATIONS OF THE NAME** (blessing), 143. *Hebrew Literature*
- SANCTION**, the Pragmatic, guarantee of, 150 (1st ed., 250). *British Orators, i*  
 —the Pragmatic, abolition of, 20, 62. *Modern History*
- SANCTITY**, prayer for ("Zend-Avesta"), 105, 106. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SANCTUARY**, the King urged to hide himself in a holy ("Life a Dream"), 264. *Classic Drama, i*  
 —appeal to the Sovereign Mind to drive injustice from the, 361. *Divine Comedy*  
 —guarding the, 221; the, 240. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —privileges of the, 33, 34. *Middle Ages, iii*  
 —desecration of the, in Greece, 271. *Philosophy of History*
- SAND**, George, stronger writer than Balzac, 367 (1st ed., 441). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- SANDAL-TREE**, the properties of the, 370. *Hindu Literature*
- SANDOMIR**, convocation of the Diet at, 54; flight of Augustus to, 60. *Charles XII*
- SANDWICH**, Montagu, Earl of, 333. *History of English People, ii*
- SANDYS**, Edwin, Bishop of London, letter of, to Lord Burleigh, 115, note. *History of the Popes, ii*
- SANEHAT**, the Adventures of, 177. *Egyptian Literature*
- SANGA**, papal secretary, letter of, to Campeggio, 88, note. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —Quintus Fabius, the informer of Cicero, 35. *Cicero's Orations*
- SANGGONG**, legend of the mountain, 104. *Malayan Literature*
- SANG HOO**, odes of the decade of, 187, 188. *Chinese Literature*
- SANHEDRIN**, the "Talmud" on the, 8, 161. *Hebrew Literature*
- SANING OUDJONG**, legend of, 115. *Malayan Literature*
- SAN JUAN**, in the hands of the invaders, 432. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- SAN LORENZO**, treaty of, 361. *American Orators, i*
- SANSULOTTISM**, apparition of, 183; effects of, 199; growth of, 252, 264; at work, 261; origin of term, 353. *French Revolution, i*  
 —and Royalty, 61; above theft, 137; a fact, 143; French Nation and, 159; Revolutionary Tribunal and, 221; how it lives, 222; consummated, 272, 275, 289, 301; fall of, 343; last rising of, 359-362; death of, 362. *French Revolution, ii*
- SANSEVERINA**, Barbara, admirable description of, by Tasso, 182. *History of the Popes, ii*
- Santorio, Cardinal of, zealous Inquisitor, 347. *History of the Popes, i*  
 —Santorio, Cardinal of, attempted election of, to the tiara, 158 et seq. *History of the Popes, ii*
- SAN SEVERINO**, sent to Prato, 376. *History of Florence*  
 —Neapolitan monk, reputed author of "The Benefits Conferred by Christ," 96. *History of the Popes, i*

- SAN STEFANO**, the treaty of, submitted to the Congress at Berlin, 277 (1st ed., 343). *British Orators*, ii
- SANTERRE**, the Brewer, notice of, 118; at siege of Bastille, 166; at Tuileries, 353. *French Revolution*, i
- June Twentieth, 60; meets Marseillais, 77; Commander of Guards, 87; how to relieve famine, 168; at King's trial, 180; at King's execution, 191; fails in La Vendée, 259; St. Antoine disarmed, 362. *French Revolution*, ii
- SANTIAGO**, battle of, the drop-curtain to Spain's colonial ownership, 429. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- SÁNÚMATÍ**, a nymph, a friend of Sakoon-talá (in "Sakoon-talá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- SARACENS**, rapidity and extent of conquests of the, 160; they cross the Pyrenees, hoping to conquer Europe, 162; Southey's lines on, quoted, 161; Abderrahman Ibn Abdillah Alghafeki appointed to the government of the, in Spain, 161; terror inspired by the, 163; account given of the, by the monkish chroniclers, and of the contests maintained with them by Count Eudes and Charles Martel, 163; death of Abderrahman one cause of the defeat of the, 164; statement of a monkish chronicler as to number of, slain, 164. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- the, invade Puglia and Calabria, 19. *History of Florence*
- expulsion of the, from France, 8 and note o; their inroads upon Italy, 19 and note p; Eudon's great victory over them, 100; they conquer Spain, 424. *Middle Ages*, i
- the, mainspring of heroism of, 52; internal dissensions of, 55. *Middle Ages*, ii
- contests waged by Spain against the, 393. *Philosophy of History*
- SARADWATA**, a Brahman (in "Sakoon-talá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- SARAGOSSA**, capture of, from the Moors, 426. *Middle Ages*, i
- SURAHs**, revelations of the "Koran" called, 176. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SARATOGA**, victory of the Americans at, 297; need of knowledge concerning the country surrounding, 305; Burgoyne encamps at, 311; the Americans fall back from, 311; description of the ground between the two armies at, 312; sharp encounter at, 312; Burgoyne's message from Clinton received at, 312; message of Burgoyne to Clinton from, 312; Burgoyne, short of provisions, decides to attack the Americans at, 313; position and numbers of Burgoyne's army at, 313; description of the American army at, 313; plan of the battle of, 313, 314; skill of Gates, the American general, at the battle of, 314; the battle of, described, 314, 315; conduct of General Arnold at, 315; gallantry and death of General Fraser in the battle of, 316; Burgoyne compelled to retreat from, 316; Arnold wounded at, 317; American success in the battle of, 317; Burgoyne forced to retire toward, 317; funeral of General Fraser at, 317; Burgoyne hemmed in at, 320; testimony of Botta to British fortitude at, 321; terms of the Convention of, 321; Convention of, carried into effect, 322; noble conduct of Gates at execution of the Convention of, 322; joy of Americans over the victory at, 323; feeling of France toward the American cause, how changed by the victory at, 323. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- Burgoyne's surrender at, 59. *History of English People*, iii
- SARCOPHAGI**, representations on the, 217. *Philosophy of History*
- SARDANAPALUS**, Assyrian monarch and palace-builder, 32; glyptic art under, 32. *Ancient History*
- annals of, 165. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SARDINIA**, description of, 279; perpetual wars waged in, 342. *Ancient History*
- a belligerent power when attacked by the French, 303 (1st ed., 413). *British Orators*, i
- war against the King of, 18. *British Orators*, ii
- concessions made to, by Pope Clement XIV., 148. *History of the Popes*, iii
- conquest of, by the Pisans, 361. *Middle Ages*, i
- conduct of the Carthaginians toward, 273. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- SARDIS**, capital of ancient Lydia, 18. *Ancient History*
- SARDOU**, real power in the creation of types manifested by, viii. *Classic Drama*, i
- SARIRAS** (relics of Buddha), division of the ("Life of Buddha"), 451-455; strife for (ibid.), 451; distribution of eight parts of the (ibid.), 455. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SÁRNGARAVA**, a Brahman, (in "Sakoon-talá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- SARPI**, Fra Paolo, a treatise written by, 155 (1st ed., 223). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Fra Paolo, 237, note. *History of the Popes*, i
- Fra Paolo, 231, 233, 234, note; opposition of, to the secular power of the papacy, 234. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Fra Paolo, remarks on his history of the Council of Trent, 220. *History of the Popes*, iii
- SASSUN**, David of, iv, v, 57-79. *Armenian Literature*
- SATAN**, the "Talmud" on, 26. *Hebrew Literature*
- Luther's warnings in relation to, 112; Jesuit ideas concerning, 132. *History of the Popes*, i
- Jesuit ideas concerning, 68. *History of the Popes*, iii
- spirits of, to work against Christians, 63-66. *Jerusalem Delivered*

- SATURN, the planet, the seventh heaven, 371 et seq.; the splendor of, 371; the lofty ladder in, 372; the silence in, 372. *Divine Comedy*  
 —Flammarion on, 462 (1st ed., 536).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 SATURNALIA, on the, selected by Catiline to massacre the Romans, 43; the, a feast of Saturn, 43, note.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —feast of the, 186.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 SATYRS, of Assyrian sculpture, v.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 SAUL, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 SAUSAGE-SELLER, a (Agoracritus) character in "The Knights," 137, 203.  
*Classic Drama, i*  
 SAUSSE, Monsieur, Procureur of Varennes, 402; scene at house of, 404.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 SAVAGE, Richard, 18.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 SAVAGES, natural timidity of, 4.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*  
 SAVING, compulsoriness of, 69; increase of, 68, 69; discussion of, 70; result of, 72; possibility of, 160; motive for, 161.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 SAYINGS, institutions to preserve, 320, 321.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 —objection to exemption of, from taxation, 318, 319.  
*Political Economy, ii*  
 SAVONAROLA, Girolamo, 61; influence of doctrines of, 94.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —references to, 16, 56, 57.  
*Modern History*  
 SAVOY, the overrunning of, by the French, 299, 300 (1st ed., 409, 410).  
*British Orators, i*  
 —seizure of, 17.  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —occupation of, by the French, 157.  
*French Revolution, ii*  
 —misery of peasant proprietors in, 250.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 —Boniface of, Archbishop of Canterbury, 178.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —Duchess of, invited to France, 11; brought into Burgundy by force, 16; escape of her son, Duke of Philibert, 17; sends Riverol to Louis XI for help, 17; Riverol's message to the King, 18; rescued from Burgundy by the Lord of Chaumont, 18; welcomed by the King, 19; intrusted to the care of De Commynes, 10; mutual oath of amity, 19.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*  
 —Duchess of, death of, 19.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*  
 —Dukes of, 253.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Dukes of, 110; ecclesiastical and political affairs of, 225; claims of, to Montferrat, 366.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Peter of, 178.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —Prince Eugene of, 447, 449, 454, 455.  
*History of English People, ii*
- SAWTRÉ, William, the first Lollard burned alive, 124, note.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —William, the statute of heresy and, 327.  
*History of English People, i*  
 SAXE, Marshal, 73.  
*Charles XII*  
 —Marshal, 10, 13.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 SAXONS, remarks on the Anglo-Saxons and the, 129; relative positions of the Normans and, after the Conquest, 172; blending of the, with Anglo-Saxons, at time of the signing of Magna Charta, 172; political state of England under the last kings of the, 172; superiority in many points of the Normans over the, 173; exact number of the, slain at the battle of Hastings not known, 201.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —the, literature of, 31 et seq.; characteristics of the race, 71; contrast of, with the Normans, 74, 75; their endurance, 103 et seq.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —invasion of England by the, 151, 152.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 —home-land of the, 2; South, kingdom of, 13; East, their settlements, 13, 14; West, conquer Southern Britain, 13, 14; defeated at Faddile, 20; conquer Somerset, 41, 45; conquer Dyvnaint, 51.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —obstinate resistance to Charlemagne by the, 10; true cause of their wars with the Franks, 102; their early kings, 251.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
 —how Siegfried fought with the, 23-43.  
*Nibelungenlied*  
 —desirability of, 107.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 —treatment of the, by Charlemagne and by Louis the Debonair, 136.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*  
 SAXONY, Charles XII enters, 75; laid under contribution, 76; mild régime of the conqueror over, 76, 77; Charles quits, 94.  
*Charles XII*  
 —now Lothian, wars in, 228, 229.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —Reformed Church in, 75.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —country of, ravaged by Siegfried's army, 29.  
*Nibelungenlied*  
 —Augustus of, 97.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —John Frederick, elector of, 175.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —John Frederick, elector of, 83, 88.  
*Modern History*  
 —Maurice of, 188.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Maurice, Duke of, 88-90.  
*Modern History*
- SAY, Jean Baptiste, views of, 44, 45, 59, 80.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 —Lord, 348.  
*History of English People, i*  
 SAYANG, legend of the river, 101.  
*Malayan Literature*  
 SAYD, Hyzyya and (poem), 187.  
*Moorish Literature*



- SCABINI, representative character of the, 181; functions of the, 201 and note i. *Middle Ages, i*
- SCANDERBEG, long defiance of the Turks by, 71. *Middle Ages, ii*
- savage heroism of, 14. *Modern History*
- SCAPEGOAT, the, 13. *Hebrew Literature*
- SCPTICISM, the result of loss of reverence for authority, 395. *American Orators, i*
- not a permanent state for human reason, 425. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- influence of, in times of equality, 158-161. *Democracy in America, ii*
- prevalence of, in Rome under Pope Leo X, 52, 53, 92. *History of the Popes, i*
- danger of, 236, 237. *Republic of Plato*
- SCHAMIR, legend of the, 25. *Hebrew Literature*
- SCHEMATISM, the, of pure conceptions of the understanding, 100. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- formal, xiii. *Philosophy of History*
- SCHILLER, Johann Christoph Friedrich von, rank of, vii. *Classic Drama, i*
- Johann Christoph Friedrich von, 48, 74, 87. *English Literature, iii*
- Johann Christoph Friedrich von, biography of, 186 (1st ed., 254); "Upon Naïve and Sentimental Poetry," 187-210 (1st ed., 255-278). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Johann Christoph Friedrich von, 10, 21-23, 28, 35, 38, 42-49, 63-67, 100-102, 131, 137, 196. *Goethe's Annals*
- the ideal of reason, how painted by, 35. *Philosophy of History*
- SCHISM, the, in the Church, conference concerning, 114. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- in the Catholic Church, 26. *History of the Popes, i*
- a famous, 339; the absolute, 378. *Philosophy of History*
- SCHLESWIG, annexation of, to Denmark, 48. *Modern History*
- SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, conquest of, by William I, 412. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- SCHLIPPENBACH, General, at battle of Poltava, 109, 110. *Charles XII*
- SCHOLARSHIPS, overstocking of professions caused by, 378; remuneration affected by, 380. *Political Economy, i*
- SCHOLASTICISM, in England, 186. *History of English People, i*
- SCHOMBERG, Frederick Hermann, Duke of, 425, 426. *History of English People, ii*
- Frederick Hermann, Marshal of France, advice of, to Henry III of France, 139, note. *History of the Popes, ii*
- SCHOOLS, encouragement of, by the ordinance of 1787, 17. *American Orators, ii*
- reform in, under Henry VIII, 379, 380. *History of English People, i*
- SCHOOLS, "circulating," 2, 3; Sunday, 7; national, 133. *History of English People, iii*
- SCHOOLS FOUNDED, under Edward VI, 15. *History of English People, ii*
- SCHOPENHAUER, Arthur, biography of, 218 (1st ed., 292); "On Authorship and Style," 219-238 (1st ed., 287-312). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Arthur, 203, 224. *Goethe's Annals*
- Arthur, philosophy of, opposed to that of Socrates and Plato, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*
- SCHUBARTH, Ernst, references to, 239, 245, 248. *Goethe's Annals*
- SCHULENBURG, Count, commands the Saxon army, 66; strategy and tactics of, 67, 68; exploits against the Turks, 68; crosses the Oder, 68; goes to Grodno, 72; advances against Poland, 74; at the battle of Fraustadt, 74. *Charles XII*
- Count, retort of, to Welner, 123; indispensable to the King, 139. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- SCIARRA, the head of the Colonna family, forced to row in the galleys, 34; escapes and takes the Pope prisoner, 34. *History of Florence*
- SCIENCE, harmony of, 17; strength of, like a fagot bound, 17; its confederation with imagination, 19; difference in advancement of science and mechanical arts explained, 20; authors in, should be consuls, not dictators, 20; likened to a pyramid, 96; remoteness of object the cause of perplexities in, 113; cause of neglect in writers of, 211. *Advancement of Learning*
- physical, true logic of, 396. *American Orators, i*
- the power of ("Faust"), 21. *Classic Drama, ii*
- the end of the critique of reason, 14. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- inaptitude for, of democratic communities not proved by example of America, 36, 37; of Europe serves America, 37, 38; influence of equality on pursuit of, 38-41, 42; American, more practical than theoretical, 41, 42; meditation necessary to study of, 43, 44; aim of, in democratic communities, 45-48; aim of, in aristocratic communities, 45, 46. *Democracy in America, ii*
- Schopenhauer on the man who wishes to distinguish himself in, 222 (1st ed., 296). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- natural, references to, 16, 43, 49, 73, 96, 185, 188, 191, 254; what it is, 180. *Goethe's Annals*
- English, beginning of, 323-326. *History of English People, ii*
- the direction of, 397; on the revival of, 409; on experimental, 439. *Philosophy of History*
- physical, rise of, 114, 115; effect of over-activity on, 115, 116; in England, 125; humility in study of, 130; opinion of Macaulay, 130; secrets of, 137. *Physics and Politics*



SCIENCE, natural, 120.

—of dialectics, the, 231. *Plato's Dialogues*  
*Republic of Plato*

SCIENCES, how judged, 112.

—and arts, valuations of the, 173. *Advancement of Learning*  
*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —condition of, in the sixteenth century, 157, 159; in the seventeenth century, 193, 195, 196.

*Modern History*

—little progress made in, reasons for, 337-348; true goal and aim of, mistaken, 339; no settled course of experimenting, 339; prejudice against experiment, 340; over-respect for antiquity, 340, 341; satisfaction at things already invented, 341; the apparent completeness of, as taught, 343; confirmation of ancient error by exposure of modern imposture, 343; narrowness of research, 344, 345; superstition opposed to new discoveries, 345, 346; mode of instruction in schools, 347; want of rewards for discoveries, 347; belief in the existence of impossibilities, 347, 348; arguments of hope for the future progress of, 348-351; advancement of the, foretold by Daniel, 349; a closer league between the experimental and rational faculties, 349; a pure natural philosophy, 349, 350; a new birth of, on grounds of experience, 350; a natural history on a better plan, 351; employment of enlightening experiments, 351; a written record of experiments, 352; tables of discovery, 352; deductions of axioms, 352; ascending scale of axioms, 352, 353; a new form of induction, 353; union of the, 353; further grounds of hope, 354-357; the, at present in use, not interfered with by the new method, 364; true goal of, 339; just division of, 374.

*Novum Organum*

—the, apparently honored in China, 134. *Philosophy of History*

—the, distinguished by their object, 127; not to be studied with a view to utility only, 223, 226, 228; unity of, 228; use hypotheses, 230; correlation of, 235. *Republic of Plato*

SCINDE, region of India, 24; situation of, 24; chief towns of, 25.

*Ancient History*

—annexation of, 134.

*History of English People, iii*

SCIPIO, Publius, 5, 6, note.

*Cicero's Orations*

—Publius, remarkable parallel between Wellington and, 85; baffled in his attempts to detain Hasdrubal in Spain, 95.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

SCIPIOS, unfortunate end of the, 307.

*Philosophy of History*

SCOLDS, punishment of, in Mohammedan hell, 217. *Turkish Literature*

SCOTCHMEN, Lamb on, 4.

*British Essayists, ii*

SCOTLAND, history of, 55; union of, with England, 55.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
 —Hunt on, 66 (1st ed., 96).

*British Essayists, ii*

—Strafford charged with a design to engage the kingdom of England and, in a national war, 59 (1st ed., 95); destruction of, will be only by herself, 131 (1st ed., 231); those who defended the rights and liberties of, 138 (1st ed., 238).

*British Orators, i*

—conduct of clergy in, during rule of Charles and Highland chieftains, 414; persistence of, in absenting themselves from religious duties, 416.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

—state of, in the seventeenth century, 134. *English Literature, ii*

—condition of, in thirteenth century, 228; kingdom of, its origin, 229, 230; relations with England, 230-232; first conquest of, 233-235; second, 236-238; revolt under Bruce, 261-265; its independence recognized, 266; alliance with France, 321. *History of English People, i*

—history of, after Bruce, 38, 39, 40; Elizabeth's dealings with, 41; union with England proposed, 166, 167; relations with the Stuarts, 216, 217; revolt against Charles I, 228; reaction in, 272, 273; first union with England, 286, 297; condition under Cromwell, 351; under Charles II, 351; dissolved, 351; acknowledges William and Mary, 416; second union, 452, 453; Jacobite risings in, 465.

*History of English People, ii*

—Jacobite risings in, 11, 12.

*History of English People, iii*

—religious contests in, 215-217.

*History of the Popes, i*

—history of, 31-34, 93, 102.

*Modern History*

—North of, non-growth of wheat in, 100; crops of, 100.

*Political Economy, i*

SCOTS, the, character of, 5; invade England under Bruce, 5, 6; victory of, at Edinburgh Castle, 20, 21; recall King David from France, 23; invade England under David, 24; besiege Wark Castle, 26; defeat of, at Neville's Cross, 45; alliance of, with the French, 288.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

—the, invade England under Earl Douglas, 32; victory of, at Otterbourne, 39 et seq.

*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*

—Britain attacked by the, 7; submit to Edward the Elder, 66, 230; their origin, 229; league with the Percys, 327; in service of France, 339. *History of English People, i*

SCOTSMEN, Kingsley on clannishness of, 325 (1st ed., 371).

*British Essayists, ii*

SCOTT, Sir Walter, Prescott on, 103-147; popularity of Waverley novels by, 122; remarkable character of, 125; energy of, 126; benevolent feelings of, 127; conversation of, 129; hon-

- est laughter enjoyed by, 129; sympathies of, 131; dogs liked by, 131; loyalty of, 133; influence of poetic sentiment of, 134; political creed of, 135; sense of honor of, 135; memory of, 137; indifferent as to place of composition, 138; criticisms of his books, not read by, 146; indifferent to praise, 146.  
*American Essayists*
- SCOTT, Sir Walter, 4.  
    *English Literature, i*  
    —Sir Walter, 222, 361 et seq., 440.  
    *English Literature, ii*  
    —Sir Walter, 74, 105, 107, 260; novels and poems of, 78-85.  
    *English Literature, iii*  
    —Sir Walter, aristocratic element in romance restored by, 295 (1st ed., 369); genius of, 296, 366 (1st ed., 370, 440); the poetry of, compared with that of Shelley, 390, 391 (1st ed., 464, 465).  
    *French, German, Italian Essays*
- SCRIPTURES, study of God's works, the key to, 27; confirmation of prophecies in, 60; mistakes in the interpretation of, 302; authority in interpretation, 302; want of a collection of annotations, 303.  
    *Advancement of Learning*  
    —references to, 137, 141.  
    *History of the Popes, i*
- SCULPTORS, Italian, 49 et seq.  
    *History of the Popes, i*
- SCULPTURE, the charm of, 437 (1st ed., 493).  
    *British Essayists, i*
- SCYLLA, fable of, an emblem of contentious learning, 18.  
    *Advancement of Learning*  
    —reference to, 294.  
    *Republic of Plato*
- SCYTHIANS, the, cause the downfall of the Assyrian monarchy, 32; invade Media, 33.  
    *Ancient History*  
    —law of, regarding killing of enemies, 168.  
    *Politics of Aristotle*
- SEA, power of nations in the command of the, 281.  
    *Advancement of Learning*  
    —Depew on our kin across the, 383-389 (1st ed., 402-409).  
    *American Orators, ii*  
    —the, Story of the Wagtail and, 48.  
    *Hindu Literature*  
    —idea of the indefinite, the unlimited, and the infinite, given by the, 90.  
    *Philosophy of History*  
    —the, value of, to commerce, 16.  
    *Political Economy, i*  
    —the, communication with, of what benefit to states, 173, 174.  
    *Politics of Aristotle*
- SEA-HORSE (Paras-al-Bahri), legend of the, 99.  
    *Malayan Literature*
- SEAMEN, impressment of American, by Britain, 429.  
    *American Orators, i*  
    —little esteemed by the Romans, 357.  
    *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SEA-MONSTERS, called toudaks, legend of attack by the, on Singapore, 112, 113.  
    *Malayan Literature*
- SEAOV MIN, odes of the decade of, 179-182.  
    *Chinese Literature*
- SEARCH, the, for Khizr (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 381.  
    *Turkish Literature*
- SEA-SONGS; Moorish, iv.  
    *Moorish Literature*
- SEBASTIAN OF PORTUGAL, kingdom of, governed by Jesuits, 256.  
    *History of the Popes, i*  
    —expedition of, to Africa, 112.  
    *Modern History*
- SEBASTOPOL, siege of, 135.  
    *History of English People, iii*
- SÉCHELLES, Hérault de, in National Convention, 160; hat on, leads Convention out, 239; and new Feast of Pikes, 254; arrested, 316; guillotined, 330.  
    *French Revolution, ii*
- SECRECY, the veil of, an abomination, 117.  
    *American Orators, i*  
    —the closest of bonds ("Mary Stuart"), 290.  
    *Classic Drama, ii*  
    —how essential to foreign relations, 238.  
    *Democracy in America, i*  
    —need of, in consultation, 59.  
    *Hindu Literature*
- SECRET LOVE (poem), 241.  
    *Japanese Literature*
- SECRETS, how to be guarded, 106.  
    *Persian Literature, ii*
- SECTIONS, of Paris, 216; denounce Girondins, 231; Committee of, 232, 234.  
    *French Revolution, ii*
- SECTS, in America, 6; multitude of, in America, 28; attitude of, toward secular affairs, 28, 29.  
    *Democracy in America, ii*  
    —religious, moral improvement accelerated by the growth of, 101; tenets of the Manichean and Paulician, 101, 102, 103; spread of heresies among numerous, 109, 110.  
    *Middle Ages, iii*
- SECURITIES, how influenced by the rate of interest, 165.  
    *Political Economy, ii*
- SECURITY, cause of productiveness, 111; degrees of, 111.  
    *Political Economy, i*  
    —increase of, to person and property, 212; production and accumulation affected by, 212.  
    *Political Economy, ii*
- SECURITY AGAINST FOREIGN DANGERS, how gained, 220.  
    *Federalist*
- SEDAN, the battle of, 412; the crowning of a series of lesser strategic triumphs, 417; situation of, 418; position of the German host about, 418; the iron belt of, 419; battle of, courage of the French people demonstrated at the, 424.  
    *Decisive Battles of the World*
- SEDAN MUNICIPALS, the, obedience of, to Lafayette, 98.  
    *French Revolution, ii*
- SEDGEMOOR, battle of, 392.  
    *History of English People, ii*
- SEDITIONS, Cilonian, the, 271.  
    *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SEDJARET MALAYOU, the, v, 91-121.  
    *Malayan Literature*
- SEDLEY, Sir Charles, 195.  
    *English Literature, i*  
    —Sir Charles, 321.  
    *History of English People, ii*

- SE-DU, spirits of earth and of prosperity, 12, 20.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SEEBECK, Dr., references to, 134, 137, 168, 174, 185, 196, 217, 223, 254.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- SEEDS, order of, the "Talmud" on, 4.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SEGISMUND, character in "Life a Dream," 205-269. *Classic Drama, i*
- SEIGNEURS, French, obliged to fly, 196, 340. *French Revolution, i*  
 —the rights of, 428. *Philosophy of History*
- SEKHET-HEEPET, Of ("Book of the Dead"), 87. *Egyptian Literature*
- SEKI-FOOJIN, cruel treatment of, 162, note. *Japanese Literature*
- SEKRET BOAT, the, 3, 6-13, 30, 59, 79, 82, 86, 99, 116, 119. *Egyptian Literature*
- SELDEN, John, 246. *English Literature, i*
- SELECTION, natural, meaning of, 53; through infant mortality, 66; unconscious, 90. *Physics and Politics*
- SELECTMEN, obligations of, in American townships, 62. *Democracy in America, i*
- SELEUCUS NICATOR, or "the Conqueror," 183; moves his capital, 184; builds his capital, Antioch, 185; change of policy under, 259. *Ancient History*  
 —project of, 335. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SELEUCUS II, accession of, 187. *Ancient History*
- SELEUCUS III, accession of, 187. *Ancient History*
- SELEUCUS IV, surnamed Philopator, accession of, 188. *Ancient History*
- SELF, necessity for knowledge of, 263; necessity for manifestation of, 265; praise of, 265. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —the feeling of the pulse of, in the plaudits of an audience, 371 (1st ed., 380). *American Essayists*  
 —the subjugation of ("The Dhammapada"), 129, 147; ("Life of Buddha"), 422, 423. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS, function of, 41; objective unity of, 80; the categories and, 82. *Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —reflection of the mind on itself is individual, 26. *Philosophy of History*
- SELF-CONTRADICTION, of transcendental ideas, interest of reason in the, 262. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- SELF-CONTROL, power of, conscious ("Life a Dream"), 251. *Classic Drama, i*  
 —want of, distinguishes the character of the negroes, 98. *Philosophy of History*
- SELF-CULTURE, Channing on, 17. *American Essayists*
- SELF-DEFENCE, the manly art of, 286. *American Essayists*
- SELF-GOVERNMENT, capacity of people for, 1. *Federalist*
- SELF-INDULGENCE, effect on community of, 73. *Political Economy, i*  
 —in men and states, 111, 113. *Republic of Plato*
- SELF-INTEREST, Froude on, 280, 281 (1st ed., 324, 325). *British Essayists, ii*  
 —enlightened, of Americans, 130 et seq.; effects of an, 131, 132; effect of equality on, 132; how Americans apply, to religious matters, 133-135. *Democracy in America, ii*
- SELF-POWER, derivation of, from pure behavior ("Life of Buddha"), 422. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SELF-PRaising, Fuller on, 53, 54 (1st ed., 73, 74). *British Essayists, i*
- SELF-PRESERVATION, government must have means of, 325; government depositaries of, 326; exact power and extent of, 326; without power of, federal will be at mercy of State governments, 326, 327; the right of, in State governments not abused, 327. *Federalist*
- SELIM, slain by Godfrey, 199. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
 —Sultan, 50, 84, 85. *Modern History*
- SELIM I, Elegy on (poem—Kemal Pasha-Zada), 92. *Turkish Literature*
- SELIMI, "Gazel" (poem), 88, 106, 107. *Turkish Literature*
- SELSEBIL, Mohammedan legend of the, 208. *Turkish Literature*
- SEMERANI, legend of the horse, 99, 154. *Malayan Literature*
- SEMINARA, battle of, 58. *Modern History*
- SEMINARY RIDGE, the first struggle for, 407. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- SEMI-RAMIS, Voltaire's play, 108 (1st ed., 168). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- SENATE, the, causes leading to the institution of, 255; depriving, of its permanency, 255; to be unbiased by false conceptions, 256; purposes of, 259; elected, upon proportionable principles, 309. *American Orators, i*  
 —on a, of equals, 9; Lincoln on his nomination to the, 217-224. *American Orators, ii*  
 —object of Roman nobles to increase power of the, 349; apparent check of the, on authority of Augustus, 398. *Ancient History*  
 —Roman, speeches of Cicero addressed to the, 5, 55, 279, 349, 359; convoked by Cicero, 39; urged to decision by Cicero, 57. *Cicero's Orations*  
 —of the United States, the representation of States in, 116; how designs of a majority of representatives may be thwarted in, 117; mode of election and term of office in, 118; ratification of appointments of President by, 118; functions of, 118; composition of, why different from that of House of Representatives, 206. *Democracy in America, i*  
 —Athenian, number composing the, 4. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —constitution of the, 340-345; equality of representation in the, 341, 342; necessity of a, to prevent hasty and pernicious action, 343; want of due acquaintance with principles of legislation supplied by a,



- 343; utility of a, illustrated by the want of a due sense of national character, 346; necessity of a, as a defence to the people against their own temporary errors and delusions, 348; no long-lived republic in history without a, 349; the, as a court of impeachment, objections to, 365-370; agency of the, in appointments to office, 367, 368; union of the, with the executive in the power of making treaties, 368-370, 412 et seq.; power of filling casual vacancies in the, 372-374; approbation of the, 417 et seq.; complaisance of the, to views of the President, 420, 421. *Federalist*
- SENATE, of Israel, the, 199, 200; the, in various nations, 201, 304, 305, of Oceana, 283; of Athens, 304. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- power of the, at Athens, 13; at Rome, 13, 14; elected for life, 48; spirit of the Roman, 87; at Carthage, 177. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SENATOR, conduct of the, 258. *American Orators, i*
- SENATORS, term of the, 227; will they sacrifice the interest of their constituents? 256. *American Orators, i*
- State election of, objection to, 327; reasons for, 328; qualifications proposed for, 340; appointment of, by the State legislatures, 340, 341; the number of, 342; duration of term of, 342, 346-353; the responsibility of, 359. *Federalist*
- SENECA, an example of learning and patriotism, 12; his comparison of the doctrine of confutation of sophisms to tricks of jugglers, 155; statement of, in regard to eloquence, 211. *Advancement of Learning*
- SÉNÉCHALE, the, reference to, by Balzac, 271 (1st ed., 345). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- SENEFF, battle of, 405. *History of English People, ii*
- SENNACHERIB, Assyrian monarch and palace-builder, 32. *Ancient History*
- 57. *Armenian Literature*
- 164. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- sculpture of, in Purgatory, 190. *Divine Comedy*
- SENSE, the, of man, compared to the sun, 5; sensibility and, treatment of, by philosophers, 129, 130; how different from perception, 130, 131; often responsible for mistakes in the pursuit of knowledge, 139. *Advancement of Learning*
- external and internal, ideality of, 39; possible conjunctions of the manifold representations of, 75. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- deceives in two ways, 322; artificial aids to the, 424-426. *Novum Organum*
- objects of, twofold, 219; knowledge given by, imperfect, 308; intellect and, 220. *Republic of Plato*
- objects of, how produced ("Life of Buddha"), 362. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SENSES, pleasure of all the, 370 (1st ed., 426). *British Essayists, i*
- the categories in relation to objects of the, 86. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- the outward and inward, 7, 14. *French Revolution, i*
- inaccurate witnesses, 85; cannot give abstractions, 85, 86, 102; knowledge given by the, 95. *Plato's Dialogues*
- the, classed among faculties, 172. *Republic of Plato*
- SENSIBILITY, *a priori*, scope of, 22; a necessary condition of external relations, 26; false definition of, 36. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- SENSO, Bartolomeo di, story of, 272. *History of Florence*
- SENTINUM, the battle of, 320. *Ancient History*
- SEPARATIONS, inevitable, not to be lamented ("Life of Buddha"), 345. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SEPARATISTS, presume to assume all power, 144, 145 (1st ed., 244, 245). *British Orators, i*
- Munich, schism committed by, 247, 248 (1st ed., 313, 314). *British Orators, ii*
- number of, 154. *History of English People, ii*
- SEPHIROTH, the ten, iv, v; conclave of the, 303. *Hebrew Literature*
- SEPTENVIRI, the, origin and offices of, 337, note. *Cicero's Orations*
- SEPULCHRE, design of Pope Sixtus V in relation to, 138. *History of the Popes, ii*
- Christian armies in possession of the Holy, 392. *Philosophy of History*
- SEPULCHRES, the fiery, in Dis, 36; of Pope Anastasius, 42. *Divine Comedy*
- the, of the Egyptians, 217. *Philosophy of History*
- SERAH, 284, 285, 293. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SERAPHIM, the, beheld by Dante, 402. *Divine Comedy*
- SERENADE to MY SLEEPING MISTRESS (poem), 80. *Arabian Literature*
- SERIPHIAN, story of Themistocles and the, 4. *Republic of Plato*
- SERMON, Spurgeon on the characteristics of a, 394 (1st ed., 460); the meaning of, 397 (1st ed., 461). *British Orators, ii*
- the, of a devotee, 271, 272. *Chinese Literature*
- the first, of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 378. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SERMONS, the substance of, Spurgeon on, 393-398 (1st ed., 459-464); Spurgeon on the composition of, 394 (1st ed., 460). *British Orators, ii*
- SERPENT, the fiery, the "Talmud" on, 141. *Hebrew Literature*
- Story of the Frogs and the Old, 83; Damayanti seized by, 114, 115. *Hindu Literature*
- SERPENTS of IBLIS, creation of, 15; how fed, 15; results of terror caused by, 16. *Persian Literature, i*



SERVANT OF GOD (poem—Halévi), 369.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 SERVANTS, preparation of ("She Stoops to Conquer"), 385.  
     *Classic Drama, i*  
     —treatment of, in Europe, 187;  
     necessary in a democracy, 187; so-  
     cial code of, 188; moral code of,  
     188; hereditary families of, 189;  
     punctiliousness of, 190; character  
     of, in America, 191, 193.  
     *Democracy in America, ii*  
     —characteristics of, 137; wages of,  
     385.  
     *Political Economy, i*  
     —old family, 247. *Republic of Plato*  
 SERVICE, domestic, state of, 195.  
     *Democracy in America, ii*  
     —the (blessing), 143.  
     *Hebrew Literature*  
     —the bitter salt of, 32; the secret  
     of good, 35.  
     *Hindu Literature*  
     —utility of, 46. *Political Economy, i*  
 SERVITUDE, enforced upon the cultiva-  
 tors of the soil in the Middle Ages,  
 263, 264.  
     *Middle Ages, i*  
     —domestic, 251; political, 264.  
     *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 SERVIUS TULLIUS, division of the Roman  
 people by, 11; alteration of the Ro-  
 man constitution under, 166, 167.  
     *Spirit of Laws, i*  
     —land laws of, 82. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
 SETNA AND THE MAGIC BOOK, 149.  
     *Egyptian Literature*  
 SETTLEMENTS, marriage, the "Talmud"  
 on, 6.  
     *Hebrew Literature*  
     —formed of emigrants, 62.  
     *Physics and Politics*  
 SEVEN, the mystic number, 198, 205.  
     *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 SEVEN BROTHERS, the, 232.  
     *Moorish Literature*  
 SEVEN EVIL SPIRITS, Accadian poem  
 on the, 266.  
     *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 SEVEN YEARS' WAR, beginning of the,  
 17; effects of the, 29; end of the,  
 38. *History of English People, iii*  
 SEVERUS, Alexander, accession of, 432;  
 deficient in vigor of mind and self-  
 assertion, 433; murder of, 433.  
     *Ancient History*  
     —L. Septimius, accepted by Senate  
     as Emperor of Rome, 429; master  
     of whole empire, 429; death of,  
     430.  
     *Ancient History*  
 SÉVIGNÉ, Madame de, Marie de Rabutin-  
 Chantal, on troubles in Brittany re-  
 sulting from imposition of new  
 tax, 174, 175.  
     *Democracy in America, ii*  
     —Madame de, Marie de Rabutin-  
     Chantal, 15, 306.  
     *English Literature, iii*  
 SEVILLE, treaty of, 471.  
     *History of English People, ii*  
 SEWARD, William Henry, on "The Irre-  
 pressible Conflict," 195-206.  
     *American Orators, ii*  
 SEX, Prosper's opinion of the goodness  
 of each ("Les Pattes de Mouche"),  
 491.  
     *Classic Drama, ii*  
 SEXES, equality of the, as understood by  
 Americans, 221-224.  
     *Democracy in America, ii*

SEXES, difference of, leads mankind to  
 associate, 4; inequality of, in vari-  
 ous climates, 255. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
 SEYMOUR, Jane, 430.  
     *History of English People, ii*  
 SFORZA, the family of, the dukedom of  
 Milan falls to, 37.  
     *History of Florence*  
     —duchy of Fiano bought from, for  
     nephew of Pope Gregory XV, 15.  
     *History of the Popes, iii*  
     —ducal family of Milan, 33; ex-  
     pelled from Pesaro by Pope Alex-  
     ander VI and Cæsar Borgia, 36.  
     *History of the Popes, i*  
     —Cardinal, leader of the Gregorian  
     cardinals, 154.  
     *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —Francesco, Count, daughter of the  
     Duke of Milan promised to, in mar-  
     riage, 227; sent by the duke to  
     Lucca, 205; takes Buggiano, 205;  
     bribed to give up Lucca, 205; ap-  
     pointed general to the Pope, 228;  
     defeats Fortebraccio, 229; joins  
     Neri de Gino, 238; defeats Pic-  
     cinino at Barga, 239; commences  
     operations against Lucca, 240; made  
     commander of the league, 243; re-  
     fuses to pass the Po, 245; urges  
     the Florentines to come to terms  
     with the Lucchese, 246; his impa-  
     tience to marry the duke's daugh-  
     ter, 246; her dowry paid him, 246;  
     marches to assist the Venetians,  
     257; relieves Verona, 258; obliged  
     to raise the siege of Brescia, 258;  
     defeats Piccinino in Romagna, 267;  
     hastens to Venice, 267; drives the  
     duke from the Lake di Garda, 273;  
     relieves Brescia, 273; his answer to  
     the duke's proposal for peace, 285;  
     marries the duke's daughter, 288;  
     courted by all parties, 297; afflicted  
     at the death of the Duke of Milan,  
     299; leads Milanese forces, 304;  
     defeats the Venetians at Caravag-  
     gio, 305; makes peace with the Ve-  
     netians, 308; deserts the Milanese,  
     308; besieges Milan, 311; draws off  
     his army, 312; made Duke of Milan,  
     317; joins the Florentines, 317; be-  
     comes Prince of Genoa, 350; con-  
     certs the ruin of Jacopo Piccinino,  
     351; death of, 353.  
     *History of Florence*  
     —Francesco, powerful position  
     achieved by, 398; accession and as-  
     sassination of his son Galeazzo, 411;  
     directs the French king's attention  
     toward Naples, 419.  
     *Middle Ages, i*  
     —Francis, Macaulay's biography of,  
     165 (1st ed., 201).  
     *British Essayists, ii*  
     —Francis, makes himself Duke of  
     Milan, 403. *Philosophy of History*  
     —Galeazzo, stabbed in church, 12.  
     *Modern History*  
     —Ludovico, guardian of the young  
     Duke of Milan, 416; his treaty with  
     the Venetians, 428.  
     *History of Florence*  
 SFORZA ATTENDOLO, rise to distinction of,  
 398.  
     *Middle Ages, i*

- SFORZA OF LOMBARDY**, knight of the Christian host, 13.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- SHADES**, some who were exalted to bliss without baptism, 14; of great poets in Limbo, 15; of famous Trojans, Romans, Greeks, of Saladin, in Limbo, 16; of Semiramis, Cleopatra, Helen, Achilles, Paris, Francesca da Rimini in Hell, 18-20; of Ciacco, 22, 23; of avaricious popes and cardinals, 26; of Argenti Filippo in the Stygian Lake, 30; of those expelled of old from heaven, 31; of Megara, Alecto, and Tisiphone at Dis, 34; of Farinata degli Uberti and Cavalcante Cavalcanti, 37, 38; of Frederick II and Ottaviano Ubaldini at Dis, 41; of Nessus, Chiron, Pholus, and other Centaurs in seventh circle, 48, 49; of Alexander, Dionysius, Azzolino di Romano, Obizzo of Este, Guy de Montfort, Attila, Sextus, Pyrrhus, and the Rinieri in the seventh circle of Hell, 49, 50; of Piero delle Vigne among the suicides, 52, 53; of Lano, Sant Andrea, and an unnamed Florentine, 54; of the blasphemers Capaneus, 56, 57; of Brunetto Latini, 60, 61; of Priscian, Francesco, Andrea de' Mozzi, 62; of the soldiers Guidoguerra, Aldobrandi, Rusticucci, 63-66; Borsiere, 65; of many Italian nobles of high rank who have violated art, 68, 69; of the seducers, Venedico Caccianimico and Jason, 72, 73; of the flatterers Alessio and Thais, 74; of Pope Nicholas III, 76-78; of the false prophets, Amphiaräus, Tiresias, Aruns, Manto, Eurypilus, Michael Scot, Guido Bonatti, Asdente, 80-82; of peculators, Ciampolo, Gomita, Michel Zanche, 88, 89; of the hypocrites, Catalanò, Loderingo, Caiaphas, 93-95; of the robber Vanni Fucci, 99, 100; of Cacus the Centaur, 101; of three plunderers of Florence, 101-104; of the evil counsellors, Diomede and Ulysses, 105-108; of Guido da Montefeltro, 110-112; of the schismatics Mohammed Ali, Piero of Medicina, 113-115; of Curio, Mosca degli Uberti, Bertrand de Born, 115, 116; of Dante's kinsman, Geri of Bello, 117, 118; of the alchemists Grifolino, Capocchio, 120; of the impostors Schicchi, Myrrha, 122; of the false accusers Sinon and the wife of Potiphar, 123, 124; of the slayers by treachery Alessandro and Napoleone, sons of Alberto, Mascheroni, Camiccione, 130, 131; of the treacherous Bocca degli Abbatì, Buoso of Cremona, Beccaria, Gianni Soldanieri, Ganelon, Tribaldello, Ugolino de' Gherardeschi, Ruggieri, 131-133; of the betrayers of benefactors Judas, Brutus, and Cassius, 138-141.  
*Divine Comedy*
- SHADOW**, spirits have no, 151; wonderment of spirits at Dante's, 159, 160; the, of the earth, the terminus of, 321.  
*Divine Comedy*
- SHADOW**, the, a part of man surviving after death, v. *Egyptian Literature*
- SHADOWS**, 206; knowledge of, one of the faculties of the soul, 208, 231.  
*Republic of Plato*
- SHADWELL**, Thomas, 157, 240, 261.  
*English Literature, ii*
- SHAFTER**, William Rufus, American General, ordered to Santiago, 430.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- SHAFTESBURY**, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of, 361; character and career, 364, 365; policy, 365, 366; dismissed, 367; new policy, 367, 368, 369; demands a dissolution, 371; imprisoned, 371; dealings with popish plot, 374, 375, 381, 382-385; president of Council, 376; plans for Monmouth's succession, 380; dismissed, 381; recalls Monmouth, 382; fall and death, 385, 386.  
*History of English People, ii*
- Anthony Cooper, third Earl of, 304.  
*English Literature, ii*
- SHAFTS**, the god of the five, 27.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SHAHI**, "Gazel" (poem), 97.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHAHIN GIRAY**, "Gazel" (poem), 140.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHÁH NÁMEH**, of Firdusi, iii-333; rank of, as a national epic, iv; genesis of, vii; qualities of, which give it its rank, 3.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- poem by Firdusi, description of, 182.  
*Philosophy of History*
- influence of, on Turkish literature, iii.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHÁRĪ**, conflict of army of, with Daráb, 324.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- SHAKESPEARE**, the drama of, 285 (1st ed., 329); biographies of, 454 (1st ed., 512).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- how widely read in America, 58.  
*Democracy in America, ii*
- Schiller on, 203 (1st ed., 270); Heine on, 294 (1st ed., 368).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- plays of, at the Weimar theatre, 187.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- William, 186, 206, 245, 280; general idea of, 350-353; life and character of, 354-366; style of, 366-371; language and manners of, 371-377; *dramatis personæ* of, 377-382; men of wit in plays of, 382-386; women in plays of, 386-391; villains in plays of, 391, 392; principal characters in plays of, 393-407; characteristics of the genius of, 407-410.  
*English Literature, i*
- William, reference to, 155.  
*English Literature, iii*
- William, 101-110.  
*History of English People, ii*
- William, influence of writings of, 302.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- SHAKTIDHAR**, the sacrifice of, 65, 66.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SHALMANESER**, 173, 188, 197.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SHALMANESER I**, builder of Nimrud, in first period of Assyrian monarchy, 30.  
*Ancient History*

- SHALMANESER II, the black obelisk inscription of, 238-249.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SHAMANISM, the religion of sorcery, 171.  
*Philosophy of History*
- SHAMAS, 213, 271.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SHAMMAI, the school of, 8, 15.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SHANGSHOO, the, as president of the court rebukes the Emperor, 295, 296 (in "The Sorrows of Han").  
*Chinese Literature*
- SHAOU, the Odes of, and the South, 131-134; the earl of, the work of, 191.  
*Chinese Literature*
- SHARK, the (fable), vii, 11.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHARP-SENSE, the crow, dialogue of, with the deer, 14; timely advice of, to the deer, 18.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SHARQI (poem—Wasif), 152, 153; (poem—Ref'et Beg), 158.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHEBA, Queen of, legend of the, 25.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SHEEP-BROTHER, the, 7-11.  
*Armenian Literature*
- SHEEP-RAISING, injurious to agriculture, in England, 12-14.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- SHEIK'S HEAD, the, 254.  
*Moorish Literature*
- SHEIK-ZADA (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), iii, vi.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHEKELS, the "Talmud" on, 6.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SHEKINAH, the, v, 24, 263-265.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SHELBURNE, William Petty, Earl of, 41, 49, 67.  
*History of English People, iii*
- SHELLEY, Percy Bysshe, biography of, 102 (1st ed., 138); "A Defence of Poetry" by, 103-133 (1st ed., 139-169).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- Percy Bysshe, 74, 95-100, 130.  
*English Literature, iii*
- SHEMAH, recitation of the, 43.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SHEMSI PACHA, "Gazel" (poem), 108.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHEN-SHEN, the customs of the people of, 214, 215.  
*Chinese Literature*
- SHENSTONE, William, biography of, 302 (1st ed., 358); on "A Humorist," 303-305 (1st ed., 359-361); on "Reserve," 307-310 (1st ed., 363-366); on "An Opinion of Ghosts," 311-313 (1st ed., 367-369); on "Writing and Books," 315-317 (1st ed., 371-373).  
*British Essayists, i*
- William, 37.  
*English Literature, iii*
- SHEPHERD'S DOG, the Wolf, the Fox, and the (fable), 23.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHERBET-SELLER AND THE MOOR, the (from "History of the Forty Vezirs"), 385.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHEREMETEF, General, at battle of Poltava, 111.  
*Charles XII*
- SHERIDAN, Philip, General, present at the battle of Sedan, 419.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- SHERIDAN, Richard Brinsley, biography of, 388 (1st ed., 498); speech of, at the trial of Warren Hastings, 389-453 (1st ed., 499-563).  
*British Orators, i*
- Richard Brinsley, age of, vii.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- Richard Brinsley, 212 et seq., 311, 440.  
*English Literature, ii*
- SHERIFFMUIR, battle of, 466.  
*History of English People, ii*
- SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, the play, 377-449.  
*Classic Drama, i*
- SHEYKHI (from poem "Khusev and Shirin"), 71, 72.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SHI-HOANG-TI, long wall of China built by, historical books burned by, 119.  
*Philosophy of History*
- SHIKIB, meaning of the word, 3.  
*Japanese Literature*
- SHI-KING, the, nature and origin of, 123, 124; opinion of Confucius on, 124.  
*Chinese Literature*
- contents of the, 117.  
*Philosophy of History*
- SHIP, the, of Zara (ballad), 54.  
*Moorish Literature*
- SHIPPING, national, what it affords, 193.  
*American Orators, i*
- profits of, 393.  
*Political Economy, i*
- the, of the ancients, 337.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- SHIPS, free, make free goods, 167.  
*American Orators, i*
- number and allotment of, 206.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*
- classification of constructors of, 38.  
*Political Economy, i*
- SHIPWRECKED SAILOR, the, 173.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- SHIRAZ, birthplace of the poet Hafiz, 367; wild tulip of, 385.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- SHIRLEY, James, 280.  
*English Literature, i*
- James, 153.  
*English Literature, ii*
- SHOPS, development of, 140; advantages in bigness of, 140.  
*Political Economy, i*
- SHREWS, Burton on, 36 (1st ed., 44).  
*British Essayists, i*
- SHREWSBURY (Scrobsbyrg), 51; battle of, 328.  
*History of English People, i*
- Countess of, misfortunes occasioned by, to gentlemen paying court to, 144; duel between Jermyn and Thomas Howard on account of, 145.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- Duke of, 460.  
*History of English People, ii*
- Talbot, Earl of, 343, 345, 424, 434.  
*History of English People, ii*
- SHUGHAD, son of Zal, prophecy concerning, 311; treachery of, 312; death of, 314.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- SHUN, the sorrow of, 110, 111; the plots against, 112, 113; the benevolence of, 113; the empire of, a gift from heaven, 115.  
*Chinese Literature*
- SHYDAH-POSHANG, combat of, with Khosrau, 243.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- SHYNESS, Shenstone on, 309 (1st ed., 365).  
*British Essayists, i*

- SIAM**, legends of, 93. *Malayan Literature*  
**SIAMESE**, idea of the, concerning happiness, 225, 226. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**SIBERIA**, banishment of Swedes to, 115. *Charles XII*  
—discovery of, 139. *Modern History*  
**SICARD**, Abbé, in prison, 116; in danger near the Abbey, 124; account of the massacre there by, 131. *French Revolution*, ii  
**SICILY**, rapid decline of, after death of Agathocles, 72; description of, 278; chief rivers of, 279. *Ancient History*  
—statues in, 377. *Cicero's Orations*  
—of hopes of securing, 43; never conquered by Carthage, 89. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
—Jesuits in, 159. *History of the Popes*, i  
—as a province, 378. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
—conquest of, by Roger Guiscard, 290; subsequent fortunes of, 304; rebellion of, against Charles of Anjou, 399; union of, with Aragon, 406. *Middle Ages*, i  
**SICK-CHAMBER**, Hazlitt on the, 39-45 (1st ed., 71-75). *British Essayists*, ii  
**SIDDEH**, festival of, 9. *Persian Literature*, i  
**SIDDHARTHA**, why Buddha was called ("Life of Buddha"), 305. *Sacred Books of the East*  
**SIDI ABD-EL-AZIZ**, legend of, 117. *Malayan Literature*  
**SIDI ALI ASMAI-ED-DIN**, legend of, 106, 107, 110-112. *Malayan Literature*  
**SIDI ALI GHAIATH-ED-DIN**, legend of, 106-110. *Malayan Literature*  
**SIDI BRAHIM OF MASSAT**, the Story of, 155-166. *Moorish Literature*  
**SIDI MAHOMET**, 163, 164, 226. *Moorish Literature*  
**SIDI MAHOMET ADJELI**, the tale, 159. *Moorish Literature*  
**SIDI-MAHOMET-BEN-ABD-ALLA**, 165. *Moorish Literature*  
**SIDI MOULEY SOLIMAN**, 165. *Moorish Literature*  
**SIDNEY**, Algernon, 245. *English Literature*, i  
—Algernon, 71, 141. *English Literature*, ii  
—Algernon, beheaded, 387. *History of English People*, ii  
—Sir Henry, 133. *History of English People*, ii  
—Sir Philip, biography of, 209. *American Essayists*  
—Sir Philip, 186, 194-204, 245, 266. *English Literature*, i  
—Sir Philip, style of, 39. *English Literature*, ii  
—Sir Philip, national features reflected in style of, 155. *English Literature*, iii  
—Sir Philip, characteristics of, 64; references to, 84, 92. *History of English People*, ii  
**SIDON**, importance of, in Phœnicia, 22. *Ancient History*  
—levied on by Assur-nasir-pal, 165, 193. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
**SIDON**, betrayal and destruction of, 234. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—letters from, 243. *Egyptian Literature*  
**SIDIQI**, "Gazel" (poem), 130. *Turkish Literature*  
**SIEBEL**, character in "Faust," 1-150. *Classic Drama*, ii  
**SIEGELIND**, mother of Siegfried, 4; has tidings of the approach of her son with his wife, 113; welcomes Kriemhild, 114; death of, 115. *Nibelungenlied*  
**SIEGE OF JAEN** (ballad), 127. *Moorish Literature*  
**SIEGFRIED**, Emerson on, 178. *American Essayists*  
—history knows no trace of, xv; son of Siegelind and Siegmund, 4; many marvels might be told in praise of, 4; endowed by his father, 7; determination of, to woo Kriemhild, 8; comrades taken by, to King Gunther's land, 10; beautiful clothes of, 11; bright armor of, 11; arrives at Worms, 12; Hagan's praises of, 14-17; purpose of, in relation to Gunther, 18; challenge of, to Gunther, 18, 19; deeds of valor at the hands of, to be seen by Sir Hagan, 20; welcomed by Gunther, 21; skill of, 21; impenetrable skin of, 17, 144; offer of, to serve King Gunther, 26; true service promised by, to Gunther, 27; fight between, and King Ludegast, 30, 31; victory of, 31; fierce struggles of, 34; five hundred men taken as captives by, 36; victory of, over Ludeger, 36; wonders wrought by hand of, 37; the flower of chivalry, 38; slaughter by, 39; advice of, to King Gunther, 51, 54, 56; first meeting of, with Kriemhild, 44-52; induced by Gisheler to continue his stay with King Gunther, 52; his love for Kriemhild, 52; acts as steersman on voyage to Ißland, 61, 62; counsel of, taken by his followers, 63; slips into his cloud-cloak, 70; without help of, Gunther would have died, 73; the strength of, 78; the fight of, with the giant, 80; the nervous grasp of, pained Albric, 81; riches of, 82; undertakes to carry news of King Gunther to Burgundy, 87; takes glad tidings of King Gunther to Gunther's friends, 89, 90; reminds King Gunther of his oath, 98; Kriemhild becomes the wife of, 99; how he brought his wife home, 111-116; Brunhild's son named after, 116; the wealth of, 116; all trembled at manhood of, 116; how invited by Gunther to the festival, 117-125; where found by Gunther's messengers, 119; journey of, with Kriemhild to the festival, 126-131; equipment of, for the journey, 126; how received at Gunther's court, 128; defended by Kriemhild, 131; how he was betrayed, 141-147; aid offered by, 142; preparations of, to fight with Ludeger and Ludegast, 143; how he was slain, 147-161; death of, planned by Brunhild, 147;



- praises won by, for mastery in the chase, 150; struggle of, with a bear, 152; beauty of the hunting vesture of, 153; thirst of, 155; slain by Hagan, 157; dying request of, to Gunther, 159; struggle of, with death, 160; how he was bewailed and buried, 161-172; funeral rites of, 167; many offerings brought for the soul of, 169; prayers said for soul of, 170; a modernized Achilles, 384. *Nibelungenlied*
- SIEGMUND**, King, father of Siegfried, 4; the tourney in the court of, 6; the great banquet given by, 5; has tidings of approach of his son, 113; welcomes Kriemhild, 114; royal crown of, given by him to Siegfried, 115; offer of, to go on journey with Siegfried, 123; want of foresight of, 126; murder of Siegfried told to, 163; how he returned home, 173-177; sorrow of, at the decision of Kriemhild, 175; takes leave of Kriemhild, 176. *Nibelungenlied*
- SIEGSTAB**, Sir, sorrow of, at the death of Rudeger, 363; slain by Folker, 367. *Nibelungenlied*
- SIENNA**, lightness of the people of, 120. *Divine Comedy*
- tendency to Protestant doctrines in, 100. *History of the Popes, i*
- SIEYÈS**, Emmanuel Joseph, Abbé, account of, 125; constitution-builder, 125, 185, 254; in Champ-de-Mars, 300. *French Revolution, i*
- Emmanuel Joseph, Abbé, in National Convention, 144; of Constitution Committee, 160; vote at King's trial, 189; making new Constitution, 367. *French Revolution, ii*
- SIGEBERT**, King of East Anglia, 27. *History of English People, i*
- SIGEBERT**, 326. *Divine Comedy*
- SIGHT**, placed in the class of faculties, 171; requires, in addition to vision and color, a third element, light, 203; the most wonderful of the senses, 203; compared to mind, 204, 229; illusions of, 219, 308, 309; the world of, 212. *Republic of Plato*
- SIGISMUND**, Emperor of Germany, letters of, asking assistance against the Turks, 138, 139; march of the forces of, 141, 142; before Nicopoli, 142, 159, 160. *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*
- Emperor of Germany, election of, 22; acquires the crown of Hungary, 37. *Middle Ages, ii*
- SIGISMUND I**, King of Poland, 53, 138. *Modern History*
- SIGISMUND II**, King of Poland, 139. *Modern History*
- SIGISMUND III**, King of Poland, zeal of, for Catholicism, 116, 251-271. *History of the Popes, ii*
- King of Poland, 140, 141. *Modern History*
- SIKANDER**, son of Dārāb, education of, 324; battle of legions of, with those of Dārāb, 327; marriage of, to Roshung, 330; marriage of, to daughter of Kaid, 330; iron horse of, 331; prophecy relating to death of, 332; far-famed mirror of, 375. *Persian Literature, i*
- SIKHS**, ancestors of the, aided Darius against Alexander, 65. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- references to the, 15, 134, 135. *History of English People, iii*
- powerful nation of the, 143. *Philosophy of History*
- SILENCE**, Pindar quoted on, 234; art of, 234. *Advancement of Learning*
- throne of, 127. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- a Roman deity, 114. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- benefits derived from, 68-72. *Persian Literature, ii*
- Nabi Efendi on, 190. *Turkish Literature*
- SILESIA**, Charles XII marches through, 75; declares Protestants in, under his protection, 90. *Charles XII*
- acquisition of, 45; attack on, 48; entrance of Prussians into, 50; reinforcements in, 55; European views of conquest of, 65; cession of Upper, 76; second minister for, 128. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- SILIM**, son of Feridūn, discontent of, at division of his father's empire, 37; appeal of, to Feridūn to obtain Persia for him, 38; attempts of, to conciliate Feridūn, 44; castle of, besieged by Minūchīhr, 48, 49; how finally killed by Minūchīhr, 49. *Persian Literature, i*
- SILVER**, why fitted for the purpose of a circulating medium, 7-9; a legal tender, 31; lowered in permanent value by discovery of the American mines, 29; relative value of, 28; to what amount legal tender in England, 31; over-valuation of, 31. *Political Economy, ii*
- proportionate value of, to copper, 378. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SILVESTER II**, Pope, scientific acquisitions of, 23. *Middle Ages, iii*
- SIMILES**, necessity of, in doctrine of speech, 175. *Advancement of Learning*
- Sainte-Beuve on, 384 (1st ed., 458). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- SIMMIAS**, the Theban, brings money for Socrates' escape, 43; an interlocutor in the "Phædo," 83 et seq.; believes in ideas, 95, 96; his earnestness in inquiry, 105; believes the soul a harmony, 106 et seq. *Plato's Dialogues*
- SIMONIDES**, a poem of, criticised, 184, 185; a sophist in disguise, 162. *Plato's Dialogues*
- definition of justice of, discussed, 6, 12; a sage, 12. *Republic of Plato*
- SIMPLICITY**, the art of arts, 406 (1st ed., 424). *American Essayists*
- an Ode in Praise of By-gone, 189, 190. *Chinese Literature*
- rare quality of ("Faust"), 101. *Classic Drama, ii*
- effect of, 342. *Demosthenes' Orations*

- SIMPLICITY**, in social life, a man eschews, 197 (1st ed., 265).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the first principle of education, 80, 85, 89; two kinds of, 85; the, of a good man, 94; in diet, 258.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 191.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SIMÜRGH**, the, protects the abandoned son of Sâm, 51, 52; gift of, to Zâl, 52; aids Rustem, 305.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- SIN**, the, of pride, punishment of, in Purgatory, 184, 185; of envy, punishment of, in Purgatory, 194; of anger, punishment of, in Purgatory, 206; of indifference, punishment of, in Purgatory, 217; of avarice, punishment of, in Purgatory, 220, 222; of gluttony, punishment of, 236-238; of incontinence, 247-249; man loses his freedom only through, 310; penalties of, two ways of escaping the, 310.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —hereditary, the "Talmud" on, 17.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —Jesuit doctrines concerning, 96 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 —enduring nature of, 31.  
*Persian Literature, ii*  
 —punishment of, 41, 322.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —a, for which there is no atonement ("Zend-Avesta"), 75.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- SINAI**, Mount, delivery of the law on, 3, 23.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- SINBAD**, the seven voyages of, 95-135; the story of what occasioned the telling of, 96, 97; the good fortune of, merited, 135.  
*Arabian Literature*
- SINDU** (poem), 450-460; the early life of, 450, 451; the untimely death of, 454.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SINGAPORE**, legends of, 101, 102, 112-115.  
*Malayan Literature*
- SINGLIN**, adherent of the Jansenist St. Cyran, 105.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- SI PASEY**, legend of the dog, 105, 107.  
*Malayan Literature*
- SISMONDI**, Jean Charles Leonard de, on sentiment of perpetuity, 225; on augmentation of productive force of nature, 225; on cultivation by peasant proprietors in Switzerland, 249.  
*Political Economy, i*
- SIXTUS IV**, Pope, power of, 370; causes Spoletto to be sacked, 381; enmity of, toward the Medici, 381; appoints Salviati Archbishop of Pisa, 392; makes war upon the Florentines, 403; refuses an audience to the Florentine ambassadors, 410; offended at not being included in the treaty between the Florentines and Neapolitans, 418; receives twelve ambassadors from Florence, 420; his dominions invaded by the Neapolitans, 424; defeats Neapolitans, 425; makes peace with Naples and Florence, 426; death of, 430.  
*History of Florence*
- SIXTUS IV**, Pope, ambition and cruelty of, 34 et seq.; his patronage of the mendicant orders, 43; promotion of his nephews, 34, 42.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- SIXTUS V**, Pope (Felix Peretti), history and administration of, 302-334.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 —Pope (Felix Peretti), pontificate of, 137-151.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- SKINS**, use of, for manuscripts, iii.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SLANDERERS**, the complaint of a eunuch against, 179, 180.  
*Chinese Literature*
- SLAUGHTERINGS**, Abolishing the ("Book of the Dead"), 35, 36.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- SLAVE**, restoration of the fugitive, 182, 188; the protection of the fugitive, in Massachusetts, 211.  
*American Orators, ii*
- SLAVE COUNTRIES**, no division of produce in, 233.  
*Political Economy, i*
- SLAVE-GIRL**, the, with the goddess gait, 138, 139.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SLAVEHOLDERS**, aristocracy of, 201; on rebel, 246.  
*American Orators, ii*
- SLAVE LABOR**, in Utopia, 67, 71.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- SLAVE-OWNING COMMUNITIES**, laws pertaining to children in, 76.  
*Physics and Politics*
- SLAVERY**, advantage of, to nations of antiquity, 279.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —on the, of the South, 12, 13, 14; on domestic, 14, 16; the abolition of, 14; on the exclusion of, 17; on the influence of, 108; weakness as resulting from, 110; effect of, 113; as a relation of wrong, 184, 188; the strife concerning, 200; the Union and, 211, 212; the national territory to, 218; abolishment of, 273 (1st ed., 293); exclusion of, from the territory, lawful, 287 (1st ed., 307); the question of, 290 (1st ed., 310).  
*American Orators, ii*  
 —Shelley on personal, abolition of, 120 (1st ed., 156).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —man elevated from, 86 (1st ed., 102).  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —effects of introduction of, in Virginia, 30; origin of, 361; influence of Christianity upon, 361; compared with aristocracy, 363, 364; climate of countries where it originates, 365, 373; wealth, how affected by, 368, 369.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
 —danger of, causing revolution in the United States, 269.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 —the abolition of, and the "Federalist," iv; defence of the compromise on, viii.  
*Federalist*  
 —the tomb of Honor, 21.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —condition of, in early England, 18, 19; decline of, 71, 72; disappearance of, 302.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —colonial, abolished, 133.  
*History of English People, iii*

- SLAVERY, existence of, in ancient times, 165; submitted to by the poor for subsistence' sake, 264.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
 — Moorish songs of, iv.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 — the element of, 254.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 — consideration of, 45, 46.  
*Physics and Politics*  
 — iniquity of, 230; upon, 241-245; in relation to slaves, 242; in relation to owners, 245.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 — necessity and expediency of, 6; by what principles distinguished from freedom, 9.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 — in despotic countries, 235; origin of the right of, among the Roman civilians, 237, 239; negro, 238; true origin of the right of, 238; useless in Europe, 240; several kinds of, 241; regulations and abuses of, 241, 243; precautions in moderate governments concerning, 244; practice of, among the Romans, 245; enfranchisements, 247; domestic, considered independently of polygamy, 258; negro, question of the lawfulness of, 238; arguments for, 239.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*  
 SLAVES, emancipation of, Congress without authority for the, 15; the condition of, 15; on the owners of, 109; labor of, 111.  
*American Orators, ii*  
 — freedom not always desired by, 252 (1st ed., 362).  
*British Orators, i*  
 — treatment of, in the United States, 176.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 — the importation of, consideration of the clause in the Constitution on, 230, 231; considered as persons and property, 300; taxation of, 300; allowed to vote, 301.  
*Federalist*  
 — maintenance of, 69.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 — relation of, to masters, 5-10, 63; virtues of, other than instrumental and ministerial questioned, 19; Cretan policy respecting, 30; rebellion of, 41, 42.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 — the uneducated man harsh toward, 246; enjoy great freedom in a democracy, 263; always inclined to rise against their masters, 281.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 — causes of the war of the, 179; danger from multitude of, 243; armed, 243; regulations between masters and, 246; enfranchisement of, 247.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*  
 SLAVE-TRADE, profits of the, 108.  
*American Orators, ii*  
 — the, in early England, 72, 108.  
*History of English People, i*  
 — African, 58.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 — movement for the abolition of, 77-79; abolished, 111.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 SLAVE-TRADE, Venetian and English, 46.  
*Middle Ages, iii*  
 SLAVS, no sympathy felt for, 378 (1st ed., 436); pre-Roman races and the, 413 (1st ed., 471).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 SLEEP, De Quincey on, 88 (1st ed., 124).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 — the soul's rest, and ease of careful things, 171.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
 SLEEPER, WAKE, ARISE (poem—Halévi), 374.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 SLESWICK, vested in Duke of Holstein, 6; government of, 11.  
*Charles XII*  
 — people of, in the fifth century, 1.  
*History of English People, i*  
 SLOW-TOES, the virtuous Tortoise, 20; visited by Golden-skin, 20; the rescue of, 28, 29.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 SLUYS, naval battle off, 383, 384.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
 — battle of, 277.  
*History of English People, i*  
 SMALCALDE, league of, 174.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
 — league of, 12.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 — league of, 86.  
*Modern History*  
 SMALL-WIT, the Jackal, dialogue of, with the Deer, 13, 14; treachery of, to the Deer, 17; the fate of, 18.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 SMART, Christopher, 37.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 SMILE, the, of Beatrice not endurable by mortal, 372; Dante empowered to endure, 381.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 SMITH, Adam, 304, 320.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 — Adam, 74.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 — Adam, views of, 2, 3, 63, 120, 122, 123, 126, 138; on metayer system, 293; on differences in wages, 369-375.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 — Adam, opinion of, as to the cause of rise and fall of profits, 240; on qualities desirable in a system of taxation, 307, 308.  
*Political Economy, ii*  
 — George, Assyriologist, discoverer of the epic of "Ishtar and Izdubar," vi, 3, note; discoveries and translations of, 162.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 — Captain John, "General History of Virginia and New England" by, 356, 357.  
*Democracy in America, ii*  
 — Captain John, settles in Virginia, 198.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 — Philip, on ancient history, 7.  
*Ancient History*  
 — Sir Sidney, 96.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 — Sydney, biography of, 400 (1st ed., 456); on "Fallacies of anti-reformers," 401-427 (1st ed., 457-483).  
*British Essayists, i*  
 — Sydney, 282.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 — Sydney, 100.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 SMOLLETT, Tobias, Prescott on, 118.  
*American Essayists*



- SMOLLETT**, Tobias, 308, 433-437, 440.  
*English Literature*, ii
- SNAKE**, the Black, Story of, and the Golden Chain, 44.  
*Hindu Literature*
- SNORRA EDDA**, an epitome of the "Nibelungenlied," vi, vii. *Nibelungenlied*
- SOBIESKI**, faction, the, in Poland, 45.  
*Charles XII*
- Alexander, rejects the crown of Poland, 61. *Charles XII*
- Constantine, imprisoned by Augustus, 59; release of, 81. *Charles XII*
- James, endeavors to secure the crown of Poland, 46; captured by Augustus, 59; release of, 81. *Charles XII*
- John, King of Poland, 46. *Charles XII*
- SOBRAON**, the battle of, 134.  
*History of English People*, iii
- SOCIALISM**, examination of, 200-212; variety of, 208. *Political Economy*, i
- SOCIETIES**, secret, alien, where freedom of association exists, 196; African colonization, in the United States, 282, 283. *Democracy in America*, i
- literary, of Italy, 92, 93, 100; devotional, 92; political, 94; religious character of, 94. *History of the Popes*, i
- literary, of Italy, 136. *History of the Popes*, ii
- literary, of Italy, religious character of the, 53 et seq., 73, 74. *History of the Popes*, iii
- SOCIETY**, civil, the three kinds of good procured from, 235. *Advancement of Learning*
- one of the evils of, 27; necessity of, 37; Thoreau on, 358; the best, defined, 438 (1st ed., 456); fashionable, state of, in America, 451 (1st ed., 469). *American Essayists*
- civil, absurd to draw arguments from the nature of, 8; respect of female, for literature, 387. *American Orators*, i
- Shelley on authors in the infancy of, 105 (1st ed., 141); dramatic excellence and perfection of human, 116 (1st ed., 152); Macaulay on poetry in different states of, 196 (1st ed., 232). *British Essayists*, ii
- faith the only hope for, 250 (1st ed., 316). *British Orators*, ii
- secondary place of, in advancement of civilization, 9; progress of, compared with that of humanity, 9; effect of development of, on the individual, 11; the three kinds of, found in the development of civilization, 35; nature and government of religious, 75 et seq. *Civilization in Europe*
- American, democracy the chief feature of, 46; why Europeans sometimes think it anarchical, 87; the effect of natural influences upon, 164; objects of, 257; defined, 398. *Democracy in America*, i
- why the aspect of, in the United States is at once excited and monotonous, 238-240; political, influence of democratic opinions on, 301 et seq.; indeterminate future of democratic, 344; general characteristics of, 345-347; virtues of, 347; future of, 348. *Democracy in America*, ii
- SOCIETY**, state of, in Great Britain in the present day, 169 et seq.; in England and in France, 439 et seq. *English Literature*, iii
- republicanism of, 293 (1st ed., 367). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- the, Fraternelle, 232. *French Revolution*, ii
- corresponding, the, 91. *History of English People*, iii
- duties of, 104-124. *Persian Literature*, ii
- the constitution of, in less cultivated nations, vii. *Philosophy of History*
- lineaments of patriarchal, 8, 9; origin of, 15. *Physics and Politics*
- origin of, 166, 167. *Plato's Dialogues*
- philosophy of, x; evolution of, 10-22; types of, 21; relations of, 22; for the diffusion of useful knowledge, library of the, treatise on Flemish husbandry in, 145. *Political Economy*, i
- political, for what it exists, 68. *Politics of Aristotle*
- early, 37. *Republic of Plato*
- false, eschewed by Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 323. *Sacred Books of the East*
- SOCIETY FOR NATURAL RESEARCH**, references to, 73, 134. *Goethe's Annals*
- SOCIOLOGY**, teaching of, Huxley on, 437 (1st ed., 495). *British Essayists*, ii
- study of, necessary to knowledge of politics, 46. *Democracy in America*, i
- SOCRATES**, accusation of, by Anytus, 6; accusations against, under the Thirty Tyrants, 9; doubts of, 23; as an example of the doctrine of confutation, 155; debate of, with a sophist on felicity, 218. *Advancement of Learning*
- meeting of Dante with, in Hell, 16. *Divine Comedy*
- soul of, Montaigne on the, 5 (1st ed., 65); desires of, 48 (1st ed., 108); Montaigne was like, 376 (1st ed., 450). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- condemnation of, 270. *Philosophy of History*
- sketch of life of, and philosophy of, iv-vi; Hermodenes' testimony in regard to death of, 1; accusers of, and accusations against, 3, 4, 12; attitude of, toward Athenians, 5, 6; during trial, 9; has only the eloquence of truth, 11; has never appeared in court of law, 11; his worst slanderers, 12; his views on natural philosophy, 13; takes no money, 13; is no teacher, 14; declared by the oracle to be wise, 15; examines the politicians, 15; examines the poets and artisans, 16; his obedience to the god, 16; his enemies and pov-



erty, 17, 26; his connection with Athenian youth, 17; the charge of Meletus, 18, 23; his view of the value of life, 23; at Potidæa, Amphipolis, and Delium, 23; will continue to teach, 24; has a divine mission, 25; a gad-fly, 25; his sign, 26; as a politician (Arginusæ, Leon), 27; his pupils, 27, 28; will not bring his children into court, 29; his conviction, 30; proposes his penalty, 30, 32; his view of death, 31, 33, 34, 35; his accusers will be punished, 33; his death a gain to him, 34; sons of, 31, 36; warned that he must leave Athens, 38; agreement to laws, 38; Shelley's opinion of death of, 39; his cheerfulness at the prospect of death, 41; his dream, 42; his view of the world and the good man, 42; devotion to his friends, 44; will obey reason only, 44; regards the opinion of the good, 46; will not return evil for evil, 48; his regard for the laws, 49; his patriotism, 50; never left Athens, 51; his view of a future life, 53; his death delayed, 78; his calmness, 78; last morning of his life, 78; his wife and children, 79, 140; makes poetry, 80; his dream, 80; view of suicide, 80; pleased with earnestness of Cebes, 82; ready to die, 82; belief in a future state, 83, 89, 93, 103; has sought to find a place among philosophers, 90; his humor, 97, 119; compares himself to a swan, 108; plays with the hair of Phædo, 112; a partisan, 114; his study of natural science, 120; his death, 139 et seq.

*Plato's Dialogues*

SOCRATES, goes down to the Piræus to see the feast of Bendis, 1; detained by Polemarchus and Glaucon, 1; converses with Cephalus, 2-6; trembles before Thrasymachus, 12; his irony, 13; his poverty, 13; argues like an informer, 17; ignorant of what justice is, 34; his powers of fascination, 36; requested by Glaucon and Adeimantus to praise justice, 46; cannot refuse to help justice, 46; his oath "by the dog," 83, 269, 297; hoped to have evaded discussing the subject of women and children, 138, 164; his love of truth, 139, 199; his power in argument, 180; not unaccustomed to speak in parables, 180; his sign, 190; his earnestness in behalf of philosophy, 234; his reverence for Homer, 299.

*Republic of Plato*

SOFTLY, Ned, Addison on the character of, 207-210 (1st ed., 251-254).

*British Essayists, i*

SOHRÂB, description of, 120; illustrious ancestors of, 121; martial glory of, 122; conflict of, with Hujir, 124; encounter of, with Gûrd-afîd, 124-126; described to Rustem by Giw, 138; combats of, with Rustem, 144, 145, 148, 149; how proven the son of Rustem, 151; death of, 152; funeral of, 155.

*Persian Literature, i*

SOIL, fertility of, as natural advantage, 100; limitation to production from properties of, compared to elastic bands, 173. *Political Economy, i*

—nature of the, its relation to the laws, 271. *Spirit of Laws, i*

SOLANGE, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama, ii*

SOLDIERS, results of military skill of, 143; the life of, 155. *American Essayists*

—Catholic sailors and, 452 (1st ed., 498). *American Orators, ii*

—Italian, Macaulay on, 161 (1st ed., 196); service of, considered as the effect of patriotic zeal, 163 (1st ed., 199). *British Essayists, ii*

—the, of Wei Bewail their Separation from their Families (poem), 138; ode On the Misery of, 194. *Chinese Literature*

—French, relation of, with officers, 192; spirit of, in democratic armies, 284, 285. *Democracy in America, ii*

—inexperience in, Montaigne on the, 8 (1st ed., 68). *French, German, Italian Essays*

—prodigality of, 162. *Political Economy, i*

—must form a separate class, 53; women to be soldiers, 140, 159, 164; punishment of, for cowardice, 160. *Republic of Plato*

—Roman, privileges of, 19. *Spirit of Laws, ii*

SOLDIER'S REGRET ON LEAVING HOME (ballad), 233, 234. *Japanese Literature*

SOLIMAN, the Grand-vizier, deposition of, 181. *Charles XII*

—the Magnificent, 75, 85, 86, 87, 137. *Modern History*

SOLITUDE, Thoreau on, 353-360. *American Essayists*

—Aristotle on, 21 and note. *British Essayists, i*

—essential to depth of character, 264. *Political Economy, ii*

SOLOMON, quotation from, on books, 3. *Advancement of Learning*

—the spirit of, in Paradise, 325; solution of Dante's doubts by, 342. *Divine Comedy*

—legends of, 25. *Hebrew Literature*

—legend of, 183. *Malayan Literature*

—concerning, and the devils ("Korran"), 220. *Sacred Books of the East*

—the fleets of, 336; their tedious voyage, 337. *Spirit of Laws, i*

—Mohammedan legend of, 205, 210, 226. *Turkish Literature*

SOLOMON, obstinacy of, in old age, 277; occupations of, in old age, 277. *American Essayists*

—framing a new constitution, 121. *Ancient History*

—laws of, requirements of the, 56. *Demosthenes' Orations*

—constitution given to the Athenians by, 251. *Philosophy of History*

—one of the Seven Wise Men, 189. *Plato's Dialogues*

- SOLOH**, influence of laws of, on different nations, 51, 52.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —fame of, at Athens, 304.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —his division of the people, 11, 45, note; his amendment to the suffrage, 12; his law of inheritance, 43; his rule for the court of Areopagus, 77; his law for the debtors, 200.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- SOLUTION**, the critical, of cosmological problems, 281; of dynamical ideas, 297; of the cosmological ideas of totality, 295, 299, 314.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- SOLYMAN**, Turkish sovereign, incited to war against the Christians, 179-181; approaches Godfrey's camp, 183, 184; serpent on his helm, 184; attacked by Latinus, 185; slays his five sons, 186; slays Latinus, 187; slays Henry of England, 188; Olipherne, 188; Draguto, 188; battle with Christians, 189-194; slays Agri-calt, 196; slays Muleasses, 196; slays Adiazal, 196; wounds Ariadene, 196; flight, 201; and Ismeno, 204; enter Jerusalem at night, 209, 213; Clo-rinda salutes, 213; resists God-frey's entrance on bridge of Jeru-salem, 375; flees before Rinaldo, 377; and Aladine in David's tower, 387; wounds Raymond, 426; slain by Rinaldo, 433.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- SOMA**, stone for distilling ("Vedic Hymns"), 7; libations of (*ibid.*), 14, 33, 36, 37; Maruts drunk with (*ibid.*), 18; hymn to (*ibid.*), 38.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- SOMARÁTA**, the domestic priest (in "Sakountalá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- SOMBREUIL**, governor of Hôtel des Invalides, 160. *French Revolution*, i  
 —examined, 40; seized, 115; saved by his daughter, 128; guillotined, 328; son of, shot, 353.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- SOMERS**, John, 414; lord keeper, 434; dismissed, 437; impeached, 439, 440; president of Council, 455.  
*History of English People*, ii
- SON**, Story of the Adopted ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 391.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SONG**, parts of, 82. *Republic of Plato*
- SONG OF FATIMA** (poem—Mahomet-Ben-Sahla), 203. *Moorish Literature*
- SONG OF LOVE'S NURSE** (poem—Galib), 141. *Turkish Literature*
- SONG OF MAISUNA**, the, 61. *Arabian Literature*
- SONGS**, Moorish, iv. *Moorish Literature*
- SONGS IN PRAISE OF IZDUBAR AND HEA-BANI**, as sung by the Khau-ik-i ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 44-46; Accadian, 279-281.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SONNETS**, character of Milton displayed in his, 213 (1st ed., 249).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- SONS**, the two, of Jason and Medea, characters in "Medea," 87-136.  
*Classic Drama*, i
- SONS**, Trial of the Three ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 366.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SOPHISMS**, on the confutation of, 154-159; Socrates confuted, by example of, 155; examples of, and explana-tion of falsity in, 181-192.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- SOPHISTICATION**, Lamb on, 8.  
*British Essayists*, ii
- SOPHISTS**, the, errors of, 327.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —subjective reflection introduced by, 253; ratiocination among the, 268; leading principle of the, 269.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —the character of, a reproach, 158, 162; what they teach, 158, 164; retailers of knowledge, 159; their art ancient, 162; concealed art of, 163; payment of, 173. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 —view of the, of justice, 15; verbal quibbles of, 17; the public of great, compared to feeders of a beast, 186.  
*Republic of Plato*
- SOPHOCLES**, writings of, 116 (1st ed., 152); influence of, in Greek drama, 202 (1st ed., 238).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —the success of, and its effect on Æschylus, iv; object of, iv.  
*Classic Drama*, i  
 —a remark of, quoted, 3.  
*Republic of Plato*
- SOPHRONIA**, loved of Olindo, 25; hears of massacre planned by Aladine, 26; goes to him, 26; his reception of her, 26; professes to have taken im-age of virgin, 27; is condemned to be burned, 28; reproves defiance of Olindo, 29. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- SORCERY**, the "Talmud" on, 20, 177.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 197.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SORROW**, first sense of, known by Steele, 186 (1st ed., 230).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —Richter on, 215 (1st ed., 283).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —not to be indulged, 68, 310-313; relaxing effect of, on the soul, 118.  
*Republic of Plato*
- SORROWS**, Hunt on, 71 (1st ed., 107).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —soul pressed by numberless ("Edipus Rex"), 48; satisfaction of singing his own ("Life a Dream"), 208. *Classic Drama*, i
- SORROWS OF HAN**, the, the play of, 281-302; the moral of, 281; the hero of, 283; length of, 284.  
*Chinese Literature*
- SOUL**, influence of the, over the body, 109; rational and irrational distin-guished, 125; different emanations of manifest, in the first creation, 125; nature of rational, 126; nature of irrational or produced, 126; faculties of, 127; faculties of the inferior, 129.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —nature in the, 185, 186.  
*American Essayists*  
 —how the, pines away, 10.  
*British Orators*, i

SOUL, Newman on the immortality of the, 177-184 (1st ed., 223-230); ignorance of man, on the composition of his, 183 (1st ed., 229).

*British Orators*, ii  
—refutation of Mendelssohn's argument for the permanence of the, 221. *Critique of Pure Reason*

—needs of, must be satisfied to insure material success, 157.

*Democracy in America*, ii  
—the, given over to a fiend descends into Hell without its body, 137; of friar Alberigo in Hell, 137; of Branca Doria in Hell, 137; the evolution of the, 184; formation of the individual, 245, 246; in death wears semblance of form it has produced in life, 247; responsibility of, forced to break religious vows, 295-298.

*Divine Comedy*  
—Egyptian ideas of the, v; preservation of the, 40; of the living, 70.

*Egyptian Literature*  
—immortality of the, Hebrew views on, iv; To the (poem—Halévi), 372.

*Hebrew Literature*  
—of the immortality of the, 53, 140.

*History of the Popes*, i

—Bellarmine on the, 127. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—migrations of the, in Egyptian theology, 276.

*Philosophy of History*  
—immortality of the, 90, 97, 109, 110, 115 et seq., 131; the pure and the impure, 104; the civil and the social, 105; opposition of body and, 118; the eye of the, 123.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
—the, has ends and excellences, 33; beauty in the, 85; the fair, in the fair body, 87; sympathy of body and, 153, 155; conversion of the, from darkness to light, 213, 216, 221; requires the aid of calculation and intelligence in order to interpret the intimations of sense, 218, 220, 308; has more truth and essence than the body, 290; better and worse principles in the, 119; the, divided into reason, spirit, appetite, 124-131, 197, 247, 272, 283, 284; faculties of the, 208, 231; oppositions in the, 309; the lame, 85, 233; marred by meanness, 189; immortality of the, 315; the, after death, 322; the, impure and disfigured while in the body, 318; the, compared to a many-headed monster, 303; the, likened to images of the sea-god Glaucus, 319; is like the eye, 204; harmony of the, produced by temperance, 118, 133, 134; eye of the, 213, 224, 231, 238; five forms of the state and of the, 136, 137, 279.

*Republic of Plato*  
—immortality of the, the doctrine falsely understood, 39.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
SOUL AND BODY ("Book of the Dead"), 73. *Egyptian Literature*

SOULS, knowledge of having, feeling of individuality derived from, 179, 180 (1st ed., 225, 226).

*British Orators*, ii

SOULS, judgment of, 162.

*Hebrew Literature*  
—transmigration of, 324.

*Republic of Plato*  
SOULS OF THE EAST, Of Knowing the ("Book of the Dead"), 86.

*Egyptian Literature*  
SOUL WITH STORMS BESET, O (poem—Gebiról), 378. *Hebrew Literature*

SOURAN, King, legends of, 94-100.

*Malayan Literature*  
SOURAN-BIDJI-NAGARA, legend of the town of, 100. *Malayan Literature*

SOUTH, the, how benefited by intercourse with the North, 34.

*American Orators*, i  
—the, unprovoked attack upon the, 107; supporters of the, 112; tyrants of the, 210; on the future of the, 263-281 (1st ed., 283-301); aristocratic conspirators of the, 305 (1st ed., 325); on the new, 427-442 (1st ed., 473-488); no line between the North and the, 428 (1st ed., 474); republic of the, 441 (1st ed., 487).

*American Orators*, ii  
—North and, difference in wants of, 332. *Spirit of Laws*, i

SOUTH AMERICA, the independence of, restored, 382. *American Orators*, i

—republics of, 162, 234, 325; Spanish persecution of Indians of, 359, 360; commercial future of, 433, 434.

*Democracy in America*, i  
—the republics depend only on military force in, 84.

*Philosophy of History*  
SOUTHERN, Thomas, 241.

*English Literature*, ii  
SOUTHEY, Robert, 438.

*English Literature*, ii  
—Robert, references to, 72, 76, 134, 287. *English Literature*, iii

SOVEREIGN, power of the, not finally lessened by revolutions, 329; power of no, equal to that of modern governments, 330.

*Democracy in America*, ii  
SOVEREIGNS, modern notion of duties of, 305. *Democracy in America*, ii

SOVEREIGNTY, the fundamental principle of English colonies in America, 55; obstacles to progress of, in America, 56; kinds of, 57; nature of government formed in America on the principle of, 58 et seq.; municipal independence as a result of principle of, 64; defined, 121; trial by jury an instrument of, 284; composition of, in confederacies, 389, 390.

*Democracy in America*, i  
—government necessary to the durability of, 106. *Persian Literature*, ii

—transmission of, 221; universal, achieved by Cæsar, 312; the principle of feudal, 398, 399.

*Philosophy of History*  
SPACE, metaphysical exposition, 23; conception of, not derived from outward experience, 23; an *a priori* conception, 24; a pure intuition, 24; an infinite given quantity, 24; transcendental exposition of the conception of, 25; geometry in relation to, 25; definition of, 26; empirical reality of, 27; transcendental ideality



- of, 27; a necessary condition of experience, 39.
- Critique of Pure Reason*
- SPAIN, on the idea of a contest with, 100.
- American Orators*, i
- geographical description of, 385;
- chief towns of, 385.
- Ancient History*
- Freeman on, inhabitants of, 404 (1st ed., 463).
- British Essayists*, ii
- war begun by France against, 19; entering into, by Portuguese rebels, 65 (1st ed., 81); unjust attack upon Portugal by, 73 (1st ed., 89); despotism of, 81 (1st ed., 97).
- British Orators*, ii
- commencement of decay of, iii.
- Charles XII*
- state of, during fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, 166, 167; absolute royalty, when predominant in, 207.
- Civilization in Europe*
- the lovely land of wine and melody ("Faust"), 70.
- Classic Drama*, ii
- war declared against, by France, 1635, 130; an envoy of, sent to begin treaty with Duke de Bouillon, 153, 157.
- Classic Memoirs*, i
- umpirage of the peace of, with Portugal, 63.
- Classic Memoirs*, ii
- probable fall of, 148.
- Classic Memoirs*, iii
- dissension over the vacant throne of, 414.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- provincial customs of, how regulated, 115; persecution of Indians by, 359, 360; colonies founded in South America by, 433, 434.
- Democracy in America*, i
- opposition of, to France, 33, 197; invaded by France, 41.
- French Revolution*, ii
- growth of power of, 383; alliance of, with Henry VII, 383.
- History of English People*, i
- under Philip II, 78; relations of, with James I, 174, 175, 179, 181, 182, 183; decline of, 403; disputed succession in, 435-439; war in, 451; alliance of, with Charles VI, 471; Family Compact of, with France, 475, 476; war of, with England, 477, 478.
- History of English People*, ii
- league of, with France and America, 60; mastered by Napoleon, 112, 113; rises, 114; Wellington's campaign in, 121.
- History of English People*, iii
- church patronage of the King of, 29; chivalry and romance of, 73, 123; jealousy of the pontiffs in regard to, 189, 194; bishops of, at Council of Trent, 234; decrees of Trent promulgated in, 255.
- History of the Popes*, i
- deteriorating policy of, 134.
- History of the Popes*, iii
- character of the Visigothic kingdoms in, 423; the kingdoms of Leon, Navarre, Aragon, and Castile in, 426; non-expulsion of the Moors from, 431; Alfonso X of, and his shortcomings, 433; Peter the Cruel and, 434; accession of the Trastamare line in, 436; disgrace and execution of Alvaro, de Luna in, 436, 437; composition of the Cortes of, 441.
- Middle Ages*, i
- SPAIN, history of, 33-38, 40, 42, 43, 67, 68, 72, 73, 75-77, 101, 116, 118, 165, 166, 185, 189, 199-201.
- Modern History*
- richness of, in ballad literature, iii; prosperity of Southern, v; Mohammedan rule in, v; Moorish conquest of, v; dynasty of the Omniades in, v.
- Moorish Literature*
- riches of, in ancient times, 353; riches of, drawn from America, 369.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- SPAIN AND PORTUGAL, character and political activity of the Cortes of, 161.
- Civilization in Europe*
- effect of the Holy Inquisition on, 44.
- Political Economy*, ii
- SPANIARD OF ORAN, the (ballad), 141.
- Moorish Literature*
- SPANIARDS, Bacon on the wisdom of the, 3.
- British Essayists*, i
- Macaulay on, regarded as best soldiers in Europe, 182 (1st ed., 218).
- British Essayists*, ii
- possessions of the, 84.
- Philosophy of History*
- argument of, for enslaving the Indians, 238; their character, 296; not enriched by the discovery of the New World, 372, 373.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- conduct of the, in the West Indies, 5.
- Spirit of Laws*, ii
- SPANISH ARMADA, defeat of the, 227; is seen off the Cornish coast, 228; signals sent through England, and preparation made, 228, 229; Macaulay's ballad on the subject, 229, note; difference between the relative strength of England and Spain then and now, 229; remarks on the state of Spain under Philip II, 229; his army and fleet, 231; his foreign possessions, 231; character of his celebrated general, the Prince of Parma (Farnese), 231; Portugal and all her dependencies conquered by Philip, 232; animosity of England against Philip, 233; his zeal in the cause of popery, 233; preparations made for fitting out the, 234; both Spain and England affect a desire to treat for peace, 235; full description of the, taken from vol. i. of "Hakluyt's Voyages," 241-243; the, sails for England, but is driven back by a violent storm, 245; death of Santa Cruz, the Spanish admiral, 245; his successor in command, 245; his lieutenants, 245; Howard and Drake sail to Corunna, return to the Channel, 246; Howard's letter on the difficulty of guarding so large a breadth of sea, his return to Plymouth, 246; the, sails again for the Channel, plan of attack designed, similarity of the scheme to that formed by Napoleon, 247; relative strength of the English fleet and the, 247; King



Philip's orders to the admiral, the Duc de Medina Sidonia, 247; the English come in sight of the, 248; the commencement of the engagement—praise bestowed by Raleigh on the skill shown by the English admiral, 248; presumptuous expectations formed by the Spaniards, 249; the Dutch blockade the Flemish ports, and prevent the junction of Parma's flotilla with the, 249; the English send fire-ships among the vessels of the, and cause them to disperse, 250; the Spaniards are attacked by the English, 250; description of the fight taken from Hakluyt, 250; total defeat of the, 252; description of the defeat of the, in a letter written by Admiral Drake, 252.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
**SPARROW AND HIS MATE**, the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 396.

*Turkish Literature*  
**SPARROW-HAWK**, the, in Egyptian theology, 214. *Philosophy of History*  
**SPARTA**, government of, military tendencies in the, 278, 279.

*Advancement of Learning*  
 —history of, 117; revolt of the helots in, 146. *Ancient History*  
 —the Senate of, 353. *Federalist*  
 —the history of, 262-265.

*Philosophy of History*  
 —republic of, 18; legislation of, 24; formation of character in, 90.

*Physics and Politics*  
 —defects and advantages in constitution of, 42-46. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —the public assemblies of, 9; laws of, 34; abrogated by Philipœmen, 35, note; marriage law at, 43; a strange law, 82. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
**SPARTACUS**, a Thracian chief, forced to become a gladiator, 365.

*Ancient History*  
**SPARTANS**, the, hired soldiers, Macaulay on, 162 (1st ed., 198).

*British Essayists*, ii  
 —delay of the, in marching to Marathon, 3, 5; send assistance to the Syracusans—influence of the name of Sparta on the other Greeks, 49. *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 —awkwardness and coarseness of the, 264. *Philosophy of History*  
**SPECTATOR CLUB**, Steele on the, 189-194 (1st ed., 233-238).

*British Essayists*, i  
**SPECULATIONS**, the, of reason, in proof of a Supreme Being, 327.

*Critique of Pure Reason*  
 —how affected by the "Act of 1844," 174. *Political Economy*, ii  
**SPECULATORS**, useful office of, in the economy of society, 220; the most useful, 220; make gains by causing artificial scarcity, 221; co-operation of, necessary to success, 221; operations of, beneficial to the poor, 223. *Political Economy*, ii  
**SPEECH**, methods of, 171-176; aphorisms used in, 173; comparisons, danger of, in, 174; necessity for similes in, 175; ornament of, 176; examples of

forms of, 181-205; value of discretion in, 246.

*Advancement of Learning*  
**SPEECH**, power of, Channing on the, 30.

*American Essayists*  
 —liberty of, Pitt sorry to hear, imputed as a crime, 218 (1st ed., 328); Erskine on the limitations of free, 375-386 (1st ed., 485-496).

*British Orators*, i  
 —free, how checked in America by majority rule, 267-270; liberty of, in Europe, 267, 269.

*Democracy in America*, i  
 —free, in democratic states, 233.

*Democracy in America*, ii  
 —freedom of, restriction in, 53; liberty of, 131, 147, 223, 245.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —power of, Leopardi on the, 243 (1st ed., 317).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —warning against untimely, 36.

*Hindu Literature*  
 —national, 23. *Physics and Politics*  
 —nature's intention with regard to power of, 3. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 190.

*Turkish Literature*  
**SPEECHES**, as a component part of history, 61. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —pleasing, injurious effect of, 15.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
 —indiscreet, punishment of, 193.

*Spirit of Laws*, i  
**SPEED**, John, 246. *English Literature*, i  
**SPENCER**, Henry, Bishop of Norwich, expedition of, against the Clementists, 267; temerity of, 269; defiance of, to the Earl of Flanders, 270, 271.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Herbert, biography of, 332 (1st ed., 378); on "The Collective Wisdom," 333-337 (1st ed., 379-383); on "Gracefulness," 339-343. (1st ed., 385-389). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —Herbert, reference to, 185.

*English Literature*, iii  
**SPENCER**, Edmund, 186, 207, 213, 245; his life, character, and poetry, 214-237. *English Literature*, i  
 —Edmund, 71, 110; life, character, and poetry of, 236.

*English Literature*, ii  
 —Edmund, life, character, and poetry of, 155, 424. *English Literature*, iii  
 —Edmund, 92-96; influence of, on Milton, 221.

*History of English People*, ii  
**SPINOZA**, 182. *Goethe's Annals*  
 —pantheistic system of, 66.

*Plato's Dialogues*  
**SPIRIT**, the, how rendered less predatory, 121.

*Advancement of Learning*  
 —the American, submission to, as a necessary evil, 255 (1st ed., 365).

*British Orators*, i  
 —the, of Cato in Purgatory, 144; the, of Cassella in Purgatory, 149, 150; the, of Manfredi of Naples in Purgatory, 154; the, of Belacqua in Purgatory, 158, 159; of Sordello in Purgatory, 165 et seq.; of Nino di Gallura in Purgatory, 174, 175;

- of Currado or Conrad in Purgatory, 174, 176, 177; of Umberto in Purgatory, 186; of Oderigi, the illuminator, in Purgatory, 187, 188; of Provenzano in Purgatory, 188; of Sapia in Purgatory, 195; of Marco Lombardo in Purgatory, 207-210; of Alberto, Abbot of San Zeno, in Purgatory, 217, 218; of Adrian V, 221, 222; of Hugh Capet, 224; of Forese, 236; of Guido Guinicegli, 250; of Arnault Daniel, 251; of Piccarda in the moon, 292, 293; of Justinian, 303-308; of Charles Martel, 313-316; of Cunizza, 318; of Folco, 320; of Albert of Cologne, 325; of Thomas Aquinas, 325 et seq.; of St. Buonaventura, 332 et seq.; of Solomon, 342; of Cacciaguida, Dante's ancestor, 344-358; of Pietro Damiano, 374; of St. Benedict, Macarius, Romoaldo, 376.
- Divine Comedy*  
**SPIRIT**, Egyptian ideas of the, v.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 —classical, in Europe, origin and nature of the, 170-173.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 —the immortality of the poetic, Schiller on, 205 (1st ed., 273); nature the only flame which nourishes the poetic, 205, 206 (1st ed., 273, 274).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —condensed in two ways by soporifics, 462. *Novum Organum*  
 —Hegel's, intelligence and will included in, iv; the, knows all things, 14; on the nature of, 17; changes of, 73; the Hindu, 162; the Egyptian, 204; the region of, 223; the elements of the Greek, 225-240; constituents of the Greek, 238; idea of the Greek, 244, 245; the fall of the Greek, 275-277; the elements of the Roman, 283-295; the German, 341; the human, 407; the banner of free, 416. *Philosophy of History*  
 —must be combined with gentleness in the guardians, 55, 96, 198; found in quite young children, 131; the passionate element in the soul, 130, 198, 247, 273, 283; predominant in the timocratic state and man, 245, 247; characterized by ambition, 284; pleasures of the, 291; the favorite object of the poet's imitation, 311, 312.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —knowledge of the living ("The Upanishads"), 161-168; how to attain (ibid.), 162.  
*Sacred Books of the East*  
**SPIRIT OF GOD**, intercession made for us by the, 30. *British Orators, i*  
**SPIRITS**, places in heaven given to, 24; Scriptural commands concerning worship of, 81.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —of earth, 159; evil, 159-161; of heaven, 159; evil, Assyrian exorcisms of, 198, 202-205.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —ardent, unfair restrictions in the sale of, 168 (1st ed., 268). *British Orators, i*
- SPIRITS**, the world of ("Faust"), 17; Margaret's appeal to (ibid.), 150. *Classic Drama, ii*  
 —the hundred, entering Purgatory, 148; song of, entering Purgatory, 148; unsubstantial nature of, 149; a troop of, assist Dante, 153; of those who died of violence but at peace with God, in Purgatory, among them, Giacompo del Cassero, Buonconte da Montefeltro, Pia, Benincasa of Arezzo, Cione de Tarlati, Novello Farinata de' Scornigiani, Count Orso, Peter de la Brosse, 161-164; of various kings in the flowery valley, 171, 172; of those who expiate pride, 181 et seq.; invisible, in second cornice of Purgatory, 193; of those expiating the sin of envy, 194; of Guido del Duca and Rinieri da Calboli, conversation between, 197-201; of those expiating indifference, 217, 218; of those expiating the sin of gluttony, 237 et seq.; of those expiating the sin of incontinence, 247-249; the, in the second heaven, of those who have sought honor, 302 et seq.; the song of a band of, in the sun, 324; songs of the band of, in Mars, 344; of renowned warriors in Mars, 359; songs of, of just judges in Jupiter, 367; of men contemplative, 376.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the "Talmud" on evil, 26; on familiar, 176. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —Japanese superstitions regarding, 149, 150, notes. *Japanese Literature*  
 —evil, Moorish dread of, vi.  
*Moorish Literature*
- SPRING**, description of, 96. *Divine Comedy*  
 —a poem, 252. *Japanese Literature*  
 —On (poem—Lami'i), 90; the Monarch of, the message of King August to ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 318; the King of, retires before the approach of King August's son (ibid.), 319; the Monarch, disappears (ibid.), 321; the Monarch, returns to the city of the rose garden (ibid.), 331; the Monarch, seeks help from the King of the Equinox (ibid.), 331; harbinger of, gains possession of the city of the rose garden (ibid.), 333; harbinger of, triumphant over King Winter (ibid.), 333; the Monarch, mounts his throne and makes his residence in the city of the rose garden, 335. *Turkish Literature*
- SPRING AND AUTUMN**, a poem, 252. *Japanese Literature*  
**SPRING IN EXILE** (poem—Raphael Patkanian), 48. *Armenian Literature*  
**SPRING QASIDA** (From a poem—Nejati), 81, 83; (poem—Mesihi), 83. *Turkish Literature*
- SPURGEON**, Charles Haddon, biography of, 392 (1st ed., 458); on "The Substance of Sermons," 393-398 (1st ed., 459-464). *British Orators, ii*
- SPY**, The, Parkman on Cooper's novel, 430 (1st ed., 448). *American Essayists*

- SRATAPARNA, the cave of, legends of, 254, 255. *Chinese Literature*
- SRI MAHARADJA, legend of, 112-114. *Malayan Literature*
- SRI RANA OUIBA KRAMA, legend of, 103. *Malayan Literature*
- STAËL, Madame de, De Quincey on, 96 (1st ed., 132). *British Essayists*, ii
- Madame de, at States-General procession, 117. *French Revolution*, i
- Madame de, intrigues for Narbonne, 30, 49; secretes Narbonne, 110, 114. *French Revolution*, ii
- Madame de, in Weimar, 85; Schiller on, 85; intercourse of, with Goethe, 89-92; aims of, 90; influence of, 92; on German authors, 94. *Goethe's Annals*
- STAFFORD, the Earl of, petitions the King for justice at the death of his son, 291. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- Lord, 384. *History of English People*, ii
- Lord Ralph, killed by Sir John Holland, 290. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- STAGE, the modern, Shelley on, 113 (1st ed., 149). *British Essayists*, ii
- feeble impressions derived from the, Lessing on the, 104 (1st ed., 164); hindrance to the display of high pathos upon the, Voltaire on the, 106 (1st ed., 166). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- all arts contributory to the, 197. *Goethe's Annals*
- STAMFORD BRIDGE, defeat of the Norwegians and the death of Harald Hardrada at the battle of, 179. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- battle of, 97. *History of English People*, i
- STAMP ACT, attempt made to drain America of its money by the, 151. *American Orators*, i
- Pitt's opinion that the, should be repealed absolutely, totally, and immediately, 222 (1st ed., 332); America touched and grieved by the, 268 (1st ed., 378). *British Orators*, i
- STANHOPE, Lord, Secretary of State, 465; his ministry, 468. *History of English People*, ii
- Philip Dormer, Earl of Chesterfield, biography of, 262 (1st ed., 306); "On Passion," 263-267 (1st ed., 307-311). *British Essayists*, i
- STANISLAS LESZCZYNSKI, King of Poland, commencement of his reign, 64; prepares to move against Lemberg, 65; coronation, 69, 70; attacks Muscovites, 74; seizes treasure of Prince Mentchikoff, 74; congratulated by Augustus on his resumption of the crown, 80; in camp of Charles XII, 84; seeks to establish his throne, 86; acknowledged by European powers, 95; defection of people from, 129; taken prisoner to Bender, 174; retires to Germany, 189; attempt to capture, 223. *Charles XII*
- King of Poland, 201. *Modern History*
- STANLEY, Arthur Penrhyn, 100, 334. *English Literature*, iii
- Arthur Penrhyn, Dean, biography of, 348 (1st ed., 414); funeral oration on Lord Palmerston, 349-357 (1st ed., 415-423). *British Orators*, ii
- Edward Henry Smith, Earl of Derby, biography of, 158 (1st ed., 204); on "Life and Culture," 159-173 (1st ed., 204-219). *British Orators*, ii
- STAR CHAMBER, Court of, established, 373. *History of English People*, i
- regulates the press, 155; employment of, by Charles I, 209, 210; abolished, 238. *History of English People*, ii
- STARS, symbolical, seen by Dante, 144; symbolical, seen in Purgatory at night by Dante, 175; the fixed, in the eighth heaven, 378. *Divine Comedy*
- STATE, England looked up to by Americans as their parent, 151; a, not to be called at the bar of the federal court, 233; sovereignty, the idea of each being a, to be given up, 312. *American Orators*, i
- things which constitute the riches of a, 120; interests of, how guarded, 143; duty to the, pretence of those who refuse to perform their, 161; parents of the, all citizens to be regarded as the, 162; introduction to the oration on the regulation of the, 241; oration on the regulation of the, 243; honor of our, falsehoods directed against the, 370; bounty to the, 393; repel the dangers then encompassing the, 410; questions of, 417; deceiver of the, 433. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- connection between Church and, 125. *History of the Popes*, iii
- the object of the, 39; as to the best organization of a, 44; general object of the, 441; the basis of the, 445. *Philosophy of History*
- existence of the, depends on virtue, 168, 172, 173, 174. *Plato's Dialogues*
- varieties of, 10-22. *Political Economy*, i
- the, how originating in union of villages, 3; creation of, how proved prior to that of the individual, 4; constitution of, as proposed in Plato's "Laws," 34; defined, 54, 57-59, 68; as distinguished from city, 57; for what it exists, 66, 67; supreme power of, in whom vested, 69-71; perfect, conditions necessary for, 171. *Politics of Aristotle*
- relation of the, to the individual, 47, 123, 130, 154, 240, 279; original of the, 47; classes must be kept distinct in the, 53, 59, 107, 121, 122, 130, 134, 142; rulers of the, must be philosophers, 56, 167, 176, 192, 196, 198, 215, 216, 221, 238, 240; the, will be free from quarrels and lawsuits, 61, 156, 157; poets to be banished from the, 81, 270, 299, 311, 313; the, should be in unity, 108, 155; the, must be of



a size not inconsistent with unity, 109; place of the virtues in the, 115; virtue of the individual and the, 131, 193; the, composed of three classes, traders, auxiliaries, counsellors, 131; the, may be either a monarchy or an aristocracy, 136; the four imperfect forms of the, 136, 240; family life in the, 137; the, will form one family, 155, 297; the, framed after the heavenly pattern, 195, 238, 297; the, how to be commenced, 195, 238; the best, that in which the rulers least desire office, 215, 216; manner of decline of the, 243.

*Republic of Plato*

**STATES**, denomination of, as the characteristics and the soul of a confederation, 62; American, sovereignty of the, 64; a confederacy of, 93; political relation with foreign, 254; components parts of the Union, 256; distinction between the real and apparent interests of the, 262; non-interference of, in national policies, 312; retained sovereignty of, 313.

—the representation of the, 16; attack on the Eastern, 20, 21; a supposed right of the, 67; weakness of slave-holding, 108, 110; the demagogues in the Eastern, 111, 112; the Union of the, 177; on the election in slave, 197, 198; the character of the working classes of the loyal, 304 (1st ed., 324); on the rights of the, 311 (1st ed., 331).

*American Orators, ii*

—Peloponnesian, history of the, 123.

*Ancient History*

—sphere of, 59 et seq.; relation of, to townships, 64, 65; difference in administration of, in different parts of the Union, 78; the legislative power of, 81; executive power of, 83; confederate, in Europe, compared with those of the American Union, 155.

*Democracy in America, i*

—liability of, to contests, 22; competitions of commerce a source of contention among, 29, 30; national debt of the Union a cause of collision between, 31; laws in violation of private contracts a probable source of hostility between, 32; errors in the principle of legislation for, 75; comparison between the, in respect to wealth, 108; separate prohibitions of several, 111; evil effect on the, of equal suffrage, 113; danger from foreign enemies to the, 129; probable decrease in the wants of, 166; struggle for supremacy among, 194, 195; new, the formation of, by Congress, 203, 204; new, on the admission of, 237; protection guaranteed, by the Constitution, 238; the authority of, 244-247; federal encroachments on the sovereignty of, 252-257; general welfare *versus* sovereignty of, 252, 253; advantages of, over federal government, 254-257; governments, local spirit favors, 259; governments, power of, to defeat federal en-

croachments, 260, 261; governments, possibility of federal army's destroying, 262, 263; ratio of representation from the various, in the Union, 299; have no influence over each other, 303; unequal influence of the, 303; impartiality of the, 304; some of the, societies of husbandmen, 312; difficulty in governing the thirteen original, 486.

*Federalist*

**STATES**, Germanic, the, in the fifteenth century, 44; the Scandinavian, in the fifteenth century, 47; the Slavonic, in the fifteenth century, 50.

*Modern History*

—process in the development of truly independent, 46; democratic constitutions in small, 255; the minor, 456. *Philosophy of History*

—corporate liabilities of, 87; history of early free, 110-112.

*Physics and Politics*

—dangers arising from complete unity in, 23-25; how different from nations, 23; Socrates' idea of the four kinds of people necessary to, 91; classes of people comprising, 92; quantity and quality in composition of, 104, 105; three elements of, 107; power of deliberative bodies in, 107-110; causes and nature of revolutions in, 116; safeguards of, 130-137; what things indispensable to, 176; assignment of occupations in, 177.

*Politics of Aristotle*

—succession of, 242; existing, not one, but many, 109; nearly all corrupt, 190, 214, 215, 297.

*Republic of Plato*

**STATES-GENERAL**, first mooted, 69, 72, 79; meeting announced, 94; how constituted, 100; (*see* ESTATE, the Third); one or three orders in, 104; Representatives to, 107; Parlements against, 108; Deputies to, in Paris, 110; number of Deputies, 114; place of assembling, 114; procession of, 116-126; installed, 129; hats on, hats off, 130; union of orders? 133-138.

*French Revolution, i*

**STATES-GENERAL OF FRANCE**, character and political activity of, 159.

*Civilization in Europe*

—memorable resistance of taxation by the, 60; convoked by Philip IV, 189, 190; extent of their rights as to taxation, 192, 193; their protest against the debasement of the coin, 192; they compel Charles VI to revoke all illegal taxes, 196; provincial estates and their jurisdiction, 198.

*Middle Ages, i*

**STATE-SOVEREIGNTY**, Webster on, 56; some restraints upon, 68.

*American Orators, ii*

**STATUTES**, of Wales, 208; of Winchester, 213; of merchants, 213; of mortmain, 213; Quia Emptores, 214; of provisors, 292; of præmunire, 292; of laborers, 307; of heresy, 326; of apparel, 347; change in mode of passing, 361; of liveries, 373; used by Henry VIII against Wolsey, 407; against the clergy, 413.



- appeals, 416; of supremacy, 416; of succession, 423.
- History of English People, i*
- STATUTES**, Six Articles, 9; repealed, 12; re-enacted, 20; of uniformity, 36, 338; Tesle, 44, 45, 362; poor laws, 54, 55, 56; Poynings, 124; Triennial, 236, 421, 434; navigation, 286; of government, 306; of indemnity and oblivion, 333, 334; conventicle, 341, 342; five mile, 342, 353, 356; habeas corpus, 388; set aside, 394; of rights, 420; mutiny, 421; toleration, 423; of grace, 425; of settlement, 441; occasional conformity, 450; union with Scotland, 451, 452; of security, 453; schism, 459; suspended, 466; repealed, 466; septennial, 467.
- History of English People, ii*
- navigation, 43, 44; Stamp Act, 44; resisted in America, 45; repealed, 47, 65, 134; regulating, 61, 62; libel, 85; of union with Ireland, 101; corn laws, 129, 130; civil marriage, 133; municipal corporations, 133; poor laws, 133; registration, 133; tithe commutation, 133; Ballot Act, 138; land act (Ireland), 138; Church disestablishment (Ireland), 138. *History of English People, iii*
- STEELE**, Sir Richard, references to, 311, 327. *English Literature, ii*
- Sir Richard, 259. *English Literature, iii*
- STEINAU**, Prussian quarters contracted round, 58. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- Marshal, at battle on the Düna, 37, 38; at battle of Pultusk, 56. *Charles XII*
- STEINKIRK**, battle of, 430. *History of English People, ii*
- STEINBOCK**, Count, appointed Governor of Cracow, 54; levies contribution on Dantzie, 58. *Charles XII*
- General, pursues the Danes, 133; military operations of, 182. *Charles XII*
- STEPHENS**, Alexander Hamilton, biography of, 262 (1st ed., 282); on "The Future of the South," 263-281 (1st ed., 283-301). *American Orators, ii*
- STERLING**, John, 309 et seq. *English Literature, iii*
- STERNE**, Laurence, references to, 437, 440. *English Literature, ii*
- Laurence, 35. *English Literature, iii*
- STETTIN**, peace of, 141. *Modern History*
- STIRLING**, battle of, 236. *History of English People, i*
- STOCKHOLM**, massacre of consuls and magistrates of, 3; Charles XII quits, 25. *Charles XII*
- Jesuits at, 57 et seq., 255. *History of the Popes, ii*
- STOICS**, why ridiculed by Cicero for their methods of inculcating virtue, 178; their treatment of the subject of the affections, 227. *Advancement of Learning*
- sect of the, 33. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- STOLBERG AND VOSS**, transition of, to the Catholic faith, 64; Goethe on the misunderstanding which broke out between, 237-239. *Goethe's Annals*
- STORIES**, good, the teller of, 95 (1st ed., 131). *British Essayists, ii*
- STORIES OF ANIMALS** (Berber), 215 et seq. *Moorish Literature*
- STORM-GODS**, hymns to the, 7 et seq. *Sacred Books of the East*
- STORY**, Joseph, biography of, 378; speech of, on the "Characteristics of the Age," 379-411. *American Orators, i*
- STORY-TELLERS**, story-telling and, iii-vi. *Malayan Literature*
- in Moorish tribes, vii. *Moorish Literature*
- STOWE**, Harriet Beecher, biography of, 292; on "The Old Oak of Andover," 293-296. *American Essayists*
- STRAFFORD**, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, biography of, 52 (1st ed., 88); speech of, when impeached for high treason, 53-61 (1st ed., 89-97); frankness of, 58 (1st ed., 94); Earl of Bristol on the bill of attainder against, 107-112 (1st ed., 143-148). *British Orators, i*
- Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, 276 et seq. *English Literature, iii*
- Earl of (see WENTWORTH), 229, 230, 231; impeached, 235; trial, 236; death, 237, 238. *History of English People, ii*
- STRALSUND**, arrival of Charles XII at, 191; siege of, 200; surrender of, 206. *Charles XII*
- STRANGE MEETINGS**, 237. *Moorish Literature*
- STRATAGEM GREATER THAN STRENGTH** ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 374. *Turkish Literature*
- STRATTON HILL**, battle of, 249. *History of English People, ii*
- STRAW**, Jack, a leader in Wat Tyler's Rebellion, 213 et seq. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*
- STRENGTH**, character in "Prometheus Bound," 1-39. *Classic Drama, i*
- STRIKES**, error of absolute condemnation of, 438, 439. *Political Economy, ii*
- STRIKE SAIL** (ballad), 138. *Moorish Literature*
- STUART**, Charles Edward, the Pretender, II, 12. *History of English People, iii*
- Charles Edward, the Pretender, defeat of, 203. *Modern History*
- James E. B., the cavalry leader, 407. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- James Francis, son of James II, 409, 466. *History of English People, ii*
- STUARTS**, the, restoration of, in England, why desired by the people, 200. *Civilization in Europe*
- STUDIES**, classical, abolishing of, 400. *American Orators, i*
- Bacon on use of, 5, 6; Pliny on, 177-180 (1st ed., 221-224). *British Essayists, i*
- STUDY**, classical, the value of, 168 (1st ed., 214). *British Orators, ii*
- Nabi Efendi on, 179, 180. *Turkish Literature*

**STYLE**, Swift on, 151-155 (1st ed., 195-199); Walpole on the change of, 333-337 (1st ed., 389-393).

*British Essayists*, i

—future, of American writers, 62; present, of American writers and orators, 82, 83; dramatic, in democracies, 87.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—as the physiognomy of the mind, 227 (1st ed., 301); faults in, 228 (1st ed., 302); first rule for a good, 230 (1st ed., 304); monumental, 234 (1st ed., 308); in writing, 237 (1st ed., 311); bad, 238 (1st ed., 312); of Saint Hieronymus, 293 (1st ed., 367).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

—making of a, 21; effect of traditional, 21; uniform, 55; "Saturday Review," 55. *Physics and Politics*

**STYX**, Lake, 137. *Plato's Dialogues*

—educational value of the story of, 67. *Republic of Plato*

**SUBANDI**, letters of, 240. *Egyptian Literature*

**SUBARTU** (Syria), 3, 9, 40, 88; Izdubar crowned King of, 77.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**SUBSTANCE**, the conception of, based on *a priori* cognition, 4; principle of the permanence of, 124. *Critique of Pure Reason*

**SUBSTITUTION**, the Roman and the French law of, 159. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**SUCKLING**, Sir John, reference to, 238. *English Literature*, i

—Sir John, 181. *English Literature*, ii

**SUDARSANA**, the virtuous, 5. *Hindu Literature*

**SUDDHODANA** (Pure-rice), a Sākyan monarch, husband of Māyā, mother of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 295; called the Royal Father, astonished at Buddha's birth (*ibid.*), 297; filled with reverence for Buddha the child (*ibid.*), 303; hopes, actions, and precautions of (*ibid.*), 303, 308, 309, 318, 320, 321; overcome at loss of Buddha (*ibid.*), 341; sends after him (*ibid.*), 342. *Sacred Books of the East*

**SUDU-MUSHI**, song of, 18. *Japanese Literature*

**SUE**, Eugène, 220. *English Literature*, iii

—Eugène, Sainte-Beuve on, 368 (1st ed., 442).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**SUEZ CANAL**, opening of the, 413. *Decisive Battles of the World*

**SUFFERING**, physical, Hazlitt on, 41 (1st ed., 71). *British Essayists*, ii

—bearing a small, with cheerfulness, Richter on, 213 (1st ed., 281).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**SUFFOLK**, Duke of (contemporary of Henry VI), takes the command of the English army at Orleans on the death of Salisbury, 209. *Decisive Battles of the World*

—Duke of (contemporary of Henry VI), impeachment of, 354. *Middle Ages*, ii

**SUFFOLK**, Duke of (Lord Dorset), 16, 19. *History of English People*, ii

—Duke of, minister of Henry VI, 345, 346. *History of English People*, i

**SUFFRAGE**, universal, tokens of progress in, 232 (1st ed., 298). *British Orators*, ii

—universal, in America, how attained, 57; dangers of association, how mitigated by, 198; influence of, upon the choice of public officers, 202; effect of, upon the lower classes, 203, 217. *Democracy in America*, i

—equal, evils affecting foreign powers through, 116. *Federalist*

—two kinds of, 11; open suffrage preferred, 12; often given for money, 12. *Spirit of Laws*, i

**SUICIDE**, the result of dread of dying, 157. *American Essayists*

—Temple on, 99 (1st ed., 143). *British Essayists*, i

—how treated, in China, 139. *Philosophy of History*

—Socrates on, 81; philosophic disregard of life, 82. *Plato's Dialogues*

—forbidden ("Koran"), 261. *Sacred Books of the East*

—said to be the consequence of a distemper, in England, 231. *Spirit of Laws*, i

—ancient laws against, 159. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

**SUICIDES**, Bancroft on various, 154. *American Essayists*

—punishment of, in Hell, 50-55. *Divine Comedy*

**SULEYMAN I**, Elegy on Sultan (poem), by Baqi, 118. *Turkish Literature*

**SULLA**, reputation of, increased by his campaigns, 360; deprived of post as commander in war against Mithridates, 361; triumph of, 363; Roman Constitution reformed by, 363; constitution of, 364. *Ancient History*

—ambition of, 310. *Philosophy of History*

**SULLY**, Duke of, value of memoirs of, x; narrative of life and works, 60; arranges marriage contract for his son with Frances de Crequy, 63; subsequent regrets, 64; Henry IV wishes to give daughter Vendôme in marriage to son, conditional on father and son embracing Catholic religion, 66; refuses to change his religion, 66; Protestants alarmed by Sully's position, 67; the King sends Cardinal Du Perron to convince Sully, who remains inflexible, 69; King assures him that he is his "most faithful friend," 70; has the confidence of the Queen, 72; dictates a letter from the Queen to the King which offends him, 73; entrusted by the King to treat with Madame de Verneuil concerning her behavior, 75; also to make negotiations with the Queen, 76, 77; letter from the King on birth of his son D'Anjou, 79; letter from the King when Balagny was assassi-

- nated, 87; plans public works, 99, 102; as a financier, 102, 103.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*
- SULLY**, Duke of, reference to, 238.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- SULPICIOUS**, Publius, put to death by Sulla, 361.  
*Ancient History*
- Publius, crushed by Lucius Sylla, 46, note.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- Servius, death of, on embassy to Marcus Antonius, 348; superior in wisdom to everyone, 349.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- SULTAN**, why held not bound by his word, 26; claim of, on inheritance, 60; cruelty of, in the administration of justice, 82. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- the, and his Traitorous Son ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 456.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SULTAN MAHMUD**, Story of ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 438.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SULTANS**, Egyptian, power of, 363.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- SUMIR'S PLAIN**, Izdubar's early ride upon ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 29-32.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SUMNER**, Charles, biography of, 231, 232; on the claims on England, 233-260.  
*American Orators, ii*
- SUMTER**, Fort, Raising the Flag over, 295-312 (1st ed., 315-332).  
*American Orators, ii*
- SUN**, hymn to the setting, 3, 9, 13.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- Mohammedan tradition concerning the, 224, 225.  
*Turkish Literature*
- SUPERBUS**, L. Tarquinius, last King of Rome, 293; real "tyranny" of, 294; commences series of prosecutions, 294; vigor of his administration, 295; great works of, 295.  
*Ancient History*
- SUPERSTITION**, learning discouraged by, 8; its universal prevalence, 26; pretended miracles and their attendant evils, 31; redeeming features of, 33.  
*Middle Ages, iii*
- power of, 279. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- luxury of, 50. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- SU-PO-TO-LO**, converted from heretical views ("Life of Buddha"), 435; attains Nirvāna before Buddha (ibid.), 437.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- SUPPLY**, relation of, to demand, 75-82, 101, 110. *Political Economy, ii*
- SUPPLY AND DEMAND**, Froude on, 282 (1st ed., 326). *British Essayists, ii*
- in relation to value, 426-432. *Political Economy, i*
- SUPREMACY**, the papal, 98 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- the papal, 234 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- SURREY**, Henry Howard, Earl of, 185-192. *English Literature, i*
- Henry Howard, Earl of, 16. *English Literature, ii*
- Henry Howard, Earl of, 11. *History of English People, ii*
- SUVRATĀ**, a nurse (in "Sakountalā"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- SUYEMATZ KENCHIO**, Introduction to "Genji Monogatari," 3-9.  
*Japanese Literature*
- SUZANNE**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- SWALLOW**, Of the ("Book of the Dead"), 72. *Egyptian Literature*
- SWEDEN**, abridgment of history of, 1 et seq.; climate, 1; the people, 2; polygamy, 2; soil, 2; government, 2 et seq.; conquered by Margaret of Valdemar, 3; civil wars, 3; under Danish yoke, 3; Gustavus Vasa, chosen King, 4; defeat of the clergy, 4; introduction of Lutheranism, 4; accedes to the throne, 10; fall of power of, 129; descent of the King of Denmark on, 132; ruin of, 196. *Charles XII*
- war on Russia declared by, 72. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- her importance as a nation till the battle of Pultowa, 283; her present feebleness, 283; the Swedes of Germanic origin, 283; the character of Charles XII of, 288; Napoleon's criticisms on his generalship, 288; renown of Charles, 288; his confidence of success, 289; Napoleon's epitome of the earlier operations of Charles' invasion of Russia, 289, 290; the grand error Charles made, 290; defeat which his general Lewenhaupt sustained near the Borysthenes—Charles besieges the town of Pultowa, 290; the Czar marches with a strong army to relief of the town, 291. (For particulars of the battle, see PULTOWA.)
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- Lutheranism in, 5, 56-59; attempts of Catholicism in, 254-265; victories of Gustavus Adolphus of, 380 et seq., 385 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- Lutheranism in, 57; attempts of Catholicism in, 57; Queen Christina of, 57-76. *History of the Popes, iii*
- references to, 47, 48, 94-96, 132, 139-141. *Modern History*
- sumptuary laws of, 99; their object, 99. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- SWEETNESS AND LIGHT**, Arnold on, 347-369 (1st ed., 405-427). *British Essayists, ii*
- SWEMMELINE**, joint messenger with Werbel to Gunther, 228-240; arrival of, at Worms, 229; Gunther asks questions concerning, 229; greeted by Gunther, 230; departure of, from Worms, 238. *Nibelungenlied*
- SWENO**, King of Denmark's son, exploits of, related to Godfrey, 160-164; death, 164; sword of, sent to Rinaldo, 167; tomb of, 167. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- SWIFT**, Jonathan, biography of, 150 (1st ed., 194); "On Style," 151-155 (1st ed., 105-199); "The Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff," 157-162 (1st ed., 201-206). *British Essayists, i*
- Jonathan, 135, 224, 303, 311, 327 et seq.; sketch of his life, 360-368; his wit, 368-371; his pamphlets,



- 371-379; his poetry, 380-389; his philosophy, etc., 389-401.  
*English Literature*, ii
- SWIFT, Jonathan, 259, 288.  
*English Literature*, iii
- SWISS, the, spirit of, 82.  
*American Orators*, i
- regarded as best soldiers in Europe, Macaulay on, 182 (1st ed., 218); the Confederation, Freeman on, 406-408 (1st ed., 464-466).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- cause of war with the Duke of Burgundy, 7; enrichment at Granson, 12.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i
- the, serve in the papal armies, 58; defeated at Marignano, 58; and by the German lanzknechts under Paul IV, 203.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- their aid sought by the Venetians, 16, 23, 46, 57, 60, 61.  
*Modern History*
- desirability of the, 107.  
*Political Economy*, i
- SWISS CONFEDERACY, deficiencies in the, 99; how kept together, 99.  
*Federalist*
- SWISS GUARDS AT BREST, liberated, feast-ed, 52, 53; prisoners at La Force, 126.  
*French Revolution*, ii
- SWITZERLAND, an example of confederation of dissimilar structures, 82; tranquillity enjoyed by, 90; comparing peasants of, with those of other mighty nations, 90.  
*American Orators*, i
- unexpected attack on, by France, 24.  
*British Orators*, ii
- attempt to establish republican organization in, 157.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- persecuted Italians fly to, 145; Carlo Borromeo establishes college in Milan for Catholic cantons of, 253.  
*History of the Popes*, i
- Jesuits in, 63; nunciature in, 287-290.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- Commonwealth of, 201, 208; treatment of the nobility in, 303; Senate of, 305.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- early history of, 40.  
*Middle Ages*, ii
- rise of power of, 45, 46.  
*Modern History*
- age of marriage in, 280.  
*Political Economy*, i
- SYLLA, project of restoring Roman liberty ascribed to, 20; makes the Cornelian laws, 88.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- Lucius, vengeance of, 47.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- Publius, an accomplice in Catiline's conspiracy, 3; accused of being concerned in Catiline's conspiracy, 68; Cicero's Oration in Defence of, 69-106.  
*Cicero's Orations*
- SYLLOGRAPHS, Academy of, Leopardi on the, 242 (1st ed., 316).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- SYMPATHIES, on British, 245.  
*American Orators*, ii
- SYMPATHIES, imperfect, Lamb on, 3-10; of men, Freeman on, 418 (1st ed., 476).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- SYMPATHY, class, in aristocratic communities, 172, 173; human, enlarged by equality, 175; in Europe, 185, 186.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- characteristics of the Celtic people, 416 (1st ed., 490).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- SYMPOSIUM, De Quincey on the, 77 (1st ed., 113).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- SYRACUSANS, the, repulse the Athenians and drive them from Epipolæ, 50; defeat the Athenians at sea, 51; gain a final and decisive victory, 54.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- SYRACUSE, frequent sieges of, 36; strength and importance of, in ancient times, 36; description of, 37; besieged by the Athenians, 38; state of, at the time of the Peloponnesian War, 44; receives aid when about to capitulate, 48.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- constitution of, how changed by a love quarrel, 121, 122.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- corruption and misery of, 111, 112.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- ostracism at, 158.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- SYRIA, part of the lowland of South-western Asia, 22; boundaries of, 22; regions constituting, 22; early history of, 41; details concerning, 41; location of, 392.  
*Ancient History*
- conquest of, by Assur-nasir-pal, 165; relations with Assyria, Phœnicia, and Judæa, 185, 190, 191, 193, 194, 244.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- a legend of, 160; the King of, legend of, 183-185.  
*Malayan Literature*
- importance of, 191.  
*Philosophy of History*
- SYRIANS, struggles of Israel and Judah against the, 166.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- SYSTEM, commercial, of America, 196.  
*American Orators*, i
- American, administration of the, 105; on the African slave, 196; the free-labor, 196.  
*American Orators*, ii
- protective, insecurity of tenure bound up with, 191 (1st ed., 237); benefit of a fundamental change in the land-holding, of England, 258 (1st ed., 324).  
*British Orators*, ii
- philosophical, of the English, 17; electoral, American, 110, 112; electoral, and administrative despotism, 333.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- the feudal, and centralization of power, 254; federal, of America, 286.  
*Federalist*
- Continental, the, of Napoleon, 105-110.  
*History of English People*, iii
- feudal, the, rise of, 119; nature of allodial and salic lands, 121 and notes; distinction of laws, 124; origin of nobility, 129, 130, 157; fiscal lands of benefices, their nat-



ure, condition, and extent, 131; introduction of subinfeudation, 133; origin of tenures under, 133; homage an incident to commendation, 136; essential principle of a fief, 138; ceremonies of homage, fealty, and investiture, 140; military service, its conditions and extent, 141 and notes; advantages of, called incidents, 142; origin of reliefs, 143; the custom of *fréage* in France, 146; escheats and forfeitures, 147; limitations thereof by *Magna Charta*, 147; institution of wardships, 148; extortionate and oppressive practices relative to marriages, 149; fiefs of office, their nature and variety, 151; law books under, 152; comparison between, and the ancient French and English customs, 152, 153; localities over which it extended, 156; privileges of nobility under, 158, 160; difference between a French *roturier* and an English commoner, 160, note *u*; condition of the clergy, 163, 164; of the classes below the gentry, 164; assemblies of the barons, 184; decline of, 210; causes of the decline, 210 et seq.; increase of the domains of the crown, 214, 215; rise of the chartered towns, 216, 221; commutation of military service, 223; decay of principles of, 227; influence of, upon the institutions of England and France, 228;

the mundium, 258, note *a*; essentials of, 259; laxity of the tenures of, in Italy, 291. *Middle Ages, i*

SYSTEM, feudal, the, question of tenures under, in England, prior to the Conquest, 213-219; tenure of folkland and bocland, 214; under the Normans, 232; abuses of rights under, 400. *Middle Ages, ii*

—feudal, the, 344, 370. *Philosophy of History*

—pantheistic, the, of Spinoza, 66. *Plato's Dialogues*

—mercantile, fallacy of the, 2 et seq.; plausibility of the assumption which forms the basis of, 4. *Political Economy, i*

SYSTEMS, military, of the Middle Ages, character of the English troops at Crécy, Poitiers, and Agincourt, 50, 70; disadvantages of feudal obligations in long campaigns, 222, 223; advantages of mercenary troops, 225; establishment of a regular force by Charles VII., 227; military resources of the Italian cities, 384, 385; eminent Italian generals and their services, 391; small loss of life in mediæval warfare, 393, 394; advantages and disadvantages of armor, 394; clumsiness of early artillery and firearms, 396, 397; introduction of gunpowder, 395; increase of efficiency of infantry, 397. *Middle Ages, i*

## T

TABERA, Chief Inquisitor, Spain governed by, 77. *Modern History*

TABERNACLE, the, vii, 244. *Hebrew Literature*

TABERNACLES, the "Talmud" on, 6; feast of, 74. *Hebrew Literature*

TABLES, the laws of the Twelve, 286. *Philosophy of History*

TABLETS, Babylonian and Assyrian, iii. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

TABLETS OF TELL AMARNA, vi, 191-312. *Egyptian Literature*

TABOULON, husband of Ishtar, vi, 82. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

TACITUS, Caius Cornelius, observation of, concerning Julius Cæsar, 2. *Advancement of Learning*

—Caius Cornelius, writings of, Froude on, 279 (1st ed., 323). *British Essayists, ii*

—Caius Cornelius, studied, by Christina of Sweden, 61. *History of the Popes, iii*

—Caius Cornelius, general accuracy of the descriptions of, 232. *Middle Ages, i*

—Caius Cornelius, on the manners of the Germans, 161, 163, 281, 284, 316. *Spirit of Laws, i*

—Caius Cornelius, on the manners of the Germans, 110, 118. *Spirit of Laws, ii*

TĀDAKĀ, the forest of, 254-257; the birth of, 258, 259; the death of, 260-263. *Hindu Literature*

TAHMÍNEH, description of, 117; marriage of, with Rustem, 119; how affected by the death of Sohráb, 155; death of, 156. *Persian Literature, i*

TAHÚMERS, son of Húsheng, King of Persia, why called the "Binder of Demons," 10; reign of, 10. *Persian Literature, i*

TAILOR, the, and the Woman ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 388. *Turkish Literature*

TAKHMIS (poem—Leyla Khanim), 157. *Turkish Literature*

TALEBI, Imam, author of "Araís," 225; records Mohammedan tradition concerning the sun, 225. *Turkish Literature*

TALENT, Channing on, 26. *American Essayists*

TALES, Egyptian, vi, 135-187. *Egyptian Literature*

—Berber, v-vii. *Moorish Literature*

TALISMANS, Assyrian, 198, 202-205. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

TALK, De Quincey on, 80 (1st ed., 116); Coleridge on, 93 (1st ed., 129). *British Essayists, ii*

TALLEYRAND-PÉRIGORD, Charles Maurice de, Prince of Benevento, revelations of his Memoirs, xii; sketch of his life, 302; his first letter to Bonaparte, 303, note; gives a fête to celebrate Bonaparte's victories in Italy, 306; resigns as minister of

- foreign affairs, 312; fondness of Pius VII for, 323; gives brief for his secularization, 323; created Prince of Benevento, 335; his last service to Napoleon, 348; urges him to assume the title of King, 375; *Classic Memoirs*, i
- TALLEYRAND-PÉRIGORD**, Charles Maurice de, Prince of Benevento, notice of, 127; at fatherland's altar, his blessing, 305; excommunicated, 381. *French Revolution*, i
- Charles Maurice de, Prince of Benevento, in London, 9; in America, 197. *French Revolution*, ii
- TALLIEN**, Jean Lambert, editor of "Ami des Citoyens," 36; in Committee of Townhall, August, 1792, 107; in National Convention, 144; at Bordeaux, 270; and Madame Cabarus, 283; recalled, suspect, 331; accuses Robespierre, 336; Thermidorian, 346. *French Revolution*, ii
- TALMUD**, the, 159. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- the, v-vii, 1-298; the Babylonian, 4, 11; rabbinical rules for interpretation of, 36. *Hebrew Literature*
- TAMMUZ**, husband of Ishtar, vi, 82, 92; restored to life, 99-103; his song of love, 100-103; escapes from Hades, 103-108; his death in the clouds, 103, 104; Ishtar's elegy over, 106, 107; restored again to life in Hades and crowned its King, 107; month of, 186; lament for, 266; the sun-god, 270, 277. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- TANCRED**, knight of the Christian host, 11; discovers Clorinda in forest, 11; combat with Clorinda, 49; pleads for Rinaldo, 92; sent by Godfrey to fight Argantes, 110; sees Clorinda, 111; fights Argantes, 113-116; seeks Erminia, 136; lured to Armida's castle, 137; meets Bambaldo, 138; entrapped in dungeon, 141; escapes, 218; fights Saracens before Jerusalem, 235; pursues Clorinda, 251; fights Clorinda, 252; slays Clorinda, 254; enters charmed forest, 272; fights Argantes, 381-385; swoons of his wounds, 385; discovered by Erminia, 402; borne to his tent, 405; in assault on Jerusalem, 428. *Jerusalem Delivered*
- T'ANG**, the Emperor, the prayer of, 92; the odes of, 151-153; ode of the decade of, 197. *Chinese Literature*
- TARALIKÁ**, personal attendant on the King (in "Sakoontalá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- TARANTELLA**, the, description of the dancing of, by Nora ("Doll's House"), 418; Helmer's criticism of Nora's dancing of (ibid.), 425. *Classic Drama*, ii
- TARFE'S TRUCE** (ballad), 35. *Moorish Literature*
- TARIFF**, on the, of 1816, 32; the subject of the, 39, 41; on the, of 1824, 40; proposed nullification of, 40; need of revising the, 40; Webster against the, 117; of 1828, 118. *American Orators*, ii
- TARIFF**, in the United States, 194; how regarded by the North, 194; how regarded by the South, 408; contention caused by, in 1824 and 1828, 417. *Democracy in America*, i
- no compensation due on account of changes in, 231. *Political Economy*, i
- TARTARS**, effect of conquests of the, 268; their servitude, 267, 279; law of nations among them, 280; civil law, 281. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TASSO**, references to the drama of, 5, 144, 178. *Goethe's Annals*
- Bernardo, works of, 337. *History of the Popes*, i
- Torquato, factitious Catholicism revived by, 222. *English Literature*, i
- Torquato, life of, at the court of Ferrara, 183; imprisonment of, there, 183. *History of the Popes*, ii
- TASTE**, Swift on, want of, 152 (1st ed., 196); Addison on coarseness of, 214 (1st ed., 258); Burke on, 365-374 (1st ed., 421-430). *British Essayists*, i
- Lessing on the refined, of Saint-Evremond, 105 (1st ed., 165); of Balzac, Sainte-Beuve on the, 363 (1st ed., 437). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- good judgment allied to good, 136; cultivation of, 136; intellectual, 136. *Physic and Politics*
- good, importance of, 85, 86. *Republic of Plato*
- TATHÁGATA**, a title of Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 381 et seq.; lamp of the (ibid.), 381. *Sacred Books of the East*
- TAX**, expiration of, the property, 82 (1st ed., 98); the income, borne with loyalty by the people of England, 216 (1st ed., 282). *British Orators*, ii
- Fouage, unpopularity of, 114. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- income, an, 134. *History of English People*, iii
- income, the, 88. *Political Economy*, i
- income, 20. *Republic of Plato*
- TAXATION**, direct, the power of, 96; unjust scheme of, how enforced, 152; direct, unnecessary, 221. *American Orators*, i
- resistance to unauthorized, 145; the United States tariff, 416 (1st ed., 462). *American Orators*, ii
- increase of, 447. *Ancient History*
- the true intent of, 162 (1st ed., 262); no part of the governing or legislative power, 215 (1st ed., 325); distinction between legislature and, necessary to liberty, 216 (1st ed., 226); complaints of England's method of, not wholly unfounded, 233 (1st ed., 343); the question of, of universal concern, 242 (1st ed., 352); origin of quarrel with America, on, 259 (1st ed., 369). *British Orators*, i
- how regulated in American townships, 62; evasion of, how punished, 73; levy and collection in New Eng-

land, 86, 87; federal, 113, 156, 157; federal, how enforced, 146, 147; in France and in United States compared, 222-227.

*Democracy in America, i*

**TAXATION**, relation of, to commerce, 59; difficulties in, 60; concerning, 148-159; new objects of, 152; general power of, 154; State control of local, 157-165; articles of, 165; internal and external, as line of division of revenue between nation and States, 170; the expediency of concurrent jurisdiction in, 170; federal, results of limiting, to particular objects, 171, 172; extensive information necessary to administer, 176; internal, on the feasibility of, by national government, 178-182; internal, collection of, by requisition, 180; double, the probability of, 182; the power of, 462.

*Federalist*

—regulated by Great Charter, 159; papal, on the English clergy, 180; how levied, 217, 219.

*History of English People, i*

—under Elizabeth, 67; regulated by Long Parliament, 236; Parliament regains control over, 421; reduced by Walpole, 472, 473.

*History of English People, ii*

—of America, 44, 45, 52, 53; during French War, 93, 94.

*History of English People, iii*

—remarks on the philosophy of, 61; clumsy substitutes for, in the Middle Ages, 174; Philippe de Commines on, 199.

*Middle Ages, i*

—under the Anglo-Norman kings, 238, 239.

*Middle Ages, ii*

—distribution of, 89.

*Political Economy, i*

—four maxims of, 306, 307; equality and inequality of, 307; should be certain, not arbitrary, 307; time of payment to be considered in, 307; why it should be proportionate to property, 309; of incomes, 310; objections to proportional, 312; of property a means of mitigating inequalities of wealthy, 312; of inheritances and legacies, 313; of "realized property," 313, 314; of profits of trade, 315; of savings, 318; of land, 322; on capital not necessarily objectionable, 325; direct and indirect distinguished, 326; of income and expenditure, 326, 327; of rent, 327; of profits, 328; of wages, 330, 331; on expenditure, 335; on houses, 330-338; parochial, 339; of commodities, 340-360; prices raised by, 341; of necessities, 343; of agriculture, 344, 345; of imports and exports, 354-360; of contracts, 361; of transfers of landed property, 361; of insurances, 363; of leases, 363; of letters, 364; of advertisements, 364; of newspapers, 364; objections to direct, 370; advantages of indirect, 370; of luxuries, 372, 373; evasion of, 374; excess of, 385.

*Political Economy, ii*

—conspiracy, how prevented by excessive, 143.

*Politics of Aristotle*

**TAXES**, effect of, on people, 277.

*Advancement of Learning*

—Mansfield upon the nature of, 205 (1st ed., 315).

*British Orators, i*

—the principal, of China, 292.

*Chinese Literature*

—exemption from public, citizens purchase, 389.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—difficulties involved with direct, 110; necessity of knowledge of local affairs in administration of indirect, 179; abuse of indirect, provided against by the Constitution, 179; on real property, necessity of a knowledge of local affairs in administration of, 179, 180; methods of laying, 179; federal, in conformity to the Constitution, 180; law for preventing the collection of, 164; methods of collection of, 181.

*Federalist*

—Ascending, 223.

*French Revolution, ii*

—Brahmins pay no, 154.

*Philosophy of History*

—on incomes, 88; persons affected by, 89.

*Political Economy, i*

—in various governments, 207, 208, 209, 210; on land, 210; on merchandise, 211; ought to be light in despotic governments, 212; relation between the weight of, and liberty, 214; increase of, 214, 215; oppressive, of the Greek emperors, 217; exemptions, 218; question of levying, 219.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

—none levied on the lands of the barbarians in Gaul, 181; transient, on the Romans there, 181; paid by the Romans and Gauls in the monarchy of the Franks, 184.

*Spirit of Laws, ii*

**TAYLOR**, Jeremy, 246.

*English Literature, i*

—Jeremy, references to, 35, 38, 44.

*English Literature, ii*

—Jeremy, 327.

*History of English People, iii*

**TCHOGLOKOFF**, Madame, attendant of Catherine, 83; arrogance of, 84; husband of, 89; intrigue of, discovered, 100; influence of, 102; effort of, to create disaffection between Empress and Catherine, 107; connection of, with Count Bestoujeff, 108.

*Classic Memoirs, iii*

**TCHOULIN**, King, legend of, 95, 96.

*Malayan Literature*

**TEA**, exportation of, to America, 135.

*American Orators, i*

**TEACHER**, the skill of a, 134 (1st ed., 178).

*British Essayists, i*

—cause of poor remuneration of the, 381.

*Political Economy, i*

**TECHNOLOGY**, education in, 39.

*Political Economy, i*

**TECUMSEH**, biography of, 344; speech of, at Vincennes, 345, 346; his speech to General Proctor, 347, 348.

*American Orators, i*

**TEIRESIAS**, a soothsayer, character in "Œdipus Rex," 41-86.

*Classic Drama, i*

—alone has understanding among the dead, 67.

*Republic of Plato*

- TELEGRAPH, the, invention of, 306.  
     *French Revolution*, ii  
     — invention of, 42.  
         *Political Economy*, i
- TELL, Wilhelm, references to, 99, 131.  
     *Goethe's Annals*
- TELL AMARNA, the tablets of, vi, 191-312.  
     *Egyptian Literature*
- TEMASIK, legend of, 96.  
     *Malayan Literature*
- TEMPERANCE, antitheses for and against, 203.  
     *Advancement of Learning*  
     — necessary to workingmen, 36.  
         *American Essayists*  
     — association to promote, in the United States, 118.  
         *Democracy in America*, ii  
     — great examples of, 236.  
         *Divine Comedy*
- Montaigne on love for, 32 (1st ed., 92).  
     *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     — contradiction in the ordinary view of, 88, 89.  
         *Plato's Dialogues*  
     — a virtue concerning use of property, 32.  
         *Politics of Aristotle*  
     — in the state, 71, 118; and love, 87; fostered in the soul by a simple kind of music, 89, 95; a harmony of the soul, 118, 130, 133, 134.  
         *Republic of Plato*
- TEMPLE, the, at Jerusalem, vii; the Jewish centre of unity, 3; services, 243.  
     *Hebrew Literature*  
     — the, in the City of the Sun, 143.  
         *Ideal Commonwealths*  
     — Richard Grenville, 44, 48.  
         *History of English People*, iii  
     — Sir William, biography of, 92 (1st ed., 136); "Against Excessive Grief," 93-101 (1st ed., 137-145).  
         *British Essayists*, i  
     — Sir William, references to, 173, 365, 389.  
         *English Literature*, ii  
     — Sir William, 3, 272.  
         *English Literature*, iii  
     — Sir William, 358; Secretary of State, 376; his council, 377, 378; agrees to the exclusion, 383.  
         *History of English People*, ii
- TENGAR, Radeu, legend of, 116.  
     *Malayan Literature*
- TENIERS, David, 83.  
     *English Literature*, iii
- TENNYSON, Alfred, 100, 185, 410-438.  
     *English Literature*, iii
- TENTS, the "Talmud" on, 9.  
     *Hebrew Literature*
- TERRA-COTTA TABLETS, 162.  
     *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- TERRITORY, disputes concerning, one of the greatest sources of national hostility, 27; early disputes concerning American, 28; the Western, the administration of, by Congress without constitutional authority, 203, 204; large revenues from, 203; new States formed from, 203; consideration of the disposition of, belonging to the United States, 238.  
     *Federalist*  
     — of States, extent and nature of, 173.  
         *Politics of Aristotle*
- TESTAMENT, New, the purity of revelation in the ("Faust"), 40.  
     *Classic Drama*, ii  
     — New, Talmudic utterances on the, 36.  
         *Hebrew Literature*  
     — New, Erasmus' edition of the, 386.  
         *History of English People*, i  
     — New, Greek edition of the, by Erasmus, 55.  
         *History of the Popes*, i  
     — Old, the, as a canonical book, 195.  
         *Philosophy of History*
- TESTAMENTS, both Old and New, are for guidance of Christians, 301; truth of, now proved, 386.  
     *Divine Comedy*
- TEWKESBURY, battle of, 355.  
     *History of English People*, i  
     — battle of, 28.  
         *Modern History*
- TEXAS, admission of, into the Union, 203.  
     *American Orators*, ii
- THACKERAY, William Makepeace, biography of, 248 (1st ed., 284); on "Nil Nisi Bonum," 249-256 (1st ed., 285-292).  
     *British Essayists*, i  
     — William Makepeace, 85, 100; novels of, 223-265.  
         *English Literature*, iii
- THANKSGIVING, the "Talmud" on, vii.  
     *Hebrew Literature*
- THEATRE, the, value of, to rhetoric, 208.  
     *Advancement of Learning*  
     — German, performance at the, 125.  
         *Classic Memoirs*, iii  
     — the, in the sixteenth century, 264 et seq.  
         *English Literature*, i  
     — the, after the restoration, 153-155, 188 et seq., 226 et seq.  
         *English Literature*, ii  
     — why most of us go to the, Lessing explains, 105 (1st ed., 165); surpassing beauties of the French, Voltaire on the, 105 (1st ed., 165); Racine's finishing touch to the French, Lessing on, 109 (1st ed., 169).  
         *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     — the, at Weimar, 34, 38, 41, 44, 46, 63-68, 77, 102, 144, 155, 170, 175, 178, 183, 190, 196, 197.  
         *Goethe's Annals*  
     — first, erected in London, 98.  
         *History of English People*, ii  
     — price of admission to the, 21.  
         *Plato's Dialogues*
- THEBANS, attitude of the Athenians toward the, 55; the, why allowed by Athenians to possess Oropus, 83; Philip of Macedon's opinion of the, 94; union of Philip with the, 102; alliance of the, with Euboeans, 304.  
     *Demosthenes' Orations*
- THEBES, increase in the power of, 60; decline of power of, 157.  
     *Ancient History*  
     — aversion of the Greeks to, 210; reasons which brought the Athenians to, 319; Æschines blamed for the misfortunes of, 375.  
         *Demosthenes' Orations*  
     — important find of papyri at, vi.  
         *Egyptian Literature*  
     — Egyptian architecture in, 201.  
         *Philosophy of History*  
     — government of, 52; home of Philolaus, 81.  
         *Plato's Dialogues*



**THEFT**, punishment of, 181.

—of Prometheus, explained, 166.

—various laws against, 162; law of the Twelve Tables concerning, 164.

**THEMISTOCLES**, pertinent answer of, 13.

—source of Athens' pre-eminence, 146.

—the manly death of ("The Knights"), 142; Cleon compares himself with (ibid.), 178.

—grief of, 349.

—answer of, to the Scirphian, 4.

**THEOCRACY**, to what extent it has pervaded Egyptian civilization, 18, 19; dominion of, in India, 19; cause which most contributed to victories of, 84.

—the constitution of an Oriental state usually is a, 112.

**THEOCRITUS**, poems of, Shelley on, 117 (1st ed., 153).

**THEODORE**, the first pope, quarrels of, with Desiderio, 17.

**THEODORIC**, King of the Visigoths, Macaulay on, 155 (1st ed., 191).

—King of the Visigoths, 143; attempt of Attila to detach, from alliance made with Rome, 151; commands the left wing of the army at Châlons, 154; death of, on the field, 154.

—King of the Visigoths, succeeds to the kingdom of the Ostrogoths, 8; character of, 8.

**THEODOSIUS I**, Emperor of Rome, reign of, in the East, 460; deserved to be called "the Great," 460; example of culpable severity found in massacre of Thessalonians by, 461; victory of, over Eugenius, 461.

—Emperor of Rome, subdues the Visigoths, 4; appoints three governors, 4.

—Emperor of Rome (the Great), edict of, and its effect on Christianity, 9.

—Emperor of Rome (the Great), Albert of Bavaria compared to, by the Jesuits, 29.

—Emperor of Rome, the reign of, 336; the two sons of, 336, 337.

**THEODOSIUS II**, Emperor of Rome, 58.

—Emperor of Rome, the son of Arcadius succeeds to the empire, 5.

**THEOLOGY**, divisions of, 297; no region of, uncultivated, 297; where drawn from, 298; share of the Scripture in the constitution of, 302.

—a new era in, 391; practical and doctrinal, 292.

**THEOLOGY**, Catholic, what the, tells us, 449 (1st ed., 495).

—natural, intuition in, 42; basis of all critique on, 353.

—systems of, 203-206.

—of Plato, 59.

**THEOPHRASTUS**, Wieland on the wisdom of, 123 (1st ed., 183).

—on music, 37, 38.

**THEORY**, the, of colors, 45, 97, 135, 137, 147, 150, 158, 168, 173, 174, 196, 228.

—value of, without practice, 105.

—Patriarchal, views of Sir Henry Maine on the, 8, 14, 15; scriptural account of the, 8; legal testimony concerning the, 8.

—Mercantile, explained, 97; the principle of, 419.

**THERESA**, St., Spain benefited by devotion to, 161.

—St., rule of, 294.

—St., Carmelite nuns reformed by, 102.

**THERMOPYLÆ**, position of, 142.

—Philip unable to pass into Greece through, 3; Philip becomes master of, 82.

—the pass of, 257.

**THESEUS**, character in "Phædra," 325-375.

—expedition of, to Crete, 77.

—the tale of, and Peirithous not permitted, 73.

**THIERRY**, Augustin, references to, 4, 35, 56, 88.

—Augustin, 305.

**THIRD ESTATE**, in France, relation of, to corporations of the twelfth century, 106; part it played in the downfall of France, 107.

**THIRION**, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502.

**THIRST**, 144; of a thoughtless man (i.e., passion) grows like a creeper ("The Dhammapada"), 144; the cause of suffering (ibid.), 144; who is without, and without sin has broken all thorns of life (ibid.), 145; extinction of, overcomes all pain (ibid.), 145; for riches, foolish destroys himself by (ibid.), 145; passionless, the gift bestowed on, brings great reward (ibid.), 146.

**THIRTY YEARS' WAR**, the, 175.

**THOMAS À KEMPIS**, school of, 54.

**THOMSON**, James, 32-35.

—Sacred Books of the East

—History of English People, ii

—History of the Popes, i

—English Literature, iii

- THOREAU**, Henry David, biography of, 352; on "Solitude," 353-360.  
*American Essayists*
- THORN**, Augustus retires to, 56; siege of, 58.  
*Charles XII*
- treaty of, 53.  
*Modern History*
- the, gives advice to the rose ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 308; the, slanders the nightingale (*ibid.*), 310.  
*Turkish Literature*
- THORNTON**, Bonnel, biography of, 382 (1st ed., 438).  
*British Essayists*, i
- THOUGHT**, the obedience of will to ("Faust"), 25; the beginning of all things (*ibid.*), 40; omnipotence of (*ibid.*), 41.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- function of, in a judgment, 55, 56; divisions of, in a judgment, 56; relations of, in judgments, 57; postulates of empirical, 142.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- Schopenhauer on the duration of, 225 (1st ed., 299).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- the abstract forms of, 398; a body of speculative, 410; the world as an embodiment of, 439.  
*Philosophy of History*
- free, effects of trade on, 108; effect of colonization on, 109; freedom of, in the court of Augustus, 109; freedom of, in France in the eighteenth century, 109.  
*Physics and Politics*
- when best, 85.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- practical sayings on ("The Dhammapada"), 118; should be kept from evil (*ibid.*), 125.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- THOUGHTS**, punishment for, 193.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- THOUSAND AND ONE NIGHTS**, compared with Moorish fairy tales, vi.  
*Moorish Literature*
- THOUSANDS**, the ("The Dhammapada"), 124, 125.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- THRASYMACHUS**, the Chalcedonian, a person in the dialogue, 2; described, 12; will be paid, 14; defines justice, 15; his rudeness, 20; his encomium on injustice, 20; his manner of speech, 22; his paradox about justice and injustice, 25; he blushes, 29; is pacified, and retires from the argument, 34; would have Socrates discuss the subject of women and children, 138.  
*Republic of Plato*
- THREE PRINCES AND THE CADI** ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 401.  
*Turkish Literature*
- THUCYDIDES**, writings of, Froude on, 279 (1st ed., 323).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- historical method of, 3.  
*Philosophy of History*
- speeches of, compared to Plato's "Apology," 2.  
*Plato's Dialogues*
- THUGS**, religious fraternity of, Landor on, 29 (1st ed., 49).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- THULE**, the King of (poem) ("Faust"), 89.  
*Classic Drama*, ii
- THUMB**, rule of, Huxley on, 424 (1st ed., 481).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- THURINGIA**, revolt of peasants of, 84.  
*Modern History*
- TIBBS**, Beau, Goldsmith on, 355-359 (1st ed., 411-415).  
*British Essayists*, i
- TIBERIUS**, reason for retired habits of, 263.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- adopted by Augustus, 405; the reign of, 406; death of, 408.  
*Ancient History*
- prize of eloquence refused by, 39 (1st ed., 99).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- power of dissimulation of, 314.  
*Philosophy of History*
- tyrannical proceedings of, 105.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i
- TICONDEROGA**, Fort, 16, 17, 27.  
*History of English People*, iii
- TIECK**, Ludwig, references to, 45, 49, 63, 131.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- TIGER**, the, and the Traveller, story of, 9.  
*Hindu Literature*
- TIGLATH-PILESER**, greatest King in second period of Assyrian monarchy, 30; conquests of, 30, 31; chronology of, 31.  
*Ancient History*
- TIGLATH-PILESER I**, inscription of, 212-229.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- TIGLATH-PILESER II**, founder of dynasty of the Sargonids, third period of the Assyrian monarchy, 31, 32; conquests of, 31, 32; architectural works of, 32.  
*Ancient History*
- TIGRANES**, defeat of, by Romans in Mithridatic War, 193.  
*Ancient History*
- slain by Dudon, 53, 339.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- TIGRANES I**, King of Armenia, Ortoadis-tes succeeded by, 249.  
*Ancient History*
- TILLOTSON**, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 292 et seq.  
*English Literature*, ii
- John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 329, 356, 396, 423.  
*History of English People*, ii
- TILLY**, Imperialist general, 320, 386.  
*History of the Popes*, ii
- General, defeat of, by Gustavus Adolphus, 133.  
*Modern History*
- TILSIT**, Peace of, 151.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- Peace of, 112.  
*History of English People*, iii
- TIME**, Lubbock on, 452 (1st ed., 510).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- metaphysical exposition of, 28; not an empirical conception, 28; an *a priori* representation, 28; meaning of the infinity of, 29; transcendental exposition of, 29; not substantial of itself, 30; the form of the internal sense, 30; the formal *a priori* condition of all phenomena, 30; a subjective condition of intuition, 31; empirical reality of, 31; without absolute reality, 31; changes only possible in, 32; a necessary condition of all internal and external experience, 39; principle of the succession of, 128.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*
- points of, in journey of Dante through Hell, 1, 2, 5, 45, 86; in journey through Purgatory, 144, 146, 147, 148, 155, 159, 165, 169,

- 175, 177, 178, 181, 191, 205, 211,  
216, 218, 219, 235, 244, 252, 255,  
280; in journey through Paradise,  
284. *Divine Comedy*  
TIME, the author of authors, 341.  
—as the negative element in the  
sensuous world, 77; the modern,  
412-457. *Philosophy of History*  
TINDAL, Matthew, 303. *English Literature, ii*  
TINVILLE, Fouquier, Attorney-General  
in Tribunal Revolutionnaire, 222;  
at trial of Queen, 266; at trial of  
Girondins, 268; brutality of, at trial  
of Madame Roland, 279; at trial of  
Danton, 317, 318; and Salut Public,  
319; his prison-plots, 319, 330; his  
batches, 327; the prisons under,  
mock doom of, 328-331; at trial of  
Robespierre, 340; accused, guil-  
lotined, 357. *French Revolution, ii*  
TISAPHERNE, with Egyptian army, 340;  
and Adrastus, 344; and Armida,  
394; in defence of Jerusalem, 414;  
slays Gernier, 434; slays Rogero,  
434; slays Gerard, 434; fights Ri-  
naldo, 434; death, 435. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
TISCHBEIN, Johann Heinrich Wilhelm,  
painter, 52, 132, 133, 233, 243.  
*Goethe's Annals*  
TITHES, resistance to the payment of,  
in Ireland, 145 (1st ed., 191).  
*British Orators, ii*  
—the first, the "Talmud" on, 5;  
the second, 5. *Hebrew Literature*  
—commutation of, 133.  
*History of English People, iii*  
—establishment of, 79; origin of  
lay impropiators, 82. *Middle Ages, ii*  
—establishment of, 237. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
TITHES AND RIGHTS, papal, 41-44.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
—papal, 126 et seq., 132 et seq.,  
234 et passim. *History of the Popes, ii*  
TITHON AND AURORA, Herder on, 145-  
159 (1st ed., 213-227). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
TITIAN, Vecelli, unappreciated genius  
of, Kingsley on, 321, 322 (1st ed.,  
367, 368). *British Essayists, ii*  
—Vecelli, 236, 366. *English Literature, i*  
TITLE, Schopenhauer on the, of a book,  
222 (1st ed., 296); a prolix, 223  
(1st ed., 297); a new, 223 (1st ed.,  
297). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
TITUS, associated in empire by Ves-  
pasian, 416; death of, 416. *Ancient History*  
—legend of, 26. *Hebrew Literature*  
TOCQUEVILLE, Alexis de, 19. *English Literature, i*  
TOLAND, John, 303. *English Literature, ii*  
TOLEDO, Council of, a force in the re-  
vival of civilization, 48. *Civilization in Europe*  
—taken from the Moors, 426. *Middle Ages, i*  
—The Captive of (ballad), 111. *Moorish Literature*  
TOLEDO, Cardinal, 171. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—Francesco, a distinguished preach-  
er, 290. *History of the Popes, i*  
—John Alvarez de, Cardinal of  
Burgos, appointed Inquisitor, 142.  
*History of the Popes, i*  
TOLERANCE, on the, of age, 36. *Philosophy of History*  
TOLERATION, Browne on, 43, 44 (1st ed.,  
57, 58). *British Essayists, i*  
—Petition of the Thugs for, 29 (1st  
ed., 49). *British Essayists, ii*  
—refused by the Inquisition, 141-  
147. *History of the Popes, i*  
—a modern idea, 98; learned by  
discussion, 100. *Physics and Politics*  
—in regard to, of religion, 51. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
TOLERATION ACT, the, 298, 299, 300. *English Literature, iii*  
TOLSTOI, Count, Russian ambassador at  
Constantinople, 124. *Charles XII*  
—Count, references to, 221, 231. *Goethe's Annals*  
TOLUMNIUS, Lar, the King of Veii, 350.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
TOMB, the, of Mano, 55; of Sayid, 56. *Arabian Literature*  
—the Verdant, 300. *Chinese Literature*  
—Of Opening the ("Book of the  
Dead"), 76. *Egyptian Literature*  
TOOLS, makers of, 30, 31; loss of time  
caused by change of, 124. *Political Economy, i*  
TOPES, the four large, 224; innumerable,  
to Buddha, 235, 236; the, of Rama,  
245, 246; the, of Asoka, 252. *Chinese Literature*  
TORGAU, battle of, 36. *History of English People, iii*  
—league of, 84. *Modern History*  
TORRES, the, origin of, 382; attitude of,  
toward the Grand Alliance, 433; re-  
lations of, with Marlborough, 450,  
451; withdraw from politics, 462;  
return, 476. *History of English People, ii*  
—return of the, 35; govern during  
the French war, 111. *History of English People, iii*  
TORMENT, the, for unbelievers ("Ko-  
ran"), 264. *Sacred Books of the East*  
TORO, battle of, 36. *Modern History*  
TORQUATUS, Lucius, singular events in  
the consulship of, 44; Publius Sylla  
impeached by, 68; opponent of  
Cicero in Cicero's defence of Sylla,  
69. *Cicero's Orations*  
TORRES, Bishop, 348. *History of the Popes, i*  
—Vedras, Wellington's defence of,  
116. *History of English People, iii*  
TORTOISE, the, and the Geese, story of,  
72. *Hindu Literature*  
—the, and the King of Animals  
(fable), 8. *Turkish Literature*  
TORY, a, in England compared with one  
in Scotland, 135 (1st ed., 235);  
what like, 135 (1st ed., 235). *British Orators, i*

- TORY FOX-HUNTER**, the, Addison on the, 241-245 (1st ed., 285-289).  
*British Essayists, i*
- TOTALITY**, the, of the composition of phenomena in the universe, cosmological idea of, 292.  
*Critique of Pure Reason*  
—the substantial, 26.  
*Philosophy of History*
- TOUCH**, the sense of, 219.  
*Republic of Plato*
- TOUDAKS** (sea monsters), legend of, 112, 113.  
*Malayan Literature*
- TOULOUSE**, siege of, 130.  
*History of English People, i*  
—battle of, 123.  
*History of English People, iii*  
—Jesuits at, 101 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
—non-submission of the counts of, to the kings of France, 26.  
*Middle Ages, i*  
—foundation of the Parliament of, 19.  
*Modern History*
- TOUN DJANA KHATITE**, legend of, 112.  
*Malayan Literature*
- TOUN PARAPATIH PENDEK**, legend of, 103, 104, 106.  
*Malayan Literature*
- TOUN PARAPATIH PERMOUKA BERDJADJAR**, legend of, 116.  
*Malayan Literature*
- TOUN PARAPATIH TOULOUS**, legend of, 114.  
*Malayan Literature*
- TOURNAMENT**, at Paris, to celebrate Queen Isabella's entry into the city, 56; a Smithfield, 75, 76.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
—the (ballad), 103.  
*Moorish Literature*  
—practice of the, 96, 130, 210, 300, 301.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- TOURNAMENT OF ZAIDE**, the (ballad), 73.  
*Moorish Literature*
- TOURNAMENTS**, spirit of chivalry preserved by, 120.  
*Spirit of Laws, ii*
- TOURNAY**, restoration of, to French, 5; surrender of, to Charles V, 7.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*  
—siege of, 20; Sir John Froissart lodges at, 310.  
*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—Jesuits in, 76.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
—Louis, at siege of the Bastille, 164.  
*French Revolution, i*
- TOURNEY**, praise of the, by the Earl of Kent ("Mary Stuart"), 273.  
*Classic Drama, ii*
- TOURS**, battle of, 157; description of the country between Poitiers and, 157; historical interest attached to the locality of, 157; results of the victory won by Charles Martel over the Saracens at, 157; reasons which justified Charles Martel in risking the battle of, 162; account of the monkish chroniclers of the battle of, 163; advantages the historians have with regard to the battle of, 164; account of the battle of, and of the death of Abderrahman quoted from Arabian chroniclers, 165; attempt at conquest of the Saracens end at, 167.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- TOURVILLE**, Anne Hilarion, Admiral, victory of, at Beachy Head, 428.  
*History of English People, ii*
- TOWER**, the, of London, founded, 99.  
*History of English People, i*  
—the, of gold (ballad), 50.  
*Moorish Literature*
- TOWER OF BABEL**, 149; legend of the, 232-234.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- TOWNS**, importance of, in history of Rome, and of the world, 23, 24; state of, from fifth to tenth century, 108 et seq.; revival of, by feudalism, 109; influence of Church as a place of refuge, upon progress of, 109; destiny of, why more powerful in Italy than elsewhere, 154, 155; analogy of those of south of France and Spain, to those of Italy, 157.  
*Civilization in Europe*  
—early English, 113-117; their privileges confirmed by Great Charter, 159; share in the Barons' War, 192; taxation, 219; struggle for freedom, 240-243; social life, 243-246; strife of classes in, 247-249.  
*History of English People, i*  
—charters of, cancelled by Charles II, 389.  
*History of English People, ii*  
—self-government of, restored, 133.  
*History of English People, iii*  
—influence of competition in, 239.  
*Political Economy, i*
- TOWNS AND CITIES**, earliest charters granted to, 126; privileges of incorporated, 218; independence of maritime towns, 221; chartered, of Spain, 427.  
*Middle Ages, i*
- TOWNSHIPS**, establishment of, in New England colonies, 39, 40; influence of, on American liberty, 39 et seq.; American system of, 59; corresponding corporations in France and England, 61; source of power in, 61 et seq.; public officers of, 62, 63; in what subordinate to the State, 64, 65, 71; citizenship, how developed by, 67, 68; the core of American liberty, 73, 74; proof of utility of, 94, 95; tyranny, how checked by, 276, 333, 334.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
—growth of Western, 61.  
*Physics and Politics*
- TOWNS OF ENGLAND**, progress of the, 282; incorporation of, by charter, 284; prosperity of the, 286; participation of its citizens in constitutional struggles, 289.  
*Middle Ages, ii*
- TOWTON**, battle of, 351.  
*History of English People, i*  
—battle of, 27.  
*Modern History*
- TRADE**, goods imported for the Indian, through Canada pay no duties, 166; Madison on the British treaty concerning West India, 174; fur, to go to war for the, 359.  
*American Orators, i*  
—Webster as champion of free, 118; Seward on the foreign slave, 200; the United States carrying, 251.  
*American Orators, ii*



- TRADE, growth of colony, 237 (1st ed., 347). *British Orators*, i  
 —advantages of free, 196 (1st ed., 242); no increase of the export, 268 (1st ed., 334); free, adopted only by England, 375, 376 (1st ed., 441, 442); blessings of free, robbed of half their value, 377 (1st ed., 443). *British Orators*, ii  
 —complaint of decay of, 22; fact in regard to, 23; desire of King Charles II to improve, 30; council of, erected by King Charles II, 30. *Classic Memoirs*, ii  
 —only activity open to rich men in democracy, 165. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —Board of, 434. *History of English People*, ii  
 —Irish, 76, 97, 98, 100, 101; Bonaparte's effort to check, 105, 110, 111; Huskisson's and Canning's policy toward, 130, 131; freedom of, 133. *History of English People*, iii  
 —dislike of old governments to, 24; quotation from Dr. Arnold on, 24, 25; an evil, 133. *Physics and Politics*  
 —export, effect of frauds on, 109; badness of, as affecting marriages, 158; effect on capital of decline of, 397. *Political Economy*, i  
 —international, 92-99; law of permanent value in, 92; benefits of, 96-99; Adam Smith's theory of, 97; a mode of cheapening production, 98; tendency of, to increase productive powers of the world, 99; economical advantages of, compared with its moral and intellectual effects, 99; effect of, upon the relationship of nations, 100; effect of, upon war, 100; the principal guarantee of peace in the world, 100; influence of the variations in the value of money on, 146; influence of free, upon the cheapness of production, 216. *Political Economy*, ii  
 —retail, not a natural part of the art of money-making, 13. *Politics of Aristotle*  
 (TRADE AND COMMERCE, mediæval non-existence of, 44; home traffic in slaves, 46; woollen manufactures and vainglorious policy of the English kings relative thereto, 48, 52; growth of English commerce, 55; commercial eminence of the Italian states, 56, 58; invention of the mariner's compass, 61; practice of reprisals, 63; liability of aliens for each other's debts, 64; price of corn and cattle, 93. *Middle Ages*, iii  
 TRADE AND INTERCOURSE, necessity of, 203; between United States and Great Britain, allowed, 204; free system of, 205; and navigation, England to adhere to ancient system of, 210. *American Orators*, i  
 TRADE AND NAVIGATION, correspondence and conformity in regard to, 356. *Federalist*  
 TRADERS, free, farmers as, 200 (1st ed., 246). *British Orators*, ii  
 TRADES-UNIONS, principles of, 364. *Political Economy*, i  
 TRADES-UNIONS, error of condemning absolutely, 438. *Political Economy*, ii  
 TRADITION, the art of words and discourse, 162; consideration of divisions of, 162. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —value of, in protecting against tyranny, 333 et seq. *Democracy in America*, i  
 —difference of importance attached to, by Protestants, Romanists, and Jansenists, 104. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 TRADITIONS, among Moorish tribes, vi. *Moorish Literature*  
 —excluded from original history, 2; the Chinese, 116. *Philosophy of History*  
 —of ancient times, truth of, not known to us, 64. *Republic of Plato*  
 TRAFALGAR, battle of, 109. *History of English People*, iii  
 TRAGEDY, Aristotle on, 98, 110, 111 (1st ed., 158, 170, 171); French, 105 (1st ed., 165); true, 108 (1st ed., 168). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —Italian, 47, 51. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —Greek, the royal houses in, 231. *Philosophy of History*  
 TRAGEDY AND COMEDY IN THE STATE, 77. *Republic of Plato*  
 TRAJAN, column of, how restored by Pope Sixtus V, 330. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —why called Parietaria, by Constantine the Great, 29; proposed by Pliny as an example of divine virtue, 231. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Armenia made into Roman province by, 251; magnitude of Rome in reign of, 471. *Ancient History*  
 —the Emperor, and the widow, sculpture of, in Purgatory, 183; spirit of, in Heaven, 368. *Divine Comedy*  
 TRANSCENDENTALS, nature of, 79. *Advancement of Learning*  
 TRANSFORMATIONS, Of Performing "Book of the Dead", 59-69. *Egyptian Literature*  
 TRANSMIGRATION OF SOULS, the, Eastern belief in, 69. *Plato's Dialogues*  
 TRANSPORTATION, value of, 30. *Political Economy*, i  
 —effect of cost of, on values, 106; effect of low profits on, 202. *Political Economy*, ii  
 TRANSVAAL, Lord Salisbury on the Prime Minister's refusal to discuss the affairs of the, 369 (1st ed., 435); the mines of the, 404 (1st ed., 470). *British Orators*, ii  
 TRAVELLERS, French, Italian, English, discoveries of, in Zoroastrianism, 57. *Sacred Books of the East*  
 TRAVELLING, short stanzas on, 262. *Japanese Literature*  
 TRAVELS, the, of an Egyptian in the fourteenth century B.C., 327. *Egyptian Literature*  
 TRAVELS IN AMERICA, by Lyell, 175. *Political Economy*, i

- TREACHERY OF HADIFAH**, the, 34, 37 et seq. *Arabian Literature*
- TREASON**, speech of Earl of Strafford when impeached for high, 53-61 (1st ed., 89-97); charge of twofold, against Strafford, 53 (1st ed., 89). *British Orators*, i
- consideration of the provision in the Constitution concerning, 237; the punishment of, 473. *Federalist*
- high, trivial acts treated as, in China, 100; under the Roman emperors, 191. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TREASURY**, the, of a king is the king's life, 41. *Hindu Literature*
- TREATIES**, dependence of American, on the maintenance of the Federal Constitution, 121; Madison on the three aspects of, 162; disagreement on the interpretation of, 163; in England, are seldom popular, 281; Blackstone represents, as of the highest obligation, 289. *American Orators*, i
- improvident, nation bound by, 408 (1st ed., 464). *British Essayists*, i
- England's obligation to Portugal under, 70 (1st ed., 86). *British Orators*, ii
- violation of, a just cause for war, 11; better formed and executed under a national government, 11; importance of American, 11; impossibility of forming beneficial, 111; States restricted from making, by the Constitution, 244; the power of making, an important one, 354; in negotiation of, secrecy and immediate despatch sometimes necessary, 356; Constitution upon negotiations for, 357; how made, 358; suspicions of some as to the making of, 358; power of making, 413. *Federalist*
- TREATISES**, judgments of the French presented in the form of critical, 7. *Philosophy of History*
- TREATY**, James Madison on the British, 161-177; probable monopoly under, 166; of commerce with England, 207, 208; Fisher Ames on the British, 269-301; scheme to force the, 270; panic dread of the, 278; talk of repealing the, 369. *American Orators*, i
- the Johnson-Clarendon, 233. *American Orators*, ii
- between France and Lorraine, 1564, 102; the, of Campo-Formio, 303, 305; the, of Amiens, 322, 324. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- violation of the, 134, 304; oration on the inconsistency of argument in the, 262; terms of the, attention called to the, 265. *Demosthenes Orations*
- the, between the Peacocks and the Swans, 71. *Hindu Literature*
- the Barrier, 189. *Modern History*
- TREATY POWER**, the Senate and the, 354-359; objections urged to the, 357, 358. *Federalist*
- TREE**, ode in which a man envies the lot of a, 161. *Chinese Literature*
- TREE**, story of the Divine, 157-169. *Japanese Literature*
- TREE OF DEATH**, the, 226. *Turkish Literature*
- TREE OF LIFE**, the (poem), 463. *Hindu Literature*
- TREE OF LIFE AND IMMORTALITY**, the, 117, 132. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- TRENT**, Council of, 11. *History of English People*, ii
- Council of, convened by Pope Paul III, 135. *History of the Popes*, i
- Council of, 87. *Modern History*
- Council of, 418. *Philosophy of History*
- TREVES**, ecclesiastical electorate of, 8, 34; Jacob von Eltz, elector of, promotes the Catholic restoration, 34; archbishop of, 35; Catholicism of its people, 125. *History of the Popes*, ii
- TRIAL BY COMBAT**, ceremonials attending, 204, 205. *Middle Ages*, i
- TRIAL BY JURY**, and its antecedents, 204, 205; early modes of, 172, 174. *Middle Ages*, ii
- TRIAL OF THE THREE SONS** ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 366. *Turkish Literature*
- TRIALS**, the ten, 212. *Hebrew Literature*
- TRIBES**, the desert, literature of, vi, vii. *Moorish Literature*
- Australian, 128, 129. *Physics and Politics*
- TRIBUNALS**, the imperial, 365. *Philosophy of History*
- change of, on the revival of the Roman law, 149. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- TRIBUNES**, the preservers of the Roman republic, 55. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TRIBUNES OF THE COMMONS**, the, 300. *Ancient History*
- TRINITY**, three orbs of the, 422, 423. *Divine Comedy*
- vision of Ignatius Loyola concerning the, 127. *History of the Popes*, i
- TRINITY IN UNITY**, the "Talmud" on, 43. *Hebrew Literature*
- TRITA** ("Vedic Hymns"), 25. *Sacred Books of the East*
- TRIUMPH**, the glory of a, greatest honor done to a Roman, 132 (1st ed., 232). *British Orators*, i
- TRIUMVIRATE**, First, composition of the, 368. *Ancient History*
- TRIUMVIRS**, the Roman, barbarous proscriptions of, 198. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TROJAN WAR**, the, 113. *Ancient History*
- TROOPS**, British, audacity of the, upon first arrival in Boston, 129. *American Orators*, i
- an ode on the return of the, 170, 171. *Chinese Literature*
- augmentation of, in Europe, evil effects of, 217. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TROUBADOURS**, freedom of manners introduced by the, 394. *Philosophy of History*
- TROUVEURS**, the Provençal, 121 (1st ed., 157). *British Essayists*, ii

- TROY**, sculptures of, in Purgatory, 190.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —the wars of, 61, 75; treatment of the wounded at, 91, 93; the army of, numbered by Palamedes, 218; Helen never at, 291.  
*Republic of Plato*
- TROYES**, Treaty of, 333.  
*History of English People, i*
- TRUCE**, Tarfe's (ballad), 35.  
*Moorish Literature*
- TRUCHSESS**, Gebhard, elector of Cologne, determination of, to adopt the reformed religion, 77; enters Bonn, 78; compelled to yield to enemies, 79; seeks refuge with the Prince of Orange, 79; Catholic clergy driven by, from Westphalia, 79.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Otto, Cardinal, zeal of, for Catholicism, 10, 22.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- TRUMBULL**, Bryant on, poems of, 94, 95.  
*American Essayists*
- TRUMPET CLUB**, Steele on the, 181-184 (1st ed., 225-228).  
*British Essayists, i*
- TRUMPS**, in whist, Mrs. Battle on, 17.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- TRUST**, public, on a, 407 (1st ed., 453).  
*American Orators, ii*
- TRUSTS**, capital organized in, opposition to, 418, 419 (1st ed., 464, 465).  
*American Orators, ii*
- TRUTH**, how to have knowledge of, 49; intoxicating power of, 201.  
*American Essayists*  
 —Bacon on, 7, 8; every man not proper champion for, 43 (1st ed., 57).  
*British Essayists, i*  
 —want of skill in seeking after, exemplified by the heathen philosophers, 340.  
*Divine Comedy*  
 —of physiognomy, Lavater on the, 135-141 (1st ed., 203-209).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the two ways of discovering, 316, 318; truth and utility the same, 363.  
*Novum Organum*  
 —historical, and veracity, 162.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —how obtained, 85.  
*Plato's Dialogues*  
 —not lost by men of their own will, 99; the aim of the philosopher, 176, 177, 178, 183, 194, 196, 217, 235, 284, 285; akin to wisdom, 178; to proportion, 179; no partial measure of, sufficient, 199; love of, essential in this world and the next, 326; and essence, 290.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —the, in conversation not valued for its own sake, 30.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- TRUTH AND FALSEHOOD**, connection between, 19; and opinion, relative value of, 188.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —reflections on, 184.  
*French Revolution, i*
- Ts'AO**, the odes of, 162.  
*Chinese Literature*
- Ts'IN**, the odes of, 154-157.  
*Chinese Literature*
- TUDOR**, House of, Mary Stuart's plea for the honor of the ("Mary Stuart"), 309.  
*Classic Drama, ii*  
 —House of, claim of, to the crown, 369, 370.  
*History of English People, i*
- TUILERIES**, Louis XVI lodged at, 252; a tile-field, 254.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —Twentyeth June at, 57; tickets of entry, "Coblentz," 76; Marseillais chase Filles-Saint-Thomas to, 80; August Tenth, 81, 88; King quits forever, 90; attacked, 90; captured, 92; occupied by National Convention, 229.  
*French Revolution, ii*
- TULLIUS**, Servius, accession of, 291; local tribes ascribed to the reign of, 291; fears for stability of his institutions, 293.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Servius, different classes introduced by, 296.  
*Philosophy of History*
- T'UNG KUNG**, odes of the decade of, 173, 174.  
*Chinese Literature*
- TUNIS**, expedition to, set on foot, 15.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*  
 —taken by the Christians, 73.  
*Modern History*
- TÓR**, son of Feridún, dissatisfaction of, at division of his father's empire, 37; appeal of, to Feridún to obtain Persia for him, 38; murder of Irij by, 41; attempts of, to conciliate Feridún, 44; how killed by Min-úchih, 48.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- TURENNE**, Viscount de, 172, 180.  
*Modern History*
- TURGOT**, Comptroller-General of France, 27; on Corn-law, 31; dismissed, 37; death of, 76.  
*French Revolution, i*  
 —annalist of Durham, 145.  
*History of English People, i*
- TURK**, European dominions of the, Freeman on, 409 (1st ed., 467); no whole nation is under the rule of the, 416 (1st ed., 474).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 —siege of Vienna by the, 11; preparations of the, to invade Germany, 13; power of the, less feared, 14; league against the, 21.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*
- TURKEY**, Empire of, rickety state of, 306.  
*American Essayists*  
 —complaints of, 275 (1st ed., 341); Russia's aggressive dispositions toward, 275 (1st ed., 341); no proof that, was safe keeper of the straits of the Bosphorus and Dardanelles, 342 (1st ed., 409); as to the honor of England in regard to, 342 (1st ed., 408).  
*British Orators, ii*  
 —sends embassy to Charles, 94; declares war against Russia, 136; dictates peace terms to Russia, 145.  
*Charles XII*  
 —means of safety for, 149.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*  
 —secret of triumphs and reason for decay of, 91, 92.  
*Democracy in America, i*  
 —Jesuits in, 343; they banish the Greek patriarch from, 344.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 —a most perfect monarchy, 214.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*

- TURKEY**, references to, 13, 16, 50, 51, 75, 84, 85-88, 137, 138. *Modern History*  
—lawsuits speedily decided in, 74;  
—danger of a litigious disposition in, 74. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
—literature of, iii; affinities of, with Arabia and Persia, iii. *Turkish Literature*
- TURKMAN CHILDREN**, the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 452. *Turkish Literature*
- TURKS**, the, and Magyars, 373 et seq. (1st ed., 431 et seq.). *British Essayists*, ii  
—the, alms of, 17 (1st ed., 77). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—military successes of the, 66; invade Hungary, 75. *History of the Popes*, i  
—invade Hungary, 213. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—the, suffer defeat by Austria, under Louis XIV, 123. *History of the Popes*, iii  
—Italian fears of the, 410. *Middle Ages*, i  
—triumphant progress of arms of the, 60; their settlement under Othman, 65; the Janizaries, 70. *Middle Ages*, ii
- TURNER**, Sharon, 48, 54 et seq. *English Literature*, i
- TURTLE**, the Frog, and the Serpent, the, 215. *Moorish Literature*
- TÚS**, refusal of, to pay homage to Kai-khosráu, 185, 186; failure of, to put out the fire of the enchanted fort, 187; why imprisoned by Friburz, 192; battle of, against Pirán, 193; death of, 250. *Persian Literature*, i
- TUSCANY**, the Medici in, 33, 34, 70, 77; Cosmo de' Medici receives the title of Grand Duke of, 250. *History of the Popes*, i  
—military and political affairs in, 219, 226. *History of the Popes*, ii  
—league of the cities of, 307. *Middle Ages*, i  
—farming in, 176. *Political Economy*, i
- TWELVE TABLES**, law of the, as to capital cases, 176. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
—law of the, as to succession, 81; as to heirship, 82; as to thieves, 164. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- TWO COCKS**, the (fable), 16. *Turkish Literature*
- TWO FRIENDS**, the, 261. *Moorish Literature*
- TWO KINGS AT WAR** (fable), 13. *Turkish Literature*
- TWO MOORISH KNIGHTS**, the (ballad), 39. *Moorish Literature*
- TWO YOUNG MEN AND THE COOK** (fable), 5. *Turkish Literature*
- TYLER**, Wat, heads a popular rebellion in England, 213; death of, at Smithfield, 226. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
—Wat, reference to, 311, 312. *History of English People*, i
- TYNDALE**, William, 19 et seq., 28, 47. *English Literature*, ii  
—William, 4. *History of English People*, ii
- TYRANNY**, Macaulay on, 217 (1st ed., 253). *British Essayists*, ii  
—of a free people, least to be endured, 263 (1st ed., 373). *British Orators*, i  
—origin of, in Mussulman civilization, 44, 45; the only kind to which man will not willingly submit, 62. *Civilization in Europe*  
—distinguished from arbitrary authority, 266; Jefferson quoted on, 274; causes which mitigate, 275. *Democracy in America*, i  
—begins, when annual elections end, 294. *Federalist*  
—the destruction of sovereignty by, 14. *Persian Literature*, ii  
—the reverse of a constitution, 98; vices of, 138; preservation and destruction of, 143. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—in the making of laws, 15; injustice on the grand scale, 21; the wretchedest form of government, 241, 278; origin of, 262, 264. *Republic of Plato*  
—two sorts of, 293. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TYRANT**, Everett on the word, 153. *American Orators*, ii  
—the, origin of, 266; happiness of, 268, 278; his rise to power, 268; his taxes, 268, 270; his army, 268, 271; his purgation of the city, 269; misery of, 282; has no real pleasure, 292; how far distant from pleasure, 292; punishment of, in the world below, 323. *Republic of Plato*  
—no, ever reigned in council of Evayámarut ("Vedic Hymns"), 16. *Sacred Books of the East*
- TYRANTS**, punishment of, in Hell, 49, 50. *Divine Comedy*  
—French people rise against, 262, 300. *French Revolution*, ii  
—Sparta governed by infamous, 276. *Philosophy of History*  
—proper conduct of, 145-147. *Politics of Aristotle*
- TYRE**, importance of, in Phœnicia, 22. *Ancient History*  
—levied on by Assur-nasir-pal, 165, 193; Nebuchadnezzar's expedition against, 250. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
—letter from, 243. *Egyptian Literature*  
—commerce of, 318; its settlements, 335. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- TYROL**, the, Catholicism of, 16, 17 et seq.; Jesuits in, 21 et seq.; Archduke Leopold of, 347. *History of the Popes*, ii
- TYTLER AND NARES**, work of, on "Elements of General History," 6. *Ancient History*



## U

- UBALDO, knight of the Christian host, 13; and Charles of Denmark sent to release Rinaldo, 289; their guest, 300-320; address Rinaldo in Armida's garden, 323.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*
- UDALL, author of Marprelate tracts, 155.  
*History of English People, ii*
- UGLY CLUB, Steele on the, 195-198 (1st ed., 239-242). *British Essayists, i*
- UKRAINE, the, Charles XII marches toward, 99, 100; the Czar advances into, 105. *Charles XII*
- ULADISLAUS, crowned King of Hungary, 38. *Middle Ages, ii*
- ULM, capitulation of, 109.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ULRICA ELEANORA, mother of Charles XII, 6-8; made regent of Sweden, 186; resigns, 186; marriage of, 198. *Charles XII*
- ULSTER, plantation of, 135.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ULYSSES, the story of the shade of, in Hell, 106. *Divine Comedy*
- UMBRIA, location of, 274.  
*Ancient History*
- UNÁHI, Champion of, hero in "The Maiden of Unáhi," 228, 229.  
*Japanese Literature*
- UNBELIEVERS, characteristics of ("Koran"), 211, 212; God hath sealed up their hearing (ibid.), 212; are unjust doers (ibid.), 236; those who become, having believed, shall not be accepted (ibid.), 248; wealth shall not profit (ibid.), 248; who die in their unbelief, shall have none to help them (ibid.), 248; companions of hell-fire (ibid.), 250; those who obey, will be turned back and perish (ibid.), 252; allowed long lives, that their iniquity may grow (ibid.), 255. *Sacred Books of the East*
- UNCHASTITY, antitheses for and against, 203. *Advancement of Learning*
- UNCLEANNESS, the "Talmud" on, 87, 158. *Hebrew Literature*
- the, arising from the dead ("Zend-Avesta"), 83-91; brought by animals (ibid.), 83, 86; in dealing with or neglecting corpses (ibid.), 87-90. *Sacred Books of the East*
- UNDERSTANDING, where located in the human body by Plato, 110.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- on the mutual, between the greatest of Americans, 385 (1st ed., 405). *American Orators, i*
- necessity of a full, between Helmer and Nora ("Doll's House"), 424. *Classic Drama, ii*
- pure, the distinction of, 52; pure conceptions of the, 53; the logical use of the, 54; definition of the, 55; the logical function of the, 55-59; deduction of pure conceptions of the, 68; the highest principle in the exercise of the, 79; schematism of the pure conceptions of the, 106; system of all principles of the pure, 106; confusion of the transcendental with the empirical use of, 168. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- UNDERSTANDING, subject to certain pre-disposition to error, 320-323; from its belief of the existence of order everywhere, 320; biased by received opinions, 320; moved by novelty, 321; unquiet and restless, 321; deceived by the senses, 322; prone to abstraction, 322. *Novum Organum*
- things contemplated by the, 207; distinguished from reason, 208; has greater clearness than opinion, and less than science, 231. *Republic of Plato*
- UNDER-WORLD, Izdubar's passage to the, 126. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Opening the ("Book of the Dead"), 51, 91; address to the gods of the, 107. *Egyptian Literature*
- UNIFORMITY, insipid, the Procrustus-bed upon which "society" is stretched, 454 (1st ed., 472). *American Essayists*
- reliance of centralized governments on, 309. *Democracy in America, ii*
- UNION, doctrine of, considered as the tie of soul and body, 107. *Advancement of Learning*
- Washington on the necessity of estimating value of our national, 33; measures taken by the Americans to form a more perfect, 50; dangers which arise from the, 106; probable conduct of the enemies against the, 217; weakened and dissolved, 257; Congress cannot dissolve the, 264; confusion, throughout every part of the, 305; force and vigor in the, 315; convention of the States to prevent a dissolution of the, 323. *American Orators, i*
- original basis of the, 16; on the breaking up of the, 36; on the strengthener of our, 37, 38; the consolidation of our, 38; on a government for the whole, 70; the federal, 75; on liberty and, 76; National, 116, 136; on the value of the, 132; want of attachment to the, 134; the preservation of the, 174-190; danger of the, 176; dissolution of the, 210; restoration of the old, 278 (1st ed., 298), 280 (1st ed., 300). *American Orators, ii*
- the North American, came from Great Britain, 236 (1st ed., 302); the act of, effect of, in Ireland, 286 (1st ed., 352). *British Orators, ii*
- attitude of the American people toward proposed, 4; arguments in favor of, 11-13; control of, over acts of States, 12, 13; probable attitude of foreign nations toward, 17; extracts of Queen Anne's letter to Scotch Parliament on the, of England and Scotland, 18; extent of territory not an objection to, 66; aims of, 69; legislative defects of, 72-79; the principal purposes to be

- served by the, 119; full power to be given to the, 121; execution of the laws of the, 143; exigencies of the, 150; total wants of the, 151; government of the, 154; laws of the, to become the supreme law of the land, 155; the judiciary authority of the, 433, 438, 448; interests of the, 438; responsibility of the, 439; the basis of the, 440; inhabitants of the, 478; as the basis of political happiness, 479; preservation of the, 482; lovers of the, 488. *Federalist*
- UNION, the, of progressiveness and legality, 38-40; of good judgment and good taste, 136. *Physics and Politics*
- the, of friends after death, 88. *Plato's Dialogues*
- necessity of, 2. *Politics of Aristotle*
- impossible among the bad, 31. *Republic of Plato*
- UNIONS, effect of, 386; faults of, 386; wages affected by, 387. *Political Economy, i*
- UNITED STATES, poetry of the, 92; how far emancipated from colonial subjection, 432 (1st ed., 450); the vigorous life in, 432 (1st ed., 450). *American Essayists*
- interests of the several States, contrasted with those of the, 255. *American Orators, i*
- improvements in the, 31; on the Bank of the, 79, 88; the Republicans of the, 377 (1st ed., 397). *American Orators, ii*
- Manning on the Christianity of the, 245 (1st ed., 311). *British Orators, ii*
- bibliography of historical works relating to the, 355-363. *Democracy in America, ii*
- geographical advantages of the, 6; principles of justice in the, 288; the laws of the, not uniform, 296; the, and ancient republics compared, 349; commissions of officers in the, 417, 426; laws of the, 442; the judicial power in the, 444-457; the Supreme Court of the, 444; the legislature of the, 453; the people of the, 453; the business of the, 481. *Federalist*
- asserts liberty, 8; embassy to Louis XVI, 39; aided by France, 39; of Congress in, 192. *French Revolution, i*
- the, ownership of land in, 232. *Political Economy, i*
- UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT, the, importance of decision as to form of, 5; reasons for the formation of, 7; defects in, 9; relation of, to the State governments, 86; energy of, destroyed by unanimity, 114; foreign nations put no confidence in, 117; necessity for energetic measures by, 119; operation of the, 143; method of, in raising revenue, 149; usurpations of, 156; three cases of exclusive jurisdiction in, 158; powers of, 163; consideration of the seat of, 236, 237; encroachments of, likely to create general excitement, 261; the abuses of, 285; to what end instituted, 302; checked by vigilance of State governments, 478. *Federalist*
- UNITY, degrees of, in the kingdom of God, 301. *Advancement of Learning*
- why difficult to establish, in Rome, 24. *Civilisation in Europe*
- synthetical, of apperception, the highest principle of the exercise of the understanding, 79; the objective, of self-consciousness, 80. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- human and divine idea of, 379. *Democracy in America, ii*
- as conducive to energy, 387. *Federalist*
- truth as the, of the universal and subjective will, 39; the knowledge of, as God, 246. *Philosophy of History*
- UNIVERSAL AND PARTICULAR, Talmudic rule of logic, 36. *Hebrew Literature*
- UNIVERSALITY, various kinds of, 3. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- on the free, in Rome, 278, 279; the day of, 411. *Philosophy of History*
- UNIVERSE, structure of the, to what attributed, 97, 98. *Advancement of Learning*
- the, represented in every one of its particles, 175. *American Essayists*
- Flammarion on the, 463 (1st ed., 537). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- UNIVERSITIES, use of the, 40; too generally dedicated to professions, 41; want of experiments in, 42; defects in the system of, 43; want of mutual intelligence between, 43; want of inquiry in, as to what knowledge is labored with and what omitted, 44; removal of defects from, 44. *Advancement of Learning*
- rise of the, 162; relation to feudalism, 166, 167; to the Church, 168, 169; influence of New Learning on, 381, 382; consulted on Henry VIII's divorce, 413. *History of English People, i*
- struggle of the, with James II, 399. *History of English People, ii*
- religious tests abolished in the, 138. *History of English People, iii*
- founded in the sixteenth century, 159. *Modern History*
- UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES OF ITALY, oppression of the, by the Inquisition, 146. *History of the Popes, i*
- UNIVERSITY, Glasgow, congratulations on the successful existence of, 160 (1st ed., 206); facilities supplied to poor men by, 160 (1st ed., 206); undue expenditure of the young men of, 160 (1st ed., 206). *British Orators, ii*
- library, the, 205, 218-220, 229, 249. *Goethe's Annals*
- UPANISHADS, the, 155-172; date of, 155; nature of, 155; scientific transcendentalism in, 156. *Sacred Books of the East*
- UPSALA, Archbishop of, 3. *Charles XII*

- UPSALA, archbishopric of, 255, note, 257; council of, 257; Sigismund at, 258. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —University of, founded, 49. *Modern History*
- URBAN, Bishop of Laibach, confessor to the Emperor Ferdinand, 18; patronizes the Jesuits, 18. *History of the Popes*, ii
- URBAN II, Pope, 24. *History of Florence*  
 —Pope, encouragement of the crusades by, 32. *Middle Ages*, i  
 —Pope, successor of Gregory VII, 117. *Middle Ages*, ii
- URBAN V, the Abbot of St. Victor of Marseilles made pope under the title of, 75; death of, at Avignon, 136. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Pope, retransfers the papal court to Avignon, 164. *Middle Ages*, ii
- URBAN VI, Pope, Bartholomew Prignano made pope under the title of, 155; disposition of, 165; Germany and Flanders faithful to, 165; efforts of, to secure the aid of England, 267. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i  
 —Pope, aids Charles of Durazzo in his designs on Joanna of Naples, 403. *Middle Ages*, i
- URBAN VII, Pope, Giovanni Battista Castagna, 151 et seq.; death of, after a reign of twelve days, 153. *History of the Popes*, ii
- URBAN VIII, Pope, Maffeo Barberini, 368, 376, 386, 389. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Pope, Maffeo Barberini, court and family of, 16-19; war of, with the Duke of Parma, 22-28; building of, 52 et seq. *History of the Popes*, iii
- URBANISTS AND CLEMENTISTS, disputes between, 267. *Froissart's Chronicles*, i
- URBANITY, dangers of, 236. *Advancement of Learning*  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 188. *Turkish Literature*
- URBANO, Fort, or Castelfranco, built by Pope Urban VIII, 370. *History of the Popes*, ii
- URBINO, the duchy of, lapses to the See of Rome, 7. *History of the Popes*, iii  
 —Duke of, attempt of Cæsar Borgia on, 36; inheritance of, 39; is attacked by Leo X, 59, 60. *History of the Popes*, i
- URFÉ, Honoré d', 197, 315. *English Literature*, i  
 —author of "Astrée," 357 (1st ed., 431). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- UR-HEA, boatman to Khasisadra, 139, 141, 142, 144, 149. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- URN-BURIAL, the, by Browne, 49 (1st ed., 79). *British Essayists*, ii
- URSULINE NUNS, the, devote themselves to the education of young girls, 296. *History of the Popes*, ii
- USAGE, in early civilizations, 24; deliverance from the yoke of inherited, 104. *Physics and Politics*  
 —origin of rights in, 236. *Political Economy*, i
- USHER, James, Archbishop, 242. *History of English People*, ii
- USURY, the "Talmud" on, 29, 137, 165. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —sometimes not protected by law, 255. *Republic of Plato*  
 —forbidden by the laws of Mohammed, 396; maritime, 396; among the Romans, 396. *Spirit of Laws*, i  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 195. *Turkish Literature*
- USURY LAWS, origin of, 427; effect of, upon industrial progress, 430. *Political Economy*, ii
- UTA, mother of Gunther, Gernot, and Giselher, 2; explanation of Kriemhild's dream by, 3; comes to the banquet of King Gunther, 46; greets Brunhild, 95; the virgin train of, 94; palace built by, at Lorsch, 184; dream of, 241. *Nibelungenlied*
- UTOPIA, the island of, 32; description of, 34; Utopus, the founder of, 34, 38, 85, 86; cities of, 35, 37, 45; Supreme Council at Amaurot, 35, 37, 40, 50; family life in, 35, 44-49; agriculture understood by all the people, 35, 40; people dwell by turns in cities and in country, 35; water-supply of Amaurot, 37; buildings, gardens, and streets of, 38; magistrates and the administration of government in, 39, 41, 43, 46, 73; clothing of people of, 40, 43, 44; all trades practised, 40; manner of life in, 40-49; games in, 41; every man's right to a portion of the soil, 45; labor systems in, 40-44, 96; market-places and the distribution of food in, 46; living in common without the use of money, 44-54; travelling of the Utopians, 49; commerce in, 46, 50; value of gold and silver and precious stones in, 51-54, 78; desire for learning in, 55, 65-67; moral philosophy in, 56-64; slave labor in, 67, 71; voluntary death of old and sick in, 68; marriage customs in, 69; few laws and no lawyers in, 72; military discipline for both men and women in, 75; manner of carrying on war in, 51, 76-83, 91; religion in, 83-94; Supreme Being called Mithras, 84, 92; Christian religion introduced in, 84; religious liberty in, 86; religious orders in, 88, 89; priests, 89-94; temples in, 92; music expresses the passions in, 94. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —a satire upon European statecraft by Sir Thomas More, iv, 3; edited by Erasmus and Peter Giles and published at Louvain, v. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- UTOPIANS, music of the, 94. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- UTOPUS, the founder of Utopia, 34, 38, 85, 86. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- UTRECHT, the treaty of, 7. *American Orators*, i  
 —the treaty of, same as one proposed at Getruydenberg, 325 (1st ed., 435). *British Orators*, i

UTRECHT, the treaty of, 458.

*History of English People, ii*  
—archbishopric of, 137.

*History of the Popes, iii*  
—union of, 111; peace of, 183;  
treaty of, 189. *Modern History*

UXBRIDGE, the treaty of, 259.

*History of English People, ii*  
UZZANO, Niccolò da, opposes the war  
against Lucca, 198; answers Niccolò  
Barbadoro, 209; his death, 211.  
*History of Florence*

## V

VACANT YARD, the, vii, viii, 19-44.

*Armenian Literature*  
VACARIUS, lectures of, prohibited by  
Stephen, 163.

*History of English People, i*  
VAFRINE, Godfrey's spy sent to Pagans'  
camp, 368; recognized by Erminia,  
396; and Erminia return to God-  
frey's camp, 398-401; his account  
of the pagan hosts, 405-407.

*Jerusalem Delivered*  
VAIL, the, 115. *Hebrew Literature*

VAINGLORY, antitheses for and against,  
203. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Nabi Efendi on, 189.

*Turkish Literature*  
VAISÂLI, legend of the kingdom of,  
247-249. *Chinese Literature*

VALADI, Marquis, notice of, 117; Gardes  
Françaises and, 149.

*French Revolution, i*  
—Marquis, guillotined, 270.

*French Revolution, ii*  
VALAZÉ, Girondin, 12; on trial of Louis,  
174; plots at his house, 235; trial  
of, 268; stabs himself, 269.

*French Revolution, ii*  
VALENTIN, character in "Faust," 1-150.  
*Classic Drama, ii*

VALENTINIAN, successor of Jovian, 457;  
death of, 458. *Ancient History*

—Emperor of the West, 6; removes  
to Ravenna, 6. *History of Florence*  
VALENTINIAN II, reaccession of, 458.

*Ancient History*  
VALENTINIAN III, successor of Constan-  
tius, 466. *Ancient History*

—Emperor, edict of, 9, note.  
*History of the Popes, i*

—papal authority extended by, 93,  
94. *Middle Ages, ii*

VALE OF BOZÂA, the (poem), 77.  
*Arabian Literature*

VALERIAN, Bishop of Wilna, founds a  
Jesuit school, 55, 390.

*History of the Popes, ii*  
—Prince of Est, achievements, 349.

*Jerusalem Delivered*  
VALERIAN LAW, purport of, the, 83.

*Spirit of Laws, i*  
VALLEY FORGE, battle of, 58.

*History of English People, iii*  
VALIÈRE, Madame de la, at the court of

Louis XIV, 182; becomes a Car-  
melite, 183; her son, Comte de Ver-  
mandois, 183. *Classic Memoirs, i*

VALMY, the battle of, 325; geographical  
position of the village of, 325; the  
monument at, where the heart of  
Kellerman was buried, 325; sketch  
of the career of Kellerman, Duke of,  
325; importance of the battle of,  
326; the prospects of democracy on  
the eve of the battle of, 327; state  
of the French army at the battle of,  
327; the Carmagnoles or revolution-

ary volunteers at, 328; the posi-  
tion occupied by Kellerman on the  
plateau of, 334; the allied army  
moves forward to attack at, 335; the  
appearance of the allied army at,  
when it just became visible to the  
French, 335, 336; ardor of the Roy-  
alists damped by the defeat of  
the allied armies at, 336; Louis  
Philippe, then called Duc de Char-  
tres, in command of the right of  
the French army at, 337; the Ger-  
man poet Goethe present at the  
battle of, 337; Goethe's record of  
the sensations he experienced at the  
battle of, 337, 338; description of  
the battle of, 338, 339; the French  
remain victors on the heights of,  
339; the immediate results of the  
battle of, 340; Goethe's observations  
on the battle of, 340.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
VALMY, action at, 149.

*French Revolution, ii*  
VALOIS, Henri de, the wedding-feasts  
for, and Catherine, 265 (1st ed.,  
339).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
—Lady John de, the truce brought  
about by, 19.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
—Marguerite de, sketch of, 42; is

permitted to leave Paris, 49; reach-  
es Guienne and meets Henry of  
Navarre, 49; celebrates mass at Pau,  
50; arrest of Catholic worshippers  
50; insulted by husband's secretary,  
51; the King seriously ill at Eause,  
52; the King nursed by, 52; their  
court at Nérac, 53; politeness of De  
Biron to, 56. *Classic Memoirs, i*

VALOR, the necessity of, 164 (1st ed.,  
200). *British Essayists, ii*

—incomparable, of Cromwell, 70  
(1st ed., 130).

*French, German, Italian Essays*  
VALUE, 419-458; definitions of, 420; rela-  
tiveness of, 423; laws of, 424; rela-  
tions of, to demand and supply, 426-  
432; conditions of, 426; as affected  
by limited commodities, 429, 430; as  
related to cost of production, 434-  
436; in relation to rent, 451.

*Political Economy, i*

VALUES, theory of, 1-6; as a relative  
term, 1; dependent upon demand  
and supply, 1; temporary and nat-  
ural, 1; how modified by case of  
laborers cultivating for subsistence,  
3; how modified by case of slave-  
labor, 5; fluctuation of, 8; variations  
of, 29; measure of, in what sense  
possible, 82; commodity a measure  
of, 83; corn and labor as measures  
of, 85; measure of, contrasted with  
the determining principle of, 86;



- of commodities which have a joint cost of production, 87; of different kinds of agricultural produce, 89; cost of production not a regulation of international, 92; of imported commodities, upon what dependent, 100, 101; relation of, to demand and supply, 101; influence of cost of carriage upon, 106; effect of improvements in production upon international, 111; influence of progress of industry on, 215-224; tendency to a decline of, 215; effect of progress of society in moderating fluctuations of, 219; influence of speculations upon, 221; effect of direct taxes on, 327; of houses, how to be estimated, 340.
- Political Economy*, ii
- VANBRUGH, Sir John, 187-209.
- English Literature*, ii
- VAN BUREN, Martin, President, 203.
- American Orators*, ii
- VANDALS, the, settle in Africa, 5; driven from thence by Belisarius, 11.
- History of Florence*
- portions of the Roman Empire possessed by the, 3. *Middle Ages*, i
- Rome plundered by the, 337.
- Philosophy of History*
- VANE, Sir Henry, the elder, witness against the Earl of Strafford, 55 (1st ed., 91). *British Orators*, i
- Sir Henry, the elder, 293.
- History of English People*, ii
- Sir Henry, the younger, called a fanatic, 162. *American Essayists*
- Sir Henry, the younger, 143.
- English Literature*, ii
- Sir Henry, the younger, supports Independents, 242, 266; negotiates at Edinburgh, 251; organizes navy, 282; his policy, 286; quarrel with Cromwell, 288; offered seat in Council, 289, 290; share in union with Scotland, 298; excluded from pardon, 334; executed, 338.
- History of English People*, ii
- VANHOVE, character in "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-502. *Classic Drama*, ii
- VANITY, a ruling passion, 158-160.
- American Essayists*
- the, of Americans, considered more restless and capacious than that of the English, 235-237; character of American, 235; character of English, 236; influence of equality on democratic, 236.
- Democracy in America*, ii
- the, and pride of nations, 295.
- Spirit of Laws*, i
- Nabi Efendi on, 194; condemned by God, 218. *Turkish Literature*
- VANITY FAIR, a picture of modern society, 441 (1st ed., 459); best sermon ever preached upon society, 455 (1st ed., 473). *American Essayists*
- VAN NESS, William P., Judge, letter from Aaron Burr taken by, to Alexander Hamilton (June 18, 1804), 282; letter from Hamilton delivered by, to Burr, 284; letter from, to Hamilton, 287; Hamilton receives visit from, 287; Pendleton delivers letter to, from Hamilton to Burr, 289; paper from Mr. Pendleton to,
- in regard to charges of Hamilton against Burr, 290; letter to Mr. Pendleton from, in regard to Hamilton and Burr, 291; second letter from Mr. Pendleton to, 292; instructions from Burr to, 293; second letter from, to Mr. Pendleton, 293; challenge from Burr to Hamilton delivered to Mr. Pendleton by, 294.
- Classic Memoirs*, ii
- VARENNES, description of, 400-404.
- French Revolution*, i
- occupied by Prussians, 118.
- French Revolution*, ii
- VARIETY, in nature based on a few principles, 341, 342. *Novum Organum*
- value of, on spirits of workmen, 125; fatigue from excess of, 126.
- Political Economy*, i
- VARTAN, national hero of Armenia, v; fables of, vi. *Armenian Literature*
- VARUNA, the god, suitor to Damayanti, 97-103.
- Hindu Literature*
- "Vedic Hymns"), 34; the sage (ibid.), 36. *Sacred Books of the East*
- VARUS, Quintilius, sent to take the command in Germany, profligate character of, 120; strength of army of, 121; arrogance and vanity of, 122; march of, against the rebels, 122; difficulties which impeded his progress, 123; is attacked by the Germans, 124; halts for the night, 124; vainly endeavors to retreat, 124; commits suicide, 126; his army cut to pieces, 126; the captives slain in sacrifice by the victorious Germans, 126. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- VASA, Charles, Duke of Sudermania, supplants Sigismund III of Sweden, and ascends the throne as Charles IX, 256-265. *History of the Popes*, ii
- Gustavus, testament of, 5.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- John, King of Sweden, failure of attempt to make him Catholic, 56.
- History of the Popes*, ii
- VASSALS, variously named in the barbarian laws, 190; privileges of the King, 230. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- VASUMATI, Queen of Dushyanti (in "Sakoontalá"), 317.
- Hindu Literature*
- VĀTA, hymns to ("Vedic Hymns"), 39, 40; roar of the chariot of (ibid.), 39; heard, not seen (ibid.), 39; prayer to, for medicine (ibid.), 40; worshipped under the name of Agin (ibid.), 40-48.
- Sacred Books of the East*
- VĀTĀYANA, a chamberlain (in "Sakoontalá"), 317. *Hindu Literature*
- VATICAN, the, promised deliverance of, 322.
- Divine Comedy*
- palace of the, 51, 66; archives of, 88; printing press of, 316.
- History of the Popes*, i
- VAUDOIS, massacre of the, 307.
- History of English People*, ii
- the persecution of inhabitants of, 77, 78. *Modern History*
- VAYU, the god, 159. *Hindu Literature*
- hymns to ("Vedic Hymns"), 36, 37; satisfying stream of (ibid.), 36; called upon to waken Purandhi

- (*ibid.*), 37; worthiest to drink Soma  
(*ibid.*), 37. *Sacred Books of the East*
- VEDA, definition of, 4. *Sacred Books of the East*
- VEDAS, important manuscripts of the, 159. *Philosophy of History*  
—the, defined, 4; distinguished from Sanscrit writings, 4. *Sacred Books of the East*
- VEDE, General, surrenders to Charles XII, 34. *Charles XII*
- VEGA, Lope de, compared to Scott, 139, 140. *American Essayists*  
—Lope de, 161, 279. *English Literature, i*  
—Lope de, 155. *English Literature, ii*  
—Lope de, Spanish opinions of monarchy affirmed by, 131. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—Lope de, Spanish dramatist, 131. *History of the Popes, ii*
- VEHMGERICHT, secret sittings of the, 401. *Philosophy of History*
- VENDÉE, La, Commissioners to, 24; state of, in 1792, 37; insurrection in, 112; war in, after King's death, 215; on fire, 282; pacificated, 352. *French Revolution, ii*
- VENDETTA, the, in Moorish literature, vi. *Moorish Literature*
- VENDÔME, Duke of (temp. Francis I), marriage of, planned, 170. *History of the Popes, i*  
—Louis Joseph, Duke of, faults and gallantry of, 187, 188. *Modern History*
- VENERABLE, the, characteristics of ("Vedic Hymns"), 123. *Sacred Books of the East*
- VENETIA, location of, 271. *Ancient History*
- VENETIANS, the, excommunicated by Pope Sixtus IV, 34; deprived of their dominions on the sea-coast by Julius, 11, 41. *History of the Popes, i*  
—parsimony of the, 97; trade of the, with the East, 366. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- VENGEANCE OF GAZUL (ballad), 97. *Moorish Literature*
- VENICE, Macaulay on, 155 (1st ed., 191); a modern Tyre, 181 (1st ed., 217). *British Essayists, ii*  
—seizure of, by the French, 306 (1st ed., 416). *British Orators, i*  
—scenes at, striking and characteristic, 37; friendship and support of the French Republic assured to, 38. *British Orators, ii*  
—cause of healthfulness of, 54. *History of Florence*  
—the resort of literary exiles, 93; charitable institutions of, 121 et seq.; Inquisition in, 147 et seq. *History of the Popes, i*  
—Jesuits in, 239 et seq., 240 et seq.; dissensions between Rome and, 203 et seq., 242-244. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—the commonwealth of, 190; the ballot in, 199, 272-279; branches of government in, 201; no strife between Senate and people in, 205; is not quite an equal commonwealth, 206; treatment of the nobility in, 302; the Senate in, 306, 316. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- VENICE, conflicts of, with Genoa, 364; alleged early independence of, 372; Dalmatian and Levantine acquisitions of, 373; government of, powers of the doge, 374; Marino Falleri's treason to, 379; territorial acquisitions of, 382; wars of, with Mahomet II, 408. *Middle Ages, i*  
—references to history of, 11-16, 59, 60, 145. *Modern History*  
—prosperity of, 102. *Political Economy, i*  
—state inquisitors of, 14, 52, 152, 154; wisdom of government of, 49, note; laws against hereditary aristocracy in, 112, note; different tribunals, 153. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- VENUS, incense offered to ("Phædra"), 328. *Classic Drama, i*  
—the planet, the third heaven, 312 et seq.; the goddess, the worship of, 312; influence of the planet on certain persons, 321, 322. *Divine Comedy*  
—Flammation on, 462 (1st ed., 536). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- VERDEN, conquest of, 5, 8. *Charles XII*  
—dispute concerning, 468. *History of English People, ii*  
—bishopric of, 10. *History of the Popes, ii*
- VERDUN, to be besieged, 113, 118; surrendered, 119. *French Revolution, ii*  
—Jesuits in, 101; Capuchins settled in, 101. *History of the Popes, ii*  
—treaty of, 16. *Middle Ages, i*
- VERGENNES, Charles Gravier, Comte de, Prime Minister, 55; death of, 65. *French Revolution, i*
- VERGER, Jean du, abbot of St. Cyran, associate of Jansenius, and founder with him of the Jansenist association, 99, 101 et seq. *History of the Popes, ii*
- VERGNAUD, notice of, 12; too languid, 43; during August Tenth, 61; orations of, 106; president at King's condemnation, 188; in fall of Girondins, 236; trial of, 268; at last supporter of Girondins, 269. *French Revolution, ii*
- VERMANDOIS, Comte de, love of, for his mother, 183; grace of character of, 184; dispute of, with the Dauphin, 184; interview of, with the King, 185; rebuffed by the Dauphin, 186; death of, 187. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- VERMONT, opposition of, to the Confederation, 89. *American Orators, i*
- VERNEUIL, battle of, 339. *History of English People, i*  
—Marchioness de, Henry IV sends a serious message to, 75, 76; he parts on bad terms with Henry IV, 81; a love letter forged in name of, by De Joinville, 82, 83; the Pope gives title of Bishop of Metz to son of, 98. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
—Marquis de, the Bishop of Metz, 98. *Classic Memoirs, i*

- VERONA**, capture of, by the Marquis of Mantua and Niccolò Piccinino, 260.  
*History of Florence*  
 —Church of, under its Bishop Ghiberti, 251. *History of the Popes*, i  
 —seizure of, by Francesco da Carrara, 383. *Middle Ages*, i  
**VERRES**, Caius, banishment of, 366.  
*Ancient History*  
 —Caius, the accusation of, iv; peculation of statues by, subject of Cicero's oration against, 377; the prosecution of, 379-446.  
*Cicero's Orations*  
 —Caius, corrupt conduct of, 87.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
**VERSAILLES**, death of Louis XV at, 4, 23; Tennis-Court, 141; in time of the Bastille, National Assembly at, 159, 173; troops to, 210; march of women on, 219; of French Guards on, 222; halt of women near, 223; insurrection scene at, 226; the Château forced, 238. *French Revolution*, i  
 —Orléans prisoners massacred at, 142. *French Revolution*, ii  
**VERSATILITY**, of Americans, cause of the, 233, 234.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
**VERSES**, extempore (poem), 74.  
*Arabian Literature*  
 —written by Sufferus, Catullus on, 207 (1st ed., 250).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —differences of opinion concerning ("The Misanthrope"), 284; character of a writer of bad (ibid.), 305. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —the, of "Damayanti," 141; of Nala, 143. *Hindu Literature*  
**VERSES ON SINCERITY**, 90, 91.  
*Arabian Literature*  
**VERSES TO MY DAUGHTERS** (poem), 79.  
*Arabian Literature*  
**VERSES TO MY ENEMIES** (poem), 59, 60.  
*Arabian Literature*  
**VERSIFICATION**, Poe on the, of "The Raven," 262. *American Essayists*  
 —Malayan originality in, v.  
*Malayan Literature*  
 —Spanish, iii. *Moorish Literature*  
**VERTIFYING**, competitive, among the Malays, vi. *Malayan Literature*  
**VERVINS**, treaty of, 118.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —peace of, 212.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —peace of, 118. *Modern History*  
**VESPASIANUS**, Titus Flavius, advantages possessed by, 415; reign of, 415.  
*Ancient History*  
**VESPUCCI**, Amerigo, travels of, 374, 390.  
*History of English People*, i  
 —Amerigo, gives his name to America, 149. *Modern History*  
**VESSELS**, the capture and burning of American, 249. *American Orators*, ii  
 —the "Talmud" on, 9.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
**VETO**, question of the, 208.  
*French Revolution*, i  
 —question of the, 40, 57, 60; eluded, 65. *French Revolution*, ii  
**VETOISM**, secession avowed to be synonymous with, 86 (1st ed., 102).  
*British Orators*, ii  
**VETRAVATA**, female door-keeper (in "Sa-koontalā"), 317. *Hindu Literature*  
**VEZIRS**, History of the Forty, 359-462.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**VICAR OF WAKEFIELD**, Goethe on the story of the, 163-183 (1st ed., 231-251).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
**VICE**, Franklin on, maintenance of, 6.  
*American Essayists*  
 —how suppressed, 166 (1st ed., 266); the coexistence of, with virtue incompatible, 428 (1st ed., 538).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —Medea on ("Medea"), 105; tampering with ("The Misanthrope"), 276; degrees of ("Phaedra"), 359. *Classic Drama*, i  
 —Montaigne on the inclination to, 11 (1st ed., 71); perpetual offence in, 21 (1st ed., 81).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —quick growth of, 34.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 —the disease of the soul, 135, 317; many forms of, 136; the proper object of ridicule, 140; fine names for, 261. *Republic of Plato*  
**VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES**, how chosen, 378. *Federalist*  
**VICES**, Macaulay on characteristic, 170 (1st ed., 207). *British Essayists*, ii  
 —Montaigne's horror for most, 9 (1st ed., 69).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —military, decline of, 29, 30.  
*Physics and Politics*  
**VICISSITUDES OF LIFE**, the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 420.  
*Turkish Literature*  
**VICTORIA**, Juan, first Jesuit rector in Vienna, 23. *History of the Popes*, ii  
 —Queen of England, 133, 134.  
*History of English People*, iii  
**VICTORIES**, the world-historical, 257.  
*Philosophy of History*  
**VICTORS**, Olympic, happiness and glory of, 157, 158. *Republic of Plato*  
**VICTORY**, Peace in the Wake of, 445-452 (1st ed., 491-498).  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —barbarities in Rome after, 176.  
*Democracy in America*, ii  
**VICTORY OVER ENEMIES**, Chapter of the ("Book of the Dead"), 16.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
**VIENNA**, treaty of, of 1815, inconveniences of the connection of Portugal with Great Britain, 59 (1st ed., 75); treaty of, confirms all former treaties between Great Britain and Portugal, 60 (1st ed., 76).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —court of, 45, 55; overtures of, to Prussia, 72; vengeance of, 75.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii  
 —concordat of, 29.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Jesuits in, 18; prohibition of Protestant worship at, 87 et seq.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —siege of, 85. *Modern History*  
**VIHARA**, purpose of founding a, at Sravasti ("Life of Buddha"), 401; building of the (ibid.), 403.  
*Sacred Books of the East*



- VILLANOVA**, Francesco, Jesuit of Alcalá, 149. *History of the Popes*, i  
—Romeo de, the spirit of, in Paradise, 307. *Divine Comedy*
- VILLA OF THE FALLING FLOWERS**, story of the, 170, 171. *Japanese Literature*
- VILLEINS**, 302; become copy-holders, 303; revolt, 307, 308; extinction, 316; excluded from school and college, 318. *History of English People*, i
- VILLEINS AND VILLENAGE**, conditions of villeins, 167; privileges acquired by them, 168, 169; their obligations, 265; their legal position in England, 267; dependence of the villein on his lord, 419; merger of villeins into hired laborers, 424; effects of the anti-poll-tax insurrection, 427; villenage never established in Leon and Castile, 427; disappearance of villenage, 429. *Middle Ages*, i  
—questions of its existence among the Anglo-Saxons, 197. *Middle Ages*, ii
- VIMALA THE RISHI**, fear of, of Buddha's arrow ("Life of Buddha"), 370. *Sacred Books of the East*
- VIMIERA**, battle of, 114. *History of English People*, iii
- VINCENNES**, Tecumseh's speech at, 345, 346. *American Orators*, i  
—Castle of, to be repaired, 358; riot at, 359; saved by Lafayette, 361. *French Revolution*, i
- VINCI**, Leonardo da, 16. *English Literature*, i
- VINEGAR HILL**, battle of, 95, 101. *History of English People*, iii
- VIOLENCE**, principle of, government founded on a, 219 (1st ed., 285); policy of, Disraeli on Great Britain's, 220 (1st ed., 286). *British Orators*, ii  
—domestic, protection of the States against, guaranteed by the Constitution, 239, 240. *Federalist*  
—Nabi Efendi on, 191. *Turkish Literature*
- VIOLETS AND THE NIGHTINGALE** ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 311. *Turkish Literature*
- VIRGIL**, erroneous distinction by, as to government and the liberal arts, 6. *Advancement of Learning*  
—parentage and early life of, 3; meeting of, with Dante, 3; Dante's praise of, 3; parley of, with insolent shades at Dis, 32; parley of, with demons at sixth chasm of the eighth circle of Hell, 84; address of, to Cato, 145; to spirits entering Purgatory, 149; remorse of, 151; makes his position known to Sordello, 168, 169; rebuke of, to Dante, 201; leaves Dante to his own guidance, 255, 256; farewell of, to Dante, 266. *Divine Comedy*  
—poetical master of Dante, iv. *Plato's Dialogues*
- VIRGIN**, the sculpture of the, in Purgatory, 182; hymn to the, in the eighth heaven, 382, 383; the, enthroned, 416; three divisions of the sacred stairs near the, 416, 417; Dante sees the face of the, 418; St. Bernard's supplication to the, 420. *Divine Comedy*
- VIRGINIA**, proportion of representatives in England as compared with, 83; considered most mighty State in the Union, 90; the humble genius of, government formed by, 109; the aim of, 424. *American Orators*, i  
—on magnanimous, 114. *American Orators*, ii  
—English colony of, character of, 29; impeachment in, 108; congressional representation of, 406, 407. *Democracy in America*, i  
—the Constitution of, powers of departments in, 270; power of the legislature in, 274; Jefferson's plan for, 276, 277; first colony to resist British Parliament, 292; elections in, 292. *Federalist*  
—discovery of, 196, 197. *History of English People*, i  
—settlement of, 198. *History of English People*, ii  
—tragedy of, 80, 171. *Spirit of Laws*, i
- VIRGINIANS**, attitude of the, toward the Federal Constitution, 75. *American Orators*, i
- VIRGINS**, vestal, privileges granted to the, 18. *Spirit of Laws*, ii
- VIRTUE**, moral, how acquired by the mind, 210; how acquired by habit, 230; of Trajan, 231; diminution in esteem of, 266; advice of Machiavel in regard to, 273. *Advancement of Learning*  
—Confucius on, 357. *American Essayists*  
—Bacon on the necessity of, 13; Shenstone on, 309 (1st ed., 363). *British Essayists*, i  
—the harmonic movement of, the perpetual law of nature, 429 (1st ed., 539). *British Orators*, i  
—social, Confucius on, 19-21; some ways of manifesting, 53 et seq.; the standard of, how to raise the, 55, 57. *Chinese Literature*  
—beauty of, aristocratic idea of, 129; utility of, American belief in, 129, 130. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—Demosthenes questions the, of Æschines, 397. *Demosthenes' Orations*  
—Montaigne on the manifestation of perfect, 5 (1st ed., 65); of the soul, 24 (1st ed., 84). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—slow rise of, 34. *Hindu Literature*  
—the, which the Church presents, 414. *Philosophy of History*  
—the ordinary views of, paradoxical, 88, 89; true, and wisdom, 89; teachableness of, 148; contrasted with the arts, 168; how far hereditary, 170; not a private possession, 172; justice and holiness, 176; wisdom and temperance, 179; according to Simonides, 184; courage, 194, 195, 205; unity of, restated, 194; can it be taught? 167, 207. *Plato's Dialogues*



- VIRTUE**, nature of, as existing in slaves, 19; relative nature of, 20; as concerning the right use of property, 32; of good man and good citizen distinguished, 58; how different in ruler and in citizen, 59; how acquired, 185. *Politics of Aristotle*  
—justice and, 29; thought by mankind to be toilsome, 42; and harmony, 85; and pleasure, 87; not promoted by excessive care of the body, 92; makes men wise, 95; divided into parts, 116, 121; in the individual and the state, 124, 130; the health of the soul, 135; may be a matter of habit, 213, 327; impeded by wealth, 248; in the philosopher, 177, 183, 188; place of the several kinds of, in the state, 115. *Republic of Plato*  
—essential in a popular state, 20, 21; the principles of a monarchical government, 23; political and private, distinguished, 23; in a political state, 39. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- VIRTUE AND NATURE**, the league between, 183. *American Essayists*
- VIRTUES**, purpose of, bestowed on men, 4. *American Orators, i*  
—six, and six obfuscations resulting from neglect of them, 80. *Chinese Literature*  
—unbending severity of olden time ("The Misanthrope"), 277. *Classic Drama, i*  
—the cardinal, typified by four maidens, 264. *Divine Comedy*  
—five rare, 23. *Hindu Literature*
- VISCONTI**, assassination of, 218. *History of the Popes, i*
- VISCONTI AND TORRIANI FAMILIES**, rivalry of the, 332; tyranny of Bernabo Visconti, 359; Filippo Visconti's accession, 384; his mistrust of Sforza, 399; his alliance with Alfonso, 409. *Middle Ages, i*
- VISHNOO**, husband of Lakshmi, goddess of fortune, 24. *Hindu Literature*
- VISHNU**, the god, at the council of the King, 216 et seq.; appears to a shell-bracelet seller, 439. *Hindu Literature*  
—on the embodiment, 156. *Philosophy of History*
- VISIGOTHS**, nature of laws of the, 49. *Civilization in Europe*  
—the first of the northern nations, conquests of the, under Alaric, 4. *History of Florence*  
—portions of the Roman provinces possessed by the, 3; their mode of dividing conquered provinces, 120; difference between the Frankish monarchy and theirs, 423, 424. *Middle Ages, i*  
—on the, 337. *Philosophy of History*  
—regulation of the, in favor of commerce, 363. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
—law of, on adultery, 76; their laws new-molded by the clergy, 93; ridiculous law against the Jews, 169. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- VISION**, Demosthenes pretends to have a divine, 30. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- VISITATION**, order of, founded by François di Sales, 295. *History of the Popes, ii*
- VISVAMITRA**, the visit of, 237-239; the speech of, 246, 247; the sacrifice of, 273-275; the lineage of, 285-287. *Hindu Literature*
- VISWAMITRA**, the temptation of, 330. *Hindu Literature*
- VITELLI**, Niccolo, friend of Lorenzo de' Medici, 381. *History of Florence*  
—Italian house of, 39. *History of the Popes, i*
- VITORIA**, battle of, 122. *History of English People, iii*
- VOCATIONS**, as to the honor of different, 144. *American Essayists*
- VOCATIONS OF MEN**, dignity between the various, 55. *American Essayists*
- VÖLSUNGA SAGA**, the, next to the Eddic songs the most important of the Northern versions, vii. *Nibelungenlied*
- VOLSUNG AND NIBELUNG**, earliest versions of the story of the, v. *Nibelungenlied*
- VOLTAIRE** (François Marie Arouet), the greatest writer of French prose, iii, iv; physical weaknesses of, iv; literary works of, v. *Charles XII*  
—(François Marie Arouet), 16. *English Literature, i*  
—(François Marie Arouet), 447. *English Literature, ii*  
—(François Marie Arouet), 22, 137, 346. *English Literature, iii*  
—(François Marie Arouet), biography of, 66 (1st ed., 126); "Of Ceremonies," 67, 68 (1st ed., 127, 128); "On Cromwell," 69-73 (1st ed., 129-133); light brought to bear on historical prejudices by, 246 (1st ed., 321). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
—(François Marie Arouet), 37; burial-place of, 372. *French Revolution, i*  
—(François Marie Arouet), 200, 202. *Modern History*  
—(François Marie Arouet), remark on a nobility by, 16, note; on honors and distinctions, 25, note; on Alcibiades, 42; on Montesquieu's public employment, 69. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- VOLUNTEERS**, English, 137; Irish, 64, 98. *History of English People, iii*
- VON MOLTKE**, rank of, among modern strategists, 415. *Decisive Battles of the World*
- Voss**, Johann Heinrich, on Klopstock, 11; removes to Jena, 73; influence of, 93; rupture of, with Stolberg, 237-239. *Goethe's Annals*
- VOSSIUS**, Isaac, of Leyden, visits Christina of Sweden, 60. *History of the Popes, iii*
- VOTE**, negro, on the, 437 (1st ed., 482). *American Orators, ii*
- VOTERS**, qualifications of, in the United States in 1832, 365. *Democracy in America, ii*
- VOTES**, regulation of power of, in Congress, 123. *American Orators, i*

VOTING, right of, 4.

Vows, religious, fate of those who have been compelled to break, 292-294; matter and substance of, may be changed, 301. *Divine Comedy* —the "Talmud" on, 7.

VOYAGE OF SINBAD, the, to the whale-island, 98-102; on which he finds a roc's egg and a valley of diamonds, 103-107; to the island of dwarfs and giants, 103-113; during which he is buried alive with his dead wife, 114-119; on which he meets the old man of the sea, 120-124; on which he sails down an

underground river, 125-130; on which he finds a hill of ivory, 130-134. *Arabian Literature*

VRIHASPATI, the grave, 36. *Hindu Literature*

VULGATE, the, 99, 137, 141. *History of the Popes, i*

VULTURE, CAT, AND BIRDS, story of the, 14. *Hindu Literature*

VULTURE PEAK, the, Buddha seeks ("Life of Buddha"), 351. *Sacred Books of the East*

VULTURE-CRAG, location of, 14. *Hindu Literature*

VULTURCIUS, examined by Cicero before the Senate, 36. *Cicero's Orations*

## W

WACE, Robert, 76, 78 et seq., 89. *English Literature, i*

WAGES, rise and fall of the laborer's, 206 (1st ed., 252); workingmen ask for increase of, 225 (1st ed., 291). *British Orators, ii*

—influence of democracy on, 199. *Democracy in America, ii*

—futility of laws for the regulation of, 425. *Middle Ages, ii*

—328-387; dependence of, 328; opinions concerning, 329; as regards restraints on population, as affected by restriction of population, 342; remedies for lowness of, 345; minimum of, 345; allowances in aid of, 351; as affected by allotment system, 353; improvement of, 360; as affected by education, 364; as affected by different employments, 369; as affected by natural monopolies, 374; as affected by subsidized competitors, 378; as affected by amateur competition, 381; of women, 384; differences of, caused by restrictive laws, 386; as fixed by custom, 387. *Political Economy, i*

—relation of, to high prices, 199; not affected by money or exchange, 203; dependent on the ratio between population and capital, 203; real wages and money wages distinguished, 203, 204; money wages of labor the compound of two elements, 204; depend on productiveness of margin of cultivation, 204; regulated by the same principle as rent, 206; rise and fall of, dependent on capital, 206; on taxation of, 330, 331. *Political Economy, ii*

WAGNER, character in "Faust," 1-150. *Classic Drama, ii*

WAGRAM, the battle of, 115. *History of English People, iii*

WAGTAIL, the, and the Sea, story of, 48. *Hindu Literature*

—the, and the Jackal, 255. *Moorish Literature*

WAKEFIELD, battle of, 351. *History of English People, i*

—the battle near, 26. *Modern History, i*

WAKEFIELD, views of, 113, 118. *Political Economy, i*

WALCOURT, the battle of, 416. *History of English People, ii*

WALDENSES, the state of the, in 1561, 13. *History of the Popes, ii*

WALES, custom of naming, in all proclamations and in acts of Parliament, origin of, 200 (1st ed., 310); never taxed by Parliament till it was incorporated, 219 (1st ed., 329); Burke on the country of, 262 (1st ed., 372); character of people of, 262 (1st ed., 372); representation by counties and boroughs bestowed upon, 263 (1st ed., 373).

—Bright on the condition of, 346 (1st ed., 412). *British Orators, ii*

—William I's dealings with, 109; its literature, 199-202; relations of, with England, 203; revival of, in twelfth century, 204-207; conquest of, 208; statute of, 208; revolt in, 327. *History of English People, i*

—under Henry VIII., 94. *Modern History*

WALKING, an immeasurably fine invention, 282; the mental pleasure in, 283. *American Essayists*

—Spencer on the style of, 340 (1st ed., 380). *British Essayists, ii*

—Schopenhauer on, 228 (1st ed., 302). *French, German, Italian Essays*

WALLENSTEIN, Albert Wenceslas Eusebius von, defeated by Gustavus Adolphus, 5. *Charles XII*

—Albert Wenceslas Eusebius von, imperialist general, 362, 379, 382; dismissal of, by Emperor Ferdinand, 384. *History of the Popes, ii*

—Albert Wenceslas Eusebius von, campaign of, 132-134. *Modern History*

WALLER, Edmund, 240. *English Literature, i*

—Edmund, 71, 153, 181-184. *English Literature, ii*

—Edmund, 3. *English Literature, iii*

—Sir William, 249, 258. *History of English People, ii*

WALPOLE, Horace, biography of, 332 (1st ed., 388); on "Change of Style," 333-337 (1st ed., 339-393).

*British Essayists*, i

—Horace, times considered by, to be happy, 243; Czarina and Elizabeth of England compared by, 254; brilliant campaigns of King of Prussia, impossible to be properly illustrated by, 258; Fox applies to, to inform Pitt of desire to unite with him, 264. *Classic Memoirs*, ii

—Horace, 15.

*English Literature*, iii

—Sir Robert (Earl of Orford), biography of, 142 (1st ed., 242); on a motion for his removal, 143-157 (1st ed., 243-257); considering character of, 143 (1st ed., 243); called to remedy the effects of the South Sea project, 155 (1st ed., 255).

*British Orators*, i

—Sir Robert, 274, 280.

*English Literature*, ii

—Sir Robert, 464, 465; his offices in Townshend ministry, 466; resigns, 468; opposes Peerage Bill, 468; returns to office, 469, 470; his peace policy, 471; finance, 472, 473; greed of power in, 474, 475; attitude of, in Polish war, 474, 475; toward Spain, 476; fall of, 477.

*History of English People*, ii

WALPURGIS NIGHT, the din of the ("Faust"), 131. *Classic Drama*, ii

WALTER, Duke of Athens, lieutenant of Florence for Charles, Duke of Calabria, 90; appointed commander-in-chief, 97; his tyranny, 99-104; their conspiracies against him, 105, 106; fortifies his palace, 107; compelled to leave the city, 109; his character, 109, 110.

*History of Florence*

WALTON, Izaak, 246.

*English Literature*, i

WANBOROUGH, battle of, 45.

*History of English People*, i

WANDEWASH, battle of, 60.

*History of English People*, iii

WAR, doctrine of civil, 299; when justifiable, 443, 444; as a means of redress, 444; expenses of, 446; dangers of, 448; true cause of, 450.

*American Orators*, i

—the, of 1812, Hayne on, 122, 124, 126; prolongation of, 254; issues of, 292 (1st ed., 292); embers of the late, 280 (1st ed., 300); scanty fleet of, 372 (1st ed., 392); Spanish, the subject of interference in our, 388 (1st ed., 408); friendship in the, 389 (1st ed., 409).

*American Orators*, ii

—the Peloponnesian, 147, 149; effect of the last Macedonian, 227; cause of the, of Independence, 262; result of the Hannibalic, 336; the second Macedonian, 338; third Macedonian, 346; third Punic, 347.

*Ancient History*

—Civil, Macaulay on the literature of the (Cromwell's), 214 (1st ed., 250); Froude on progress in the arts of, 284 (1st ed., 328).

*British Essayists*, ii

WAR, with Spain, Walpole on his conduct in the prosecution of the, 154 (1st ed., 254); why religion never can be a justifiable cause of, 302 (1st ed., 412); not a state of probation, 332 (1st ed., 442).

*British Orators*, i

—duty of Parliament in the Ashantee, 221 (1st ed., 287); peace and, Bright on, 335-346 (1st ed., 401-412); error of the people upon the question of, 336 (1st ed., 402); Bright on money needlessly spent during, 336 (1st ed., 402); folly and wickedness of, with American Colonies, 337 (1st ed., 403); Crimean, nothing gained by, 338 (1st ed., 404); in England, continuous state of, 341 (1st ed., 407); the greatest crime committed by Christian nations, 344 (1st ed., 410); armies and navies sustained in view of, 345 (1st ed., 311).

*British Orators*, ii

—an Ode on the Inconvenience of, 151.

*Chinese Literature*

—Peloponnesian, 37, 40, 42; usual mode of besieging during the, 37.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

—effect of, on the government of a country, 169, 170.

*Democracy in America*, i

—why democratic armies desire, 278 et seq.; special dangers of, in democratic countries, 281; effect of, on democratic societies, 291, 292; in democratic communities, 295-300; dread of, 295; numerical strength a determining factor in, 296; civil, in a democracy, 299, 300; maritime, probability of, between Europe and America, 370; Continental, with America not feasible to Europeans, 370.

*Democracy in America*, ii

—the necessity of ships of, 10; necessity of a defensive, against Philip, 16; influence of foreign, 37; the seat of, 68; necessity of protection by, 99; attitude of the Athenians toward, 114; the arts of, 140; preparations necessary for, 159; Philip's letter considered a declaration of, 179, 191, 194; the Sacred, 214; Demosthenes urges the Athenians to declare, 269; Phocian, disposition of Athens toward, 369; the Amphisbaean, command in, given to Æschines, 401.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

—the, in Phœnicia, 209.

*Egyptian Literature*

—cause of, 11, 22; motives of, 14; caused by geographical conditions, 15; caused by desire of personal advantage, 23, 26; influence of commerce upon, 24, 25; possible causes of, among states, 27-33; territorial disputes the cause of, 27; effects of internal, upon the United States, 33-38; the passion for, universality of, 167, 168; the expenses of, in Europe compared to civil lists, 168; the expenses of, in Great Britain, 168; the expenses of, exemplified by the debt incurred by the American colonies, 169; the power of declaring, necessary to efficient gov-



- ernment, 221; revenues for, the power of raising, 226; external taxes as a source of revenue for, 226; specifications of objects of taxation for, in the Constitution, 227; article concerning, in Articles of Confederation, 227, 228. *Federalist*
- WAR, Civil, manual and lingual, 263; French, becomes general, 331.
- *French Revolution, i*
- Vishnu-Sarman upon, 52.
- *Hindu Literature*
- the Crimean, 135.
- *History of English People, iii*
- misery of Italian cities in consequence of, 121 et seq.
- *History of the Popes, i*
- religion affected by, 73; the Thirty Years', 362-393.
- *History of the Popes, ii*
- manner of carrying on, in Utopia, 51, 76-83, 91; in the City of the Sun, 161-165.
- *Ideal Commonwealths*
- private, exercise of the right of, 173.
- *Middle Ages, i*
- private, prevalence of, among the German nobles, 29, 30.
- *Middle Ages, ii*
- the Thirty Years', 164, 165; the Seven Years', 205, 207.
- *Modern History*
- the Trojan, 230; the Peloponnesian, 265-271; the Roman art of, 304; the Servile, 310; the Thirty Years', 434; on the Seven Years', 437.
- *Philosophy of History*
- virtues generated by, 47; function of, 48, 49; contempt for physical weakness inculcated by, 49; effect on society of, 89; morality colored by spirit of, 49.
- *Physics and Politics*
- frequency of, in early times, 16; recovery from effects of, 74.
- *Political Economy, i*
- influence of, upon price of land, 166.
- *Political Economy, ii*
- justice of, as a natural art of acquisition, 11, 12.
- *Politics of Aristotle*
- causes of, 53, 109, 244; an art, 53; men, women, and children go to, 140, 159, 164; regulations concerning, 159-164; distinction between internal and external, 163; the guilt of, always confined to a few persons, 164; love of, especially characteristic of a timocracy, 245; cannot be easily waged by an oligarchy, 249; the rich and the poor in, 255; a favorite resource of the tyrant, 268.
- *Republic of Plato*
- not the natural state of mankind, 4; commences when men congregate in society, 5; the right to wage, 133.
- *Spirit of Laws, i*
- WAR SONGS, Moorish, iv.
- *Moorish Literature*
- WARDEN OF MOLINA, the (ballad), 11.
- *Moorish Literature*
- WARHAM, Archbishop of Canterbury, friend of the New Learning, 378; protects Church reformers, 382; supports Erasmus, 386; his share in submission of the clergy, 415; death, 416.
- *History of English People, i*
- WARS, civil and foreign compared, 280.
- *Advancement of Learning*
- Punic, importance of the results of the, 86.
- *Decisive Battles of the World*
- our, state becomes happy and powerful through, 211.
- *Demosthenes' Orations*
- WARSAW, taken possession of by allies of King Augustus, 325.
- *American Essayists*
- battle of, 5; advance of Charles XII on, 51; Augustus departs from, 51; captured by Charles, 52; convocation of assembly at, 55; assembly deposes Augustus, 59; assembly elects Leszczynski, 63; captured by Augustus, 65; Stanislaus flees from, 65; return of Stanislaus to, 69; reentered by Augustus, 79; return of Augustus to, 128.
- *Charles XII*
- WARTBURG, castle of, Luther concealed in, 62.
- *History of the Popes, i*
- WARWICK, Earl of, son of Clarence, 371.
- *History of English People, i*
- Earl of, buys Connecticut valley, 225; commander of the fleet, 247.
- *History of English People, ii*
- Earl of, popularity of the, 323; made a lord appellant, 330.
- *Middle Ages, ii*
- Richard Neville, Earl of (the King-maker), 349, 351; character and position of, 353; policy, 354; death, 355.
- *History of English People, i*
- WASHINGTON, plan of city of, 56.
- *Democracy in America, ii*
- English capture, 123, 124.
- *History of English People, iii*
- George, biography of, 26; his "Inaugural Address," 27-30; his "Farewell Address," 31-46; election of, to presidency, 27, note; name of, a rampart, 52; request of, in regard to Hamilton, 189; Henry Lee's eulogy on, 243-250; is removed forever, 243; undying glory of, 244; youthful, valor of, 244; as a statesman, 246; universal eminence of, 249.
- *American Orators, i*
- George, President, administration of, 29, 44; scurrilous abuse of, 44; the fall of, 133.
- *American Orators, ii*
- George, greatness of, not always recognized, 328 (1st ed., 438).
- *British Orators, i*
- George, guarantee procured for America by, 97 (1st ed., 113).
- *British Orators, ii*
- George, threatened by Lee, 406.
- *Decisive Battles of the World*
- George, influence of, in preventing Americans from engaging in French Revolution, 238.
- *Democracy in America, i*
- George, formula for Lafayette, 126; key of the Bastille sent to, 180.
- *French Revolution, i*
- George, 16, 27, 56, 57, 58, 64.
- *History of English People, iii*



WASIF, defeat of the French in Egypt by the Qapudan Huseyn Pacha (poem), 149; "Sharqi" (poem), 152, 153. *Turkish Literature*

WASTE, in learning an art, 123; lessened by division of labor, 123.

*Political Economy*, i

WATER, air and (from "Book of the Dead"), 38; drinking, 41.

—pools of, the "Talmud" on, 10. *Egyptian Literature*

—the common drink of the Arabs, 228. *Hebrew Literature*

WATERLOO, comparison drawn by Arnold between the struggle at, and the struggle at Zama, 85; the importance of the victory at, tested by opinions of statesmen before the battle, 344; the Duke of Wellington resolves to give battle on the spot since known as the field of, 359; the heroism of Blücher, and skill with which he baffles Marshal Grouchy's endeavors to prevent his junction with Wellington at, 360 and 377, note; Napoleon's remarks bear testimony to the importance of the battle of, 360; strength of the army under Wellington at, 361; description of the ground at, and its localities, 361; detailed account of the Duke of Wellington's disposition of his forces at the battle of, 365, 367 and note; the disposition of the French army at, described, and its superiority in point of guns, 367; praise which English military critics have always awarded to Napoleon's arrangement of his forces at, 368; causes which delayed the commencement of the battle of, 373; the Duke of Wellington's precaution against the suspected treachery of the Belgian troops at, 373; Napoleon commences the action by an attack upon Hougomont, 373; attack on the centre and left of the allied army at, 373; disgraceful flight of the Dutch and Belgian troops at the advance of the French, 374; gallant conduct of the British infantry under Picton, 374; charge of the Union Brigade, 375; the capture of Marshal Ney's seventy-four advanced guns at, 375; the Prussian army appears in sight at, 376; Napoleon endeavors to force the centre and right of the British army by successive charges of cavalry, which are repulsed by the British infantry with immense loss, 377, 378; the French succeed in taking La Haye Sainte, 378; Blücher and Bülow assail the French on the right, 378; the village of Planchenoit gallantly held against the Prussians by Napoleon's Young Guard, 378; severe loss and heroism of the Duke's English and German troops at, 379; Major Macready's narrative, 379-383; as a last resource, Napoleon determines to employ the Old Guard to break the English, 385; the Old Guard in two columns, with Ney at their head, descend the hill,

385; map of, at the time of the last French attack, 385; the fierce attack upon the British left centre made by the French from La Haye Sainte, 385; heroic fortitude of Germans who opposed them, and the relief by reinforcements led on by the Duke of Wellington, 386; description of the engagement between the first column of the Imperial Guard and the British Guards, 386; the advance of the second column of the Old Guard, and its defeat, 387; the Duke of Wellington resolves to become the assailant, and orders a general advance upon the enemy, 388; Napoleon flies from the field—the French are entirely defeated, 389; French officer's narrative of the retreat, 390-394; numbers of the killed and wounded of the allied armies, 395; anecdotes of individuals who signalized themselves, 396-402; Sergeant Graham, 397; Picton, 397; Ney, 401; Pelet, 401; sufferings of the wounded, Colonel Ponsonby's narrative, 398-400; remarks upon the contrast which the year signalized by the battle of Waterloo, presents with the one during which the author was writing, 1851, 403.

*Decisive Battles of the World*  
WATERLOO, battle of, 198.

*Goethe's Annals*  
—battle of, 126, 127.

*History of English People*, iii  
WATT, James, 320.

*English Literature*, ii  
—James, invention of, 73.

*History of English People*, iii  
—James, invention of, 41.

*Political Economy*, i  
WATTS, Isaac, 37. *English Literature*, iii

WAVERLEY, story of the composition of, 117, 118; publication of, 118; unbounded popularity of, 122.

*American Essayists*  
—or 'Tis Sixty Years Since, Jeffrey on, 443-447 (1st ed., 499-503).

*British Essayists*, i  
WEALTH, Franklin on the way to, 3-10; disadvantages of, 35.

*American Essayists*  
—love of, cause of the, in a democracy, 238, 239; how gratified in America, 239; a virtue in America, 247. *Democracy in America*, ii  
—the true dispenser of, 24.

*Hindu Literature*  
—definition of, 1-9; money a form of, 6; various forms of, 7; of persons, 7; of country, 8; limit of, 68.

*Political Economy*, i  
—general characteristics of a progressive state of, 210-215; influence of man's greater power over nature upon, 211; increase of security to person and property an aid to, 212; relation of co-operation to, 213; business capacity an aid to, 213, 214; stationary state of, dreaded and deprecated by writers, 259; arguments in favor of stationary state of, 261; property tax a means of mitigating the inequalities of, 312. *Political Economy*, ii

- WEALTH, relation of money-making to, 14.  
*Politics of Aristotle*  
 —the advantage of, in old age, 4, 5; the greatest blessing of, 5, 6; the destruction of the arts, 107; influence of, on the state, 108; all-powerful in oligarchies and timocracies, 245, 249, 252, 262; an impediment to virtue, 248; should only be acquired to a moderate amount, 297; the blind god of, 252.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 —fictitious and representative, 370.  
*Spirit of Laws*, 1  
 —Nabi Efendi on, 195.  
*Turkish Literature*
- WEALTHY, the, everywhere hostile to the poor, 109, 249; flattered by the poor, 157; the, and the wise, 182; plundered by the multitude in democracies, 264, 266.  
*Republic of Plato*
- WEAVER, the King and the ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 418.  
*Turkish Literature*
- WEAVER-BIRDS, the, and the Monkeys, story of, 53, 54. *Hindu Literature*
- WEBSTER, Daniel, biography of, 3, 4; his "Reply to Hayne," 5-76.  
*American Orators*, ii  
 —John, 291, 297 et seq.  
*English Literature*, i  
 —John, Otway compared with, 248.  
*English Literature*, ii
- WEI, the odes of, 148, 149.  
*Chinese Literature*
- WEIMAR, society at, 65. *Goethe's Annals*
- WELLESLEY, Richard Colley, Marquis of, 115. *History of English People*, iii  
 —Sir Arthur, 113, 114.  
*History of English People*, iii
- WELLINGTON, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of, comparison which may be drawn between Scipio and, 85; affectionate admiration now universally accorded to, 86; acts as the English representative at the Congress at Vienna, 346; sent by the allied powers to assemble an army in Belgium, 346; number of the troops commanded by, 347; troops of, occupy Belgium—positions of troops of, 348; the importance to the allies of protecting Brussels, 350; map of the country and roads between the French frontier and Brussels, 350; measures taken by, on the fifteenth of June, 1815, 351; abundant proof given as to the falsity of the statement as to his having been surprised by the approach of the enemy while in the ball-room at Brussels, 351; orders the troops to move forward to Quatre Bras in the night and attends the Duchess of Richmond's ball to avoid all appearances of alarm and haste, 352; interview of, with Blücher, 355; Marshal Ney attacks, at Quatre Bras, 355; retirement of, on the 17th, to continue within reach of communication with Blücher, 358; halts near Mont St. Jean, since known as the field of Waterloo, 358; sketch of the previous career of, 371; feelings of, after the battle, 396; advance of, upon Paris, 403; prevents Blücher from sacking Paris, 403.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- WENCESLAUS, St., 376; Pope Urban VIII refuses to place him in the Roman calendar, notwithstanding the request of the Emperor Ferdinand II, 377.  
*History of the Popes*, ii  
 —chosen knight to Armida, 100.  
*Jerusalem Delivered*  
 —confirmed in the imperial succession, 22. *Middle Ages*, ii
- WENTWORTH, Peter, 60.  
*History of English People*, ii  
 —Thomas, 170, 190; his policy, 213, 214, 223, 224; Deputy in Ireland, 214, 215.  
*History of English People*, ii
- WERBEL, joint messenger with Swemeline to Gunther, 228-240; arrival of, at Worms, 229; Gunther asks questions concerning, 229; greeted by Gunther, 230; departure of, from Worms, 239; hand of, cut off by Hagan, 316. *Nibelungenlied*
- WERTHER, Mazzini on Goethe's novel of, 397 (1st ed., 471).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —the novel, 2; Napoleon on, 165.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- WESLEY, Charles, 4, 5.  
*History of English People*, iii  
 —John, biography of, 179, 180 (1st ed., 289), 290; on "Free Grace," 181-193 (1st ed., 291-303).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —John, 289-291.  
*English Literature*, ii  
 —John, 5, 6.  
*History of English People*, iii
- WESSEX, kingdom of, 13, 14; its extent, 23; submits to Oswald's overlordship, 29; becomes Christian, 29; ravaged by Wulfhere, 39; revival under Centwine, Ceadwalla, and Ine, 45; struggle with Mercia, 45, 46, 51-54; attack by Northmen, 55, 56; by Danes, 57; revival under Ælfred, 59-64; fall, 74, 75; earldom of, 80.  
*History of English People*, i
- WEST, the, how benefited by intercourse with the East, 35.  
*American Orators*, i  
 —on the population of the, 23; retarding the population of the, 23; the improvement of the, 27; prosperity of the, 99; for the benefit of the, 105. *American Orators*, ii  
 —star of the, 149.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
 —the, of the United States, influence of, upon the future of the United States, 20; extreme democracy in, 51; by whom settled, 296; character of pioneers of, 302, 303; instability of, 327, 328; movement of centre of population to, 404, 406-408; power of, in Congress, 406, 407.  
*Democracy in America*, i
- WEST INDIES, luxuriant conditions of, when discovered by Europeans, 20.  
*Democracy in America*, i

- WESTMINSTER ABBEY, library of, 66.  
*American Essayists*  
 —177, 223; provisions of, 191;  
 Parliament settled at, 223.  
*History of English People, i*  
 —assembly and confession, 264.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 • WESTPHALIA, treaties of, 90.  
*Charles XII*  
 —Lutheranism in, 9; Catholicism is  
 revived in, 79; peace of, in 1648,  
 393. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 —treaty of, 136. *Modern History*  
 —the peace of, 436.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 WETHERELL, Elizabeth, 179.  
*English Literature, iii*  
 WHEAT, value of, in 1845, 189 (1st ed.,  
 235). *British Orators, ii*  
 —cultivation of, 174.  
*Political Economy, i*  
 WHEELWRIGHT, story of the Appeased,  
 58. *Hindu Literature*  
 WHIGS, origin of, 275, 382; support war  
 against France, 433, 434; relations  
 of, with Marlborough, 451, 454, 455,  
 456; their long rule, 462, 463; fac-  
 tions of, under Walpole, 474, 475.  
*History of English People, ii*  
 —reunited under Pelham, 10; op-  
 pose Pitt, 35, 36; divisions of, under  
 Rockingham, 66; the "Old," 91;  
 return to power, 132, 134, 135, 136.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 WHITEFIELD, George, 289, 290.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 WHIST, game of, Lamb on the, 15, 16;  
 a square game, 19.  
*British Essayists, ii*  
 WHITEFIELD, George, characteristics of  
 the preaching of, 4, 5.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 WHITMAN, Walt, biography of, 400 (1st  
 ed., 418); Preface to "Leaves of  
 Grass," 401-415 (1st ed., 419-433).  
*American Essayists*  
 WHITTIER, John Greenleaf, biography  
 of, 234; on John Bunyan, 235-252.  
*American Essayists*  
 WHOLESALE TRADE, influence of competi-  
 tion upon, 239. *Political Economy, i*  
 WIBORG, Lutheran bishopric founded at,  
 5. *History of the Popes, ii*  
 WICKED, power of the, over the good,  
 112. *Persian Literature, ii*  
 —the, punishment of, in the world  
 below, 41, 322; thought by men to  
 be happy, 34, 42, 74.  
*Republic of Plato*  
 WICLIFF, John, 123, 286.  
*English Literature, i*  
 —John, 15. *English Literature, ii*  
 —John, influence of the tenets of,  
 174, 426, note r. *Middle Ages, ii*  
 —John, influence of the tenets of,  
 110, 111. *Middle Ages, iii*  
 WIDOW, the "Talmud" on a brother's,  
 6. *Hebrew Literature*  
 WIDOW AND HER FRIEND, the (fable), 4.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 WIDOWS, of India, fortitude of the, 156.  
*American Essayists*  
 WIELAND, Christopher Martin, biography  
 of, 120 (1st ed., 180); on "Philos-  
 ophy Considered as the Art of Life  
 and Healing of the Soul," 121-126  
 (1st ed., 181-186).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 WIELAND, Christopher Martin, 19, 44, 76,  
 111, 126, 138. *Goethe's Annals*  
 WIFE, Steele on the love of a, 173 (1st  
 ed., 217). *British Essayists, i*  
 —an ode on the industry and rever-  
 ence of a Prince's, 131; the, of  
 some great officer bewails his ab-  
 sence, 132; the young, of an officer,  
 an ode on the diligence of, 132;  
 deploras the absence of her hus-  
 band, 136, 155, 190; the plaint of a  
 rejected, 137; the complaint of a  
 neglected, 140; a, consoled by her  
 husband's arrival, 143, 144; a man's  
 praise of his, 144; an ode in which  
 a, urges her husband to action, 146;  
 an ode in which a, mourns for her  
 husband, 153; the forsaken, of King  
 Yen, the plaint of, 191-193.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 —the true adornment of the, 58;  
 sacrifice of the faithful, 58; Story  
 of the Unabashed, 73.  
*Hindu Literature*  
 WIFE AND CHILDREN, antitheses for and  
 against, 204. *Advancement of Learning*  
 WILBERFORCE, William, 78.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 WILES OF WOMAN, the ("History of the  
 Forty Vezirs"), 379.  
*Turkish Literature*  
 WILHELM MEISTER, the novel, 3, 4, 18,  
 26, 35. *Goethe's Annals*  
 WILKES, John, 310.  
*English Literature, ii*  
 —John, 42, 43, 48, 49, 50.  
*History of English People, iii*  
 WILL, the, arbiter of the fate of man,  
 126 (1st ed., 202).  
*British Orators, i*  
 —free, discourse of the spirit of  
 Marco Lombardo on, 207-210; in  
 love, 216; relation of force and,  
 298; liberty of, the supreme gift of  
 God, 300; the primal, immutability  
 of, 364; fruit of man's, abortive,  
 399. *Divine Comedy*  
 —individual, the only basis of po-  
 litical liberty, 43; on the rational,  
 48; the kingdom of the, 442; ab-  
 solute, 442. *Philosophy of History*  
 —power of making a, 83; how made  
 at Rome, 84. *Spirit of Laws, ii*  
 WILLIAM, Count of Holland, elected  
 Emperor of Germany, 12.  
*Middle Ages, ii*  
 —Marquis of Montferrat, spirit of,  
 seen by Dante, 172. *Divine Comedy*  
 WILLIAM I, King of England (the Con-  
 queror), parentage of, 170; one of  
 the competitors for the crown of  
 England, 174; claims of, 174; con-  
 duct of, toward Harold, 175; his  
 stratagem to render more solemn  
 the oath taken by Harold, 175; re-  
 monstrates with Harold on his dis-  
 regard of the oath, and threatens to  
 avenge it, 177; submits his claims  
 to the decision of the Pope, 177;  
 collects his army, 177; number of  
 his army—is detained by adverse  
 winds, 179; the Normans set sail,



- but are driven back to St. Valéry—disasters which befel them on first setting sail, and which obliged them to return, 179; advantages gained by, from these seeming hindrances, 179; crosses the Channel and lands at Pevensey, 180; description of his landing and march to Hastings, taken from one of the old Norman chroniclers, 181, 182; address of, to his army, 186; anecdote of what passed when he was putting on his armor, 187; his horse, 187; his standard, 188; his directions to various barons, 188; description of his army as they marched to the fight, 189; endeavors of, to reach King Harold in the battle, 197; leads a column of cavalry, 198; his valor, 199; his conduct after the battle, 200; note on the source from which the descriptions of the battle have been drawn, 201; his cruel taunt with regard to Harold's burial—yields at length to the entreaties of the King's mother, and permits her to have the body for interment, 202; is crowned King of England, 202.
- Decisive Battles of the World*  
**WILLIAM I**, King of England (the Conqueror), 78 et seq.
- English Literature, i*  
 —King of England (the Conqueror), Duke of Normandy, 91, 93; war with France, 93; subdues Maine and Brittany, 94; his rule in Normandy, 94; marriage, 94; relations of, with Lanfranc, 94; visits England, 96; his claims, 96; lands at Pevensey, 97; victory at Hastings, 97, 98; crowned, 99; his conquest of England, 100-102; his dealings with feudalism, 102-104; administration, 105; Church policy, 105, 106; revolts against him, 110; his rule, 108; bridles Scotland and Wales, 109; death, 110, 118, 119.
- History of English People, i*  
 —King of England (the Conqueror), called Turbo in Harrington's "Oceana," 220.
- Ideal Commonwealths*  
 —King of England (the Conqueror), separation of the ecclesiastical and civil tribunals by, 148; position of England at its conquest by him, 221; his devastating clearances for forests, 229; his feudal innovations, 231; his preservation of public peace and efforts to learn English, 233; tyranny of his government, 236.
- Middle Ages, ii*  
 —King of England (the Conqueror), laws introduced by, 372.
- Philosophy of History*  
 —King of Prussia, 201.
- Modern History*  
**WILLIAM II**, King of England (surnamed Rufus), 110; revolts against him, 110; struggle with the Church, 110, 111; Continental wars, 111; dealings with Scotland, 111; with Wales, 111; death, 111.
- History of English People, i*  
**WILLIAM II**, King of England (surnamed Rufus), as Prince of Orange, 278.
- History of English People, ii*  
 —King of Sicily, spirit of, in heaven, 368.
- Divine Comedy*  
**WILLIAM III**, King of England, as Prince of Orange, struggles of, against Louis XIV and pure monarchy, 202, 203.
- Civilization in Europe*  
 —King of England, as Prince of Orange, deputation sent to kiss hand of, 89; attendance of, very inconsiderable, 90.
- Classic Memoirs, ii*  
 —King of England, 173.
- English Literature, ii*  
 —King of England, proposed marriage, 370; defeat at Cassel, 371; marriage, 372; policy in England, 383, 385, 386, 406, 407, 408; on the Continent, 405, 406; invited to England, 409; lands, 411; King, 413, 414; forms Grand Alliance, 415; dealings with Scotland, 416, 417; with the Church, 422, 423; campaign in Ireland, 426; in Flanders, 428; motives for peace of Ryswick, 436, 437; last struggle with Louis, 438, 439; death, 444.
- History of English People, ii*  
 —King of England, and Mary, accession of, 123.
- History of the Popes, iii*  
 —King of England, as Prince of Orange, 179.
- Modern History*  
**WILLIAM IV**, King of England, 132, 133.
- History of English People, iii*  
**WILLIAM THE LION**, King of Scots, invades England, 134; prisoner, 135; pays homage to Henry II, 231; released from it by Richard, 232.
- History of English People, i*  
**WILLIAM THE SILENT**, Prince of Orange, 80, 81, 84.
- History of English People, ii*  
 —Prince of Orange, influence of, 48, 50; his life attempted by Jaureguy, 74; murdered by Gérard, 74; favors Protestantism, 77.
- History of the Popes, ii*  
 —Prince of Orange, 102, 111, 112.
- Modern History*  
**WILLIAMS**, Roger, 206.
- History of English People, ii*  
**WILLIAMS COLLEGE**, Garfield at, 325 (1st ed., 345).
- American Orators, ii*  
**WILNA**, Bishop Valerian of, 55; church of the Protestants destroyed by the Catholics at, 271.
- History of the Popes, ii*  
 —treaty of, 139.
- Modern History*  
**WILTSHIRE**, England, condition of laborers in, 342.
- Political Economy, i*  
 —Earl of, 405.
- History of English People, i*  
**WINCHESTER**, surrender of, to the Conqueror, 99; statutes of, 213.
- History of English People, i*  
 —early opulence and populousness of, 198.
- Middle Ages, iii*  
 —Marquis of, 261.
- History of English People, ii*  
**WINDSOR CASTLE**, laborers for the erection of, how procured, 400.
- Middle Ages, ii*



WINE, Hazlitt on, 40 (1st ed., 70).

—*British Essayists*, ii  
—the four cups of, 105; of idolatrous libation of, 195.

—*Hebrew Literature*  
—power of, to change man's view of life, 19, 20, 356.

—*Persian Literature*, i  
—expenditure for, 83; French, exportation of, 140.

—*Political Economy*, i  
—lovers of, 168. *Republic of Plato*  
—the sinfulness of using ("Koran"), 231.

—*Sacred Books of the East*  
—use of, why forbidden by Mahomet, 228.

—*Spirit of Laws*, i  
—Nabi Efendi on, 193; the drinking of, punished in Mohammedan hell, 218.

WINFRID (St. Boniface), importance of the ecclesiastical changes effected by, 96. *Middle Ages*, ii

WINGED BULL, created by Anu to destroy Izdubar, 84; fight of, with Izdubar and death of the Bull, 84-86. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

WINKELRIED, Arnold, the Swiss patriot, heroic death of, 43. *Middle Ages*, ii

WINTER, short stanzas on, 260, 261. *Japanese Literature*

—King, blows cold blasts over the earth ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 327; King, devastates the rose garden (ibid.), 328; King, vanquished by the harbinger of spring (ibid.), 333. *Turkish Literature*

WINTER QASIDA, From the (poem—Nejati), 80. *Turkish Literature*

WINTHROP, John, Governor of Massachusetts, Everett on, 170. *American Orators*, ii

—John, Governor of Massachusetts, 199. *History of English People*, ii

WINWARD, battle of, 31. *History of English People*, i

WISDOM, true knowledge consists in, 24; difference between wisdom and power exemplified in the creation, 25; superiority of, to eloquence as shown by the Scripture, 177; true and false, 254.

—*Advancement of Learning*  
—the great sources of, 33. *American Essayists*

—goddess of, 133. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

—Spencer on collective, 233-337 (1st ed., 379-383). *British Essayists*, ii

—the vanishing of the, of the ancients, 445 (1st ed., 511). *British Orators*, ii

—some characteristics of, 29; practical, sayings of Confucius relating to, 70-74. *Chinese Literature*

—Montaigne on, 33 (1st ed., 93). *French, German, Italian Essays*

—the "Talmud" on, 212. *Hebrew Literature*

—likeness of, to an open eye, 5; value of, in application, 24. *Hindu Literature*

—blessings of, greater than those of sovereignty, 56. *Persian Literature*, ii

WISDOM, the fame of Indian, 159.

—*Philosophy of History*  
—of Socrates, 14; nature of the, 89; and temperance, 178, 179.

—*Plato's Dialogues*  
—injustice and, 27, 28; in the state, 115; akin to truth, 178; the power of, 214; the only virtue which is innate in us, 214.

—*Republic of Plato*  
—the Fool who Sells (fable), 14; Nabi Efendi on the study of, 179.

WISDOM, the, is good, 28; definition of, 133; alone has true pleasure, 286; life of, 297; the wise to go to the doors of the rich, 182; wise men said to be the friends of the tyrant, 270. *Republic of Plato*

WISE MEN, the Seven, 189. *Plato's Dialogues*

WIT, conversant in tracing resemblances, 371 (1st ed., 427). *British Essayists*, i

—Nabi Efendi on, 187. *Turkish Literature*

WITCHCRAFT, trials for, 426. *Philosophy of History*

—belief in, 58. *Physics and Politics*

—charges of, 188. *Spirit of Laws*, i

WITNESSES, Raleigh on the three, 140 (1st ed., 176). *British Essayists*, ii

—examination of, 167. *Hebrew Literature*

—different usage regarding, in England and in France, 161; in legal duels, 124; proof by, 152.

—*Spirit of Laws*, ii  
—false, Nabi Efendi on, 195, 196; how punished in Mohammedan hell, 217.

WITTENBERG, Cardinal Campeggio proposes to excommunicate university of, 79. *History of the Popes*, i

—university of, 81. *Modern History*

WIVES, an ode on the affection of the, on the Joo, 130. *Chinese Literature*

—plurality of, 252. *Spirit of Laws*, i

—several orders of lawful, 3. *Spirit of Laws*, ii

WOE, Dante on, 338 (1st ed., 410). *French, German, Italian Essays*

WOE OF ARAXES, the (poem—Raphael Patkanian), 49. *Armenian Literature*

WOLF, the, Nurse, and Child (fable), 11; the He, and the Ass (fable), 18; the, Lion, and Fox (fable), 18; the, Fox, and Shepherd's Dog (fable), 23. *Turkish Literature*

WOLF, Professor, references to, 26, 72, 93, 104-107, 110, 121, 125, 235, 242. *Goethe's Annals*

WOLFE, General James, death of, 28. *History of English People*, iii

WOLFF, references to the actor, 78, 176, 178, 183. *Goethe's Annals*

WOLSEY, Thomas, Cardinal, 165. *English Literature*, i

—Thomas, Cardinal, 16. *English Literature*, ii

—Thomas, Cardinal, 397; his foreign policy, 397; his offices, 398; educational foundations by, 383,

- 399; administration of, 399, 400; financial measures of, 401, 402; struggle of, with Parliament, 401, 402; conduct of, in the King's divorce case, 405, 406; fall, 407; results of his career, 408.
- History of English People, i*
- WOLSEY**, Thomas, Cardinal, appointed papal legate, 29; letter of, on reform, 88, note. *History of the Popes, i*
- Thomas, Cardinal, intrigues of, with Francis I and Charles V, 68. *Modern History*
- WOMAN**, praise of, 53.
- Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Lubbock on the power of a, 446 (1st ed., 446). *British Essayists, ii*
- important position of, in Europe how influenced by feudalism, 60. *Civilization in Europe*
- result of Mary Stuart's efforts to be a true ("Mary Stuart"), 300; likened to butterflies ("Les Pattes de Mouche"), 480. *Classic Drama, ii*
- married, the property of a, 460. *Federalist*
- Schiller on the characteristics of, 196 (1st ed., 264); Sainte-Beuve on the, of thirty, 357 (1st ed., 431); character of, 432 (1st ed., 506). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- the Ogre and the Beautiful, 169; the Stolen, 220; the, and the Fairy, 227. *Moorish Literature*
- the Wiles of ("History of the Forty Vezirs"), 379; the Tailor and the (ibid.), 388. *Turkish Literature*
- WOMAN SCORNING HER LOVER** (ode), 145. *Chinese Literature*
- WOMANKIND**, types of, 432 (1st ed., 506). *French, German, Italian Essays*
- WOMAN'S FICKLENESS** (ballad), 115. *Moorish Literature*
- WOMEN**, aged, refuge found for, in Catholic asylums, 397 (1st ed., 417). *American Orators, ii*
- public sale of, in Babylon, 53-61. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- weakness in argument of, 265 (1st ed., 309). *British Essayists, i*
- Shelley on the freedom of, 121 (1st ed., 157). *British Essayists, ii*
- the young, ode on the virtuous manners of, 129. *Chinese Literature*
- an unhappy race ("Medea"), 96. *Classic Drama, i*
- young, social education of, in America, 208-210; of the United States, in the character of wife, 211-213, 375, 376; condition of, political importance of, 208, 210; independence of, in Protestant countries, 208; independence of, in democratic ages, 208-210; to become men's equals, 221; American, occupation of, 222; safety of, in America, 223; American superiority due to, 224. *Democracy in America, ii*
- patriotic gifts by, 207; revolutionary speeches by, 214; Insurrection of, 215; at Hôtel-de-Ville, 217; march of, to Versailles, 219; deputation of, to Assembly, 224; to King, 226; corrupt the Guards, 227; would hang their deputy, 228; in fight, at Versailles, 238. *French Revolution, i*
- WOMEN**, the "Talmud" on, 6, 10; separation of, 10; what may be worn by, on the Sabbath, 81. *Hebrew Literature*
- merits of, described by Tô-no-Chiüjio, 30 et seq. *Japanese Literature*
- legal position of, in Italy during coverture, 125, note v. *Middle Ages, i*
- degraded position of, in Moorish literature, vi. *Moorish Literature*
- efficiency of, in factory-work, 126; wages of, 384; employment of, 385. *Political Economy, i*
- condition of, in Lacedæmonia, 42, 43. *Politics of Aristotle*
- employments of, 144; differences of taste in, 145; fond of complaining, 247; supposed to differ in nature from men, 142; inferior to men, 144; ought to be trained like men, 140, 158; in the gymnasia, 140, 146; in war, 141, 158, 164; to be guardians, 145, 148, 239; and children to be common, 138, 147, 152, 155, 240. *Republic of Plato*
- chapter in "Koran" concerning, 258-275; dowry of ("Koran"), 258; crimes, 260; honest (ibid.), 262; if perverse, to be chastised (ibid.), 262; pre-eminence of men over (ibid.), 262; kindness toward (ibid.), 271. *Sacred Books of the East*
- estates of, in different governments, 102; the domestic tribunal among the Romans, 103; guardianship of, 105; punishments for incontinence of, 105; dowries and nuptial advantages, 105; female administration, 108; in hot and temperate climates, difference of state of, 251; —manners of, preserved by confinement in Turkey, 257; depravity of, in Africa, 257. *Spirit of Laws, i*
- succession of, under the Roman laws, 85, 89; not allowed the wager of battle, 123. *Spirit of Laws, ii*
- description of Circassian (poem—Fazil Beg), 147; description of Greek (poem—Fazil Beg), 147; Nabi Efendi on finery for, 194; punishments of, in Mohammedan hell, 216, 217; paradise the reward of those who do not scold and quarrel with their husbands, 217. *Turkish Literature*
- WONDERS OF GOD**, the ("The Rose and the Nightingale"), 232. *Turkish Literature*
- WONDER-STORIES**, the, of the Moorish tribes, vi. *Moorish Literature*
- WOOL**, manufacture of, established in Flanders, 48; export of, from England, 50; laws relative to the trade in, 52. *Middle Ages, iii*
- WORCESTER**, battle of, 285. *History of English People, ii*
- WORDS**, how they receive their definition, 6; how, of different meaning when

- applied to corresponding facts in different centuries, 108.  
*Civilization in Europe*
- WORDS, use of, in America, 68; new, source of, in democratic nations, 70, 71; use of abstract, in France, 73; Indian, complex sense of, 350, 351. *Democracy in America*, ii
- WORDSWORTH, William, republican simplicity of poetry of, 229.  
*American Essayists*  
 —William, 69 (1st ed., 99).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —William, 73, 85-95.  
*English Literature*, iii  
 —William, description of English peasants by, 247.  
*Political Economy*, i
- WORK, intellectual, the habit of, 162 (1st ed., 208); the blessing of, 162 (1st ed., 208); an index to character, 163 (1st ed., 209).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —on the Sabbath, the "Talmud" on, 75.  
*Hebrew Literature*  
 —combination in, 114.  
*Political Economy*, i  
 —a preventive of conspiracy, 143.  
*Politics of Aristotle*
- WORKINGMEN, democracy increases number of, 163; effect on, of division of labor, 168; ambition of, under equality of conditions, 190.  
*Democracy in America*, ii
- WORKMEN, comparison between nationalities of, 107. *Political Economy*, i
- WORK-PEOPLE, supply of wants of, 55. *Political Economy*, i
- WORKS, public, in the United States, 166; effect of manufacturing on, 324. *Democracy in America*, ii
- WORLD, the youth of the, Shelley on, 104 (1st ed., 140); Kingsley on the, 310 (1st ed., 356); Huxley on the, 432 (1st ed., 490).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —on the worthlessness of the, 98 (1st ed., 134); double disparity between the soul and the, 90 (1st ed., 135).  
*British Orators*, i  
 —unprofitableness of the things of this, 180 (1st ed., 226); a screen between us and God, 184 (1st ed., 230); seductions or terrors of the, 184 (1st ed., 230); Drummond on the greatest thing in the, 431-449 (1st ed., 497-515); is a school-room, 441 (1st ed., 507); love not the, 446 (1st ed., 512).  
*British Orators*, ii  
 —Flammarion on the, 459 (1st ed., 533).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 —development of the, a rational process, 10; on the Greek, 106; on the German, 108; on the oriental, 111-222; on the Persian, 173, 174; transition to the Greek, 219-224; the Roman, 278-340; the German, 341-411; the elements of the Christian German, 347-365; organic connection of French Revolution with History of the, 452.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —intellectual, divisions of the, 206, 212; compared to the visible, 204, 206, 229. *Republic of Plato*
- WORLD BELOW, nearness of the, to the aged, 5; not to be reviled, 66; pleasure of discourse in, 193; punishment of the wicked in, 41, 322; sex in, 326; who have ascended from the, to the gods, 216. *Republic of Plato*
- WORLD OF BOOKS, Hunt on the, 63-70 (1st ed., 93-100).  
*British Essayists*, ii
- WORLDS, Flammarion on the plurality of, 462 (1st ed., 536).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- WORLD-SPIRIT, world-historical persons, whose vocation it was to be agents of the, 31. *Philosophy of History*
- WORMS, Diet of, 62.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Diet of, important changes effected by the, 30. *Middle Ages*, ii  
 —Luther at, 82. *Modern History*  
 —the dwelling of Gunther, Gernot, and Giseller at, 2; how Siegfried went to, 8-23; how Siegfried was sent to, 86-93; how Brunhild was received at, 94-111; the banquet at, 129; derivation of the name, 383.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- WORSHIP, the ceremonial of ancestor, 14 et seq. *Chinese Literature*  
 —Hebrew, vii. *Hebrew Literature*  
 —result of reflection as a form of, 49; Egyptian, 211; the object of Mahometan, 357.  
*Philosophy of History*  
 —external, its influence on religion, 46; its magnificence, 46; its purity, 47.  
*Spirit of Laws*, ii
- WORTH, true, not always apparent, 8, 9; rests not on riches, 12.  
*Persian Literature*, i
- WORTHLESS, uselessness of education of the, 11, 89. *Persian Literature*, ii
- WREN, the, 266. *Moorish Literature*
- WRITER, Schopenhauer on the, 223 (1st ed., 297).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- WRITERS, ancient, chief advantage of, 315 (1st ed., 371).  
*British Essayists*, i  
 —the bucolic, 116 (1st ed., 152).  
*British Essayists*, ii  
 —characteristics of, in democratic communities, 64; American, style of, 82; historical, characteristics of, in democratic ages, 90-93; historical, characteristics of, in aristocracy, 90-93. *Democracy in America*, ii  
 —study of classical, in Italy, 45.  
*History of the Popes*, i  
 —Mahometan, use of the Spanish language by, iii, v.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 —on political economy, comparison of, iii; gains of, 381.  
*Political Economy*, i
- WRITING, style of, in Luther's time, 15 et seq.; the affectively concise, 16; the luxuriant, 16; a help to the memory, 159; of what service to invention, judgment, etc., 159; by means of cipher, 167.  
*Advancement of Learning*  
 —motive of, 145.  
*American Essayists*

WRITING, Bacon on, 5; Hume on "Simplicity and Refinement in," 295-299 (1st ed., 339-343).

—books and, Shenstone on, 315-317 (1st ed., 371-373).

—cuneiform, vi; inscriptions and hieratic papyri, 313-398.

WRITS OF ASSISTANCE, Otis on the, 21-24.

WU, the Emperor, the good government of, 92, 93.

WÜRTEMBERG, Duke of, expelled by the Austrians, 87; is restored to his dominions by Philip, landgrave of Hesse, 87. *History of the Popes*, i

—Duke of, joins the Protestant union, 283 et seq.

—Prince of, at battle of Poltava, 109; taken prisoner, 112, 113.

WÜRZBURG, Protestants ascendant in, 6; Jesuits settle in, 21, 85; Julius Echter, Bishop of, compels the acceptance of the Catholic faith at,

83 et seq.; advance of Romanism in, 273, 303. *History of the Popes*, ii

WYATT, Sir Thomas, 185, 186, 187.

—Sir Thomas, 18. *History of English People*, ii

WYCHERLEY, William, 18. *English Literature*, i

—William, 157-167, 178, 188, 202, 250, 337. *English Literature*, ii

—William, 321. *History of English People*, ii

WYCLIF, John, 290, 291; his plans and reform, 294; charged with heresy, 294, 296; his "poor preachers," 296, 298; denies Transubstantiation, 297; his writings, 297; condemned, 298; his death, 301; translation of the Bible by, 301; its effects, 319; influence in Bohemia, 323.

*History of English People*, i

WYKEHAM, William of, Bishop of Winchester, 288.

*History of English People*, i

WYOMING, disputes between Connecticut and Pennsylvania respecting the land at, 29. *Federalist*

## X

XAINTES, Bishop of, 327.

XANTEN, castle of Siegfried at, 4, 114.

XANTHIPPE, wife of Socrates, 79. *Nibelungenlied*

XANTHIPPOS, son of Pericles, 360. *Plato's Dialogues*

XANTHUS, capital of ancient Lycia, 18. *Plato's Dialogues*

XAVIER, Geronimo, nephew of St. Francis, Jesuit missionary to Japan, 337. *Ancient History*

—St. Francis, companion of Ignatius Loyola, 130 et seq.; proceeds on a mission to the East Indies from the court of John III of Portugal, 149. *History of the Popes*, i

—St. Francis, canonized by Pope Gregory XV, 312; called the apostle of India, 313. *History of the Popes*, ii

XENIEN, the, 35, 38, 39. *Goethe's Annals*

XENOPHON, an example of learning and

military excellence, 6; reply of, to Falinus and retreat with the Ten Thousand, 34.

*Advancement of Learning*

XENOPHON, Retreat of the Ten Thousand, the first work of, 3. *Philosophy of History*

—pupil of Socrates, derived information from Hermogenes about trial of Socrates, 55. *Plato's Dialogues*

—lucrative arts condemned by, as unworthy of a free man, 38; Banquet of, quoted, 109. *Spirit of Laws*, i

XERXES, 316. *Divine Comedy*

—vast march of nations under, 189. *Philosophy of History*

—motive of the conspiracy against, 139. *Politics of Aristotle*

XERXES I, accession of, 85; end of reign of, 86. *Ancient History*

XIMENES, Francis de Cisneros, Cardinal, death of, 5. *Classic Memoirs*, iii

—Francis de Cisneros, Cardinal, 17, 41, 42. *Modern History*

## Y

YAHYA, legends of, 177, 178. *Malayan Literature*

YAHYA BEG, 108. *Turkish Literature*

YAKOUB, Sultan, legend of, 189-191. *Malayan Literature*

YAMA, the god, suitor to Damayanti, 97-103. *Hindu Literature*

—Vedic, Yima, Avesta identity shown by Burnouf, 65. *Sacred Books of the East*

YANKEES, Scott's opinion of the, 121. *American Essayists*

YAN'SU, 243, 244. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

YASAS converted and his raiment transformed by Buddha ("Life of Buddha"), 387. *Sacred Books of the East*

YASODHARĀ, wife of Buddha, 396; mother of Rāhula, 307; her grief and wrath at Buddha's departure ("Life of Buddha"), 328. *Sacred Books of the East*

YAV, the god, 169, 172, 174, 184, 186, 196, 197, 252, 258. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

YAZICI-OGLU, "The Creation of Paradise" (poem), 73. *Turkish Literature*



- YEAR, Attic, commencement of, 55.  
     *Demosthenes' Orations*  
     —Sabbatical, the "Talmud" on the,  
     vii, 5, 55; the Jewish, 161.  
     *Hebrew Literature*  
 YEMEN, King of, legend of, 183, 185-187,  
     189. *Malayan Literature*  
 YEN-LO, universal monarch, the ("Life  
     of Buddha"), offences of, punished  
     by a Rishi, 356.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*  
 YEOMANRY, character of, 247.  
     *Political Economy, i*  
 YEOMI DJUM'A, 224. *Turkish Literature*  
 YEZGERID III, death of, followed by  
     what conditions in Persia, v.  
     *Persian Literature, i*  
 YIMA, Mythol ("Zend-Avesta"), 69-71;  
     Mazda, tells story of (ibid.), 69;  
     the fair, son of Vivanghat (ibid.),  
     69; first man before Zarathustra  
     with whom Mazda conversed, and  
     to whom Mazda taught his religion  
     (ibid.), 69; refuses to be preacher  
     of religion (ibid.), 69; consents to  
     take care of world (ibid.), 69; mir-  
     acle of (ibid.), 70, 71.  
     *Sacred Books of the East.*  
 Y-KING, abstracts of the, 117.  
     *Philosophy of History*  
 YOGIS, as partakers in a Regeneration,  
     149. *Philosophy of History*  
 YÖ-KI-HI, favorite of an emperor of  
     China, 12; heroine of the famous  
     Chinese poem, "Long Regret," 18.  
     *Japanese Literature*  
 YONGE, Charlotte Mary, 179.  
     *English Literature, iii*  
 YORK, conquered by the Deiri, 16; by  
     Cadwallon, 26; revolts against Will-  
     iam I, 100; massacre of Jews at,  
     253; Parliament at, 259.  
     *History of English People, i*  
     —siege of, 253.  
     *History of English People, ii*  
     —Duke of (temp. Richard II), op-  
     position of, to Richard II, 407.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
     —Duke of (temp. Richard II),  
     joins Henry IV, 324.  
     *History of English People, i*  
     —Frederick, Duke of, besieges Va-  
     lenciennes, 241; Dunkirk, 302.  
     *French Revolution, ii*  
     —Frederick, Duke of, 92.  
     *History of English People, iii*  
     —Richard, Duke of, Regent in  
     France for Henry VI, 345; rivalry  
     with Henry, 348, 350; death, 350.  
     *History of English People, i*  
     —Richard, Duke of, son of Edward  
     IV, 368.  
     *History of English People, i*  
     —Richard, Duke of, appointed pro-  
     tector to Henry VI, 437.  
     *Middle Ages, ii*  
     —Richard, Duke of, and the Wars  
     of the Roses, 26. *Modern History*  
     —Archbishop of, examined by the  
     commissioners of accounts of Rich-  
     ard II, 409. *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
 YORK AND LANCASTER, wars of, 442.  
     *Middle Ages, ii*
- YORK AND LANCASTER, wars of, 26-29, 30,  
     31. *Modern History*  
 YORKTOWN, surrender of Cornwallis at,  
     64. *History of English People, iii*  
 YOUNG, the, effect on, of the common  
     praises of injustice, 43; cannot un-  
     derstand allegory, 59; must be sub-  
     ject in the state, 98; must submit to  
     their elders, 156. *Republic of Plato*  
     —Arthur, 320.  
     *English Literature, ii*  
     —Arthur, in French Revolution,  
     193-200. *French Revolution, i*  
     —Arthur, on peasant proprietors,  
     268. *Political Economy, i*  
     —Edward, 37. *English Literature, iii*  
     —Thomas, 209.  
     *Philosophy of History*  
 YOUNG MEN AND THE COOK, the (fable),  
     5. *Turkish Literature*  
 YOUNG VIOLET, a Japanese story, 94-116.  
     *Japanese Literature*  
 YOUTH, antitheses for and against, 205.  
     *Advancement of Learning*  
     —Faust's longing for ("Faust"),  
     9. *Classic Drama, ii*  
     —unselfishness of the, 285 (1st ed.,  
     359). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
     —the Gilt, 349, 361. *French Revolution, ii*  
     —the Appeal of (tale), 244.  
     *Moorish Literature*  
     —the corruption of, not to be at-  
     tributed to the Sophists, but to pub-  
     lic opinion, 185; enthusiasm of, for  
     metaphysics, 237. *Republic of Plato*  
 YOUTH AND AGE, Bacon on, 29, 30.  
     *British Essayists, i*  
 YOUTH WHO WOULD NOT TELL HIS  
     DREAM, the (tale), 11-16.  
     *Armenian Literature*  
 YPRÈS, the encampment of the French  
     army near, 257; stormed by the  
     Bishop of Norwich, 272, 273.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
     —Jesuits at, 76.  
     *History of the Popes, ii*  
     —Jansenius, Bishop of, called the  
     "Augustine of," 99, note.  
     *History of the Popes, iii*  
 YRUGO, Marquis, misconduct of, 375.  
     *American Orators, i*  
 YSPADDADEN, the daughter of, Renan on,  
     423 (1st ed., 497). *French, German, Italian Essays*  
 YUENTE, the Emperor, introduces him-  
     self, 288, 289 ("The Sorrows of  
     Han"); meeting of, with the Lady  
     Chaoukeun (ibid.), 291, 292; the  
     vision of (ibid.), 301.  
     *Chinese Literature*  
 YŪGAO, story of Genji's love for, 68-90;  
     death of, 91. *Japanese Literature*  
 YUH-YEN, first daughter of Māra ("Life  
     of Buddha"), 369.  
     *Sacred Books of the East*  
 YU-TEEN, the customs of the people of,  
     216, 217. *Chinese Literature*

## Z

- Z'A'LEH**, the stone of, 282.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ZAB**, river, 176, 179, 185, 196, 197, 219, 224, 243, 244, 247.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ZACCARIA**, founder of the Barnabites, 122.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ZACHARIAH** (prophet), legend of, 132.  
*Malayan Literature*  
—Mohammedan legend of, 204.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ZAGAROLA**, principality of, bought from the house of Farnese for the family of Pope Gregory XV, 15.  
*History of the Popes, iii*
- ZAIDA OF TOLEDO** (ballad), 63.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDA'S CURSE** (ballad), 71.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDA'S INCONSTANCY** (ballad), 67.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDA'S JEALOUSY** (ballad), 61.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDA'S LAMENT** (ballad), 69.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDE**, the Tournament of (ballad), 73.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDE REBUKED** (ballad), 65.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDE'S COMPLAINT** (ballad), 74.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDE'S DESOLATION** (ballad), 68.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDE'S LOVE** (ballad), 59.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZAIDU**, expedition of, in search of the seer ("Ishtar and Izdubar"), 38, 39; return of, and his instruction to take two maids to entice the seer from his cave (*ibid.*), 46, 47.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ZÂL**, son of Sâm, description of, 50; how abandoned by his father, 50; how cared for by the Simûrgh, 51; reception of, by Minûchihr, 53; occupations of, while in charge of Zâbulistan, 54; marriage of, to Kudâbeh, 63; endeavors of, to dissuade Kai-Kâús from attacking Mâzinderân, 89; abode of, plundered by Bahman, 316; taken captive by Bahman, 317.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ZAMA**, battle of, 336.  
*Ancient History*
- ZA-MA-MA**, temple of, 149.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ZAMOISKY**, Chancellor of Poland, 251, 267.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ZAMPA**, comparison between Waterloo and, 86.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- ZANDSHI**, poet of Persia, iv.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ZANE**, Marino, learned Venetian, 136, note.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ZANETTI**, Guido, of Fano, persecuted for his religious opinions, 251; is given up to Pius V by the Venetians, 251.  
*History of the Popes, i*
- ZAPOLY**, John, Waiwode of Transylvania, 85, 86.  
*Modern History*
- ZAPOROGUES**, the, 106.  
*Charles XII*
- ZARA**, Captive (ballad), 27; the Ship of (ballad), 54.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZARAGOZA**, sieges of, 114.  
*History of English People, iii*
- ZARANGIA**, composition of, 475.  
*Ancient History*
- ZARAS GANGGA**, Princess, legend of, 94.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ZARÍR**, son of Lohurâsp, character of, 251; death of, 263.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ZATI**, "On the Prophet Muhammed" (poem), 95.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ZAU**, son of Tahmasp, by whom placed on the throne of Persia, 78; reign of, 78.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ZAYAD**, Sultan, legend of, 161-163.  
*Malayan Literature*
- ZAZAMANC**, city in Asia Minor, 386.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- ZEAL**, necessity of, in conduct of industry, 136, 137.  
*Political Economy, i*
- ZEALAND**, in possession of Charles XII, 28.  
*Charles XII*
- ZEBRZYDOWSKI**, Palatine of Cracow, 268 et seq.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ZECHARIAS**, legend of, 25.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- ZEDEKIAH**, 175; carried prisoner to Babylon, 250.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- ZEGRI'S BRIDE**, the (ballad), 148.  
*Moorish Literature*
- ZEISSENMAUER**, name of a castle of King Etzel, 214.  
*Nibelungenlied*
- ZELTER**, references to, 82, 175, 236, 240, 253.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- ZEMZEM**, the sacred fountain of, 154.  
*Malayan Literature*  
—the well of, Nabi Efendi on, 175.  
*Turkish Literature*
- ZENANA**, women of India kept from public view in the protection of their, 398 (1st ed., 508).  
*British Orators, i*
- ZEND**, inquiries into the origin of the dialect, 59-65.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ZEND-AVESTA**, the origin of, 261; introduction of, into Hindûstan and Arabia, 265; burned by Kahram, 268.  
*Persian Literature, i*  
—the, authorship of, 51, 52; the date of, 53; discovery of, 55-65; the sacred book of the Parsis, 55, 56; inquiries into the origin and authenticity of, 58-65.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- ZEND PEOPLE**, the, 176-181.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ZENO**, Emperor of Constantinople, 7, 8.  
*History of Florence*
- Rainin, lively genius of, 311, note.  
*History of the Popes, ii*
- ZENOBIO**, Count, reference to, 100.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- ZEPIDI**, establishment of, in Pannonia, 6.  
*History of Florence*
- ZERDUSHT**, the Gueber, magic of, 260 261; spread of religion of, 265.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- ZERUANE-AKERENE**, the Unlimited All, 178.  
*Philosophy of History*
- ZERUBBABEL**, return of exiles to Jerusalem under, 256.  
*Ancient History*
- ZEUS**, harmony of, no mortal wranglings can confuse the ("Prometheus Bound"), 21.  
*Classic Drama, i*

- ZEUS, represented as having put a limit to the devouring agency of Time, 77. *Philosophy of History*  
—keeper of political wisdom, 167. *Plato's Dialogues*  
—treatment of father by, 58; throws Hephaestus from heaven, 59; Achilles descended from, 73; did not cause the violation of the treaty in the Trojan War, nor the strife of the gods, 61; nor send the lying dream to Agamemnon, 65; nor lust for Hera, 72; Lycæan, 266; Olympian, 286. *Republic of Plato*  
ZEUXIPPUS of HERACLEA, a famous painter, 164. *Plato's Dialogues*  
ZEVIO, the fortress of, 258. *History of Florence*  
ZEYD IBRIES SELAM, relates the story "Makota Radja-Radja," 159. *Malayan Literature*  
ZEYD'S VISION (poem), Fuzuli, 105. *Turkish Literature*  
ZEYNEB, "Gazel" (poem), 78. *Turkish Literature*  
ZI, spirits of earth, air, water, etc., 43. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-AR-RI, Assyrian naiads, 45. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZICUM, the primeval goddess, 269, 270. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-GAB-RI, spirits of the mountains, 43, 47. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZIKAR-EA, 282, 287, 291. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-LIT-TU, spirit of the mist, 81. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZIMISCES, John, military exploits of, 60. *Middle Ages, ii*  
ZIMRI, the country of, 243, 244, 249. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-MU-RI, spirits of the light, 80. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-NA-KI, spirits of purity, 21. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-NI, spirits of the wind, 103. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZION, songs of, iv; Ode to (poem—Halévi), 365. *Hebrew Literature*  
ZI-PIS-AU-NI, spirits of the papyri, 30. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZIPOETES, successor of Bas, 235. *Ancient History*  
ZIPS, compelled to Catholicism by the Archbishop of Colocza, 277. *History of the Popes, ii*  
ZI-RE-MU, spirit of mercy or grace, 81. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZIR-RI, or Zi-aria, Assyrian naiads, 5, note, 20, 23, 24. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZIRZIRRI, river, 286, 287. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZISCA, John, the blind hero, victories of the Bohemians under, 397. *Middle Ages, i*  
ZI-SI, spirits of the corn, 21. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZI-TI-AM-A-TI, spirits of the sea, 45. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZIYA BEG, "Gazel" (poem), 159; "On a Beyt of Mahmud Nedim Pacha" (poem), 160. *Turkish Literature*  
ZIZIM, brother of Bajazet, 50, 56. *Modern History*  
ZOBOR, Count, quarrel of, with Count Stralheim, 89. *Charles XII*  
ZOHÁK, son of Mirtas, oath of, to Iblis, 13; cruelty of, toward Jemshid, 26; dream of, how interpreted by the Mubids, 28; register of, how destroyed by Feridún, 33; why Hindústan was chosen as a refuge by, 34; anger of, at report of loss of Bait-el-Mukaddus, 35; efforts of, to regain his lost throne, 36; rebellion of soldiers of, 36; attempt of, to kill Feridún, 36; punishment and final fate of, 36. *Persian Literature, i*  
ZOHRAH, translator of the "Chronicorum Canonum," 9. *Ancient History*  
ZONARAS, faults of the universal history of, 6. *Ancient History*  
ZOPHRE, slain by Gildippes, 416. *Jerusalem Delivered*  
ZORN DORF, the battle of, 25. *History of English People, iii*  
ZOROASTER, how regarded by the Persians, iv. *Persian Literature, i*  
—the doctrine of, 177. *Philosophy of History*  
—the religion founded by, 51, 55; mind of, as suggested by "Zend-Avesta," 51; theories and teachings of, summarized, 51, 52; revelation to, direct, 53, 67 et seq.; predecessor of Mohammed, 52; classed with Buddha and Mohammed, 52; likened to Moses, 53; a sage, 59; considered a magician in Middle Ages, 57. *Sacred Books of the East*  
ZOROASTRIANISM, other designations for, 51, 55; founded by Zoroaster, 51, 55; followers of, 51, 56, 57; time of greatest influence of, 55; relations of, to other religious writings, 55, 56; study of, by the Greeks, 56; the Neo-Platonists and, 56; in the Middle Ages, 57; modern studies in, 57; characteristics of, 59. *Sacred Books of the East*  
ZORZI, on the character of Leo X, 51, note, 58, note, 59, note. *History of the Popes, i*  
ZOZIMUS, account by, of the court of Arcadius, 79. *Spirit of Laws, i*  
ZRINYI, Count Adam, expels twenty Protestant pastors from his Hungarian domains, 319. *History of the Popes, ii*  
ZU, the divine bird of the storm-cloud, 30; mountain range of, 30. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZUG, canton of, 109. *History of the Popes, ii*  
ZUHI, the land of, 185, 187, 188. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZUKHI, the land of, 188, 189, 196, 197. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZULEMA, the Bull-fight of (ballad), 46. *Moorish Literature*  
ZUNIRE, the land of, 286, 290. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZUPNAT, river, 174, 185, 196. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*  
ZURICH, cultivation in neighborhood of, 251. *Political Economy, i*  
ZUTPHEN, the battle of, 84. *History of English People, ii*  
—taken by the Spaniards, 79. *History of the Popes, ii*  
ZWINGLIUS, the Reformer, doctrines of, in Switzerland, 81. *Modern History*

## SUBJECT INDEX





# SUBJECT INDEX

## Africa.

### HISTORY:

Invasion of Africa and a Challenge from the Saracens, 63-74.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

### LITERATURE:

See MOORISH LITERATURE.

See also AFRICA (and other titles relating to Africa) in General Index.

## America.

### HISTORY:

Discovery of America. Conquests and Establishments of the Spaniards in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries, 147-156. *Modern History*

### LITERATURE:

American Essayists. See ESSAYS.

American Orators. See ORATIONS.

Classic Memoirs, II, 171-223, 281-284. See MEMOIRS.

The Federalist. See ESSAYS.

See references to American Literature in Taine's *English Literature* and De Tocqueville's *Democracy in America*.

See also AMERICA, AMERICANS, COLONIES, COLONISTS, COLONIZATION, COLUMBUS, INDIANS, PERU, SARATOGA (and other titles relating to America) in General Index.

## Annals and Chronicles:

*Froissart's Chronicles of England, France, Spain, and the Adjoining Countries*. See BELGIUM, ENGLAND, FRANCE, PORTUGAL, SCOTLAND, SPAIN.

Goethe's *Annals*; or, *Day and Year Papers*. See GERMANY.

## Arabia.

### HISTORY:

See ARABIA, ARABIANS, and ARABS in General Index.

### LITERATURE:

Arabian Nights, 95-149.

Romance of Antar, 7-45.

Selections from Arabian Poetry, 53-92.

*Arabian Literature*

Selections from "The Koran," 211-289. *Sacred Books of the East*

See also MOORISH LITERATURE.

## Armenia.

### HISTORY:

Kingdom of Greater Armenia, 249-252. *Ancient History*

Appeal from the King of Armenia against the Turks, 336, 337.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

### LITERATURE:

Armenian Poems, 47-54. See POETRY.

David of Sassun; National Epos of Armenia, 57-79.

Proverbs and Folk-Lore, 3-16.

The Ruined Family (play), 82-142.

Vacant Yard, 19-44.

*Armenian Literature*

See also ARMENIA in General Index.

## Art.

See ART (and other titles relating to Art) in General Index.

## Asia.

### HISTORY:

General Character of the Early Asiatic Kingdoms, 25-28.

*Ancient History*

See also ASIA and ASIATIC KINGDOMS (and other titles relating to Asia) in General Index.

## Asia Minor.

### HISTORY:

Kingdoms in Asia Minor, 35-37.

*Ancient History*

See also ASIA MINOR in General Index.

## Assyria.

### HISTORY:

Assyrian Monarchy, The, 30-32. *Ancient History*

Annals of Assur-nasir-pal, 165-197.

Black Obelisk Inscription of Shalmaneser II, 238-249.

Great Inscription in the Palace of Khorsabad, 294-309.

Inscription of Nebuchadnezzar, 250-270.

Inscription of Tiglath Pileser I, King of Assyria, 212-229.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Assyria.**—Continued.**LAW:**

Babylonian Private Contracts,  
282-294.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**LITERATURE:**

See **BABYLONIA**.

See **ASSYRIA** in General Index.

**Austria.****HISTORY:**

Franco-Austrian Crisis, 147-175.  
*Classic Memoirs*, iii

Bohemia and the Hereditary Dominions of Austria, 314-319.

Power of the Emperor Ferdinand II in the Year 1629, 376-379.

*History of the Popes*, ii

Joseph II, 150-252.

*History of the Popes*, iii

**LITERATURE:**

*Classic Memoirs*, III, 145-175.  
See **MEMOIRS**.

See also **AUSTRIA**, **AUSTRIANS**, **HUNGARY**, **MARIE THERÈSE**, **MAXIMILIAN** (and other titles relating to Austria) in General Index.

**Babylonia.****HISTORY:**

Babylonian Monarchy, 34, 35.  
*Ancient History*

**BABYLONIAN-ASSYRIAN LITERATURE:**

Accadian Proverbs and Songs, 278-281.

Ancient Babylonian Charms, 206-211.

Annals of Assur-nasir-pal, 165-197.

Assyrian Talismans and Exorcisms, 202-205.

Babylonian Exorcisms, 159-161.

Babylonian Private Contracts, 281-294.

Black Obelisk Inscription of Shalmaneser I, 238-249.

Cuneiform Inscriptions, 159-309.

Epic of Ishtar and Izdubar, 3-156.

Great Inscription in the Palace of Khorsabad, 294-309.

Inscription of Nebuchadnezzar, 250-266.

Inscription of Tiglath Pileser I, King of Assyria, 222-229.

Legend of the Tower of Babel, 232-234.

Revolt in Heaven, 230-232.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

See also **POETRY**.

See also **BABYLON** and **BABYLONIA** in General Index.

**Belgium.****HISTORY:**

See **BELGIUM** and **FLANDERS** in General Index.

**Biography.**

See **INDEX OF AUTHORS**.

See also names of Authors, Essayists, Generals, Historians, Monarchs, Poets, Reformers, etc., in General Index.

**Bibliography:**

Ancient History, 1-12.

Anthropology, 1, 2.

Greek Geography, 108.

Italian Geography, 281.

*Ancient History*

Church History, 173-451.

*History of the Popes*, iii

**Bohemia.****HISTORY:**

See **BOHEMIA** and **BOHEMIA AND HUNGARY** in General Index.

**Canada.**

See **CANADA** (and other titles relating to Canada) in General Index.

**Carthage.****HISTORY:**

Carthage, 53, 65-73, 127-351.

*Ancient History*

Battle of the Metaurus, 84-110.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

See **CARTHAGE** and **CARTHAGINIANS** in General Index.

**China.****GOVERNMENT AND LAW:**

Of the Peculiar Quality of the Chinese Government, 301-304.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**HISTORY:**

China, 116-138.

*Philosophy of History*

**LITERATURE:**

Analects, of Confucius, 7-93.

Sorrows of Han, 287-302.

Travels of Fâ-hien, 213-277.

*Chinese Literature*

See **POETRY**.

See **CHINA**, **CHINESE** (and all other titles relating to China) in General Index.

**Civilization:**

*History of Civilization in Europe.*

See **CHARLEMAGNE**, **CHRISTIANITY**, **CHURCH**, **CIVILIZATION**, **CROMWELL**, **CRUSADES**, **ENGLAND**, **FEUDALISM**, **FRANCE**, **GOVERNMENT**, **GREGORY VII**, **ITALY**, **LITERATURE**, **LOUIS XI**, **LOUIS XIV**, **REFORMATION**, **REPUBLICS**, **REVOLUTION**, **ROMAN EMPIRE**, **ROME**, **ROYALTY**, **SOCIETY**, **SPAIN**, **SWITZERLAND** (and all titles relating to Civilization) in General Index.

**Denmark.****HISTORY:**

At Eighteen Years of Age  
Charles Undertakes a War against  
Denmark, Poland, and Muscovy,  
23-61.

Charles XII Finishes the Danish  
War in Six Weeks, 23-61.

Muscovy, Poland, and Denmark  
Unite against Charles XII, 1-22.

The King of Denmark Makes a  
Descent upon Sweden, 119-147.

*Charles XII*

Battle of Blenheim, 256-279.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Spread of the Reformation—  
Northern Europe, 94-98.

*Modern History*

See DANES and DENMARK (and  
other titles relating to Denmark)  
in General Index.

**Drama:**

Special Introduction, iii-ix.

*Classic Drama, i*

**AMERICAN DRAMA:**

Some Observations on the Drama  
among Democratic Nations, 88, 89.

*Democracy in America, ii*

**ARMENIAN DRAMA:**

The Ruined Family, 82-142.

*Armenian Literature*

**CHINESE DRAMA:**

Sorrows of Han, 286-302.

*Chinese Literature*

**ENGLISH DRAMA:**

She Stoops to Conquer, 379-447.

*Classic Drama, i*

The Rivals, 151-238.

*Classic Drama, ii*

Ben Jonson, 318-353.

Characteristics of Shakespeare's  
Genius, 407-419.

Comedies (Ben Jonson), 333-345.

Catiline and Sejanus, 327-332.

Dramatis Personæ, 377-382.

Female Characters, 305-317.

Formation of the Drama, 291-  
296.

Furious Passions—Exaggerated  
Characters, 296-305.

General Idea of Shakespeare, 350-  
353.

Jonson's Freedom and Precision  
of Style, 321-327.

Life and Character of Shake-  
speare, 354-366.

Manners of the Sixteenth Cen-  
tury, 267-273.

Men of Wit, 382-386.

Poets of the Period (Sixteenth  
Century), 379-391.

Principal Characters, 393-407.

Shakespeare's Language and Man-  
ners, 371-377.

**Drama.—Continued.****ENGLISH DRAMA:**

Shakespeare's Style, 366-371.

Shakespeare's Women, 386-391.

The Public and the Stage, 264-  
267.

The Theatre, 264-317.

Types of Villains, 391, 392.

*English Literature, i*

Artificial Characters, 202-211.

Dramatic Theories of Dryden,  
226-236.

Dryden and the Drama, 153-155.

Dryden's Merit as a Dramatist,  
242-252.

Natural Characters, 198-202.

Sheridan—Decadence of the The-  
atre, 211-221.

Style of Dryden's Plays, 236-241.

Superficiality of English Comedy,  
195-198.

Theatre, The (Restoration), 153-  
155.

Wycherley, 157-167.

Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh,  
and Farquhar, 188-195.

*English Literature, ii*

**FRENCH DRAMA:**

Misanthrope, The, 273-323.

Phædra, 327-374.

*Classic Drama, i*

Pattes de Mouche, 443-512.

*Classic Drama, ii*

**GERMAN DRAMA:**

Faust, 1-150.

Mary Stuart, 239-367.

*Classic Drama, ii*

**GREEK DRAMA:**

Œdipus Rex, 43-86.

Medea, 89-136.

The Knights, 139-203.

Prometheus Bound, 3-39.

*Classic Drama, i*

**HINDU DRAMA:**

Sakoontalâ, 309-315.

*Hindu Literature*

**NORWEGIAN DRAMA:**

Doll's House, A, 369-442.

*Classic Drama, ii*

**JAPANESE DRAMA:**

Abstraction ("Zazen"), 284-296.

Nakamitsu, 272-281.

*Japanese Literature*

**SPANISH DRAMA:**

Life a Dream, 207-269.

*Classic Drama, i*

**TURKISH DRAMA:**

Magistrates, The, 25-66.

*Turkish Literature*

See ESSAYS.

See also DRAMA, FAUST, SHAKE-  
SPEARE, STAGE, THEATRE (and other  
titles relating to the Drama) in  
General Index.



**Education.**

See EDUCATION, KNOWLEDGE, and LEARNING (and other titles relating to Education) in General Index.

**Egypt.****HISTORY:**

History of the Egyptian Kingdom of the Ptolemies, 194-209.

*Ancient History*

Amorite Treachery, 201-209.

Hittite Invasion of Damascus, 191-201.

Northern Palestine, 241-252.

Royal Letters, 279-312.

Southern Palestine, 252-278.

Tell Amarna Tablets, 189-312.

The War in Phœnicia, 209-241.

*Egyptian Literature*

Egypt, 198-219.

*Philosophy of History*

**LITERATURE:**

Book of Respirations, 385-392.

Book of the Dead, 3-131.

Cuneiform Inscriptions and Hieratic Papyri, 315-398.

Dirge of Menephtah, 334, 335.

Egyptian Tales, 135-187.

Lamentations of Isis and Nephthys, 360-366.

Litany of Ra, 366-385.

Solemn Festal Dirge of the Egyptians, 341-343.

Tell Amarna Tablets, 189-312.

The Great Tablet of Rameses II, 315-321.

Travels of an Egyptian, 327-333.

*Egyptian Literature*

See POETRY.

**England.****GOVERNMENT:**

Of the Constitution of England, 151-162.

*Spirit of Laws, i*

**HISTORY:**

Plan of a Descent upon England, 198-230.

*Charles XII*

General Character of the English Revolution, 190-203.

*Civilization in Europe*

English Memoirs, 3-53, 59-79, 81-127, 131-167, 227-277, 387-437.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

Battle of Blenheim, 256-279.

Battle of Hastings, 170-202.

Battle of Waterloo, 343-404.

Defeat of the Spanish Armada, 227-253.

Joan of Arc's Victory over the English at Orleans, 206-225.

Victory of the Americans over Burgoyne at Saratoga, 297-324.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

**England.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

The Anglicans, 34-45.

*English Literature, ii*

Rising in England of John Ball, Wat Tyler, and Jack Straw, 210-230.

Sir John Froissart Undertakes to Write the History of the Reign of Edward III, 1-28.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

Coronation of Henry, 189-215.

Death of King Richard, 189-215.

Duke of Gloucester Excites Rebellion in England, 131-154.

France and England Negotiate a Peace, 75-89.

King Richard and the Duke of Gloucester, 173-188.

King Richard Resigns Crown to Henry of Lancaster, 189-215.

Scots Invade England, 32-52.

*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*

Britain and the English, 1-8.

Conquest of Scotland, 224-238.

Conquest of Wales, 199-209.

Danish Kings, 77-82.

Edward III, 268-285.

England and Anjou, 120-128.

England under Foreign Kings, 77-143.

English Conquest, 8-20.

English Kingdoms, 1-76.

English Restoration, 83-86.

English Towns, 239-249.

Fall of the Angevins, 138-143.

Henry II, 128-138.

Henry III, 174-181.

House of Lancaster, 328-333.

Joan of Arc, 334-347.

John, 150-157.

John Wyclif, 290-301.

Normandy and the Normans, 87-90.

Richard II, 314-325.

Scotch War of Independence, 261-267.

The Barons' War, 1258-1265, 187-198.

The Conqueror, 91-100.

The English Parliament, 209-224.

The English Revival, 107-120.

The Friars, 182-187.

The Good Parliament, 285-290.

The Great Charter, 157-162.

The Hundred Years' War, 268-333.

The King and the Baronage, 249-261.

The New Learning, 374-394.

The New Monarchy, 334-430.

**England.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

- The Norman Conquest, 100-107.
- The Northumbrian Kingdom, 20-43.
- The Peasant Revolt, 302-314.
- The Three Edwards, 199-267.
- The Three Kingdoms, 44-54.
- The West-Saxon Realm, 64-76.
- Thomas Cromwell, 409-430.
- Universities, 162-173.
- Wars of the Roses, 347-355.
- Wessex and the Danes, 54-64.
- Wolsey, 395-408.
- History of English People, i*
- Army and the Parliament, 261-277.
- Charles II, 348-363.
- Civil War, July, 1642-August, 1646, 247-261.
- Conquest of Ireland, 117-138.
- Danby, 363-376.
- Elizabeth, 26-41.
- England and Mary Stuart, 42-54.
- England and the Revolution, 318-331.
- Fall of Puritanism, 289-317.
- First of the Stuarts, 156-181.
- King and the Parliament, 181-195.
- Long Parliament, 231-247.
- Marlborough, 436-460.
- Personal Government, 206-231.
- Puritan England, 139-317.
- Second Stuart Tyranny, 386-401.
- Shaftesbury, 376-386.
- The Armada, 71-89.
- The Commonwealth, 277-289.
- The England of Elizabeth, 54-71.
- The Grand Alliance, 414-436.
- The Martyrs, 16-26.
- The Protestants, 1-15.
- The Puritans, 139-156.
- The Reformation, 1-138.
- The Restoration, 332-347.
- The Revolution, 318-478.
- Walpole, 460-478.
- William of Orange, 401-414.
- History of English People, ii*
- Independence of America, 29-65.
- Modern England, 1-138.
- The Second Pitt, 66-90.
- War with France, 90-128.
- William Pitt, 1-28.
- History of English People, iii*
- Attack on England, 111-117.

**England.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

- Contrasts Exhibited in Other Parts of Europe, 59-63.
- Relations of Catholicism with England, 329-335.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- Constitutional History of England, 191-495, notes.
- Middle Ages, ii*
- Constitutional History of England, 186-223.
- Middle Ages, iii*
- England and Scotland, 1452-1513, 25-34.
- English Revolution—Trial of Charles and Abolition of the Monarchy, 1649, 123-129.
- Spread of the Reformation—England and Scotland, 1527-1547, 91-94.
- Modern History*

**LITERATURE:**

- British Essayists. See ESSAYS.*
- British Orators. See ORATIONS.*
- Feudal Civilization, 103-108.
- Francis Bacon, 255-263.
- Growth of New Ideas, 171-178.
- Ideas of the Middle Ages, 169-171.
- Influence of Classic Literature, 180-185.
- Persistence of Saxon Ideas, 108-113.
- Piers Plowman and Wyclif, 119-125.
- Popular Festivals, 178-180.
- Primitive Saxon Authors, 63-71.
- Robert Burton, 242-252.
- Saxon Heroes, 46-53.
- Saxon Ideas, 40-46.
- Scholastic Philosophy, 158-166.
- Sir Thomas Browne, 252-255.
- Some Aspects of the English Mind, 274-278.
- The Coast of the North Sea, 31-34.
- The Decline of the Middle Ages, 127, 128.
- The English Tongue—Early English Literary Impulses, 91-103.
- The Intellectual Level of the Renaissance, 243-248.
- The New Tongue, 126-166.
- The Normans, 73-125.
- The Normans in England, 87-91.
- The Northern Barbarians, 34-39.
- The Pagan Renaissance, 169-263.
- The Renaissance, 169-419.
- The Saxons, 31-72.
- The Source, 31-166.
- Virility of the Saxon Race, 71, 72.
- English Literature, i*

**England.—Continued.****LITERATURE:**

A Frenchman's View of the Manners of the Time (Restoration), 135-137.

Addison's Character and Education, 327-333.

Addison, 327-359.

Addison's Gallantry and Humour, 349-359.

Addison's Seriousness and Nobility of Character, 333-336.

Brutality of the People, 273, 274.

Butler's Hudibras, 137-140.

Chesterfield and Gay, 279, 280.

Concerning Swift's Life and Character, 360-368.

Daniel De Foe, 402-409.

Dawn of the Classic Spirit, 170-172.

Decay of the Southern Civilization, 3-7.

Development of the Art of Writing, 263, 264.

Dryden, 222-272.

Dryden's Début, 222, 223.

Dryden's Family and Education, 223-226.

Dryden's Prose Style, 252-257.

Dryden's Translations and Adaptations and his Occasional Soul-stirring Verses, 265-271.

Henry Fielding, 424-432.

How Addison made Morality Fashionable, and the Characteristics of his Style, 344-349.

How Literature in England is Occupied with Politics and Religion, 257-262.

John Bunyan, 58-70.

Laurence Sterne, 437-440.

Method and Style of Hobbes, 147-152.

Milton, 72-128.

Milton as a Prose Writer, 84-99.

Milton's Combative Energy, 78-83.

Milton's Family and Education, 72-76.

Milton's Personal Appearance, 83, 84.

Milton's Unhappy Domestic Life, 76-78.

Misfortunes of Dryden's Old Age, 271, 272.

Oliver Goldsmith, 440-444.

Parliamentary Orators, 311-320.

Private Morals, 275-278.

Samuel Johnson, 444-450.

Samuel Richardson, 412-424.

Sir John Denham, 185-188.

**England.—Continued.****LITERATURE:**

Sir Roger de Coverley, 349-359.

Sir William Temple, 173-177.

Swift, 360-401.

Swift as a Humorist and as a Poet, 380-389.

Swift as a Narrator and Philosopher, 389-401.

Swift as a Political Pamphleteer, 371-379.

Swift's Prosaic and Positive Mind, 368-371.

The Anti-Romantic Novel, 402-409.

The Christian Renaissance, 3-128.

The Classic Age, 132-145.

The Evolution of the Eighteenth Century Novel, 410-412.

The Moral Revolution, 273.

The Morality of Addison's Essays, 336-343.

The Novelists, 412-453.

The Renaissance, 3-128.

The Restoration, 132-221.

The Revolution, 273-326.

The Roisterers, 131-167.

The Significance of the Writings of Addison and Swift, 327.

The Vision of Mirza, 349-359.

The Worldlings, 168-221.

Tobias Smollett, 433-437.

William Hogarth, 450-453.

Writers *à la mode*, 178-184.

*English Literature, ii*

Agriculture, 170-174.

Boldness of Dickens' Imagination, 189-197.

Carlyle's Conception of Christianity, 341-344.

Carlyle's Conception of God and Duty, 340, 341.

Carlyle's Criticism, 344-347.

Carlyle's History of Cromwell, 351-354.

Carlyle's History of the French Revolution, 354-356.

Carlyle's Mode of Thought, 324-327.

Carlyle's Opinion of Modern England, 356-358.

Carlyle's Perception of the Real and the Sublime, 319-324.

Carlyle's Philosophy, Morality, and Criticism, 336-348.

Carlyle's Style and Mind, 308-312.

Carlyle's Transposition of German Metaphysics into English Puritanism, 339, 340.

Carlyle's Vocation, 328-335.

**England.—Continued.**

LITERATURE:

- Characteristics of Macaulay's Style, 278-286.
- Children, 218-221.
- Comparison between Dickens and Thackeray, 223, 224.
- Comparison of Carlyle and Macaulay, 358, 359.
- Comparison of English and French Society, 430-438.
- Comparison of Macaulay with French Historians, 305-307.
- Conservative Rule in England, 65-72.
- Criticism and History—Macaulay, 267-307.
- Dickens' Emotions, Pathos and Humor, 200-206.
- Dickens' Love for Natural Characters, 212, 213.
- Dickens' Trivialities and Minuteness, 197-200.
- Discussion of Ideas, 365-368.
- Effects of the Saxon Invasion and the Norman Conquest, 159-165.
- English Commerce and Industry, 165-170.
- English Society, Philosophy, and Religion, 175-180.
- Estimate of Macaulay's Work, 292-305.
- Formative Periods, 153-157.
- Great Men, 348, 349.
- Growth of German Ideas in England, 334, 335.
- Ideas and Production (of Modern Life), 43-101.
- Importance of the Imaginative Faculty, 189.
- Lack of General Ideas, 360, 361.
- Literature the Definition of Man, 265, 266.
- Macaulay's Critical Method, 271-275.
- Macaulay's Essays, 268-271.
- Macaulay's Love of Political Liberty, 275-278.
- Macaulay's Position in England, 267.
- Macaulay's Rudeness and Humor, 287-292.
- Modern Authors, 185-438.
- Modern Life, 43-181.
- Portrait of Henry Esmond, 258-264.
- Portraits of Women (Tennyson), 411-414.
- Resemblance of Thackeray to Swift, 237-239.
- Superiority of Thackeray as a Satirist, 229-231.
- Thackeray, the Artist, 251-266.

**England.—Continued.**

LITERATURE:

- Thackeray, the Satirist, 224-251.
- Thackeray's Characters, 241-251.
- Thackeray's Misanthropy, 239-241.
- The Art of Thackeray, 251-258.
- The Beginnings of the Modern Age, 34-39.
- The Broadening of Ideas, 157, 158.
- The Classic Age, 3-39.
- The Domination of the Classic Spirit, 3-5.
- The English Satirist, 224-229.
- The English Temperament, 229-231.
- The Future of Criticism, 347, 348.
- The Humor of Carlyle, 312-319.
- The Hypocrite, the Positive, and the Proud Man, 213-218.
- The Ideal Man, 221, 222.
- The Malady of the Age (of Byron), 148-150.
- The Morality of English Novels, 206-212.
- The Novel—Dickens, 187-222.
- The Novel—Thackeray, 224-266.
- The Past and Present, 151-181.
- The Romantic School, 72-87.
- The Saxon Invasion and the Norman Conquest, 151-153.
- What Forces have Produced the Present Civilization, 180, 181.
- Wherein Carlyle is Original, 349, 350.
- English Literature, iii*
- English Literature under Norman and Angevin Kings, 144-150.
- History of English People, i*
- English Memoirs. *See* MEMOIRS.
- See also* ANGLO-SAXONS, BLENHEIM, BRITAIN, CHARLES, COLONIES, COLONISTS, COLONIZATION, COMMONS, CROMWELL, EDWARD, EGYPT, EGYPTIANS, ELIZABETH, ENGLAND, ENGLISH, ENGLISHMEN, GEORGE, HAROLD, HASTINGS, HENRY, JAMES, JOHN, LANCASTER, LONDON, MARLBOROUGH, NORMANS, PARLIAMENT, RICHARD, SAXONS, WATERLOO, WELLINGTON, WILLIAM, YORK (and other titles relating to England) in General Index.

**Essays.**

AMERICAN ESSAYS:

- Cambridge Thirty Years Ago, 381-415.
- Compensation, 171-189.
- Defence of Poetry, 209-231.
- Essay on American Poetry, 91-100.
- American Essayists*



**Essays.—Continued.****AMERICAN ESSAYS:**

James Fenimore Cooper, 419-433  
(1st ed., 437-451).

John Bunyan, 235-252.

Kean's Acting, 77-88.

Last Moments of Eminent Men,  
151-167.

Morals of Chess, 11-14.

Mutability of Literature, 65-74.

Old Oak of Andover, 293-296.

Peter the Great, 299-349.

Philosophy of Composition, 255-  
266.

Preface to "Leaves of Grass,"  
401-415 (1st ed., 419-433).

Procession of Life, 193-205.

Self-Culture, 17-61.

Sir Walter Scott, 103-147.

Solitude, 355-360.

The Professor's Paper, 269-289.

Way to Wealth, 3-10.

*American Essayists*

Analysis of Presidential Powers,  
379-386.

As to the Number of Representa-  
tives, 305-309.

As to the Ratio of Representa-  
tion from the Different States, 299-  
304.

As to the Tendency of Feudal  
Governments, 85-89.

Care of the Common Defence,  
129-133.

Concerning an Indefinite Power  
of Taxation, 171-176.

Concerning Dangers from For-  
eign Force and Influence, 5-21.

Concerning Standing Armies, 124-  
128.

Concerning Taxation, 148-157.

Concerning the Executive De-  
partment, 371-375.

Concerning the Militia, 183-189.

Concerning the Regulation of  
Elections, 325-330.

Concerning the Separation of the  
Departments of Government, 264-  
271.

Concluding Remarks Concerning  
the Constitution, 482-488.

Considerations of Presidential  
Authority, 425-427.

Constitutional and State Author-  
ity Co-equal in Taxation, 165-170.

Constitutional Connection of the  
Departments of Government, 271-  
280.

Dangers from Wars between  
States, 22-27.

Defects of the Present Constitu-  
tion, 105-119.

**Essays.—Continued.****AMERICAN ESSAYS:**

Difficulties Encountered in the  
Formation of a Constitution, 189-  
196.

Divisions of the Judiciary, 444-  
453.

Effects of Internal War, 33-38.

Energetic Government Necessary  
to the Safety of the Union, 119-123.

Examination of the Judiciary  
Department, 427-434.

Extent of the Authority of the  
Judiciary, 438-444.

Extent of the Country no Objec-  
tion to the Union, 66-71.

Federal and State Governments  
and the People, 257-264.

Fifth Class of Powers Vested in  
the Union, 244-251.

Fourth Class of Powers Vested  
in the Union, 235-244.

Future Numerical Increase in the  
House of Representatives, 320-325.

In Respect to Legislation for  
States Collectively, 80-85.

Internal Taxation, 177-183.

Legislative Authority and the Na-  
tional Defence, 134-139.

Legislative Defects of the Con-  
federation, 72-79.

Length of the Presidential Term,  
394-398.

Methods for Revising the Con-  
stitution, 281-284.

Numerous Advantages of the  
Union, 44-51.

Objection to the Powers of the  
Convention Examined, 211-219.

Objections to the Senate as a  
Court of Impeachment, 365-370.

Objects of Federal Legislation  
and Duties of Representatives, 310-  
313.

Occasional Need of Force, 144-  
148.

On Alleged Defects of the Con-  
stitution, 472-481.

On Maintaining a Just Partition  
of Power among the Necessary De-  
partments, 284-288.

On the Compensation of the Ju-  
diary, 435-437.

On the Constitution of the Sen-  
ate, 340-345.

On the Duration of the Sena-  
torial Term, 346-353.

On the Formation of the Con-  
stitution, 196-204.

On the House of Representatives,  
289-293.

On the Powers of State and of  
Federal Courts, 454-457.

On the Purpose of the Writer,  
1-5.

## Essays.—Continued.

### AMERICAN ESSAYS:

On the Question of Re-election, 398-403.

On the Term of Service of Members of the House of Representatives, 294-299.

On the Treaty-making Power of the Executive, 412-416.

Powers Proposed to be Vested in the President, 422-425.

Place and Period of Elections, 336-339.

Plan of the Convention Republican in Principle, 205-211.

Possible Causes of War between States, 27-33.

Powers of the Confederation Compared with those of Ancient Republics, 89-95.

Powers of the Confederation: Further Comparisons, 95-100.

Powers Proposed to be Vested in the Union, 219-228.

Presidential Power of Appointment, 417-421.

Regulation of Elections by the Federal Government, 330-336.

Second Class of Powers Vested in the Union, 228-235.

State Control of Local Taxation, 157-165.

Supposed Damages to State Governments from the Powers of the Union, 252-257.

Supposed Dangers in the Plan of the Convention, 314-319.

The Compensation of the President, 403-409.

The Constitution and the Standing Army, 140-143.

The Senate and the Treaty Power, 354-359.

The Senate as a Court of Impeachment, 360-364.

The System of Electing the President, 375-379.

The Union a Safeguard against Faction and Insurrection, 38-43.

The Union and Economy in Revenue, 64-66.

The Union Compared with a Modern Republic, 101-105.

The Union in Respect to Revenue, 58-63.

Trial by Jury, 358-472.

Unity of the Executive Desirable, 386-393.

Utility of the Union in Respect to Commerce and a Navy, 52-58.

Various Powers of the Executive, 409-412.

*The Federalist*

### ENGLISH ESSAYS:

Advantages of Living in a Garret, 279-283 (1st ed., 323-327).

## Essays.—Continued.

### ENGLISH ESSAYS:

Against Excessive Grief, 93-101 (1st ed., 137-143).

A Humorist, 303-305 (1st ed., 359-361).

An Opinion of Ghosts, 311-313 (1st ed., 367-369).

Art of Grinning, 229-232 (1st ed., 273-276).

Beau Tibbs, 355-359 (1st ed., 411-415).

Change of Style, 333-337 (1st ed., 389-393).

Character of Ned Softly, 207-210 (1st ed., 251-254).

City Night-Piece, 361, 362 (1st ed., 417, 418).

Club of Authors, 349-354 (1st ed., 405-410).

Commonwealth of Letters, 271-275 (1st ed., 315-319).

Death-Bed Scene, 177-180 (1st ed., 221-224).

Description of a Quack Doctor, 143-147 (1st ed., 187-191).

Extraordinary Account of Robert Burns, the Ayrshire Ploughman, 391-397 (1st ed., 447-453).

Fallacies of Anti-Reformers, 401-427 (1st ed., 457-483).

Fans, 215-217 (1st ed., 259-261).

Instability of Human Glory, 139-141 (1st ed., 183-185).

Literary Courage, 285-288 (1st ed., 329-332).

Man in Black, 345-347 (1st ed., 401-403).

National Prejudice, 341-343 (1st ed., 397-399).

Nicolini and the Lions, 211-214 (1st ed., 255-258).

Of Company, 55-57 (1st ed., 75-77).

Of Envy, 13-17.

Of Friendship, 21-27.

Of Greatness, 77-83 (1st ed., 121-127).

Of Heroic Plays, 105-114 (1st ed., 149-158).

Of Love, 19, 20.

Of Myself, 85-90 (1st ed., 129-134).

Of Observation, 127, 128 (1st ed., 171, 172).

Of Practice and Habits, 117, 118 (1st ed., 161, 162).

Of Principles, 119-124 (1st ed., 163-168).

Of Providence, 45-47 (1st ed., 59-61).

Of Reading, 131-135 (1st ed., 173, 174).

*British Essayists, &*

**Essays.—Continued.**

## ENGLISH ESSAYS:

- Of Revenge, 11, 12.
- Of Seeming Wise, 3, 4.
- Of Self-Praising, 53, 54 (1st ed., 73, 74).
- Of Simplicity and Refinement in Writing, 295-299 (1st ed., 339-343).
- Of Studies, 5, 6.
- Of Toleration, 43, 44 (1st ed., 57, 58).
- Of Truth, 7-9.
- Of Youth and Age, 29, 30.
- On Conversation, 377-380 (1st ed., 433-436).
- On Dedications, 249-253 (1st ed., 293-297).
- On Education, 61-71 (1st ed., 89-102).
- On Epic Poetry, 255-259 (1st ed., 299-303).
- On Jest, 51, 52 (1st ed., 71, 72).
- On Norman Architecture, 321-325 (1st ed., 377-381).
- On Passion, 263-267 (1st ed., 307-311).
- On Poesy and Art, 431-439 (1st ed., 487-495).
- On Reserve, 307-310 (1st ed., 363-366).
- On Style, 151-155 (1st ed., 195-199).
- On Taste, 365-374 (1st ed., 421-430).
- On the Death of Friends, 185-188 (1st ed., 229-232).
- On the Delicacy of Taste and Passion, 291-294 (1st ed., 335-338).
- On the Philosophy of Lord Bolingbroke, 327-329 (1st ed., 383-385).
- On Writing and Books, 315-317 (1st ed., 371-373).
- Perturbation of the Mind Rectified, 33-39 (1st ed., 41-47).
- Scene of Domestic Felicity, 171-175 (1st ed., 213-219).
- Sir Roger and the Widow, 199-203 (1st ed., 243-247).
- Sir Roger at the Abbey, 233-236 (1st ed., 277-280).
- Sir Roger at the Assizes, 219-222 (1st ed., 263-266).
- Sir Roger at the Play, 237-240 (1st ed., 281-284).
- Some Thoughts Concerning Education, 129, 130 (1st ed., 173, 174).
- The Deity Unfolded in His Works, 165-167 (1st ed., 209-211).
- The Ocean of Ink, 383-387 (1st ed., 439-443).
- The Spectator Club, 189-194 (1st ed., 233-238).

**Essays.—Continued.**

## ENGLISH ESSAYS:

- The Tory Fox-hunter, 241-245 (1st ed., 285-289).
- The Trumpet Club, 181-184 (1st ed., 225-228).
- The Ugly Club, 195-198 (1st ed., 239-242).
- The Vision of Mirza, 223-227 (1st ed., 267-271).
- Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff, 157-162 (1st ed., 201-206).
- Waverley; or, 'Tis Sixty Years Since, 443-447 (1st ed., 449-503).
- British Essayists, i*
- All Fools' Day, 11-14.
- Ambition, 451-456 (1st ed., 509-514).
- Benefits of Parliament, 33-35 (1st ed., 53-55).
- Collective Wisdom, 333-337 (1st ed., 379-383).
- Conversation (2 essays), 77-100 (1st ed., 113-136).
- Deaths of Little Children, 71-74 (1st ed., 107-110).
- Defence of Poetry, 103-133 (1st ed., 139-169).
- Dream Children, 23-26.
- Gracefulness, 339-343 (1st ed., 385-389).
- Imperfect Sympathies, 3-10.
- Love, 441-449 (1st ed., 499-507).
- Machiavelli, 151-190 (1st ed., 187-226).
- Man's Use and Function, 301-303 (1st ed., 345-347).
- Milton, 191-238 (1st ed., 227-274).
- Mrs. Battle's Opinions on Whist, 15-21.
- My Winter Garden, 307-330 (1st ed., 353-376).
- Nil Nisi Bonum, 249-256 (1st ed., 285-292).
- Of Persons One Would Wish to Have Seen, 47-60 (1st ed., 77-90).
- On History, 137-147 (1st ed., 173-183).
- On the Art of Living with Others, 259-263 (1st ed., 303-307).
- Painting, a Language, 295, 296 (1st ed., 339, 340).
- Petition of the Thugs for Toleration, 29-31 (1st ed., 49-51).
- Race and Language, 373-419 (1st ed., 431-477).
- Recollections of Guy Fawkes, 241-246 (1st ed., 277-282).
- Science and Culture, 423-437 (1st ed., 481-495).
- Science of History, 267-291 (1st ed., 311-335).

## Essays.—Continued.

### ENGLISH ESSAYS:

Sweetness and Light, 347-369 (1st ed., 405-427).

The Sick-Chamber, 39-45 (1st ed., 69-75).

The Sublime in Architecture, 297-300 (1st ed., 341-344).

The World of Books, 63-70 (1st ed., 93-100).

*British Essayists, ii*

Mohammed and Mohammedanism, 179-209.

*Sacred Books of the East*

### FRENCH ESSAYS:

About Catherine de' Medici, 247-280 (1st ed., 321-354).

Alfred de Musset, 329-339 (1st ed., 403-413).

Balzac, 355-369 (1st ed., 429-443).

Funeral of Napoleon, 305-326 (1st ed., 379-400).

Montaigne, 371-386 (1st ed., 455-460).

Of Ceremonies, 67, 68 (1st ed., 127, 128).

Of Cromwell, 69-73 (1st ed., 129-133).

Of Cruelty, 3-19 (1st ed., 63-77).

Of Managing the Will, 41-64 (1st ed., 101-104).

Of Repentance, 19-35 (1st ed., 79-93).

Of the Inconvenience of Greatness, 35-41 (1st ed., 95-100).

Plurality of Inhabited Worlds, 459-466 (1st ed., 533-540).

Poetry of the Celtic Races, 411-455 (1st ed., 485-529).

Rabelais, 341-354 (1st ed., 415-428).

The People, 77-83 (1st ed., 137-143).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

### GERMAN ESSAYS:

Aristotle and Tragedy, 87-117 (1st ed., 147-177).

Don Quixote, 283-301 (1st ed., 357-375).

Of the Nature of Man, 129-133 (1st ed., 197-201).

Of the Truth of Physiognomy, 135-141 (1st ed., 203-209).

On Authorship and Style, 219-238 (1st ed., 293-312).

On Consolation, 213-215 (1st ed., 281-283).

On Naïve and Sentimental Poetry, 187-210 (1st ed., 255-278).

Philosophy Considered as the Art of Life and the Healing of the Soul, 121-126 (1st ed., 181-186).

Tithon and Aurora, 145-159 (1st ed., 213-227).

## Essays.—Continued.

### GERMAN ESSAYS:

Vicar of Wakefield, 163-182 (1st ed., 231-250).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

### ITALIAN ESSAYS:

Academy of Syllographs, 241-244 (1st ed., 315-318).

Byron and Goethe, 389-408 (1st ed., 463-482).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

## Europe.

### HISTORY:

Court Life in Europe, 168-170.

The Feudal Man, 73.

*English Literature, i*

Decay of Southern Civilization, 3-7.

Luther and the Reformation in Germany, 7-14.

*English Literature, ii*

Wars between the Clementists and Urbanists, 267-272.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

*History of Civilization in Europe. See CIVILIZATION.*

The Grand Alliance, 414-436.

*History of English People, ii*

*History of the Popes. See RELIGION.*

On the State of Society in Europe during the Middle Ages, 3-185, 224-231.

*Middle Ages, ii*

Characteristics of the Second Period, 1517-1648, 65, 66.

Germanic and Scandinavian States in the Second Half of the Fifteenth Century, 44-49.

Learning in the Sixteenth Century, 157-159.

Leo X, Francis I, and Charles V, 1516-1547, 67-78.

The Fifteenth Century, General Historical Survey of the East and North, 137-141.

The Powers, after the Religious Wars, 1572-1598, 110-122.

Thirty Years' War and the Last Struggle of the Reformation, 1618-1648, 130-136.

Turkish and Slavonic States in the Second Half of the Fifteenth Century, 50-54.

*Modern History*

Influence of the Reformation on Political Development, 427, 428.

The Eclaircissement and Revolution, 438-457.

The Empire of Charlemagne, 360-365.

The Feudality and the Hierarchy, 366-389.

*Philosophy of History Index—18*



**Europe.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

The Middle Ages, 366-411.

The Transition from Feudalism  
to Monarchy, 398-411.

*Philosophy of History*

**LITERATURE:**

European Culture, Literature,  
Science, and Art, 194-197.

Learning in the Sixteenth Cen-  
tury, 157-159.

*Modern History*

See LITERATURE.

See also EUROPE (and other titles  
relating to Europe) in General In-  
dex.

**France.****GOVERNMENT AND LAW:**

Book of the Law, 10-17.

*French Revolution*, ii

Of a Civil Law of the German  
Nations, 281-286.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

Of the Origin and Revolutions of  
the Civil Laws among the French,  
92-155.

Theory of Feudal Laws among  
the Franks in the Relation they  
bear to the Revolutions of their  
Monarchy, 218-307.

Theory of Feudal Laws among  
the Franks in the Relation they  
bear to the Establishment of the  
Monarchy, 171-217.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

**HISTORY:**

Battle of Blenheim, 256-279.

Battle of Sedan, 412-424.

Battle of Tours, 157-167.

Battle of Valmy, 325-340.

Battle of Waterloo, 343-404.

Joan of Arc's Victory over the  
English at Orleans, 206-225.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Principles of Civilization in  
France and England, 281-286.

*English Literature*, ii

Arrears and Aristocrats, 311-316.

Arrears at Nancy, 321-325.

As in the Age of Gold, 297-302.

Astræa Redux, 25-30.

Astræa Redux without Cash, 39-  
42.

At Versailles, 227-230.

Attitude, 389-392.

Black Cockades, 214, 215.

Bouillé, 309-311.

Bouillé at Metz, 317-321.

Bouillé at Nancy, 328-335.

Broglie the War God, 145-150.

Burial with Bonfire, 96-99.

**France.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

Clubbism, 275-279.

Conquering your King, 173-176.

Consolidation, 182-206.

Contrat Social, 47-49.

Controller Calonne, 58-61.

Count Fersen, 382-388.

Death of Louis XV, 3-24.

Death of Mirabeau, 367-375.

Dishonored Bills, 54-58.

Easter at Paris, 380-382.

Easter at Saint Cloud, 376-380.

From Versailles, 243-248.

Give us Arms, 155-161.

Grown Electric, 110-113.

In Queue, 200-205.

In the Salle de Ménage, 254-265.

In the Tuileries, 251-254.

Inspector Malseigne, 324-328.

Interneine, 82-86.

Je le Jure, 279-282.

Journalism, 271-275.

Lafayette, 235-238.

Loménie's Death-Throes, 87-96.

Loménie's Edicts, 70-73.

Loménie's Plots, 78-82.

Loménie's Thunderbolts, 74-77.

Louis the Unforgotten, 18-24.

Louis the Well-Beloved, 3-6.

Making the Constitution, 182-  
187.

Mankind, 292-296.

Maurepas, 36-39.

Mercury de Brézé, 139-145.

Mirabeau, 264-267.

Not a Revolt, 169-172.

O Richard, O My King, 210-214.

Old-Dragon Drouet, 396-399.

Patrollotism, 206-209.

Petition in Hieroglyphs, 30-32.

Printed Paper, 49-53.

Prodigies, 282-284.

Questionable, 32-35.

Realized Ideals, 6-15.

Sharp Shot, 410-414.

Solemn League of Covenant, 285-  
290.

Sound and Smoke, 302-308.

States-General, 100-130.

Storm and Victory, 161-168.

Sword in Hand, 345-350.

Symbolic, 290, 291.

The Bastille, 3-248.

The Constituent Assembly, 187-  
192.

The Constitution, 251-414.

The Day of Poniards, 358-364.

**France.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

- The Election, 105-110.
- The Equal Diet, 230-235.
- The Feast of Pikes, 251-308.
- The General Overturn, 192-199.
- The Grand Entries, 238-243.
- The Insurrection of Women, 206-248.

- The Lanterne, 176-181.
- The Menads, 215-219.
- The Muster, 265-271.
- The New Berline, 392-396.
- The Night of Spurs, 399-407.
- The Notables, 61-69.
- The Notables Again, 100-104.
- The Paper Age, 25-53.
- The Parlement of Paris, 54-99.
- The Procession, 114-130.
- The Return, 407-409.
- The Third Estate, 131-138.
- The Tuileries, 336-375.
- The Wakeful, 340-345.
- To Arms! 150-155.
- To Fly or Not to Fly, 351-358.
- To Versailles, 224-227.
- Usher Maillard, 219-223.
- Varennes, 376-414.
- Viaticum, 15-17.
- Windbags, 43-46.

*The French Revolution,*

- At Dinner, 77-80.
- At the Bar, 180-187.
- Book of the Law, 10-17.
- Brigands and Jales, 36-39.
- Carmagnole Complete, 290-296.
- Cause and Effect, 199-204.
- Charlotte Corday, 240-247.
- Constitution Burst in Pieces, 94-99.
- Constitution Will Not March, 39-43.
- Culottic and Sansculottic, 204.
- Danton, 114-117.
- Danton, no Weakness, 315-320.
- Death, 276-282.
- Death Grips, 229-235.
- Decadent, 343-346.
- Destruction, 282-290.
- Do Thy Duty, 299-306.
- Dumouriez, 117-120.
- Executive that does not Act, 62-68.
- Exeunt, 151-157.
- Extinct, 235-239.
- Fatherland in Danger, 213-220.
- Finis, 371-373.
- Flame-Picture, 306-309.

**France.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

- Go Down To, 335-342.
- Grande Acception, 3-10.
- Grilled Herrings, 362-365.
- Growing Shrill, 209-213.
- Hereditary Representatives, 50-56.
- In Civil War, 247-250.
- In Fight, 227-229.
- Kings and Emigrants, 27-36.
- La Căbarus, 346-350.
- Let Us March, 68-70.
- Like a Thunder-cloud, 296-299.
- Lion not Dead, 353-356.
- Lion Sprawling its Last, 357-362.
- Loser Pays, 172, 173.
- Marie Antoinette, 265-268.
- Minister Roland, 47-51.
- Mumbo-Jumbo, 325-328.
- No Sugar, 24-27.
- O Nature, 254-258.
- Parliament First, 3-61.
- Pétion-National-Pique, 51-53.
- Place de la Révolution, 192-198.
- Procession of the Black Breeches, 56-61.
- Quiberon, 350-353.
- Regicide, 158-198.
- Retreat of the Eleven, 250-254.
- Risen against Tyrants, 262-265.
- Rushing Down, 272-276.
- Sansculottism Accoutred, 220-223.
- September, 103-157.
- September in Argonne, 143-151.
- September in Paris, 120-128.
- Some Consolation to Mankind, 70-74.
- Steeple at Midnight, 81-88.
- Stretching the Formulas, 175-179.
- Subterranean, 74-77.
- Sword of Sharpness, 259-262.
- Terror, 240-271.
- Terror the Order of the Day, 272-309.
- The Circular, 135-143.
- The Constitution, 3-99.
- The Deliberative, 158-166.
- The Discrowned, 170-172.
- The Executive, 166-170.
- The Girondins, 199-239.
- The Gods are Athirst, 310-315.
- The Guillotine, 103-373.
- The Improvised Commune, 103-113.
- The Jacobins, 44-47.
- The Marseillais, 62-99.
- The French Revolution, ii*

**France.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

- The Prisons, 328-331.
- Thermidor, 310-342.
- The Swiss, 88-94.
- The Tumbrils, 320-325.
- The Three Votings, 187-192.
- The Traitor, 223-227.
- The Twenty-Two, 268-271.
- The Whiff of Grapeshot, 365-371.
- To Finish the Terror, 331-335.
- Trilogy, 128-134.
- Vendémiaire, 343-373.

*The French Revolution, ii*

After Conquering Flanders, the French Determine to Leave it, 231-263.

Alliance between France and Scotland, 151-173.

Arrival of French Admiral in Edinburgh and Ultimate Failure of the French Expedition, 282-300.

City in Revolt, 264-281.

Concerning Affairs in Brittany, 174-201.

Death of Du Guesclin and of the King of France, 174-201.

Death of Edward III and of the Black Prince, and Coronation of Richard II, 137-150.

The Duke of Lancaster Aids Portugal and is Proclaimed King of Castile, 353-372.

France Prepares to Invade England, 353-372.

Hostilities between France and England and Treachery of the Duke of Brittany, 273-402.

Invasion of Brittany by Edward III, and the Battle of Poitiers, 28-65.

More Troubles in Flanders and Portugal, 231-263.

New Campaign in Brittany and the Death of King John of France, 66-90.

Provoked by French Parliament Challenge, Edward III Invades France, 114-137.

Rivalry for the Popedom, and Wars in Flanders, 151-173.

Siege of Brest and Appeal from the King of Armenia against the Turks, 333-352.

Sir John Froissart Undertakes to Write the History of the Reign of Edward III, 1-28.

State of Affairs in Aquitaine and Spain, 137-150.

The King of France Assists the Duke of Flanders against the English and Invades Scotland, 264-281.

War between Castile and France, and the Tragical End of Don Pedro, 91-113.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

**France.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

A Field of Arms at Calais, 53-74.  
Death of the Lord de Coucy, 173-188.

Duke of Gueldres Challenges King of France and Obtains Aid from England, 1-30.

Invasion of Africa and a Challenge from the Saracens, 53-74.

King of France becomes De-ranked, 75-104.

King of France Declares War upon the Duke of Brittany, 75-104.

King of France Visits the Pope at Avignon, 53-74.

Kings of England and France have an Interview, 131-154.

Lord Boucicault Appointed Constable of France, 173.

Negotiations with England for Peace, 105-130, 154-172.

Preparations of the King of France for Invading Guelderland, 30, 31.

Return of the French from Siege of Africa, 75-104.

Turks Overthrown by Lord de Coucy, 131-154.

*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*

Hundred Years' War, 268-333.

Joan of Arc, 334-347.

*History of English People, i*

War with France, 90-128.

*History of English People, iii*

Papacy in Connection with the Frankish Empire, 10-16.

*History of the Popes, i*

Absolution of Henry IV, 164-178.

Assassination of Henry III, 117-121.

France, 325-328.

Resistance of the Protestants in the Netherlands, France and Germany, 47-55.

Troubles in the Netherlands and in France, 42-47.

*History of the Popes, ii*

Louis XIV and Innocent XI, 117-126.

The Restoration, 163-174.

The Revolution, 152-156.

Times of Napoleon, 156-162.

*History of the Popes, iii*

History of France from its Conquest by Clovis to the Invasion of Naples by Charles VIII, 3-115.

*Middle Ages, i*

Beginning of Colbert's Ministry, 169-175.

Dissolution of Monarchy, 198-210.

France in the Seventeenth Century, 176-189.

**France.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

Growth of Revolutionary Ideas in France, 198-210.

History of France, 18-25.

Leo X, Francis I, and Charles V, Period from 1516-1547, 67-78.

Louis XIV, 169-175.

Reign of Louis XIII, 160-166.

Richelieu's Influence and Character, 160-166.

The Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 99-109.

Troubles under Mazarin, 169-175.  
*Modern History*

The Empire of Charlemagne, 360-365.  
*Philosophy of History*

**LITERATURE:**

French Memoirs, 1-448.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*

A Secret Mission (Mirabeau), 111-143.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*

French Dramas, 273-375.  
*Classic Drama, i*

Les Pattes de Mouche (comedy by Sardou), 443-512.  
*Classic Drama, ii*

French Forms of Thought, 80-91.  
Normans and Saxons Contrasted, 73-79.  
*English Literature, i*

Comparison of English and French Society, 430-438.  
*English Literature, iii*

French Essays, 3-84 (1st ed., 3-143), 247-280 (1st ed., 321-353), 305-387 (1st ed., 378-459), 411-466 (1st ed., 485-545).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

Literature, Science, and Art in the Reign of Louis XIV, 190-194.  
*Modern History*

See **BLenheim**, **Bonaparte**, **Bourbon**, **Bourbons**, **Brittany**, **Burgundy**, **Charles**, **France**, **Francis**, **French**, **Frenchmen**, **Henry**, **Huguenots**, **Joan of Arc**, **Louis XIV**, **Marie Antoinette**, **Marlborough**, **Medici**, **Normandy**, **Normans**, **Orleans**, **Paris**, **Philip**, **Richelieu**, **Robespierre**, **Waterloo** (and other titles relating to France) in General Index.

**Geography:**

Geographical Outline of Greece, 97-108.

Geographical Outline of Macedonia, 163, 164.

Preliminary Remarks on the Geographical Extent and Principal Divisions of the Roman Empire, 384-397.

Preliminary Remarks on the Geography of Ancient Africa, 49-51.

**Geography.—Continued.**

Preliminary Remarks on the Geography of Ancient Italy, 267-281.

Preliminary Remarks on the Geography of Asia, 15-25.  
*Ancient History*

Exterior Form of North America, 17-25.  
*Democracy in America*

Geographical Basis of History, 79-103.  
*Philosophy of History*

**Germany.**

**HISTORY:**

Altona Burnt by the Swedes, 172-197.

Arrival of Charles XII at Stralsund, 172-197.

Battle in Pomerania, 172-197.

Battle of Fraustadt, 62-93.

Charles XII Enters Saxony, 62-93.

Charles XII Gives his Sister in Marriage to the Prince of Hesse, 198.

Charles XII Goes Alone to Dresden to Visit Augustus before his Departure, 62-93.

Charles XII is Besieged in Stralsund, and Escapes to Sweden, 198-230.

Charles XII Quits Saxony in a Victorious Manner, 94-118.

Charles XII Receives the Ambassadors of Foreign Princes in Saxony, 62-93.  
*Charles XII*

Battle of Blenheim, 256-279.

Battle of Châlons, 141-155.

Battle of Sedan, 412-424.

Battle of Valmy, 325-340.

Victory of Arminius over the Roman legions under Varus, 115-129.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Opposition to the Papacy in Germany, 54-56.

Relation of the Popes to the German Emperors, 17-24.

*History of the Popes, i*

Beginning of the Counter-Reformation in Germany, 25-38.

First Jesuit Schools in Germany, 18-25.

Progress of the Counter-Reformation in Germany, 77-100, 272-287.

Resistance of the Protestants in the Netherlands, France, and Germany, 47-55.

*History of the Popes, ii*



**Germany.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

History of Germany to the Diet of Worms in 1495, 3-45.

*Middle Ages, ii*

Leo X, Francis I, and Charles V, Period from 1516-1547, 67-78.

Luther and the Reformation in Germany, 79-90.

*Modern History*

**LITERATURE:**

German Dramas, 1-150, 239-367.

*Classic Drama, ii*

German Memoirs, 4-37, 39-79, 113-143.

*Classic Memoirs, iii*

Appearance and Development of Original Minds, 328, 329.

Characteristics of the German Form of Mind, 329, 330.

German Aptitude for General Ideas, 331, 332.

Growth of German Ideas in England, 334, 335.

How Ideas are Reshaped, 333, 334.

*English Literature, iii*

German Essays, 86-238 (1st ed., 146-312), 281-301 (1st ed., 356-375).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

*Goethe's Annals, 1749-1822. See ANNALS AND CHRONICLES.*

*The Nibelungenlied. See POETRY.*

See also BERLIN, FERDINAND, FREDERICK, GERMANS, GERMANY, HENRY, JOSEPH, LOUIS, PRUSSIA (and other titles relating to Germany) in General Index.

**Government and Law:**

Arts of Empire or State Policy Omitted, 275-296.

*Advancement of Learning*

Causes which Mitigate the Tyranny of the Majority in the United States, 275-291.

Federal Constitution, 110-172.

Government of the Democracy in America, 200-239.

Introductory Chapter, 1-16.

Judicial Power in the United States and its Influence on Political Society, 96-103.

Necessity of Examining the Condition of the Large States before that of the Union at Large, 58-95.

Origin of the Anglo-Americans, and its Importance in Relation to their Future Condition, 26-45.

Political Jurisdiction in the United States, 104-109.

Present and Probable Future Condition of the Three Races which Inhabit the Territory of the United States, 337-442.

**Government and Law.—Continued.**

Principal Causes which Tend to Maintain the Democratic Republic in the United States, 292-336.

Principle of the Sovereignty of the People in America, 55-57.

Social Condition of the Anglo-Americans, 46-54.

Unlimited Power of the Majority in the United States, and its Consequences, 258-274.

What the Real Advantages are which American Society Derives from the Government of the Democracy, 240-257.

Why the People may Strictly be said to Govern in the United States, 173-199.

*Democracy in America, i*

Americans Combat Individualism by the Principle of Interest Rightly Understood, 129-132.

Appendix to Democracy in America, 349-380.

Causes of Fanatical Enthusiasm in some Americans, 142, 143.

Causes of Restless Spirit of the Americans in the midst of their Prosperity, 144-147.

Causes which Render Democratic Armies Weaker than Other Armies at the Outset of the Campaign, and Formidable in Protracted Warfare, 288-292.

Characteristics of Historians in Democratic Ages, 90-93.

Connection of Civil and Political Associations, 123-128.

Constitution of the United States, 381-399.

Education of Young Women in the United States, 208-210.

General Survey of the Subject, 345-348.

How Democracy Affects the Relations of Masters and Servants, 187-195.

How the Americans Understand the Equality of the Sexes, 221-224.

Influence of Democracy on Kindred, 202-207.

Influence of Democracy on Manners, Properly so Called, 172-300.

Influence of Democracy on the Feelings of the Americans, 99-171.

Influence of Democracy on the Progress of Opinion in the United States, 3-98.

Influence of Democracy on Wages, 199-201.

Influence of Democratic Opinions and Sentiments on Political Society, 301-348.

Literary Characteristics of Democratic Ages, 57-63.

**Government and Law.—Continued.**

Of Certain Peculiar and Accidental Causes which Either Lead a People to Complete Centralization or which Divert them from it, 311-316.

Of Discipline in Democratic Armies, 293, 294.

Of Honor in the United States and in Democratic Communities, 241-253.

Of Individualism in Democratic Countries, 104-108.

Of Parliamentary Eloquence in the United States, 94-98.

Of Some of the Sources of Poetry among Democratic Nations, 75-81.

Of the Gravity of the Americans and why it does not Prevent them from often Committing Inconsiderate Actions, 231-234.

Of the Inflated Style of American Writers and Orators, 82, 83.

Of the Relations between Public Associations and Newspapers, 119-122.

Of the Spirit in which the Americans Cultivate the Arts, 50-55.

Of the Taste for Physical Well-being in America, 136-139.

Of the Use which the Americans make of Public Associations in Civil Life, 114-118.

Peculiar Effects of the Love of Physical Gratification in Democratic Ages, 139-141.

Philosophical Method in America, 3-8.

Some Considerations on War in Democratic Communities, 295-300.

Some Observations on the Drama among Democratic Nations, 84-89.

Some Reflections on American Manners, 227-230.

Taste for Physical Gratifications United in America to Love of Freedom and Attention to Public Affairs, 148-151.

That almost all the Americans Follow Industrial Callings, 163-167.

That among the Americans all Honest Callings are Honorable, 161, 162.

That among the European Nations of Our Time the Power of Governments is Increasing, although the Persons who Govern are less Stable, 317-329.

That Aristocracy may be Engendered by Manufactures, 168-171.

That Democracy Renders the Habitual Intercourse of the Americans Simple and Easy, 178-180.

That Democratic Institutions Tend to Raise Rents and Shorten the Term of Leases, 196-198.

**Government and Law.—Continued.**

That Equality Naturally Gives Men a Taste for Free Institutions, 301, 302.

That Excessive Care of Worldly Welfare may Impair that Welfare, 157.

That in Times Marked by Equality of Conditions and Sceptical Opinions, it is important to Remove to a Distance the Objects of Human Actions, 158-160.

That Manners are Softened as Social Conditions become more Equal, 172-177.

That Religious Belief sometimes Turns the Thoughts of the Americans to Immaterial Pleasures, 152-156.

That the Americans Apply the Principle of Interest Rightly Understood to Religious Matters, 133-135.

That the Americans Combat the Effects of Individualism by Free Institutions, 109-113.

That the Aspect of Society in America is at once Excited and Monotonous, 238-240.

That the Equality of Conditions Contributes to the Maintenance of Good Morals in America, 214-220.

That the Notions of Democratic Nations on Government are Naturally Favorable to the Concentration of Power, 303-306.

That the Principle of Equality Naturally Divides the Americans into a Number of Small Private Circles, 225, 226.

That the Sentiments of Democratic Nations Accord with their Opinions in Leading them to Concentrate Political Power, 307-310.

The Effect of Democracy on Language, 68-74.

The Example of the Americans does not Prove that a Democratic People can have no Aptitude and no Taste for Science, Literature, and Art, 36-41.

The Principle of Equality Suggests to the Americans the Idea of the Indefinite Perfectibility of Man, 34, 35.

The Study of Greek and Latin Peculiarly Useful in Democratic Communities, 65-67.

The Trade of Literature, 64.

The Young Woman in the Character of Wife, 211-213.

Trade of Place-hunting in certain Democratic Communities, 261-263.

What Sort of Despotism Democratic Nations have to Fear, 330-344.

*Democracy in America, ii*

**Government and Law. — Con-  
tinued.**

Which is the Most Warlike and Most Revolutionary Class in Democratic Armies, 284-287.

Why Democratic Nations are Naturally Desirous of Peace, and Democratic Armies of War, 277-283.

Why Democratic Nations Show a more Ardent and Enduring Love of Equality than of Liberty, 99-103.

Why Great Revolutions will become more Rare, 264-276.

Why so Many Ambitious Men and so Little Lofty Ambition are to be Found in the United States, 254-260.

Why the Americans are More Addicted to Practical than to Theoretical Science, 42-49.

Why the Americans Display More Readiness and More Taste for General Ideas than Their Forefathers, the English, 14-18.

Why the Americans have Never been so Eager as the French for General Ideas in Political Matters, 19, 20.

Why the Americans Raise some Monuments so Insignificant and others so Important, 56, 57.

Why the Americans Show so little Sensitiveness in their Own Country and are so Sensitive in Europe, 181-186.

Why the National Vanity of the Americans is more Restless and Captious than that of the English, 235-237.

*Democracy in America, ii*

The English Constitution, 113-119. *English Literature, i*

The Constitution, Locke's Theory of Government, 305-311.

*English Literature, ii*

Rise of Democracy, 43-48.

*English Literature, iii*

*The Federalist. See ESSAYS.*

City of the Sun, 141-179.

Council of Legislators, 234-235.

Model of the Commonwealth of Oceana, 236-292.

New Atlantis, 103-137.

Oceana, 183-416.

Preliminaries, Showing the Principles of Government, 183-233.

The Corollary, 393-412.

Utopia, 3-99.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

Crito; or, The Duty of a Citizen, 47-53. *Plato's Dialogues*

Of the Functions of Government in General, 300-306.

**Government and Law. — Con-  
tinued.**

On the Influence of Government, 300-480.

Of the Ordinary Functions of Government Considered as to their Economical Effects, 383-416.

*Political Economy, ii*

How the Laws of Domestic Slavery bear a Relation to the Nature of the Climate, 251-263.

How the Laws of Political Servitude bear a Relation to the Nature of the Climate, 264-270.

In what Manner the Laws of Civil Slavery Relate to the Nature of the Climate, 235-250.

Laws Directly Derived from the Nature of Government, 8-18.

Laws of Education in Relation to Principles of Government, 29-40.

Of Laws in General, 1-7.

Of Laws in Relation to Commerce Considered in its Nature and Distinctions, 316-330.

Of Laws in Relation to Commerce, Considered in the Revolutions it has Met with in the World, 331-373.

Of Laws in Relation to the Climate, 221-234.

Of Laws in Relation to the Nature of the Soil, 271-291.

Of Laws in Relation to the Principles which Form the General Spirit, Morals, and Customs of a Nation, 292-315.

Of Laws in Relation to the Use of Money, 374-402.

Of Laws in the Relation they Bear to a Defensive Force, 126-132.

Of Laws in the Relation they Bear to an Offensive Force, 133-148.

Of Laws Relating to Commerce Considered in the Revolutions it has Made in the World, 331-373.

Of Laws which Establish Political Liberty with Regard to the Constitution, 149-183.

Of the Corruptions of the Principles of the Three Governments, 109-125.

Of the Laws that Form Political Liberty in Relation to the Subject, 183-206.

Of the Principles of the Three Kinds of Government, 19-28.

Of the Relation of Taxes and the Public Revenue to Liberty, 207-220.

Of the Simplicity of Civil and Criminal Laws in Different Governments, 71-93.

Principles of the Three Governments with Respect to Sumptuary Laws, Luxury, and the Condition of Women, 94-108.

That the Laws given by the Leg-

**Government and Law.**—*Continued.*

islator Ought to be in Relation to the Principle of Government, 40-70.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i

Of Laws in Relation to Religion Considered in Itself, and its Doctrines, 27-43.

Of Laws in Relation to the Establishment of Religion and its External Polity, 44-57.

Of Laws in Relation to Things which they Determine, 58-80.

Of Laws in the Relation they Bear to the Number of Inhabitants, 1-26.

Of the Manner of Composing Laws, 156-170.

Of the Origin and Revolutions of the Civil Laws among the French, 92-155.

Of the Origin and Revolutions of the Roman Laws on Successions, 81-92.

Theory of Feudal Laws among the Franks in the Relation they Bear to the Establishment of the Monarchy, 171-217.

Theory of Feudal Laws among the Franks in the Relation they Bear to the Revolutions of their Monarchy, 218-307.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

*See also* CONSTITUTION, CONSTITUTIONS, CONVENTION, COURT, COURTS, DEMOCRACY, DEMOCRAT, EMPIRE, GOVERNMENT, GOVERNMENTS, JUSTICE, LAW, LAWS, LAWSUITS, LAWYERS, LEGISLATION, LEGISLATORS, LEGISLATURE, LIBERTY, MONARCHIES, MONARCHY, NATION, NATIONS, POWER, REPRESENTATIVES, REPUBLIC, REPUBLICANISM, REPUBLICS, ROYALTY, RULER, RULERS, SENATE, SOLON, STATE, STATES (and other titles relating to Government and Law) in General Index.

**Greece.**

**ART:**

The Objective Work of Art, 244-250.

The Subjective Work of Art, 241-274.

*Philosophy of History*

**GOVERNMENT AND LAW:**

Of Some Institutions among the Greeks, 34-36.

Of the Kings of the Heroic Times of Greece, 164, 165.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

**HISTORY:**

Sketch of the History of Greece, 109-229.  
*Ancient History*

Battle of Arbela, 57-79.

Battle of Marathon, 1-31.

**Greece.**—*Continued.*

**HISTORY:**

Defeat of the Athenians at Syracuse, 36-54.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

History of the Greeks and the Saracens, 49-71. *Middle Ages*, ii

Athens, 258-262.

Phases of Individuality Æsthetically Conditioned, 241-274.

Sparta, 262-265.

The Elements of the Greek Spirit, 225-240.

The Fall of the Greek Spirit, 275-277.

The Macedonian Empire, 271-274.

The Peloponnesian War, 265-271.

The Political Work of Art, 250-274.

The Wars with the Persians, 256-258.

*Philosophy of History*

Of the Commerce of the Greeks, 339-349.  
*Spirit of Laws*, i

**LITERATURE:**

Greek Dramas, 3-203.

*Classic Drama*, i

*Demosthenes' Orations.* *See* ORATIONS.

*Plato's Dialogues.* *See* PHILOSOPHY.

*Republic of Plato.* *See* PHILOSOPHY.

*See also* ALEXANDER THE GREAT, ATHENIANS, ATHENS, GREECE, GREEKS, HOMER, MARATHON, PHILIP, SOCRATES, SPARTA, SPARTANS (and other titles relating to Greece) in General Index.

**Hebrew Literature:**

Kabbalah Unveiled: Lesser Holy Assembly, 301-361.

The Talmud, 43-289.

*Hebrew Literature*

*See* POETRY.

**History:**

Civil History Divided into Ecclesiastical and Literary, 50-52.

Division of Civil History into Memoirs, Antiquities, and Perfect History, 53, 54.

Division of History into Chronicles, Biographies, and Perfect Relations, 54-57.

Division of Special Civil History into Pure and Mixed, 58, 59.

Division of the Appendix of History into Speeches, Letters, and Apophthegms, 61.

Division of the History of Times into Annals and Journals, 58, 59.

*Advancement of Learning*



**History.—Continued.**

Division of the History of Times into Universal and Particular, 57, 58.

History Divided into Natural and Civil, 46-49.

The Dignity of Civil History and the Obstacles it has to Encounter, 52, 53.

*Advancement of Learning*

Synopsis of Historical Events from the Battle of Marathon to the Battle of Waterloo, 33, 55, 80, 111, 139, 156, 167, 202, 225, 254, 279, 294, 324, 340, 404.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Chief Causes and Historical Effects of Thought and Feeling, 9-12.

General Problem and Future of History, 24-27.

Historical Documents Serve only as a Clue to Reconstruct the Visible Individual, 1-4.

History Considered as a Mechanical and Psychological Problem which, within Certain Limits, Man can Foretell, 19-22.

Law of Formation of a Group, 23, 24.

Three Primordial Forces: Race, Surroundings, Epoch, 13-19.

*English Literature, i*

Carlyle's Conception of History, 348.

Of what Genuine History Consists, 350, 351.

*English Literature, iii*

Barbarian Migrations, 347-355.

Classification of Historic Data, 103-110.

Geographical Basis of History, 79-102.

Mohammedanism, 355-360.

Original History, 1-4.

Philosophical History, 8-79.

Principle of the Oriental World, 111-115.

Reflective History, 4-8.

The Crusades, 389-398.

The Elements of the Christian German World, 347-365.

The German World, 341-457.

The Greek World, 223-277.

The Modern Time, 412-457.

The Oriental World, 111-222.

The Principle of Spiritual Freedom, 341-457.

The Region of Spirit, 233-277.

The Roman World, 278-340.

*Philosophy of History*

See AFRICA, AMERICA, ARABIA, ARMENIA, AUSTRIA, BABYLONIA, BELGIUM, CHINA, CIVILIZATION, DENMARK, ENGLAND, FRANCE, GERMANY,

**History.—Continued.**

GREECE, INDIA, IRELAND, ITALY, JUDEA, NETHERLANDS, PERSIA, ROME, RUSSIA, SCOTLAND, SPAIN, SWEDEN, SWITZERLAND, SYRIA, TURKEY, UNITED STATES, and WALES.

See also ANCIENTS, ANTIQUITY, CHARLEMAGNE, COUNCIL, CRUSADE, CRUSADERS, CRUSADES, FEUDALISM, HISTORY, MIDDLE AGES, REVOLUTION, REVOLUTIONS, WAR (and other titles relating to History) in General Index.

**Holland.****HISTORY:**

See NETHERLANDS.

**India.****HISTORY:**

Conditions and Customs of Central India, 230-232.

*Egyptian Literature*

India, 139-167.

Buddhism, 167-172.

*Philosophy of History***LITERATURE:**

North India, 220.

*Chinese Literature*

Book of Good Counsels, 5-88.

*Hindu Literature*

Life of Buddha, 295-457.

The Dhammapada, 115-151.

The Upanishads, Kaushitaki, Upanishad, 157-172.

*Sacred Books of the East*

See POETRY.

See also INDIA (and other titles relating to India) in General Index.

**Ireland.****HISTORY:**

Conquest of Ireland, 117-138.

*History of English People, ii*

See ENGLAND.

See also IRELAND, IRISH, IRISHMEN (and other titles relating to Ireland) in General Index.

**Italy.****HISTORY:**

Foreign Relations, Venetian War, and the Milanese Plot, 339-388.

From the Era of the Ricci to the Neapolitan War, 121-172.

From the Northern Invasion to the Council of Pisa, 3-50.

From the Origin of Florence to the Rebellion, 53-117.

From the Venetian League to the Downfall of the Turks, 283-336.

Internal Dissensions and Papal Interference, 225-279.

The Rise of the Medici, 175-222.

**Italy.**—*Continued.*

**HISTORY:**

Troubles and Final Triumph of the Medici, 391-444.

*History of Florence*

Opinions Analogous to those of the Protestants Entertained in Italy, 92-100.

*History of the Popes, i*

History of Italy from the Extinction of the Carlovingian Emperors to the Invasion of Naples by Charles VII., 283-419.

*Middle Ages, i*

Early Italian Wars, 55-62.

Italy at the Beginning of the Sixteenth Century, 55, 62.

Turkish War, 11-16.

*Modern History*

**LITERATURE:**

Italian Essays, 241-244 (1st ed., 315-318), 309-407 (1st ed., 463-482).  
*See* ESSAYS.

*French, German, Italian Essays*

*Jerusalem Delivered. See* POETRY.

*The Divine Comedy. See* POETRY.

*See* BOCCACCIO, FLORENCE, GENOA, ITALIANS, ITALY, MEDICI, MILAN, NAPLES, ROME, VENICE (and other titles relating to Italy) in General Index.

**Japan.**

**LAW:**

Insufficiency of the Laws of Japan, 85-87. *Spirit of Laws, i*

**LITERATURE:**

Dramas of Japan, 272-296.

Genji Monogatari, 11-224.

*Japanese Literature*

*See* POETRY.

*See* JAPAN (and other titles relating to Japan) in General Index.

**Judæa.**

**HISTORY:**

Kingdom of Judæa, 41-48, 255-263. *Ancient History*

Judæa, 195-198.

*Philosophy of History*

**LITERATURE:**

*See* HEBREW LITERATURE.

*See also* ISRAEL, JERUSALEM, JEWS, JUDÆA (and other titles relating to Judæa) in General Index.

**Literature.**

**EUROPEAN LITERATURE:**

*See* AMERICA, AUSTRIA, DRAMA, ENGLAND, ESSAYS, EUROPE, FRANCE, GERMANY, GREECE, INDIA, ITALY, MEMOIRS, NETHERLANDS, NORWAY, POETRY, POLAND, RUSSIA, SPAIN, and TALES.

**Literature.**—*Continued.*

**ORIENTAL LITERATURE:**

*See* ARABIA, ARMENIA, ASSYRIA, BABYLONIA, CHINA, DRAMA, EGYPT, JUDÆA, HEBREW LITERATURE, INDIA, JAPAN, MALAY, MOORISH LITERATURE, PERSIA, POETRY, TALES, LEGENDS, FABLES, etc., and TURKEY.

*See also* AUTHORS, BOOK, BOOKS, LANGUAGE, LETTERS, LITERATURE, WRITERS, WRITING (and other titles relating to Literature) in General Index.

**Malay.**

**LITERATURE:**

Makota Radja-Radja; or, Crowns of Kings, 159-191.

Sedjaret Malayou, 93-121.

The Princess Djouher-Manikam, 125-155.

*Malayan Literature*

*See* POETRY.

**Marriage.**

*See* MARRIAGE (and other titles relating to Marriage) in General Index.

**Memoirs:**

Autobiographical Sketch, 279-300.

Court Life under Louis XIV, 205-253.

Eclipse of Mazarin, 135-179.

Fall of Burgundy, 3-40.

From Consul to Emperor, 303-348.

Life at the Court of Bonaparte, 351-399.

Memoirs of Marie Antoinette, 257-275.

Paris during the Consulate, 403-448.

Rochelle and the Great Cabal, 107-132.

Side Lights on the Reign of Henry IV, 61-104.

Triumph of Madame de Maintenon, 183-202.

Turbulent Times at Court, 43-57.

*Classic Memoirs, i*

Advance of the Pretender, 387-437.

Burr-Hamilton Duel: its Causes and Consequences, 281-337.

Closing Years of George II, 227-277.

Court of Charles II, 131-167.

Intrigue at the Court of Charles II, 3-53.

Printing Experiences, 171-223.

Return of Charles II, 81-127.

Sojourn in Rome, 341-384.

The Great Plague and the Great Fire, 57-59.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

**Memoirs.**—*Continued.*

- Autobiographical Leaves, 4-37.  
 Franco-Austrian Crisis, 147-175.  
 Life as a Grand Duchess, 81-109.  
 Military and Political Campaigns, 41-78.  
 Secret Memoirs, 113-143.  
     *Classic Memoirs, iii*  
 See MEMOIRS in General Index.

**Moorish Literature:**

- Five Berber Stories, 169-180.  
 Moorish Ballads, 3-142.  
 Moorish Romances, 145-153.  
 Poems of the Maghreb, 183-212.  
 Popular Tales of the Berbers, 215-246.  
 Popular Tales of the Kabyles, 249-281.  
 Story of Sidi Brahim of Massat, 157-166.  
     *Moorish Literature*  
 See POETRY.

**Music.**

- See MUSIC (and other titles relating to Music) in General Index.

**Nature.**

- See NATURE (and other titles relating to Nature) in General Index.

**Netherlands.****HISTORY:**

- Battle of Blenheim, 256-279.  
     *Decisive Battles of the World*  
 After Conquering Flanders, the French Decide to Leave it, 231-263.  
 City of Ghent in Revolt, 264-281.  
 Froissart Undertakes to Write the History of the Reign of Edward III, 1-28.  
 King of France Assists the Duke of Flanders against the English and Invades Scotland, 264-281.  
 More Troubles in Flanders and Portugal, 231-263.  
 Siege of Ghent, 202-210.  
 The White Hoods Pillage Oudenarde, 176.  
 War in Flanders, 163-167.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles, i*  
 Duke of Gueldres Challenges King of France and Obtains Aid from England, 1-31.  
     *Froissart's Chronicles, ii*  
 William of Orange, 401-414.  
     *History of English People, ii*  
 Crisis in the Netherlands, 64-77.  
 Resistance of the Protestants in the Netherlands, France, and Germany, 47-55.

**Netherlands.**—*Continued.***HISTORY:**

- Troubles in the Netherlands and in France, 38-42.  
 United Netherlands, 328, 329.  
     *History of the Popes, ii*  
 See DUTCH, GHENT, HOLLAND (and other titles relating to the Netherlands) in General Index.

**Norway.****HISTORY:**

- Charles XII Besieges Fredericks-hald, in Norway, 198-230.  
 Charles XII is Killed during the Siege of Fredericks-hald, in Norway, 198-230.  
     *Charles XII*

**LITERATURE:**

- A Doll's House, 369-440.  
     *Classic Drama, ii*

**Orations.****AMERICAN ORATIONS:**

- Address to the People of Great Britain, 149-158.  
 American Independence, 3-18.  
 American Liberty, 57-59.  
 Characteristics of the Age, 379-411.  
 Eulogy on Washington, 243-250.  
 Farewell Address, 31-46.  
 Inaugural Address, 27-30, 49-54, 141-145.  
 Increase of the Army, 443-452.  
 On the Writs of Assistance, 21-24.  
 Oration at Plymouth, 327-341.  
 Oration on Hamilton, 187-190.  
 Our Attitude toward Great Britain, 351-375.  
 Plan for a Federal Constitution, 305-324.  
 Reply to Samuel Dexter, 181-183.  
 Speech at Vincennes, 345, 346.  
 Speech on the New Army Bill, 415-437.  
 Speech to General Proctor, 347, 348.  
 The Boston Massacre, 127-137.  
 The British Treaty, 161-177, 269-301.  
 The Federal Constitution, 61-124, 215-239, 253-265.  
 The Navigation Act, 193-211.  
     *American Orators, i*  
 Address at Gettysburg, 227.  
 Address to Parliament of Religions, 393-402 (1st ed., 413-422).  
 Claims on England, 233-260.  
 Douglas' Reply to Lincoln, 285-292 (1st ed., 305-312).  
 First Inaugural Address, 405-409 (1st ed., 451-455).

## Orations.—Continued.

### AMERICAN ORATIONS:

Funeral Oration on Garfield, 321-343 (1st ed., 341-363).

Future of the South, 263-281 (1st ed., 283-301).

Glories of Duluth, 347-359 (1st ed., 367-379).

Inaugural Address, 413-423 (1st ed., 459-469).

On His Nomination to the Senate, 217-224.

On Nominating General Grant for a Third Term, 315-318 (1st ed., 335-338).

On the Expunging Resolution, 79-93.

On the Irrepressible Conflict, 195-206.

On the Death of John Brown, 209, 210.

On the Sales of Public Lands, 97-145.

Oration on Farragut, 363-373 (1st ed., 383-393).

Our Kin Across the Sea, 383-389 (1st ed., 403-409).

Peace in the Wake of Victory, 445-452 (1st ed., 491-498).

Preservation of the Union, 175-180.

Raising the Flag over Fort Sumter, 295-312 (1st ed., 315-332).

Second Inaugural Address, 225, 226.

The History of Liberty, 151-171.

The New South, 427-442 (1st ed., 473-488).

The Plumed Knight, 377-379 (1st ed., 397-399).

Union and Slavery, 211, 212.

Webster's Reply to Hayne, 5-75.  
*American Orators, ii*

### BRITISH ORATIONS:

An Ill-Match Well Broken Off, 97-105.

Free Grace, 181-193.

How Far Examples are to be Followed, 89-95.

Limitations of Free Speech, 375-386.

On a Motion for Walpole's Removal, 143-157.

On Conciliation with America, 229-286.

On Rejection of Bonaparte's Overtures of Peace, 291-334.

On the Liberty of the Press, 337-358.

On the Right of England to Tax America, 199-208.

On the Right of Taxing America, 212-223.

Prayer, 29-49.

## Orations.—Continued.

### BRITISH ORATIONS:

Rights of the Irish People, 361-372.

Speech at the Stake, 23-25.

Speech at the Trial of Warren Hastings, 389-453.

Speech on the Bill of Attainder against Lord Strafford, 107-112.

Speech on the Dissolution of Parliament, 65-86.

Speech when Impeached for High Treason, 53-61.

The Gin Act, 161-175.

The Heavenly Footman, 115-126.

The Ploughers, 3-20.

Union of England and Scotland, 129-139.

*British Orators, i*

Arbitration, 119-130 (1st ed., 157-168).

Funeral Oration on General Grant, 383-390 (1st ed., 449-456).

Funeral Oration on Lord Palmerston, 349-357 (1st ed., 415-423).

God's Sympathy for Man, 103-115 (1st ed., 141-153).

Greatest Thing in the World, 431-449 (1st ed., 497-515).

Immortality of the Soul, 177-184 (1st ed., 223-230).

Life and Culture, 159-173 (1st ed., 205-219).

On Domestic and Foreign Affairs, 253-282 (1st ed., 319-348).

On Granting Aid to Portugal, 57-75 (1st ed., 73-91).

On Pitt's Refusal to Negotiate with Bonaparte, 3-53.

On Progress, 231-250 (1st ed., 297-316).

On the Effects of Protection, 187-210 (1st ed., 233-256).

On the Political Situation, 213-227 (1st ed., 279-293).

On the Rights of Catholics, 79-90 (1st ed., 95-106).

One-Man Power, 361-379 (1st ed., 427-445).

Oration on Robert Burns, 409-416 (1st ed., 475-482).

Peace and War, 335-346 (1st ed., 401-412).

Protest of Emmet against Sentence as a Traitor, 93-99 (1st ed., 109-115).

The Church of Ireland, 133-156 (1st ed., 179-202).

The Desertion of General Gordon, 419-428 (1st ed., 485-494).

The Established Church in Ireland, 283-332 (1st ed., 349-398).

The Future of the British Empire, 401-405 (1st ed., 467-471).

*British Orators, ii*



**Orations.—Continued.****BRITISH ORATIONS:**

The Substance of Sermons, 393-398 (1st ed., 459-464).

*British Orators, ii*

Parliamentary Orators, 311-320.

*English Literature, ii*

**GREEK ORATIONS:**

First Olynthiac Oration, 33-39.

First Philippic, 7-18.

Fourth Philippic, 155-169.

Oration against Ctesiphon, 281-341.

Oration for the Liberty of the Rhodians, 223-231.

Oration on Philip's Letter to the Athenians, 191-195.

Oration on the Classes, 203-212.

Oration on the Crown, 365-443.

Oration on the Peace, 79-83.

Oration on the Regulation of the State, 243-251.

Oration on the State of the Chersonesus, 109-122.

Oration on the Treaty with Alexander, 263-269.

Second Olynthiac Oration, 47-54.

Second Philippic, 93-99.

Third Olynthiac Oration, 63-69.

Third Philippic, 131-147.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

**LATIN ORATIONS:**

First Oration against Catiline, 5-17.

First Oration against Marcus Antonius, 279-294.

Fourth Oration against Catiline, 55-66.

Last Oration against Marcus Antonius, 359-374.

Ninth Oration against Marcus Antonius, 349-355.

Oration in Defence of Publius Sylla, 69-106.

Prosecution of Verres, 379-446.

Second Oration against Catiline, 21-31.

Second Oration against Marcus Antonius, 297-345.

Speech in Behalf of King Deiotarus, 257-273.

Speech in Behalf of Marcus Claudius Marcellus, 225-236.

Speech in Defence of Aulus Licinius Archias, 109-121.

Speech in Defence of Caius Rabirius Postumus, 203-221.

Speech in Defence of Quintus Ligarius, 239-253.

Speech in Defence of the Proposed Manilian Law, 125-151.

Speech in Defence of Titus Annius Milo, 155-200.

**Orations.—Continued.****LATIN ORATIONS:**

Third Oration against Catiline, 37-49.

*Cicero's Orations*

See ELOQUENCE (and other titles relating to Orations) in General Index.

**Parthia.****GEOGRAPHY:**

Geographical Outline of the Parthian Empire, 472-476.

*Ancient History*

**HISTORY:**

Historical Sketch of the Parthian Empire, 476-488.

Kingdom of Parthia, 254, 255.

*Ancient History*

**Persia.****HISTORY:**

History of Persia, 74-94.

From the Commencement of the Persian Wars, B.C. 500, to the Battle of Chæronea, B.C. 338, 140-160.

*Ancient History*

Battle of Arbela, 57-79.

Battle of Marathon, 1-31.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Persia, 173-224.

The Assyrians, Babylonians, Medes, and Persians, 182-187.

The Persian Empire and its Constituent Parts, 187-222.

The Zend People, 176-181.

*Philosophy of History*

**LITERATURE:**

The Divan, 371-410.

The Rubâiyât, 341-361.

The Shah Nâmeh, 3-336.

*Persian Literature, i*

Of Imbecility and Old Age, 86-89.

On Love and Youth, 73-85.

Of the Custom of Kings, 7-35.

Of the Duties of Society, 104-124.

Of the Impressions of Education, 89-104.

Of the Morals of Dervishes, 36-56.

On the Benefit of Being Silent, 68-72.

On the Preciousness of Contentment, 56-67.

The Gulistan, 7-125.

*Persian Literature, ii*

The Zend-Avesta, 67-110.

*Sacred Books of the East*

See DARIUS I, PERSIA, PERSIANS (and other titles relating to Persia) in General Index.

**Philosophy, Practical and Abstract:**

Art of Judgment Divided into Induction and the Syllogism, 153-159.

Art of Negotiation Divided into the Knowledge of Dispersed Occasions (Conduct in Particular Emergencies) and into the Science of Rising in Life, 237-275.

Arts of Empire or State Policy Omitted, 275-296.

Civil Knowledge Divided into the Art of Conversation, the Art of Negotiation, and the Art of State Policy, 234-237.

Compartment of Theology Omitted, 297-307.

Construction of Philosophia Prima as the Mother of all the Sciences, 76-79.

Culture of the Mind Divided into the Knowledge of Characteristic Differences of Affections, of Remedies and Cures, 223-233.

Division of Individual Good into Active and Passive, 216-223.

Division of Invention of Arguments into Promptuary, or Places of Preparation, and Topical, or Places of Suggestion, 147-153.

Division of Invention of Arts and Arguments, 135-147.

Division of Learning into Theology and Philosophy, 76-79.

Division of Natural History into the History of Generations, of Præter-generations, and the Arts, 46-49.

Division of the Doctrine of the Human Soul into that of the Inspired Essence and the Knowledge of the Sensible or Produced Soul, 125-132.

Division of the Knowledge of Man into Human and Civil Philosophy, 105-110.

Division of the Knowledge of the Human Body into the Medicinal, Cosmetic, Athletic, and the Voluntary Arts, 110-124.

Division of the Practical Branch of Natural Philosophy into Mechanics and Magic, 99-101.

Division of the Retentive Art into the Aids of the Memory and the Nature of Memory itself, 159-161.

Division of the Speculative Branch of Natural Philosophy into Physics and Metaphysics, 82-99.

Division of the Use and Objects of the Soul into Logic and Ethics, 133-135.

Division of Tradition into the Doctrine of the Organ, the Method and the Illustration of Speech, 162-171.

**Philosophy, Practical and Abstract.—Continued.**

Ethics Divided into the Doctrine of Models and the Georgics (Culture) of the Mind, 210-216.

General Divisions of Learning into History, Poetry, and Philosophy, in Relation to the Three Faculties of the Mind—Memory, Imagination, and Reason, 38-46.

The Great Appendix of Natural Philosophy, both Speculative and Practical, 102-104.

Grounds and Functions of Rhetoric, 176-205.

Mathematics, 102-104.

Method of Speech Includes a Wide Part of Tradition, 171-176.

Natural Philosophy Divided into Speculative and Practical, 81-82.

Natural Theology with its Appendix, the Knowledge of Angels and Spirits, 79-81.

Philosophy Divided into the Knowledge of God, of Nature, and of Man, 76-79.

Second Division of Natural History, in Relation to its Use and End, into Narrative and Inductive, 49, 50.

The Different Objections to Learning Stated and Confuted; its Dignity and Merit Maintained, 1-38.

The Second Leading Branch of Learning—Poetry, 62-75.

The Necessity of Keeping the Two Branches of Natural Philosophy Distinct, 81, 82.

Two General Appendices to Tradition, viz., the Arts of Teaching and Criticism, 205-209.

*Advancement of Learning*

Analytic of Conceptions, 53-96.

Analytic of Principles, 97-186.

Antithetic of Pure Reason, 238-262.

Critical Solution of the Cosmological Problem, 281-287.

Critique of all Theology Based upon Speculative Principles of Reason, 353-359.

Discipline of Pure Reason in Hypothesis, 432-439.

Discipline of Pure Reason in Polemics, 415-432.

Discipline of Pure Reason in Relation to Proofs, 439-446.

Discipline of Pure Reason in the Sphere of Dogmatism, 400-415.

Human Intellect, even in an Unphilosophical State, is in Possession of Certain Cognitions *à priori*, 2-4.

Idea and Division of a Particular Science under the Name of Critique of Pure Reason, 15-18.

*Critique of Pure Reason*

**Philosophy, Practical and Abstract.—Continued.**

In all Theoretical Sciences of Reason, Synthetical Judgments *à priori* are Contained as Principles, 9-12.

Of Ideas in General, 197-202.

Of Opinion, Knowledge, and Belief, 460-466.

Of Pure Reason as the Seat of Transcendental Illusory Appearance, 189-196.

Of Space, 23-28.

Of the Arguments Employed by Speculative Reason to Prove a Supreme Being's Existence, 327-331.

Of the Conceptions of Pure Reason, 196-212.

Of the Deduction of the Pure Conceptions of the Understanding, 68-96.

Of the Dialectical Procedure of Pure Reason, 212-394.

Of the Difference between Analytical and Synthetical Judgments, 7-9.

Of the Difference between Pure and Empirical Knowledge, 1, 2.

Of the Empirical Use of the Regulative Principle of Reason with Regard to the Cosmological Ideas, 291-318.

Of the Equivocal Nature or Amphiboly of the Conceptions of Reflection from the Confusion of the Transcendental and the Empirical Use of the Understanding, 168-186.

Of the Ground of the Division of all Objects into Phenomena and Noumena, 156-167.

Of the Ideal in General, 318-320.

Of the Ideal of the Summum Bonum as a Determining Ground of the Ultimate End of Pure Reason, 451-460.

Of the Impossibility of a Cosmological Proof of the Existence of God, 337-347.

Of the Impossibility of a Physico-Theological Proof of the Existence of God, 347-353.

Of the Impossibility of an Ontological Proof of the Existence of God, 331-337.

Of the Interest of Reason in Self-Contradictions, 262-270.

Of the Logical Function of the Understanding in Judgments, 55-59.

Of the Logical Use of Understanding in General, 54, 55.

Of the Necessity Imposed upon Pure Reason of Presenting a Solution to its Problems, 270-274.

Of the Paralogisms of Pure Reason, 213-230.

Of the Possibility of a Conjunction of the Manifold Representations given by Sense, 75-96.

**Philosophy, Practical and Abstract.—Continued.**

Of the Principles of a Transcendental Deduction in General, 68-75.

Of the Pure Conceptions of the Understanding, or Categories, 60-67.

Of the Regulative Employment of the Ideas of Pure Reason, 359-375.

Of the Schematism of the Pure Conceptions of the Understanding, 100-106.

Of the Supreme Principle of all Analytical Judgments, 108, 109.

Of the Supreme Principle of all Synthetical Judgments, 110-112.

Of the Transcendental Clue to the Discovery of all Pure Conceptions of the Understanding, 53-67.

Of the Transcendental Ideal: Prototypen Transcendentale, 320-327.

Of the Ultimate End of the Natural Dialectic of Human Reason, 375-394.

Of the Ultimate End of the Pure Use of Reason, 447-451.

Of Time, 28-43.

Of Transcendental Ideas, 202-208.

Of Transcendental Illusory Appearance, 186-189.

Philosophy Stands in Need of a Science which shall Determine the Possibility, Principles, and Extent of Human Knowledge *à priori*, 4-6.

Regulative Principle of Pure Reason in Relation to the Cosmological Ideas, 287-291.

Sceptical Exposition of the Cosmological Problems Presented in the Four Transcendental Ideas, 275-278.

Systematic Representations of all Synthetical Principles of Judgment, 112-156.

System of all Principles of the Pure Understanding, 106-156.

System of Cosmological Ideas, 232-238.

System of Transcendental Ideas, 209-212.

The Antinomy of Pure Reason, 230-318.

The Architectonic of Pure Reason, 466-477.

The Canon of Pure Reason, 446-466.

The Discipline of Pure Reason, 398-446.

The History of Pure Reason, 477-480.

The Ideal of Pure Reason, 318-394.

Transcendental Æsthetic, 21-43.

Transcendental Analytic, 52-183.

**Philosophy, Practical and Abstract.—Continued.**

Transcendental Dialectic, 186-394.

Transcendental Doctrine of Elements, 21-396.

Transcendental Doctrine of Method, 397-480.

Transcendental Idealism as the Key to the Solution of Pure Cosmological Dialectic, 278-281.

Transcendental Logic, 44-398.

Universal Problem of Pure Reason, 12-15.

*Critique of Pure Reason*

Scholastic Philosophy, 158-166.

The Outer Man is only a Clue to Study the Inner Invisible Man, 5-8.

The State and the Actions of the Inner and Invisible Man have their Causes in Certain General Ways of Thought and Feeling, 8, 9.

*English Literature, i*

Abstraction, 394-409.

Agreement of Mill's Philosophy with the English Mind, 394, 395.

A Morning in Oxford, 408, 409.

Applications of the Theory of Induction, 383-387.

Axioms are Relations between Abstract Truths, 400-402.

Carlyle's Metaphysics, 336-339.

Comparison of the Methods of Induction and Deduction, 388-390.

Definitions Explain the Abstract Generating Elements of Things, 397-399.

Experience, 364-394.

Experience and Abstraction, 403-405.

Idea and Limits of Metaphysics, 405-408.

Limits of Our Knowledge, 390-394.

Methods of Induction, 402.

Mill's Philosophical Method, 362-364.

Object of Logic, 365-368.

Philosophy—Stuart Mill, 360-409.

Philosophy and History—Carlyle, 308-359.

Philosophy Enters into Literature, 87-101.

The Basis of Proof in Syllogism is an Abstract Law, 399, 400.

The Methods of Induction (Mill), 402.

The Nature of Abstraction, 395-397.

The Province and Method of Deduction, 387, 388.

The Two Cornerstones of Logic, 368, 369.

**Philosophy, Practical and Abstract.—Continued.**

Theory of Axioms, 375-378.

Theory of Definitions, 369-372.

Theory of Induction, 378-383.

Theory of Proof, 372-375.

Why Metaphysics are Lacking, 361, 362.

*English Literature, iii*

Learning in the Sixteenth Century, 159.

*Modern History*

Aphorisms: On the Interpretation of Nature and the Empire of Man, 315-367.

Aphorisms: On the Interpretation of Nature, or the Reign of Man, 368-470.

*Novum Organum*

Apology of Socrates, 11-39.

Crito; or, The Duty of a Citizen, 41-53.

Phædo, 77-142.

Protagoras, 154-208.

*Plato's Dialogues*

Four Forms of Government, 240-271.

Of Wealth, Justice, Moderation, and their Opposites, 1-34.

On Matrimony and Philosophy, 137-175.

On Shadows and Realities in Education, 209-239.

On Wrong or Right Government, and the Pleasures of Each, 272-298.

Philosophy of Government, 176-208.

Recompense of Life, 299-329.

The Arts in Education, 66-104.

The Individual, the State, and Education, 35-65.

Wealth, Poverty, and Virtue, 105-136.

*Republic of Plato*

See ESSAYS.

See also IDEA, IDEAS, PHILOSOPHER, PHILOSOPHERS, PHILOSOPHY, REASON, SOUL, SPIRIT, THOUGHT, WISDOM (and other titles relating to Philosophy) in General Index.

**Poetry.**

ARABIAN POETRY:

A Friend's Birthday, 68.

Battle of Sabla, 58, 59.

Caprices of Fortune, 73, 74.

Capture of Jerusalem, 80, 81.

Crucifixion of Ebn Bakiah, 73.

Death of Nedham Almolk, 78.

Dialogue by Rais, 66, 67.

Early Death of Abou Alhassan Aly, 91, 92.

*Arabian Literature*



**Poetry.—Continued.****ARABIAN POETRY:**

- Elegy, 53-55.
- Epigram, 82.
- Epigram upon Ebn Naphta-Wah, 70.
- Extempore Verses, 74, 75.
- Fire, 70.
- Lamiat Alajem, 83-89.
- Lines to a Lover, 78, 79.
- Lines to Harun and Yahid, 63.
- Mashdud on the Monks of Khabbet, 65.
- On a Little Man with a Very Large Beard, 83.
- On a Miser, 68.
- On a Thunderstorm, 72.
- On a Valetudinarian, 67.
- On Avarice, 57, 58.
- On Fatalism, 62.
- On His Friends, 60.
- On Life, 74.
- On Love, 89, 90.
- On Moderation in Our Pleasures, 76.
- On Procrastination, 91.
- On Temper, 60.
- On the Death of a Son, 75.
- On the Death of His Mistress, 57.
- On the Incompatibility of Pride and True Glory, 78.
- On the Vicissitudes of Life, 71.
- Rakeek to His Female Companions, 66.
- Remonstrance with a Drunkard, 90.
- Ruin of Barmecides, 63.
- Serenade to My Sleeping Mistress, 80.
- Song of Maisuna, 61.
- The Adieu, 64.
- To Cassim Obio Allah, 68.
- The Inconsistent, 80.
- The Interview, 92.
- To a Cat, 69.
- To a Dove, 71.
- To Adversity, 77.
- To a Female Cup-bearer, 65.
- To a Lady, 82.
- To a Lady Blushing, 70.
- To a Lady Weeping, 67.
- To Leila, 76.
- To My Father, 61, 62.
- To My Favorite Mistress, 72.
- To My Mistress, 64.
- To Taher Ben Hosien, 63.
- To the Caliph Harun-Al-Rashid, 62.
- To Youth, 89.
- Tomb of Mano, 55.

**Poetry.—Continued.****ARABIAN POETRY:**

- Tomb of Sayid, 56.
- Vale of Bozâa, 77.
- Verses, 91.
- Verses to My Daughters, 79.
- Verses to My Enemies, 59, 60.

*Arabian Literature***ARMENIAN POETRY:**

- A Complaint, 47.
- Longing, 53, 54.
- One in a Thousand, 52, 53.
- Spring in Exile, 48.
- The Armenian Maiden, 51, 52.
- Woe of Araxes, 49-51.

*Armenian Literature***BABYLONIAN AND ASSYRIAN POETRY:**

- Accadian Hymn to Istar, 162-164.
- Accadian Penitential Psalm, 234-238.
- Accadian Poem of the Seven Evil Spirits, 266-270.
- Assyrian Sacred Poetry, 198-201.
- Chaldaean Hymns to the Sun, 271-276.
- Ishtar and Izdubar, 3-56.
- Two Accadian Hymns, 277, 278.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature***CELTIC POETRY:**

- The Poetry of the Celtic Races, 411-455 (1st ed., 485-529).

*French, German, Italian Essays***CHINESE POETRY:**

- Greater Odes of the Kingdom, 195-200.
- Lessons from the States, 125-142.
- Minor Odes of the Kingdom, 165-194.
- Odes of Ch'in, 158-160.
- Odes of Ch'ing, 143-145.
- Odes of Chow and the South, 125-130.
- Odes of Kwei, 161.
- Odes of P'ei, 135-142.
- Odes of Pin, 163, 164.
- Odes of Shaou and the South, 131-134.
- Odes of T'ang, 151-153.
- Odes of the Decade of K'e-Foo, 176-178.
- Odes of the Decade of King Wau, 195, 196.
- Odes of the Decade of Luh Ming, 165-171.
- Odes of the Decade of Pih Hwa, 172.
- Odes of the Decade of Pih Shan, 183-186.
- Odes of the Decade of Sang Hoo, 187, 188.

**Poetry.—Continued.**

CHINESE POETRY:

Odes of the Decade of Seaou Min, 179-182.

Odes of the Decade of Tang, 197-200.

Odes of the Decade of Too Jin Sze, 189-194.

Odes of the Decade of T'ung Kung, 173-175.

Odes of the Temple and Altar, 201, 202.

Odes of Ts'aou, 162.

Odes of Ts'e, 146, 147.

Odes of Ts'in, 154-157.

Odes of Wei, 148-150.

Sacrificial Odes of Chow, 201, 202.

The Shi King, 123-202.

*Chinese Literature*

EGYPTIAN POETRY:

Epic of Penta-Our, 395-398.

Hymn to Amen-Ra, 349-355.

Hymn to Osiris, 4, 321-326.

Hymn to Pharaoh, 345, 346.

Hymn of Praise to Osiris, 115, 116.

Hymn to Ra, 6-9.

Hymn to Ra-Harmachis, 356-359.

Hymn to the Nile, 335-341.

Hymn to the Setting Sun, 3, 4, 9-14.

Hymns to Amen, 343-345.

Living by Air, 30, 31.

Song of the Harper, 346-349.

*Egyptian Literature*

ENGLISH POETRY:

Defence of Poetry, 209-231.

Essay on American Poetry, 91-100.

The Living Temple, 288, 289.

*American Essayists*

On Epic Poetry, 255-259 (1st ed., 299-303).

On Poesy or Art, 431-439 (1st ed., 487-495).

*British Essayists, i*

A Defence of Poetry, 103-133 (1st ed., 139-169).

Milton, 191-238 (1st ed., 227-274).

*British Essayists, ii*

Characteristics of the Canterbury Tales, 143-150.

Christian Poems, 56-63.

Development of Artistic Ideas, 192-204.

Edmund Spenser, 214-221.

Limits of Jonson's Talent, 345-350.

Pagan Poems, 53-56.

**Poetry.—Continued.**

ENGLISH POETRY:

Renaissance of Saxon Genius, 185.

Spenser in His Relation to the Renaissance, 221-237.

Surrey's Style, 190-192.

The Art of Chaucer, 150-158.

The Decay of Poetry, 237-243.

The Earl of Surrey, 185-190.

The First Great Poet, 126, 127.

The Poetry of Chaucer, 128-143.

Wherein Lies the Strength of the Poetry of the Pagan Renaissance, 204-214.

*English Literature, i*

Milton as a Poet, 100-128.

*English Literature, ii*

Alexander Pope's Education and Mode of Life, 5-10.

Alfred Tennyson, 410-438.

Alfred Tennyson's Talent and Work, 410, 411.

Cowper's Poetry, 65-72.

Eloisa and Abelard, 10-19.

In Memoriam, 419-424.

Lord Byron's Life and Poetry, 102-110.

Lord Byron's Short Poems, 117-125.

Manfred, 125-134.

Pope's Descriptive Talent and His Didactic Poems, 19-27.

Prior, Gay, and Thomson, 28-34.

Robert Burns, 48-65.

The Dunciad, 10-19.

The Idylls of the King, 425-430.

The Poets, 3-39.

The Princess, 419-424.

The Rape of the Lock, 10-19.

The Style of Byron's Poetry, 110-116.

What Byron's Contemporaries Thought of him and of his Morals, 134-148.

Wherein Tennyson is at One with Nature, 415-419.

*English Literature, iii*

Byron and Goethe, 389-408 (1st ed., 463-482).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

Elizabethan Poets, 90-117.

*History of English People, ii*

**FRENCH POETRY:**

Alfred de Musset, 39, 74, 87, 430 et seq. *English Literature, iii*

Alfred de Musset, 329-339 (1st ed., 403-413).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Poetry.—Continued.**

## GERMAN POETRY:

- Battle of Winfield, 137.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 Goethe and Byron, 389-408 (1st ed., 463-482).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*  
 How Bloedel was Slain, 309-313.  
 How Brunhild was Received at Worms, 94-111.  
 How Dankwart Slew Gelfrat, 254-263.  
 How Gunther and Hagan and Kriemhild were Slain, 374-382.  
 How Gunther Invited Siegfried to the Festival, 117-125.  
 How Gunther went to Woo Brunhild, 53-63.  
 How Gunther Won Brunhild, 64-78.  
 How Hagan Refused to Rise to Kriemhild, 281-290.  
 How Iring was Slain, 327-335.  
 How King Etzel sent into Burgundy to Propose for Kriemhild, 185-207.  
 How Kriemhild Departed, 207-214.  
 How Kriemhild Received Hagan, 275-281.  
 How Kriemhild Thought of Revenging Her Injuries, 222-227.  
 How the Margrave Rudeger was Slain, 344-359.  
 How Siegfried Brought His Wife Home, 111-116.  
 How Siegfried came to the Nibelungers, 78-86.  
 How Siegfried First Saw Kriemhild, 44-52.  
 How Siegfried Fought with the Saxons, 23-43.  
 How Siegfried was Betrayed, 141-147.  
 How Siegfried was Bewailed and Buried, 161-172.  
 How Siegfried was Sent to Worms, 86-93.  
 How Siegfried was Slain, 147-160.  
 How Siegfried and Kriemhild Went to the Festival, 126-131.  
 How Siegfried went to Worms, 8-23.  
 How Siegmund Returned Home, 173-177.  
 How Sir Dietrich's Men were all Slain, 360-373.  
 How the Burgundians Fought with the Huns, 314-323.  
 How the Burgundians Threw down the Dead, 323-326.  
 How the Huns Received Kriemhild, 215-222.

**Poetry.—Continued.**

## GERMAN POETRY:

- How the Knights kept Watch, 291-296.  
 How the Knights went to Church, 296-309.  
 How the Lords all came into Hungary, 241-253.  
 How the Queen gave Orders to Burn down the Hall, 335-359.  
 How the Treasure of the Nibelungers was Brought to Worms, 177-185.  
 How the Two Queens Reviled one another, 131-141.  
 How Werbel and Swemmeline Delivered the Message, 228-240.  
 Kriemhild's Dream, 1-3.  
 Of Siegfried, 4-7.  
 Rudeger's Hospitality, 264-274.  
*The Nibelungenlied*

## HEBREW POETRY:

- God, Whom Shall I Compare to Thee? 367-369.  
 God and Man, 391, 392.  
 Grace After Meals, 387, 388.  
 Heart's Desire, 377, 378.  
 Hebrew Melodies, 365-400.  
 Hymn for Pentecost, 393.  
 Hymn for Tabernacles, 392.  
 Hymn for the Conclusion of the Sabbath, 389, 390.  
 Hymn of Glory, 393, 394.  
 Hymn of Praise, 383, 384.  
 Hymn of Unity for the Seven Days of the Week, 395-397.  
 Judgment and Mercy, 386, 387.  
 Land of Peace, 376.  
 Living God we Praise, The, 399, 400.  
 Lord of the Universe, 388, 389.  
 Morning Prayer, 385.  
 My King, 371, 372.  
 O Sleeper! Wake, Arise! 374, 375.  
 O Soul, with Storms Beset! 378-380.  
 Ode to Zion, 365-367.  
 Passover Hymn, 384, 385.  
 Penitential Prayer, 397-399.  
 Sabbath Hymn, 373, 374.  
 Sanctification, 380-383.  
 Servant of God, 369-371.  
 To the Soul, 372, 373.

*Hebrew Literature*

## HINDU POETRY:

- Ballads of Hindostan, 435-460.  
 Bhagirath, 303-305.  
 Brahmandatta, 279-284.  
 Buttoo, 442-449.  
 Dasaratha's Speech, 243-245.

Poetry.—Continued.

HINDU POETRY:

- France, 462, 463.
- Invocation, 169.
- Jogadhya Uma, 435-441.
- Kapil, 297-299.
- Madame Thérèse, 464.
- Miscellaneous Poems, 465.
- Nala and Damayanti, 93-164.
- Nárad, 171-180.
- Near Hastings, 461, 462.
- Our Casuarina-Tree, 466, 467.
- Ravan Doomed, 214-218.
- Rishyasring, 190-196.
- Rishyasring Invited, 197-200.
- Rishyasring's Departure, 231-233.
- Rishyasring's Return, 226-230.
- Sagar's Sacrifice, 300-302.
- Sakoontalá, 319-421.
- Selections from the Rámáyana, 171-305.
- Sindhu, 450-460.
- Sonnets, 465.
- Sumantra's Speech, 187-189.
- The Birth of Ganga, 288-290.
- The Birth of Tádaká, 258, 259.
- The Birth of the Princes, 234-239.
- The Celestial Arms, 264-266.
- The Cleaving of the Earth, 294-296.
- The Death of Tádaká, 260-263.
- The Forest of Tádaká, 254-257.
- The Hermitage of Love, 251-253.
- The King, 181-183.
- The Mahabhárata, 93-164.
- The Ministers, 184-186.
- The Mysterious Powers, 267-269.
- The Nectar, 219-221.
- The Perfect Hermitage, 270-272.
- The Sacrifice Begun, 204-207.
- The Sacrifice Decreed, 201-203.
- The Sacrifice Finished, 208-213.
- The Sone, 276-278.
- The Sons of Sagar, 291-293.
- The Spells, 248-250.
- The Vanars, 222-225.
- Tree of Life, 463, 464.
- Vasishtha's Speech, 246, 247.
- Visvámitra's Lineage, 285-287.
- Visvámitra's Sacrifice, 273-275.
- Visvámitra's Speech, 240-242.

*Hindu Literature*

Vedic Hymns, 5-48.

*Sacred Books of the East*

ITALIAN POETRY:

Hell, 1-142.

Poetry.—Continued.

ITALIAN POETRY:

- Paradise, 283-423.
- Purgatory, 143-281.
- Divine Comedy*
- Paganism of Poetry and Painting in Italy in the Sixteenth Century, 181 et seq.
- Tasso, 222, 229.
- English Literature, i*
- Alecto Incites Solymán to Kill Christians in their Tents, but the Plot Fails, 179-201.
- Argantes Defies Godfrey to Mortal War, 22-43.
- Armida Bemoans the Flight of Rinaldo, 316-332.
- Armida Seeks Revenge upon Rinaldo, 333-354.
- Clorinda Killed by Tancred, 240-263.
- Clorinda Preserves Sophronia and Olindo, 22-43.
- Egyptians sent to Fight with Godfrey's Host, 333-354.
- Godfrey is Wounded by Clorinda, 220-239.
- Godfrey of Bouillon Leads the Christian Host to Jerusalem, 1-21.
- Godfrey Orders an Assault upon Jerusalem, 44-61.
- Ismen Brings Solymán to Jerusalem by Night, 208 et seq.
- Prince Sweno Slain in Combat, 159-178.
- Raymond Fights Argantes, 145.
- Rinaldo Kills Gernando, and Godfrey Hears of Disaster, 84-104.
- Rinaldo Returns to Christian Camp, 333-354.
- Satan Assembles his Forces against the Christians, 62-83.
- Solymán and Aladine Fly to David's Tower, 379-408.
- Solymán and Aladine Killed, 409-441.
- Tancred Enters the Charmed Forest, 264-282.
- Tancred Fights Argantes till Night Ends the Combat, 105-130.
- The Christians Capture Jerusalem, 355-378.
- The Christians Scale the Walls of Jerusalem, 220-239.
- Tancred Entrapped at Armida's Castle, 131-158.
- Tancred Kills Argantes, 379-408.
- Two Knights Learn of Rinaldo's Capture by Armida, 283-300.
- Victory of Godfrey and the Christian Host, 409-441.
- Jerusalem Delivered*



**Poetry.—Continued.****JAPANESE POETRY:**

- Ascent of Mount Tsukuba, 255.  
 Beggar's Complaint, 232, 233.  
 Bridge to Heaven, 254.  
 Brook of Hatsuse, 253.  
 Classical Poetry of Japan, 225-267.  
 Damsel Crossing a Bridge, 240.  
 Elegy on the Poet's Wife, 246.  
 Evening, 243.  
 Fisher-boy of Urashima, 225-227.  
 Grave of the Maiden of Unáhi, 230.  
 He and She, 239.  
 He Comes Not, 239.  
 Hitomaro to his Mistress, 236.  
 Homeward, 237.  
 Husband and Wife, 238.  
 Lines to a Friend, 253.  
 Love is All, 238.  
 Love is Pain, 235.  
 Maiden and the Frog, 237.  
 Maiden of Katsushika, 231.  
 Maiden of Unáhi, 228, 229.  
 Maiden's Lament, 243.  
 No Tidings, 237.  
 Ode to the Cuckoo, 254.  
 On Beholding the Mountain, 235.  
 On Seeing a Dead Body, 227.  
 On the Death of Prince Hinami, 247, 248.  
 On the Death of the Mikado Tenji, 245.  
 On the Death of the Nun Riguan, 248.  
 On the Death of the Poet's Mistress, 245, 246.  
 On the Poet's Son Furubi, 249, 250.  
 Rain and Snow, 242.  
 Recollections of My Children, 252.  
 Secret Love, 241.  
 Short Stanzas, 257-267.  
 Soldier's Regret on Leaving Home, 233, 234.  
 Spring, 252.  
 Spring and Autumn, 252.  
 The Mikado's Bow, 251.  
 The Omen, 241.  
 The Pearls, 240.  
 Very Ancient Ode, 253.  
 View from Mount Kago, 251.

*Japanese Literature***MALAYAN POETRY:**

- Epic of Bidasari, 3-89.  
 Song about King Djouhan, 33-54.  
 Song about the Powerful Prince of Kembajat, 55-67.

**Poetry.—Continued.****MALAYAN POETRY:**

- Song of a Great Merchant and His Wealth, 7-32.  
 Song of a King of Kembajat, 3-6.  
 Song of the Laksimana Mantri, 72-89.  
 Song of the Prince before the King, 68-71.

*Malayan Literature***MOORISH POETRY:**

- Abenamar's Jealousy, 119.  
 Abenumeya's Lament, 105, 106.  
 Adelifa's Farewell, 81, 82.  
 Adelifa's Jealousy, 120-123.  
 Ahmed El Hilalieu and El Redah, 176-180.  
 Ali's Answer, 183-185.  
 Almanzor and Bobalias, 44, 45.  
 Azarco of Granada, 78, 79.  
 Azarco Rebuked, 79-81.  
 Azarco's Farewell, 82-84.  
 Ballad of Albayaldos, 124, 125.  
 Baeza Revisited, 25, 26.  
 Bridal of Andalla, 149, 150.  
 Call to Arms, 92, 93.  
 Captive Zara, 27-29.  
 Celinda's Courtesy, 84, 85.  
 Celinda's Inconstancy, 87, 88.  
 Celin's Farewell, 21-23.  
 Celin's Return, 23-25.  
 Djokhrane and the Jays, 169.  
 Fatima's Love, 3, 4.  
 Fickleness Rebuked, 132-134.  
 Five Berber Stories, 169-180.  
 Funeral of Abenamar, 123, 124.  
 Gazul and Albenzaide, 100, 101.  
 Gazul Calumniated, 93, 94.  
 Gazul in Love, 86, 87.  
 Gazul's Arms, 101-103.  
 Gazul's Despair, 95-97.  
 Gazul's Despondency, 86.  
 Guhala's Love, 76-78.  
 Hamete Ali, 56-59.  
 In Honor of Lalla Aycha-el-Man-noubhya, 185-187.  
 King Juan, 117, 118.  
 Lamentation for Celin, 152, 153.  
 Love and Jealousy, 108-110.  
 Lovers Reconciled, 90, 91.  
 Moorish Ballads, 3-142.  
 Moorish Romances, 145-153.  
 Moriana and Galvan, 8-10.  
 Poems of the Maghreb, 183-212.  
 Sayd and Hyzyya, 187-194.  
 Siege of Jaen, 127, 128.  
 Song of Fatima, 203-206.  
 Strike Sail! 138, 139.

Poetry.—Continued.

MOORISH POETRY:

- Tarfe's Truce, 35-39.  
 The Admiral's Farewell, 6-8.  
 The Aged Lover, 131, 132.  
 The Aissaoua in Paris, 195-203.  
 The Bereaved Father, 10, 11.  
 The Blazon of Abenamar, 113-115.  
 The Braggart Rebuked, 4, 5.  
 The Bull-Fight, 89, 90.  
 The Bull-Fight of Gazul, 145-147.  
 The Bull-Fight of Zulema, 46-49.  
 The Captive of Toledo, 111-113.  
 The Captive's Escape, 139, 140.  
 The Captive's Lament, 136-138.  
 The City Girl and the Country Girl, 207-212.  
 The Death of Reduan, 129, 130.  
 The Despondent Lover, 107, 108.  
 The Dirge for Aliatar, 52-54.  
 The False Vezir, 170-172.  
 The Galley-Slave of Dragut, 134, 135.  
 The Infanta Sevilla and Peranzuelos, 20, 21.  
 The Jealous King, 29-33.  
 The King's Decision, 43, 44.  
 The Lovers of Antequera, 33-35.  
 The Loves of Boabdil and Vin-daraja, 14-20.  
 The Moorish Infanta and Alfonso Ramos, 45, 46.  
 The Night Raid of Reduan, 125-127.  
 The Ogre and the Beautiful Woman, 169, 170.  
 The Renegade, 49, 50.  
 The Ship of Zara, 54-56.  
 The Soufi and the Targui, 172-176.  
 The Spaniard of Oran, 141, 142.  
 The Tournament, 103-105.  
 The Tournament of Zaide, 73, 74.  
 The Tower of Gold, 50, 51.  
 The Two Moorish Knights, 39-42.  
 The Vengeance of Gazul, 97-100.  
 The Warden of Molina, 11-13.  
 The Zegri's Bride, 148, 149.  
 Woman's Fickleness, 115, 116.  
 Zaida of Toledo, 63-65.  
 Zaida's Curse, 71, 72.  
 Zaida's Inconstancy, 67, 68.  
 Zaida's Jealousy, 61-63.  
 Zaida's Lament, 69-71.  
 Zaide Rebuked, 65, 66.  
 Zaide's Complaint, 74-76.  
 Zaide's Desolation, 68, 69.  
 Zaide's Love, 59-61.  
 Zara's Ear-rings, 150, 151.

*Moorish Literature*

Poetry.—Continued.

PERSIAN POETRY:

- Afrásiyáb, 75-77.  
 Afrásiyáb Marches against Nau-der, 72-75.  
 Akwán Diw, 206-209.  
 Bahman, 315-317.  
 Barzú and his Conflict with Rustem, 224-232.  
 Capture of the Brazen Fortress, 284-306.  
 Dáráb and Dára, 323-325.  
 Death of Afrásiyáb, 245, 246.  
 Death of Isfendiyár, 307-310.  
 Death of Kai-Khosráu, 247-250.  
 Death of Minúchihr, 68, 69.  
 Death of Rustem, 311-314.  
 Expedition of Gúdráz, 240-244.  
 Feridún, 35, 36.  
 Feridún and his Three Sons, 37-43.  
 Firdusi's Invocation, 334, 335.  
 Firdusi's Satire on Máhmúd, 336-338.  
 Fragment in Praise of the Verses of Hañz, 369.  
 Garshásp, 78-83.  
 Gushtasp, and the Faith of Zer-dusht, 260-272.  
 Heft-Khan of Isfendiyár, 273-283.  
 Húmai and the Birth of Dáráb, 318-323.  
 Húsheng, 9.  
 Invasion of Irán by Afrásiyáb, 107-109.  
 Jemshid, 11, 12.  
 Kai-Káús, 88-93.  
 Kai-Khosráu, 189-206.  
 Kai-Kobád, 84-87.  
 Kaiúmers, 7, 8.  
 Kavah, the Blacksmith, 31-34.  
 Lohurásp, 250-259.  
 Minúchihr, 43-49.  
 Mirtás-Tází, and his Son Zohák, 13-30.  
 Nauder, 69-71.  
 Return of Kái-Kaus, 109-114.  
 Rúdábeh, 54-67.  
 Seven Labors of Rustem, 93-106.  
 Shah Námeš, 3-338.  
 Sikander, 325-333.  
 Story of Byzun and Manijeh, 210-223.  
 Story of Saiáwush, 157-188.  
 Story of Sohrab, 115-156.  
 Súsen and Afrásiyáb, 233-239.  
 Tahúmers, 10.  
 The Divan, 271-410.

*Persian Literature, 4*

**Poetry.—Continued.****PERSIAN POETRY:**

The Dream of Sâm, 51-54.

The Rubâiyât, 349-361.

Zau, 78.

Zâl, the Son of Sâm, 50, 51.

*Persian Literature, i*

**TURKISH POETRY:**

Aq-Alem (White Universe), 128.

Description of Circassian Women, 147.

Description of Greek Women, 147-149.

Elegy on Sultan Suleyman I, 118-122.

Farewell Poem, 135, 136.

Fragments, 79, 86, 94, 139.

Fragments of Gazel, 76, 77.

From an Elegy on Iskender Chelebi, 93.

From an Elegy on Sultan Selim I, 92, 93.

From a Qasida on the Accession of Sultan Bayezid II, 82.

From a Spring Quasida, 81, 83, 84.

From a Winter Qasida, 80, 81.

From Khusred and Shirin, 71, 72.

From Leyli and Mejnun, 103.

From the 'Ashiq Pacha Diwani, 69.

From the Iskender-Nama, 69-71.

From the "King and Beggar," 108, 109.

Gazels (Love Poems), 76-80, 82, 83, 87-89, 94-100, 106-109, 112-117, 122, 123, 125, 130, 133, 134, 136-141, 143, 145, 146, 154, 155, 159.

Jihan Banu, 127.

La'l-Para (Ruby-Chip), 128.

Lugaz, 127.

Mejnun Addresses Nevfil, 104.

Mejnun's Gazel, 104, 105.

Mukhammes, 102, 103, 131-133.

Munajat, 130.

Murebba, 84-86.

Museddes, 100, 101, 123, 124, 128, 144, 145.

On a Beyt of Mahmud Nedim Pacha, 160, 161.

On a Dancing Girl, 138.

On Autumn, 90.

On Spring, 90, 91.

On Sultan Murad IV, 126, 127.

On the Death of 'Anelilb Khanim, 156.

On the Defeat of the French in Egypt by the Qapudan Huseyn Pacha, 149-152.

Ottoman Poems, 69-161.

On the Prophet Muhammed, 95.

Quasida, 109-112.

**Poetry.—Continued.****TURKISH POETRY:**

Rose Time, 91, 92.

Rubai, 75.

Rubais, 83.

Sachli Zeman (Fortune the Long-Haired), 127.

Sharqi, 152, 153, 158, 159.

Song of Love's Nurse, 141.

Takhmus, 157, 158.

The Creation of Paradise, 73-75.

The Rose and the Nightingale, 231-356.

To Sultan Murad IV, 125.

Zeyd's Vision, 105, 106.

*Turkish Literature*

See ESSAYS.

See also POEM, POETRY, POETS (and other titles relating to Poetry) in General Index.

**Poland.****HISTORY:**

Augustus Abdicates the Crown in Favor of Stanislaus, 62-93.

Augustus Restored to his Throne, 119-147.

Charles XII at Eighteen Years of Age Undertakes a War against Denmark, Poland, and Muscovy, 23-61.

Charles XII Gains Several Battles and Becomes Master of Poland, where he Prepares to Nominate a King, 23-61.

Charles XII Penetrates into Poland, 23-61.

Description of Poland and its Form of Government, 23-61.

King Stanislaus is Taken Prisoner, 172-197.

Muscovy, Poland, and Denmark Unite against Charles XII, 1-22.

Peace of Altranstädt, 62-93.

Stanislaus Leszczyński Elected King of Poland, 62-93.

*Charles XII*

Enterprises of Catholicism in Poland and the Neighboring Territories, 249-254.

Internal Commotions in Poland, 267-272.

*History of the Popes, ii*

See also POLAND, WARSAW (and other titles relating to Poland) in General Index.

**Political Economy:**

Consequences of the Laws of the Increase of Production, 186-195.

Distribution, 196-418.

Exchange, 419-460.

Fundamental Propositions Respecting Capital, 62-89.

**Political Economy.—Continued.**

- Means of Abolishing Cottier Tenancy, 315-328.
  - Of Capital, 54-62.
  - Of Competition and Custom, 235-241.
  - Of Co-operation, or the Combination of Labor, 113-129.
  - Of Cost of Production in its Relation to Value, 434-439.
  - Of Cottiers, 305-315.
  - Of Demand and Supply, in their Relation to Value, 426-434.
  - Of Labor as an Agent of Production, 29-43.
  - Of Métayers, 289-305.
  - Of Peasant Proprietors, 246-289.
  - Of Popular Remedies for Low Wages, 345-357.
  - Of Production on a Large, and Production on a Small, Scale, 129-152.
  - Of Profits, 388-404.
  - Of Property, 196-231.
  - Of Remedies for Low Wages, 357-369.
  - Of Rent, 405-418.
  - Of Rent in its Relation to Value, 451-460.
  - Of Slavery, 241-246.
  - Of the Classes among Whom the Produce is Distributed, 231-235.
  - Of the Differences of Wages in Different Employments, 369-388.
  - Of the Law of the Increase of Capital, 159-172.
  - Of the Law of the Increase of Labor, 152-159.
  - Of the Law of the Increase of Production from Labor, 173-186.
  - Of the Requisites of Production, 23-29.
  - Of Unproductive Labor, 44-53.
  - Of Value, 419-425.
  - Of Wages, 328-345.
  - On Circulating and Fixed Capital, 90-99.
  - On What Depends the Degree of Productiveness of Productive Agents, 99-113.
  - Preliminary Remarks, 1-22.
  - Production, 23-29.
  - Ultimate Analysis of Cost of Production, 440-451.
- Political Economy, i*
- Comparison between Direct and Indirect Taxation, 367-375.
  - Consequences of the Tendency of Profits to a Minimum, 254-259.
  - Exchange, 1-206.
  - General Characteristics of a Progressive State of Wealth, 210-214.

**Political Economy.—Continued.**

- Influence of Credit on Prices, 42-61.
  - Influence of the Currency on the Exchanges and on Foreign Trade, 145-153.
  - Influence of the Progress of Industry and Population on Rents, Profits, and Wages, 224-239.
  - Influence of the Progress of Industry and Population on Values and Prices, 215-224.
  - Influence of the Progress of Society on Production and Distribution, 210-299.
  - Of a Double Standard, and Subsidiary Coins, 28-31.
  - Of a Measure of Value, 82-87.
  - Of an Inconvertible Paper Currency, 62-75.
  - Of Credit as a Substitute for Money, 31-42.
  - Of Direct Taxes, 326-340.
  - Of Distribution, as Affected by Exchange, 202-209.
  - Of Excess of Supply, 75-82.
  - Of Interferences of Government Grounded on Erroneous Theories, 417-441.
  - Of International Trade, 92-100.
  - Of International Values, 100-124.
  - Of Money, 6-12.
  - Of Money Considered as an Imported Commodity, 125-129.
  - Of National Debt, 375-383.
  - On Some Other Taxes, 361-367.
  - Of Some Peculiar Cases of Value, 87-92.
  - Of Taxes on Commodities, 340-360.
  - Of the Competition of Different Countries in the Same Market, 193-202.
  - Of the Distribution of the Precious Metals through the Commercial World, 136-145.
  - Of the Foreign Exchanges, 129-136.
  - Of the Grounds and Limits of the Laissez Faire, or Non-interference Principle, 442-480.
  - Of the Ordinary Functions of Government, Considered as to their Economical Effects, 383-416.
  - Of the Rate of Interest, 153-166.
  - Of the Regulation of a Convertible Paper Currency, 166-192.
  - Of the Stationary State, 259-265.
  - Of the Tendency of Profits to a Minimum, 239-254.
  - Of the Value of Money, as Dependent on Cost of Production, 21-28.
- Political Economy, ii*  
Index—19



**Political Economy.—Continued.**

Of the Value of Money as Dependent on Demand and Supply, 12-21.

On the Functions of Government in General, 300-306.

On the General Principles of Taxation, 306-326.

On the Influence of Government, 300-480.

On the Probable Future of the Laboring Classes, 264-299.

Summary of the Theory of Values, 1-6.

*Political Economy, ii*

See CAPITAL, COMMERCE, COMMODITIES, COMPETITION, CO-OPERATION, EQUALITY, INDUSTRY, LABOR, LABORERS, LABORING, MONEY, POLITICAL ECONOMY, POOR, PRODUCTION, PROFITS, PROPERTY, SLAVERY, TAXATION, TAXES, TRADE, WAGES (and other titles relating to Political Economy) in General Index.

**Portugal.****HISTORY:**

France Prepares to Invade England, 353-372.

More Troubles in Flanders and Portugal, 231-263.

The Duke of Lancaster Aids Portugal and is Proclaimed King of Castile, 353-372.

Troubles in Portugal, 210, 211.

Wars of Castile and Portugal and Battle of Aljubarota, 324-332.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

Discoveries of the Portuguese, 143-146.

Spain and Portugal, 34-53.

*Modern History*

See also PORTUGAL (and other titles relating to Portugal) in General Index.

**Political Science:**

Nation Making, 51-95.

Preliminary Age, 1-25.

The Age of Discussion, 96-127.

The Use of Conflict, 26-50.

*Physics and Politics*

Care and Education of Youth, a Concern of the State or of Individuals? and Regulations for the Same, 196-208.

Causes of Revolutions in States, 116-150.

Causes of the Destruction and of the Preservation of Monarchies, whether Royalties or Tyrannies, 116-150.

Claims of Education and Virtue, 54-85.

Consideration of Royalty, 54-85.

**Political Science.—Continued.**

Constitutional Government, 86-115.

Constitutions and Laws, 86-115.

Forms of Oligarchy Compared with those of Democracy, 151-164.

Functions and Needs of a State, 165-195.

Happiness Commensurate with Virtue and Wisdom, 165-195.

How Governments Differ from One Another, 1-21.

How Revolutions are Effected, 116-150.

Master and Slave, 1-21.

Means of Preserving States, 116-150.

Nature and Constitution of Democracies, 151-164.

Nature, Origin, and Growth of the State, 1-21.

Necessary Offices in the State, 151-164.

Oligarchy, Democracy, Aristocracy, Tyranny, 86-115.

Origin and Establishment of the Perfect State, 86-115.

Population and Territory as Requisites, 165-195.

Property and the Art of Money-making, 1-21.

State and Citizenship Defined, 54-85.

Suitability of Government to the Governed, 86-115.

The Best Form of Government, 165-195.

The Best Government that which is Administered by the Best, 54-85.

The Most Eligible Life for State and Individual, 165-195.

The State a Community Aiming at the Highest Good, 1-21.

The Three Elements of States, 86-115.

Towns and Communication with the Sea, 165-195.

True and Perverted Forms of Governments, 86-115.

Various Combinations of the Modes of Governmental Organization, 151-164.

Various Forms of Government and the Differences between Them, 54-85.

Various Qualities of Rulers and Subjects, 1-21.

Various Regulations, 165-195.

Various Theories of a Perfect State Examined, with Inquiry into the Different Constitutions Actually Existing, 22-53.

Who Should Rule and have Supreme Power, 54-85.

*Politics of Aristotle*

See POLITICAL ECONOMY.

**Religion:**

Ecclesiastical History Divided into the General History of the Church, History of Prophecy, and History of Providence, 60, 61.

*Advancement of Learning*

A Disciple and the Golden Rule, 22-30.

Buddha's Alms-bowl, 224-226.

Buddha's Subjects of Discourse, 236, 237.

Characteristics of Confucius, 31-35.

Confucius in Private and Official Life, 44-47.

Feats of Buddha, 266-269.

Festival of Buddha's Skull-bone, 226-228.

Image of Maitreya Bodhisattra, 220.

Kasyapa Buddha's Skeleton on Mount Gurupada, 260.

Sâkyamunis Attaining to the Buddhahood, 256-258.

The Master Induced to Take Office, 79-83.

The Master's Answers, 53-57.

The Sayings of Mencius, 99-120.

The Travels of Fâ-hien, 213-277.

Traces of Buddha, 222.

Where Buddha Renounced the World, 246, 247.

The Analects of Confucius, 7-93.

*Chinese Literature*

Of the Cause of a Leaning toward Pantheism among Democratic Nations, 32, 33.

Of the Manner in which Religion in the United States Avails Itself of Democratic Tendencies, 21-29.

Of the Principal Source of Belief among Democratic Nations, 9-13.

Of the Progress of Catholicism in the United States, 30, 31.

*Democracy in America, ii*

Address to the Gods of the Underworld, 107.

Adoration of the Gods of the Qerti, 114, 115.

Preservation of the Soul, 40.

Soul and Body, 73.

The Book of the Dead, 3-131.

*Egyptian Literature*

Luther and the Reformation in Germany, 7-14.

Religion, 286-291.

The Anglicans, 34, 35.

The Pulpit, 292-300.

The Puritans, 45-48.

The Reformation in England, 14-33.

Theology, 300-305.

*English Literature, ii*

**Religion.—Continued.**

Rival Claims of Urban and Clement to the Popedom, 165, 166.

State of the Church, 165, 166.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

Daily Sacrifice, 221-232.

Feast-Offering, 155-160.

On Blessings, 43-54.

On Idolatry, 186-198.

On Tabernacles, 124-135.

On the Day of Atonement, 108-123.

On the Passover, 86-107.

On the Sabbath, 75-85.

On the Sabbatical Year, 55-74.

The Fathers, 199-220.

The Kabbalah Unveiled, 301-361.

The New Year, 136-144.

The Sanhedrin, 161-185.

The Tabernacle, 244-266.

The Talmud, 75-85.

*Hebrew Literature*

Administration of the States of the Church, 262-277.

Attempts at Internal Reform and a Reconciliation with the Protestants, 100-116.

Beginning of a Regeneration of Catholicism, 91-161.

Christianity in the Roman Empire, 3-10.

Contrasts between the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Centuries, 24-31.

Epochs of the Papacy, 3-90.

Extension of the Ecclesiastical States, 32-41.

Extirpation of the Banditti, 308-311.

Finances, 277-289.

Finances (Sixtus V), 318-325.

First Sitzings of the Council of Trent, 135-141.

General Change of the Intellectual Tendency of the Age, 334-346.

Gregory XIII, 290-302.

Ignatius Loyola, 123-135.

Intellectual Tendency, 44-54.

Julius III, 186-192.

Later Sitzings of the Council of Trent, 225-242.

Marcellus II, 186-192.

New Ecclesiastical Orders, 116-122.

Opinions Analogous to those of the Protestants Entertained in Italy, 92-100.

Opposition to the Papacy in Germany, 54-56.

Papacy in Connection with the Frankish Empire, 10-16.

Paul III, 164-168.

*History of the Popes, i*

**Religion.—Continued.**

- Paul IV, 192-212.
- Pius IV, 217-225.
- Pius V, 242-259.
- Political Complications: Connection between these and the Papacy, 57-90.
- Prevalence of Secular Views and Interests in the Church, 41-44.
- Progress of the Jesuit Institutions, 148-160.
- Public Works of Sixtus V, 325-334.
- Relation of the Popes to the German Emperors, 17-24.
- Sixtus V, 302-328.
- State and Court, 262-358.
- The Church and her Territories in the Beginning of the Sixteenth Century, 32-56.
- The Curia, 346-358.
- The Inquisition, 141-148.
- The Popes about the Middle of the Sixteenth Century, 163-259.
- The Progress of Protestantism during the Pontificate of Paul IV, 212-217.
- Times of Gregory XIII and Sixtus V, 262-358.

*History of the Popes, i*

- Absolution of Henry IV, 164-178.
- Assassination of Henry III, 117-121.
- Attack on England, 111-117.
- Attempt on Sweden, 254-265.
- Bohemia and the Hereditary Dominions of Austria, 314-319.
- Breaking out of the War, 300-310.
- Commutations among the Jesuits, 194-211.
- Conflict of Opinions, 132-137.
- Conflict of Political Relations, 345-361.
- Conquest of Ferrara, 186-194.
- Contrasts Exhibited in Other Parts of Europe, Poland, Sweden, England, and Switzerland, 55-64.
- Counter-Reformation, First Period, 4-121.
- Counter-Reformation, First Period, 1590-1630, 247, 248.
- Crisis in the Netherlands, 64-77.
- Designs on Russia, 265-267.
- Disputes with Venice, 224-242.
- Election and Character of Clement VIII, 158-164.
- Election and First Measures of Paul V, 220-224.
- Electoral Diet at Ratisbon, 379-385.
- Enterprises of Catholicism in Poland and the Neighboring Territories, 249-254.

**Religion.—Continued.**

- Ferrara under Alfonso II, 178-186.
- First Jesuit Schools in Germany, 18-25.
- France, 325-328.
- Further Triumphs of Catholicism, 345-361.
- General War: Victories of Catholicism, 1617-1623, 301-344.
- Gregory XV, 310-313.
- Internal Commotions in Poland, 267-272.
- Internal Conflicts, Doctrinal and Political, 123-246.
- Issue of the Affairs of the Jesuits, 242-246.
- Latter Times of Sixtus V, 137-151.
- Mantuan Succession, 364-368.
- Mantuan War, 362, 363.
- Missions, 335-344.
- Negotiations with Sweden, 379-385.
- Papal Nunciature in Switzerland, 287-299.
- Political Situation of Clement VIII, 211-220.
- Power of the Emperor Ferdinand II in the Year 1629, 376-379.
- Progress of the Catholic Restoration, 1590-1617, 249-299.
- Progress of the Counter-Reformation in Germany, 77-100, 272-287.
- Relations of Catholicism with England, 329-335.
- Resistance of the Protestants in the Netherlands, France, and Germany, 47-55.
- Resources Possessed by the Papacy for Active Conflict, 14-17.
- Restoration of a Balance between the Two Confessions, 389-396.
- Revolution in the State of Affairs, 362, 363.
- Savoy and Switzerland, 109-111.
- State of Protestantism about the Year 1563, 4-14.
- Swedish War: Situation of the Pope, 385-389.
- The Empire, 320-324.
- The League, 100-108.
- The United Netherlands, 328, 329.
- Theory of Ecclesiastical Policy, 124-131.
- Thirty Years' War, 362, 363.
- Transfer of the Electorate, 320-324.
- Troubles in the Netherlands and France, 38-47.
- Urban VII, Gregory XIV, Innocent IX, and their Conclaves, 1590-1591, 151-157.

**Religion.—Continued.**

- Urban VIII, 368-376.
- History of the Popes, ii*
- Administration of the Roman States and Church, 76-90.
- Alexander VII and Clement IX, 36-43.
- Architectural Labors of the Popes, 50-57.
- Changes in the General Position of the World, 134-150.
- Concerning Queen Christina of Sweden, 57-76.
- Elements of the Roman Population, 44-50.
- Foundation of New Families, 11-19.
- Increase of Debt in the States of the Church, 8-11.
- Innocent X, 28-36.
- Internal Commotions, 134-150.
- Jesuits in the Middle of the Seventeenth Century, 90-98.
- Joseph II, 150-152.
- Lapse of Urbina, 3-8.
- Louis XIV and Innocent XI, 117-126.
- Relation of the Papal See to the Temporal Power, 111-115.
- Spanish Succession, 126-134.
- Suppression of the Jesuits, 134-150.
- The Jansenists, 98-111.
- The Popes about the Middle of the Seventh Century, 3-174.
- The Restoration, 163-174.
- The Revolution, 152-156.
- Times of Napoleon, 156-162.
- Transition of the Later Periods of the Papacy, 115-117.
- War of Castro, 19-28.
- History of the Popes, iii*
- The Feudal System, 119-279.
- Middle Ages, i*
- History of Ecclesiastical Power during the Middle Ages, 75-183, notes, 184-187.
- Middle Ages, ii*
- Calvin: the Rise and Growth of Calvinism, 99-109.
- Luther, Reformation in Germany, 79-90.
- Spread of the Reformation, 91-98.
- The Last Struggle of the Reformation, 130-136.
- The Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 99-109.
- The Thirty Years' War, 130-136.
- Modern History*
- Christianity, 318-336.
- Mahometanism, 355-360.
- The Reformation, 412-427.
- Philosophy of History*

**Religion.—Continued.**

- Discovery of the Zend-Avesta, 55-65.
- Bodhisattva Defeats Mara, 369-374.
- Buddha the Awakened, 131, 132.
- Life of Buddha, 295-457.
- Mohammed and the Mohammedans, 179-209.
- Selections from the Koran, 209-289.
- The Birth of Buddha, 295-304.
- The Brāhmana, 148-151.
- The Dhammapada, 113-151.
- The Upanishads, 155-172.
- The Zend-Avesta, 51-110.
- Vedic Hymns, 3-48.
- Sacred Books of the East*
- Of the Peculiar Quality of the Chinese Government, 301-304.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- Of Laws in Relation to Religion Considered in Itself and in Its Doctrines, 27-43.
- Of Laws in Relation to the Establishment of Religion and its External Polity, 44-57.
- Spirit of Laws, ii*
- Ascension of Mahomet, 201-227.
- Turkish Literature*
- See also* BIBLE, BISHOPS, BUDDHA, BUDDHISM, BUDDHIST, CATHOLICISM, CATHOLICS, CHRIST, CHRISTENDOM, CHRISTIANITY, CHRISTIANS, CHURCH, CLERGY, FAITH, GOD, GODS, HEAVEN, IMMORTALITY, JESUITS, KORAN, LUTHER, MOHAMMED, MOHAMMEDANISM, MOHAMMEDANS, PAPACY, PRIESTS, PROTESTANTS, PURITANISM, PURITANS, REFORMATION, RELIGION, SOUL (and other titles relating to Religion and Ecclesiastical History) in General Index.
- Rome.**
- GOVERNMENT AND LAW:
- Speech in Defence of the Proposed Manilian Law, 125-151.
- Cicero's Orations*
- Of the Government of the Kings of Rome, 165-167.
- Of the Laws of the Romans Relating to the Propagation of the Species, 12-22.
- On the State of Rome after the Expulsion of its Kings, 167-181.
- Spirit of Laws, i*
- In what Manner the Roman Law came to be Lost, 92-102.
- Of the Origin and Revolution of the Roman Laws on Successions, 89-91.
- Of Roman Laws in Respect to Punishment, 87-89.
- Spirit of Laws, ii*



**Rome.—Continued.****GOVERNMENT AND LAW:**

The Revival of the Roman Law  
and the Results thereof, 149-152.

*Spirit of Laws*, ii

**HISTORY:**

Sketch of the History of Rome,  
281-488. *Ancient History*

Battle of Châlons, 141-155.

Battle of the Metaurus, 84-110.

Victory of Arminius over the  
Roman Legions under Varus, 115-  
129.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Christianity in the Roman Em-  
pire, 3-10.

*History of the Popes*, i

Rome, from the Second Punic  
War to the Emperors, 306-313.

Rome to the Time of the Second  
Punic War, 283-305.

Rome under the Emperors, 314-  
318.

The Byzantine Empire, 336-340.

The Elements of the Roman Spir-  
it, 283-295.

The History of Rome to the Sec-  
ond Punic War, 296-305.

*Philosophy of History*

Of the Genius of the Romans in  
Respect to Maritime Affairs, 357-  
364.

*Spirit of Laws*, i

*See also* CÆSAR, CARTHAGE, CATI-  
LINE, HANNIBAL, ROMAN EMPIRE,  
ROMANS, ROME (and other titles re-  
lating to Rome) in General Index.

**Russia.****HISTORY:**

Battle of Pultowa, 94-118.

Character of Peter the Great,  
1-22.

Charles XII, with 8,000 Swedes,  
Defeats 80,000 Russians, 23-61.

Curious Anecdotes Relative to  
Peter the Great and the Russian  
Nation, 1-22.

Exploits of Peter the Great, 62-  
93.

Foundation of Petersburg, 62-93.

History of the Czarina who from  
a Country-girl became Empress,  
119-147.

Muscovy, Poland, and Denmark  
Unite against Charles XII, 1-22.

Peter the Great Enters Moscow  
in Triumph, 119-147.

Plan of a Reconciliation with the  
Czar, 198-230.

Successes of Peter the Great,  
172-197.

Triumphant Entry of Peter the  
Great into Petersburg, 172-197.

*Charles XII*

**Russia.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

Battle of Pultowa, 280-294.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

Designs on Russia, 265-267.

*History of the Popes*, ii

**LITERATURE:**

Life as a Grand Duchess, 81-109.

*Classic Memoirs*, iii

*See also* CATHERINE I, PETER,  
PULTOWA, RUSSIA, RUSSIANS (and  
other titles relating to Russia) in  
General Index.

**Science.**

*See* SCIENCE (and other titles re-  
lating to Science) in General In-  
dex.

**Scotland.****HISTORY:**

Alliance between France and  
Scotland, 153-155.

Arrival of French Admiral in  
Edinburgh and Ultimate Failure of  
the French Expedition, 282-300.

Battle of Neville's Cross, 45, 46.

Liberation of David of Scotland,  
66.

Scots Make an Incursion into  
England, 45, 46.

Sir John Froissart Undertakes to  
Write the History of the Reign of  
Edward III, 1-29.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, i

Scots Invade England during its  
International Troubles, 32-52.

The Famous Battle of Otter-  
bourne, 32-52.

*Froissart's Chronicles*, ii

Scotch War of Independence,  
261-267.

*History of English People*, i

Conquest of Scotland, 224-238.

England and Scotland, 25-34.

Spread of the Reformation: Eng-  
land and Scotland, 91-94.

*Modern History*

*See also* JAMES, MARY STUART,  
SCOTLAND, SCOTS, SCOTSMEN (and  
other titles relating to Scotland)  
in General Index.

**Society.**

*See* SOCIETY (and other titles re-  
lating to Society) in General In-  
dex.

**Spain.****HISTORY:**

Battles of Manila and Santiago,  
425-434.

Battle of Tours, 157-167.

Defeat of the Spanish Armada,  
227-253.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

**Spain.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

Affairs in Aquitaine and in Spain, 137-150.

Death of Edward III and of the Black Prince, and Coronation of Richard II, 137-150.

France Prepares to Invade England, 353-372.

The Duke of Lancaster Aids Portugal and is Proclaimed King of Castile, 353-372.

War between Castile and France and the Tragical End of Don Pedro, 91-113.

Wars of Castile and Portugal and Battle of Aljubarota, 324-332.

*Froissart's Chronicles, i*

The Armada, 71-89.

*History of English People, ii*

The Spanish Succession, 126-134.

*History of the Popes, iii*

History of Spain to the Conquest of Granada, 423-478.

*Middle Ages, i*

Conquests and Establishments of the Spaniards in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries, 149-156.

Discovery of America, 149-156.

Spain and Portugal, 34-43.

*Modern History*

**LITERATURE:**

Life a Dream, 207-269.

*Classic Drama, i*

Autobiographical Leaves (Charles V), 4-37.

*Classic Memoirs, iii*

See CERVANTES, CORTES, FERDINAND, HENRY, ISABELLA, JOHN, PHILIP, SPAIN, SPANIARDS, SPANISH ARMADA (and other titles relating to Spain) in General Index.

**Sweden.**

**HISTORY:**

All the Dominions of Charles are Invaded, 119-147.

Altona Burnt by the Swedes, 172-197.

An Abridgment of the History of Sweden to the Reign of Charles XII, 1-22.

Arrival of Charles XII at Stralsund, 172-197.

A Sudden and Surprising Change in the Character of Charles XII, 23-61.

At Eighteen Years of Age Charles XII Undertakes a War against Denmark, Poland, and Muscovy, 23-61.

Character of Charles XII, 198-230.

Charles XII at last Sets Out on his Return to his Own Dominions, 172-197.

Charles XII Besieges Fredericks-hald, in Norway, 198-230.

**Sweden.—Continued.**

**HISTORY:**

Charles XII Defends Himself with Forty Domestics against the whole Army, 148-171.

Charles XII Enters Saxony, 62-93.

Charles XII Finishes the Danish War in Six Weeks, 23-61.

Charles XII Gains Several Battles and becomes Master of Poland, where he Prepares to Nominate a King, 23-61.

Charles XII Gives his Sister in Marriage to the Prince of Hesse, 198-230.

Charles XII Goes Alone to Dresden to Visit Augustus before his Departure, 63-93.

Charles XII is Besieged in Stralsund, and Escapes to Sweden, 198-230.

Charles XII is Killed, 198-230.

Charles XII is Taken Prisoner, and Treated as a Prisoner, 148-171.

Charles XII Obligated to Fly into Turkey, 94-118.

Charles XII Pursues the Czar, and Shuts Himself up in the Ukraine, 94-118.

Charles XII Quits Saxony in a Victorious Manner, 94-118.

Charles XII Receives the Ambassadors of Foreign Princes in Saxony, 62-93.

Charles XII Resides near Bender, 119-147.

Charles XII with 8,000 Swedes Defeats 80,000 Russians, and then Penetrates into Poland, 23-61.

Designs of Charles XII, 119-147.

Employments of Charles XII, 119-147.

Intrigues of Charles XII at the Porte, 119-147.

Losses of Charles XII, 94-118.

Misfortunes of Charles XII, 172-197.

Muscovy, Poland, and Denmark Unite against Charles XII, 1-22.

Plan of a Reconciliation with the Czar, and of a Descent upon England, 198-230.

Reception of Charles XII in Bes-sarabia, 94-118.

The Education of Charles XII, and an Account of His Enemies, 1-22.

The Khan of Tartary and the Pacha of Bender Endeavor to Force Charles to Depart, 148-171.

The King of Denmark makes a Descent upon Sweden, 119-147.

The Turks Convey Charles to Demirtash, 172-197.

Wound of Charles XII, 94-118.

*Charles XII*

**Sweden.—Continued.****HISTORY:**

- Battle of Pultowa, 280-294.  
*Decisive Battles of the World*  
 Electoral Diet at Ratisbon, 379-385.  
 Negotiations with Sweden, 379-385.  
 Situation of the Pope, 385-389.  
 Swedish War, 385-389.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
 Concerning Queen Christina of Sweden, 57-76.  
*History of the Popes, iii*  
 Spread of the Reformation in Northern Europe, 94-98.  
*Modern History*  
*See also* GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, GUSTAVUS VASA, SWEDEN (and other titles relating to Sweden) in General Index.

**Switzerland.****HISTORY:**

- Contrasts Exhibited in Other Parts of Europe, 63, 64.  
 Papal Nunciature in Switzerland, 287-299.  
 Savoy and Switzerland, 109-111.  
*History of the Popes, ii*  
*See also* SWISS, SWITZERLAND (and other titles relating to Switzerland) in General Index.

**Syria.****HISTORY:**

- History of the Syrian Kingdom of the Seleucidæ, 41, 183-193.  
*Ancient History*  
 Syria and the Semitic Western Asia, 191-194.

**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.:**

- Absians and Fazareans, 26-45.  
 Aladdin's Wonderful Lamp, 136-149.  
 Arabian Nights, 95-149.  
 Early Fortunes of Antar, 7-14.  
 Khaled and Djaida, 15-25.  
 Romance of Antar, 7-45.  
 Seven Voyages of Sinbad, 95-135.  
*Arabian Literature*  
 David of Sassun, 57-79.  
 Sheep Brother, 7-11.  
 Vacant Yard, 19-44.  
 Youth Who would Not Tell his Dream, 11-16.  
*Armenian Literature*  
 Gandhara: Legends of Buddha, 223.  
 Jetavana Vihâra: Legends of Buddha, 237-242.

**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.—Continued.**

- Legend of Buddha's Danta-kâshtha, 237.  
 Legend of King Asoka in a Former Birth, 258-260.  
 Legend of the Trayastrimsas Heaven, 233-236.  
 Legends of Buddha's Birth, 243, 244.  
 Legends of Rama and its Tope, 245, 246.  
 Râjagriha, New and Old, Legends Connected with, 252, 253.  
 Soo-ho-to: Legends of Buddha, 223.  
 Takshasila: Legends, 224.  
 The Four Great Topes, 224.  
*Chinese Literature*  
 Adventures of Sanehat, 177-187.  
 Anpu and Bata, 140-149.  
 Egyptian Tales, 135-187.  
 Setna and the Magic Book, 149-159.  
 Taking of Joppa, 135-137.  
 Tales of the Magicians, 159-169.  
 The Doomed Prince, 137-140.  
 The Peasant and the Workman, 169-173.  
 The Shipwrecked Sailor, 173-176.  
*Egyptian Literature*  
 Battle of the Swans and Peacocks, 52, 53.  
 Book of Good Counsels (Fables selected from the Hitopadesa), 5-88.  
 Duel of the Giants, 78-81.  
 Honor to Gunesh, God of Wisdom, 5-7.  
 Parting of Friends, 30-51.  
 Peace, 71-88.  
 Prince and the Wife of the Merchant's Son, 26, 27.  
 Story of Fate and the Three Fishes, 72.  
 Story of the Appeased Wheelwright, 58-61.  
 Story of the Black Snake and the Golden Chain, 44, 45.  
 Story of the Brahman and the Goat, 81.  
 Story of the Brahman and the Pans, 77, 78.  
 Story of the Camel, the Lion, and his Court, 81-83.  
 Story of the Cat who Served the Lion, 38-40.  
 Story of the Crane and the Crab, 76, 77.  
 Story of the Dead Game and the Jackal, 23-26.  
 Story of the Dyed Jackal, 61-64.  
 Story of the Faithful Rajpoot, 64-70.

**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.—**  
*Continued.*

- Story of the Frogs and the Old Serpent, 83-88.
- Story of the Heron and the Crow, 57, 58.
- Story of the Herons and the Mongoose, 74, 75.
- Story of the Jackal, Deer, and Crow, 13, 14.
- Story of the Lion and the Old Hare, 45-47.
- Story of the Lion, the Jackals, and the Bull, 30-32.
- Story of the Monkey and the Wedge, 32, 33.
- Story of the Old Hare and the Elephants, 55-57.
- Story of the Old Jackal and the Elephant, 27-29.
- Story of the Prince and the Procuress, 42-44.
- Story of the Recluse and the Mouse, 75, 76.
- Story of the Terrible Bell, 40-42.
- Story of the Tiger and the Traveller, 9-13.
- Story of the Tortoise and the Geese, 72.
- Story of the Unabashed Wife, 73, 74.
- Story of the Vulture, the Cat, and the Birds, 14-23.
- Story of the Wagtail and the Sea, 48-51.
- Story of the Washerman's Jackass, 33-38.
- Story of the Weaver-Birds and the Monkeys, 53, 54.
- Treaty between the Peacocks and the Swans, 71.
- War, 52-70.
- Winning of Friends, 8-29.

*Hindu Literature*

- Barrier House, 208-210.
- Beautiful Cicada, 62-67.
- Chamber of Kiri, 11-27.
- Competitive Show of Pictures, 211-219.
- Divine Tree, 157-169.
- Evening Glory, 68-93.
- Exile at Akashi, 187-195.
- Exile at Suma, 172-186.
- Flower Feast, 143-146.
- Genji Monogatari, 11-224.
- Hollyhock, 147-156.
- Maple Fête, 134-142.
- Overgrown Mugwort, 202-207.
- Saffron Flower, 117-133.
- The Beacon, 196-201.
- Villa of Falling Flowers, 170, 171.

**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.—**  
*Continued.*

- Young Violet, 94-116.
- Japanese Literature*
- Makota Radja-Radja; or, The Crown of Kings, 159-191.
- Sedjaret Malayou (Legends), 93-121.
- The Princess Djouher-Manikam, 125-155.
- Malayan Literature*
- Adventure of Sidi Mahomet, 226, 227.
- Ahmed el Hilalieu and El Redah, 176-180.
- Ali and Ou Ali, 249-253.
- Beddou, 239, 240.
- Djokhrane and the Jays, 169.
- Five Berber Stories, 169-180.
- Hâb Sleman, 273-276.
- Half-a-Cock, 234-237.
- Hamed-Ben-Ceggad, 228-230.
- Mahomet-Ben-Soltan, 278-281.
- Popular Tales of the Berbers, 215-246.
- Popular Tales of the Kabyles, 249-281.
- Salomon and the Griffin, 225.
- Strange Meetings, 237.
- Thadhellala, 267-269.
- The Apple of Youth, 244-246.
- The Broom-like Tree, 28-61.
- The Child, 257, 258.
- The Child and the King of the Genii, 231, 232.
- The Crow and the Child, 271-273.
- The False Vezir, 170-172.
- The Flute Player, 255, 256.
- The Good Man and the Bad One, 269-271.
- The Haunted Garden, 227.
- The Hedgehog, the Jackal, and the Lion, 216-219.
- The Infidel Jew, 253, 254.
- The King and His Family, 238, 239.
- The King and His Son, 276-278.
- The King, the Arab, and the Woman, 221-223.
- The Language of the Beasts, 241-244.
- The Lion, the Jackal, and the Man, 223, 224.
- The Little Child, 265.
- The Magic Napkin, 230, 231.
- The Monkey and the Fisherman, 258-261.
- The Mule, the Jackal, and the Lion, 266, 267.
- The Ogre and the Beautiful Woman, 169, 170.
- The Robber and the Two Pilgrims, 262-264.

*Moorish Literature*



**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.—**  
*Continued.*

- The Seven Brothers, 232-234.  
 The Sheik's Head, 254, 255.  
 The Sôufi and the Targui, 172-176.  
 The Stolen Women, 220, 221.  
 The Story of Sidi Braham of Massat, 157-166.  
 The Turtle, the Frog, and the Serpent, 215, 216.  
 The Two Friends, 261, 262.  
 The Wagtail and the Jackal, 255.  
 The Woman and the Fairy, 227, 228.  
 The Wren, 266.  
*Moorish Literature*  
 A Queen's Deceit, 453-455.  
 Caliph and the Slave Girl, 404, 405.  
 Conclusion, 460-462.  
 Hasan of Basra, 446-448.  
 History of the Forty Vezirs, 361-462.  
 Luqman's Device, 430, 431.  
 Mahmud and Hasan, 436-438.  
 Search for Khizr, 381-384.  
 Story of the Adopted Son, 391-394.  
 Story of the Egyptian Prince, 409-414.  
 Story of the Merchant's Son, 440-446.  
 Story of the Sultan Mahmud, 438-440.  
 Stratagem Greater than Strength, 374-378.  
 The Abdal and the King, 455, 456.  
 The Archer and the Trumpeter, 23.  
 The Ass and the Frogs, 8.  
 The Assembly of the Birds, 16.  
 The Bear and His Mate, 9.  
 The Bird-catcher and the Black-bird, 6.  
 The Buffaloes and the Log, 5.  
 The Candle, 12.  
 The Clown Turned first Soldier, then Merchant, 12, 13.  
 The Compliment to the Vezir, 7, 8.  
 The Converted Cat, 20.  
 The Crafty Vezir, 398-401.  
 The Dervish's Advice, 450, 451.  
 The Dicer, 15.  
 The Eel and the Serpent, 9.  
 The Farmer and his Hounds, 9.  
 The Father and Son, 10.  
 The Fly, 4.  
 The Fool who Sells his Wisdom, 14.

**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.—**  
*Continued.*

- The Foolish Princess, 405-409.  
 The Fox and the Crab, 16, 17.  
 The Fox and the Lion, 8, 9.  
 The Fox and the Partridge, 19.  
 The Fox and the Sparrow, 19.  
 The Fox and the Wolf, 21.  
 The Gardener and his Son, 449, 450.  
 The Gardener and his Wife, 3, 4.  
 The Goats and the Wolves, 17, 18.  
 The Hens and the Eagles, 6, 7.  
 The Horse and his Rider, 21.  
 The Hunter and his Hounds, 14.  
 The Insects, the Bee, and the Ant, 15, 16.  
 The King and the Dervish, 432-436.  
 The King and the Sheykh, 426-428.  
 The King and the Vezir, 394-396.  
 The King and the Vezir's Son, 415-418.  
 The King and the Weaver, 418, 419.  
 The King's Remorse, 428-430.  
 The Lamb and the Wolf, 15.  
 The Lion and the Man, 7.  
 The Lion, the Wolf, and the Fox, 18.  
 The Merchant's Bequest, 414, 415.  
 The Old Man and his Son, 5, 6.  
 The Pigeon and the Painting, 7.  
 The Poet and the Clown, 10, 11.  
 The River and its Source, 13, 14.  
 The Rose and the Butterfly, 22.  
 The Sailors in Distress, 10.  
 The Shark, 11.  
 The Sherbet-seller and the Moor, 385-388.  
 The Sparrow and his Mate, 396-398.  
 The Sultan and his Traitorous Son, 456-460.  
 The Syrian Priest and the Young Man, 20.  
 The Tailor and the Woman, 388-391.  
 The Three Princes and the Cadi, 401-404.  
 The Tortoise and the King of Animals, 8.  
 The Turkman Children, 452, 453.  
 The Two Cocks, 16.  
 The Vezir and Khizr, 384, 385.  
 The Vicissitudes of Life, 420-426.  
 The Widow and her Friend, 4.  
 The Wiles of Woman, 379-381.

**Tales, Legends, Fables, etc.—**  
*Continued.*

- The Wolf and the Ass, 18.
- The Wolf, the Fox, and the Shepherd's Dog, 23, 24.
- The Wolf, the Nurse, and the Child, 11, 12.
- Trial of the Three Sons, 366-374.
- Turkish Fables, 3-24.
- Two Kings at War, 13.
- Two Young Men and the Cook, 5.

*Turkish Literature*

**Turkey.**

**HISTORY:**

- Charles XII obliged to Fly to Turkey, 94-118.
- Charles XII resides near Bender, 119-147.
- Intrigues of Charles at the Ottoman Porte, 119-171.
- Reception of Charles in Besarabia, 94-118.
- Revolution in the Seraglio, 172-197.
- State of the Ottoman Porte, 119-147.
- The Khan of Tartary and the Pacha of Bender Endeavor to Force Charles to Depart, 148-171.
- The Turks Convey Charles to Demirtash, 172-197.

*Charles XII*

- Nicopoli in Turkey Besieged by the Christian Army, 141-145.
- Siege of Nicopoli Continued, 158-165.

Turks Overthrown by the Lord de Coucy, 141-145.

*Froissart's Chronicles, ii*

The Turkish War, 11-16.

War with the Turks, 84-90.

*Modern History*

**LITERATURE:**

- Ascension of Mahomet, 201-227.
- Counsels of Nabi Efendi, 167-196.
- Desirability of Knowledge, 179, 180.
- Details of the Father's Station in Life, 169, 170.
- Eulogy of Constantinople, 182-185.
- Eulogy of Good-nature, 188-191.
- Forbidding the Practice of Astrology and Chiromancy, 192.
- History of the Forty Vezirs, 361-462.
- Of Lying and Hypocrisy, 191, 192.
- Of Pilgrimage, of Sacred Journeys, and of Mount Ararat, 174-176.

**Turkey.—Continued.**

**LITERATURE:**

- Of the Defilement of Drunkenness, 193, 194.
- Of the Excellence of Alms-giving, 176-179.
- Of the Excellence of Fasting, 174.
- Of the Excellence of Prayer, 172, 173.
- Of the First Duty of True Religion, 172.
- Of the Knowledge of God, 181, 182.
- Of the Motives which Decided the Author to Write the "Book of Counsels," 170, 171.
- Of the Nobility of Generosity, 187, 188.
- Of the Ranks of Islam, 171, 172.
- Of the Vanity of Adornment, 194-196.
- On Flight from Avidity and Avarice, 185, 186.
- On the Bad Effects of Pleasantry and Jocularly, 186, 187.
- Ottoman Poems, 69-161.
- Prologue, 167-169.
- The Magistrates, 27-66.
- The Rose and the Nightingale, 231-357.
- Turkish Fables, 3-24.

*Turkish Literature*

*See also* CONSTANTINOPLE, OTTOMAN, TURKEY, TURKS (and other titles relating to Turkey) in General Index.

**United States.**

**GOVERNMENT AND LAW:**

- Constitution of the United States, 381-399.
- Democracy in America, ii*
- The Federalist. See* ESSAYS.
- Battle of Gettysburg, 405-411.
- Battles of Manila and Santiago, 425-434.
- Victory of the Americans over Burgoyne at Saratoga, 297-324.
- Decisive Battles of the World*
- New England, 195-206.
- History of English People, ii*
- Independence of America, 29-65.
- The Second Pitt, 66-90.
- History of English People, iii*

**LITERATURE:**

- Printing Experiences (Benjamin Franklin), 171-223.
- Sojourn in Rome (Sarah Margaret Fuller), 341-384.
- Classic Memoirs, ii*

**United States.—Continued.****LITERATURE:**

The Burr-Hamilton Duel, its  
Causes and Consequences, 281-337.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

*American Essayists. See ESSAYS.*

*See also* ENGLAND, PRESIDENT OF  
THE UNITED STATES, UNION, UNITED  
STATES (and all titles relating to

**United States.—Continued.**

the Government, History, and Lit-  
erature of the United States) in  
General Index.

**Wales.****HISTORY:**

Conquest of Wales, 199-209.

*History of English People, i*

## INDEX OF AUTHORS





# INDEX OF AUTHORS

## **Abd Almalec Alharithy:**

Tomb of Sayid, 56.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abd Alsalam Ben Ragban:**

To a Female Cup-bearer, 65.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abitur, Joseph Ibn:**

Sanctification, 380-383.

*Hebrew Literature*

## **Abou Alcassim Ebn Tabataba:**

On Moderation in Our Pleasures,  
76.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abou Alola:**

On the Incompatibility of Pride  
and True Glory, 78.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abou Aly:**

On Love, 89, 90.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abou Hassan Alanbary:**

Crucifixion of Ebn Bakiah, 73.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abou Menbaa Carawash:**

To Adversity, 77.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abou Mohammed:**

The Adieu, 64.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abou Teman Habib:**

To My Mistress, 64.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Abraham Ibn Ezra:**

Hymn of Praise, 383, 384.

*Hebrew Literature*

## **Abu Saher Alhedily:**

On the Death of His Mistress, 57.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Adams, John:**

Inaugural Address, 49-54.

*American Orators, i*

## **Adams, John Quincy:**

Oration at Plymouth, 327-341.

*American Orators, i*

## **Adams, Samuel:**

American Independence, 3-18.

*American Orators, i*

## **Addison, Joseph:**

Art of Grinning, 229-232 (1st ed.,  
273-276).

Fans, 215-217 (1st ed., 259-261).

Nicolini and the Lions, 211-214 (1st  
ed., 255-258).

Character of Ned Softly, The, 207-  
210 (1st ed., 251-254).

Sir Roger at the Abbey, 233-236 (1st  
ed., 277-280).

Sir Roger at the Assizes, 219-222  
(1st ed., 263-266).

Sir Roger at the Play, 237-240 (1st  
ed., 281-284).

The Tory Fox-hunter, 241-245 (1st  
ed., 285-289).

The Vision of Mirza, 223-227 (1st  
ed., 267-271).

*British Essayists, i*

## **Adenî:**

Gazel, 77.

Fragment of Gazel, 77.

*Turkish Literature*

## **Adli:**

Gazels, 122, 155.

*Turkish Literature*

## **Æschines:**

Oration against Ctesiphon, 281-341.

*Demosthenes' Orations*

## **Æschylus:**

Prometheus Bound, 3-39.

*Classic Drama, i*

## **Afitabi:**

Gazel, 78.

*Turkish Literature*

## **Ahmed Ben Yusef Almenazy:**

Vale of Bozâa, 77.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Ahmedî:**

From the Iskender-Nama, 69, 71.

*Turkish Literature*

## **Ahmed Pacha:**

Gazel, 80.

*Turkish Literature*

## **Akahito:**

Mount Mikash, 243.

*Japanese Literature*

## **Alfadhel Ibn Alabas:**

Verses to My Enemies, 59, 60.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Almodhafer Alabiwerdy:**

Capture of Jerusalem, 80, 81.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Almonklaf Laimrillah, Caliph:**

Verses, 90, 91.

*Arabian Literature*

## **Aly Ben Abd:**

Serenade to My Sleeping Mistress,  
80.

*Arabian Literature*

**Aly Ben Ahmed Ben Mansour:**

To Cassim Obio Allah, 68.  
*Arabian Literature*

**Aly Ben Mohammed Altahmany:**

On the Death of a Son, 75.  
*Arabian Literature*

**Ames, Fisher:**

British Treaty, The, 269-301.  
*American Orators, i*

**Archer, William:**

Translation of "A Doll's House,"  
369-442. *Classic Drama, ii*

**'Arif:**

Farewell Poem, 135, 136.  
Gazel, 134.  
Munajat, 133, 134.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Aristophanes:**

The Knights, 139-203.  
*Classic Drama, i*

**Aristotle:**

*The Politics.*

**Arnold, Sir Edwin:**

Translator's Preface to "Book of  
Good Counsels," 3, 4.  
Translation of "Nala and Dama-  
yanti" (from the "Mahabha-  
rata"), 93-164.  
*Hindu Literature*

**Arnold, Matthew:**

Sweetness and Light, 347-369 (1st  
ed., 405-427).  
*British Essayists, ii*

**Arnot, Robert:**

Special Introduction, iii-viii.  
Translations of "Armenian Poems,"  
47-54. *Armenian Literature*  
Preface, ix-xii. *Classic Memoirs, i*  
Preface, iii-vii. *Classic Memoirs, ii*  
Special Introduction, iii-v.  
*Classic Memoirs, iii*

Translation of "The Ascension of  
Mahomet," 201-227.

Translation of "Counsels of Nabi  
Efendi to his Son Aboul Khair,"  
167-196. *Turkish Literature*

**Asayasu:**

Autumn, 259. *Japanese Literature*

**'Ashiq Pasha:**

From Ashiq Pasha Diwani, 69.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Asvaghosha Bodhisattva:**

Life of Buddha, 295-457.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

**'Ata':**

Museddes, 123, 124.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Atkinson, James:**

Translation of "The Sháh Námeḥ,"  
7-336. *Persian Literature, i*

**'Avni:**

Gazels, 75, 76.  
Fragment of Gazel, 75, 76.  
*Turkish Literature*

**'Azizi:**

Aq-Alem (White Universe), 128.  
Jihan Banu, 127.  
La'l-Para (Ruby-chip), 128.  
Sachli Zeman (Fortune the Long-  
haired), 127.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Bacon, Francis, Lord Verulam:**

*Advancement of Learning.*  
New Atlantis, 103-137.

*Ideal Commonwealths*  
Novum Organum; or, True Sug-  
gestions for the Interpretation of  
Nature.

Of Envy, 13-17.

Of Friendship, 21-27.

Of Love, 19, 20.

Of Revenge, 11, 12.

Of Seeming Wise, 3, 4.

Of Studies, 5, 6.

Of Truth, 7-9.

Of Youth and Age, 29, 30.

*British Essayists, i*

**Bagehot, Walter:**

*Physics and Politics.*

**Bakhti:**

Gazel, 122. *Turkish Literature*

**Balzac, Honoré de:**

About Catherine de' Medici, 247-  
280 (1st ed., 321-354).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Bancroft, George:**

Last Moments of Eminent Men,  
151-167. *American Essayists*

**Baqi:**

Elegy on Sultan Suleyman I, 118-  
122.

Gazels (Love-Poems), 112-117.

On Autumn, 115.

Qaisda, 109-112. *Turkish Literature*

**Basset, René:**

Translation of "Popular Tales of  
the Berbers," 215-246.

Translation of "The Story of Sidi  
Brahim of Massat," 157-166.

*Moorish Literature*

**Barclay, Joseph:**

Translations of "Selections from  
the Talmud," 3-41.

*Hebrew Literature*

**Beal, Samuel:**

Translation of "Life of Buddha,"  
295-457.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**Beecher, Henry Ward:**

Raising the Flag over Fort Sumter,  
295-312 (1st ed., 315-332).

*American Orators, ii*

**Belig:**

Gazel, 137, 138.

On a Dancing-girl, 138.  
*Turkish Literature*

- Benton, Thomas Hart:**  
On the Expunging Resolution, 79-93. *American Orators*, ii
- Bergh, Albert Ellery:**  
Introduction to the series of *The World's Greatest Literature*, iii-vi. *Ancient History*  
Special Introduction, iii-ix. *Classic Drama*, i
- Beshettashlain, Mugurditch:**  
A Plaint, 47.  
Fly, Lays of Mine, 48, 49. *Armenian Literature*
- Bicknell, H.:**  
Translation of "The Divan," 369-410. *Persian Literature*, i
- Birch, S.:**  
Translation of "Hieratic Papyri," 334, 335. *Egyptian Literature*
- Blackie, James Stuart:**  
Translation of "Faust," 1-150. *Classic Drama*, ii
- Blaine, James Gillespie:**  
Funeral Oration on Garfield, 321-343 (1st ed., 341-363). *American Orators*, ii
- Boscawen, W. St. Chad:**  
Translation of "Cuneiform Inscriptions," 232-234. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Boswell, Robert Bruce:**  
Translation of "Phædra," 327-374. *Classic Drama*, i
- Bright, John:**  
Peace and War, 335-346 (1st ed., 401-412). *British Orators*, ii
- Browne, Sir Thomas:**  
Of Providence, 45-47 (1st ed., 59-61).  
Of Toleration, 43, 44 (1st ed., 57, 58). *British Essayists*, i
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett:**  
Translation of the "Prometheus Bound," 3-39. *Classic Drama*, i
- Bryant, William Cullen:**  
Essay on American Poetry, 91-100. *American Essayists*
- Budge, E. A. Wallis:**  
Translation of "Book of the Dead," 3-131. *Egyptian Literature*
- Bunyan, John:**  
The Heavenly Footman, 115-126. *British Orators*, i
- Burke, Edmund:**  
On Conciliation with America, 229-286 (1st ed., 339-396). *British Orators*, i  
On Taste, 365-374 (1st ed., 421-430). *British Essayists*, i
- Burr, Aaron:**  
The Burr-Hamilton Duel: its Causes and its Consequences, 281-337. *Classic Memoirs*, ii
- Burton, Robert:**  
Perturbation of the Mind Rectified, 33-39 (1st ed., 41-47). *British Essayists*, i
- Calderon, Pedro:**  
Life a Dream, 207-269. *Classic Drama*, i
- Campan, Jeanne Louise Henriette:**  
Memoirs of Marie Antoinette, 257-275. *Classic Memoirs*, i
- Campanella, Thomas:**  
City of the Sun, 141-179. *Ideal Commonwealths*
- Canning, George:**  
On Granting Aid to Portugal, 57-75 (1st ed., 73-91). *British Orators*, ii
- Carlyle, J. D.:**  
Translation of "Selections from Arabian Poetry," 53-94. *Arabian Literature*
- Carlyle, Thomas:**  
Mohammed and Mohammedanism, 179-209. *Sacred Books of the East*  
On History, 137-147 (1st ed., 173-183). *British Essayists*, ii  
*The French Revolution*.
- Carpenter, William H.:**  
Special Introduction, iii-xxii. *Nibelungenlied*
- Cary, Henry Francis:**  
Translation of *The Divine Comedy*.
- Catherine II, Empress of Russia:**  
Life as a Grand Duchess, 81-109. *Classic Memoirs*, iii
- Chabas, François:**  
Translation of "Cuneiform Inscriptions," 321-326.  
Translation of "Hieratic Papyri," 327-333. *Egyptian Literature*
- Chalmers, Thomas:**  
God's Sympathy for Man, 103-115 (1st ed., 141-153). *British Orators*, ii
- Chamberlain, Basil Hall:**  
Translation of "Classical Poetry of Japan," 225-267.  
Translation of "Nakamitsu" and "Abstraction" ("Drama of Japan"), 272-296. *Japanese Literature*
- Chamberlain, Joseph:**  
The Future of the British Empire, 401-405 (1st ed., 467-471). *British Orators*, ii



**Channing, William Ellery:**

Self-Culture, 17-61.

*American Essayists***Charles V, Emperor of Germany:**

Autobiographical Leaves, 4-37.

*Classic Memoirs, iii***Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Lord:**

The Gin Act, 161-175 (1st ed., 261-275).

*British Orators, i*

On Passion, 263-267 (1st ed., 307-311).

*British Essayists, i***Chisato:**

Elegy, 265.

Short Stanza, 259.

*Japanese Literature***Choate, Joseph Hodges:**

Oration on Farragut, 363-373 (1st ed., 383-393).

*American Orators, ii***Choate, Rufus:**

Preservation of the Union, 175-180.

*American Orators, ii***Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer, Lord:**

The Desertion of General Gordon, 419-428 (1st ed., 485-494).

*British Orators, ii***Cicero, Marcus Tullius:***Orations.***Clark, J. Scott:**

Special Introduction, iii-viii.

*English Literature, i***Clark, William:**

Special Introduction, iii-xvi.

*History of the Popes, i***Clay, Henry:**

Speech on the New Army Bill, 415-437.

*American Orators, i***Cleveland, Grover:**

First Inaugural Address, 405-409 (1st ed., 451-455).

*American Orators, ii***Cobden, Richard:**

On the Effects of Protection, 187-210 (1st ed., 233-256).

*British Orators, ii***Colby, Charles W.:**

Special Introduction, iii-x.

*History of Florence***Coleridge, Samuel Taylor:**

On Poesy and Art, 431-439 (1st ed., 487-495).

*British Essayists, i***Collins, Florence B.:**

Translation of "David of Sassun" (National Epos), 57-79.

Translation of "Proverbs and Folk-Dore," 3-16.

Translation of "The Ruined Family," 83-142.

Translation of "The Vacant Yard," 19-44.

*Armenian Literature***Colman, George:**

The Ocean of Ink, 383-387 (1st ed., 439-443).

*British Essayists, i***Commines, Philippe de (Sieur d'Argenton):**

Fall of Burgundy, 3-40.

*Classic Memoirs, i***Conder, C. R.:**

Translation of "The Tell Amarna Tablets," 191-312.

*Egyptian Literature***Confucius:**Analects, 7-93. *Chinese Literature***Conkling, Roscoe:**

On Nominating General Grant for a Third Term, 315-318 (1st ed., 335-338).

*American Orators, ii***Cook, Albert S.:**

Special Introduction, iii-ix.

*History of English People, i***Cook, F. C.:**

Translation of "Hymn to the Nile," 335-341.

*Egyptian Literature***Cooper, Anthony Ashley, Earl of Shaftesbury:**

The Deity Unfolded in His Works, 165-167 (1st ed., 209-211).

*British Essayists, i***Coudert, Frederick R.:**

Special Introduction, iii-xiv.

*Spirit of Laws, i***Courteille, A. P. de:**

Translation of "Counsels of Nahi Efendi to his Son Aboul Khair," 167-196.

Translation of "The Ascension of Mahomet," 201-227.

*Turkish Literature***Cowley, Abraham:**

Of Greatness, 77-83 (1st ed., 121-127).

Of Myself, 85-90 (1st ed., 129-134).

*British Essayists, i***Cowper, William:**

On Conversation, 377-380 (1st ed., 433-436).

*British Essayists, i***Cranmer, Thomas:**

Speech at the Stake, 23-25.

*British Orators, i***Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd:**

Battle of Blenheim, 256-279.

Battle of Châlons, 141-155.

Battle of Hastings, 170-202.

Battle of Marathon, 1-33.

Battle of Pultowa, 280-296.

Battle of Saratoga, 297-324.

Battle of Arbela, 57-79.

Battle of the Metaurus, 84-110.

Battle of Tours, 157-167.

Battle of Valmy, 325-340.

Battle of Waterloo, 343-404.

Defeat of the Athenians at Syracuse, 36-54.

- Defeat of the Spanish Armada, 227-253.**  
**Joan of Arc's Victory over the English at Orleans, 206-224.**  
**Victory of Arminius over the Roman Legions under Varus, 115-137.**  
*Decisive Battles of the World*
- Creighton, James Edward:**  
 Special Introduction, iii-ix.  
*Advancement of Learning*
- Cromwell, Oliver:**  
 Speech on the Dissolution of Parliament, 65-86.  
*British Orators, i*
- Curran, John Philpott:**  
 On the Liberty of the Press, 337-358 (1st ed., 447-468).  
*British Orators, i*
- Curtis, George William:**  
 Our Best Society, 437-456 (1st ed., 455-474).  
*American Essayists*
- D'Alembert, Jean le Rond:**  
 Analysis of "The Spirit of Laws," xv-xxix.  
*Spirit of Laws, i*
- Dana, Richard Henry:**  
 Kean's Acting, 77-88.  
*American Essayists*
- Dante Alighieri:**  
*The Divine Comedy.*
- Darmestetter, James:**  
 Translations of Selections from the "Zend-Avesta," 67-110.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- Davis, John Francis:**  
 Preface to "The Sorrows of Han," 283, 284.  
 Translation of "The Sorrows of Han," 286-302.  
*Chinese Literature*
- Defoe, Daniel:**  
 Description of a Quack Doctor, 143-147 (1st ed., 187-191).  
 Instability of Human Glory, 139-141 (1st ed., 183-185).  
*British Essayists, i*
- De Horrack, P. J.:**  
 Translation of "The Book of Respiration," 385-392.  
 Translation of "The Lamentations of Isis and Nephthys," 360-366.  
*Egyptian Literature*
- Delécluse, Étienne:**  
 Translation of "The Romance of Antar," 7-45.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Demosthenes:**  
*Orations.*
- Depew, Chauncey Mitchell:**  
 Our Kin Across the Sea, 383-389 (1st ed., 403-409).  
*American Orators, ii*
- De Quincey, Thomas:**  
 Conversation (2 essays), 77-100.  
*British Essayists, ii*
- Derby, Edward Henry Smith Stanley, Earl of:**  
 Life and Culture, 159-173.  
*British Orators, ii*
- Devic, M.:**  
 Translation of Malay Legends, 93-121.  
*Malayan Literature*
- Dharmaraksha:**  
 Translation of "Life of Buddha," 295-457.  
*Sacred Books of the East*
- Digby, George, Earl of Bristol:**  
 Speech on the Bill of Attainder against Lord Strafford, 107-112.  
*British Orators, i*
- Disraeli, Benjamin (Lord Beaconsfield):**  
 On the Political Situation, 213-227.  
*British Orators, ii*
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold:**  
 Reply to Lincoln, 285-292.  
*American Orators, ii*
- Dowden, Edward:**  
 Special Introduction, iii-xi.  
*Goethe's Annals*
- Dutt, Toru:**  
 Ballads of Hindostan, 435-460.  
 Miscellaneous Poems, 461-467.  
*Hindu Literature*
- Drummond, Henry:**  
 The Greatest Thing in the World, 431-449 (1st ed., 497-515).  
*British Orators, ii*
- Dryden, John:**  
 Of Heroic Plays, 105-114 (1st ed., 149-158).  
*British Essayists, i*
- Ebn Alrabia:**  
 To Youth, 89.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Ebn Alramacram:**  
 Extempore Verses, 74, 75.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Ebn Alrumi:**  
 On a Miser, 68.  
 On a Valetudinarian, 67.  
 To a Lady Weeping, 67.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Egan, Maurice Francis:**  
 Special Introduction, iii-ix.  
*Plato's Dialogues and Politics of Aristotle.*
- Eleazar b. Jacob Kalir:**  
 Hymn for Tabernacles, 392.  
*Hebrew Literature*
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo:**  
 Compensation, 171-189.  
*American Essayists*

**Emmet, Robert:**

Protest against Sentence as a  
Traitor, 93-99 (1st ed., 109-115).  
*British Orators*, ii

**Erskine, Lord Thomas:**

Limitations of Free Speech, 375-  
386 (1st ed., 485-496).  
*British Orators*, i

**Euripides:**

Medea, 89-136. *Classic Drama*, i

**Evelyn, John:**

The Great Plague and the Great  
Fire, 57-79. *Classic Memoirs*, ii

**Everett, Edward:**

The History of Liberty, 151-171.  
*American Orators*, ii

**Fairfax, Edward:**

Translation of *Jerusalem Delivered*.

**Farisi:**

Gazel, 123. *Turkish Literature*

**Farrar, Frederic William, Canon:**

Funeral Oration on General Grant,  
383-390 (1st ed., 449-456).  
*British Orators*, ii

**Fasli, Mohammed:**

The Rose and the Nightingale, 231-  
357. *Turkish Literature*

**Fazil Beg:**

Description of Circassian Women,  
147.  
Description of Greek Women, 147-  
149.  
Gazel, 146. *Turkish Literature*

**Fielding, Henry:**

The Commonwealth of Letters, 271-  
275 (1st ed., 315-319).  
*British Essayists*, i

**Figani:**

Gazel, 89. *Turkish Literature*

**Firdusi (Abul Kasim Mansur):**

The Shâh Nâmeh, 3-336.  
*Persian Literature*, i

**Fitnet Khanim:**

Gazel, 143.  
Museddes, 144, 145.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Fitzgerald, Edward:**

Translation of "Life a Dream,"  
207-269. *Classic Drama*, i  
Translation of "Rubâiyât of Omar  
Khayyâm," 349-361.  
*Persian Literature*, i

**Flammarion, Camille:**

Plurality of Inhabited Worlds, 459-  
466 (1st ed., 533-540).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Fowler, E.:**

Translation of *History of the Popes*.

**Fox, Charles James:**

On Rejection of Bonaparte's Over-  
tures of Peace, 291-334 (1st ed.,  
401-444). *British Orators*, i

**Franklin, Benjamin:**

Morals of Chess, 11-14.  
The Way to Wealth, 3-10.  
*American Essayists*  
Printing Experiences, 171-223.  
*Classic Memoirs*, ii

**Frederick II, King of Prussia:**

Military and Political Campaigns,  
41-78. *Classic Memoirs*, iii

**Freeman, Edward A.:**

Race and Language, 373-419 (1st  
ed., 431-477). *British Essayists*, ii

**Frere, John Hookham:**

Translation of "The Knights," 139-  
203. *Classic Drama*, j

**Froissart, Sir John:**

*Chronicles of England, France,  
Spain, and the Adjoining Coun-  
tries.*

**Froude, James Anthony:**

The Science of History, 267-291  
(1st ed., 311-335). *British Essayists*, ii

**Fukayabu:**

Short Stanza, 266.  
Winter, 261. *Japanese Literature*

**Fuller, Thomas:**

An Ill-Match Well Broken Off, 97-  
105 (1st ed., 133-139).  
*British Orators*, i  
How Far Examples are to be Fol-  
lowed, 89-95 (1st ed., 125-131).  
Of Company, 55-57 (1st ed., 75-79).  
Of Self-Praising, 53, 54 (1st ed.,  
73, 74).  
On Jest, 51, 52 (1st ed., 71, 72).  
*British Essayists*, i

**Fuzuli:**

From Leyli and Mejnun, 103.  
Gazels, 97-100.  
Mejnun Addresses Nevfil, 104.  
Mejnun's Gazel, 104, 105.  
Mukhammes, 102, 103.  
Museddes, 100, 101.  
Zeyd's Vision, 105, 106.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Galib:**

Love's Song, 142, 143.  
Song of Love's Nurse, 141, 142.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Garrick, David:**

Prologue to "She Stoops to Con-  
quer," 378. *Classic Drama*, i

**Garrison, William Lloyd:**

On the Death of John Brown, 209,  
210.  
Union and Slavery, 211, 212.  
*American Orators*, ii

**Casali:**

Fragment, 94.  
From an Elegy on Iskender Chelebi, 93.

*Turkish Literature*

**George:**

An Epigram, 82.

*Arabian Literature*

**Gibb, E. J. W.:**

Translation of "Ottoman Poems," 69-161.

*Turkish Literature*

**Gibbons, James, Cardinal:**

Address to the Parliament of Religions, 393-402 (1st ed., 413-422).

*American Orators, ii*

**Gilmour, Léonie:**

Translation of "Les Pattes de Mouche," 443-512.

*Classic Drama, ii*

**Gladstone, William Ewart:**

Established Church in Ireland, 283-332 (1st ed., 349-398).

On Domestic and Foreign Affairs, 253-282 (1st ed., 319-348).

*British Orators, ii*

**Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von:**

*Annals; or, Day and Year Papers.*  
Faust, 1-150.

*Classic Drama, ii*

The Vicar of Wakefield, 163-183 (1st ed., 231-250).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Goldsmith, Oliver:**

A City Night-Piece, 361, 362 (1st ed., 417, 418).

A Club of Authors, 349-354 (1st ed., 405-410).

Beau Tibbs, 355-359 (1st ed., 411-415).

National Prejudice, 341-343 (1st ed., 397-399).

The Man in Black, 345-347 (1st ed., 401-403).

*British Essayists, i*

She Stoops to Conquer, 379-447.

*Classic Drama, i*

**Goodwin, C. W.:**

Translation of "Epic of Pentaur," 395-398.

Translation of "Hymn to Amen-Ra," 349-355.

Translation of "The Solemn Festal Dirge of the Egyptians," 341-346.

Translation of "Travels of an Egyptian," 327-333.

*Egyptian Literature*

**Gosse, Edmund W.:**

Introduction to "Ballads of Hindostan" and "Miscellaneous Poems," 425-433.

*Hindu Literature*

**Gottheil, Richard J. H.:**

Special Introduction, iii-xiii.

*Persian Literature, i*

**Grady, Henry Woodfin:**

The New South, 427-442 (1st ed., 473-488).

*American Orators, ii*

**Grammont, Phillibert, Count de:**

The Court of Charles II, 131-167.

*Classic Memoirs, ii*

**Grattan, Henry:**

Rights of the Irish People, 361-372 (1st ed., 471-482).

*British Orators, i*

**Gray, Thomas:**

On Norman Architecture, 321-325 (1st ed., 377-381).

On the Philosophy of Lord Bolingbroke, 327-329 (1st ed., 383-385).

*British Essayists, i*

**Green, John Richard:**

A Short History of the English People.

**Griffiths, R. T. H.:**

Translation of Selections from the "Rāmāyana," 169-305.

*Hindu Literature*

**Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume:**

History of Civilization in Europe.

**Hadley, Arthur T.:**

Special Introduction, iii-vii.

*Political Economy, i*

**Hāfiz (Muhammad Shams-ad-din):**

Fragment in Praise of his own Verses, 369.

The Divan, 371-410.

*Persian Literature, i*

**Hāfiz Pacha:**

To Sultan Murad IV, 125.

*Turkish Literature*

**Halevi, Jehuda:**

God, Whom Shall I Compare to Thee? in "Hebrew Melodies," 367-369.

Heart's Desire, in "Hebrew Melodies," 377, 378.

Hymn for Pentecost, in "Hebrew Melodies," 393, 394.

Morning Prayer, in "Hebrew Melodies," 385.

Ode to Zion, in "Hebrew Melodies," 365.

O Sleeper! Wake, Arise! in "Hebrew Melodies," 374, 375.

Passover Hymn, in "Hebrew Melodies," 384, 385.

Servant of God, in "Hebrew Melodies," 369-375.

*Hebrew Literature*

**Hallam, Henry:**

History of Europe During the Middle Ages.

**Halliday, Thomas W.:**

Translation of "City of the Sun," 141-179.

*Ideal Commonwealths*

**Hamilton, Alexander:**

The Federal Constitution, 253-265.

*American Orators, i*

Collection of Essays interpreting the Constitution of the United



- States (No. 1), 1-5; (Nos. 6-9), 22-43; (Nos. 12-13), 52-66; (Nos. 15-17), 72-89; (Nos. 21-36), 105-196; (Nos. 49-53), 281-304; (Nos. 55-85), 310-488. *The Federalist*
- Hamilton, Anthony, Count:**  
The Court of Charles II, 131-167.  
*Classic Memoirs, ii*
- Hamilton, John, Lord Belhaven:**  
Union of England and Scotland, 129-139 (1st ed., 229-239).  
*British Orators, i*
- Hamilton, Leonidas Le Cenci:**  
Translation of "Ishtar and Izdubar," 3-156.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Hammer-Purgstall, J. von:**  
Translation of "The Rose and the Nightingale," 231-357.  
*Turkish Literature*
- Hancock, John:**  
The Boston Massacre, 127-137.  
*American Orators, i*
- Harimi:**  
Fragment, 86. *Turkish Literature*
- Harrington, James:**  
Oceana, 183-416.  
*Ideal Commonwealths*
- Hashibito:**  
The Mikado's Bow, 251.  
*Japanese Literature*
- Hassan Alasady:**  
The Tomb of Mano, 55.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Hatem Tai:**  
On Avarice, 57, 58.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Hawthorne, Julian:**  
Special Introduction, iii-vi.  
*American Orators, i*  
Special Introduction, iii-vi.  
*British Orators, i*  
Special Introduction, iii-ix.  
*French Revolution, i*
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel:**  
The Procession of Life, 193-205.  
*American Essayists*
- Hay, John:**  
Omar Khayyám, 345-347.  
*Persian Literature, i*
- Hayne, Robert Young:**  
On the Sales of Public Lands, 97-145.  
*American Orators, ii*
- Hazlitt, William:**  
Of Persons One Would Wish to Have Seen, 47-60 (1st ed., 70-90).  
The Sick-Chamber, 39-45 (1st ed., 69-75).  
*British Essayists, ii*  
Translation of Guizot's History of Civilization in Europe.
- Hebat Allah Ibn Altalmith:**  
On Procrastination, 91.  
*Arabian Literature*
- Hegel, Charles:**  
Preface, xi-xiii.  
*Philosophy of History*
- Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich:**  
*Philosophy of History.*
- Heine, Heinrich:**  
Don Quixote, 283-301 (1st ed., 357-375).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Helps, Sir Arthur:**  
On the Art of Living with Others, 259-263 (1st ed., 303-307).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- Henry, Patrick:**  
American Liberty, 57-59.  
The Federal Constitution, 61-124.  
*American Orators, i*
- Henzen:**  
Short Stanza, 259.  
*Japanese Literature*
- Herder, Johann Gottfried von:**  
Tithon and Aurora, 145-159 (1st ed., 213-227).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Hitomaro:**  
Hitomaro to his Mistress, 236.  
Lines to a Friend, 253.  
On the Death of Prince Hinami, 247, 248.  
On the Death of the Poet's Mistress, 245, 246.  
Short Stanza, 258.  
Travelling, 262.  
*Japanese Literature*
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell:**  
The Professor's Paper, 268-289.  
The Living Temple (poem), 288, 289.  
*American Essayists*
- Hugo, Victor Marie:**  
Funeral of Napoleon, 305-326 (1st ed., 379-400).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*
- Hume, David:**  
Of Simplicity and Refinement in Writing, 295-299 (1st ed., 339-343).  
On the Delicacy of Taste and Passion, 291-294 (1st ed., 335-338).  
*British Essayists, i*
- Hunt, Leigh:**  
Deaths of Little Children, 71-74 (1st ed., 107-110).  
The World of Books, 63-70 (1st ed., 93-100).  
*British Essayists, ii*
- Huxley, Thomas Henry:**  
Science and Culture, 423-437 (1st ed., 481-495). *British Essayists, ii*
- Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon:**  
Intrigue at the Court of Charles II, 3-53. *Classic Memoirs, ii*

- Ibn Alalaf Alnaharwany:**  
To a Cat, 69. *Arabian Literature*
- Ibrahim Ben Adham:**  
To the Caliph Harun-al-Rashid, 62. *Arabian Literature*
- Ibrahim Ben Khiret Abou Isaac:**  
On a Thunderstorm, 72. *Arabian Literature*
- Ibsen, Henrik:**  
A Doll's House, 369-442. *Classic Drama, ii*
- Ilhami:**  
Gazel, 146. *Turkish Literature*
- Imam Shafay Mohammed Ben Idris:**  
On Fatalism, 62. *Arabian Literature*
- Ingalls, John J.:**  
Special Introduction, ix-xi. *Democracy in America, i*
- Ingersoll, Robert Green:**  
The Plumed Knight, 377-379 (1st ed., 397-399). *American Orators, ii*
- Iqbali:**  
Munajat, 130. *Turkish Literature*
- Ireland, John, Archbishop:**  
Peace in the Wake of Victory, 445-452 (1st ed., 491-498). *American Orators, ii*
- Irving, Washington:**  
The Mutability of Literature, 65-74. *American Essayists*
- Isaac Almousely:**  
Lines to Harun and Yahia, 63. *Arabian Literature*
- Isaac Ben Khalif:**  
On a Little Man with a very Large Beard, 82, 83. *Arabian Literature*
- Ise:**  
Short Stanza, 257. *Japanese Literature*
- Ishaq Chelebi:**  
Gazel, 94. *Turkish Literature*
- 'Izzet Molla:**  
Gazel, 154, 155. *Turkish Literature*
- Jaaffer Ben Alba:**  
The Battle of Sabla, 58, 59. *Arabian Literature*
- Jay, John:**  
Address to the People of Great Britain, 149-158. *American Orators, i*  
Collection of Essays interpreting the Constitution of the United States (Nos. 2-5), 5-21; (No. 54), 305-309. *The Federalist*
- Jefferson, Thomas:**  
Inaugural Address, 141-145. *American Orators, i*
- Jeffrey, Francis, Lord:**  
Waverley; or, 'Tis Sixty Years Since, 443-447 (1st ed., 499-503). *British Essayists, i*
- Jem, Prince:**  
Fragment, 79. *Turkish Literature*
- Jennings, William:**  
Translation of the "Analects of Confucius," 7-93. *Chinese Literature*
- Jerrold, Douglas:**  
Recollections of Guy Fawkes, 241-246 (1st ed., 277-282). *British Essayists, ii*
- Jesse, John Heneage:**  
Advance of the Pretender, 387-437. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- Johnes, Thomas:**  
Translation of Froissart's *Chronicles*.
- Johnson, Samuel:**  
The Advantages of Living in a Garret, 279-283 (1st ed., 323-327). *Literary Courage, 285-288 (1st ed., 329-332). British Essayists, i*
- Jowett, Benjamin:**  
Introduction to "Crito," 37-39.  
Introduction to "Phædo," 55-76.  
Introduction to "Protagoras," 143-153.  
Introduction to the "Apology" of Socrates, 1-10. *Plato's Dialogues*  
Translation of Plato's *Dialogues*.  
Preface, iii-vi. *Politics of Aristotle*  
Translation of *Politics of Aristotle*.  
Introduction, xvii-xciv. *Republic of Plato*  
Translation of *Republic of Plato*.
- Junot, Madame, Duchesse d'Abrantes (Laure Permon):**  
Paris During the Consulate, 403-448. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- Kalidasa:**  
Sakountalâ (drama), 317-421. *Hindu Literature*
- Kant, Immanuel:**  
*Critique of Pure Reason*.
- Kemal Pasha-Zada:**  
From an Elegy on Sultan Selim I, 92, 93. *Turkish Literature*
- Khiyali:**  
Gazel, 96. *Turkish Literature*
- King, Rufus:**  
The Navigation Act, 193-211. *American Orators, i*
- Kingsley, Charles:**  
My Winter Garden, 307-330 (1st ed., 353-376). *British Essayists, ii*

**Knott, James Proctor:**

The Glories of Duluth, 347-359 (1st ed., 367-379).

*American Orators, ii*

**Knox, John:**

Prayer, 29-49. *British Orators, i*

**Komachi:**

Love, 263.

*Japanese Literature*

**Kuronushi:**

Short Stanza, 258.

*Japanese Literature*

**Lamb, Charles:**

All-Fools' Day, 11-14.

Dream-Children, 23-26.

Imperfect Sympathies, 3-10.

Mrs. Battle's Opinions on Whist, 15-21.

*British Essayists, ii*

**Lami'i:**

On Autumn, 90.

On Spring, 90, 91.

Rose Time, 91, 92.

*Turkish Literature*

**Landor, Walter Savage:**

Benefits of Parliament, 33-35 (1st ed., 53-55).

Petition of the Thugs for Toleration, 29-31 (1st ed., 49-51).

*British Essayists, ii*

**Lang, Andrew:**

Editor of Selections from "Arabian Nights," 95-149.

*Arabian Literature*

**Laughlin, J. Laurence:**

Special Introduction, iii-vi.

*Physics and Politics*

**Lavater, Johann Kaspar:**

Of the Nature of Man, 129-133 (1st ed., 197-201).

Of the Truth of Physiognomy, 135-141 (1st ed., 203-209).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Lawton, William Cranston:**

Special Introduction, iii-xi.

*Republic of Plato*

**Lebid Ben Rabi'at Alamary:**

An Elegy, 53-55.

*Arabian Literature*

**Lee, Henry:**

Eulogy on Washington, 243-250.

*American Orators, i*

**Legge, James:**

Introduction to "The Travels of Fa-hien," 205-211.

Translation of "The Sayings of Mencius," 99-120.

Translation of "The Shi-King," 125-202.

Translation of "The Travels of Fa-hien," 213-277.

*Chinese Literature*

**Leland, Thomas:**

Introductions, 3-5; 31, 32; 45, 46; 61, 62; 75-78; 91, 92; 107, 108;

129, 130; 153, 154; 177-179; 201,

202; 221, 222; 241, 242; 261, 262; 275-279; 357-363.

*Demosthenes' Orations*  
Translation of *Demosthenes' Orations*.

**Lenormant, François:**

Translation of "Chaldean Hymns to the Sun," 271-276.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Leopardi, Giacomo:**

Academy of Syllographs, 241-244

(1st ed., 315-318).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim:**

Aristotle and Tragedy, 87-117 (1st ed., 147-177).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Lettson, William Nanson:**

Translation of *The Nibelungenlied*.

**Leyla Khanim:**

On the Death of 'Anelib Khanim, 156.

Takhmis, 157, 158.

*Turkish Literature*

**Lincoln, Abraham:**

Address at Gettysburg, 227.

On his Nomination to the Senate, 217-224.

Second Inaugural Address, 225, 226.

*American Orators, ii*

**Locke, John:**

Of Observation, 127, 128 (1st ed., 171, 172).

Of Practice and Habits, 117, 118 (1st ed., 161, 162).

Of Principles, 119-124 (1st ed., 163-168).

Of Reading, 129, 130 (1st ed., 173, 174).

Some Thoughts Concerning Education, 131-135 (1st ed., 175-179).

*British Essayists, i*

**Lockhart, John Gibson:**

Translation of "Moorish Romances."

*Moorish Literature*

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth:**

Defence of Poetry, 209-231.

*American Essayists*

**Lowell, James Russell:**

Cambridge Thirty Years Ago, 363-397 (1st ed., 381-415).

*American Essayists*

**Lubbock, Sir John:**

Ambition, 451-456 (1st ed., 509-514).

Love, 441-449 (1st ed., 499-507).

*British Essayists, ii*

**Lucas, Mrs. Henry:**

Translations of "Hebrew Melodies," 365-400.

*Hebrew Literature*

**Lufti:**

Gazel, 96.

*Turkish Literature*

- Lushington, E. L.:**  
Translation of "Hymn to Ra-Har-machis," 356-359. *Egyptian Literature*
- Macaulay, Thomas Babington:**  
Machiavelli, 151-190 (1st ed., 187-226).  
Milton, 191-238 (1st ed., 227-274). *British Essayists, ii*
- McCarthy, Justin:**  
Special Introduction, iii-xii. *Charles XII*
- MacDonald, William:**  
Special Introduction, iii-ix. *Modern History*
- McDowell, William F.:**  
Special Introduction, vii-ix. *Ancient History*
- Machiavelli, Niccolo:**  
*History of Florence.*
- Mackenzie, Henry:**  
Extraordinary Account of Robert Burns, the Ayrshire Ploughman, 391-397 (1st ed., 447-453). *British Essayists, i*
- McKinley, William:**  
Inaugural Address, 413-423 (1st ed., 459-469). *American Orators, ii*
- Madison, James:**  
Collection of Essays interpreting the Constitution of the United States: (No. 10), 44-51; (No. 14), 66-71; (Nos. 18, 19, 20), 89-105. *The Federalist*  
The British Treaty, 161-177. *American Orators, i*
- Mahomet-Ben-Sahla:**  
Song of Fatima, 203-206. *Moorish Literature*
- Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal:**  
On Progress, 231-250 (1st ed., 297-316). *British Orators, ii*
- Marguerite de Valois:**  
Turbulent Times at Court, 43-57. *Classic Memoirs, i*
- Marre, Aristide:**  
Translation of "Makota Radja-Radja; or, The Crown of Kings," 159-191.  
Translation of "The Princess Djouher-Manikam," 125-155. *Malayan Literature*
- Marsh, Arthur Richmond:**  
Special Introduction, iii-viii. *Middle Ages, i*
- Marshall, John:**  
The Federal Constitution, 215-239. *American Orators, i*
- Mashdud:**  
On the Monks of Khabbet, 65. *Arabian Literature*
- Mathers, S. L. Macgregor:**  
Translation of "Kabbalah Unveiled," 301-361. *Hebrew Literature*
- Maul Eddin Alhassan Abou Ismael Altograti:**  
Lamiat Alajem, 83-89. *Arabian Literature*
- Mazzini, Giuseppe:**  
Byron and Goethe, 389-408. *French, German, Italian Essays*
- Meiklejohn, J. M. D.:**  
Introduction, iii-vi. Translation. *Critique of Pure Reason*
- Mellish, J.:**  
Translation of "Mary Stuart," 239-367. *Classic Drama, ii*
- Menant, Monsieur:**  
Translation of "Babylonian Private Contracts," 281-294. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Mencius:**  
Sayings, 99-120. *Chinese Literature*
- Mercier, G.:**  
Translation of "Five Berber Stories." *Moorish Literature*
- Meslhi:**  
From the Spring Qasida, 83, 84.  
Murebba, 84-86. *Turkish Literature*
- Meskin Aldaramy:**  
On His Friends, 60. *Arabian Literature*
- Metternich, Prince von (Clemens Wenzel):**  
The Franco-Austrian Crisis, 147-175. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- Michelet, Jules:**  
*Modern History.*
- Mihri:**  
Gazel, 87. *Turkish Literature*
- Mill, John Stuart:**  
*Principles of Political Economy, with Some of their Applications to Social Philosophy.*
- Milton, John:**  
On Education, 61-74 (1st ed., 89-102). *British Essayists, i*
- Mirabeau, Comte de (Honore Gabriel Riquetti):**  
A Secret Mission, 113-143. *Classic Memoirs, iii*
- Mirza Feth-ali Akhond-Zaide:**  
The Magistrates (play), 25-66. *Turkish Literature*
- Mitsune:**  
Short Stanza, 266. *Japanese Literature*



**Mohammed Bed Abad:**

Verses to My Daughters, 79.  
*Arabian Literature*

**Mohammed Ben Zeid Almotakalam:**

An Epigram upon Ebn Naphtawah, 70. *Arabian Literature*

**Mohammed Hashem:**

The Koran, 211-289.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

**Molière, Jean Baptiste Poquelin:**

The Misanthrope, 273-323.  
*Classic Drama, i*

**Monier-Williams, Sir Monier:**

Translation of "Sakountalā," 319-421. *Hindu Literature*

**Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de:**

Of Cruelty, 3-17 (1st ed., 63-77).  
Of Managing the Will, 41-64 (1st ed., 101-124).  
Of Repentance, 19-33 (1st ed., 79-93).  
Of the Inconvenience of Greatness, 35-41 (1st ed., 95-100).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Montespan, Marquise de (Françoise Athénais de Rochechouart de Mortimart):**

Triumph of Madame de Maintenon, 183-202. *Classic Memoirs, i*

**Montesquieu, Baron de (Charles Louis Secondat de la Brède):**

*The Spirit of Laws.*

**More, Sir Thomas:**

Utopia, 3-99. *Ideal Commonwealths*

**Morgan, Hon. John T.:**

Special Introduction, iii-viii.  
*Democracy in America, i*

**Morley, Henry:**

Introduction to "Oceana," vii-xiii.  
Introduction to "Utopia," "New Atlantis," and "City of the Sun," iii-vi. *Ideal Commonwealths*  
Introduction, iii-xiii. *Jerusalem Delivered*

**Morris, Gouverneur:**

Oration on Hamilton, 187-190.  
*American Orators, i*

**Moses b. Nachman:**

My King, in "Hebrew Melodies," 371, 372. *Hebrew Literature*

**Moses Ibn Ezra:**

Penitential Prayer, in "Hebrew Melodies," 397-399. *Hebrew Literature*

**Motley, John Lothrop:**

Peter the Great, 299-349. *American Essayists*

**Müller, F. Max:**

Translation of "The Dhammapadam," 115-151.  
Translation of "The Upanishads," 157-172.  
Translation of "Vedic Hymns." *Sacred Books of the East*

**Muhibbi:**

Gazels, 88, 89. *Turkish Literature*

**Mukhlisi:**

Gazel, 96. *Turkish Literature*

**Murad II, Sultan:**

Ruba'i, 75. *Turkish Literature*

**Muradi:**

Gazel, 109.  
In Reply to Hafiz Pacha's Poem to Sultan Murad IV, 126, 127.  
Lugaz, 127. *Turkish Literature*

**Murasaki Shikibi:**

Genji Monogatari, 11-224. *Japanese Literature*

**Murray, William, Lord Mansfield:**

On the Right of England to Tax America, 199-208 (1st ed., 309-318). *British Orators, i*

**Mushimaro:**

Maiden of Unáhi, 228, 229. *Japanese Literature*

**Nabegat Beni Jald:**

On Temper, 60. *Arabian Literature*

**Nabi:**

Gazel, 133.  
Mukhammes, 131-133. *Turkish Literature*

**Nabi Yousouf Efendi:**

Counsels of Nabi Efendi, 167-196. *Turkish Literature*

**Na'ili:**

Museddes, 128, 129. *Turkish Literature*

**Najati:**

From the Qasida on the Accession of Sultan Bayezid II, 82.  
From the Spring Qasida, 81.  
Gazel, 82, 83.  
Ruba'is, 83. *Turkish Literature*

**Narihira:**

Autumn, 260.  
Short Stanza, 258.  
Travelling, 262. *Japanese Literature*

**Naville, Edouard:**

Translation of "The Great Tablet of Rameses II at Abusimbel," 315-321.  
Translation of "The Litany of Ra," 366-385. *Egyptian Literature*

**Nedim:**

Gazel, 136. *Turkish Literature,*

- Nefî:**  
Gazel, 125. *Turkish Literature*
- Nejatî:**  
From the Winter Qasida, 80, 81. *Turkish Literature*
- Nev-res:**  
Gazel, 140. *Turkish Literature*
- Newman, John Henry, Cardinal:**  
Immortality of the Soul, 177-184 (1st ed., 223-230). *British Orators, ii*
- Nibi:**  
Elegy on the Poet's Wife, 246. *Japanese Literature*
- Nisbet, Charles:**  
Introduction, iii-xii. *Goethe's Annals*  
Translation of *Goethe's Annals; or, Day and Year Papers.*
- Nishani:**  
Gazel, 106. *Turkish Literature*
- Nugent, Thomas:**  
Translation of *The Spirit of Laws.*
- O'Connell, Daniel:**  
On the Rights of Catholics, 79-90 (1st ed., 95-106). *British Orators, ii*
- Ohly, Charles Hermann:**  
Special Introduction, iii-vii. *Cicero's Orations*
- Ohogimi:**  
Spring and Autumn, 252. *Japanese Literature*
- Okikaze:**  
Congratulations, 261.  
Short Stanza, 266, 267. *Japanese Literature*
- Okura:**  
On the Poet's Son, Furubi, 250. *Japanese Literature*
- Omar Khayyâm:**  
The Rubâiyât, 349-361. *Persian Literature, i*
- Oppert, Dr. Julius:**  
Translation of "Babylonian Private Contracts," 281-294.  
Translation of "Great Inscription in the Palace of Khor-Sabad," 294-309. *Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*
- Ossoli, Margaret Fuller:**  
Sojourn in Rome, 341-384. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- Otis, James:**  
On the Writs of Assistance, 21-24. *American Orators, i*
- Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Lord:**  
Arbitration, 119-130 (1st ed., 157-168). *British Orators, ii*
- Parkman, Francis:**  
James Fenimore Cooper, 419-433 (1st ed., 437-451). *American Essayists*
- Patkanian, Raphael:**  
Armenian Maiden, 51, 52.  
Longing, 53, 54.  
One in a Thousand, 52, 53.  
Spring in Exile, 48.  
Vacant Yard, 19-44.  
Woe of Araxes, 49-51. *Armenian Literature*
- Penta-Our:**  
Epic, 395-398. *Egyptian Literature*
- Pepys, Samuel:**  
The Return of Charles II, 81-127. *Classic Memoirs, ii*
- Petrie, William Flinders:**  
Editor of "Egyptian Tales." *Egyptian Literature*
- Philip of Macedon:**  
Letter to the Athenians, 181-186. *Demosthenes' Orations*
- Pineckney, Charles:**  
Plan for a Federal Constitution, 305-324. *American Orators, i*
- Pitt, William:**  
On His Refusal to Negotiate with Bonaparte, 3-53. *British Orators, ii*
- Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham:**  
On the Right of Taxing America, 212-223 (1st ed., 323-333). *British Orators, i*
- Plato:**  
Apology of Socrates, 11-39.  
Crito; or, The Duty of a Citizen, 41-53.  
Phædo, 77-142.  
Protagoras, 154-208. *Plato's Dialogues*  
*The Republic of Plato.*
- Plumptre, E. H.:**  
Translation of "Œdipus Rex," 43-86. *Classic Drama, i*
- Poe, Edgar Allan:**  
Philosophy of Composition, 255-266. *American Essayists*
- Pope, Alexander:**  
On Dedications, 249-253 (1st ed., 293-297).  
On Epic Poetry, 255-259 (1st ed., 299-303). *British Essayists, i*
- Prescott, William Hickling:**  
Sir Walter Scott, 103-147. *American Essayists*
- Racine, Jean-Baptiste:**  
Phædra, 327-374. *Classic Drama, i*
- Radhi Billah, Caliph:**  
On the Vicissitudes of Life, 71.  
To a Lady Blushing, 70. *Arabian Literature*

**Randolph, John:**

Our Attitude toward Great Britain,  
351-375. *American Orators*, i

**Raniz Paoha:**

Gazel, 154. *Turkish Literature*

**Ranke, Leopold von:**

History of the Popes.

**Rawlinson, George:**

*Ancient History*.

**Rawlinson, Sir Henry:**

Translation of "Inscription of Tig-  
lath Pileser I, King of Assyria,"  
212-229.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Red Jacket (Sagoyewatha):**

Reply to Samuel Dexter, 181-183.  
*American Orators*, i

**Reeve, Henry:**

Translation of *Democracy in Amer-  
ica*.

**Ref'et Beg:**

Sharqi, 158, 159.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Rémusat, Comtesse de (Claire Elisabeth Jeanne Gravier de Vergennes):**

Life at the Court of Bonaparte, 351-  
399. *Classic Memoirs*, i

**Renan, Joseph Ernest:**

Poetry of the Celtic Race, 411-455  
(1st ed., 485-529).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Retz, Cardinal de (Jean François Paul de Gondî):**

The Eclipse of Mazarin, 135-179.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i

**Richelieu, Cardinal de (Armand Jean du Plessis):**

Rochelle and the Great Cabal, 107-  
132. *Classic Memoirs*, i

**Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich:**

On Consolation, 213-215 (1st ed.,  
281-283).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Rivière, J.:**

Translations of "Popular Tales of  
the Kabyles," 249-281.  
*Moorish Literature*

**Rodwell, J. M.:**

Translation of "Annals of Assur-  
nasir-pal," 165-197.  
Translation of "Inscription of  
Nebuchadnezzar," 250-266.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Roland, Madame (Marie Jeanne Philipon):**

An Autobiographical Sketch, 279-  
300. *Classic Memoirs*, i

**Rosebery, Archibald Philip Primrose, Lord:**

Oration on Robert Burns, 409-416  
(1st ed., 475-482).  
*British Orators*, ii

**Ross, James:**

Translation of "The Gulistan," 7-  
125. *Persian Literature*, ii

**Rousseau, Jean Jacques:**

The People, 77-83 (1st ed., 137-143).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Ruskin, John:**

Man's Use and Function, 301-303  
(1st ed., 345-347).  
Painting, a Language, 295, 296 (1st  
ed., 339, 340).  
The Sublime in Architecture, 297-  
300 (1st ed., 341-344).  
*British Essayists*, ii

**Russell, John, Lord:**

The Church of Ireland, 133-156 (1st  
ed., 179-202). *British Orators*, ii

**Sabqati:**

Gazel, 137. *Turkish Literature*

**Sa'di:**

The Gulistan, 7-125.  
*Persian Literature*, ii

**Saif Addaulet, Sultan of Aleppo:**

To My Favorite Mistress, 72.  
*Arabian Literature*

**Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin:**

Alfred de Musset, 329-339 (1st ed.,  
403-414).  
Balzac, 355-369 (1st ed., 429-443).  
Montaigne, 371-386 (1st ed., 455-  
460).  
Rabelais, 341-354 (1st ed., 415-428).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Saintsbury, George:**

Special Introduction, iii-viii.  
*Classic Memoirs*, i

**Saint-Simon, Louis de Rouvrol, Duc de:**

Court Life under Louis XIV, 205-  
253. *Classic Memoirs*, i

**Sakanoue:**

On the Death of the Nun Riguwan,  
248.  
Maiden's Lament, 242.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Sakimaro:**

On Seeing a Dead Body, 227.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Sale, George:**

Translation of Selections from  
"The Koran," 211-289.  
*Sacred Books of the East*

**Salisbury, Lord (Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil):**

One-man Power, 361-379 (1st ed.,  
427-445). *British Orators*, ii

**Sami:**

Fragment, 139.  
Gazel, 139.

*Turkish Literature*

**Sardou, Victorien:**

Les Pattes de Mouche, 443-512.

*Classic Drama, ii*

**Sayce, A. H.:**

Translations of "Cuneiform In-  
scriptions," 159-164, 206-211, 234-  
249, 266-270, 277-281.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Schiller, Johann Christoph  
Friedrich von:**

Mary Stuart, 239-367.

*Classic Drama, ii*

Upon Naïve and Sentimental Po-  
etry, 187-210 (1st ed., 255-278).

*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Sekiwo:**

Autumn, 260. *Japanese Literature*

**Schopenhauer, Arthur:**

On Authorship and Style, 219-238  
(1st ed., 293-312).

*French German, Italian Essays*

**Selimi:**

Gazel, 88.  
Gazel, 106.  
Gazel, 107.

*Turkish Literature*

**Serage Alwarak:**

To a Dove, 71. *Arabian Literature*

**Seward, William Henry:**

On the Irrepressible Conflict, 195-  
206. *American Orators, ii*

**Shahi:**

Gazel, 97. *Turkish Literature*

**Shahin Giray:**

Gazel, 140, 141. *Turkish Literature*

**Shebal Addaulet:**

Death of Nedham Almolik, 78.

*Arabian Literature*

**Sheik-Zada:**

Compiler of the "History of the  
Forty Vezirs," 361-462.

*Turkish Literature*

**Shelley, Percy Bysshe:**

Defence of Poetry, 103-133 (1st ed.,  
139-169). *British Essayists, ii*

**Sheloma Halévi:**

Sabbath Hymn, 373, 374.

*Hebrew Literature*

**Shems Almaali Cabus:**

Caprices of Fortune, 73, 74.

*Arabian Literature*

**Shemsi Pacha:**

Gazel, 108. *Turkish Literature*

**Shenstone, William:**

A Humorist, 303-305 (1st ed., 359-  
361).

An Opinion of Ghosts, 311-313.

On Reserve, 307-310.

On Writing and Books, 315-317.

*British Essayists, i*

**Sheridan, Richard Brinsley:**

Speech at the Trial of Warren  
Hastings, 389-453.

*British Orators, i*

The Rivals, 151-238.

*Classic Drama, ii*

**Sheykhi:**

From Khusrud and Shirin, 71, 72.

*Turkish Literature*

**Sibree, J.:**

Introduction, iii-ix. Translation.

*Philosophy of History*

**Sidi Braham of Massat:**

The Story of Sidi Braham of  
Massat, 157. *Moorish Literature*

**Sidqi:**

Gazel, 130. *Turkish Literature*

**Simpson, M. C. M.:**

Translation of *Modern History*.

**Smith, Goldwin:**

Special Introduction, iii-ix.

*The Federalist*

**Smith, Sydney:**

Fallacies of Anti-Reformers, 401-  
427 (1st ed., 457-483).

*British Essayists, i*

**Smollett, Tobias:**

Translation of *Charles XII*.

**Solomon Ibn Gebirol:**

Land of Peace, 376.

O Soul with Storms Beset, 378-380.

*Hebrew Literature*

**Sonneck, M. C.:**

Translation of "Poems of the  
Maghreb," 183-212.

*Moorish Literature*

**Sophocles:**

Oedipus Rex, 43-84.

*Classic Drama, i*

**Sosel:**

Congratulations, 261.

Love, 264.

Short Stanza, 257, 258.

*Japanese Literature*

**Speed, John Gilmer:**

Battle of Gettysburg, 405-411.

Battle of Sedan, 412-424.

Battles of Manila and Santiago, 425-  
434.

Special Introduction, iii-v.

*Decisive Battles of the World*

**Spencer, Herbert:**

Collective Wisdom, 333-337 (1st  
ed., 379-383).

Gracefulness, 339-343 (1st ed., 385-  
389).

*British Essayists, ii*



**Spurgeon, Charles Haddon:**

The Substance of Sermons, 393-398  
(1st ed., 459-464).  
*British Orators, ii*

**Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, Dean:**

Funeral Oration on Lord Palmerston, 349-357 (1st ed., 415-423).  
*British Orators, ii*

**Starkweather, Chauncey C.:**

Special Introduction, iii-vi.  
*American Essayists*  
Special Introduction, iii-iv.  
*British Essayists, i*

Special Introduction, iii-viii.  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

Special Introduction, iii-vi.  
Translation of "Makota Radja-Radja; or, The Crown of Kings," 159-191.

Translation of "Sedjaret Malayou," Legends of the Malay Archipelago, 93-121.

Translation of the Epic of "Bidari," 3-89.

Translation of "The Princess Djouher-Manikam," 125-155.  
*Malayan Literature*

Translation of "Five Berber Stories," 169-180.

Translation of "Poems of the Maghreb," 183-212.

Translation of "Popular Tales of the Berbers," 215-246.

Translation of "Popular Tales of the Kabyles," 249-281.

Translation of "The Story of Sidi Brahim of Massat," 157-166.  
*Moorish Literature*

**Steele, Sir Richard:**

Death-bed Scene, 177-180 (1st ed., 221-224).

On the Death of Friends, 185-188 (1st ed., 229-232).

Scene of Domestic Felicity, 171-175 (1st ed., 213-219).

Sir Roger and the Widow, 199-203 (1st ed., 243-247).

The Spectator Club, 189-194 (1st ed., 233-238).

The Trumpet Club, 181-184 (1st ed., 225-228).

The Ugly Club, 195-198 (1st ed., 239-242).

*British Essayists, i*

**Stephens, Alexander Hamilton:**

The Future of the South, 263-281 (1st ed., 283-301).

*American Orators, ii*

**Stern, Ludwig:**

Translation of "The Song of the Harper," 346, 347.

*Egyptian Literature*

**Story, Joseph:**

Characteristics of the Age, 379-411.  
*American Orators, i*

**Stowe, Harriet Beecher:**

The Old Oak of Andover, 292.  
*American Essayists*

**Sully, Duc de (Maximilien de Bethune):**

Sidelights on the Reign of Henry IV, 61-104. *Classic Memoirs, i*

**Sumner, Charles:**

Claims on England, 233-260.  
*American Orators, ii*

**Sunduklantz, Gabriel:**

The Ruined Family (play), 82-142.  
*Armenian Literature*

**Suyematz Kenchio:**

Introduction to "Genji Monogatari," 3-9. *Japanese Literature*

**Swift, Jonathan:**

On Style, 151-155 (1st ed., 195-199).  
Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff, 157-162 (1st ed., 201-206).  
*British Essayists, i*

**Tadamine:**

Short Stanza composed on beholding the cascade of Otoha on Mount Huje, 266.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe:**

*History of English Literature.*

**Talbot, H. Fox:**

Translation of "Assyrian Sacred Poetry," 198-201.

Translation of "Assyrian Talismans and Exorcisms," 202-205.

Translation of "The Revolt in Heaven," 230-232.

*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

**Talleyrand - Périgord, Charles Maurice, Prince de:**

From Consul to Emperor, 303-348.  
*Classic Memoirs, i*

**Tasso, Torquato:**

*Jerusalem Delivered.*

**Teemseh:**

Speech at Vincennes, 345, 346.

Speech to General Proctor, 347, 348.  
*American Orators, i*

**Temple, Sir William:**

Against Excessive Grief, 93-101 (1st ed., 137-145). *British Essayists, i*

**Thackeray, William Makepeace:**

Nil Nisi Bonum, 249-256 (1st ed., 285-292). *British Essayists, ii*

**Thoreau, Henry David:**

Solitude, 353-360.  
*American Essayists*

**Thornton, Bonnel:**

The Ocean of Ink, 383-387 (1st ed., 439-443). *British Essayists, i*

**Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clerel de:**

*Democracy in America.*

**Toshiyuki:**

Autumn, 260.  
Short Stanzas, 265.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Tsurayuki:**

Elegies, 264.  
Love, 263.  
Winter, 260.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Valmiki:**

Selections from the "Rāmāyana,"  
169-305. *Hindu Literature*

**Van Dyke, Paul:**

Special Introduction, iii-vii.  
*Civilisation in Europe*

**Van Laun, Henry:**

Translation of Taine's *History of English Literature*.

**Voltaire, François Marie Arou-**  
**et:**

Charles XII.  
Of Ceremonies, 67, 68 (1st ed., 127,  
128).  
Of Cromwell, 69-73 (1st ed., 129-  
133).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Waladata:**

Lines to a Lover, 78, 79.  
*Arabian Literature*

**Wall, Charles Heron:**

Translation of "The Misanthrope,"  
273-323. *Classic Drama, i*

**Walpole, Horace, Earl of Or-**  
**ford:**

Change of Style, 333-337 (1st ed.,  
389-393). *British Essayists, i*  
Closing Years of George II., 227-  
277. *Classic Memoirs, ii*

**Walpole, Sir Robert, Earl of**  
**Orford:**

On a Motion for His Removal, 143-  
157 (1st ed., 243-257).  
*British Orators, i*

**Washington, George:**

Farewell Address, 31-46.  
Inaugural Address, 27-30.  
*American Orators, i*

**Wasif:**

On the Defeat of the French in  
Egypt by the Qapudan Huseyn  
Pacha, 149. *Turkish Literature*  
Sharqi, 152, 153. *Turkish Literature*

**Webster, Daniel:**

Reply to Hayne, 5-75.  
*American Orators, ii*

**Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of**  
**Strafford:**

Speech when Impeached for High  
Treason, 53-61 (1st ed., 89-97).  
*British Orators, i*

**Wesley, John:**

Free Grace, 181-193 (1st ed., 291-  
303). *British Orators, i*

**Whitman, Walt:**

Preface to "Leaves of Grass," 401-  
415 (1st ed., 419-433).  
*American Essayists*

**Whittier, John Greenleaf:**

John Bunyan, 235-252.  
*American Essayists*

**Wieland, Christopher Martin:**

Philosophy Considered as the Art  
of Life and Healing Art of the  
Soul, 121-126 (1st ed., 181-186).  
*French, German, Italian Essays*

**Wilson, Epiphanius:**

Introduction to the "Romance of  
Antar," 3-5.

Introduction to "Selections from  
Arabian Poetry," 53-94.

Translation of the "Romance of  
Antar," 7-45. *Arabian Literature*

Special Introduction, iii-vi.  
*Babylonian-Assyrian Literature*

Introduction to the "Analects of  
Confucius," 3-6.

Introduction to the "Sayings of  
Mencius," 97, 98.

Introduction to "The Shi-King,"  
123, 124.

Introduction to "The Sorrows of  
Han," 281. *Chinese Literature*

Special Introduction, iii-x.  
*Demosthenes' Orations*

Special Introduction, iii-vi.  
*Egyptian Literature*

Special Introduction, iii-vii.  
*Hebrew Literature*

Introduction to "Sakoontalā," 309-  
315.

Introduction to Selections from the  
"Rāmāyana," 167, 168. *Hindu Literature*

Introduction to "Classical Poetry  
of Japan," 225-267. *Japanese Literature*

Special Introduction, iii-vii.

Translation of "Moorish Ballads,"  
3-142. *Moorish Literature*

Introduction to "The Rubāiyāt,"  
341-343. *Persian Literature, i*

Introduction to "The Gulistan,"  
3-5. *Persian Literature, ii*

Special Introduction, iii-vii.

Translation of "The Rose and the  
Nightingale," 231-357.

Translation of "The Magistrates"  
(play), 25-66.

Translation of "Turkish Fables,"  
3-23. *Turkish Literature*

Special Introduction to "Life of  
Buddha," 293, 294.

Special Introduction to "The Dham-  
mapada," 113, 114.

Special Introduction to "The Ko-  
ran," 175-178. *Sacred Books of the East*

**Wilson, Epiphanius, Continued:**

Special Introduction to "The Upanishads," 155, 156.

Special Introduction to "Vedic Hymns," 3, 4.

Special Introduction to "Zend-Avesta," 51, 52.

*Sacred Books of the East*

**Wodhull, Michael:**

Translation of "Medea," 89-136.  
*Classic Drama, i*

**Yahia Ben Salamet:**

Remonstrance with a Drunkard, 90.  
*Arabian Literature*

**Yahya Beg:**

From the "King and Beggar," 108, 109.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Yamagami-no Okura:**

Recollections of My Children, 252.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Yazuhide:**

Autumn, 260. *Japanese Literature*

**Yaziji-Oglu:**

The Creation of Paradise, 73-75.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Yezid:**

To My Father, 61, 62.  
*Arabian Literature, i*

**Yonge, Charles Duke:**

Translation of *Cicero's Orations*.

**Yoshiki:**

Love, 263. *Japanese Literature*

**Yukihara:**

Short Stanza, 257.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Yukihira:**

Short Stanza, 266.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Zati:**

On the Prophet Muhammed, 95.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Zeyneb:**

Gazel, 78. *Turkish Literature*

**Zhiyomei Mikado:**

View from Mount Kago, 251.  
*Japanese Literature*

**Ziya Beg:**

Gazel, 159. *Turkish Literature*  
On the Beyt of Mahmud Nedim Pacha, 160, 161.  
*Turkish Literature*

**Zoroaster (or Zarathustra):**

Selections from the "Zend-Avesta," 67-110. *Sacred Books of the East*

## CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX



## EXPLANATORY NOTES

The Roman numerals in the "Page" column refer to Special Introductions and other prefatory text matter.

When the writer has omitted to give the date of a noteworthy event, recorded in the text of the series, the date has been supplied in the Chronological Index.

The page entries of the first edition of *British Essayists*, vols. i and ii; *American Essayists*; *French, German and Italian Essays*; *British Orators*, vols. i and ii; and *American Orators*, vol. ii; are given in parentheses in the "Event" column.

When there is more than one entry under the same date the year is not repeated. Thus the year 1515 is the year in which the forty cantos of "Orlando Furioso" were published, and the year in which "Utopia" was written, as well as the year in which Roger Ascham was born.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

## LITERATURE

Year	Event	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
2000	Poem "Izdubar" probably written.....	vi	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
1300	"Rig-Veda" probably written.....	3	<i>Hindu Literature</i>
668	Reign of Assur-bani-pal.....	165	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
600	"Upanishads," earliest date.....	155	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
551	Confucius born.....	5	<i>Chinese Literature</i>
525	Æschylus born.....	1	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
495	Sophocles born about this date.....	41	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
480	Euripides born.....	87	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
478	Death of Confucius.....	5	<i>Chinese Literature</i>
468	Socrates born.....	iv	<i>Plato's Dialogues</i>
464	"Prometheus Bound" (Æschylus) first produced about this date.....	1	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
460	Codification of the Roman laws proposed.	301	<i>Ancient History</i>
444	Aristophanes born about this date.....	139	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
431	"Medea" (Euripides) first produced....	iv	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
429	Plato born.....	vi	<i>Plato's Dialogues</i>
424	"The Knights" (Aristophanes) produced	137	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
406	Euripides killed.....	87	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
405	Death of Sophocles about this date.....	41	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
390	Timæus of Locris flourished (1st ed., p. 96)	68	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
384	Aristotle born.....	vii	<i>Plato's Dialogues</i>
372	Mang-tsze born.....	97	<i>Chinese Literature</i>
350	"Mahabharata" probably written.....	3	<i>Hindu Literature</i>
322	Death of Aristotle.....	viii	<i>Plato's Dialogues</i>
A.D.			
519	"Memoirs of Eminent Monks" compiled	205	<i>Chinese Literature</i>
673	The Venerable Bede born.....	47	<i>History of English People, i</i>
680	Death of Cædmon about this date.....	33	<i>History of English People, i</i>
735	Death of the Venerable Bede.....	47	<i>History of English People, i</i>
900	Murasaki Shikib born.....	3	<i>Japanese Literature</i>
935	Firdusi (Abul Kasim Mansur) born.....	vi	<i>Persian Literature, i</i>
992	Death of Murasaki Shikib.....	4	<i>Japanese Literature</i>
1021	Death of Firdusi (Abul Kasim Mansur).	vii	<i>Persian Literature, i</i>
1050	Omar Khayyâm born.....	343	<i>Persian Literature, i</i>
1100	First part of "Nibelungenlied" supposed to have been written.....	xvi	<i>Nibelungenlied</i>
1112	Robert Wace born.....	78	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1180	Death of Robert Wace.....	78	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1265	Dante Alighieri born.....	160	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1292	Death of Sa'di.....	5	<i>Persian Literature, ii</i>
1300	Sir John Mandeville born.....	91	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1313	Giovanni Boccaccio born.....	261	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1320	John Gower born.....	162	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1321	Death of Alighieri Dante.....	160	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1337	Sir John Froissart born.....	iii	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1340	Geoffrey Chaucer born.....	106	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1356	"Voyage and Trauaille of Sir John Maun- deville" written.....	91	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1362	"Piers Ploughman's Vision and Creed" written.....	120	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1364	"Canterbury Tales" (Chaucer) written..	106	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1368	Thomas Occleve born.....	163	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1372	Death of Sir John Mandeville.....	91	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1372	John Lydgate born.....	163	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1375	Death of Giovanni Boccaccio.....	266	<i>English Literature, ii</i>

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1388	Death of Háfiz .....	367	<i>Persian Literature, i</i>
1390	"Complaint of Piers the Ploughman" (Longland) written .....	314	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1393	"Confessio Amantis" (Gower) written..	162	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1395	Sir John Fortescue born.....	113	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1400	Death of Geoffrey Chaucer.....	106	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1408	Death of John Gower .....	162	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1410	Death of Sir John Froissart.....	iv	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1445	Philippe de Commines born.....	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
1460	Death of John Lydgate .....	163	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1469	John Skelton born.....	165	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1469	Niccolo di Bernardo Machiavelli born...	iii	<i>History of Florence</i>
1471	Albert Dürer born .....	9	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1472	"Divine Comedy" first printed.....	1	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1478	Sir Thomas More born .....	388	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1485	Death of Sir John Fortescue.....	113	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1489	John Skelton made poet-laureate.....	165	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1495	François Rabelais born .....	144	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1500	Alexander Barclay born .....	165	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Raphael Holinshed born .....	275	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1509	Death of Philippe de Commines.....	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
1515	Roger Ascham born .....	181	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	"Orlando Furioso" (Ariosto), first forty cantos published .....	iv	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
	"Utopia" (Thomas More) written.....	iv	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1516	Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, born....	185	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	"Orlando Furioso" published in its en- tirety .....	80	<i>Modern History</i>
1527	Death of Niccolo di Bernardo Machiavelli	vi	<i>History of Florence</i>
1528	Death of Albert Dürer.....	9	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1529	Death of John Skelton .....	165	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1533	Michel Eyquem de Montaigne born.....	2	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Death of Ariosto .....	iv	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1535	Sir Thomas More executed on Tower Hill	426	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1536	Thomas Sackville (Earl of Dorset) born..	179	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1544	Torquato Tasso born at Sorrento.....	iii	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1547	Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, beheaded	185	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra born.....	100	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1548	English Prayer-book composed.....	23	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1552	Marguerite de Valois born .....	42	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Death of Alexander Barclay .....	165	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1553	Richard Hooker born... (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Edmund Spenser born .....	186	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	John Lyly born .....	192	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of François Rabelais.....	144	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1554	Sir Philip Sidney born .....	186	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1555	"Amadigi" (Tasso) first published.....	iv	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1560	Maximilien de Béthune (Duc de Sully) born .....	60	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Robert Greene born .....	206	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1561	Francis Bacon born .....	2	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Sir John Harrington born.....	237	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1562	Samuel Daniel born..... (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"Rinaldo" written by Tasso .....	iv	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1563	Sir Robert Naunton born... (1st ed., 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Michael Drayton born .....	205	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Mohammed Fasli.....	v	<i>Turkish Literature</i>
1564	William Shakespeare born .....	186	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1565	Christopher Marlowe born .....	211	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1568	Sir Henry Wotton born.. (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Roger Ascham .....	181	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Thomas Campanella born .....	vi	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1569	Death of Bernardo Tasso.....	vi	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1570	Sir John Davies born.....	34	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1574	Ben Jonson born .....	177	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1576	Robert Burton born..... (1st ed., p. 40)	32	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1577	"Chronicles of England" (Holinshed) published .....	275	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1579	Captain John Smith born.....	356	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	John Fletcher born .....	291	<i>English Literature, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

449

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1579	"The Shepherd's Calendar" (Spenser) published .....	219	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Tasso confined at Santa Anna.....	ix	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1580	Death of Raphael Holinshed.....	176	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	"Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit" (Lyly).....	192	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1581	"Euphues and His England" (Lyly).....	192	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	"Jerusalem Delivered" (Tasso) published at Parma .....	x	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1582	John Barclay born .....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1584	Francis Beaumont born .....	296	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1586	John Ford born .....	291	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Sir Philip Sidney.....	186	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Torquato Tasso released from Santa Anna.....	ix	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1589	Francis Osborn born... (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1590	"The Faerie Queene" (Spenser) published .....	93	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1592	Death of Robert Greene.....	206	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Michel Eyquem de Montaigne..	2	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1593	Death of Christopher Marlowe.....	211	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1595	Death of Torquato Tasso at Rome.....	iii	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1597	Bacon's Essays first published .....	v	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1598	"The Famous and Delectable History of Don Belianis of Greece" translated into English..... (1st ed., p. 301)	257	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1599	Death of Edmund Spenser.....	186	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1600	Death of Richard Hooker (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1601	Don Pedro Calderon born .....	205	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	Death of John Lyly.....	192	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1605	Sir Thomas Browne born... (1st ed., p. 56)	42	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Edmund Waller born .....	240	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Sir Thomas Browne born.....	252	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of John Barclay.....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1606	Dr. Richard Busby born.....	256	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Pierre Corneille born .....	222	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1608	Thomas Fuller born..... (1st ed., p. 70)	50	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Abraham Cowley born .....	242	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Edward Hyde (Earl of Clarendon) born.	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	John Milton born .....	62	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Thomas Sackville (Earl of Dorset) .....	179	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1609	Sir John Suckling born .....	181	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1611	James Harrington born .....	vii	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1612	Samuel Butler born .....	137	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1613	Giles de Menage born... (1st ed., 308)	264	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"Polyolbion" (Drayton) first published.	205	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Jeremy Taylor born .....	35	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1615	Death of Marguerite de Valois.....	42	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Richard Baxter born .....	268	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Sir John Denham born .....	185	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1616	Death of Francis Beaumont .....	296	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra.	100	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of William Shakespeare.....	110	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1618	Abraham Cowley born... (1st ed., p. 104)	76	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1619	Death of Samuel Daniel... (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1620	"Novum Organum" (Bacon) published..	vii	<i>Advancement of Learning</i>
	John Evelyn born .....	56	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1621	Count Phillibert de Grammont born.....	130	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Jean de La Fontaine born.....	85	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1622	Jean Baptiste Molière born.....	271	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
1624	Cluverius's "Germania Antiqua" and "Italia Antiqua" published .....	256	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	(1st ed., p. 300)	291	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1625	Death of John Fletcher .....	vi	<i>Advancement of Learning</i>
1626	Death of Francis Bacon.....	34	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Sir John Davies.....	15	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Madame de Sevigné born .....		
1627	"Generall Historie of Virginia and New England" (Smith) published .....	356	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Jacques Bénigne Bossuet born.....	233	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1628	Sir William Temple born.....	173	<i>English Literature, ii</i>



## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1628	John Benjamin born....(1st ed., p. 190)	114	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1629	"New Atlantis" (Bacon) published.....	v	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1631	Fuller's "David's Heinous Sin" published (1st ed., p. 124)	88	<i>British Orators</i> , i
	Death of Captain John Smith.....	356	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Death of Michael Drayton.....	205	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	John Dryden born.....(1st ed., p. 148)	104	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Réne le Bossu born.....	224	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1632	Samuel Pepys born.....	80	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , ii
	John Locke born.....	71	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Nabi Yousouf Efendi born.....	165	<i>Turkish Literature</i>
1633	Cowley's "Poetical Blossoms" published (1st ed., p. 104)	76	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1634	Sir George Etherege born (1st ed., p. 233)	189	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Wentworth Dillon, Earl of Roscommon, born.....	184	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1635	Death of Sir Robert Naunton (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1636	Nicolas Boileau Despreaux born.....	144	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1637	Vossius's "Rhetoric" (2d ed.) published at Leyden.....(1st ed., p. 98)	70	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Death of Ben Jonson.....	177	<i>English Literature</i> , i
1639	Death of Sir Henry Wotton (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Fuller's "History of the Holy War" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 70)	50	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Jean Baptiste Racine born.....	325	<i>Classic Drama</i> , i
	Death of John Ford.....	291	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Death of Thomas Campanella.....	vi	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1640	Count Anthony Hamilton born.....	130	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , ii
	Death of Robert Burton..(1st ed., p. 40)	32	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Mrs. Aphra Behn born.....	157	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	William Wycherley born.....	157	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1641	Milton's "Prelatical Episcopacy" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Milton's "Reformation in England" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Death of Maximilien de Béthune.....	60	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , i
	Marquise de Montespan born.....	182	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , i
1642	Sir Thomas Browne's "Religio Medici" published.....(1st ed., p. 56)	42	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Death of Sir John Suckling.....	181	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1644	Milton's "Areopagitica" published (1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Milton's "Treatise on Education" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1646	Sir Thomas Browne's "Pseudodoxia" published.....(1st ed., p. 56)	42	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1647	Cowley's "The Wish" published (1st ed., p. 132)	88	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, born (1st ed., p. 233)	189	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1649	Milton's "Eikonoklastes" published (1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, born	153	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1650	Fuller's "Pisgah Sight of Palestine" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 70)	50	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1651	Thomas Otway born.....	241	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1655	Fuller's "Church History" published (1st ed., p. 70)	50	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1656	Cowley's "Pindaric Odes" published (1st ed., p. 132)	88	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Davenant's "Siege of Rhodes" published (1st ed., p. 150)	106	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	"Oceana" (Harrington) published.....	xi	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1657	John Dennis born.....	331	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1658	Death of Francis Osborn (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Sir Thomas Browne's "Hydriotaphia" published.....(1st ed., p. 56)	42	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1661	Death of Thomas Fuller..(1st ed., p. 70)	50	<i>British Essayists</i> , i

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

451

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1661	Daniel Defoe born..... (1st ed., p. 182)	138	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax, born	329	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1662	Fuller's "Worthies of England" published..... (1st ed., p. 70)	50	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"Poor Robin's Almanac" started (1st ed., p. 205)	161	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1663	Richard Bentley born .....	303	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1664	Cotton Mather born .....	359	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Etherege's play, "The Comical Revenge," appeared .....	189	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1665	Sir Robert Howard's play, "The Committee," appeared.... (1st ed., p. 281)	237	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1666	"The Misanthrope" first produced.....	271	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	"Le Misanthrope" (Molière) first appeared .....	359	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1667	Sir John Vanbrugh born .....	187	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Milton's "Paradise Lost" published (1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Abraham Cowley (1st ed., p. 104)	76	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Jeremy Taylor .....	35	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Jonathan Swift born.... (1st ed., p. 194)	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1668	Death of Sir John Denham.....	185	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1670	Dryden appointed Poet Laureate (1st ed., p. 148)	104	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1671	Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, born..... (1st ed., p. 208)	164	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Dryden's "Mock Astrologer" appeared (1st ed., p. 149)	105	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Richard Steele born..... (1st ed., p. 214)	170	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1672	Dryden's "Conquest of Granada" published..... (1st ed., p. 149)	105	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Joseph Addison born.... (1st ed., p. 250)	206	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Milton's "Logic" published (1st ed., p. 98)	70	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	William Congreve born .....	188	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1673	Death of Jean Baptiste Poquelin Molière.	271	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
1674	Death of John Milton.... (1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Edward Hyde (Earl of Clarendon) .....	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1675	Louis de Rouvroi born .....	204	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
1677	Death of James Harrington.....	xiii	<i>Ideal Commonwealths</i>
1678	Daniel Neal born .....	53	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	George Farquhar born .....	188	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Henry St. John Bolingbroke born.....	275	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1679	Oldham's "Satires upon the Jesuits" appeared..... (1st ed., p. 241)	197	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1680	Death of John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester (1st ed., p. 233)	189	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of René le Bossu.....	224	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Samuel Butler.....	137	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1681	Death of Pedro Calderon .....	205	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
1682	Death of Sir Thomas Browne (1st ed., p. 56)	42	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1684	Death of Pierre Corneille .....	222	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Wentworth Dillon, Earl of Roscommon .....	184	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Edward Young born .....	37	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1685	Death of Thomas Otway .....	241	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1687	Death of Daniel Gookin ("Historical Collections of Indians in Massachusetts")..	358	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Death of Edmund Waller .....	240	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1688	Alexander Pope born.... (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of John Bunyan.... (1st ed., p. 190)	114	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	John Gay born .....	211	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1689	Burnet's "Sacred Theory of the Earth" published..... (1st ed., p. 303)	259	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	William Stith ("History of First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia") born	357	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Death of Mrs. Aphra Behn.....	157	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Sir George Etherege.....	157	<i>English Literature, ii</i>

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1689	Samuel Richardson born .....	135	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1690	"Dyer's News-Letter" begun (1st ed., p. 286)	242	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Lady Mary Wortley Montagu born.....	424	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1691	Death of Richard Baxter .....	268	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1692	Death of Giles de Menage (1st ed., p. 308)	264	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1694	Death of Sir George Etherege (1st ed., p. 233)	189	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stan- hope) born.....(1st ed., p. 306)	262	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet) born (1st ed., p. 126)	66	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1695	Death of Jean de La Fontaine.....	85	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Dr. Richard Busby.....	256	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1696	Death of Madame de Sevigné.....	15	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1697	William Hogarth born .....	450	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1699	Death of Jean Baptiste Racine.....	325	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	Death of Sir William Temple (1st ed., p. 136)	92	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1700	The Kan-Djono, the Bible of the Tibetan Mongols, discovered .....	157	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
	Death of John Dryden... (1st ed., p. 148)	104	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Pope's "Ode to Solitude" written (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	The Kit-Cat Club founded (1st ed., p. 225)	181	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	John Lawson ("History of Carolina") visited America .....	357	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	James Thomson born .....	32	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1702	Steele's "Grief à la Mode" appeared (1st ed., p. 214)	170	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"Magnalia Christi Americana" (Mather) published .....	359	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1703	Death of Samuel Pepys .....	80	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1704	Pope's "Pastorals" written (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Swift's "Tale of a Tub" published (1st ed., p. 194)	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Jacques Bénigne Bossuet.....	233	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of John Locke .....	71	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	First American journal published at Boston	371	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1706	Benjamin Franklin born .....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of John Evelyn.....	56	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1707	Henry Fielding born... (1st ed., p. 314)	270	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Marquise de Montespan.....	182	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Death of Count de Grammont.....	130	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Death of George Farquhar .....	188	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1708	Pope's "Essay on Criticism" written (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Shaftesbury's "Letter on Enthusiasm" published.....(1st ed., p. 208)	164	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Swift's "Predictions for the Year 1708" appeared.....(1st ed., p. 201)	157	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1709	Samuel Johnson born.....(1st ed., 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Swift's "Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff" appeared.....(1st ed., p. 201)	157	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"The Tatler" commenced (1st ed., p. 214)	170	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"Annals of the Reformation" (Strype) published .....	269	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1710	Shaftesbury's "Advice to an Author" published.....(1st ed., p. 208)	164	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1711	David Hume born.....(1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"The Spectator" commenced (1st ed., p. 214)	170	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Thomas Hutchinson (author of "History of Colony of Massachusetts") born...	362	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Death of Nicolas Boileau-Despreaux.....	144	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1712	John Lawson (author of "History of Carolina") burnt by Indians .....	357	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Jean Jacques Rousseau born (1st ed., p. 136)	76	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

453

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1712	Death of Nabi Yousouf Efendi.....	165	<i>Turkish Literature</i>
1713	Addison's "Cato" appeared (1st ed., p. 250)	206	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Lord Shaftesbury (Anthony Ashley Cooper).....(1st ed., p. 208)	164	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"The Guardian" commenced (1st ed., p. 214)	170	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1714	Laurence Sterne born .....	437	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Applebee's "Original Weekly Journal and Saturday Post" started (1st ed., p. 183)	139	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	William Shenstone born..(1st ed., p. 358)	302	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"The Difference between an Absolute and Limited Monarchy" (Fortescue).....	113	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1715	Addison's "Freeholder" started (1st ed., p. 285)	241	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of John Partridge (1st ed., p. 201)	157	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Pope's translations from Homer published (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Charles Montagu, Earl of Halifax .....	329	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of William Wycherley.....	157	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1716	Mist's "Weekly Journal, or Saturday's Post," started.....(1st ed., p. 187)	143	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Thomas Gray born.....(1st ed., p. 376)	320	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1717	Horace Walpole born....(1st ed., p. 388)	332	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1718	Leading articles first started by Defoe in Mist's "Journal".....(1st ed., p. 183)	139	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"History of Carolina" (Lawson) published .....	357	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1719	Defoe's "Description of a Quack Doctor" appeared in Mist's "Weekly Journal" (1st ed., p. 187)	143	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Defoe's "Robinson Crusoe" published (1st ed., p. 182)	138	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Joseph Addison.(1st ed., p. 250)	206	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1720	Death of Count Anthony Hamilton.....	130	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1721	Death of Duke of Buckingham (John Sheffield) .....	153	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1722	Defoe's essay on "Instability of Human Glory" published....(1st ed., p. 183)	139	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Defoe's "History of the Plague" published.....(1st ed., p. 182)	138	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1723	Sir Joshua Reynolds born.....	220	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1724	Bonnel Thornton born...(1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Swift's "Drapier's Letters" published (1st ed., p. 194)	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1726	Swift's "Gulliver's Travels" published (1st ed., p. 195)	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	William Smith (author of "History of New York") born .....	363	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Death of Sir John Vanbrugh.....	187	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1728	Oliver Goldsmith born...(1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Pope's "Dunciad" published (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Cotton Mather .....	359	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Thomas Warton born .....	98	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1729	"Pennsylvania Gazette" founded by Franklin .....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Edmund Burke born....(1st ed., p. 420)	364	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Richard Steele..(1st ed., p. 214)	170	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of William Congreve.....	188	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Gotthold Ephraim Lessing born (1st ed., 146)	86	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1731	Death of Daniel Defoe..(1st ed., p. 182)	138	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	William Cowper born....(1st ed., p. 432)	376	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1732	"Poor Richard's Almanac" founded....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of John Gay .....	29	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	"History of the Puritans" (Neal) published .....	53	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1733	George Colman born....(1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists, i</i>



Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1733	Pope's "Essay on Man" published (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Christopher Martin Wieland born (1st ed., p. 180)	120	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1734	Death of John Dennis	331	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1735	Benjamin Trumbull ("Complete History of Connecticut") born	362	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Death of Dr. John Arbuthnot	381	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	James Beattie born	440	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1738	Johnson's "London" published (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1739	Hume's "Treatise on Human Nature" published	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1740	James Boswell born	444	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1741	Death of Peter Burman (1st ed., p. 439)	382	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Johann Kaspar Lavater born (1st ed., p. 196)	128	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1742	Hume's Essays (first part) published (1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Shenstone's "Schoolmistress" published (1st ed., p. 358)	302	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Richard Bentley	303	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1743	Death of Daniel Neal	53	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1744	Death of Alexander Pope (1st ed., p. 292)	248	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Jeremy Belknap (author of "History of New Hampshire") born	362	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Johann Gottfried von Herder born (1st ed., p. 212)	144	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1745	Death of Jonathan Swift (1st ed., p. 194)	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Henry Mackenzie born (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1747	Gray's "Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College" published (1st ed., p. 376)	320	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"History of Virginia" (Smith) published	357	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1748	Jeremy Bentham born	320	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of James Thomson	32	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1749	Johnson's "Vanity of Human Wishes" published (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Comte de Mirabeau born	112	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
	Johann Wolfgang von Goethe born (1st ed., p. 230)	162	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1750	Gray's "Elegy written in a Country Churchyard" published (1st ed., p. 376)	320	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Johnson's "Rambler" started (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1751	Hume's Essays (second part) published (1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Richard Brinsley Sheridan born (1st ed., p. 498)	388	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Death of Henry St. John Bolingbroke	275	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1752	Jeanne Louise Henriette Campan born	256	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Joseph Ritson born	108	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1754	Death of Henry Fielding (1st ed., p. 314)	270	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Hume's "History of Charles I" published (1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"The Connoisseur" founded (1st ed., p. 432)	376	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Charles Maurice de Talleyrand-Perigord born	302	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Madame Roland (Marie Jeanne Phlipon) born	278	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	George Crabbe born	71	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1755	Johnson's Dictionary published (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Louis de Rouvroi	204	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Marie Antoinette de Lorraine born	256	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Death of William Stith (author of "His- tory of First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia")	357	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1756	Burke's "Essay on the Sublime and Beau- tiful" published (1st ed., p. 420)	364	<i>British Essayists, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

455

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1756	Hume's "History of the Stuart" published.....(1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	"The Connoisseur" suspended and succeeded by Johnson's "Idler" (1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Burke's essay on "Natural Society" published.....(1st ed., p. 337)	227	<i>British Orators</i> , i
	Aaron Burr born.....	280	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , ii
1757	Gray's "Pindaric Odes" published (1st ed., p. 376)	320	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Hume's "History of England" published (1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	"History of New York" (Smith) published.....	363	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	"Nibelungenlied" first published at Zurich.....	xxi	<i>Nibelungenlied</i>
1758	"Annual Register" founded by Burke (1st ed., p. 420)	364	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Johnson's "Idler" started (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1759	Johnson's "Rasselas" published (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Robert Burns born.....	251	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Johann Christoph Friedrich von Schiller born.....(1st ed., p. 254)	186	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1760	Colman's "Polly Honeycomb" produced (1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World" published.....(1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1761	Colman's "Jealous Wife" produced (1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Death of Samuel Richardson.....	8	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1762	Treatise "On the Soul of the World, and Nature," by Timæus of Locris, published.....(1st ed., p. 96)	68	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	William Lisle Bowles born.....	16	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu..	424	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1763	Death of William Shenstone (1st ed., p. 358)	302	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Jean Paul Friedrich Richter born (1st ed., p. 280)	212	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1764	Goldsmith's "Traveller" published (1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Goldsmith's "Vicar of Wakefield" published.....(1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Johnson's edition of "Shakespeare" published.....(1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of William Hogarth.....	450	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1765	Death of Edward Young.....	37	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1766	Colman's "Clandestine Marriage" produced.....(1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Thornton's translation of Plautus published.....(1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Nathan Drake born.....	173	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	"Vicar of Wakefield" (Goldsmith) published.....	440	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1767	Goldsmith's "History of Animated Nature" published.....(1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1768	Death of Bonnet Thornton (1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Sharon Turner born.....	53	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Death of Laurence Sterne.....	437	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1769	François Auguste Châteaubriand born....	4	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	"Letters of Junius" first published.....	311	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1770	Goldsmith's "Deserted Village" published (1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	William Wordsworth born.....	73	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1771	Death of Thomas Gray... (1st ed., p. 376)	320	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Mackenzie's "Man of Feeling" published (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Sydney Smith born..... (1st ed., p. 456)	400	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Sir Walter Scott born.....	4	<i>English Literature</i> , i

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1771	Death of Tobias Smollett.....	308	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	"Zend-Avesta," first European translation of, published.....	58	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
1772	Samuel Taylor Coleridge born (1st ed., p. 486)	430	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1773	Death of Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stanhope).....(1st ed., p. 306)	262	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Francis Jeffrey born....(1st ed., p. 498)	442	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"She Stoops to Conquer" (Goldsmith) first produced.....	vii	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	Death of Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stanhope).....(1st ed., p. 260)	160	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1774	Death of Oliver Goldsmith (1st ed., p. 396)	340	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1775	Charles Lamb born.....	2	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Walter Savage Landor born (1st ed., p. 48)	28	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"The Rivals" (Sheridan) first produced	vii	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	Jane Austen born.....	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1776	Death of David Hume... (1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	"The Wealth of Nations" (Adam Smith) published.....	74	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1777	Thornton's "Battle of the Wigs" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Henry Hallam born.....	ix	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1778	William Hazlitt born.... (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Jean Jacques Rousseau (1st ed., p. 136)	76	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Death of Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet)	66	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1779	Mackenzie's "Mirror" started (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	John Josias Conybeare born.....	53	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Thomas Moore born.....	75	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1780	William Ellery Channing born.....	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Mackenzie's "Mirror" suspended (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Madame de Rémusat born.....	350	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Death of Thomas Hutchinson ("History of Colony of Massachusetts").....	362	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Jean-Pierre de Béranger born.....	11	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1781	Johnson's "Lives of the Poets" published (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Gotthold Ephraim Lessing (1st ed., p. 146)	86	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1782	Cowper's "Table Talk" and "Expostula- tion" published.....(1st ed., p. 432)	376	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1783	Washington Irving born.....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
1784	Death of Samuel Johnson (1st ed., p. 322)	278	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Leigh Hunt born.....(1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Madame Junot born.....	402	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	"Mariage de Figaro" (Beaumarchais) produced.....	52	<i>French Revolution, i</i>
1785	Cowper's "Task" published (1st ed., p. 432)	376	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Mackenzie's "Lounger" started (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Thomas De Quincey born (1st ed., p. 112)	76	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1786	Mackenzie's "Extraordinary Account of Robert Burns" published (1st ed., p. 447)	391	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1787	Richard Henry Dana born.....	76	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Mackenzie's "Lounger" suspended (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	François Pierre Guillaume Guizot born..	iii	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1788	Lord Byron (George Gordon) born.....	11	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Arthur Schopenhauer born (1st ed., p. 292)	218	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1790	Death of Benjamin Franklin.....	170	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Death of Thomas Warton.....	78	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1791	Cowper's translations from Homer pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 432)	376	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1792	Percy Bysshe Shelley born (1st ed., p. 138)	102	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Historical Collection of State Papers" (Hasard) published.....	36	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

457

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1792	"Collection of Massachusetts Historical Society" published	358	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	"History of New Hampshire" (Belknap) published	362	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Death of Sir Joshua Reynolds	220	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Alphonse Lamartine born	74	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Percy Bysshe Shelley born	74	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1793	Death of Madame Roland (Marie Jeanne Phlipon)	278	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , i
	Marie Antoinette de Lorraine guillotined.	256	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , i
	Death of William Smith (author of "History of New York")	363	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1794	William Cullen Bryant born	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of George Colman (1st ed., p. 438)	382	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	John Gibson Lockhart born	78	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1795	Thomas Carlyle born... (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of James Boswell	444	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Dr. Thomas Arnold born	100	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Leopold von Ranke born	iv	<i>History of the Popes</i> , i
1796	William Hickling Prescott born	102	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Robert Burns	251	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	John Keats born	130	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1797	Coleridge's "Christabel" published		
	(1st ed., p. 486)	430	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Death of Edmund Burke (1st ed., p. 420)	364	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Death of Horace Walpole (Earl of Oxford)..... (1st ed., p. 388)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	"History of Pennsylvania" (Proud) published	363	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Louis Adolphe Thiers born	282	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1798	Coleridge's "Ancient Mariner" published	430	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	(1st ed., p. 486)		
	Death of Jeremy Belknap (author of "History of New Hampshire")	362	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Giacomo Leopardi born... (1st ed., p. 314)	240	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Jules Michelet born	iii	<i>Modern History</i>
1799	"History of the Anglo-Saxons" (Turner)	53	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Heinrich Heine born... (1st ed., p. 356)	282	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Honoré de Balzac born... (1st ed., p. 320)	246	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1800	George Bancroft born	150	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of William Cowper (1st ed., p. 432)	376	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Thomas Babington Macaulay born		
	(1st ed., p. 186)	150	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	"Mary Stuart" (Schiller) produced...	239	<i>Classic Drama</i> , ii
1801	Lamb's drama, "John Woodvil," produced	2	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Johann Kaspar Lavater		
	(1st ed., p. 196)	128	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1802	"The Edinburgh Review" founded		
	(1st ed., p. 456)	400	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Victor Marie Hugo born (1st ed., p. 378)	304	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1803	Ralph Waldo Emerson born	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Douglas Jerrold born... (1st ed., p. 276)	240	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Johann Gottfried von Herder		
	(1st ed., p. 212)	144	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Death of Joseph Ritson	108	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Death of James Beattie	440	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1804	Nathaniel Hawthorne born	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Benjamin Disraeli (Lord Beaconsfield) born		
	(1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Madame Dudevant (George Sand) born..	207	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Marie-Joseph-Eugène Sue born	220	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer born	85	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve born		
	(1st ed., p. 402)	328	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	"Wilhelm Tell" (Schiller) produced		
	(1st ed., p. 254)	186	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1805	Hazlitt's "Principles of Human Action" published	38	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	(1st ed., p. 58)	iii	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	Alexis C. H. C. De Tocqueville born...		
	Death of Johann Christoph Friedrich von Schiller..... (1st ed., p. 254)	186	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>



## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1805	Giuseppe Mazzini born..(1st ed., p. 462)	388	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1807	Henry Wadsworth Longfellow born.....	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	John Greenleaf Whittier born.....	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"Salmagundi" started .....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hazlitt's abridgment of Tucker's "Light of Nature" published..(1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	John Mitchell Kemble born.....	46	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1808	Hazlitt's "Eloquence of the British Senate" published.....(1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Faust" (Goethe), first part published..	vi	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
1809	Edgar Allan Poe born.....	255	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Irving's "History of New York" published .....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Oliver Wendell Holmes born.....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"The Friend" started by Coleridge (1st ed., p. 486)	430	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Alfred Tennyson born .....	100	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Elizabeth Barrett Browning born.....	100	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1810	"The Friend" suspended (1st ed., p. 486)	430	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Sarah Margaret Fuller (Marchioness d'Ossoli) born .....	340	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Alfred de Musset born .....	2	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1811	William Makepeace Thackeray born (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1812	Harriet Beecher Stowe born .....	292	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Sir Edward Shepherd Creasy born.....	v	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Charles Dickens born .....	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1813	Sir Arthur Helps born..(1st ed., p. 302)	258	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Christopher Martin Wieland (1st ed., p. 180)	120	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1814	John Lothrop Motley born.....	298	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"North American Review" founded....	76	<i>American Essayists</i>
1815	Aristotle's <i>Οικονομικά</i> published at Leipzig.....(1st ed., p. 96)	68	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Arthur Penrhyn Stanley born (1st ed., p. 414)	348	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	John Heneage Jesse born.....	386	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1816	Leigh Hunt's "Story of Rimini" published.....(1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Richard Brinsley Sheridan (1st ed., p. 498)	388	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Charlotte Brontë born .....	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1817	Bryant's "Thanatopsis" published.....	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Henry David Thoreau born .....	352	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hazlitt's "View of the English Stage" and "The Round Table" published (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Shakespeare and His Times" (Drake) published .....	173	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Jane Austen.....	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1818	Bryant's "To a Waterfowl" published..	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Carlyle's translation of Legendre's "Geometry" published....(1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Hazlitt's "Characters of Shakespeare's Plays" published.....(1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	James Anthony Froude born (1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"The Indicator" started by Leigh Hunt (1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Complete History of Connecticut" (Trumbull) published .....	362	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	"The Middle Ages" (Hallam) published	xiv	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1819	Irving's "Sketch Book" published.....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	James Russell Lowell born (1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Walt Whitman born.....(1st ed., p. 418)	400	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Charles Kingsley born...(1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	John Ruskin born.....(1st ed., 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Memoirs of Philosophical Society of America" published .....	351	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Mary A. Evans (George Eliot) born.....	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

459

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1820	Death of Benjamin Trumbull (author of "Complete History of Connecticut").	362	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Elizabeth C. Gaskell born.....	85	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1821	Bryant's "The Ages," "Death of the Flowers," etc., published.....	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hazlitt's "Table Talk" published (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Madame de Rémusat.....	350	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , i
1822	Death of John Keats.....	130	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Irving's "Bracebridge Hall" published..	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Percy Bysshe Shelley (1st ed., p. 138)	102	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Matthew Arnold born... (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	"The Liberal" started by Byron and Leigh Hunt..... (1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1823	Death of Jeanne Louise Henriette Campan	256	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , i
	Francis Parkman born..... (1st ed., 436)	418	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Carlyle's "Life of Schiller" published (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Edward A. Freeman born (1st ed., p. 430)	372	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Guizot's "History of the English Revolution" published.....	vi	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	"Saxon Chronicle" (Ingram).....	68	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Henry Thomas Buckle born.....	154	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Joseph Ernest Renan born (1st ed., p. 484)	410	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1824	George William Curtis born (1st ed., p. 454)	436	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Irving's "Tales of a Traveller" published	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Carlyle's translation of "Wilhelm Meister" published..... (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Landor's "Imaginary Conversations" published..... (1st ed., p. 48)	28	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of John Josias Conybeare.....	53	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Death of Lord George Gordon Byron...	11	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Ranke's "History of the Latin and Germanic Nations" published.....	iv	<i>History of the Popes</i> , i
1825	Hazlitt's "Spirit of the Age" published (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Lamb's "Essays of Elia" published....	2	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Macaulay's Essays published (1st ed., p. 186)	150	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Jean Paul Friedrich Richter (1st ed., p. 280)	212	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1826	"New England's Memorial" (Norton) reprinted.....	358	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1827	Poe's "Tamerlane" published.....	254	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Macaulay's essay on Machiavelli published..... (1st ed., p. 186)	150	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Ranke's "Princes and Peoples of Southern Europe" published.....	v	<i>History of the Popes</i> , i
	Michelet's "Modern History" published.	v	<i>Modern History</i>
1828	Irving's "Life of Columbus" published.	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"Poor Robin's Almanac" suspended publication..... (1st ed., p. 204)	161	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Hazlitt's "Life of Napoleon" published (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Leigh Hunt's "Lord Byron and Some of His Contemporaries" published (1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Guizot's "History of Civilization in Europe".....	vi	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	Henrik Ibsen born.....	369	<i>Classic Drama</i> , ii
	Hippolyte Adolphe Taine born.....	iii	<i>English Literature</i> , i
	Margaret Oliphant (Mrs. Wilson) born..	424	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1829	Channing's essay on Fénélon published..	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Irving's "Conquest of Granada" published.....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Jerrold's "Black-Eyed Susan" produced (1st ed., p. 276)	240	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Ranke's "History of the Servian Revolution" published.....	v	<i>History of the Popes</i> , i

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1830	Channing's "Discourses, Reviews, and Miscellanies" published .....	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of William Hazlitt (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Hazlitt's "Conversations of James Northcote" published.....(1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Annals" (Goethe) published in final form .....	viii	<i>Goethe's Annals</i>
1831	Holmes's "Old Ironsides" published....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittier's "Legends of New England" published .....	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Henry Mackenzie (1st ed., p. 446)	390	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Frederic William Farrar born .....	382	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	(1st ed., p. 448)	443	<i>Classic Drama, ii</i>
	Victorien Sardou born .....	iii	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Alexis de Tocqueville visits America....		
	Michelet's "Roman History" and "Introduction to Universal History" published .....	v	<i>Modern History</i>
1832	Irving's "Alhambra" published .....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"Lead, Kindly Light!" composed by Cardinal Newman.....(1st ed., p. 222)	176	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	"Robin Hood" (Ritson) published.....	108	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Sir Walter Scott.....	4	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Jeremy Bentham.....	320	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of George Crabbe.....	71	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Death of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (1st ed., p. 230)	162	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Giuseppe Mazzini exiled from France (1st ed., p. 462)	388	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1833	Poe's "Manuscript Found in a Bottle" published .....	254	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"Faust" (Goethe), second part published .....	vi	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	"Beowulf" (Kemble) published .....	46	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1834	Bancroft's "History of the United States" published .....	150	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Samuel Taylor Coleridge (1st ed., p. 486)	430	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Carlyle's "Sartor Resartus" published (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Charles Lamb.....	2	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Ranke's "History of the Popes" published .....	vi	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1835	Longfellow's "Outre Mer" published....	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Helps's "Thoughts in the Cloister and the Crowd" published....(1st ed., p. 302)	258	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Leigh Hunt's "Captain Sword and Captain Pen" published....(1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Democracy in America" (De Tocqueville) published .....	ix	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1836	Emerson's "Concord Hymn" and "Essay on Nature" published.....	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Holmes's "Last Leaf" published.....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hazlitt's "Plain Speaker" published (1st ed., p. 58)	38	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Aaron Burr.....	280	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Death of Nathan Drake.....	173	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1837	Hawthorne's "Twice-Told Tales" published .....	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Guizot's "Washington" published .....	vi	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	Death of Giacomo Leopardi .....	240	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	(1st ed., p. 314)		
	Carlyle's "French Revolution" published .....	iv	<i>French Revolution, i</i>
	John Richard Green born.....	iii	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1838	Channing's essay on "Self-Culture" published .....	17	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Prescott's "Ferdinand and Isabella" published .....	102	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Charles Maurice de Talleyrand-Perigord .....	302	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Death of Madame Junot.....	402	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

461

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1838	Alexis de Tocqueville chosen member of Academy of Moral and Political Sciences	xi	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1839	Longfellow's "Hyperion" and "Voices of the Night" published	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Shelley's complete poetical works published.....(1st ed., p. 138)	102	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Ranke's "History of Germany in the Time of the Reformation" published.....	vi	<i>History of the Popes</i> , i
1840	Poe's "Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque" published	254	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Shelley's "Essays" published.....(1st ed., p. 138)	102	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1841	Emerson's "Essays" published	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Lowell's "A Year's Life" published.....(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Helps's "Essays Written in the Intervals of Business" published (1st ed., p. 302)	258	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Alexis de Tocqueville elected member of French Academy	xi	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1842	Death of William Ellery Channing.....	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Macaulay's "Lays of Ancient Rome" published.....(1st ed., p. 186)	150	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Spencer's "Proper Sphere of Government" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Dr. Thomas Arnold.....	100	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Camille Flammarion born.....(1st ed., 532)	458	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1843	Prescott's "Conquest of Mexico" published	102	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittier's "Lays of My Home" published	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Carlyle's "Past and Present" published.....(1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Ruskin's "Modern Painters" published.....(1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of Robert Southey.....	438	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1844	Lowell's "Legend of Brittany" published.....(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Helps's "Claims of Labor" published.....(1st ed., p. 302)	258	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Kingsley's "Village Sermons" published.....(1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Leigh Hunt's "Sir Ralph Esher" published.....(1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1845	Poe's "Raven" published	254	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Sydney Smith.....(1st ed., p. 456)	400	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Carlyle's "Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell" published.....(1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1846	Hawthorne's "Mosses from an Old Manse" published	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Longfellow's "Belfry of Bruges" published	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Poe's "Philosophy of Composition" published	254	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Thackeray's "Vanity Fair" published.....(1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1847	Longfellow's "Evangeline" published....	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Prescott's "Conquest of Peru" published	102	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Froude's "Shadows of the Clouds" published.....(1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Helps's "Friends in Council" published.....(1st ed., p. 302)	258	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Lord Rosebery (Archibald Philip Primrose) born.....(1st ed., p. 474)	408	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Sharon Turner.....	53	<i>English Literature</i> , i
1848	Lowell's "Fable for Critics" and "Biglow Papers" published.....(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Froude's "Nemesis of Faith" published.....(1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Kingsley's "Saint's Tragedy" published.....(1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Macaulay's "History of England" published.....(1st ed., p. 186)	150	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii



## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1848	Death of François Auguste Châteaubriand	4	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1849	Death of Edgar Allan Poe.....	254	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Parkman's "California and Oregon Trail" published..... (1st ed., p. 436)	418	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Thoreau's "Week on the Concord and Merrimac Rivers" published.....	352	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Kingsley's "Alton Locke" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Ruskin's "Seven Lamps of Architecture" published..... (1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1850	Emerson's "Representative Men" published.....	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter" published.	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittier's "Songs of Labor" published.	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Clew to the cuneiform writing discovered by Colonel Rawlinson.....	iv	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
	Death of Francis Jeffrey (1st ed., p. 498)	442	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Carlyle's "Latter-Day Pamphlets" published..... (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of William Lisle Bowles.....	16	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Thackeray's "Pendennis" published (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Sarah Margaret Fuller (Marchioness d'Ossoli).....	340	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Death of William Wordsworth.....	73	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Death of Honoré de Balzac (1st ed., p. 320)	246	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1851	Curtis's "Nile Notes of a Howadji" published..... (1st ed., p. 454)	436	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hawthorne's "House of the Seven Gables" published.....	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Longfellow's "Golden Legend" published	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Parkman's "Pontiac's Conspiracy" published..... (1st ed., p. 436)	418	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Carlyle's "Life of John Sterling" published..... (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Kingsley's "Yeast" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Ruskin's "Stones of Venice" published (1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Thackeray's "English Humorists" published..... (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Henry Drummond born.. (1st ed., p. 496)	430	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1852	Creasy's "Decisive Battles" completed..	iii	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Curtis's "Howadji in Syria" published (1st ed., p. 454)	436	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Hawthorne's "Blithedale Romance" published.....	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"Uncle Tom's Cabin" published.....	292	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Kingsley's "Phaeton" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Thackeray's "Henry Esmond" published (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Guizot's "Shakespeare and His Times" and "Corneille and His Times" published.....	vi	<i>Civilisation in Europe</i>
1853	Death of Thomas Moore.....	75	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Curtis's "Our Best Society" published (1st ed., p. 454)	436	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Kingsley's "Hypatia" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Poems," by Matthew Arnold, published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1854	Thoreau's "Walden" published.....	352	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Kingsley's "Alexandria and Her Schools" published..... (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1855	Death of John Gibson Lockhart.....	78	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Irving's "Life of Washington" published	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Longfellow's "Hiawatha" published.....	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Prescott's "History of Philip II" published.....	102	<i>American Essayists</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

463

## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1855	Whitman's "Leaves of Grass" published (1st ed., p. 418)	400	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Kingsley's "Westward Ho!" and "Glau- cus" published..... (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Leigh Hunt's "The Old Court Suburb" published..... (1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Thackeray's "Newcomes" published (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1856	Death of Charlotte Brontë.....	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Motley's "Rise of the Dutch Republic" published.....	298	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Mrs. Stowe's "Dred" published.....	292	<i>American Essayists</i>
	De Quincey's "Confessions of an Opium- Eater" published in collected form (1st ed., p. 112)	76	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Freeman's "History and Conquest of the Saracens" published.. (1st ed., p. 430)	372	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Froude's "History of England" published (1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"Old Régime and the Revolution" (De Tocqueville) published.....	xi	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	"History of England" (Froude) first published.....	104	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Heinrich Heine (1st ed., p. 356)	282	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1857	Toru Dutt born.....	426	<i>Hindu Literature</i>
	"The Atlantic Monthly" started.....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Holmes's "Autocrat of the Breakfast Ta- ble" published.....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Douglas Jerrold (1st ed., p. 276)	240	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Kingsley's "Two Years Ago" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of John Mitchel Kemble.....	46	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Alfred de Musset.....	2	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of Jean-Pierre de Béranger.....	287	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1858	Death of Eugène Sue.....	220	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Holmes's "Deacon's Masterpiece" and "Chambered Nautilus" published.....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Longfellow's "Miles Standish" published	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Carlyle's "History of Frederick II" pub- lished..... (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Kingsley's "Andromeda" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Matthew Arnold's "Merope" published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Thackeray's "Virginians" published (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"History of Frederick the Great" (Car- lyle).....	iv	<i>French Revolution, i</i>
1859	Death of Washington Irving.....	64	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of William Hickling Prescott.....	102	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Holmes's "Professor at the Breakfast Table" published.....	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Mrs. Stowe's "The Minister's Wooing" published.....	292	<i>American Essayists</i>
	"Cornhill Magazine" started (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Leigh Hunt..... (1st ed., p. 92)	62	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Thomas Babington Macaulay (1st ed., p. 186)	150	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Thomas De Quincey (1st ed., p. 112)	76	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Kingsley's "Miscellanies" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Alexis de Tocqueville.....	xi	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1860	Death of Henry Hallam.....	x	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
	Hawthorne's "Marble Faun" published..	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Motley's "United Netherlands" published	298	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittier's "Home Ballads" published..	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Thackeray's "Four Georges" published (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>

## LITERATURE--Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1860	Death of Arthur Schopenhauer (1st ed., p. 292)	218	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1861	Matthew Arnold's "Translating Homer" and "Report on Education" published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"A Scrap of Paper" (Sardou) first produced	ix	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	Death of Elizabeth Barrett Browning	100	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1862	Death of Henry David Thoreau	352	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Mrs. Stowe's "Pearl of Orr's Island" published	292	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Ruskin's "Unto this Last" published (1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Thackeray's "Adventures of Philip" published (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Henry Thomas Buckle	154	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1863	Bryant's "Thirty Poems" published	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Mrs. Stowe's "Agnes of Sorrento" published	292	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittier's "In War Time" published	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of William Makepeace Thackeray (1st ed., p. 284)	248	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Freeman's "History of Federal Government" published (1st ed., p. 430)	372	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Kingsley's "Water Babies" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1864	Death of Nathaniel Hawthorne	192	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Lowell's "Fireside Travels" published (1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Walter Savage Landor (1st ed., p. 48)	28	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Froude's lecture, "Science of History," delivered (1st ed., p. 311)	267	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Matthew Arnold's "French Eton" published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"History of English Literature" (Taine) published	iii	<i>English Literature, 4</i>
1865	Lowell's "Commemoration Ode" published (1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Parkman's "Pioneers of France" published (1st ed., p. 436)	418	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittman's "O Captain! My Captain!" published (1st ed., p. 418)	400	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Froude's "Influence of the Reformation on Scottish Character" published (1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Matthew Arnold's "Essays on Criticism" published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Ruskin's "Ethics of the Dust" and "Sesame and Lilies" published (1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Mrs. Gaskell (Elizabeth C. Stevenson)	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1866	Lowell's Second Series of "Biglow Papers" published (1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Whittier's "Snow-Bound" published	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Kingsley's "Hereward the Last of the English" (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Ruskin's "Crown of Wild Olive" and "Queen of the Air" published (1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1867	Parkman's "Jesuits in North America" published (1st ed., p. 439)	418	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Freeman's "Norman Conquest of England" published (1st ed., p. 430)	372	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Froude's "Short Studies on Great Subjects" published (1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Kingsley's "Hermits" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Matthew Arnold's "Study of Celtic Literature" published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>

LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1868	Hawthorne's "Note Books" published... Helps's "Realmah" published (1st ed., p. 302)	192 258	<i>American Essayists</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1869	Matthew Arnold's "Schools and Universities of the Continent" published (1st ed., p. 404) Mrs. Stowe's "Oldtown Folks" published Parkman's "La Salle" published (1st ed., p. 436) Froude's "Calvinism" published (1st ed., p. 310) Helps's "Life of Pizzaro" published (1st ed., p. 302) Kingsley's "How and Why" published (1st ed., p. 352) Matthew Arnold's "Culture and Anarchy" published.....(1st ed., p. 404) Death of Alphonse Lamartine..... Death of Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve (1st ed., p. 402)	346 292 418 266 258 306 346 74 328	<i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>American Essayists</i> <i>American Essayists</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>English Literature, iii</i> <i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1870	Bryant's translation of the "Iliad" published Lowell's "Among My Books" published (1st ed., p. 380) Helps's "Casimir Maremma" and "Brevia" published.....(1st ed., p. 302) Death of Charles Dickens.....	90 362 258 85	<i>American Essayists</i> <i>American Essayists</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>English Literature, iii</i>
1871	Lowell's "My Study Window" published (1st ed., p. 380) Epic of "Ishtar and Izdubar" discovered by George Smith Freeman's "Popular Old English History" and "Historical Essays" published.....(1st ed., p. 430) Helps's "War and General Culture," "Life of Cortes," and "Thoughts upon Government" published (1st ed., p. 302) Kingsley's "At Last" published (1st ed., p. 352) Ruskin's "Fors Clavigera" started (1st ed., p. 338)	362 vi 372 258 306 294	<i>American Essayists</i> <i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1872	Bryant's translation of the "Odyssey" published Holmes's "Poet at the Breakfast Table" published Helps's "Life of Brassey" published (1st ed., p. 302) Matthew Arnold's "Literature and Dogma" published.....(1st ed., p. 404) Ruskin's "Munera Pulveris" published (1st ed., p. 338) "History of English Literature" (Taine) translated into English Death of Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer..... Death of Giuseppe Mazzini (1st ed., p. 462) Motley's "John of Barneveld" published Parkman's "Old Régime" published (1st ed., p. 436) Kingsley's "Health and Education" published.....(1st ed., p. 352) Matthew Arnold's "Higher Schools and Universities in Germany" published (1st ed., p. 404) Death of François Pierre Guillaume Guizot Death of John Heneage Jesse..... "A Short History of the English People" (Green) published Death of Jules Michelet.....	90 268 258 346 294 iii 85 388 298 418 306 346 v 386	<i>American Essayists</i> <i>American Essayists</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>English Literature, i</i> <i>English Literature, iii</i> <i>French, German, Italian Essays</i> <i>American Essayists</i> <i>American Essayists</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>Civilisation in Europe</i> <i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
1874	Carlyle's "Early Kings of Norway" published.....(1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>History of English People, i</i> <i>Modern History</i> <i>British Essayists, ii</i>



## LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1875	Carlyle's "Portraits of John Knox" published.....(1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Charles Kingsley (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Sir Arthur Helps (1st ed., p. 302)	258	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1876	Lowell's Second Series "Among My Books" published.....(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Madame Dudevant (George Sand).....	207	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	"Sheaf Gleaned in French Fields" (Toru Dutt) first published.....	428	<i>Hindu Literature</i>
1877	Death of John Lothrop Motley.....	298	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Louis Adolphe Thiers.....	282	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Death of Toru Dutt.....	430	<i>Hindu Literature</i>
1878	Death of William Cullen Bryant.....	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Sir Edward Shepherd Creasy... Hippolyte Adolphe Taine elected a member of the French Academy.....	v	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Joseph Ernest Renan elected a member of the French Academy..(1st ed., p. 484)	iii	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1879	Death of Richard Henry Dana.....	410	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
	Froude's "Cæsar" published.....	76	<i>American Essayists</i>
	(1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	"A Doll's House" (Ibsen) first produced	viii	<i>Classic Drama, i</i>
	"Le Journal de Mlle. D'Arvers" (Toru Dutt) published.....	430	<i>Hindu Literature</i>
1880	Death of Mary A. Evans (George Eliot).	85	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1881	Death of Thomas Carlyle (1st ed., p. 172)	136	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Benjamin Disraeli.....		
	(1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1882	Death of Henry W. Longfellow.....	208	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Ralph Waldo Emerson.....	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Froude's "Thomas Carlyle" published.....		
	(1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Matthew Arnold's "Irish Essays" published.....		
	(1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1883	Whitman's "Specimen Days and Collect".....		
	(1st ed., p. 418)	400	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of John Richard Green.....	v	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1885	Matthew Arnold's "Discourses on America" published.....(1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Ruskin's "Præterita" published.....		
	(1st ed., p. 338)	294	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Victor Marie Hugo.....		
	(1st ed., p. 378)	304	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1886	Lowell's "Democracy" published.....		
	(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
1887	Lubbock's "Pleasures of Life" published.....		
	(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1888	Lowell's "Political Essays" published.....		
	(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Matthew Arnold (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1889	Drummond's "The Greatest Thing in the World" published....(1st ed., p. 496)	431	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1890	Holmes's "Over the Tea-Cups" published	268	<i>American Essayists</i>
1891	Death of George Bancroft.....	150	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of James Russell Lowell.....		
	(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Lowell's "Latest Literary Essays" published.....(1st ed., p. 380)	362	<i>American Essayists</i>
1892	Death of George William Curtis.....		
	(1st ed., p. 454)	436	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of John Greenleaf Whittier.....	234	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Walt Whitman (1st ed., p. 418)	400	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Edward A. Freeman.....		
	(1st ed., p. 430)	372	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Froude's "Spanish Story of the Armada" published.....(1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Alfred Tennyson (Lord).....	100	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Death of Joseph Ernest Renan.....		
	(1st ed., p. 484)	410	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>

LITERATURE—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1893	Death of Francis Parkman (1st ed., p. 436)	418	<i>American Essayists</i>
1894	Death of Hippolyte Adolphe Taine..... Death of Oliver Wendell Holmes..... Death of James Anthony Froude (1st ed., p. 310)	iii 268	<i>English Literature, i</i> <i>American Essayists</i>
1896	Death of Harriet Beecher Stowe..... Death of Leopold von Ranke.....	266 292	<i>British Essayists, ii</i> <i>American Essayists</i>
1897	Death of Henry Drummond (1st ed., p. 496)	iii 430	<i>History of the Popes, i</i> <i>British Orators, ii</i>
1898	Death of Mrs. Oliphant (Margaret Wilson) Death of Qaddour ben Omar ben Beuyna Death of W. E. Gladstone.. (1st ed., 318)	424 195 252	<i>English Literature, ii</i> <i>Moorish Literature</i> <i>British Orators, ii</i>

LAW AND POLITICAL ECONOMY

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
313	Edict of Milan recognizing estates of ecclesiastical corporations .....	75	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
321	Edict of Milan permits citizens of Rome to bequeath property to the Church...	75	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
653	Law of Visigoths regarding marriage....	245	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1084	Domesday survey determined upon by William the Conqueror .....	225	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1135	Discovery of Pandects at Amalfi.....	134	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1164	Constitutions of Clarendon .....	485	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1190	Royal courts of justice established by Philip Augustus .....	208	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1264	Summons to cities and boroughs, earliest writs of, by Simon de Montfort.....	289	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1275	Statute of Westminster .....	150	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1285	Statute of Winchester .....	114	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1304	Parliament of Paris instituted.....	180	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1328	Abolition of illegal impositions established by Alfonso XI.....	444	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1350	Laborers' wages fixed by law.....	97	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1352	English Statute of Laborers passed.....	379	<i>Political Economy, i</i>
1355	Prerogatives of the electoral college of Germany ascertained by "Golden Bull" .....	21	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1388	Last of Lombard law.....	245	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1395	Sir John Fortescue born.....	113	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1444	Laborers' wages fixed by statute.....	97	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1450	"De Laudibus Legum Angliæ" (Fortescue) written .....	478	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1485	Death of Sir John Fortescue.....	113	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1494	Statute of Drogheda... (1st ed., p. 470)	360	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1496	Laborers' wages fixed by statute.....	97	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1497	Russian code formed by Ivan III.....	54	<i>Modern History</i>
1506	Spanish laws could neither be made nor annulled except in Cortes.....	449	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1550	Code of Ivan IV compiled.....	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1561	Francis Bacon born .....	iv	<i>Advancement of Learning</i>
1570	Sir John Davies born .....	34	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1584	Francis Bacon elected to Parliament....	iv	<i>Advancement of Learning</i>
1588	Thomas Hobbes born .....	147	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1609	Sir Matthew Hale born.....	16	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1619	Francis Bacon made Lord Chancellor, as Baron Verulam .....	v	<i>Advancement of Learning</i>
1620	Andrew Marvell born .....	254	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1621	First importation of negroes into Virginia	365	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1626	Death of Francis Bacon .....	2	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Sir John Davies.....	34	<i>English Literature, ii</i>

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1650	Blue Laws of Connecticut .....	38	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	Township government in New England..	39	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	John Churchill (Duke of Marlborough) born .....	275	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1663	Punishment of adultery in Massachusetts	37	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	Admiral George Byng born .....	310	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1676	Death of Sir Matthew Hale.....	16	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1678	Death of Andrew Marvell .....	254	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1679	Death of Thomas Hobbes .....	147	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Habeas Corpus act passed by Parliament.	388	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1689	Baron de Montesquieu (Charles de Secondat) born .....	iii	<i>Spirit of Laws</i> , i
1690	Locke's "Treatises on Government" published .....	116	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1714	"The Difference between an Absolute and Limited Monarchy" (Fortescue) .....	113	<i>English Literature</i> , i
1722	Death of John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough .....	275	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1723	Adam Smith born .....	304	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1732	Warren Hastings born .....	317	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1733	Death of Admiral George Byng.....	310	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1748	Jeremy Bentham born .....	320	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Montesquieu's "Spirit of Laws" published	vii	<i>Spirit of Laws</i> , i
1753	Lord Thomas Erskine born		
	(1st ed., p. 484)	375	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1755	Death of Baron Montesquieu.....	iii	<i>Spirit of Laws</i> , i
1756	Lord Mansfield appointed to the King's Bench .....	198	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1766	Speech by Lord Mansfield on "The Right of England to Tax America" (1st ed., p. 308)		
	(1st ed., p. 309)	199	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1775	Declaration by Malesherbes to Louis XIV on centralization .....	366	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1776	Estates tail abolished in Virginia.....	364	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Smith's "Wealth of Nations" published.	iv	<i>Political Economy</i> , i
1778	Bill of Toleration passed (1st ed., p. 470)	360	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1786	Estates tail abolished in New York.....	364	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Inheritance laws of New York.....	364	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Turgot's "Memoir on Surcharge of Taxes" published .....	295	<i>Political Economy</i> , i
1787	Speech by Charles Pinckney on a Plan for a Federal Constitution .....	305	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	United States Constitution .....	381	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1788	Speech by Alexander Hamilton on the Federal Constitution .....	252	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Speech by John Marshall on the Federal Constitution .....	215	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1789	United States Constitution established... Views of Jefferson on centralization.....	144	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
		367	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1790	Death of Adam Smith.....	304	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1792	Erskine's defence of Paine's "Rights of Man".....	374	<i>British Orators</i> , i
	(1st ed., p. 484)	353	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1796	Sabbath laws of Massachusetts.....		
	Speech by Fisher Ames on the British treaty .....	269	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1797	Erskine's defence of Paine's "Age of Reason".....	375	<i>British Orators</i> , i
	(1st ed., p. 485)	354	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1800	Sabbath laws of Massachusetts.....		
	John Marshall appointed Chief Justice of Supreme Court of United States.....	214	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1805	Alexis C. H. C. de Tocqueville born.....	iii	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1806	John Philpot Curran appointed Master of the Rolls (Ireland)...(1st ed., p. 446)	336	<i>British Orators</i> , i
	John Stuart Mill born.....	100	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1808	History of Salic law published (Wraida)..	235	<i>Middle Ages</i> , i
1815	"Corn Laws" passed by Parliament....	129	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1816	Bank of United States established.....	415	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	Sabbath laws of Massachusetts.....	354	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1818	Speech of Rufus King on the Navigation Act .....	193	<i>American Orators</i> , i

LAW AND POLITICAL ECONOMY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1818	Death of Warren Hastings.....	317	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1820	Opposition of South Carolina to tariff...	417	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1826	Walter Bagehot born .....	iii	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1827	Sabbath laws of New York.....	354	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1831	Alexis C. H. C. de Tocqueville visits America .....	iii	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	Tariff animosities in United States.....	194	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1832	Summary of qualifications of voters in United States .....	365	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
	Death of Jeremy Bentham.....	320	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	Babbage's "Economy of Machinery and Manufactures" published .....	105	<i>Political Economy</i> , i
1833	Nullification doctrine announced .....	417	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1835	"Democracy in America" (De Tocqueville) published .....	ix	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1837	Blackler's "Essay on Landed Property in Ireland" published .....	144	<i>Political Economy</i> , i
1838	Alexis C. H. C. de Tocqueville chosen member of Academy of Moral and Political Sciences .....	xi	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1842	Spencer's "Proper Sphere of Government" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1843	Lehucrou's "Histoire des Institutions Merovingiennes" published .....	93	<i>Middle Ages</i> , i
1845	Speech by Cobden on the Effects of Protection.....(1st ed., p. 233)	187	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1848	Mill's "Political Economy" published...	iii	<i>Political Economy</i> , i
1849	Charles Kingsley's "Alton Locke" published .....	306	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	.....(1st ed., p. 352)		
1851	Charles Kingsley's "Yeast" published .....	306	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	.....(1st ed., p. 352)	xi	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1859	Death of Alexis C. H. C. de Tocqueville.		
1867	Bagehot's "English Constitution" published .....	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1869	Bagehot's "International Coinage" published .....	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1872	Bagehot's "Physics and Politics" published .....	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1873	Herbert Spencer's "Study of Sociology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Death of John Stuart Mill.....	100	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
	Bagehot's "Lombard Street" published..	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1874	Spencer's "Descriptive Sociology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1876	Herbert Spencer's "Principles of Sociology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Walter Bagehot's "Postulates of Political Economy" published .....	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1877	Walter Bagehot's "Depreciation of Silver" published .....	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
	Death of Walter Bagehot.....	iii	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1879	Sir John Lubbock's "Addresses, Political and Educational," published .....	440	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	.....(1st ed., p. 498)		
1880	Walter Bagehot's "Economic Studies" published .....	vi	<i>Physics and Politics</i>
1881	Social Reform League founded .....	436	<i>American Essayists</i>
	.....(1st ed., p. 454)		
1882	Herbert Spencer's "Political Institutions" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1884	Herbert Spencer's "Man versus State" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii



## ORATORY

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
384	Demosthenes born in Attica.....	iii	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
355	First speech of Demosthenes.....	iv	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
351	First Philippic of Demosthenes delivered.	vi	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
349	First Olynthiac delivered by Demosthenes	vi	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
337	Demosthenes chosen as foremost statesman	viii	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
330	Oration on the Crown by Demosthenes...	viii	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
322	Death of Demosthenes .....	iv	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
106	Marcus Tullius Cicero born.....	iv	<i>Cicero's Orations</i>
81	Defence of Roscius (Cicero).....	iv	<i>Cicero's Orations</i>
A.D.			
1489	Thomas Cranmer born .....	22	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1490	Hugh Latimer born .....	5	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1505	John Knox born .....	28	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1549	Sermon, "The Ploughers," delivered by Latimer at St. Paul's.....	3	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1554	Sermon on "Prayer," preached by Knox, first printed .....	29	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1555	Hugh Latimer burnt at Oxford.....	2	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1556	Thomas Cranmer burned (speech at the stake) .....	22	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1572	Death of John Knox.....	28	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1608	Thomas Fuller born....(1st ed., p. 124)	88	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1612	George Digby, Earl of Bristol, born (1st ed., p. 142) .....	106	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1627	Jacques Bénigne Bossuet born.....	233	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1628	John Bunyan born....(1st ed., p. 190)	114	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1641	Speech of George Digby, Earl of Bristol, on the Attainder of Strafford (1st ed., p. 143) .....	107	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, before House of Lords, on impeachment for high treason.....(1st ed., p. 89)	53	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1655	Cromwell's speech on dissolution of Parli- ament.....(1st ed., p. 101)	65	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1656	John Hamilton, Lord Belhaven, born (1st ed., p. 228) .....	128	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1676	Death of George Digby, Earl of Bristol (1st ed., p. 142) .....	106	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Sir Robert Walpole born (1st ed., p. 242)	142	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1678	Henry St. John Bolingbroke born.....	275	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1688	Death of John Bunyan... (1st ed., p. 190)	114	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1690	John Carteret (Earl Granville) born.....	311	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1694	Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stan- hope) born.....(1st ed., p. 260)	160	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1703	John Wesley born.....(1st ed., p. 289)	179	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1704	Death of Jacques Bénigne Bossuet.....	233	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1705	William Murray (Lord Mansfield) born (1st ed., p. 307) .....	197	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1706	Speech of Lord Belhaven on the Union of England and Scotland (1st ed., p. 229)	129	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1708	Death of John Hamilton (Lord Belhaven) (1st ed., p. 228) .....	128	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	William Pitt, Lord Chatham, born (1st ed., p. 321) .....	211	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1722	Samuel Adams born .....	2	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1725	James Otis born .....	20	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1729	Edmund Burke born....(1st ed., p. 337)	227	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1732	George Washington born .....	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1735	John Adams born .....	48	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1736	Patrick Henry born .....	56	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1737	John Hancock born .....	126	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1740	Sermon on "Free Grace" preached by John Wesley at Bristol (1st ed., p. 291)	181	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1741	Speech of Walpole on the motion for his removal.....(1st ed., p. 243)	143	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1742	Sir Robert Walpole created Earl of Or- ford.....(1st ed., p. 242)	142	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1743	Thomas Jefferson born .....	140	<i>American Orators, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

471

## ORATORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1743	Speech of Lord Chesterfield on the Gin Act.....(1st ed., p. 261)	161	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1745	John Jay born .....	148	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Sir Robert Walpole .....(1st ed., p. 242)	142	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1746	Henry Grattan born.....(1st ed., p. 470)	360	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1749	Charles James Fox born..(1st ed., p. 399)	289	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1750	John Philpot Curran born (1st ed., p. 446)	336	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Lord Thomas Erskine born (1st ed., p. 484)	374	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1751	James Madison born .....	160	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Richard Brinsley Sheridan born .....(1st ed., p. 498)	388	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Death of Henry St. John Bolingbroke....	275	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1752	Gouverneur Morris born .....	186	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Red Jacket born .....	180	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1755	John Marshall born .....	214	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Rufus King born .....	192	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1756	Henry Lee born .....	242	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1757	Alexander Hamilton born .....	252	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1758	Charles Pinckney born .....	304	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Fisher Ames born .....	268	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1759	William Pitt born .....	2	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1761	Speech by James Otis on the Writs of Assistance .....	21	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1763	John Carteret (Earl Granville) born....	311	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1766	Speech of Lord Chatham on "The Right of Taxing America"...(1st ed., p. 323)	213	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1767	John Quincy Adams born.....	326	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1768	Tecumseh born .....	344	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1770	George Canning born....(1st ed., p. 72)	56	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1773	John Randolph born .....	350	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stanhope).....(1st ed., p. 260)	160	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1774	Jay's Address to the People of Great Britain .....	149	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech by John Hancock on the Boston Massacre .....	127	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Edmund Burke on American taxation.....(1st ed., p. 337)	227	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1775	Patrick Henry's speech on American liberty .....	57	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech by Burke on "Conciliation with America".....(1st ed., p. 339)	229	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Daniel O'Connell born....(1st ed., p. 94)	78	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1776	Speech on American Independence by Samuel Adams .....	3	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1777	Henry Clay born .....	414	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1778	Death of William Pitt, Lord Chatham .....(1st ed., p. 321)	211	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Robert Emmet born.....(1st ed., p. 108)	92	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1779	Joseph Story born .....	378	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1780	Speech by Grattan on "The Rights of the Irish People".....(1st ed., p. 471)	361	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Thomas Chalmers born..(1st ed., p. 140)	102	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1782	John Caldwell Calhoun born.....	441	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Daniel Webster born .....	3	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Thomas Hart Benton born.....	78	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1783	Death of James Otis.....	20	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Washington's Farewell Address to the Army .....	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1784	Lord Palmerston (Henry John Temple) born.....(1st ed., p. 156)	118	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1786	Impeachment of Warren Hastings .....(1st ed., p. 337)	227	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1787	Speech by Charles Pinckney on a plan for a Federal Constitution.....	305	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	François Pierre Guillaume Guizot born..	iii	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1788	Patrick Henry's speech on the Federal Constitution .....	61	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech by Alexander Hamilton on the Federal Constitution .....	253	<i>American Orators, i</i>

## ORATORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1788	Speech of John Marshall on the Federal Constitution .....	215	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Sheridan at trial of Warren Hastings.....(1st ed., p. 499)	389	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1789	Washington's Inaugural Address .....	27	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Lord Erskine in defence of Stockdale for libel.....(1st ed., p. 484)	374	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1791	Robert Young Hayne born.....	96	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Death of John Wesley... (1st ed., p. 289)	179	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1792	Speech of Lord Erskine in defence of Thomas Paine.....(1st ed., p. 484)	374	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Lord John Russell born..(1st ed., p. 178)	132	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1793	Death of John Hancock.....	126	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of William Murray (Lord Mansfield).....(1st ed., p. 307)	197	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1794	Edward Everett born .....	149	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1796	Speech by Fisher Ames on the British Treaty .....	269	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech by Madison on the British Treaty.	161	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Washington's Farewell Address .....	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1797	John Adams's Inaugural Address.....	49	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Edmund Burke (1st ed., p. 337)	227	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Speech by Curran on "The Liberty of the Press" .....	337	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Lord Erskine on "The Limitations of Free Speech" (1st ed., p. 485)	375	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1799	Death of George Washington.....	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Patrick Henry.....	56	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Eulogy on Washington by Henry Lee...	243	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Rufus Choate born .....	174	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1800	Speech by Pitt on his refusal to negotiate with Bonaparte .....	3	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1801	Jefferson's Inaugural Address .....	140	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Red Jacket's reply to Samuel Dexter...	181	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	William Henry Seward born.....	193	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Cardinal Newman born..(1st ed., p. 222)	176	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1802	Oration at Plymouth by John Quincy Adams .....	327	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1803	Death of Samuel Adams.....	2	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Robert Emmet on his conviction for high treason .....	93	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Robert Emmet executed..(1st ed., p. 108)	92	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1804	Death of Alexander Hamilton.....	252	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Oration on Alexander Hamilton by Gouverneur Morris .....	187	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Benjamin Disraeli born..(1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Richard Cobden born....(1st ed., p. 232)	186	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1805	William Lloyd Garrison born.....	208	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1806	Speech by John Randolph on "Our Attitude toward Great Britain" .....	351	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Charles James Fox .....	289	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	(1st ed., p. 399)	2	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Death of William Pitt (the Younger)....	276	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1808	Death of Charles James Fox.....	268	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Fisher Ames.....	230	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1809	Cardinal Manning born..(1st ed., p. 296)	215	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Abraham Lincoln born .....	252	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	William Ewart Gladstone born .....	345	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	(1st ed., p. 318)		
1810	Speech of Tecumseh at Vincennes.....	443	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1811	Speech of John Caldwell Calhoun on the Increase of the Army.....	231	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Charles Sumner born .....	334	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	John Bright born.....(1st ed., p. 400)	262	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1812	Alexander Hamilton Stephens born .....	415	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	(1st ed., p. 282)	347	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1813	Speech by Henry Clay on the New Army Bill .....	344	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Speech of Tecumseh to General Proctor..		
	Tecumseh killed .....		

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

473

## ORATORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1813	Henry Ward Beecher born (1st ed., p. 314)	294	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Stephen A. Douglas born (1st ed., p. 304)	284	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1814	Speech by Daniel O'Connell on the rights of Catholics.....(1st ed., p. 95)	79	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1815	Arthur Penrhyn Stanley (Dean) born (1st ed., p. 414)	348	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1816	Death of Gouverneur Morris.....	186	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Death of Richard Brinsley Sheridan (1st ed., p. 498)	388	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1817	Death of John Philpot Curran (1st ed., p. 446)	336	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1818	Death of Henry Lee .....	242	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Speech of Rufus King on the Navigation Act .....	193	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1820	Death of Henry Grattan (1st ed., p. 470)	360	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1823	Death of Thomas Erskine (1st ed., p. 484)	374	<i>British Orators</i> , i
1824	Death of Charles Pinckney.....	304	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1826	Death of John Adams.....	48	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Death of Thomas Jefferson.....	140	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Oration by Joseph Story on the Characteristics of the Age.....	379	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Earl of Derby (Edward Henry Smith Stanley) born.....(1st ed., p. 204)	158	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Canning on granting aid to Portugal.....(1st ed., p. 73)	57	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1827	Death of Rufus King .....	192	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Death of George Canning (1st ed., p. 72)	56	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1828	Speech by Everett on the History of Liberty .....	151	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1829	Death of John Jay .....	148	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Roscoe Conkling born... (1st ed., p. 334)	314	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1830	Death of Red jacket .....	180	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	James G. Blaine born.... (1st ed., p. 340)	320	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	James Proctor Knott born (1st ed., p. 366)	346	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech of Hayne on the Sales of Public Lands .....	97	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Daniel Webster in reply to Hayne .....	5	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Lord Salisbury (Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil) born.. (1st ed., p. 426)	360	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1831	Frederic William Farrar born (1st ed., p. 448)	382	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1832	Joseph Hodges Choate born (1st ed., p. 382)	362	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1833	Death of John Randolph.....	350	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Robert G. Ingersoll born (1st ed., p. 396)	376	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1834	Cardinal Gibbons born... (1st ed., p. 412)	392	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Chauncey M. Depew born (1st ed., p. 402)	382	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Charles H. Spurgeon born (1st ed., p. 458)	392	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1835	Death of John Marshall.....	214	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Speech by Lord John Russell on the Church of Ireland.... (1st ed., p. 179)	133	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1836	Death of James Madison .....	160	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Joseph Chamberlain born (1st ed., p. 466)	400	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1837	Grover Cleveland born... (1st ed., p. 450)	404	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech of T. H. Benton on the Expurg- ing Resolution .....	79	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1838	Archbishop Ireland born (1st ed., p. 472)	444	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1840	Death of Robert Young Hayne.....	96	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1844	William McKinley born.. (1st ed., p. 458)	412	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1845	Death of Joseph Story .....	378	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Sumner's oration on the True Grandeur of Nations .....	231	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Cobden on the Effects of Pro- tection..... (1st ed., p. 233)	187	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1847	Death of Daniel O'Connell (1st ed., p. 94)	78	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Thomas Chalmers (1st ed., p. 140)	102	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Lord Rosebery (Archibald Philip Prim- rose) born..... (1st ed., p. 474)	408	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1848	Death of John Quincy Adams.....	326	<i>American Orators</i> , i



## ORATORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1849	Lord Randolph Churchill born (1st ed., p. 484)	418	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Lord Palmerston on Arbitration (1st ed., p. 156)	119	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1850	Death of John Caldwell Calhoun.....	441	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Speech by Rufus Choate on the Preserva- tion of the Union .....	175	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by William Lloyd Garrison on the Union and Slavery .....	211	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1851	Henry Woodfin Grady born (1st ed., p. 472)	426	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Henry Drummond born.. (1st ed., p. 496)	430	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1852	Death of Henry Clay.....	414	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Death of Daniel Webster .....	3	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1858	Death of Thomas Hart Benton.....	78	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Reply of Stephen A. Douglas to Abraham Lincoln..... (1st ed., p. 305)	285	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Abraham Lincoln on his nom- ination to the Senate.....	217	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by W. H. Seward on the Irrepre- sible Conflict .....	195	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1859	Death of Rufus Choate .....	174	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by William Lloyd Garrison on the death of John Brown.....	209	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1860	Sumner's speech on the Barbarism of Slavery .....	232	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1861	Death of Stephen Arnold Douglas (1st ed., p. 304)	284	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1863	Lincoln's Address at Gettysburg.....	227	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1865	Abraham Lincoln assassinated .....	215	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Edward Everett.....	149	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Henry Ward Beecher's oration on raising the flag over Fort Sumter (1st ed., p. 315)	295	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Lincoln's Second Inaugural Address....	225	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Lord Palmerston (Henry John Temple)..... (1st ed., p. 156)	118	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Richard Cobden (1st ed., p. 232)	186	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Funeral oration by Dean Stanley on Lord Palmerston..... (1st ed., p. 415)	349	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1866	Speech by Alexander H. Stephens on the Future of the South.. (1st ed., p. 283)	263	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1869	Speech by Charles Sumner on "Claims on England" .....	233	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Earl of Derby on "Life and Culture" .....	159	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Gladstone on the Established Church in Ireland.... (1st ed., p. 349)	283	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1871	James Proctor Knott's speech on "The Glories of Duluth".... (1st ed., p. 367)	347	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Sermon by Cardinal Manning on Progress (1st ed., p. 297)	231	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1872	Death of William Henry Seward.....	193	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1873	Speech by Benjamin Disraeli on the Po- litical Situation..... (1st ed., p. 279)	213	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1874	Death of Charles Sumner.....	231	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1876	Robert G. Ingersoll's speech on "The Plumed Knight"..... (1st ed., p. 397)	377	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by John Bright on Peace and War (1st ed., p. 401)	335	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1878	Death of Lord John Russell (1st ed., p. 178)	132	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1879	Death of William Lloyd Garrison.....	208	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Gladstone on Domestic and Foreign Affairs..... (1st ed., p. 319)	253	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1880	Roscoe Conkling's speech nominating Gen- eral Grant for a third term (1st ed., p. 335)	315	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1881	Oration on Admiral Farragut by Joseph H. Choate..... (1st ed., p. 383)	363	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley (1st ed., p. 414)	348	<i>British Orators</i> , ii

ORATORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1881	Death of Lord Beaconsfield (Benjamin Disraeli).....(1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1882	James G. Blaine's Funeral Oration on Garfield.....(1st ed., p. 341)	321	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1883	Death of Alexander H. Stephens (1st ed., p. 282)	262	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1884	Speech by Lord Randolph Churchill on the Desertion of General Gordon (1st ed., p. 485)	419	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Lord Salisbury on "One-Man Power".....(1st ed., p. 427)	361	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1885	Grover Cleveland's First Inaugural Address.....(1st ed., p. 451)	405	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Dean Farrar's Funeral Oration on General Grant.....(1st ed., p. 449)	383	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1887	Death of Henry Ward Beecher (1st ed., p. 314)	294	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1888	Death of Roscoe Conkling (1st ed., p. 334)	314	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1889	Speech by Henry Woodfin Grady on "The New South".....(1st ed., p. 473)	427	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Henry Woodfin Grady (1st ed., p. 472)	426	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of John Bright... (1st ed., p. 400)	334	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Drummond's "The Greatest Thing in the World" published.... (1st ed., p. 496)	431	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1890	Death of Cardinal Newman (1st ed., p. 222)	176	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1892	Death of Cardinal Manning (1st ed., p. 296)	230	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Charles H. Spurgeon (1st ed., p. 458)	392	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1893	Address to the Parliament of Religions by Cardinal Gibbons..... (1st ed., p. 413)	393	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of James G. Blaine (1st ed., p. 340)	320	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Earl of Derby (Edward Henry Smith Stanley)..... (1st ed., p. 204)	158	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1895	Death of Lord Randolph Churchill (1st ed., p. 484)	418	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Joseph Chamberlain on the Future of the British Empire (1st ed., p. 467)	401	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1896	Oration on Robert Burns by Lord Rosebery..... (1st ed., p. 474)	409	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1897	William McKinley's Inaugural Address (1st ed., p. 459)	413	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Henry Drummond (1st ed., p. 496)	430	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1898	Chauncey M. Depew's address on "Our Kin Across the Sea".... (1st ed., p. 403)	383	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Oration by Archbishop Ireland on "Peace in the Wake of Victory" (1st ed., p. 491)	445	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of William Ewart Gladstone (1st ed., p. 318)	252	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1899	Death of Robert G. Ingersoll (1st ed., p. 396)	376	<i>American Orators</i> , ii

## PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
551	Confucius born .....	5	<i>Chinese Literature</i>
478	Death of Confucius .....	5	<i>Chinese Literature</i>
123	Sempronian law proposed .....	59	<i>Cicero's Orations</i>
A.D.			
1	Life of Buddha written .....	293	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
313	Edict of Milan recognizing estates of ecclesiastical corporations .....	75	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
321	Edict of Milan permits citizens of Rome to bequeath property to the Church....	75	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
570	Mohammed born .....	187	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
590	Gregory I becomes Pope.....	94	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
622	The Hegira (Mohammed's flight from Mecca to Medina) .....	195	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
632	Death of Mohammed .....	195	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
673	The Venerable Bede born.....	47	<i>History of English People, i</i>
735	Death of the Venerable Bede.....	47	<i>History of English People, i</i>
744	Nicene faith supposed to have been established .....	88	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
787	Council of Calcuith .....	86	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
800	First appearance of "False Decretals"....	98	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
872	Eighth general council held at Constantinople .....	97	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
993	St. Udalric, first solemn papal canonization	124	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1059	Right of election restored to Roman bishops by decree of Nicolas II.....	113	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1073	Hildebrand (Gregory VII) raised to the pontificate .....	114	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1140	Decretum of Gratian published.....	131	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1164	Death of Peter Lombard.....	160	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1180	Third council of Lateran.....	41	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1194	Innocent III becomes Pope.....	124	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1199	Tribute of one-fourth of movable estate imposed by Innocent III.....	143	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1207	Stephen Langton appointed Archbishop of Canterbury by Innocent III.....	152	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1215	Fourth Lateran council held .....	137	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1216	Orders of Mendicant Friars founded.....	133	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1218	Order of St. Dominic founded.....	28	<i>History of Florence</i>
1228	Order of St. Francis founded.....	28	<i>History of Florence</i>
1228	Death of Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury .....	176	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1234	Raymond Lully born .....	161	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Five books of Decretals published by Raymond de Pennafort .....	131	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1266	Bull of Clement IV, asserting the sovereign pontiff's right to reserve all benefices to Rome .....	141	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1290	Pisa put under an interdict.....	182	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1300	Boniface founds the Jubilee.....	34	<i>History of Florence</i>
1304	Parliament of Paris instituted.....	180	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1305	Papal chair removed to Avignon by Clement VI .....	158	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1308	Death of Duns Scotus .....	12	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1315	Death of Raymond Lully .....	161	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1323	Thomas Aquinas canonized .....	225	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1324	John Wycliff born .....	290	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1338	Diet at Frankfurt .....	160	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1350	Statute of Provisors passed.....	163	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1370	Death of Urban V .....	136	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Gregory XI becomes Pope.....	136	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1376	Bull of Gregory XI against the Florentines	182	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
	Papal chair restored to Rome.....	164	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1378	Great schism of the West begun.....	171	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	Death of Gregory XI.....	155	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Urban VI becomes Pope.....	155	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1379	New College, Oxford, founded.....	116	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1381	Doctrine of Transubstantiation denied by Wycliff .....	297	<i>History of English People, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

477

## PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1382	Rise of Lollards .....	298	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1384	Death of John Wycliff .....	301	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1387	Winchester College founded .....	116	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1388	Cortes of Palencia .....	176	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1389	Death of Urban VI. ....	60	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, ii</i>
	Boniface IX becomes Pope. ....	60	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, ii</i>
1394	Benedict XIII (Peter de Luna) elected Pope .....	166	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1404	John Huss begins to teach. ....	173	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1409	Alexander V nominated Pope. ....	171	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	Council of Pisa .....	166	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1414	Council of Constance .....	171	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1417	Martin V elected Pope. ....	171	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1431	Council of Basle .....	171	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1438	Pragmatic Sanction of Charles V. ....	172	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1439	Felix V nominated Pope by the Council of Basle .....	172	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1449	Council of Basle dissolved. ....	172	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1464	Death of Pius II .....	15	<i>Modern History</i>
	Paul II becomes Pope .....	15	<i>Modern History</i>
1477	University of Copenhagen founded. ....	49	<i>Modern History</i>
	University of Upsala founded. ....	49	<i>Modern History</i>
1483	Martin Luther born .....	3	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1484	William Tyndale born .....	19	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1485	Hugh Latimer born .....	2	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1487	Miles Coverdale born .....	20	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1489	Thomas Cranmer born .....	22	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1491	Ignatius Loyola born .....	123	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1492	Alexander VI made Pope. ....	35	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1497	Philip Melanchthon born .....	13	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1498	Savonarola burnt to death. ....	57	<i>Modern History</i>
1503	Julius II becomes Pope. ....	39	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1505	John Knox born .....	28	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1509	John Calvin born .....	11	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1513	Leo X becomes Pope .....	58	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1516	Concordat of Francis I with Leo X. ....	172	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	Zwinglius begins to preach. ....	81	<i>Modern History</i>
1517	John Fox born .....	13	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Beginning of the Reformation in Europe. ....	80	<i>Modern History</i>
1520	Martin Luther burns the Papal bull. ....	81	<i>Modern History</i>
1521	Diet of Worms .....	62	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1522	Adrian VI becomes Pope. ....	65	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Diet of Nuremberg .....	176	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
	Inquisition introduced into the Low Countries .....	76	<i>Modern History</i>
1523	Clement VII becomes Pope. ....	70	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	The Reformation in Switzerland. ....	79	<i>Modern History</i>
	The Reformation repulsed in Poland. ....	79	<i>Modern History</i>
1524	Catholic League at Ratisbon. ....	84	<i>Modern History</i>
1526	Inquisition established at Lisbon. ....	40	<i>Modern History</i>
	Protestant League at Torgau. ....	84	<i>Modern History</i>
	Reformation repulsed in Italy, Spain, and Portugal .....	79	<i>Modern History</i>
1527	Burning of Protestants in France. ....	78	<i>Modern History</i>
	Liberty of conscience proclaimed by States of Odensee .....	96	<i>Modern History</i>
	The Reformation in Denmark. ....	79	<i>Modern History</i>
	Spread of the Reformation. ....	91	<i>Modern History</i>
1529	Fall of Cardinal Wolsey .....	407	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	The Reformation in Sweden. ....	79	<i>Modern History</i>
	Swedish Church becomes independent of Rome .....	96	<i>Modern History</i>
1531	Protestant League of Smalkeld. ....	86	<i>Modern History</i>
1534	Henry VIII repudiates Papal supremacy. ....	89	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Paul III becomes Pope. ....	165	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Burning of Protestants in France. ....	78	<i>Modern History</i>
	Society of Jesus founded. ....	101	<i>Modern History</i>
1535	Henry VIII assumes the title of the "Supreme Head of the Church of England" .....	425	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Thomas Cartwright born .....	149	<i>History of English People, ii</i>



Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1535	Revolution of Geneva .....	77	<i>Modern History</i>
1530	Death of William Tyndale.....	19	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Separation of the Church of England from Rome .....	419	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	The "Articles of Religion" drawn up by Henry VIII .....	420	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1540	The Reformation in England.....	1	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Vaudois meeting-places, Cabrières and Mérindol, burned .....	78	<i>Modern History</i>
1542	Francis Xavier in India.....	337	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1543	Society of Jesus established.....	133	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1545	Council of Trent .....	87	<i>Modern History</i>
1546	George Wishart burned at stake.....	28	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Death of Martin Luther.....	3	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1548	English Prayer-book composed .....	23	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1549	Latimer preaches sermon, "The Plough- ers" .....	3	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Book of Common Prayer adopted.....	12	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Death of Pope Paul III.....	185	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Julius III becomes Pope.....	185	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1550	First meetings of Calvinists in France....	100	<i>Modern History</i>
1551	Jesuits established in Vienna.....	18	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1552	Lutheranism established in the Faro Isl- ands .....	5	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1553	Richard Hooker born.... (1st ed., p. 199)	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1554	John Knox's sermon, "Prayer," first printed .....	29	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	"Acts and Monuments" (Fox's "Book of Martyrs"), first part published....	13	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Papal authority restored .....	17	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1555	Hugh Latimer burned at Oxford.....	2	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Persecution of Protestants under Queen Mary .....	20	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Marcellus II becomes Pope.....	191	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Paul IV becomes Pope .....	192	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1556	Thomas Cranmer burned at stake.....	22	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Jesuits established at Cologne and Ingol- stadt .....	18	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1557	Confiscation of church property in Wur- temberg .....	10	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1559	Death of Pope Paul IV.....	211	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Pius IV becomes Pope .....	217	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1560	Reformed Church of Scotland established.	28	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Death of Philip Melancthon.....	13	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1561	Jesuits established at Tynau.....	20	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
	Secularization of church property in Prus- sia .....	5	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
	Inquisition permanently constituted.....	101	<i>Modern History</i>
1562	Moravian Brethren formally recognized by Maximilian III .....	13	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1564	Death of John Calvin .....	11	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	"Puritans," name first given to dissent- ing clergymen of the English Church..	45	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Separation of Anglicans and Dissenters..	49	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1565	Death of Pope Pius IV.....	242	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Pius V becomes Pope .....	242	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1567	Council of Troubles established.....	106	<i>Modern History</i>
1568	Death of Miles Coverdale.....	20	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Alexander Leighton born .....	49	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1569	Death of Edmund Bonner, Bishop of Lon- don .....	33	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Jesuits established in Poland.....	55	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1570	Rise of Presbyterianism .....	149	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Inquisition established in Spanish America	106	<i>Modern History</i>
1572	Death of John Knox .....	28	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Gregory XIII becomes Pope .....	290	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
	Protestants debarred from court of Arch- bishop of Trèves .....	34	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
	Massacre of St. Bartholomew.....	108	<i>Modern History</i>
1573	John Donne born .....	240	<i>English Literature, i</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

479

## PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1573	William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, born .....	287	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1575	Order of St. Philip Neri founded (1st ed., p. 222) .....	176	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1576	Robert Burton born.....(1st ed., p. 40) .....	32	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1577	Protestant League formed .....	112	<i>Modern History</i>
1585	Sixtus V becomes Pope .....	302	<i>History of the Popes, i</i>
1587	Death of John Fox .....	13	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1590	Urban VII and Gregory XIV become Popes .....	151	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1591	Innocent IX becomes Pope .....	157	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1594	Persecution of Independents .....	139	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Clement VIII becomes Pope.....	158	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1596	René Descartes born .....	149	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1598	Edict of Nantes .....	119	<i>Modern History</i>
1600	Death of Richard Hooker (1st ed., p. 199) .....	155	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Edmund Calamy born .....	58	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1602	William Chillingworth born .....	35	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1603	Death of Thomas Cartwright.....	149	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1605	Sir Thomas Browne born (1st ed., p. 56) .....	42	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Leo XI and Paul V become Popes.....	220	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1606	Puritan clergy expelled .....	166	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1613	Jeremy Taylor born .....	35	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1615	Richard Baxter born .....	268	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1616	James Nayler born .....	53	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1620	Landing of Pilgrims in New England... Migration of Independents or Puritans to New England .....	35	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Gregory XV becomes Pope .....	195	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1621	Protestant Declaration of Independence at La Rochelle .....	310	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1623	Blaise Pascal born .....	161	<i>Modern History</i>
	Death of Gregory XV .....	300	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Urban VIII becomes Pope .....	348	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
	George Fox born .....	348	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1624	Hon. Robert Boyle born .....	52	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Francis Bacon .....	303	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Jacques Bénigne Bossuet born.....	178	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1627	John Bunyan born.....(1st ed., p. 190) .....	233	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1628	University of Cambridge (Mass.) founded	114	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1630	Isaac Barrow born .....	362	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, born .....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1631	Death of John Donne .....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1632	John Locke born.....(1st ed., p. 160) .....	240	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1633	Thomas Burnet born....(1st ed., p. 303) .....	116	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1635	Edward Stillingfleet, Bishop of Worcester, born .....	259	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Robert Burton.....(1st ed., p. 40) .....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1640	Milton's "Prelatical Episcopacy," published.....(1st ed., p. 88) .....	32	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1641	Milton's "Reformation in England," published.....(1st ed., p. 88) .....	60	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Archbishop Laud sent to the Tower.....	60	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1642	Sir Thomas Browne's "Religio Medici" published.....(1st ed., p. 56) .....	235	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Sir Isaac Newton born.....	42	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1643	Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, born	325	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1644	Banishment of Anabaptists from Massachusetts .....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Alexander Leighton .....	38	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Death of William Chillingworth.....	49	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	William Penn born .....	35	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Urban VIII .....	299	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
	Innocent X becomes Pope .....	28	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, executed .....	28	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1645	Death of René Descartes.....	287	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1650	Jeremy Collier born .....	149	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Fuller's "Church History" published (1st ed., p. 70) .....	225	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1655		50	<i>British Essayists, i</i>

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1655	Death of Innocent X.....	35	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	Alexander VII becomes Pope.....	35	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1656	Persecution of Quakers in Massachusetts.	38	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1660	Death of James Naylor.....	53	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1662	Death of Blaise Pascal.....	300	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1663	Punishment of adultery in Massachusetts.	37	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1667	Jonathan Swift born....(1st ed., p. 194)	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Milton's "Paradise Lost" published (1st ed., p. 88)	60	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Jeremy Taylor.....	35	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Alexander VII.....	41	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	Clement IX becomes Pope.....	41	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1670	Locke's "Human Understanding" begun (1st ed., p. 160)	116	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1671	Earl of Shaftesbury born (1st ed., p. 208)	164	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1672	Milton's "Logic" published (1st ed., p. 98)	70	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Henry Sacheverell born.....	273	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1674	Isaac Watts born.....	37	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1676	Innocent XI becomes Pope.....	118	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1677	Death of Isaac Barrow.....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1682	Death of Sir Thomas Browne (1st ed., p. 56)	42	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1685	George Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne, born.	303	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1687	Locke's "Human Understanding" com- pleted.....(1st ed., p. 160)	116	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1688	Death of John Bunyan....(1st ed., p. 190)	114	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1689	Burnet's "Sacred Theory of the Earth" published.....(1st ed., p. 303)	259	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Locke's "Letters on Toleration" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 160)	116	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Innocent XI.....	124	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	Alexander VIII becomes Pope.....	124	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1691	Death of Richard Baxter.....	268	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Death of George Fox.....	52	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Alexander VIII.....	124	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	Innocent XII becomes Pope.....	124	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1692	Joseph Butler, Bishop of Bristol, born...	320	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Death of Hon. Robert Boyle.....	303	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1693	Locke's "Thoughts on Education" pub- lished.....(1st ed., p. 160)	116	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1694	Death of John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury.....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Francis Hutcheson born.....	304	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1699	Death of Edward Stillingfleet, Bishop of Worcester.....	292	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1700	Clement XI becomes Pope.....	127	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1702	"Magnalia Christi Americana" (Mather) published.....	359	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1703	John Wesley born.....(1st ed., p. 289)	179	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1704	Death of John Locke.....(1st ed., p. 160)	116	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Death of Jacques Bénigne Bossuet.....	233	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1706	Benjamin Franklin born.....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
1711	David Hume born.....(1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1713	Death of Earl of Shaftesbury (1st ed., p. 208)	164	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	John Stuart Butte born.....	273	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1714	George Whitefield born.....	289	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1715	Death of Thomas Burnet (1st ed., p. 303)	259	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1718	Death of William Penn.....	299	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1724	Immanuel Kant born.....	iii	<i>Critique of Pure Reason</i>
1726	Death of Jeremy Collier.....	225	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1727	Death of Sir Isaac Newton.....	325	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1732	"Poor Richard's Almanac" founded.....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
1738	Conversion of John Wesley (1st ed., p. 290)	180	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1739	Hume's "Treatise on Human Nature" published.....(1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1740	Sermon on "Free Grace" preached by John Wesley at Bristol (1st ed., p. 291)	181	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Benedict XIV becomes Pope.....	141	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1742	Hume's Essays (first part) published (1st ed., p. 334)	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>

PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1743	William Paley born .....	300	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1745	Death of Jonathan Swift (1st ed., p. 194) .....	150	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1747	Death of Francis Hutcheson .....	304	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1748	Death of Isaac Watts .....	37	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1751	Hume's Essays (second part) published (1st ed., p. 334) .....	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1752	Death of Joseph Butler, Bishop of Bristol .....	320	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1753	Death of George Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne .....	303	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1758	Franklin's sermon, "Father Abraham," published .....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Clement XIII becomes Pope .....	141	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1765	Sir James Mackintosh born .....	276	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1767	John Quincy Adams born .....	326	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1769	Death of Clement XIII .....	147	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	Clement XIV becomes Pope .....	147	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1770	Death of George Whitefield .....	289	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel born .....	xi	<i>Philosophy of History</i>
1771	Sydney Smith born .....	282	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1772	Samuel Taylor Coleridge born (1st ed., p. 486) .....	430	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1773	Society of Jesus abolished by Papal decree .....	149	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1775	Pius VI becomes Pope .....	151	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1776	Death of David Hume... (1st ed., p. 334) .....	290	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1778	Bill of Toleration passed (1st ed., p. 470) .....	360	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1780	William Ellery Channing born .....	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Thomas Chalmers born.. (1st ed., p. 140) .....	102	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1781	"Critique of Pure Reason" (Kant) pub- lished .....	xiii	<i>Critique of Pure Reason</i>
1790	Death of Benjamin Franklin .....	2	<i>American Essayists</i>
1791	Death of John Wesley... (1st ed., p. 289) .....	179	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1792	Erskine's defence of Paine's "Rights of Man" .....	374	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1797	Erskine's defence of Paine's "Age of Reason" .....	375	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1799	Death of Pius VI .....	156	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1800	Pius VII becomes Pope .....	156	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1801	Cardinal Newman born.. (1st ed., p. 222) .....	176	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1802	Oration at Plymouth by John Quincy Adams .....	327	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1803	Ralph Waldo Emerson born .....	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
1804	Death of Immanuel Kant .....	iii	<i>Critique of Pure Reason</i>
1805	Alexis C. H. C. de Tocqueville born .....	iii	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Death of William Bayley .....	300	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1808	Cardinal Manning born.. (1st ed., p. 296) .....	230	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1809	Charles Darwin born .....	13	<i>English Literature, i</i>
1813	Concordat of Fontainebleau .....	162	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1814	Speech by O'Connell on the Rights of Catholics .....	79	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Pius VII returns to Rome .....	163	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
	Society of Jesus rehabilitated .....	165	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1817	Bryant's "Thanatopsis" published .....	90	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Benjamin Jowett born .....	100	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1819	"Memoirs of Philosophical Society of America" published .....	351	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1820	Herbert Spencer born.. (1st ed., p. 378) .....	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1822	"Philosophy of History" (Hegel) first presented as lectures .....	xi	<i>Philosophy of History</i>
1825	Thomas Henry Huxley born (1st ed., p. 480) .....	422	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1828	Guizot's "History of Civilization in France" published .....	vi	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1829	Roman Catholic Relief Bill passed in Eng- land .....	168	<i>History of the Popes, iii</i>
1830	Channing's "Discourses, Reviews, and Miscellanies" published .....	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
1831	Frederic William Farrar born (1st ed., p. 448) .....	382	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Alexis C. H. C. de Tocqueville visits America .....	iii	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>



## PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1831	Death of Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel	xi	<i>Philosophy of History</i>
1832	"Lead, Kindly Light!" composed by Cardinal Newman.....(1st ed., p. 222)	176	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Sir James Mackintosh.....	276	<i>English Literature</i> , iii
1834	Cardinal Gibbons born...(1st ed., p. 412)	392	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Samuel Taylor Coleridge (1st ed., p. 486)	430	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
	Sir John Lubbock born...(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Charles H. Spurgeon born (1st ed., p. 458)	392	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Ranke's "History of the Popes" published	vi	<i>History of the Popes</i> , i
1835	Speech by Lord John Russell on the Church of Ireland...(1st ed., p. 179)	133	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	"Democracy in America" (De Tocqueville) published.....	ix	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1838	Channing's essay on "Self-Culture" published.....	17	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Archbishop Ireland born (1st ed., p. 490)	444	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1842	Death of William Ellery Channing.....	16	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Death of Thomas Arnold (1st ed., p. 414)	348	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1844	Kingsley's "Village Sermons" published (1st ed., p. 352)	306	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1845	Death of Sydney Smith.....	282	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1847	Death of Thomas Chalmers (1st ed., p. 140)	102	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1848	Death of John Quincy Adams.....	326	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Froude's "Nemesis of Faith" published (1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1849	Spencer's "Social Statics" published (1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1851	Henry Drummond born (1st ed., p. 496)	430	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1852	Guizot's "Meditations and Moral Studies" published.....	vi	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1855	Spencer's "Principles of Psychology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1856	"Old Régime and the Revolution" (De Tocqueville) published.....	xi	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
1857	Huxley and Tyndall's "Observations on Glaciers" published...(1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1858	Thomas Huxley's "Theory of the Vertebrate Skull" published (1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1859	Thomas Huxley's "Oceanic Hydrozoa" published.....(1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1860	Emerson's "Conduct of Life" published.	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
1861	Herbert Spencer's "Education" published (1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Charles Haddon Spurgeon opens the Tabernacle in London....(1st ed., p. 458)	392	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1862	Herbert Spencer's "First Principles" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1863	Thomas Huxley's "Man's Place in Nature" published.....(1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1864	Thomas Huxley's "Lectures on Comparative Anatomy" published (1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Herbert Spencer's "Principles of Biology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1865	James Anthony Froude's "Influence of the Reformation on Scottish Character" published.....(1st ed., p. 310)	266	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Sir John Lubbock's "Prehistoric Times" published.....(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Funeral oration by Dean Stanley on Lord Palmerston.....(1st ed., p. 415)	349	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1866	Thomas Huxley's "Lessons in Elementary Physiology" published (1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
1869	Thomas Huxley's "Classification of Animals" published.....(1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists</i> , ii
	Speech by Earl of Derby on "Life and Culture".....(1st ed., p. 205)	159	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Speech by Gladstone on the Established Church in Ireland....(1st ed., p. 349)	283	<i>British Orators</i> , ii

PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1870	Thomas Huxley's "Lay Sermons, Addresses, and Reviews" published (1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Sir John Lubbock's "Origin of Civilization" published.....(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Matthew Arnold's "St. Paul and Protestantism" published....(1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Dogma of Papal infallibility (1st ed., p. 296)	230	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1871	Disestablishment of the Irish Church (1st ed., p. 349)	283	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Sermon by Cardinal Manning on 'Progress' (1st ed., p. 297)	231	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1873	Herbert Spencer's "Study of Sociology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1874	Sir John Lubbock's "Origin and Metamorphoses of Insects" (1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Herbert Spencer's "Descriptive Sociology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of François Pierre Guillaume Guizot	v	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1875	Matthew Arnold's "God and the Bible" published.....(1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Henry Edward Manning created Cardinal (1st ed., p. 296)	230	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1877	Matthew Arnold's "Last Essays on Church and Religion" published (1st ed., p. 404)	346	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Herbert Spencer's "Principles of Sociology" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1879	Sir John Lubbock's "Scientific Lectures" published.....(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Herbert Spencer's "Data of Ethics" and "Ceremonial Institutions" published (1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1881	Thomas Huxley's "Science and Culture" published.....(1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Sir John Lubbock's "Fifty Years of Science" published.....(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1882	Death of Ralph Waldo Emerson.....	170	<i>American Essayists</i>
	Herbert Spencer's "Political Institutions" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Charles Darwin.....	13	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	Camille Flammarion founds the "Journal d'Astronomie".....(1st ed., p. 532)	458	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1884	Herbert Spencer's "Man versus State" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1885	Herbert Spencer's "Ecclesiastical Institutions" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Dean Farrar's Funeral Oration on General Grant.....(1st ed., p. 449)	383	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1886	James Gibbons made Cardinal (1st ed., p. 412)	392	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1887	Camille Flammarion becomes first president of the Astronomical Society of France.....(1st ed., p. 532)	458	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1888	John Ireland made Archbishop of St. Paul (1st ed., p. 490)	444	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Sir John Lubbock's "Senses and Instincts of Animals" published (1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1890	Death of Cardinal Newman (1st ed., p. 222)	176	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1891	Herbert Spencer's "Essays" published (1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1892	Sir John Lubbock's "Wonders of the World" published.....(1st ed., p. 498)	440	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
	Death of Cardinal Manning (1st ed., p. 296)	230	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Death of Charles H. Spurgeon (1st ed., p. 458)	392	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1893	"Address to the Parliament of Religions" by Cardinal Gibbons..(1st ed., p. 413)	393	<i>American Orators, ii</i>

## PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1893	Herbert Spencer's "Principles of Ethics" published.....(1st ed., p. 378)	332	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1894	Death of Benjamin Jowett.....	100	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1895	Death of Thomas Henry Huxley (1st ed., p. 480)	422	<i>British Essayists, ii</i>
1897	Death of Henry Drummond (1st ed., p. 496)	430	<i>British Orators, ii</i>

## HISTORY

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
1500	Tell Amarna tablets written.....	191	<i>Egyptian Literature</i>
883	Probable reign of Assur-nasir-pal.....	165	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
700	Final destruction of Hittite independence by Assyrians.....	241	<i>Egyptian Literature</i>
604	Reign of Nebuchadnezzar.....	250	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
598	Nebuchadnezzar lays siege to Jerusalem...	250	<i>Babylonian-Assyrian Literature</i>
538	Capture of Babylon by Cyrus.....	255	<i>Ancient History</i>
510	Pisistratidæ dynasty overthrown.....	15	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
508	Commencement of Roman Republic.....	281	<i>Ancient History</i>
498	Death of Amyntas I.....	165	<i>Ancient History</i>
494	Ionian revolt subdued by Persians.....	7	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
492	Macedonia becomes tributary to Persia...	165	<i>Ancient History</i>
490	Battle of Marathon.....	1	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Persian invasion of Athens.....	17	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
487	Egypt revolts against Persia.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
485	Death of Darius.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Xerxes becomes King of Persia.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
484	Persians recover Egypt.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
480	Battles at Artemisium.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Salamis.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Thermopylæ.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Xerxes invades Greece.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Xerxes returns to Asia.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
470	Battle of Plataea.....	4	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
478	Battle of Mycale.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Mardonius vanquished by Greeks.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
476	Persian defeat at the Eurymedon.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
464	Revolt of Helots against Sparta.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Third Messenian war.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
460	Egypt revolts against Persia.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
458	Ezra leads Jews from Babylon to Jerusalem	256	<i>Ancient History</i>
457	Athenian expedition against Egypt.....	34	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	War between Athenians and Peloponne- sians.....	33	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
445	Nehemiah leads Jews from Babylon to Jerusalem.....	256	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Thirty years' truce between Athens and Lacedæmon.....	34	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
440	Samos reduced to subjection by Athens..	35	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
431	Peloponnesian war.....	35	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Spartan attack on Greece.....	41	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
425	Victories of Sparta over Athens.....	35	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
421	Nominal thirty years' truce between Ath- ens and Sparta.....	35	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
415	Athenian expedition against Sicily.....	35	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
413	Defeat of Athenians at Syracuse.....	36	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Second Athenian expedition against Sicily	51	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
412	Revolt of allies against Athens.....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
410	Carthaginian expedition against Sicily....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
407	Cyrus the Younger helps Lacedæmonians against Athenians.....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

485

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
406	Agrigentum taken by Carthaginians.....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
405	Athens besieged .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Destruction of Athenian fleet at Ægospotami .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Rise of power of Dionysius at Syracuse..	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
404	Athens surrenders .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	End of Peloponnesian war .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Sparta's ascendancy complete throughout Greece .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
403	Thrasybulus liberates Athens from the Thirty Tyrants .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
401	Cyrus the Younger killed at Cunaxa.....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Retreat of Xenophon and the Ten Thousand .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
400	Gauls invade Italy .....	310	<i>Ancient History</i>
399	Assassination of Archelaus .....	166	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Lacedæmonian war against Persian satraps .....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
396	Syracuse besieged by Carthaginians.....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
393	Athenian defeat of Lacedæmonian fleet...	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
388	Gauls overrun Italy and burn Rome.....	55	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
387	Peace of Antalcidas .....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
382	Philip II, of Macedon, born.....	v	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
378	Fresh wars in Greece .....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
359	Philip becomes King of Macedonia.....	166	<i>Ancient History</i>
358	Siege of Amphipolis .....	168	<i>Ancient History</i>
357	Social war breaks out in Greece.....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
356	Alexander the Great born.....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
346	Victory of Philip II over Phocians.....	vii	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
	Treaty of peace between Philip and Athens .....	vii	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
340	Commencement of the Samnite wars.....	296	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Timoleon defeats Carthaginians at Syracuse .....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
338	Philip defeats Athens and Thebes at Chæronea .....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
336	Alexander the Great becomes King of Macedon .....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Alexander the Great destroys Thebes....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Philip of Macedon assassinated .....	56	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Philip II, of Macedon.....	v	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
334	Alexander crosses the Hellespont.....	172	<i>Ancient History</i>
333	Death of Memnon .....	173	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Alexander the Great in Asia Minor.....	60	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
332	Alexander the Great defeats Darius near Tarsus .....	60	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
331	Alexander the Great takes Damascus....	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Arbela .....	57	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
330	Alexander the Great captures Susa, Persepolis, and Pasargada .....	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Antipater defeats Agis .....	80	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Lacedæmonians rise against Macedonian power .....	80	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Alexander the Great begins campaigns in Upper Asia .....	80	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
329	Alexander the Great subdues the Scythians .....	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
328	Alexander the Great crosses the Oxus....	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
327	Alexander the Great crosses the Indus and defeats Porus .....	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Alexander the Great marches through Afghanistan to the Punjab.....	80	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
326	Alexander the Great descends the Indus..	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Alexander the Great wounded at Moortan .....	80	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
325	Alexander the Great marries the daughter of Darius .....	61	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Harpalus, treasurer of Alexander the Great, arrives at Athens.....	viii	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
323	Alexander the Great dies.....	175	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Egyptian kingdom of the Ptolemies founded .....	194	<i>Ancient History</i>
322	Battle of Cranon .....	ix	<i>Demosthenes' Orations</i>
320	Judæa subjected by Egypt.....	258	<i>Ancient History</i>

Index—22



## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
317	Agathocles invades Africa and reduces Carthaginians .....	81	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
312	Kingdom of Seleucida founded .....	183	<i>Ancient History</i>
309	Ptolemy II born .....	198	<i>Ancient History</i>
306	Wars between surviving generals of Alexander the Great .....	81	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
301	Battle of Ipsus .....	176	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Seleucus and Lysimachus defeat Antigonus at Ipsus .....	81	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
299	Antioch founded .....	185	<i>Ancient History</i>
298	Cassander dies .....	213	<i>Ancient History</i>
295	Battle of Sentinum .....	320	<i>Ancient History</i>
290	Rome makes war against Pyrrhus .....	82	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
280	Antiochus I becomes King of Syria .....	186	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Italy invaded by Pyrrhus .....	322	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Seleucus assassinated .....	81	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
279	Macedonia ravaged by Gauls .....	216	<i>Ancient History</i>
275	Pyrrhus defeated by Rome .....	82	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
273	Pyrrhus invades Macedonia .....	217	<i>Ancient History</i>
271	Pyrrhus slain .....	217	<i>Ancient History</i>
264	Commencement of Roman wars with Carthage .....	317	<i>Ancient History</i>
	First Punic war begins .....	82	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
256	Parthian kingdom founded .....	254	<i>Ancient History</i>
255	Diodotus I becomes King of Bactria .....	252	<i>Ancient History</i>
250	Parthia throws off allegiance to the Seleucida .....	81	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
247	Death of Ptolemy II .....	200	<i>Ancient History</i>
246	Seleucus II becomes King of Syria .....	187	<i>Ancient History</i>
243	Corinth captured by Aratus .....	218	<i>Ancient History</i>
240	Struggles between Rome and Carthage .....	82	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
239	Antigonus Gonatas dies .....	219	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Victory of Attalus I over Gauls in Phrygia .....	231	<i>Ancient History</i>
226	Seleucus III becomes King of Syria .....	187	<i>Ancient History</i>
	War between Cisalpine Gauls and Rome .....	83	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
223	Antiochus III becomes King of Syria .....	187	<i>Ancient History</i>
222	Ptolemy IV ascends Egyptian throne .....	203	<i>Ancient History</i>
221	Hannibal commands Carthaginian army in Spain .....	83	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
219	Second Punic war begun .....	335	<i>Ancient History</i>
218	Hannibal crosses the Alps and invades Italy .....	83	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
217	Battle of Raphia .....	203	<i>Ancient History</i>
216	Battle of Cannæ .....	137	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
214	Siege of Apollonia .....	221	<i>Ancient History</i>
208	Hasdrubal crosses the Pyrenees .....	95	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
207	Battle of the Metaurus .....	84	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
205	Scipio carries the war into Africa .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
201	Battle of Chios .....	233	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Peace between Rome and Carthage .....	339	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Battle of Zama .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Egypt places herself under protection of Rome .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
200	Rome begins war against Spain .....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Rome makes war on Macedonia .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
198	Defeat of Philip by Flaminius at Cynoscephalæ .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
196	Antiochus Epiphanes ascends Egyptian throne .....	205	<i>Ancient History</i>
194	Battle of Magnesia .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Rome makes war against Syria .....	111	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
191	Defeat of Antiochus at Thermopyla .....	224	<i>Ancient History</i>
187	Seleucus IV becomes King of Syria .....	188	<i>Ancient History</i>
172	War renewed between Macedon and Rome .....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
171	Roman invasion of Epirus .....	226	<i>Ancient History</i>
169	Joint reign in Egypt of Philometor and Physcon .....	205	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Battle of Pydna .....	227	<i>Ancient History</i>
168	Defeat of Perses by Paulus Æmilius at Pydna .....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
B.C.			
164	Death of Antiochus IV.....	189	<i>Ancient History</i>
150	Third Punic war begins.....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
149	Rebellion of Andriscur in Macedonia....	229	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Third Punic war begins.....	347	<i>Ancient History</i>
146	Destruction of Carthage .....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Storming of Corinth .....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
143	Numantines take up arms against Rome..	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
140	Viriathus murdered .....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
137	Numantines force treaty with Rome.....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
135	Reduction of the Jews by Antiochus Si- detes .....	191	<i>Ancient History</i>
134	Commencement of the revolutionary cen- tury at Rome .....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
133	Numantia destroyed by Scipio Æmilianus.	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Subjugation of Spain by Rome.....	112	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
126	Demetrius II defeated near Damascus....	191	<i>Ancient History</i>
118	Jugurthine war .....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
117	Ptolemy IX becomes King of Egypt.....	207	<i>Ancient History</i>
113	Cimbri and Teutones war against Rome..	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
104	Consulship of Marius .....	107	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
102	Marius defeats Teutones near Aix.....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
101	Marius defeats Cimbri near Vercellæ....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
91	War of Italian allies against Rome.....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
89	First war of Romans against Mithridates the Great .....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
81	Berenice becomes Queen of Egypt.....	207	<i>Ancient History</i>
80	Ptolemy Alexander II murdered.....	208	<i>Ancient History</i>
74	Third war of Mithridates with Rome.....	244	<i>Ancient History</i>
64	Cicero elected consul .....	v	<i>Cicero's Orations</i>
58	Cæsar conquers Gaul .....	114	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
55	Cæsar invades Britain .....	6	<i>History of English People, i</i>
54	Expedition of Crassus against the Parthians Parthians defeat and kill Crassus at Car- rhæ .....	250	<i>Ancient History</i>
49	Civil war between Cæsar and Pompeian party .....	114	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
47	Cleopatra becomes Queen of Egypt.....	209	<i>Ancient History</i>
44	Julius Cæsar murdered .....	114	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
43	Cicero executed .....	v	<i>Cicero's Orations</i>
42	Brutus and Cassius die at Philippi.....	114	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
31	Augustus Cæsar undisputed master of Ro- man Empire .....	114	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Actium .....	113	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Egypt becomes a Roman province.....	114	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
30	Artavasdes put to death by Cleopatra....	251	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Death of Cleopatra .....	209	<i>Ancient History</i>
	Death of Mark Antony .....	384	<i>Ancient History</i>
A.D.			
9	Victory of Arminius over Roman legions under Varrs .....	115	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
19	Battle between Arminius and Maroboduus	134	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
43	Romans commence conquest of Britain...	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
58	Romans begin campaigns against Parthians	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
64	Burning of Rome .....	412	<i>Ancient History</i>
	First persecution of Christians under Nero	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	First connection of China with the West.	119	<i>Philosophy of History</i>
68	Death of Nero, Galba, Otho, and Vitellius	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Vespasian becomes Emperor .....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
70	Capture of Jerusalem by Titus.....	263	<i>Ancient History</i>
83	Futile attack of Domitian on Germans...	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
86	War between Romans and Dacians.....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
96	Domitian murdered .....	417	<i>Ancient History</i>
98	Trajan Emperor of Rome.....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
211	Death of Severus .....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
226	Artaxerxes overthrows Parthian kingdom.	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
250	Emperor Decius slain .....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Goths invade Roman provinces.....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
253	Franks and Alemanni begin invasion of Gaul, Spain, and Africa.....	139	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
285	Diocletian reorganizes Roman Empire....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
305	Diocletian abdicates .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
323	Athenians rise against Macedonian power.	81	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
324	Constantine reunites Roman Empire....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
330	Constantinople becomes the seat of Roman Empire .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
363	Emperor Julian killed .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
364	Roman Empire again divided.....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
375	Huns attack Goths .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
379	Northern invasion of Roman territories...	3	<i>History of Florence</i>
395	Final division of Roman Empire.....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
410	Alaric takes Rome .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
412	Britain abandoned by Rome .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
414	Goths invade Gaul .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
418	Goths invade Spain .....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
428	Attempt to establish representative government in southern Gaul .....	25	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
439	Genseric conquers North Africa.....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
441	Carthage taken by Vandals.....	74	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
443	Huns attack the Eastern Empire.....	140	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
447	Vandals subdue the Alani .....	74	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
449	Britain invaded by Saxons under Hengist and Horsa .....	8	<i>History of English People, i</i>
450	Attila moves against Western Europe....	151	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
451	Battle of Châlons .....	141	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
453	Siege of Orleans by Huns.....	153	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
455	Rome plundered by Vandals.....	74	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
481	Clovis establishes French monarchy in Gaul	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
510	Kings of Rome banished .....	298	<i>Philosophy of History</i>
568	Italy and North Africa conquered by Justinian .....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
568	Lombards conquer great part of Italy....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
570	Mohammed born .....	187	<i>Sacred Books of the East</i>
622	Mohammed is driven from Mecca.....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
632	Mohammed conquers Arabia .....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
651	Mohammedan Arabs conquer Persia.....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
709	Mohammedan Arabs conquer Syria, Egypt, and Africa .....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
712	Spain falls under the yoke of the Saracens	424	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
713	Mohammedans conquer Spain .....	156	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
732	Battle of Tours .....	157	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
768	Reign of Charlemagne .....	167	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
800	Charlemagne crowned at Rome.....	167	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
827	Charlemagne crowned by Leo III.....	12	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
843	Egbert becomes King of England.....	168	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
843	Treaty of Verdun .....	170	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
849	Alfred the Great born.....	57	<i>History of English People, i</i>
860	Peace of Coblentz .....	132	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
866	Britain first invaded by the Danes.....	54	<i>History of English People, i</i>
871	Alfred reigns in England.....	168	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
878	Peace of Wedmore .....	59	<i>History of English People, i</i>
888	Death of Charles the Fat.....	283	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
889	Magyars conquer Hungary .....	145	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
901	Death of Alfred the Great.....	57	<i>History of English People, i</i>
962	Otho the Great becomes Emperor of Germany .....	168	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
987	Hugh Capet ascends the throne of France	21	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1002	Death of Otho III.....	287	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1004	Edward the Confessor, King of England, born .....	83	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1016	Eadmund Ironside ascends the English throne .....	79	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1017	Canute becomes King of England.....	168	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1017	Norman conquest of Apulia and Sicily...	168	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1024	Conrad the Salic elected Emperor of Germany .....	5	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1027	William the Conqueror born.....	91	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1035	Death of Robert, Duke of Normandy; succeeded by his son William.....	169	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1041	Edward the Confessor becomes King of England .....	168	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>



HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1042	Invasion of Apulia .....	290	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1066	Battle of Hastings (Oct. 14) .....	170	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Stamford Bridge (Sept. 25) ....	179	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Edward the Confessor (Jan. 5) ..	176	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Harold II crowned King of England (Jan. 7); slain at Hastings (Oct. 14) .....	176	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Normans embark for England (Sept. 27) ..	73	<i>English Literature, i</i>
	William the Conqueror ascends English throne (Dec. 25) .....	202	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1087	Death of William the Conqueror .....	109	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	William Rufus ascends the throne of England .....	109	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1096	First Crusade starts for the Holy Sepulchre .....	xxi	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
1099	Capture of Jerusalem .....	80	<i>Arabian Literature</i>
1100	Henry I seizes the throne of England ....	111	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of William Rufus .....	111	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1118	Capture of Saragossa .....	461	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1135	Death of Henry I .....	124	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Stephen seizes the English throne .....	124	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1140	Guelph and Ghibelline feuds commence in Italy .....	202	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1146	Second Crusade .....	202	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1152	Conrad III ascends the throne of Germany ..	297	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1154	Henry II ascends the English throne ....	202	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Stephen, King of England .....	128	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Henry II crowned King of England .....	128	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1162	Thomas à Becket created Archbishop of Canterbury by Henry II .....	130	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1170	Strongbow lands in Ireland .....	203	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, murdered .....	133	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1189	Death of Henry II .....	138	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Richard I ascends the throne of England ..	138	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Third Crusade .....	203	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1193	Albertus Magnus (Albert of Cologne) born ..	325	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1199	John ascends the throne of England .....	141	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Richard I killed by arrow .....	141	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1200	Party of Ghibellines formed .....	308	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
	Party of Guelphs formed .....	308	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1203	Conquest of Normandy by the English ..	25	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1204	Siege of Constantinople .....	63	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1215	Battle of Runnymede .....	143	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Magna Charta signed by John .....	155	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1216	Death of John, King of England .....	161	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Henry III ascends the throne of England ..	174	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1237	Battle of the River Arbia .....	61	<i>History of Florence</i>
1250	Death of Frederic II .....	316	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1264	King Henry taken prisoner at battle of Lewes .....	193	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1265	Simon de Montfort's parliament held at Oxford .....	196	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1272	Edward I ascends the throne of England ..	207	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of Henry III .....	207	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1273	Rudolf of Hapsburg chosen Emperor of Germany .....	204	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1278	Battle of Marchfield .....	171	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1280	Death of Albertus Magnus .....	325	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1281	Death of Nicholas III .....	77	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1283	Edward I conquers Wales .....	204	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1284	Death of Charles I, King of Naples .....	171	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1290	Conquest of Scotland .....	224	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1295	Origin of House of Commons .....	291	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1302	Battle of Courtrai .....	224	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1303	Death of Boniface VIII .....	76	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1305	Death of Charles II, King of Naples .....	401	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1307	Death of Edward I .....	256	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Edward II ascends the throne of England ..	256	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1308	Emperor Albert I murdered .....	166	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
	Holy See transferred to Avignon .....	77	<i>Divine Comedy</i>



## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1312	Death of Ferdinand IV.....	365	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
	Henry VII crowned Emperor of Germany in Rome .....	83	<i>History of Florence</i>
1314	Death of Clement V.....	77	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
	Death of Philip IV of France.....	365	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
1325	Battle of Altopascio .....	89	<i>History of Florence</i>
1326	Coronation of Edward III.....	5	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1327	Death of James II of Aragon.....	366	<i>Divine Comedy</i>
	Edward II deposed and murdered.....	260	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Edward III ascends the throne of England	260	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1336	Timour born.....(1st ed., p. 183)	183	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Commencement of the Hundred Years' War .....	268	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1337	Death of Robert Bruce.....	9	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1340	Naval battle of Sluys.....	18	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1344	Order of the Garter instituted.....	32	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1346	Siege of Calais .....	45	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Battle of Crécy .....	288	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1347	Revolution in Rome headed by Rienzi...	339	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1348	The "Black Death" appears in Europe..	52	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1350	Death of Philip VI of France.....	50	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	University of Prague founded.....	142	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1356	Battle of Poitiers .....	52	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1360	Peace of Bretigni .....	53	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1364	Battle of Auray .....	86	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1367	Battle of Navaretta .....	107	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Richard II born .....	102	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1371	Guelphs regain ascendancy in Florence...	125	<i>History of Florence</i>
1372	Naval battle off La Rochelle (English and Spaniards) .....	139	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Battle of Juliers .....	3	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, ii</i>
1373	Death of David, King of Scotland.....	143	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1376	Death of Edward the Black Prince.....	148	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1377	Death of Edward III.....	309	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Richard II ascends the English throne...	309	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1380	Death of Charles V of France.....	190	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
1381	Wat Tyler's rebellion .....	302	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1385	Battle of Aljubarota .....	331	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Battle of Sempach .....	43	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1386	Poland united to Lithuania.....	52	<i>Modern History</i>
1387	Death of Peter of Arragon.....	380	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, i</i>
	Death of Charles, King of Navarre.....	5	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, ii</i>
1388	Battle of Otterbourne .....	32	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, ii</i>
	Scotch invasion of England.....	32	<i>Froissart's Chronicles, ii</i>
1389	Cosmo de' Medici born.....	346	<i>History of Florence</i>
1391	Attempt of Giovanni Galeazzo Visconti to secure crown of Italy.....	164	<i>History of Florence</i>
1397	Union of Calmar .....	48	<i>Modern History</i>
1399	Henry IV usurps the throne of England..	325	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Richard II resigns the English throne...	324	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1402	Last invasion of Tartars over Europe...	67	<i>Middle Ages, ii</i>
1411	Battle of St. Jacques.....	19	<i>Modern History</i>
1412	Ferdinand of Castile ascends throne of Spain .....	459	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1413	Death of Henry IV.....	328	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Henry V ascends the English throne.....	328	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Discovery of Madeira .....	143	<i>Modern History</i>
1415	Battle of Agincourt .....	329	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1420	Treaty of Troyes .....	333	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1421	Henry VI of England born.....	205	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1422	Death of Henry V.....	333	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, appointed Regent during minority of Henry VI..	339	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Rise of the Medici in Florence.....	175	<i>History of Florence</i>
1428	English lay siege to Orleans.....	340	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Treaty between Florence and Venice....	192	<i>History of Florence</i>
1429	Joan of Arc's victory at Orleans.....	206	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1431	Joan of Arc burned at Rouen.....	224	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1432	Eton founded by Henry VI.....	183	<i>Middle Ages, iii</i>
1433	Cosmo de' Medici banished from Florence to Padua .....	215	<i>History of Florence</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

491

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1434	Ascendancy of Cosmo de' Medici in Florence .....	341	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Pope Eugenius IV driven from Rome to Florence .....	220	<i>History of Florence</i>
1437	Florence makes war against Lucca .....	240	<i>History of Florence</i>
1439	Pragmatic Sanction of Charles VI (1st ed., p. 250) .....	150	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1447	Death of Eugenius IV; succeeded by Nicholas V .....	299	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Milan becomes a republic .....	300	<i>History of Florence</i>
1448	Discovery of the Azores .....	143	<i>Modern History</i>
1451	Frederick III, Emperor of Germany, crowned at Rome .....	320	<i>History of Florence</i>
1452	Final expulsion of English from France ..	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1453	Constantinople captured by Turks .....	2	<i>Modern History</i>
1454	Henry IV crowned King of Spain .....	35	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of Lodi .....	13	<i>Modern History</i>
1455	Wars of the Roses begin .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Second battle of St. Albans, in which Henry VI is taken prisoner .....	349	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of Cosmo de' Medici .....	344	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Death of Pope Nicholas V; succeeded by Calixtus III .....	329	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Henry VI carried prisoner to London ..	26	<i>Modern History</i>
1456	Siege of Belgrade .....	330	<i>History of Florence</i>
1459	Denmark acquires Schleswig and Holstein ..	49	<i>Modern History</i>
1460	James III becomes King of Scotland ..	32	<i>Modern History</i>
1461	Edward IV claims the throne of England ..	352	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Battle of Towton .....	27	<i>Modern History</i>
	Edward IV ascends English throne .....	27	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of Arras .....	24	<i>Modern History</i>
1462	Ivan III becomes Czar of Russia .....	53	<i>Modern History</i>
	Parliament of Bordeaux .....	77	<i>Modern History</i>
1463	Battle of Hexham .....	27	<i>Modern History</i>
1465	Battle of Medina del Campo .....	36	<i>Modern History</i>
1466	Representative government introduced into Poland .....	53	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of Thorn .....	46	<i>Modern History</i>
1468	Turks capture Negropont .....	369	<i>History of Florence</i>
1471	Battle of Barnet .....	355	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of Henry VI .....	355	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of Pope Paul II; succeeded by Sixtus IV .....	370	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Battle of Barnet .....	28	<i>Modern History</i>
	Battle of Tewkesbury .....	28	<i>Modern History</i>
	Henry VI killed .....	28	<i>Modern History</i>
	Swedes defeat Danes at Stockholm and capture standard of Danebrog .....	49	<i>Modern History</i>
1474	Rebellion in and pillage of Volterra .....	377	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Death of Henry IV of Spain .....	36	<i>Modern History</i>
1476	Art of Printing introduced into England by Caxton .....	364	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Galeazzo, Duke of Milan, slain by conspirators .....	386	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Battle of Toro .....	36	<i>Modern History</i>
1477	Conspiracy against the Medici .....	391	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Ivan III subdues Novgorod and Plescow ..	47	<i>Modern History</i>
	Parliament of Dijon .....	77	<i>Modern History</i>
1478	Murder of Giuliano de' Medici .....	398	<i>History of Florence</i>
1479	Union of Christian kingdoms of Spain by Ferdinand and Isabella .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Otranto captured by Turks .....	419	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Siege of Rhodes by Turks .....	419	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Castile and Aragon consolidated into the monarchy of Spain .....	473	<i>Middle Ages, i</i>
1481	Austria acquires the Low Countries .....	45	<i>Modern History</i>
	Bajazet II becomes Sultan of Turkey ..	50	<i>Modern History</i>
1483	Edward IV poisoned .....	29	<i>Modern History</i>
	Edward V ascends English throne .....	29	<i>Modern History</i>
	Edward V and his brother murdered by the Duke of Gloucester .....	369	<i>History of English People, i</i>

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1483	Death of Louis XI, King of France; succeeded by Charles VIII.....	24	<i>Modern History</i>
	Richard III ascends English throne.....	29	<i>Modern History</i>
1484	Death of Pope Sixtus IV.....	430	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Innocent VIII elected Pope.....	430	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Discovery of Congo .....	143	<i>Modern History</i>
1485	Battle of Bosworth .....	371	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Henry VII ascends the throne of England	371	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Lancaster and York, houses of, united by the marriage of Henry VII with Elizabeth .....	371	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Richard III killed in battle of Bosworth..	371	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1486	Cape of Good Hope discovered.....	143	<i>Modern History</i>
1488	James IV becomes King of Scotland.....	33	<i>Modern History</i>
1489	Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, born .....	12	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1490	Suleiman the Magnificent born .....		
	(1st ed., p. 183)	139	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Thomas Cromwell born .....	409	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1492	Margaret of Valdemar unites Sweden, Denmark, and Norway .....	3	<i>Charles XII</i>
	Columbus discovers the New World.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	End of Moorish dominion in Spain.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Lorenzo de' Medici.....	441	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Conquest of Granada .....	38	<i>Modern History</i>
	Expulsion of Jews from Spain.....	40	<i>Modern History</i>
	John Albert becomes King of Poland.....	53	<i>Modern History</i>
1493	Columbus's second voyage .....	148	<i>Modern History</i>
1494	Charles VIII, King of France, invades Italy .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1495	Battle of Fornovo .....	56	<i>Modern History</i>
1497	Vasco da Gama reaches East Indies via Cape of Good Hope .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1498	Death of Charles VIII; succeeded by Louis XII .....	57	<i>Modern History</i>
	Sebastian Cabot discovers the North American Continent .....	31	<i>Modern History</i>
	Third voyage of Christopher Columbus...	148	<i>Modern History</i>
1499	Parliament of Rouen .....	77	<i>Modern History</i>
1500	Charles V, Emperor of Germany, born...	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
	Discovery of Brazil .....	144	<i>Modern History</i>
1501	Alexander, Prince of Livonia, becomes King of Poland .....	53	<i>Modern History</i>
	Battle of Plescow .....	54	<i>Modern History</i>
	Parliament of Aix .....	77	<i>Modern History</i>
	Spanish conquest of Naples.....	41	<i>Modern History</i>
1503	Gonsalvo of Cordova takes Naples from the French .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battles of Seminara and Cerignola.....	58	<i>Modern History</i>
1504	Death of Isabella of Castile.....	41	<i>Modern History</i>
1505	Revolt of Kasan against Russia.....	54	<i>Modern History</i>
1506	Death of Philip I of Austria.....	41	<i>Modern History</i>
	Sigismund I becomes King of Poland...	53	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of Blois annulled.....	75	<i>Modern History</i>
1507	Ormuz captured by Albuquerque.....	145	<i>Modern History</i>
	Siege of Genoa .....	59	<i>Modern History</i>
1508	Treaty of Cambray .....	60	<i>Modern History</i>
1509	Albuquerque establishes Portuguese empire in East Indies.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Henry VII.....	379	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Henry VIII ascends the throne of England	379	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Battle of Aignadel .....	60	<i>Modern History</i>
	Tripoli taken by Spain.....	42	<i>Modern History</i>
1511	Holy League against France.....	60	<i>Modern History</i>
1512	Return of the Medici to Florence.....	v	<i>History of Florence</i>
	Battle of Ravenna .....	61	<i>Modern History</i>
	Massacre at Brescia .....	61	<i>Modern History</i>
	Selim I becomes Sultan of Turkey.....	51	<i>Modern History</i>
	Union of the kingdoms of Spain.....	42	<i>Modern History</i>
1513	Battle of Flodden .....	33	<i>Modern History</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

493

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1513	Bilbao discovers the Pacific Ocean.....	149	<i>Modern History</i>
1514	Henry VII makes a treaty with Louis XII of France .....		
1515	Battle of Marignan .....	397	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Francis I succeeds Louis XII.....	46	<i>Modern History</i>
	Death of Louis XII.....	61	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of the Concordat.....	61	<i>Modern History</i>
1516	Charles V succeeds Ferdinand of Spain..	77	<i>Modern History</i>
	Death of Ferdinand, King of Spain.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Noyon .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1517	Tumanbeg defeated by Selim and put to death..... (1st ed., p. 183)	62	<i>Modern History</i>
	Charles V elected Emperor of Germany..	139	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Reformation of Luther .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1519	Expedition of Cortez to Mexico.....	4	<i>Modern History</i>
	Death of Maximilian I .....	151	<i>Modern History</i>
1520	Cortez conquers Mexico .....	67	<i>Modern History</i>
	Field of the Cloth of Gold.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Sweden loses independence .....	68	<i>Modern History</i>
1521	Diet of Worms .....	49	<i>Modern History</i>
	Execution of the Duke of Buckingham..	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
	Belgrade captured by Turks.....	400	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Charles V crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle....	85	<i>Modern History</i>
	Rising in Spain .....	85	<i>Modern History</i>
	Death of Selim I .....	68	<i>Modern History</i>
	Soliman the Magnificent succeeds Selim I	85	<i>Modern History</i>
1522	Rhodes captured by Turks.....	85	<i>Modern History</i>
1523	Sweden rehabilitated by Gustavus Vasa...	85	<i>Modern History</i>
1525	Battle of Pavia .....	178	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
1526	Battle of Mohacz .....	84	<i>Modern History</i>
	Austria acquires Hungary and Bohemia..	85	<i>Modern History</i>
	Invasion of Hungary by Turks.....	45	<i>Modern History</i>
1527	Rome sacked by Germans.....	85	<i>Modern History</i>
1528	Henry VIII divorced from Katharine of Aragon .....	71	<i>Modern History</i>
	Peace of Cambray .....	406	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1529	Vienna besieged by Turks.....	72	<i>Modern History</i>
	Battle of Capel .....	85	<i>Modern History</i>
1531	Pizarro's conquest of Peru.....	81	<i>Modern History</i>
1532	Henry VIII renounces papal supremacy..	154	<i>Modern History</i>
1533	Pizarro conquers Peru .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Ivan IV becomes Czar of Russia .....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Alliance between Francis I and Soliman..	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1534	John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, executed	73	<i>Modern History</i>
1535	Henry VIII assumes the title of "Su- preme Head of the Church of England"	26	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
	Sir Thomas More executed on Tower Hill	425	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of Alfonso I, of Este.....	426	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Censorship established in France.....	v	<i>Jerusalem Delivered</i>
	Christians delivered from slavery.....	78	<i>Modern History</i>
	Province of Buenos Ayres established....	73	<i>Modern History</i>
1536	Church of England separates from Rome.	156	<i>Modern History</i>
	Execution of Anne Boleyn.....	419	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Henry VIII marries Jane Seymour.....	429	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Province of Granada established.....	429	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Death of Jane Seymour.....	156	<i>Modern History</i>
1537	Truce of Nice .....	430	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1538	Henry VIII marries Anne of Cleves (Jan. 6) and divorces her (July 10).....	74	<i>Modern History</i>
1540	Henry VIII marries Catharine Howard (July 28) .....	430	<i>History of English People, i</i>
	Thomas Cromwell beheaded .....	10	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	The Reformation in England.....	430	<i>History of English People, i</i>
1541	Expedition of Charles V against Algiers.	1	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1542	Execution of Catharine Howard.....	75	<i>Modern History</i>
1543	Henry VIII marries Catharine Parr (July 2) .....	11	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1546	Peru secured to Spain .....	156	<i>Modern History</i>
1547	Battle of Muhlberg .....	88	<i>Modern History</i>
	Death of Francis I, King of France.....	76	<i>Modern History</i>



## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1547	Death of Henry VIII.....	76	<i>Modern History</i>
	Edward VI, King of England, ascends the throne.....	100	<i>Modern History</i>
1548	Sigismund II becomes King of Poland...	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1549	Book of Common Prayer adopted.....	12	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1552	Catherine de' Medici proclaimed Regent (1st ed., p. 349).....	275	<i>French, German, Italian Essays</i>
1553	Death of Edward VI.....	16	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Plot to place Lady Jane Grey on the English throne.....	16	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Accession of Mary to the English throne.....	16	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1554	Marriage of Mary with Philip II of Spain.....	18	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Papal authority restored.....	17	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Wyatt's Rebellion.....	18	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Russian conquest of Astrakan.....	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1555	Hugh Latimer burnt at Oxford.....	2	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Persecution of Protestants.....	20	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Carthagera and Porto Bello founded.....	156	<i>Modern History</i>
	Peace of Augsburg.....	90	<i>Modern History</i>
1556	Charles V abdicates.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Ferdinand I becomes Emperor of Germany.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, burned at the stake.....	12	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1557	Battle of St. Quentin.....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Elizabeth becomes Queen of England....	225	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1558	Death of Charles V, Emperor of Germany.....	2	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
	Calais, the last English foothold in France, surrendered.....	25	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Death of Mary, Queen of England.....	26	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Elizabeth ascends the throne of England.....	26	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Invasion of Livonia by Ivan IV.....	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1559	Peace of Chateau-Cambresis.....	101	<i>Modern History</i>
1561	Treaty of Wilna.....	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1562	Massacre of Huguenots at Vassy.....	104	<i>Modern History</i>
1563	Assassination of the Duke of Guise.....	104	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of Amboise.....	104	<i>Modern History</i>
1566	Death of Soliman the Magnificent (1st ed., p. 183).....	139	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
	Assassination of Rizzio by Lord Darnley.....	102	<i>Modern History</i>
1567	Caracas founded.....	156	<i>Modern History</i>
	Lord Darnley murdered.....	102	<i>Modern History</i>
1568	Execution of Count Egmont.....	107	<i>Modern History</i>
	Peace of Longjumeau.....	104	<i>Modern History</i>
1569	Battle of Moncontour.....	45	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
	Battle of Jarnac.....	105	<i>Modern History</i>
1570	Peace of St. Germain.....	105	<i>Modern History</i>
	Peace of Stettin.....	141	<i>Modern History</i>
1571	Battle of Lepanto.....	108	<i>Modern History</i>
1572	Massacre of St. Bartholomew.....	108	<i>Modern History</i>
1574	Death of Charles IX.....	110	<i>Modern History</i>
1577	Siberia discovered.....	139	<i>Modern History</i>
1579	Netherlands revolt against Spain.....	226	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Union of Utrecht.....	111	<i>Modern History</i>
1580	Philip II seizes Portugal.....	112	<i>Modern History</i>
1581	Austria acquires Portugal and the East Indies.....	45	<i>Modern History</i>
1583	Siege of Dunkirk.....	73	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1584	Prince of Orange assassinated.....	112	<i>Modern History</i>
1585	Armand Jean du Plessis (Cardinal de Richelieu) born.....	106	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Seizure of Antwerp by the Prince of Parma.....	113	<i>Modern History</i>
1587	Mary, Queen of Scots, beheaded.....	85	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Battle of Contras.....	113	<i>Modern History</i>
1588	Spanish Armada defeated.....	227	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Final Conquest of Ireland.....	117	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Duke of Guise assassinated.....	118	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1589	Henri III of France assassinated.....	117	<i>Modern History</i>
	Henri IV becomes King of France.....	117	<i>Modern History</i>
1590	Battle of Ivry.....	117	<i>Modern History</i>
1592	Persecution of Independents.....	139	<i>History of English People, ii</i>

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1592	Sigismund III ascends Swedish throne...	254	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1593	Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, born.....(1st ed., p. 88)	52	<i>British Orators, i</i>
1598	Death of Philip II.....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Peace of Vervins.....	118	<i>Modern History</i>
1599	Oliver Cromwell born.....	276	<i>English Literature, iii</i>
1603	Death of Elizabeth, Queen of England...	138	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1605	James I ascends the throne of England..	156	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Plot of Guy Fawkes to blow up House of Lords.....	168	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1607	Establishment of a colony in Virginia....	198	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Reconciliation of the Pope and Venice....	120	<i>Modern History</i>
1609	End of war between Spain and United Provinces.....	120	<i>Modern History</i>
1610	First war between French and Iroquois..	351	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Henri IV, King of France, assassinated..	121	<i>Modern History</i>
1614	Jean François Paul de Gondî (Cardinal de Retz) born.....	134	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
1616	House of Romanow founded.....	140	<i>Modern History</i>
1618	Thirty Years' War begun.....	131	<i>Modern History</i>
1619	Execution of John of Barneveldt.....	119	<i>Modern History</i>
1620	Landing of Pilgrims in New England....	35	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Migration of Puritans to New England..	195	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1621	First importation of negroes into Virginia	365	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Battle of Prague.....	131	<i>Modern History</i>
	Expulsion of Moors from Valencia.....	118	<i>Modern History</i>
1625	Death of James I, King of England.....	183	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Charles I ascends English throne.....	123	<i>Modern History</i>
1627	Mantuan war.....	304	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
1628	Siege of La Rochelle.....	361	<i>History of the Popes, ii</i>
	English Petition of Right.....	163	<i>Modern History</i>
	Siege of Stralsund.....	132	<i>Modern History</i>
1630	Gustavus Adolphus marches into Germany	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1631	Death of Captain John Smith.....	356	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Battle of Leipsic.....	133	<i>Modern History</i>
1632	Battle of Lützen.....	133	<i>Modern History</i>
1634	Wallenstein assassinated.....	134	<i>Modern History</i>
1637	New Haven settled.....	35	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1638	Rhode Island settled.....	35	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1639	Connecticut settled.....	35	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Battle of the Downs.....	135	<i>Modern History</i>
1640	Portugal throws off Spanish yoke.....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Providence, R. I., founded.....	35	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	The "Long Parliament" assembled.....	231	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1641	Rhode Island declared a democracy.....	39	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, executed on charge of treason.....	231	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1642	Death of Cardinal de Richelieu.....	106	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Battle of Edgehill.....	125	<i>Modern History</i>
	Second battle of Leipsic.....	135	<i>Modern History</i>
	Outbreak of civil war in England.....	125	<i>Modern History</i>
1643	Confederation of New England colonies..	356	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
	Battle of Newbury.....	125	<i>Modern History</i>
1644	Anabaptists banished from Massachusetts.	38	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Battle of Fribourg.....	136	<i>Modern History</i>
	Battle of Marston Moor.....	126	<i>Modern History</i>
	Second battle of Newbury.....	126	<i>Modern History</i>
1645	Battle of Naseby.....	127	<i>Modern History</i>
	Battle of Nordingen.....	136	<i>Modern History</i>
1648	Oliver Cromwell defeats Scots at Preston.....(1st ed., p. 100)	64	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Thirty Years' War ended.....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Lens.....	136	<i>Modern History</i>
	Treaty of Westphalia.....	5	<i>Modern History</i>
1649	Founding of the Commonwealth.....	277	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Trial and execution of Charles I.....	276	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1650	Peace of Bordeaux registered.....	161	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Battle of Dunbar.....	283	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1651	Battle of Worcester.....(1st ed., p. 100)	64	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Battle of Worcester.....	285	<i>History of English People, ii</i>

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1651	Charles II crowned King of England at Scone .....	284	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	"Navigation Act" passed .....	286	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Charles IX becomes King of France.....	103	<i>Modern History</i>
1652	War between England and Holland.....	286	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1653	Long Parliament dissolved by Oliver Cromwell.....(1st ed., p. 100)	64	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Oliver Cromwell becomes Protector of England .....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1656	Persecution of Quakers in Massachusetts.	38	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1658	Death of Oliver Cromwell.....	309	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1660	Restoration of Charles II.....	311	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1667	Louis XIV makes war on Spain.....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1672	Louis XIV makes war on Holland.....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1675	Tax revolt in Brittany.....	174	<i>Democracy in America, ii</i>
1676	Sir Robert Walpole born.....	274	<i>English Literature, ii</i>
1679	Death of Cardinal de Retz.....	134	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Peace of Niméguen .....	254	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Habeas Corpus act passed by Parliament.	388	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1681	Alsace occupied by Louis XIV.....	255	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1682	Charles XII born .....	6	<i>Charles XII</i>
	Peter the Great ascends throne of Russia.	255	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1685	Death of Charles II.....	390	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	James II ascends the throne of England..	390	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1686	League of Augsburg .....	262	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1688	Revolution in England .....	202	<i>Civilization in Europe</i>
	James II flees to France.....	412	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	William and Mary proclaimed joint sov- ereigns of England .....	413	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1691	Treaty of Limerick .....	427	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1692	Battle of Steenkirk.....(1st ed., p. 282)	238	<i>British Essayists, i</i>
1694	Bank of England founded.....	433	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	Death of Queen Mary .....	434	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1697	Death of Charles XI.....	8	<i>Charles XII</i>
	Charles XII becomes King of Sweden....	255	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Ryswick .....	255	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1700	Battle of Narva .....	30	<i>Charles XII</i>
	Charles XII begins his European campaign	25	<i>Charles XII</i>
1701	Philip V crowned King of Spain.....	263	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of James II, King of England.....	440	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1702	Death of William III.....	255	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Queen Anne succeeds William III.....	255	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1703	Achmet III ascends Turkish throne.....	119	<i>Charles XII</i>
1704	Battle of Blenheim .....	256	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1705	British capture of Barcelona.....	279	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1706	Battle of Ramillies .....	279	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1707	Union of England and Scotland (1st ed., p. 228)	128	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Battle of Almanza .....	279	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Charles XII invades Russia.....	289	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1708	William Pitt the elder (Lord Chatham) born.....(1st ed., p. 321)	211	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Battle of Oudenarde .....	279	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Smolensko .....	289	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1709	Battle of Pultowa .....	280	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1712	Frederick II, King of Prussia, born.....	40	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
1713	Treaty of Utrecht .....	458	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1714	Death of Queen Anne.....	460	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	George I ascends the throne of England..	460	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1715	Death of Louis XIV.....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1716	Battle of Peterwardein .....	126	<i>Charles XII</i>
1718	Charles XII killed .....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1720	Sir Robert Walpole recalled.....	460	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1722	Samuel Adams born .....	2	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1725	Treaty of Hanover.....(1st ed., p. 248)	148	<i>British Orators, i</i>
	Death of Peter the Great.....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1727	Death of George I.....	472	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
	George II ascends the throne of England.	472	<i>History of English People, ii</i>
1729	Catherine II, Empress of Russia, born...	80	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
1732	George Washington born .....	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>

HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1735	John Adams born .....	48	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1740	Frederick II becomes King of Prussia....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1742	War between France and England.....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Fall of Sir Robert Walpole.....	477	<i>History of English People</i> , ii
	Rise of William Pitt to power.....	1	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1743	Battle of Dettingen .....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Thomas Jefferson born .....	140	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1744	Death of Louis XV.....	3	<i>French Revolution</i> , i
1745	Battle of Culloden .....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Fontenoy .....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Sir Robert Walpole.....	274	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
	John Jay born .....	1	<i>Federalist</i>
1746	Battle of Culloden .....	10	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1748	Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle .....	13	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1751	James Madison born .....	160	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1752	Change of style in calendar (1st ed., p. 389)	333	<i>British Essayists</i> , i
1756	Seven Years' War begins.....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1757	Alexander Hamilton born .....	1	<i>Federalist</i>
	Battle of Plassey .....	24	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1758	Conquest of Canada .....	26	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1759	William Pitt the younger born.....	2	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Wolfe and Montcalm.....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Quebec captured by England.....	294	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1760	Death of George II.....	34	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
	George III ascends the throne of England	34	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1761	Resignation of William Pitt the elder....	36	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1763	Canada ceded to England by France.....	295	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Cuba restored to Spain by Great Britain..	295	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Florida ceded by Spain to England.....	295	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Paris .....	295	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1764	John Wilkes expelled from Parliament...	42	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1765	Derangement of George III.....	81	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
	Stamp Act passed .....	43	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1766	William Pitt the elder returns to office..	47	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1767	John Quincy Adams born.....	326	<i>American Orators</i> , i
1770	Boston Massacre .....	126	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	George Canning born.... (1st ed., p. 72)	56	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1773	Prince von Metternich born.....	146	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , iii
1774	Boston evacuated by British.....	305	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Continental Congress convened .....	8	<i>Federalist</i>
1775	Battle of Concord .....	126	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Battle of Lexington .....	126	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	Warren Hastings appointed Governor-Gen- eral of India .....	61	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
	Declaration of Independence .....	356	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1777	Battle of Saratoga .....	297	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Ticonderoga captured by British.....	308	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1778	Death of William Pitt, Lord Chatham....	310	<i>English Literature</i> , ii
1782	Rodney's victory over De Grasse.....	324	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1783	Independence of United States recognized by Great Britain .....	324	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Ministry of William Pitt the younger....	67	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1785	Warren Hastings impeached .....	77	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1786	Death of Frederick II, King of Prussia..	40	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , iii
1787	Delegates sign Constitution of the United States .....	381	<i>Democracy in America</i> , ii
1789	Washington elected first President of United States .....	26	<i>American Orators</i> , i
	United States Constitution established...	144	<i>Democracy in America</i> , i
	Storming of the Bastille .....	161	<i>French Revolution</i> , i
	Beginning of the French Revolution....	6	<i>Modern History</i>
1790	Confederation of the Champ-de-Mars....	302	<i>French Revolution</i> , i
1791	Death of Honoré Gabriel Riquetti, Comte de Mirabeau .....	112	<i>Classic Memoirs</i> , iii
	French Constitution adopted .....	3	<i>French Revolution</i> , ii
1792	Battle of Valmy .....	325	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	France assumes title of Republic.....	327	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Arrest of Louis XVI and Queen at Va- rennes .....	376	<i>French Revolution</i> , i



## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1792	French National Convention opened.....	151	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	French Republic proclaimed.....	158	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Multitude marches to Tuileries.....	56	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Massacre in Paris.....	120	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	France declares war with great Powers of Europe.....	327	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Massacre of the Swiss Guards.....	88	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
1793	George Washington re-elected President.	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Louis XVI executed.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Execution of Louis XVI.....	192	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Execution of Madame Roland.....	278	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Execution of Marie Antoinette.....	264	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Execution of Philippe Egalité.....	276	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Execution of the Girondists.....	268	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Reign of Terror in France.....	240	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Republican Calendar instituted.....	256	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	France declares war on England.....	90	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1794	The Jay treaty between United States and Great Britain.....	148	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Final partition of Poland.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Lord Howe's victory off Ushant.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Execution of Danton.....	315	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
	Execution of Robespierre.....	335	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
1795	France conquers Holland.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Insurrection of the Faubourgs.....	357	<i>French Revolution, ii</i>
1796	Death of Catherine II, Empress of Russia	80	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
	Bonaparte's victories in Italy.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1797	Battle of Cape St. Vincent.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Campo Formio.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1798	Rebellion in Ireland.....	340	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Naval victory of English in Aboukir Bay under Lord Nelson.....	95	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1799	Death of George Washington.....	26	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Battle of Zurich.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Bonaparte becomes First Consul of France	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1800	Battle of Hohenlinden.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Marengo.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Washington city founded.....	299	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	French driven from Malta by English....	105	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1801	Battle of Copenhagen.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Luneville.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	William Pitt the younger resigns.....	105	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1802	Napoleon Bonaparte voted First Consul..	325	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Peace of Amiens.....	324	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
1803	Death of Samuel Adams.....	2	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Robert Emmet executed..(1st ed., p. 108)	92	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1804	Benjamin Disraeli born..(1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Richard Cobden born....(1st ed., p. 232)	186	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Alexander Hamilton shot by Aaron Burr.	280	<i>Classic Memoirs, ii</i>
	Napoleon Bonaparte becomes Emperor of the French.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1805	Battle of Austerlitz.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Trafalgar.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Vienna captured by Napoleon.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of Admiral Nelson in battle of Trafalgar.....	109	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1806	Napoleon threatens invasion of England.	109	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
	Battle of Jena.....	338	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Louis Bonaparte proclaimed King of Hol- land.....	336	<i>Classic Memoirs, i</i>
	Death of William Pitt (the younger)....	2	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1807	King of Portugal sails for Brazil (1st ed., p. 75).....	59	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Peace of Tilsit.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1808	Battle of Corunna.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Vimiera.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Power to prohibit importation of slaves..	229	<i>Federalist</i>
1809	Abraham Lincoln born.....	215	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	William Ewart Gladstone born (1st ed., p. 318).....	252	<i>British Orators, ii</i>

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

499

## HISTORY—Continued.

Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1809	Battle of Asperne .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Talavera .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Wagram .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1810	Holland annexed to France.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Napoleon married to Archduchess Maria Louisa .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1812	Battle of Borodino .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Napoleon invades Russia .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Retreat and destruction of the army of France .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	The burning of Moscow.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	American Congress declares war against England .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1813	Battle of Bautzen .....	120	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
	Battle of Culm .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Dresden .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Leipsic .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Lützen .....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Vittoria .....	342	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	French driven from Germany.....	341	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1814	Napoleon banished to Elba.....	342	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Paris surrenders to Allies .....	342	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Ghent (ending war between United States and Great Britain)....	342	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1815	Treaty of Vienna.....(1st ed., p. 75)	59	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Napoleon escapes from Elba.....	344	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Waterloo .....	343	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Napoleon abdicates .....	403	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	"Corn Laws" passed by Parliament....	129	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1816	Bank of United States established.....	415	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1820	Missouri Compromise .....	324	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	South Carolina's opposition to tariff....	417	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
	Death of George III.....	130	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
	George IV ascends the throne of England	130	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1824	Charles X ascends French throne.....	iv	<i>Modern History</i>
1826	Death of John Adams .....	48	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Death of Thomas Jefferson.....	140	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1827	Death of George Canning. (1st ed., p. 72)	56	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1829	Death of John Jay.....	1	<i>Federalist</i>
1830	Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil, Lord Salisbury, born..(1st ed., p. 426)	360	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
	Death of George IV.....	132	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
	William IV ascends the throne of England	132	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1831	Tariff animosities in United States.....	194	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1832	Black Hawk war .....	215	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1833	Nullification doctrine announced .....	417	<i>Democracy in America, i</i>
1836	Death of James Madison.....	160	<i>American Orators, i</i>
1837	Grover Cleveland born.....(1st ed., 450)	404	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
	Death of William IV.....	132	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
	Victoria ascends the throne of England..	133	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1844	William McKinley born..(1st ed., p. 458)	412	<i>American Orators, ii</i>
1846	Reform Bill passed.....(1st ed., p. 232)	186	<i>British Orators, ii</i>
1848	Death of John Quincy Adams.....	326	<i>American Orators, i</i>
	Revolution in Prussia .....	404	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Second French Republic established.....	404	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo (United States and Mexico) .....	324	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Death of James Madison.....	1	<i>Federalist</i>
1850	Death of Sir Robert Peel.....	131	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1851	Coup d'état of Napoleon III.....	404	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1854	Crimean war declared .....	iv	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1855	Lord Palmerston becomes Premier.....	136	<i>History of English People, iii</i>
1859	Death of Prince von Metternich.....	146	<i>Classic Memoirs, iii</i>
	John Brown's raid at Harper's Ferry....	324	<i>Decisive Battle of the World</i>
	Peace of Villa Franca .....	404	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1860	Lincoln elected President of the United States .....	324	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1863	Battle of Gettysburg .....	iv	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1865	Surrender of Lee at Appomattox.....	411	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Abraham Lincoln assassinated .....	215	<i>American Orators, ii</i>

## HISTORY—Continued.

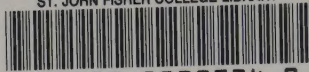
Year	Event.	Page.	Title of Book.
A.D.			
1865	Death of Richard Cobden. (1st ed., p. 232)	186	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Lord Palmerston.....	137	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1866	Battle of Sadowa.....	404	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	North German Confederation formed....	404	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1867	Disraeli's Reform Bill passed (1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1868	William Ewart Gladstone becomes Prime Minister of England.....	138	<i>History of English People</i> , iii
1870	Battle of Sedan.....	iv	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Franco-German war.....	414	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Surrender of Napoleon III and collapse of the Second Empire.....	423	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1871	Third Republic in France established....	423	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1871	William I becomes Emperor of Germany.	423	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1878	Congress of Berlin.....(1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Death of Lord John Russell (1st ed., p. 178)	132	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1881	Death of Benjamin Disraeli (1st ed., p. 278)	212	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1884	Grover Cleveland elected President of United States.....(1st ed., p. 450)	404	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1892	Cleveland elected President of United States for a second term (1st ed., p. 450)	404	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
1893	World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago	411	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
1896	William McKinley elected President of United States.....(1st ed., p. 458)	412	<i>American Orators</i> , ii
	Jameson raid into Transvaal (1st ed., 466)	400	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
1898	Death of William Ewart Gladstone (1st ed., p. 318)	252	<i>British Orators</i> , ii
	Explosion on the Maine in Havana harbor	425	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of El Caney.....	431	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Battle of Manila Bay.....	iv	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Naval battle of Santiago.....	iv	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Sinking of the Merrimac at Santiago....	430	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>
	Surrender of Santiago.....	434	<i>Decisive Battles of the World</i>

For data concerning the lives and governments of the Popes of Rome, not given above under HISTORY, see the Chronological Index of PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION.





ST. JOHN FISHER COLLEGE LIBRARY



0 1220 0030734 0

8

ST. JOHN FISHER COLLEGE LIBRARY

NON-CIRCULATING

